Syn.8.65.27

The Holy BIBLE:

Containing the
Old
TESTAMENT
And the New.

Newly tranſlated out of the original Tongues: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed.

UNIV. LIB. CAMD

LONDON.
Printed for *Giles Calvert*, and are to be ſold at the Sign of the Black-ſpread-Eagle, near the weſt end of *Pauls*
1653.

¶ *The Names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.*

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Iolhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	3
Psalms	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	2
			4

¶ The Books called Apocrypha.

I. Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epist. of Jeremiah	6
II. Esdras	16	The song of the three children.	
Tobie	14	The story of Susanna	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisdom	19	I. Maccabes	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	II. Maccabes	15

¶ The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Thessalonians hath Chapters.	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude 1 Revelation	22

350;02 THE

The first book of MOSES, called † GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN *a* the beginning God created the heaven and the earth

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, *b* Let there be light; and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good; and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day: and the darkneſſe he called, Night: ‖ and the evening, and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *c* Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, & divided § waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above § firmament: & it was ſo.

8 And God called *d* the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *e* Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas; and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yielding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yielding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be § lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night; and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth; and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to § rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowle *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created *h* great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God *i* bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, † cattel, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *k* Let us make man in our *l* image, after our likeneſs, and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image: in the image of God created he him: *m* male & female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, *n* Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding ſeed, *o* to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 *p* And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, I *have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* *q* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heavens & the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 And on the ſeventh day God ended his work which he had made: And *he* reſted on the ſeventh day from all his works which he had made.

3 And God *a* bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the *b* generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in § day that the Lord God made the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of § field before it was in the earth, & every herb of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not cauſed it to rain upon the earth, & there was not a man to till § ground.

6 ‖ But there went up a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Heb. *here ſhith* That is *In the beginning.*

2 Pſal. 33.6. and 136.5. Acts 14. 15. Heb. 11.3

b 2 Co. 4.6. † Heb. between the light

c Pſal. 136.5. Jer. 10. 12. and 51.15. † Heb. *expanſion.*

d Jer. 31.35. *e* Pſal. 22.7. and 136.6. † Heb. *tender graſſe.* ‖ Or, *ſo.* Pſal. 136.7. † Heb. Between the day and between § night. † Heb. or the rule of § day, &c.

g Jer. 31.35. ‖ Or, at the Greek. *creeping things.* Pſal. 104. 25. † Heb. ſoul. ¶ Heb. face of the firma ment.

h Iob. 26. 13. ‖ moving creature

i Gen. 8. 17 and 9.1. † Heb. Behemah. beaſts of the greater ſort. Job. 40. 15. *k* 1 Joh. 5.7. Job. 35. 20.

l Chap. 5.1. and *m* Mal. 2.15. Mat. 19.4. Mark 10.6. *n* Chap. 9.1. † Heb. creepeth. † Heb. feeding ſeed

o Gen. 9.3.

p Pſalm 104.14. † Heb. a living ſoul.

q Lam. 3.38.

a Exod. 20.11. † Heb. reſted

b Pſalm. 2.2.

c Luke 10.22.

d Pſalm 104.14. ‖ Or. a miſt which went up from &c.

¶ *The Names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.*

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Jolhua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	3
Psalms	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	2

¶ The Books called Apocrypha.

I. Esdras hath chapters	9	Baruch with the epist. of Jeremiah	6
II. Esdras	16	The song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Judeth	16	The idol Bel and the dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisdom	19	I. Maccabes	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	II. Maccabes	15

¶ The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Thessalonians hath Chapters.	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galatians	6	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude 1 Revelation	22

350302

THE

CHAP. I.

IN *a* the beginning God created the heaven and the earth

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, *b* Let there be light; and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good; and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day: and the darkneſſe he called, Night: ¶ and the evening, and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *c* Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, & divided ¶ waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above ¶ firmament: & it was ſo.

8 And God called *d* the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *e* Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land Earth: and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yielding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yielding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be ſ lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth:

18 And to *g* rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowle *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created *h* great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God *i* bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, † cattel, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and *it was* ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *k* Let us make man in our *l* image, after our likeneſs, and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image: in the image of God created he him: *m* male & female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, *n* Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it, and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

29 And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding ſeed, *o* to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 *p* And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, I *have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* ‖ very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heavens & the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 And on the ſeventh day God ended his work which he had made: And he reſted on the ſeventh day from all his works which he had made

3 And God *a* bleſſed the ſeventh day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his work which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the *b* generations of the heavens, and of the earth, when they were created, in ſ *c* day that the Lord God made the earth, and the heavens.

5 And every plant of ſ field before it was in the earth, & every herb of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not cauſed it to rain upon the earth, & there was not a man to till † ground

6 ‖ But there went up a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Heb. *bereſhith* That is, *In the beginning.*

i Gen. 8. 17 and 9. 1.

† *Heb.* Behemahbeaſts of the greater ſort. Job. 40. 15. & 1 Joh. 3. 7. Job. 35. 20.

l Chap. 1. 26. and 5. 1. and 9. 6. *m* Mal. 2 15. Mat. 19. 4. Mark 10. 6.

n Chap. 9. 1. † *Heb.* creepeth.

† *Heb.* ſeeding ſeed

o Gen. 9 3.

p pſalm 104. 14.

† *Heb.* a living ſoul.

q Lam. 3. 22.

1 Exod. 20. 8. † *Heb.* reſted to make.

b Pſalm. 2. 2.

c Luke 19. 42.

d Pſalm 104. 14.

‖ *Or.* a miſt which went up from &c.

†Heb. dust of the ground. 1 Cor. 15. 45. Job. 4. 19

†Heb. breath of lives. Chap. 7. 22. Job 27. 3 Isai. 2. 22.

e 1 Cor. 15. 45.

f Isai. 35. 12. Ezek. 27. 32.

g Rev. 2. 7.

h Gen. 10. 7. †Heb. Eath. ‖Or, Eastward to Assyria.

‖Or, Adam. †Heb. eating thou shalt eat.

‡Heb. dying thou shalt die.

i Ruth 3. 1. †Heb. as before him.

‖Or, the man †Heb. called. * Heb. builded. 3 b. 4. 19. 2 Cor. 5. 1 k 1 Cor. 11. 8. l Psal. 45. 10. m Mat. 19. 5. Mar. 10. 8. 1 Cor. 6. 16. Ephe. 5. 31.

n 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 12. 9

o Gen. 49. 17. †Heb. yea, because. c Prov. 28. 27.

7 And the Lord God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the † breath of life; and *e* man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the Lord God planted a garden East-ward in *f* Eden: & there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the *g* tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, & from thence it was parted, & became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison, that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of *h* Havilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there *is* Bdelium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the east of Assyria, & the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took † the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, of every tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 And the Lord God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone, I will make him *i* an help † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought *them* unto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: And what soever Adam called every † living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God † caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, *k* This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: this shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man *l* leave his father, & his mother, & shal cleave unto his wife, & they shall be *m* one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man & his wife, & were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the *a* Serpent was more *b* subtil then any beast of the field, which the Lord God had made, and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 *c* And the woman said unto the Serpent, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye *d* touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the Serpent said unto the woman, *e* Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shal be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman † saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise: he took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and *g* gave also unto her husband with her, and he *h* did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves † aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the wind. Lord God, walking in the garden *i* in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife *k* hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, & said unto him, *l* where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was *i* afraid, because I was *m* naked, & I hid my self.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 *n* And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, *o* she gave me of the tree, & I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman; what *is* this *that* thou hast done? and the woman said, The Serpent † beguiled me; and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto the Serpent; Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattel, & above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, & † dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put † enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise † thy head, & thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall † rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou † hast hearkned unto ‖ the voyce of thy wife, & hast eaten of the tree of the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: *p* cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 † Thorns also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 ‖ In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for † dust thou *art*, and unto dust † shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife, did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the Lord God said, Behold, the man *q* is become as one of † us, to know good and evil: And now lest he put forth his hand, and take

d Rev. 22. 18. 19.

e Joh. 8. 44. 1 Tim. 2. 14. f 1 Joh. 2. 16.

g Ch. 2. 17. ‖Or, things to gird about. †Heb. aprons.

h Heb. 4. 13.

i Job 34. 22. Psal. 94. 9.

k Rev. 20. 12.

l Exo. 20. 1 Tim. 2. 14.

m Mat. 25. 41. 2 Thes. 1. 8. 9. 25.

n Job. 31. 33.

o 1 Cor. 11. 8. 9.

p Rom. 8. 20. Heb. 6. 8.

q Ch. 1. 26. 27. Ch. 5. 1.

c Chap. 2.9. take also of the *c* tree of life, & eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from ‖ garden of Eden, to til the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

a Num. 31.17. ‖ That is, gotten. b Psal. 127.3. Chap. 32.5. †Heb. Hebel. †Heb. a feeder. †Heb. at the end of dayes. †Heb. sheep, or, goats. ‖Or, have the excellencie. d Job. 18.9. ‖Or, subject unto thee. e 1 Joh. 3.12. f Psal. 9.12. †Heb. bloods. g Heb. 11.4. †Heb. not as to yeeld. h Psal. 109. 10 ‖Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiven. i Lev. 26.17. 26. k Jon. 1.3. †Heb. Chanoch.

AND Adam *a* knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare *b* Cain, and said, I ‖ have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother † Abel. & Abel was a keeper of sheep: but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel he also brought of the firstlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *c* respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth *d* at the doore: and ‖ unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in † field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, & *e* slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, where *f* is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 ¶ And he said, *f* What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood *g* crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it *h* shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: *a h* fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, ‖ My punishment is greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, & from thy face shall I be hid. & I shal be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: & it shal come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the *k* presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare † Enoch. and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Mehujael, and Mehujael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, & the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal, he was the father † of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and *a* organ.

22 And Zillah, he also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his Wives Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for ‖ I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name † Seth, for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call upon the Name of the LORD.

That is, *Sorrowful*. Gen. 6.2.3.5. ‖ Or, to call themselves by the name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

a 1 Chr. 1.1. Luk 3. 23.38. b Gen. 1. 26. c Gen. 9.6. Psal. 49. 20. d Job. 14. 14. Isai. 31 5. †Heb. yeers. e 2 Chro. 34.1. with 2 Kin. 22.1. ‖Or, as the Hebrew roun eth it Enoshs. ‖ So Luk. 3. 37. in Heb. Kenan. †Or. Mahaleel †Heb. Kered. †Heb. Chanoch that is, dedicated, or, catechised, he is said to be the seventh from Adam. Jud. v. 13. 14.

THis is the *a* book of the generations of Adam in the day that God created man, in the *b* likenesse of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called *c* their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own *d* likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five † yeers, and begat ‖ Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred & twelve yeers, & he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat ‖ Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers: and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, & he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeers, & he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat † Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat † Enoch

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And all ¶ dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixty & two yeers, & he died
21 And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat ‖Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five yeers.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for *f* God took him.
25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven yeers, and begat Lamech.
25 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son,
29 And he called his name † Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seven hundred seventy and seven yeers, and he died.
32 And Noah was † five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe when † men began *a* to multiply on ¶ face of ¶ earth, & daughters were born to them
2 That the *b* sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair, and they took them wives of al which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes strive with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeers.
4 There were giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when ¶ sons of God came in unto ¶ daughters of men, & they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which are of old, men of renown.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, & ‖ *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil † continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah *was* a just man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations; *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood; ‖ rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.
16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and *e* third stories shalt thou make it.
17 And behold, *f* I even I, do bring ‖ a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth *g* shall die.
18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come *h* into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee.
19 And *i* of every living thing of all flesh, ‖ two of *every sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shal be male & female.
20 Of fowls after their kinde: and of cattel after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort k* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.
21 And take thou unto thee of all *l* food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.
22 *m* Thus did Noah, according to al that God commanded him, so did he

CHAP. VII.

AND the *a* LORD said unto Noah, Come thou & *b* all thy house into the ark: *c* for thee have I seen righteous before me in *e* this generation.
2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean by two, † the male and his female.
3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.
4 † For yet seven dayes, and *e* I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of ¶ earth.
4 And Noah did according *f* unto al that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark: because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, & of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.
9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah:
10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.
11 ¶ And

| In Luke 3.3. Mathusola. Gen. ‖ Heb. 11.5. † Gr. Noe. Luke 1.36. the Hebr. signifieth rest. †Heb. a son of five hundred yeers. that is going into his 500. yeers. †Heb. man or, Adam began a Cha. 1.28. and 4.19. & Deut. 34.1. ‖Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination but also the purposes and desires c Cha. 8.21. Mat. 15. 9. †Heb. every day. †Heb. from man unto beast. d Ecc. 44.17. ‖Or. upright.

| 12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth
13 And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth. ‖Or. 14 ¶ Make thee an Ark of Gopher wood; ‖ rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. the †Heb. nests. 15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the ark *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. c Exod. 26. and 27. 16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and *e* third stories shalt thou make it. f Psalm 29.10. ‖Or. deluge. 17 And behold, *f* I even I, do bring ‖ a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth *g* shall die. g Gen.2. 17. h 1 Pet. 3.20. i Psalm 36.6. ‖Or. 18 But with thee will I establish my Covenant: and thou shalt come *h* into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons wives with thee. by twos. 19 And *i* of every living thing of all flesh, ‖ two of *every sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they shal be male & female. k Gen.2. 19. of their own accord 20 Of fowls after their kinde: and of cattel after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *sort k* shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive. by any instinct. l 2 Sam. 14.14. m Heb. 11.7. n Chap. 7.5. Exod. 39.43. 21 And take thou unto thee of all *l* food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. 22 *m* Thus did Noah, according to al that God commanded him, so did he

CHAP. VII.

AND the *a* LORD said unto Noah, Come thou & *b* all thy house into the ark: *c* for thee have I seen righteous before me in *e* this generation. a 2 pet. 2.5. b Act. 2.38. c Pro. 10.9. 2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee † by sevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean by two, † the male and his female. d 2 Pet. 2.5. 3 Of fowls also of the air, by sevens, the male and the female, to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. †Heb. seven? 4 † For yet seven dayes, and *e* I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of ¶ earth. seven. Job.42. 8. †Heb. I sch veschetz. 4 And Noah did according *f* unto al that the LORD commanded him. 6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth. the man and his wife. 7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark: because of the waters of the flood. †Heb. to yet 1 seven dayes. e Am. 4.7. 8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, & of every thing that creepeth upon the earth. f Psalm 119.6. 9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male & the female, as God had commanded Noah: ‖Or, on the 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. seventh day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeer of Noah life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ window of heaven were opened.

12 *a* And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 † In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them into the Ark.

14 They and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and *b* the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the *c* waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark *d* went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven were covered.

20 *e* Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail, and the *f* mountains were covered.

21 *g* And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land died.

23 And *h* every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattel & the creeping things, & the fowl of the heaven: and they were destroyed from the earth, and *i* Noah onely remained alive, and they that *were* with him in ş ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God *a* remembred Noah, and *b* every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark, and God made a *c* winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and ş rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth on ş seventeenth day of ş moneth, upon the mountains of *d* Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually until the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on ş first *day* of the moneth, were ş tops of ş mountains seen.

6 ¶ *e* And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of ş ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth *f* a raven, which went forth † to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were † abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the † sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand and took her, and pulled her in unto him, into the ark.

10 And he *g* ſtayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an *h* olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed *b* yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeer, in † the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 *i* Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh *both* of fowl and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah *k* builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD *l* smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake: (for the *m* imagination of mans heart, *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and *n* day, and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, *a* Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And *b* the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon ş earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 ‖ Every moving thing *c* that liveth shall be meat for you, even as the *d* green herb have I given you all things:

4 *e* But flesh with the life thereof *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

‖ Or, flood-gates.
Chap. 8. 2.
Psal. 78. 23.
a Chap. 6. 3. John 4. 3. Heb. 6. 17.
† Heb. *in the ſtrength (body) of this day.* Gen. 17. 23.
† Heb. *wing.*
b Isaiah 57. 15.
c Psalm 69. 15.
d Exod. 14. Psalm 104. 26.
e Job 2. 4. Psalm 139. 7. 8.
ş Psalm 104. 6.
g Luke 17 27. Job 22. 16.
† Heb. *the breath of the ſpirit of life.*
h Psalm 90. 11. Exod. 9. 19. 1 2 Pet. 2. 5.
a Heb. 6. 10. Chap. 19. 29.
b Ps. 36. 6 & 147. 9.
c Prov. 25. 23.
† Heb. *in going and returning.*
d 2 Kin. 19. 37.
† Heb. *in going and decreasing*
† Heb. *head.*
e Isa. 28. 6. Pt. 30. 7
f Heb. *going forth* *and returning*
† Heb. *leighted.*
† Heb. *caused her to come*
g Isaiah 26. 3.
‖ Or, *branch as it is else where engliſhed.* Neh. 8. 15.
h James 5. 7.
† Heb. *in the firſt moneth*
i Chron. 7. 1.
† Heb. *families.*
k Chap. 7. 2. Exod. 20. 24. 1 Sam. 26. 19. Levit. 26 31.
† Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.* Exod. 29. 18.
l Chap. 6. 8.
† Heb. *all the dayes of the earth.*
2 Peter 3. 7.
m Psalm 104. 20. 22, 23.
a Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 7.
b Pſ. 8. 5.
† Cor. 15. 27.
‖ Or. *creeping things.*
c Levit. 22. 3. Ex. 22. 2.
d Ch. 1. 29
e Levit. 17. 14.

[f] Psal. 9.12. Exo. 21. 12. Levit. 24 27.
5 And surely your blood of your lives be shall dwell in the tents z of Shem, z Ephe. 2.
and Canaan shall be his servant. 3. 6.
28 And Noah lived after the flood and 2. 14. 19.
three hundred and fifty yeers.
29 And all the daves of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

[g] Exo. 21. 28.
[h] Mat. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10.
[i] Exo. 21. 12. Levit. 24 17.
[k] Gen. 2. 7.
[l] Gen. 1. 28. and 8. 17.
[m] Isai. 54. 9.
[n] Act. 2. 30.
[+Heb.] to corrupt.
[o] Isa. 7. 11.
[p] Ezek. 1. 28. Job. 22. 26. 22.
[+Heb.] make cloudy the cloud.
[q] 2 Pet. 3. 7. 10.
[r] Exo. 28. 29.
[+Heb.] Cenaghnan.
[s] Gen. 1. 28. verse 1. 7.
[‖Or,] lands man. Hebr. a man of the ground. 2 Gen. 12 19. and 20 2. Num. 22. 24.
[t] Pro. 10 1. [u] Gal. 6. 1.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.
6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.
7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.
8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,
9 And I, behold, I establish my Covenant with you, and with your seed after you;
10 And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.
11 And I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.
12 And God said, This is the token of the Covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations.
13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Covenant between me and the earth.
14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:
15 And I will remember my Covenant, which is between and me you, and every living creature of all flesh, and the water shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.
16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; & I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting Covenant between God and every living creature, of all flesh that is upon the earth.
17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the Covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh, that is upon the earth.
18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth; and Ham is the father of Canaan.
19 These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth over-spread.
20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.
21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.
22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.
23 And Shem & Japheth took a garment, & laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.
And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him,
25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.
26 And he said, blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and

[y] Psal. 144. 15. [‖Or,] servant to them. [‖Or,] perswade.

CHAP. X.

NOw these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and to them were sons born after the flood.
2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, & Javan, and Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sons of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, & Dodanim.
5 By these were the iles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.
6 And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, & Erech, and Accad, & Calneh, in the land of Shinar
11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,
12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, & Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.
15 And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth
16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.
21 Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.
22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name was Joktan.
26 And

[a] 1 Chro. 1. 5. [b] Ezek. 38 6 [c] Ezek. 38. 2. [d] Ital. 13. 17. [e] Isa. 66. 19. [f] Ezek. 27. 13 [g] Ez. 38 2, 3. [h] Jer. 51. 27. [i] Ezek. 27 14. [k] Ezek. 27. 7. [l] Jon 1. 3. [m] Dan. 11. 30. [n] 1 Chro. 1. 8. [+Or,] Babylon [‖Or,] he went out into Assyria. [‖Or,] the streets of the city. [o] Isa. 23. 13. [p] Isa. 11. 11. [q] Jer. 47. 4. 1 [+Heb.] Tridon. Jer. 11. 8. [r] Ch. 15. 19. [s] 1 Chro. 1. 4 [t] Am. 2, 9 [u] Matt. 8 28. [w] Josh. 13. 22. [+Heb.] Ghazza [x] Gen. 14. 13. [y] 1 Chro. 1. 17. [z] Dan. 8. 2 [a] 2 Kin. 15. 19. [+Heb.] Arphaxad: Lu. 3. 36. [b] Ju. 3. 10. [c] Job 1. 1. [+Heb.] Shelah. [d] Chr. 1. 19

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.

Est. 1. 1.
27 And *f* Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

g 2 Chro. 9. 10.
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

Iob. 22. 24. h Gen. 25. 18 i Acts 17. 26.
29 And *g* Ophir, and *h* Havilah, and Jobab; all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 *i* These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

†Heb. lip.
AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

†Heb. words.
2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

†Heb. a man said to his neighbor
3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

†Heb. burn them to a burnt †Heb. head.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose † top may *a reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

a Deut. 1. 28. b Psalm 144. 5. c Chap. 3. 12.
5 And the LORD *b* came down to see the city, and the tower: which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, *c* Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

d Gen. 1. 26.
7 Go to, *d* let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

e Prov. 30. 24. ‖ that is, confusion. †Heb. lip. verse 1.
8 So the LORD *e* scattered them abroad from thence, upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, because the LORD did there confound the † language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

f 1 Chro. 1. 17. †Heb. son of an hundred years. ‖Or, Shelach.
10 *f* These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* † an hundred years old, and begat ‖ Arphaxad two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat ‖ Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred & three years, and begat sons and daughters.

g 1 Chr. 1. 19. ‖ Called in Luke 3. 35. Phalec
14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 *g* And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat ‖ Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

h Luke 3. 35. Saruch.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

i Luke 3. 34. Thara.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat *h* Serug.

k Josh. 24. 2. 1 Chron. 1. 26.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters

‖Or, where he was born ‖ that is, Ur in the land of the Caldees, which land Stephen called Mesopotamia. Act 7. 24 Chap. 20. 12 m Gen. 22 20. 23 ‖ Some think this to be Sarai n Josh. 24. 2. o Neh. 9. 7. Acts 7. 4. p Acts 7. 2.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat *i* Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and *k* begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the ‖ land of his nativity, in ‖ Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives, the name of Abrams wife *was* ‖ Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the *m* daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of ‖ Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah *n* took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from *o* Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan, and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

a Acts 7. 3. 4. b 2 Cor. 6. 17 c Act. 7. 2 Gen. 11. 28. d Luke 14. 26. 27 e Heb. 11. 8. f Ec. 7. 3. g Gen. 18. 18 Act 3. 25 †Heb. went Heb 11. 8 †Heb. son of 75 yeers. †Heb. soul: so man for men. 1 Chro. 10. 1 h Gen. 9. 25. 26. 27.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the *a* LORD had said unto Abram, *b* Get thee out of thy *c* country, and from thy kindred, and from thy *d* fathers house, unto *e* a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee; and make thy *f* name great: and thou shalt be a blessing

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: *g* and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram † departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was † seventy and five yeers old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the † souls that *h* they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of *i* Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the

i Levit. 18. 25. Hebr. 11. 9. k Josh. 21. 25.

Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, *l* Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he *m* an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the † west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, † that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 *n* Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of ‖ Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and bee-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD *o* plagued Pharaoh, and *p* his house, with great plagues because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell *me* that he was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich *a* in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys, from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai.

4 Unto the *b* place of the altar, which he had made there *c* at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks and herds, and *d* tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the *e* herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, *f* and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we † be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thy self, I pray thee, from me: *g* if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of *h* Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed ‖ east, and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and *i* sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and *k* look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and † westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, *l* to thee will I give it, and to thy seed *m* for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed *n* as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came, and dwelled in the † plain of *o* Mamre, which is in *p* Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of *a* Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of *b* Elam, and Tidal king of † nations.

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is *c* Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the valley of Siddim, which is the *d* salt sea.

4 Twelve yeers they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they *e* rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the *f* Rephaims, in *g* Ashteroth-Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the *h* Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse:

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites,

1 Chap. 13. 15. m Gen. 8. 20. † Heb. seaward. † Heb. in going: and journeying. † Heb. and they 10 after verse 14. n 1 Kin. 3. 46. Prov. 20. 8. Eccle. 7. 28. 1 John 1. 8. ‖ A common name of the kings of Egypt. 2 Kings 23 29. Jerem. 44. 30. n Psalm 105. 14, 15. 1 Chron. 16. 21. o Psalm 105. 6, 7. a John 1. 1. 3. Matth. 6. 33. 1 Tim. 4. 8. Genesis 24. 2. Prov. 20. 22. b Chap. 12. 7. c Exod. 4. 22. Ezek. 20. 7. 8. d Jer. 49. 29. 2 Chron. 14. 14. e John the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, *f* a nd the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. 3. 25. 26. f 1 Cor. 10. 32. † Heb. men brethren. Rom. 12. 18. g 1 Cor. 6. 8. h Jos. 3. 11. ‖ Or, east-ward. Genesis 13. 10. and 19. 25. i Chron. 9. and 19. 5. k Deut. 34. 1. Matth. 4. 8. † Heb. to the sea. l Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. m Levit. 18. 28. Deut. 45. 26. n Gene. 32. 12. Hebr. 11. 12. † Heb. plains. o Chap. 14. 13. p Gen. 23. 2.

a Gene. 10. 10. b Gene. 10. 10. † Heb. Goijim. Hanah c Gene. 19. 20. d Josh. 3. 16. e Ezek. 17. 15. f Gene. 15. 20. g Josh. 13. 31. h Deut. 2. 10. ‖ Or, the plain of Tethaem. i de. 2. 12 ‖ Or, the plain of Paran.

kites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of † slime-pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and *k* fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they *l* took Lot, Abrams brothers son who *m* dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram *n* the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were † confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, *n* three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto *o* Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back *p* all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the *q* kings dale.

18 And *r* Melchisedek king of *s* Salem *t* brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God.

19 And he *u* blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heaven and earth.

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand, and *w* he gave him *x* tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the † persons, and take the goods to thy self.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, *y* I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heaven and earth.

23 † That I will not take from a threed even to a shoe-latchet: and that I will not take any thing that is thine, *z* lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these † things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision; saying, *a* Fear not, Abram: I am *b* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding *c* great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go *d* childelesse, and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, *e* one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shal come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the starres, if thou be able to *f* number them: And he said unto him, *g* So shall thy seed be.

6 And he *h* beleeved in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, *i* whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, *k* Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a shegoat of three yeers old; and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and *l* divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when *m* the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darknesse fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, *n* that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred yeers:

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again, for the *o* iniquity of the Amorites is not *p* yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went down, and it was *dark*, behold a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD † made a covenant with Abram, saying, *q* Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

b Psal 5. 12.
m and 115 9, 10, 11.
c Prov. 11 18.
Psalm. 16. 5.
d psalm 127. 3.
e Eccle. 2. 7. Prov. 31. 2.
f Psalm 147. 4.
g Deut. 1. 10. and 10. 22.
h Rom. 4. 3. Gala. 3. 6.
i Jud. 6 17.
k Kings 20. 8. Luke 1. 18.
k Psalm 50. 5. and Levit. 1. 2. 10. 14.
l Jer. 34. 18. Ezek. 37. 7.
m Ezek. 17. 3.
n Acts 7. 6.
o verse 19. 20. 21.
p Jer. 51. 13. Dan. 8. 23. Matth. 23. 32.
†Heb. a lamp of fire.
†Heb. cut.
q Chap. 12 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an ‖ hand-maid an Egyptian, whoſe name was † Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath *a* reſtrained me from bearing; I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her. and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her huſband Abram to be *b* his wife.

4 And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was *c* deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: *d* the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand; do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to *e* Shur;

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, Whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, *f* Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, † I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Ishmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the Name of the LORD that ſpake unto her: Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called ‖ Beerlahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadeſh and Bered.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a ſon; and Abram called his ſons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſix yeers old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was † ninety yeer old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I am the *a* Almighty God, *b* walk before me, and be thou † perfect.

2 And I will *c* make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Covenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham; *d* for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Covenant between me, and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an everlaſting covenant, to be *e* a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land ‖ wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for *f* an everlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me, and you, and thy ſeed after thee *g* every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkin; and it ſhall be a *h* token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old *i* ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is born in thine houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my covenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an everlaſting covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkin is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhall be *k* cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother of* nations: kings of people ſhall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and *l* laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is ‖ an hundred yeers old? and ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeers old bear.

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God ſaid, *m* Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſon indeed, and thou ſhalt call his name † Isaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him, for an everlaſting covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly; *n* Twelve princes ſhall he begot, and I will make him a great nation.

21 *o* But

‖Or, bond-maid. Jer. 34. 10, 11.
† In the Arabian tongue. a fugitive or. repulſed ſtranger. Gal. 4. 24, 25.
a Pſalm 127. 3 Geneſis 20. 8.
b Heb. be builded by her. Ruth 4. 11.
b Ch. 25. 1. c Prov. 30. 21, 23.
d Exod. 5. 21. *†Heb.* which is ſaid of my wrong.
e Heb. afflicted her. Prov. 29. 19. e Exod. 15. 22.
f Ecc. 10. 4. *†Heb.* multiplying I will multiply.

that s, the ell f im hat verh nd, eth he. hap. 62.

Heb. n of 99 ers.

a Job 42. 2.
b Ch. 5. 22. and 48. 15. Pſalm 116. 9.
‖Or, upright or ſincere. c verſ. 7. Levit. 9. 24.
†Heb. multitude of nations. d Rom. 4. 17.
e Heb. 8. 10. *†Heb.* of thy ſojourn-ings.
Act. 7. 5. f Iſai. 60. 21. Hebr. 9. 15.
g Acts 7. 8. 1 Cor. 11 8.
h Rom. 4. 11. *†Heb* a ſon of eight dayes
i Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21
k Exod. 12. 15. Levit. 7. 20. *†Heb.* ſhe ſhall become nations. 1 Per. 3. 6. Gal. 4. 26
l Pſalm 126. 2. *†Heb.* one of 100. yeers
m Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2 *†Heb.* Iſchak which is laughing or, joy. verſe 17. Chap. 21. 6. John 8. 56.
n Chap. 25. 12. 16. Act. 7. 8.

a Rom. 9.7, 8. Gal 3.29

21 a But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God b went up from Abraham.

b Gen 35 13 Judge. 13.20.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their fore-skin in the c self same day that God had said unto him.

c Psal. 119 6. Gal. 1 16.

24 And Abraham was d ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his fore-skin.

d Gh. 12 4.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

e Heb. 13.2.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

f Bh. 13.18.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

g Heb. 18 2. Mal. 3 1.

CHAP. XVIII.

h Rom. 12.13. 1 Tim. 5.10.

AND the e LORD appeared unto him in the f plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door, in the heat of the day:

†Heb. stay or, sustain.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, g three men stood by him: and when he saw them, h he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground;

Isai. 3. 1. †Heb. you have passed †Heb. hasten

3 And said, My Lord: if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and i wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree.

†Heb. son of the herd

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread: and † comfort ye your hearts: after that you shall passe on: for therefore are † you come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

Chap. 49. 11. †Heb. gave.

6 And Abraham hastened into † tent unto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes upon the harth.

k Gen. 4.9 10. l Tit. 2 5. Prov. 7.11. †Heb. returning I will return.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht † a calf, tender and good, and gave it to a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and † set it before them, and he stood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

m 2 Kin 4. 16 Rom. 9 9

9 ¶ And they said unto him k Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, l in the tent.

n Ch 17. 19. and 21 2.

10 And he said, † I will certainly return unto thee according to the m time of life, and lo, n Sarah thy wife shal have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door which was behinde him

o Rom. 4.19. Hebr. 11.11.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well o stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the p manner of women.

p Lev. 15.19.25. q 1 Pet. 3.5. r Zac. 8.6. Luk 1. 37.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my q lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shal I of a surety bear a child which am old

14 Is any thing r too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shal have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: And Abraham went with them s to s Act. bring them on the way. 20 38.

17 And the LORD said, Shal I t hide Rom. from Abraham that thing which I do: 15. 24.

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be u blessed in him? Tit. 3.13. 1 2 Chro 20. 7. Psal. 25.14. Am. 3.7. John 15.15.

19 For I know him, that x he will command his children and his household after him, and they y shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, z that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. u Gen. 12.3. and 22 18.

20 And the LORD said, because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because y their sin is very grievous: x Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6.7. and. 11.19.

21 I will go down now, & see whether they have done altogether according to the z cry of it which is come unto me; & if not, I will know.

y Pro. 4.27.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham a stood yet before the LORD.

z Exe. 16.49.

23 ¶ And Abraham b drew neer, and said, Wilt thou also destroy c the righteous with the wicked.

a Cha. 11.5. Exo. 3.8.

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, & not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

b Jon. 1.2. c Jer. 15.1. Mat. 11.25.

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

d Heb. 7.19. e Exe. 21.3. f Gen. 3 19. Isai. 6.5. Luk. 5.8. Isai. 40. 15.17 g Heb. 4.16. Ephe. 3.12. Hor.

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but c dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, if I finde there fourty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him d yet again, & said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: And he said, I will not do it for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak, Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD; Peradventure there shall be twentie found there: And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure e ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

a Gh.18. 2.22. b Gha. 18.1. Heb.2.2 c Gha. 18.4. d Luk. 24.28.29 ‖Or, was instant. ‖Or, constrained so. Luk.24. 29. † Heb. a drinking. e Exo. 19.2. Jer.9.4. and 3.1. 32. f Gen.4.1 Levit. 18 22. g Act. 7. 26. Hai.58 7 h Rom. 2.8. † Heb. vaster or, beam i 2. Pet. 2.7. † Heb. judging judge k Mat.6. 16. l 1-Sam. 23.26. m 2-King.6. 18. † Heb. blindnesses. 2 Pet. 2.14. n Deut. 22 23 24 † Heb. are covered Gen.6.9 ‖Or, were taking see. vers. 12. o 2. Pet. 2.9. p Reve. 18.2. † Heb. are found ‖ Or, punishment q Psal. 119.90. 1 Ha. 63. 9. John. 6. 65.

ANd there came a two angels to Sodom at even, and Lot sat in the b gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward ſ ground

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants house, and tarry all night, and c waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid d Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

3 And he ‖ preſſed upon them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt: and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom compaſſed the houſe round, both e old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us: that we may f know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, & ſhut the door after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, g brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, b bring them out to you, and do ye to them, as is good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my † roof.

9 And they ſaid, ſtand back. And they ſaid again, This one fellow came in to ſojourn, & i he will needs be † a Judge. Now will we deal k worſe with thee, then with them? And they preſſed ſore upon the man, even Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 l But the men put forth their hand and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the door.

11 And m they ſmote the men that were at ſ door of ſ houſe, with blindneſs, both ſmall & great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? n ſon in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will † deſtroy this place, becauſe the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſons in law, ‖ which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one o that mocked unto his ſons in law.

15 And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, p Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.

16 And q while he lingred, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD r being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, ſ look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain: eſcape to the t mountains, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh, u not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me, in ſaving my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have x accepted thee † concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſt thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimſtone, and fire from y LORD out of heaven.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which z grew upon the ground.

26 But his wife a looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked † toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the face of land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, Sodom, the b ſmoke of the country went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that c God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the d mountain, and his two daughters with him, for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelled in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father e drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father: and he f perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſter-night with my father; let us make him drink wine g this night alſo: and go g thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe and lay with him: and he perceived not when he lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus

Mat.24. 18. † Pſal. 121.1. u Act. 19.14. x Pſal. 56 19. † Heb. thy face. † Heb. gone Luk 17. 29. 32. † Heb. 2 Pſal. 107.35. Gen. 14.3. Zep. 2 9. a vers. 27. † Heb. 2 9.2. b Rev. 18. 9.18. c Gen. Lot 14. 16. and 12 3 d Gen. 22.

e 1 Cor. 6.9. f Hoſ. 4.11. g Jud. 1.7. 1 Sam. 15.33.

‖ that is, of the father. +Heb. Moab. Num. 21 29. Ruth. 3. 11. Mat. 1 5. ‖ that is, son of my people. a Jud. 11. 4. 14. b Ch. 18. 1. c Gen. 16. 14. d Ch. 10. 19. +Heb. married to an husband. e vers. 6. f Cha. 34. 24. 2 Sam. 21. 17. 2 Chr. 21. 14. 17. ‖Or. simplicity. or, sincerity. g Gen. 31. 7. 1 Sam. 25. 26. Pro. 21. 1 vers. 17. h Luk. 12. 48. i Gen. 3. 9. Psal. 15. 4. k Lev 6. 47. l Psal. 105 15. Jer. 27. 18. m 1 Kin 13. 6. n 2 Sam. 14. 17. o Rev. 2. 14. p Gen. 42. 18. Prov 15. 6. q Gen. 13. 8. and 11. 26. +Heb. was to me for a wife. r Cha. 12. 13. + Heb. as good in thine eyes.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name ‖ Moab; the same is the father of the † Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger she also bare a son, and called his name ‖ Ben-ammi: the same is *a* the father of the children of Ammon, unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham *b* journeyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled between *c* Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in *d* Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife (he is my sister:) and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech *in* a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a † mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had *e* not come neer her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also *f* a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother, in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

6 † And God said unto him in a dream, Yea I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also *g* withheld thee *h* from sinning *i* against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore *k* restore the man his wife: for he is *l* a prophet, and he *m* shall pray for thee, and thou *n* shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and *o* all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: *and* the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I *p* offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely *q* the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my *r* sister, she is the daughter of my father but not the daughter of my mother; and she † became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, this thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me at every place whither we shall come, *s* say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men servants and women servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *t* is before thee: dwell where it † pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces of* silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*; thus she was † reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had † fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD *u* visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah *x* as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah *y* conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the *z* set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son, that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, *a* Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being † eight dayes old, *b* as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 And Sarah said, God hath *c* made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, who *d* would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah † should have given children *e* suck? for I have born *him a* son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, & was *f* weaned, & Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian which she had born unto Abraham, ‖ mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham *g* cast out this *h* bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond woman shall not *i* be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very *k* grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman, in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for *l* in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make *m* a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the *n* wilderness of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe, and she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And *o* God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, what aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him

in,

+Jon. 1. 6. +Heb. closing closed. *u* 1 Sam 2 21. *x* Cha. 13. 10. *y* Heb. 11. 11. Act. 7. 8 Gal. 4. 22. *z* Ha. 18. 10. *a* Gen. 24. 28. Gal. 4. 22. *b* Gen. 17. 19. +Heb. sons of eight dayes. *c* Cha. 17. 17. *d* Isai. 49. 21. +Heb. hath given sons Gen 46. 23. *e* Hof. 9. 14. *f* 1 Sam. 1. 22. 24. ‖ The Hebr. merfahbek is laughing, but used for mocking. Gen. 39. 14. Exod. 23. 32. *g* Gal. 4. 30. *h* Gal. 4. 24. *i* Gal. 3. 18. 19. *k* vers. 12 14. *l* 1 Kin. 12 7. *m* Rom 9. 7. 8. *n* Gen. 17. 20. *o* Deut 8. 15. *p* Gen. 16 11.

in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation

a Luk. 24.15. 19 And God *a* opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water and gave the lad drink.

b Gen. 17.20. 20 And God was *b* with the lad, and he grew and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

c Gen. 24.4. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: & his *c* mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

d Ch. 20 2. 22 And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host, *d* spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

e Neh. 2.6. Dan. 3.20. Cha. 6.2 Gen. 41.38. 23 Now therefore *e* swear unto me here by God, that thou wil not † deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son: *but* according to the kindneſse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

f 1 Sam. 30.15. †Or. if thou shalt lie unto me Psal. 44.17. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a *f* well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

g Gen. 23.13. 20.21. 26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither did'st thou tell me, neither yet *g* heard I of it, but to day.

h 2 Kin. 22. *i* Gen. 31.46. 48. ‖ that is the well of the oath. Josh. 15.22. 28. 1 Kin. 19.3. ‖Or, were ‖Or, tree. Gen. 18.1 4.8 *k* Deut. 12.2. *l* Heb. 11.17. *m* Heb. 10.25. 26. Deut. 8.2. 26. *n* Heb. 31.17. *o* 2 Chr. 3.1. *p* Gen. 24.22. Psal 119 60. *q* Gen. 17.1. Cha. 21.31 v. 25 19.

27 And Abraham took sheep & oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs which thou hast set by themselves.

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, *h* that they may be a witnesse unto me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-sheba: because there ‖ they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech arose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and *i* called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourneyed in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *k* God did *l* tempt Abraham & said unto him, Abraham, And he said, Behold, Here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, *m* thine onely *son*, Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into ehe land of *n* Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 And Abrahm *o* rose up early in the morning and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and *p* Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third *q* day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place a far off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I, and the lad will go yonder and worship, and *r* come again to you.

r Heb. 11.19.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and *s* laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

s Joan 19.17.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood; but where is the ‖ lamb for a burnt-offering?

†Heb. behold me. ‖*Or*, kid.

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order and bound *t* Isaac his son, and laid him on the Altar upon the wood.

t vers. 11.14.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, & took the knife to slay his son

u Mat. 15.1. *x* Heb. 11.17. 18. *y* Gen. 21.17 *z* 2 Cor. 8.12. *a* Psal. 139.1.2. *b* Isa. 30.21. *c* Job. 33.24. ‖ that is, the Lord will see, or, provide. *d* Psal. 105.9.

x Abraham.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him † out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, *u* lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now *x* I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, *y* behinde *him* a ram, caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it *shall* be seen

15 And the Angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

‖*Or*, assured. or, the faithfull saying, Heb. neum is peculiar to Gods oracles which are all † ithfull sayings. 1 Tim. 1.15. †*Heb.* lin. *e* Gha. 12.3. *f* Job. 32.2. Jer. 25. 20. 23. 24. ‖ called Rom. 9. 11. Rebecca. *d* 1 Kin. 13 12.

16 And said, *a* by my self have I sworn ‖ saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing & hast not with held thy son, thy onely son:

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the Stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea † shore: and they seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 *b* And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, ‖ Behold, Milcah she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor:

21 Huz his first-born, and *c* Buz his brother, and Kemuel ‖ father of Aram

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat ‖ Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and *d* Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these*

were

were the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in a Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came b to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 And Abraham c stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a d sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying, unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a mighty Prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead, none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be ‖ your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zoar,

9 That he may give me the cave of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath, that *is* in the end of his field; for as much mony as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people, give I it thee; bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying, unto him.

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in g Machpelah which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the h presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife i in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan

20 And the field and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his k eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand l under my thigh.

3 And I will make thee m swear n by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the o daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto p my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And ¶ servant said unto him, Peradventure ¶ woman will not be willing to follow me into this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, q Unto thy seed will I give this land, he shall send his Angel r before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be ſ clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, ‖ (for all the goods of his Master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham † I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand here by the well of water: and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water.

14 And x let it come to passe, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink, and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also, let the same be *she* that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse unto my master.

15 And it came to passe, y before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was † very faire to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And

+Heb. Lives.
a Gen. 13.18.
b 2 Chr. 35.36.
c 1 Thes. 4.13.
d 1 Chr. 29.15. Psal 39. 16.
‖Or, grave, or, sepulchre. Gen. 47. 30. Heb. kebot from where the German Grab and our English grave are derived.
+Heb. prince of God. Gen. 21. 22.
‖Or, your will Hebr. with your soul.
‖ that is the double cave
+Heb. Full of money.
+Heb. in the eares.
+Heb. in ſ eyes
e 2 Sam. 23.22. 24.24.
+Heb. silver.
f Gen. 43 21.
g Gen. 49.32.
+Heb. stood up
Jer. 32.7. 9.10. 15. 43.44.
h Mat. 16.15.
i Gen. 25.9. and 49.31 and 50. 5.
+Heb. gone into dayes
k Gen. 15.2.
l Gen. 47.29.
1 Chron. 29. 23.
m Gen. 32 53.
Numb. 5 21.
n Deut. 6 13. Jer. 5. 7.
o Gen. 6.2 and. 27.46. and 28. 2.
Deut. 7. 2.
p vers. 10.
q Cha. 12.7. and 13. 18 and 26.4.
r Prov. 16 14. Hebr. 1.14.
ſ Jos. 2.17. ‖Or, +Heb. that women which draw water go forth
t Mat. 7.7. 20.17. Phil 4.6 1 Th. 3. 11.12.
u vers. 43.
x vers. 7. Judg. 6.36.37.
y Gen. 16.21. Judg. 6.36. Isa 65. 24.
z Prov. 31.17. Gen. 26. 7. Exod. 2. 2.16.
† Heb. good of countenance.

‖Or, slack my thirst

a 1 Per. 3.8.

b prov. 25.25. and 22 4.

c, Mat. 9 15.

‖Or, Jewel for the forehead. Isaiah 3.21

Ezek. 16 12.

‖Or, A weight called in Hebrew bekagh which signifieth cleft or, cut in the mids.

Exod. 38.26.

d Chap. 22 26. 24.

e verse 67.

f Ch. 26. 29.

g Gal. 5.13.

h Ch. 18. 4.

i Eph. 6.5.6. 7.8.

k Prov. 10. 12.

l Job. 1.2.3.

m Gen. 18. 11.

n Chap. 25 5.6. Hebr. 1. 2. Rev. 21.7

o vers. 3.

+Heb. if thou shalt not go Gen. 24.23.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) ‖ drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, *a* Drink, my lord: & she hastened, & let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said I will draw water *b* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man *c* wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ ear-ring, of ‖ half a shekle weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold.

23 And said, whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: Is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the *d* son of Milcah which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, blessed *be* the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my Master of his mercy, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, & told *them of* her *e* mothers house these things.

29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou *f* blessed of ‡ LORD, wherefore standeit thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house, and he *g* ungirded the camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet ŷ *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, *h* I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams servant

35 And the *i* LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become ‡ great and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when *l* she was old: and unto him hath he given *m* all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, thou shalt not take a wife to my son, of the daughters of the *n* Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 ‡ But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my ‡ kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

+Heb. familie or, as the Greek saith tribe

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom o I walk, will send *p* his angel with thee, and prosper thy way, & thou shalt take a wife for my son, of my kinred, and of my fathers house

So vers 4.40. 41

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my ‖ oath, when thou comest to my kinred, and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

p Gen. 5. 22. and. 17.1.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 *q* Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

q vers. 7 ‖Or, excration. or, curse. Deut. 29.12. 14.19. 21

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking r in my heart, behold, Rebekah, came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*; and he said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

r ver. 13. s Neh. 2.4. 1 Sam. 1 13. Rom. 8.26.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also

‖Or, forehead

47 And I asked her and said, whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon ‖ her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

from whence it hung down, on the nose. Exe. 16.12.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the ‡ right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

+Heb. way of truth. ‡Het.

49 And now if you will ‡ deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

do mercies and truth. Gen. 47.29. Josh. 2 12. 1 Gen. 31.24. 29.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee, *s* bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

t vers. 26.48. Gen. 17. 3.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant, heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, ‡ *bowing* himself to the earth.

‡Heb. vessels.

53 And the servant brought ‡ jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

x vers. 56. and. 59.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

‖Or, a full yeere. or, ten months.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go.

called Deborah me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? and she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her ‖ nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed *d* possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rod upon the camels, and *e* followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *f* well Lahai roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field, † at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac she † lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took *g* a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother *h* Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he *i* loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen † again Abraham took *a* a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and *b* Medan, and *c* Midian, and Ishbak, and *d* Shuah.

3 And *e* Jokshan begat *f* Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, & Leummim.

4 And the *g* sons of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham *h* gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) *i* eastward unto the east countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeers of Abrahams life which he lived: an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a *k* good old age, an old man, and *l* full *of yeers*, and was *m* gathered to his people.

9 And his sons *n* Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar *o* Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 *o* The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, after the death of Abraham, that God *p* blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *q* well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare unto Abraham:

13 And *r* these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; the first-born of Ishmael, *s* Nebaioth and Kedar and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and † Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these *are* their names by their towns, and by their castles: twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from *u* Havilah unto *x* Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac. Abraham son: Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers † old *when* he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac *z* intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD *a* was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children *b* struggled together within her, and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations *are* in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and *c* the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out *d* red, † all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *e* his hand took hold on Esaus heel, and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was † a cunning hunter, a man *f* of the field: and Jacob was a plain man *g* dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because † he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was *h* faint.

30 And Esau said unto Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to dye: and what profit shall this birthright do to me.

33 And Jacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then

Heb. familie 9 *or as the Greek hath tribe* So vers 4.40. 41 *f* Gen. 5. 22. and 17.11.

Or, to pray. The Hebrew *Isaach*, signifieth *both*. † Heb. the look ing for h the evening.

Exod. 14.27 † Heb. *fell down.*

g 1 Cor. 11 5,6. *h* Gen. 24 2. *i* Eph. 5.25

† Heb. *added.* *a* 1 Chro 1 32. *b* Gen. 36. *c* Nu 25 *d* Job 2. 11. *e* 1 Chro 1.32.. *f* Job 1.15. *g* Num. 31.18. Judg. 7. 7.25. *b* Gen. 21.12. *i* Judg. 6.3. Joh 1.3. *k* Gen. 15.15. *l* 1 Chr. 29.28. *m* Gen. 36 29. *n* Prov. 12 26. *o* Chap. 23 19. & 49 29 31 *p* Rom. 4.39. *q* Chap. 16.14.

r 1 Chr. 1.29.

s Isay 20.13. 14.16.

t Job 2. 11.

u Chro. 2.8.

x Gen. 16.17. *Hel.* *son of*

40

y v.26. *y* Gen. 24.10.

z Gen. 21.12. *a* Jam. 5 16.

b vers. 2. *c* Rom. 9.12.13.

d Chap. 27.40. Obad. vers. 1. † Heb. all of him like a mantle. *e* Hos. 12.3. † Heb. a man of knowing

f Gen. dwelling in mouth. *g* Isay 40.30.31 † Heb. with that red

† at por the going

† Heb. sware

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat and drink, and rose up and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

a Cha. 12.10. Levit. 26.15.
A Nd there was a famine in the land, besides the *a* first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto *b* Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

b Cha. 20.2.
2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, *c* Go not down into Egypt: dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

c Cha. 37.19.
3 Sojourn *d* in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, *e* I will give all these countreys, and I will *f* perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

d Psal. 37.3. Gen. 37.3.
e Ge. 18.18. and 15. 8.
f Gen. 22.16, 17.
4 And I will make *g* thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be *h* blessed.

g Gal. 3.16.
h Ge. 12.3. and 18. 18.
5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my † charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

+Heb. keeping.
6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

i Gen. 12.13
k Luke 1.34.
7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, *She is i* my sister: for he *k* feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was *l* fair to look upon.

l Gen. 12.11.
8 And it came to pass when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines *m* looked out at a window, and saw, and behold Isaac was *n* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

m 2 Sa. 11.2.
n Deut. 24.5.
9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife, and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

o Cha. 20.9.
p Jos. 9.19. Ruth 2.9. Psal. 105.15.
10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought *o* guiltinesse upon us.

+Heb. dying shall be
11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, *p* He that toucheth this man or his wife, † shall surely be put to death.

+Heb. sound
12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeer, *q* an hundred fold: and the *r* LORD blessed him.

q Mat. 13.8.
r verse 13.14.15. Prov. 10.22.
13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew until he became very great.

+Heb. went going.
14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants, and the Philistines *s* envied him.

‖Or. husbandry.
s Psal. 112.10. Job 5.2. Eccl. 4.4.
15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines † had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

t Ge. 21.25.
16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

u Num. 22.18. Ex. 23. 23.
17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them, *u* after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names † by which his father had called them.

+Heb. living
19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

Levit. 14.5.50 ‖ that is,
20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

contention, or, wrongful strife.
21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ that is, hatred.
22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

‖ that is, rooms.
23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

Psal. 4.1 a Deut. 15.1.
24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: *a* fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

b Cha. 13.18.
25 And he builded an *b* altar there, and called upon ‖ Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

c Prov. 16.7.
26 ¶ Then Abimelech *c* went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and *d* Phicol the chief captain of his army.

d Gen. 21.22.
27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

+Heb. seeing we saw.
28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us † make a covenant with thee;

+Heb. cut.
29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee, nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

+Heb. if thou shalt.
30 And he made them *e* a feast, and they did eat and drink.

e Gen. 31.54.
31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware † one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

+Heb. man to his brother.
32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‖ that is, the well of the oath.
33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is *f* Beer-sheba unto this day.

f Gen. 21.31. ‖ that is, an oath.
34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife *g* Judith, the daughter of Beeri the *h* Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite;

g Cha. 36.2. and 28.2.
35 Which *i* were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

h Gen. 23.3. & 27.46.
i Ge. 26.34.
+Heb. bitterness of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

k Gen. 48.10.
A Nd it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were *k* dim, so that he † could not see, he called Esau his † eldest son, and said unto him, My son; And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

+Heb. from seeing
+Heb. greater.
2 And he said, Behold now I am old, *l* I know not the day of my death

l Mar. 13.32.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some † venison.

4 And make me savory meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, *a* that my soul may *b* blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, & make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is *c* an hairy man, & I am a smo th man.

12 My father ‖ peradventure will feel me, and I shall *d* seem to him *e* as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, *f* Upon me be thy curse, my *son*, only obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made savory meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the *g* skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, *h* I am Esau, thy first born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise I pray thee, sit, and eat of my venison: that thy *i* soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God † brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, *k* Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* *l* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands, so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neer to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neer to him, & he did eat, and he brought him wine, & he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neer now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came neer and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, & said. See, the smell of my son is as the *a* smel of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore *b* God give thee of the *c* dew of heaven, and the † fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of *d* corn and wine.

29 Let the people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: *e* be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed be † every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken venison and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest and have blessed him? yea, and he *f* shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great, and exceeding *g* bitter cry, and said unto his father, Blesse me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: *h* he took away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for *me*?

37 And Isaac answered, and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? Blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice *i* and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, *k* thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break *l* his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau *m* hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The *n* dayes of mourning for my father are *o* at hand; *p* then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And

*Heb. living
Levit. 14.5.50
‖ that is,
contention, or, wrongfull strife.
‖ that is, hatred.
‖ that is, rooms.
Psal.4.1
Deut. 15.1.
Cha. 3.18.
Prov. 6.7.
Gen. 1.22.
*Heb. eating
Esa. *Heb.* it.
Heb. thou
Gen. 54.
Heb. to bring.
it
garments of desires.
Cha. 25.25.
Job 13.7.
Rom. 3.8.
1 Cor. 14.15.
Heb. brought it to passe, or, made it to meet, or, occur.
Gen. 24.12.
Heb. before me.
Hay 57.19. Jam. 4.8.
Hay 46.10.

a Can. 4.11.
b Heb. 11.20.
c Deu. 33.28. Hay 45.8.
Heb. fatnesses.
Gen.4.4 Psal. 104.15. Deu.33. 28.
e 1 Chro 5.2. Gen. 49.10.
Heb. thy curse, cursed be he. Gen. 12.3.
Acts 9.4
Heb. trembled with great trembling greatly. Gen. 25.23. Rom. 11.29. Gen.28. 1.4. Hebr. 11.20.
g 1 Sam. 30.4.
‖ that is, a supplanter.
h Gen. 25.33. ‖Or, supported.
i Heb. 12.17. k verse. 28. ‖Or, of the fatnesse. Hebr. fatnesses. Gen.36. 6.8.
l 2 Kin. 8.20.22.
m 1 Joh. 3.12.
n Chr.1 50 10.
o Pro. 24.10.
p 2 Sam 13.22. 23,32.

f Psalm 33.10.

42 And the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kil thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voice; and arise, † flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

‖ *Or*, flee for thy self.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away,

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you *h* both in one day?

g Gen. 31.38.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *i* I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of † land, what good shall my life do me?

h Gen. 9.6. and 4.11 16. 1 Chap. 25.35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Chap. 17.19. b Chap. 24.3.4. c Or se 12.12. d Chap. 25.20. e Gen. 17.1. †Heb. an assembly of people. ‖Gal. 3. 14. † Heb. of thy sojournings. Psalm 39.12. Heb. 11.9 in. g Gen. 12.7. †Heb were evil in the eyes. h 1 Kin. 30.28.31. i Gen. 36.3. k Acts Charran. l Gen. 24.15. and 32. 10. m Num. 12.6. n Joh. 1 51. o Job. 16. 28. p Heb. 8 1. q 1 Pet. 2.12. r Gen. 17.7. s Eze. 27.24, 25.

AND Isaac called Jacob, & *a* blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the *b* daughters of Canaan.

2 *c* Arise, go to *d* Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God *e* Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And give thee *f* the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art † a stranger, which God *g* gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram,

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 *h* Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, *i* Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward *k* Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: And he took of the stones of that place, and put them *l* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he *m* dreamed, & behold, a *n* ladder set upon the *o* earth, and the top of it reached *p* to heaven: and behold the angels of God *q* ascending, and descending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God *r* of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, *s* to thee will I give it, & to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the *a* dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and *b* in thy seed shall all the *c* families of the earth be blessed.

a Cha. 13.16. †Heb. breaks forth. b Chap. 22.18. c Gen. 12.3. d Jud. 6.16. Isay 43.2. e Heb. 13.5. f Job 9.11. g Mat. 17.6. Luke 2.9. h Gen. 35.14, 20. ‖ that is, the house of God. i Jud. 11.30, 31. k verse 15. l 1 Tim. 6.8.

15 And behold, *d* I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will *e* not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD *is* in this place, and *f* I knew it not.

17 And he was *g* afraid, and said, How dreadful *is* this place? this *is* none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the morning; and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for *h* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob *i* vowed a vow, saying, If God will be *k* with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me *l* bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God,

22 And this stone which I have set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Jacob † went on his journey and came into the land of the ‖ people of the *a* east.

†Heb. lift up his feet. †Heb. children. a Isay 41.2.

2 And he looked, and behold, *b* a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of sheep *c* lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the wells mouth.

b Gen. 24.11, 15. Exod. 2.15, 16, 21. c Ez. 34.1.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

†Heb. is there peace to him.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said unto them, † Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

†Heb. yet the day is great. d Cha. 24.15. ‖ *Or*, she was shepherdess. Exod. 2.16.

7 And he said, Lo, ‖ *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, we cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, & til they roll the stone from the wels mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And *d* while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her ‖ fathers sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neer, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and

and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob *b* kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice *c* and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel, that he was her *d* fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon, and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the ‖ tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſon, that he ran to meet him and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban *e* all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art *f* my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

15 And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters, the name of the ‖ elder was ‖ Leah, and the name of the younger *was* ‖ Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautiful and welfavoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeers *g* for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob *h* ſerved ſeven yeers for Rachel: and they ſeemed unto him but a † few dayes for the love he had to her.

21 And Jacob ſaid unto Laban: Give me my wife, (for my dayes are *k* fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he *l* took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the *m* morning, behold it was Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou *n* beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this alſo: for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did ſo, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeers.

31 And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was *b* hated, he *c* opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name † Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath *d* looked upon my affliction; now therefore my huſband will love me.

33 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſon* alſo: and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Now this time will my huſband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſons: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſon, and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel *a* envied her ſiſter, and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or *b* elſe I die.

2 And *c* Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and he ſaid, *d* Am I in Gods ſtead, *e* who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her, and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, † that I may alſo have children by her.

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſon.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, and hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſon, therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wraſtlings have I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Naphtali.

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had *f* left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſon.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troop cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſon.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will *g* call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harveſt, and found *b* Mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſons mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, Is it a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my huſband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me: for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkned unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth ſon.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me my hire, becauſe I have given my handmaid to my huſband: and ſhe called

a Gen. 27.11. Num. 11.29.
b Prov. 14.30. Job 5.2. Luke 14.26. Acts 14.14.
c Pſal. 113.9.
† Heb. be built by her. ‖ that is, judging.
† Heb. wraſtlings of God. Gen. 22.6. ‖ that is, my wraſtling called. Mat. 4.13. Nebthalim.
† verſ 17
‖ that is, a troop.
† Heb. in my happineſſe. Luke 1.48.
‖ that is, happy. h Cant. 7.13.

a Prov. 11.31. Mat. 7.2.
† Heb. place. Mat. 15.2.
b Mat. 10.37. with Luke 14.26. John 12.25. Deu. 21.15.
c Pſa. 127.3. ‖ that is, ſee a ſon.
d Pſal. 31.7.

b Gen. 44.15. Exo. 4.27
c Gh. 45.14. 15.16.
d Ch. 12.18.
† Heb. hearing.
e cha. 28.41. 43.
1 Gen. 2 21.
† Heb. a moneth
of dayes
† Heb. cater.
‖ that is, painful.
‖ that is, an ewe, or, ſheep.
g 1 Sam 18.25. 2 Sam. 2.14. Hoſ. 2.2.
h Hoſ. 12.12.
† Heb. one dayes.
i 1 Cor. 13.7. Mal. 2.13.
k Verſ. 28.
l Gen. 15.38.
m 1 cor. 2.13.

Arsm.
ſt 2 Cha.
d 13.16.
d †Heb.
breaks
forth.
b Chap.
22.18.
c Gen.
12.3.
d Jud.
6.16.
Iſay
43.2.
e Heb.
cha.
28.41.
43.
1 Gen.2
21.
† Heb. a
moneth
17.26.
Luke
2.9.
h Gen.
35.14,
20.
‖ that
is,
he
houſe
f God.
Jud.
1.30,
1.
verſ
Tim.
8.
Heb.
e up
13.7.
Mal.2.
13.
k Verſ.
28.
1 Gen.1.
15.38.
m 1 cor.
2.13.
d.
e
e
m.
h.
he
s
e
3.
ſ.
Heb.
up
13.7.
Mal.2.
13.
k Verſ.
28.
1 Gen.1.
15.38.
m 1 cor.
2.13.
d.
h.
he
s
e
m.
h.
he
s
e
3.
ſ.

called his name ‖ Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons, and she called his name † Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God *d* Remembred Rachel, and God hearkned to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away *e* my reproach.

24 And she called his name ‖ Joseph; and said, The LORD shall adde to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away that I may go unto mine own place, and to *f* my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me *g* for thy sake.

28 And he said, ‖ Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattel *was* with me:

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*: and it is *now* † increased unto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my coming: and now when shall I provide *h* for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel: and all the brown cattel among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 And Jacob *i* took him † rods of green poplar, and of the † hasel, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And *k* he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should † conceive, when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban, and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the † stronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods

42 But when the cattel were † feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man *l* increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maidservants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he *a* heard the words of Labans sons, saying, Jacob hath *b* taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers hath he gotten all *c* this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the *d* countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the *e* land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be *f* with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know, that with all my ‖ power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, & changed my wages *g* ten times: but God *h* suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, the ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattel ring straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, *saying*, Jacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon † cattel *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the † God of Bethel, *i* where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any *k* portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers?

‖ that is, an hire.
‖ that is, dwelling. called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulun.
‖ that is judgement. d 1 Sam. 1. 19, 20. e Luke 1. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 6. Isa. 4. 1.
‖ that is, adding. f Gen. 28. 11. Jer. 51. 9. Heb. 11. 9. g Cha. 39. 3. ‖ Or, expressly name. †Heb. broken forth. vers. 43. †Heb. at my feet. Deut. 11. 10. h 1 Tim. 5. 8. †Heb. to morrow. Gen. 31. 2. Exod. 4. 10.
i Cha. 31. 9, 10, 11, 12. †Heb. rod as tree for trees. Gen. 30. 37. †Heb. Luz. Some take it to be the Nut-tree, *others*, the Almond-tree. k Cha. 31. 9, 10, 11, 12.
†Heb. be in heat. † The Hebr. word signifieth *bound* ther. †Heb. *hagnarîth* found eth late bringing forth. 1 Gen. 28. 15. & 31. 3. 42.
a Psal. 120. 5. ‖ or, vers. 18. b Gen. 31. 1. c Psal. 49. 16. Prov. 3. 18. d Gen. 4. 5, 6. 9. e Gen. 32. 9. f Gen. 26. 3. g Cha. 29. 15. †Heb. 25 yesterday and the day before. Gen. 31. 42. ‖ Or, able power. vers. 40. g Job 19. 3. Levit. 26. 26. h Gen. 20. 6. ‖ Or, heebrethel. *that is* the God of the house of God. i Gen. 28. 18, 19. k 1 Kin. 12. 13. Gen. 2. 24.

gers? for he hath fold us, and hath quite devoured allo our † money.

15 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoever God hath said unto thee, * do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and *a* all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheer his sheep, and Rachel had stollen the † images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stoll away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose up, and passed over the river, and *b* set his face *toward the* mount *c* Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the *d* third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his *e* brethren with him, and *f* pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came *g* to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob, † neither good or bad.

25 Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou † flee away secretly, and † steal way from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 *h* It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob, either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou *i* stollen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live, before our brethren, discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-servants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken † images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate upon them. & Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease *i* my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee, for the † custome of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 And Jacob *a* was wroth, and a chod with Laban. and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? What is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty yeers *have* I been with thee, thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, & the rams of thy flock have I *b* not eaten.

39 That which was torn *of beasts*, I brought not unto thee, I bare the losse of it, of *c* my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *d* Thus I was, in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep *e* departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty yeers in thy house: I served thee fourteen yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattel, and thou hast changed my w. ges ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the *f* fear of Isaac had been *g* with me, surely thou hast sent me away now empty: God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my † hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattel are my cattel, and *h* all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children, which they have born?

44 Now † therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou, and let it be for a witnesse between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it, ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witnesse between me and thee this day: Therefore was the name of it called ‖ Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou *i* shalt affict my daughters or if thou shalt take *i other* wives beside my daughters, no *man* is with us, See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, & behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heap be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God *k* of Nahor, the God of their fathers, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by *l* the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to *m* eat bread, and they did eat

Heb. ver. Eph. 4.22. Col. 3.8. Psalm 5.16. Gen. 2.5. Exo. 10.10. 16. †Heb. eradhim. †Heb. the heart of Laban. Gen. 20.27. Luk. 9.51. 53. Jer. 50.5. Deut. 34.1. Num. 32.1.39. 1 Ch. 5.16. Job 5. 12.18. Gen. 31.8. Exo. 4.5.6.9. Gen. 20.3.7. Num. 22.9. †Heb. from good to bad. Num. 3.11. 18.1. Jer. 29. †Heb. keep thee secret in fleeing. †Heb. hast stolen me. Psal. 52.2. John 10.10.11. Jer. 2.10. 5.11. 5. Judg. 6. 11. 1 Sam. 28.24. Num. 3.4. 26.61. 2.12. Gen. 41.12 Gen. 4.67. †Heb. die. 1 Pet. 3.18. Heb. way of women. Lev. 15. 9.

Eph. 4.26. 2 Sam. 12. b Eze. 34.2.3. c Exo. 22.12.13 d 1 Cor. 15.10. 2 Cor. 11.1. e Luk. 2.8. Heb. 13. 17. 1 Pet. 5.1. Isai 56. 10. f Gen. 31.53. and 32.9. Isa. 8. 12. g Phil. 1.24.1.2. †Heb. palms. 1 Kin. 20.3. †Heb. and now. † these are Syriak words, signifying, the heap of witnesse. ‖ this is, Heb. the same with that before. Isai 35. a beacon, or, watch-tower. 1 Lev. 18.18. k Neh. 33.24. Jos. 24.2. 1 Psalm 76.11. ‖ Or. killed beasts. Psalm 50.5. in Gen. 26.30.

bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose up, and *a* kissed his sons, and his daughters, and *b* blessed them: and Laban departed and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the ‖ angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is b* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of *c* Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto *d* my lord Esau. Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have ‖ oxen and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and *e* four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he *f* divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father *g* Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, *h* Return unto thy country, and to thy kinred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the *i* least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staffe I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 *k* Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come, and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And he lodged there that same night; & took of that which came to his hand, *m* a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their † colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a ‖ space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs: it is a present sent unto my Lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and § third, & all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: peradventure he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the foord *a* Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and † sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and *b* there ‖ wrestled *c* a man with him, until the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he *d* prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was *e* out of joynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, † Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, *g* I will not let thee go, *h* except thou blesse me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, *i* Thy name shall be called *k* no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and said, † Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have seen God *m* face to face, and my life is preserved:

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the Sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which *n* is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men, and he *a* divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two hand-maids.

2 And he put the hand-maids, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and *b* bowed himself to the ground *c* seven times, until he came neer, to his brother.

4 And *d* Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, who are those with thee? And he said, the children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the hand-maidens came neer,

a 2 Sam. 14. 33.
b Num. 23. 11.
a Psalm 91. 11. Heb 1. 14
b 2 Kin. 6. 17. Dan 7. 10. Luk 2. 13.
‖ that is, two hosts, or, camps.
Cant 6. 13.
c Gen. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12.
† Heb. field. d verse 18 Chap. 33 8. Prov. 15. 1. 1 Sam. 24. 7. 9.
† Heb. ox and asse. e verse 8
f Gen. 24. 15.
g Gen. 31. 3
h Cha. 31 13.
† Heb. I am lesse then all. i Gen. 18 27. 2 Sam 9 7. 8 Luk. 17. 10
k Psal. 50 15
† Heb. upon. Hos 10. 14. 11 1 Sam 25. 8.
m Pro. 17. 8. and 18. 16.
† Heb. son. Gen. 28. 7.
n Cha. 32. 8. 9.

† Heb. my face.
o Deu. 2. 37 Num. 21. 24. 1 Sa. 12. 2.
† Heb. caused to passe.
b Hos. 12 4.
c verse 28. 30. Hos. 12. 3.
† Heb. the affording of the morning.
d Mat. 15 22. 24 27. 8. Mar 6. 5.
e 2 Cor. 12. 7.
f Exo. 32 10. Deu. 9. 14
g Hos. 12 4 2 Cor. 12. 10
h Rom. 15. 30. Mat. 11. 12. Cha. 35. 10.
k Hos. 6. 6. 1 Ju 1. 13 18
‖ that is, the face of God.
m Exo. 33 11.

a Cha. 32 15
b Neh. 8. 6
† Psalm 34. 2.
c 1 Sam. 2. 5
d Luk. 15. 20. Chap. 45. 28. Prov. 16. 7.

neer, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came neer, and bowed themselves, and after came Joseph neer, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drove, which I met? And he said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said. *a* I have enough, my brother, † keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee: If now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the *b* face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, *c* my blessing, that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me; and because I have enough; and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks, and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe over before his servant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; until I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leave with thee *some* of the folk that are with me; And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

16 So Esau returned that day, on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattel; therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of *d* Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of *e* Hamor, Shechems father; for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, *a* went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, the Hivite, prince of the countrey, *b* saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soul † clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake † kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor saying, Get me this damsel *c* to) wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: ‖ (now his sons were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob *a* held his peace until they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought *b* folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter, which thing *c* ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem ‖ longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be *d* before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me *e* finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 † Aske me never so much dowry & gift, and *f* I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father ‖ deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, we cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is *h* uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, & we will take your daughters to us, & we will dwell with you, and we will become one people:

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words † pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the *i* gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is ‖ large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 *k* Shall not their cattel and their substance, and every beast of theirs be ours? onely let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that

† Heb. what is all this band to thee? a Gen. 27. 39. Ecc 4. 8. Prov. 20 15.
† Heb. be that to thee what is thine.
b Psal. 11. 11. c Ios. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 28. 27. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
† Heb. according to the foot of the work. &c.
And according to the feet of the children. Mark 4. 33.
† Heb. Set.
Or, place.
† Heb. Wherefore is this?
‖ That is, bought. a Called Gen. 37. 17. Sychem. b Called Act 7. 16 Emmor.
‖ Or, Iaakobs.
‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.
a Tit. 2. 5. b Ch 6. 2 Iob. 31. 1. c Deut. 22. 29. Heb. humbled her Heb. her heart. Deut. 21. 14. 22. 29.
a Lev. 20. 9. Psalm. 39. 10. Prov. 16. 22.
b Ios. 7. 15. Judg. 20. 6. c Deut. 23. 17. Eph. 5. 3.
‖ Or, is affected, cleaveth, or, is fastened d Ch. 13. 9. e Ch. 33. 15.
† Heb. multiply upon me vehemently. f Exo. 22. 16, 17. Deut. 22. 28, 29. g Gen. 25. 27. Iohn 1. 47. h 2 Sam 15. 7. 8.
† Heb. were good in the eyes of Deut. 12. 5. and 22. 15.
‖ Or, large of spaces. Hebr. of hands.
k 1 Tim. 6. 5.

that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And it came to passe on the third day, when they were *a* sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and *b* slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 *c* They took their sheep, & their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field:

29 And all their wealth, & all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have *d* troubled me, to make me *e* to stink among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and I being ‖ few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, & slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, & my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God said unto Jacob. Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there *a* an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, *b* when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then *c* Jacob said unto his household, and *d* to all that were with him, *e* put away the *f* strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bethel, and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their *g* earrings which *were* in their ears, and Jacob *h* hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the *i* terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to *i* Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and *k* called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse, died: and she was buried beneath Bethel, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-Bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob *a*gain, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob, thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, *l* but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; *m* be fruitful, and multiply, a nation, and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham, and Isaac, *a* to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee, I will I give *the* land.

13 And God *b* went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 And they journeyed from Bethel, and there was *c* but † a little way to come to *d* Ephrath: and Rachel travelled, and she had † hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soul was in † departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni, but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethelem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went, *g* and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first-born and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs hand-maid, Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which † were born to him in Padan-Aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father, *h* unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore yeers.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was *i* gathered unto his people, being old, and full of dayes: and *k* his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw these *are* the *a* generations of Esau, who *is b* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives *c* of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nabajoth.

4 And *d* Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz, and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and

---

a Jos. 5. 8
b Gen. 49. 6.
2 Chron. 32. 25.
† Heb. mouth of the sword.
c Gen. 34. 22. 23.
d Jos. 6. 18.
3. 21.
‖ The Heb. is, Metheimispar, men of number: that is, easily numbered. The contrary is without number, when many are means.
2 Ge. 12. 3
a Gen. 28. 20. 22
b Gen. 27. 42.
c Jos. 24. 15.
d Deut. 29. 9. 10. 11.
e Jos. 24. 23.
† Jer. 10. 4. 4.
‖ Heb. 2. 11.
Judg. 2. 24. 27.
h Exo. 32. 20.
2 Kin. 23. 4.

i Exo. 22. 27. Jos. 2. 9. 11.
k Gen. 28. 19.
‖ That is, the God of Bethel.
‖ That is, the oke of weeping.

l Gen. 32. 28.

m Gen. 48. 17.

a Gen. 17. 8.
b Gen. 21. 5.
Exo. 3. 8.
c 2 Kin. 5. 19.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
d Mic. 2. 5. Mat. 2. 1.
† Heb. fine wa, hard in her child bearing. Gen. 3. 16.
e Ecc. 12. 7.
‖ That is, the son of my sorrow, ‖ that is, the son of the right hand. Psalm 80. 17.
f Ch. 49 4. † Heb. was born. Gen. 26. 2. 10.
g Gen. 13. 18.
h Gen. 25. 8.
i Gen. 25. 9.

a Gen. 22. 17.
b Gen. 25. 30.
c Gen. 26. 34.

d 1 Chron. 1. 35.
† Heb. in the land of Canaan.

and

and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 *a* For their riches were more, then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were † strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in *b* mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: *c* Eliphaz the son of Adah, the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz, *a* Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah *e* Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 These *were* † dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the first born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom, these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir *g* the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir, in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and *h* Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: *i* Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, *k* Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon: both Ajah and Anah. this *was* that Anah, that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and *l* Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of *m* Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these, Bilhan, and Zaavan, and *m* Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes *that came* of the † Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, *a* before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And *b* Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of *c* Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, & Husham of the † land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was d* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and *e* Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of *f* Rehoboth, by the river, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and *g* Baal hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and *h* Hadar reigned in his stead; and the name of his city *was i* Pau, and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Esau; according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke *k* Timnah, duke *l* Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their *m* possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the *a* generations of Jacob, Joseph being seventeen yeers † old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, & with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wives: & Joseph brought unto his father *b* their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more then all his children, because he was the son of his old age, and he made him a coat of many † colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak † peaceably unto him.

5 And Joseph *c* dreamed a dream, † and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them: Hear I pray you, this dream, which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we were † binding sheaves in the field, and lo my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round a- † bout, & weaving.

---

a Gen. 36. 6. †Heb. of their sojournings.
b Jos. 24 4. †Heb. Edom
c 1 Chro. 1.35.
d Exo. 17.8, 14. † Heb. Alluph, that is, a chief leader or, guide or Captain of a thousand. In Galdee Rabba master. In Greek Hegemana ruler, or, Governour.
e 1 Chr. 2.38.
f Gen. 14.6.
g 1 Chr. 1.39. called Homan.
h 1 Chr. 1.40. called Alian.
i 1 Chr. 1.40. called Shephi.
k 1 Chr. 1.41. Kibzaim.
l 1 Chr. 1.41. Deson.
m 1 Chr. 1.42. called Jakan.

a Gen. 17.8. b Deut. 33.5. Psal. 102.28. Deut. 17.14, 15.
b 1 Chr. 1.43. Barak. c Esa. 34. 6. and 63.1. †Heb. of the Timanite. Job. 2. 11.
d 1 Chr. 1.46. Ajath.
e 1 Chr. 1.47. Samor. Gen. 10. 11.
f 1 Chr. 1.48. Hadad. g 1 Chr. 1.49. Baalhanan.
h 1 Chr. 1.50. Hadad. i 1 Chr. 1.50. pai. k 1 Chr. 1.51. Thaiman. l 1 Chr. 1.51. Alia.
m Gen. 37. 1. †Heb. Edom. †Heb. of his fathers sojournings. a Cha. 5.1. †Heb. son of 17 yeers. b Joh. 7.7
c Or, pieces. Hebr. passion, that is, varieties 2 Sa. 13 18.
† Heb. with peace.
Mat. 12. 34.
c Gen. 41.25. Joel. 2 28 Nu. 12.6.
† Heb. heaving.

a Cha. 42.6. +Heb. reigning, reign. Act. 7. 27,35. b Luk. 2.19. +Heb. See the peace of thy brethren, c Cha 35.5. d 2 Kin 6.13. ‖Or, craftily conspire t. e Luk. 20.14. +Heb. master of dreams. Acts 19.18. f Act. 7.9. Gen 49.23. g Cha. 42.22. ‖Or, pieces. h Jer. 38.6. a Am. 6.6 Psalm 34.14. After 3.15.

bout, & made *a* obeisance to my sheaf. 8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou † indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and behold, the Sun and Moon, and the Eleven Stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I, & thy mother, & thy brethren indeed come to bow down our selves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him, but his father *b* observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said unto him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to *c* Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to *d* Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, even before he came neer unto them, they ‖ conspired against him, *e* to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay *him*, and cast him into † some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him, and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And *g* Reuben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him, that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 And it came to passe when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit, and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no *h* water in it.

25 And they sate down *i* to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, † a company of Ishmeelites came from *k* Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, *I* what profit *is it*, if we slay our brother, and *m* conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, & *our* flesh: and his brethren † were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men, and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and *a* sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit, and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he *b* rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Josephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy sons coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, It *is* my sons coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many dayes.

35 And all his sons, & all his daughters, rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

+Heb. hearkened. c. Psalm 105. 17. Act. 7.9. b Num. 14.6. 2 Sam. 13. 1 Kin. 21. 27. Ezr. 9.3. +Heb. Eunuch but the word doth signifie not only Eunuchs, but also chamberlains courtiers, and officers. +Heb. chief of the slaughter-men, or executioners. ‖ Or, chief Marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned into a certain *a* Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah 2 And Judah *b* saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was *c* Suah: and he *d* took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Er

4 And she conceived again, & bare a son, *e* & she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at *f* Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name *was* ‖ Tamar.

7 And Er Judahs first-born was wicked *g* in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD *h* slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and *i* raise up seed to thy brother

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: & it came to passe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren *did*)

a Josh. 12.15. b Gen. 6.2. c 1 Chr. 2.3. d Gen. 24.3. e Num. 26.19. f Josh. 15.44. ‖ that is, a palm tree. Mat. 1.3 g Gen. 10.9. h Psalm 55 23. and 37.9. i Deu. 25.5. +Heb. was evil in the eyes of the Lord +Heb. the days were multiplied.

and

and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died, and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his *k* sheep-shearers to *l* Timnah, he & his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and *a* sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, *b* let me come in unto thee: (for *c* he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and *d* came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of *e* his friend the Adullamite to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was ‖ openly by the wayes side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot finde her; and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, *f* lest we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and *g* let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man *h* whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I, because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her travaile, that behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to passe, when she travailed, that *the one* † put out his hand, and the mid-wife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed upon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Joseph was brought down *a* to Egypt, and *b* Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was *c* with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him; and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph *d* found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him *e* overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house, *f* for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, *g* save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a *h* goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife *i* cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, *k* Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: *l* how then can I do this *m* great wickednesse, and sin *n* against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Joseph † day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *o* or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and *p* got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 *q* That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, *r* to mock us: *s* he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that ¶ I lifted up my voice and

k 1 Sam. 25. 36. ‖ Josh. 15. 57. Judges 14. 10.

a Prov 7. 12. and 9. 14. Jer. 3. 2. Ezek. 16. 24. 25. †Heb. the dore of eyes or, of Enaim. or the door of two fountains.

b 1 Tim. 1. 15. c Matth. 13. 14. †Heb. a kid of the goats. d Ch. 24. 25 Chap. 49. 5. Hosea. 4. 13. e Gen. 20. 9. Levit. 19. 17. ‖Or, in Enaim. ¶ Rom. 1. 28. †Heb. become a contemptible. g Deut. 22. 23. 24. Jer. 29. 22. 23 h Ro. 2. 1 2 Sam. 12. 6. 7.

i Job. 31. 1. 32. †Heb. gave. Genesis 25. 26.

Joseph and his mistres.

‖Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? ‖ That is a breach. 1 Ch. 2. 4 Mat. 1. 3

a Gen. 45. 5. 7. b Ch. 37. 24. 36. c Acts 7. 9. 10. d Neh. 2. 4. 5. Dan. 1. 9 e Prov. 27. 18. Luke 12. 44. 1 Chap. 20. 27. g Gen. 43. 32. h 1 Sam. 16. 12. 18. i Matth. 5 28.. 1 Pet. 2. 14. k Prov. 7. 13. 18. l 1 John 3. 9.. m Prov. 6. 34. 35. n Ch. 6. 9. 19. n Chap. 42. 28. Nehem. 5. 15. †Heb. day by day. o 1 Tim. 5. 14. p Ecc. 7. 12. q 2 Sam. 13. 15. Prov. 6. 25. r Numb. 22 29. Genesis 43. 32. s 1 King. 18. 17. †Heb. great.

a 2 Cor. 6. 8.
b Prov. 16. 28.
c Chap. 37. 36. Chap. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33. Dan. 6. 22.
d Psalm 105. 18. Gen. 42. 40. 45. 2 Tim. 2. 19.
e Psalm 112. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 20. †Heb. extende kindnesse to him. †Heb. prince or, master. ‡ Psalm. 2. 3.

cryed, that he *a* left his garment with me, an fled, and got him out.
16 And she laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.
17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.
18 And it came to passe, as I lift up my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.
19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me, that *b* his wrath was kindled.
20 And Josephs master took him, and *c* put him into *d* the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound; and he was there in *d* prison.
21 *e* But the LORD was with Joseph, and ‡ shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the ‡ keeper of the prison.
22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.
23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made *it* ‡ to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the ‖ butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.
2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.
3 And he put them in ward, in the house of the captain of the guard, into the ‡ prison, the place where Joseph was bound.
4 And the *a* captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them, and they continued a season in ward.
5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.
6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* ‡ sad.
7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore ‡ look ye so sadly to day?
8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations *b* belong to God? *c* tell me them, I pray you.
9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.
10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.
11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it; the three branches are three dayes.
13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.
14 But ‡ think on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and *d* bring me out of this house.
15 For indeed I was ‡ stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I *e* done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.
16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.
17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of ‡ bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.
18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof; the three baskets are three dayes.
19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.
20 And it came to passe, the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants; and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.
21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.
22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph; but *f* forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe, at the end of ‡ two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by ‖ the river.
2 And behold, there came up out of the river, seven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleshed, and they fed in a †meadow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, and stood by the other kine, upon the ‡ brink of the river.
4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one ‖ stalk, ‡ rank and good.
6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the *a* east winde, sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.
8 And it came to passe in the morning, that *b* his spirit was troubled; and

‖ Or, reckoned. Jer. 52. 31.
†Heb. remember me with thee.
a 1 Cor. 7. 21.
†Heb. stealing stollen. Exod. 21. 16.
b Dan. 6. 22. John 10. 32. Acts 24. 12. 13.
‖ Or, full of holes.
†Heb. meat of Pharaoh the work of the baker
or, cookoff thee.
‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.
‖ Or, reckoned.
c Amos 6. 6.
†Heb. two yeers of dayes.
‖ That is, Nilus.
†Heb. fat,
a Ezek. 7. 10. Hos. 13. 15.
b Dan. 2. 1. 3. Chap. 40. 6. Matth. 27. 19. Job 7. 14.
†Heb. stricken or, beaten as with a hammer hammered

and he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dream, but there was *a* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

a Gen. 38. 17. Pſalm 105. 14. Iſaiah 19. 11.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man † according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams, ſo each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to us, ſo it was: me he reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

b Pſalm 105. 20. Dan. 2. 25.

14 ¶ *b* Then Pharaoh ſent, and called Joſeph: And they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he *c* ſhaved himſelf, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

†Heb. made him run.

c 2 Sam. 19. 24. Jer 41. 16.

15 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is *d* not in me, God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

‖Or, when thou heareſt a dream thou canſt interpret it.

16 ¶ And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river.

d Dan. 2. 28.

17 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat fleſhed and well-favoured, and they fed in a meadow.

18 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt, for badneſſe.

e Eccle. 9. 15.

19 And the lean, and the ill-favoured kine, did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

‖Or, come to the inward parts of them.

20 And when they had † eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

21 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven ears came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

‖Or, ſmall.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven ears ‖ withered, thin and blaſted *with* the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

23 And behold, ſeven ears ‖ withered, thin and blaſted *with* the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin yeers devoured the ſeven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: *f* God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

f Iſaiah 41. 26. Acts 11. 28, 29. †Heb. heavy.

26 The ſeven good kine are ſeven yeers, and the ſeven good ears, are ſeven yeers: the dream is one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are ſeven yeers: and the ſeven empty ears, blaſted with the eaſt ſwinde, ſhall be ſeven yeers of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have ſpoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do, he ſheweth unto Pharaoh.

* Or, This. †Heb. word.

29 Behold, there come ſeven yeers of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeven yeers of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

‖Or, prepared of God. Or, ſurely purpoſed

31 And the plenty ſhall not be known in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very † grievous.

‖Or, overſeers. The Hebrew pakid is any man that hath office for any buſineſſe civill or, eccleſi-

32 And for that the dream was *a* doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* that the thing is eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the † fifth part of the land of Egypt in the ſeven plenteous yeers.

‖Or, aſtically. †Heb. fine the land.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeers that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

†Heb. be cut off.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land againſt the ſeven yeers of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

b Acts 7. 10. c Da. 4. 6 d Num. 11. 19. e Dan. 2. 47. and 5. 29 f Pſal. 105. 21.

37 And the thing *b* was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſervants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his ſervants, Can we finde ſuch a one as this is, a man in whom *c* the Spirit of God *is*?

†Heb. ſtained or, riſſe. 1 Sam. 10. 1. g Dan. 5. 48. h Eſt. 8. 2

39 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, *d* Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee *e* all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe, as thou art.

‖Or, ſilk. Exod. 25. 4. i Pro. 1. 9 k Eze. 16. 8

40 *f* Thou ſhalt be over my houſe, and according unto thy word ſhall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

‖Or, tender father. Hebr. Abrek. Chap. 45. 8.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, See, *g* I have ſet thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off *h* his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of ‖ fine linen, and put a *i* gold chain about his neck.

‖ Egyptian words that is a Saviour of the world.

43 And he made him to ride in the *k* ſecond charet which he had: and they cryed before him ‖ bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, prince. Exod. 18. 8.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

‖ Called alſo Aven. Chap 30. 17.

45 And Pharaoh called Joſephs name, ‖ Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gave him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of ‖ On: and Joſeph went out over all the land of Egypt.

1 2 Sam. 5. 4. m Dan. 1. 19.

46 (And Joſeph was *l* thirty yeers old *m* when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt,) and Joſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorough out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeven plenteous yeers, the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 *a* ¶ And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the yeers of the famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven yeers of plenteousnesse, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 *b* And the seven yeers of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people *c* cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and *d* sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore *e* in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when *a* Jacob *b* saw that there was ‖ corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye † look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither and buy for us from thence, *c* that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Josephs brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land: *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Josephs brethren came and *d* bowed down themselves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them: but made himself strange unto them, and *e* spake † roughly unto them; and he said unto them, whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph *f* remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the *a* nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy servants come.

11 We are *b* all one mans sons, we are true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man, in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and *c* one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be p'oved; † by the life of Pharaoh, † ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you; or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17 And he † put them all together into *d* ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But *e* bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, *f* We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear, *g* therefore is this distresse come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *b* Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the childe, and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them, for † he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he *i* turned himself about from them, and *k* wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them *Simeon*, and bound him before their eyes.

25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every mans † money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and *m* thus he did unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his asse provender in the inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this *n* that God hath done unto us?

29 And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

Ch. 6. 20. ‖*Or*, prince. ‖ That is, forgetting.

b Psalm 105. 16. c 2 King 6. 25. †*Heb.* all wherein was d Prov. 11. 26.

e Psalm 105. 16. 17.

a Acts 7. 12. b verse 2. †*Heb.* breaking. ‖*Or*, gaze. Genesis 10 12. and 26. 1. Acts 11. 28. c Chap. 43. 8. Psalm 118. 17. d Gen. 43. 26, 28 and 44. 14. e verse 21 Mat. 7. 2. †*Heb.* hard things with them. f Chap. 37. 5.

a Exod. 32. 25. Job 19. 11. and 13. 24. b Num. 13. 2. c Lam. 5. 7. Chap. 44. 20. †*Heb.* the lives of Pharaoh. Deut. 6 13. Jer. 5. 7. †*Heb.* if you shall go fetch. Chap. 14. 23. †*Heb.* bound. †*Heb.* gathered them. d Heb. 12. 10. e Neh. 5. 15. f Chap. 43. 29. g Job 36. 8, 9. 10. Hos. 5. 15. h Prov. 28. 13. 1 Joh 1. 9 i James 2. 13. k Chap. 37. 21. †*Heb.* with an interpreter. l Isai. 46. 15, Psalm 10. 1. in Isai. 63. 9. Prov. 12. 19. n Chap. 34. 25. and 49. 7. †*Heb.* silver. o Rom. 12. 19. Matth. 5. 44. †*Heb.* went forth or was gon. Gen. 5. 6. p Mat. 10. 29.

†Heb. with us hard things.
†Heb. gave us.
†Heb. little.
‖Or, sore afraid. For the Hebrew phrase is, their heart out of them. Levit. 26. 36.
‖Or, upon me.
‖Or, two of my sons. Genesis 46. 9.
†Heb. my gray neſſe, or, hoarie-neſſe.

30. The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and † took us for ſpies of the countrey.
31 And we ſaid unto him, We are true men, we are no ſpies.
32 We be twelve brethren, ſons of our father; one *is* not, and the † youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the countrey, ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.
34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies: but *that* you *are* true men, ſo will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffique in the land.
35 And it came to paſſe, as they emptied their ſacks: that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were † afraid.
36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me ye have bereaved of my children: Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all theſe things are † againſt me.
37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay † my two ſons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way, in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my † gray haires with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

a Ecclo. 9. 1. b Mar. 8. 2. †Heb. break.
†Heb. proteſt-ing, he protected. c Chap. 42. 20.
†Heb. aſking, he aſked.
†Heb. mouth.
†Heb. knowing could we know.
d Chap. 44. 24.

A Nd the *a* famine was ſore in the land.
2 And it came to paſſe, when they had *b* eaten up the corn, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid unto them, Go again, † buy us a little food.
3 And Judah ſpake unto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnly proteſt unto us, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your *c* brother *be* with you.
4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.
5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not go down: for the man ſaid unto us, Ye ſhall not ſee my face: except your brother be with you.
6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?
7 And they ſaid, The man † aſked us ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kinred, ſaying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of theſe words: † could we certainly know that he would ſay, Bring your brother down?
8 And Judah ſaid unto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with me, and we will ariſe, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.
9 I will be ſurety for him: of my hand ſhalt thou require him: *d* if I bring him not unto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.
10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖ this ſecond time.
11 And their father Iſrael ſaid unto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, do this: take of the † beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry down the man *a* preſent, a little balm, a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.
12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks: carry *it* again in your hand, peradventure it was an overſight.
13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go again unto the man.
14 And *b* God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.
15 And the men took that preſent, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and roſe up, and went down to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.
16 And when Joſeph ſaw Benjamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and † ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noon.
17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought them into Joſephs houſe.
18 And the men *c* were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſacks at the firſt time, are we brought in, that he may † ſeek occaſion againſt us, and *d* fall upon us, and take us for bondmen and our aſſes.
19 And they came neer to the ſteward of Joſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the door of the houſe,
20 And ſaid, O ſir, *e* we † came indeed down at the firſt time to buy food:
21 And it came to paſſe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our ſacks, and behold, every mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſack: our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand:
22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food, we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacks.
23 And he ſaid, *f* Peace *be* to you, fear not: *g* your God, and the God of your father hath given you treaſure in your ſacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.
24 And the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe, and *h* gave *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and he gave their aſſes provender.
25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Joſeph came at noon: for they heard that they ſhould eat bread there.
26 And when Joſeph came home, they brought him the preſent *i* which was in their hand into the houſe, and bowed themſelves to him to the earth.

‖Or, twice by this.
†Heb take of the meſt lodie muſtick or. finging of the earth.
a Prov. 21. 14. and 18. 16.
b Prov. 17. 6. ‖ Or, I. as I have been.
†Heb. kiſſ a killing.
†Heb. eat.
c Ch. 42. 28.
†Heb. roll himſelf upon us Job 30. 14.
d Judg. 17. 22. 23 1 Sam. 17. 28. Matth. 14. 21. 26. 27.
e Chap. 42. 3.
†Heb. coming down we came down.
f Job 21. 9. 1 Theſ. 5. 14.
g Gen. 18. 19. Joſh. 24. 15. Pſalm 101. 2. Acts 10. 1, 2.
†Heb. your money came to me.
h Gen. 18 & 24. 23.
i Geneſis 37. 10.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee *a* my son.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did *b* yern upon his brother, and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves, because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews: for that is *c* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they set before him the firstborn according to his birthright, and the † youngest according to his youth, and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took, and *sent* messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins measse *was* five times so much *d* as any of theirs, and they drank, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And *a* put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the † youngest, and his corn-money; and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in, which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he † divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them *these* same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord ‖ these words? God forbid that thy servants should do ‖ according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both *b* let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said: Now also let it be according unto your words, he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be ‖ blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they *a* rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I, can certainly ‖ divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall I say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? *b* God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants; behold, we are my lords servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant, and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neer unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art *c* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a *d* childe of *d* his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, ‖ that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, *e* Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall ‖ see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: If our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, *f* Surely he is † torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my † gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; (seeing that his † life is *g* bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our

a Num. 14. 6. 2 Sam. 1. 2. and 13. 19. 1 Kings 21. 27. 2 Kings 6. 30. ‖ *Or.* *make trial.*

b Chap. 42. 21. Mic. 7. 9. ‖ Judah 27.

c Prov. 19. 12.

d Gen. 37. 3. ‖ *Or.* *and I will set my eye.* The Greek translates, *I will have care of him.* Jer. 40. 4.

e Chap. 43. 3. ‖ *Or.* *not ad to see my face.*

f Chap. 37. 33. † *Heb.* *torn is torn.*

† *Heb.* *grayneſſe* or, *hoarineſſe.* Chap. 42. 38.

† *Heb.* *foule.*

g 1 Sam. 18. 1.

† *Heb.* *peace.*

† *Heb.* *is their peace to your father.* Genesis 37. 14. and 41. 16.

a Chap. 45. 8.

b 1 Kin. 3. 26. Jer. 31. 20.

c Gen. 45. 14. † *Heb.* *beast according to his littleneſſe.*

d 1 Sam. 9. 4. 5. † *Heb.* *they drank largely.* Hag. 1. 6.

† *Heb.* *him that was over his house.* Genesis 43. 16. 19.

a 1 Cor. 3. 12. and 21. 3. † *Heb.* *would search diligently for it.* So after verse 15. ‖ *Or.* *such words.* ‖ *Or.* *such a thing.*

b Chap. 2. 32. ‖ *Or.* *fear or suspect.*

our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For they servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, *a* if I bring him not to thee, then I shall bear the † blame to my father for ever

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant *b* abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cryed, cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And † he wept aloud: & the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *a I am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him; for they were † troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said to his brethren come, neer to me. I pray you. & they came neer, & he said, I *am* Joseph your brother whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be *b* not grieved, † nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither; *c* for God did send me before you, to preserve life.

6 For these two yeers hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five yeers in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to † preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great † deliverance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, *d* but God; and he hath made me *e* a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house; and a ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and go up to *my* father, & say unto him, thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come down unto me, tarry not

10 And thou shalt dwell in † land of † Goshen, & thou shalt be neer unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five yeers of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold your eyes see, & the eyes of my brother Benjamin, † *it is g* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen and you shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and *h* wept: and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he *i* kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren † talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Josephs brethren are come: and † it pleased Pharaoh well and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, say unto thy brethren, this do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your houshold, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now ye are commanded this do ye, take your wagons out of the land of Egypt, for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuff: for the good of all † land of Egypt is yours

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: *a* but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner, ten asses, laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away & they departed, and he said unto them see that ye † fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart ‖ fainted, for he *b* beleeved them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them, & when he saw † wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel, said *c* it is enough, Joseph my son is yet alive, I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

ANd Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to *a* Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, *b* Jacob, Jacob. And he said, here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee *c* a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel carried Jacob Israel their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry them.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into *d* Egypt, Jacob & all his seed with him.

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought and he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *e* these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: *f* Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben, Hanoch, *g* and Phallu, and Hesron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ *f* And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And

a Gen. 44.9. † Heb. a finner. Gen. 44.32.
a Rev. 5.5. & 7.22. ‖ Job. 3.16. † Heb. find my father. 1 Cor. 10.3. Psal. 119.113. † Heb. gave forth his voyce in weeping. Num. 14.1
a Act. 7.13. † Heb. terrified. *b* 2 Chron. 2.7. † Heb. neither let there be an anger in your eyes. *c* Psal. 105.16. 17 Gen. 50.20. † Heb. to put you for a remnant. † Heb. escaping or, evasion. *d* Gen. 50.20. Psal. 105.17. *e* Jud. 17.10. 18. Chap. 41.44. *f* Chap. 46.28.29 *g* Chap. 42.23. *h* Chap. 29.11. *i* Chap. 29.11. † Heb. talked. Psa. 77.5 † Heb. voice. † Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

† Heb. let not your eye spare. † Heb. mouth. Gen. 24.57. *a* Chap. 43.34. † Heb. carrying † Heb. be not stirred. or, make no stir. Gen. 42.22. † Heb. his. *b* Psa. 116.10. was weakened. *b* Luk. 24.41. *c* Gen. 46.30.

a Gen. 21.14.28 *b* Gen. 22.11. 1 Sam. 3.10. *c* Gen. 28.14. *b* Luk. Exo. 3.5. and 12. 27. Deut. 10.22. *d* Jos. 24.4. Act. 7.15. Num. 40.15. Deut. 10.22.
e Exod. 1.1. 6.14. Num. 26.5. *f* Num. 26.5. *g* Exo. 6.15. 1 Ch. 4.24.

* 1 Chr. 6.1. 11 ¶ And the sons of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

a 1 Chr. 2.3. and 4.21. and Chap. 38.3. b 1 Chr. 7.1. †Heb. souls. 12 And the sons of a Judah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah, but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ b And the sons of Issachar, Tola, and Phuvah, & Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the † souls of his sons, and his daughters, were thirty and three.

c Num. 26.15. ‖Or, Zephan. d 1 Chr. 7.30. 16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; c Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ d And the sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacobs wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

e Chap. 41.50. ‖Or, prince. f 1 Chr. 7. 6. and 8. 1. †Heb. was born. g Num. 26.42. Shuham h 1 Chr. 7.13. Sollum i Deut. 30.12. †Heb. thigh. †Heb. bound. his chariot. ‖Or, was seen, or, appeared. 20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt, were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which e Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

21 f And the sons of Benjamin were, Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which † were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 And f sons of Dan. g Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali, Jahzeel, and Guni, & Jezer, & Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all these souls were seven.

26 All the i souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loins, beside Jacobs sons wives, all the souls were three score and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob which came into Egypt, were three-score and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph † made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, & ‖ presented himself unto him; & he k fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

k Chap. 45.14. l Luk. 2.29. 30 And Israel said unto Joseph, l Now let me die, since I have seen thy face; because thou are yet alive.

m Chap. 47.1. Heb. 11. †Heb. they, are men of cattle. 31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, m my brethren, and my fathers house which were in the land of Canaan are come unto me.

32 And the men are shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattle: and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to passe, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, what is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, thy servants trade hath been about cattle, from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers, that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for every shepherd is a an abomination unto the Egyptians.

a Gen. 43.32. 1 Cor 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2.25. Psal. 22. 6. Mat. 53.3 a Ch. 46 31.8 b Chap. 45.18,20 †Heb. of the extremities of his brethren. c 1 Thes 3.10. †Heb. a feeder of sheep or, shepherd. Gen. 47. 3. d Lev. 24.22. e Chap. 46.31. ‖Num. 6.22.24. Rom. 12.14. †Heb. how many are ¶ days of the yeers of thy life. g Heb. 11.9.13 1 Chr. 29.15. Psalm 39.19. h Job. 14.1. i Chap. 35. 28. ‖Or, as a little one is nourished. Hebr. even to the mouth of the little one. Gen. 49. 24 and 50.21. ¶ The people of Egypt sainted at the famine.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, a my father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the b land of Goshen.

2 And he took † some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, what is your c occupation? and they said unto Pharaoh, thy servants are † shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, for to sojourn in the land are we come, for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and, if thou knowest any man d of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joseph e brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh, and Jacob f blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, † how old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, g the dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeers: h few and evil have the dayes of the yeers of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeers of the life of i my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan ‖ fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Caldee, Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money k into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, give your cattell,

tell, and I will give you for your cattell, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joseph, and Joseph gave them bread *in exchange* for horles and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the asses: and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeer.

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the ‖ second year, and said unto him, we will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattel, there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land, buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh, and give *us* seed that we may live & not die, that † land be not desolate

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them, so that land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities, from one end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end there of.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ priests bought he not: for the priests had a *a* portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh, Lo here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four † parts shal be your own, for seed of the field: and for your food, and for them of your houshoulds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives, let us *b* finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the ‖ priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel *dwelt* in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and *c* multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt *d* seventeen yeers; so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, e put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 † But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweer unto me: and he sware unto him. And *f* Israel bowed himself ‖ upon the beds head

‖ *Or*, on the top of his staffe

† *Heb.* fed. † that is after their cattel were sold. which was the sixth yeer of the famine.

‖ *Or*, princes. the original word signifieth both Chap. 41. 45. and 14.18.

a Prov. 30.8. † *Heb.* hands. Chap. 43.34.

b Gen. 33.15. and 34.11. 1 Sam. 25.8. Ruth 2.13.

‖ *Or*, princes.

c Gen. 46.3. d Gen. 37.2. † *Heb.* the dayes of the yeers of his life.

e Gen. 24.2. † *Heb.* I will sleep.

f Gen 23.19.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these † things, that one told Joseph, behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, behold thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel ‖ strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, *a* God Almighty appeared unto me at ‖ Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and † will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy *b* two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* c mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren, in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from ‖ Padan, *d* Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, they are my sons, *e* whom God hath given me in this *place*, and he said, bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will † bleese them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neer unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to to see thy face, and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them † out from beween his knees: & he *h* bowed himself with his face to the earth

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel *i* stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseths head, † guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first born.

15 And *k* he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which *l* fed me all my life long unto this day.

16 *m* The angel which redeemed me from all evil bleese the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and as Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him and he held up his fathers hand, to

a Gen. 35.11. b Chap. 41.50. Josh. 13.7 c Gen. 49.3. d 1 Chron. 2.1.2. Revel. 7. 6 8. Deut. 21.17.

‖ *Or*, Mesopotamia of Syria

e Chap. 33.5. f Gen. 27.4. 33. and 28. † *Heb.* bereav Pha. 30.5. Heb. 11.21. † *Heb.* from with his knees.

h 1 Chr. 29.20. i Num. 8 10 and 27. 8. 20. Deut. 34. 9 Mat. 19. 13. † *Heb.* making his hand to understand

k Heb. 8 11.12. l Psal. 23.1 2.

m Mal. 3. † *Heb.* fishes do increase Deut. 33.17.

remove it from Ephraims head unto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, not so my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it* my son, I know it, he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be *a* greater then he, and his seed shal become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless saying, *b* God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh, and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover I have given to thee one ‖ portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, gather your selves together, that I may tell you that what shall befall you in the *a* last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou art my first born, my might, and the *b* beginning of my strength, the *c* excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, † thou shalt *c* not excell, because thou *d* wentest up to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou it ‖ he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *e* are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour be not thou united: for in their anger they slew *f* a man, and in their self-will they † digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce: and their wrath, for it *was* cruel, I will *g* divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall *h* bow down before thee.

9 ¶ Judah is a Lyons whelp: from the prey my son thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from ‖ That is between his feet, until ‖ Shiloh come: § profane maker. Hebr. and unto him shall the *i* gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and *k* his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 Issachar is a strong asse couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that *a* rest was good, and the land that *it was* pleasant, and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan *b* shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 *c* I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

19 ¶ Gad, *d* a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at § last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher *e* his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde *f* let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, *even* a † fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall;

23 The Archers have sorely grieved him, *g* & shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by § hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

26 The blessings *of* thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors: unto the utmost bound of the *b* everlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him *i* that was seperate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall raven as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and *k* at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the *l* twelve tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake unto them, and blessed them, every one according to his blessing, he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be *m* gathered unto my people: *n* bury me with my fathers, in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *o* which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and R bekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, *p* he gathered up his feet into the bed, and ‖ yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND *a* Joseph fell upon his fathers face and *b* wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the Physicians to embalm his fathrs: and the physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And

a Num. 23.32. 33. Deu 33. 27. †Heb. fulnes. *b* Rut. 4.11. *c* The Hebr. Sechem is properly, portion. *d* Chron. 5. 1. *e* 1 Tim. 4.1. Acts 2. 17. *b* Deut. 21.17. †Heb. do not thou excel. *c* Deut. 3.6. *d* Ch. 35. 22. ‖ *Or*, my couch is gone. *e* Pro. 28.9. ‖ *Or*, their words are weapons of violence Gen. 34.13.56 *f* Ch. 34.25. 26. †*Heb.* hogbed the ox. Gen. 34.28. *g* Jos. 19.1. *h* Rev. 3.5. § prosper. *i* Ch. 48.22. *k* Jud. 20.21. Hag. 2.8. Rom. 15. 12. *k* Jos. 19. 10.

a Jud. 5.16. *b* Jud. 13.25. †*Heb.* an arrow snake. *c* Psal. 119.5 Isa. 26.8 *d* 1 Chron 5. 18. *e* Deut. 33.24. *f* Jos. 19. †*Heb.* daughters Chap. 48.5. *g* Deut 33.13.15. *h* Deut. 33.16. *i* Jud. 3 15. 1 Sam. 14.6.7. 11. *k* Est. 8.7.9. *l* Gen. 35.22. *m* Heb. 12 23s Chap. 25.8. and. *n* Gen. 47.30. *o* Gen. 23.18.19 *p* Psal. 37.37. ‖ being of years. 147. and from the creation 2256.

a Deu. 6.7.8. Ephe. 6.4. *b* Joh. 11.35. *c* 2 Chr. 16.14. and. 32. 33. Mat. 14.8. Joh. 12.7 and. 19. 40.

3 And fourty dayes were fullfilled for him (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph *a* spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

a Prov. 18.28.

5 *b* My father made me sweare, saying, lo, I die: in my grave ‖ which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou *c* bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

b Chap. 47.29. ‖ Or, bought.

c Psal. 73. 3. Jer. 7. 33. *d* Mat. 3. 5

6 And Pharaoh said, go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up *d* all the servants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

e 1 Sam. 2. 30. † Heb. vehemently heavy.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Gothen.

9 And there went up with him both chariets and horsemen: and it was a very † great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of ‖ Atad which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

‖ that is a bramble, that is, the mourning of the Egyptians *f* Act. 7. 16.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

g Chap. 13. 17-18.

13 For *f* his sons caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the *g* field of *b* Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before

b Chap. 21. 9. and 49. 30.

Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father; after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will *a* peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, forgive, I pray thee now, the treipasse of thy brethren, and their sin, for they did unto thee evil: and now we pray thee forgive the treipasse of the servants *b* of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and *c* fell down before his face; and they said, behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, *d* fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evill against me, *e* but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will *f* nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 *g* And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, *b* I die; and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac and unto Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, † God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yers old: & they imbalmed him and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

a Lev. 26.36. † Heb. they gave charge, or, advertisement to Joseph.

b Mat. 6 12. 14. 15 Eph. 4. 32.

c Chap. 37 7.

d Chap. 45. 5.

e Psal. 119. 71. Gen. 41. 5 Act. 3. 12. 13.

f Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 21. † Heb. to their hearts.

g Num. 32. 39. *b* Heb. 11. 22. † Heb. visiting will visit.

f Ex. 13. 19. Jos. 24. 32 Act. 7. 16.

b Chap. 50. 24. 25 Heb. 11.

The second book of MOSES.

Called † EXODUS.

† Heb. Vello Smoth, that is, and, or, now these are the names.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the *a* children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

a Gen. 46. 8. *b* Gen. 35. 22. 1 Chr. 2. 1.

2 *b* Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

† Heb. thigh *c* Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22. *d* Act. 7. 14.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, & Naphtali, Gad, & Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the † loins of Jacob, were *c* seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *d* already.

† Heb. with vehemency vehemencie. Deu. 26. 5.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ *a* And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed † exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 *a* Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any war, they joyn also to our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them † taskmasters, *b* to afflict them with their burdens; and they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them *c* the more they multiplied and grew; and they were grieved, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve *d* with rigour.

14 And

a Psal. 105 25. † Heb. of us.

b Gen. 15. 13. Exo. 20. 7 8. 9. † Heb. and as. they afflicted them so they multiplied.

c Pro. 21 30.

d Exod. 2

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of ſervice in the field: all their ſervice wherein they made them ſerve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew mid-wives (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah,)

16 And he ſaid, when ye do the office of a mid-wife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them upon the ſtools; if it be a ſon, then ye ſhall *a* kill him, but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall live.

17 But the mid-wives *b* feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them: but ſaved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the mid-wives: and ſaid unto them, why have ye done this thing, and have ſaved the men children alive?

19 And the mid-wives ſaid unto Pharaoh, *c* Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively and are delivered ere the mid wives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the mid-wives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the mid-wives feared God, that he *d* made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh *e* charged all his people, ſaying, every ſon that is born, ye ſhall caſt *f* into the river, and every daughter ye ſhall ſave alive.

CHAP. II.

AND there went *a* a man of the houſe of Levi, and *b* took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman *c* conceived and bare a ſon: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was *d* a goodly childe, ſhe hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe took for him an ark of *f* bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the rivers † brink.

4 And *g* his ſiſter ſtood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to waſh *her ſelf* at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers ſide, and when ſhe ſaw the ark among the flags, ſhe ſent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold the babe wept. And ſhe ‖ had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, this is one of the Hebrews children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, ſhall I go, and call to thee † a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away: and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and *he* became *b* her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe *a* I drew him out of the water.

11 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes *b* was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he eſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he *c* ſlew the Egyptian: and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out *d* the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, wherfore ſmitteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, *f* who made thee † a prince and a judge over us, intendeſt thou to kill me as thou killedſt the Egyptian? and Moſes feared and ſaid, ſurely *f* this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing he ſought to ſlay Moſes. but Moſes *g* fled from the face of Pharaoh, and *h* dwelt in the land of *i* Midian; and he ſat down by a wel.

16 Now the ‖ Preſt of Midian had ſeven daughters, and they came and *k* drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocks.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moſes ſtood up and, and *l* helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, how is it that you are † come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo † drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughter, and where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he *m* gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his *n* name Gerſhom; for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage: and they cryed, and their cry came up *p* unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his *q* Covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect *r* unto them.

CHAP. III.

NOw *a* Moſes kept the flock of Jethro, his father in law, the *b* prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the *c* mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 *d* And *e* the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a *f* flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the *g* buſh was not conſumed.

3 And

a Exe. 29.3, 4.5. *b* Neh. 5.15. Prov. 16.6. Acts 5. 29. *c* Joſ. 2.5.6. 1 Sam. 21.2. 2 Kin. 6.19. *d* 1 Sam 2 35. 2 Sam. 7.11. 1 Kin. 2.24. and 11. 38. *e* Prov. 28.15. *f* Act. 7.19. Exod. 7.20. 21. and 22.9.30. *a* Cha. 7.16. 18.20. *b* Numb. 26.59. *c* Cha. 7.7. *d* Act.7. 20. Heber. 11.21. *e* Act.7. 20. Hebr.11. 23. *f* Iſai. 18.2. +Heb. lip. *g* Exod. 25.20. Numb. 26.59. ‖Or, mercifully ſpared him. Gen. 19.16. †Heb. a woman a nurſe. *h* Act.7. 21.22. Heber. 11.24.

+Heb. Moſeth that is drawn out. *a* Pſalm 18 16. 2 Sam. 22.17. *b* Act.7. 22. *c* Act. 7. 23. *d* Act.7. 24.25. *e* Act 7. 26. *f* Gen. 19.9. †Heb. a man a prince. ‖Heb. the word. *g* Act 7 29. 1 Kin. 19. 3 Mar.2.13 *h* Act.7. 27. *i* Gen. 25.2. ‖Or, prince. then father, he ſaid. how is it that Gen. 41. 45. *k* Gen. 29 10. *l* Gen. 29.10. +Heb. haſt need to come. †Heb. drawing drew. *m* Deu. 7.3. Judg. 21.22. *n* Cha. 18.3. *o* Act. 7. 30. *p* Ja 5.4 *q* Gen. 15.14. †Heb. knew. Pſal.31. 8. *a* Pſa 98 70.71.72 *b* verſe 5 Ex.18 5. *c* Gen. 48.16. Judg. 6. 12 to (Act.7. 30. *d* Iſai. 63. 9. *e* Act. 7. 35. *f* Heb. 12 26. Iſai.9. 18. and 33.14.

§ Acts 7.33
g Luke 20.37
Gen. 22. h Jos. 5.15. Acts 7. 33. Heb. 10. 22.
+Heb. it is ground of holiness.
2 Pet. 1. 18.
i Mat. 22.31.32
k Heb. 12.21. Dan 10. 7 8. Mat. 17 6 Rev. 1. 17.
+Heb. seeing I have seen.
1 Sam. 9.16. l Gen. 11.5. +Heb. him.
m Exo. 3.17. Deut. 8. 7,8,9. & Acts 7.35.
+Heb. Ehieh asher ehyeh. I will be that I will be.
Heb. 13.8.
n Hos. 12.5. Psal. 135.13 and 102.12. ‖Or, Generations. Exod. 12.3.21 and 9. 3 9.
+Heb. visiting I have visited. Gen. 21.1.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see *f* this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, *g* Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, *h* put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy † ground.

6 Moreover, he said, *I* I am the God of thy Father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was *k* afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have † surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their *cry*, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

8 And I *l* am come down to deliver † them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land *m* flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will *n* send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt.

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee. When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his Name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, † I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD GOD of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is *o* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the ‖ elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, & of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, † have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice, and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, the LORD GOD of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) † three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may *p* sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: & after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people *r* favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 *d* But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moses answered, and said, † But behold, *a* they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, *b* a rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it *c* became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses: Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: *d* And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said further more unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was *e* leprous, as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, & plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was *f* turned again as his *other* flesh

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it *upon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become *g* blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh

+Heb. three dayes way.
b Exo. 8.26. ‖Or, but by a strong hand. Exod. 6.1. Psal. 135 12.
c Cha. 12.36 and Psal. 105.46.
d Ch. 11.2. Gen. 39. 21. ‖Or, Egypt.
+Heb. and.
a Exo. 2.14. Acts 7. 25
b Lev. 27.32. Mic. 7. 14.
c Exo. 7.9.10.
d Jos. 8. 15. Heb. 4. 16.
e Num. 12.12. 2 King. 5.27. f Deut. 32.39. Mat. 8.3 and 12. 8.
+Heb. shall be and shall be. Gen. 41. 32.
g Exod. 7.19. Judges 1.7. Mat. 7.2
+Heb. I am not a man of words.
+Heb. Since yesterday, and since the third day.

a Pſal. 146.8. Iſay 61. 1.
b Mat. 10.19. Mar. 13. 11. Luke 12 11, 12. Acts 7. 22.
‖Or, ſhould-deſt.
c 1 Cor. 12 8.10. †Heb. ſpeak-ing ſpeak.
d Ch. 7. 1.
e Exo. 22.34. 35. Pſal. 82. 6 John 10. 34,35.
f Mat. 2. 20. †Heb. ſoul.
g Exo. 18 5.
h Exo. 18.3.4.
i Zac. 9. 9.
k Exo. 7 3. Deut. 2. 30. Joſ. 11. 20. 1 Exo. 19.5. Pſal. 80.28. m Exo. 14,28.
‖Or, would have killed him.
Gen. 17. 14. Judg. 6. 25.26. n Joſ. 5.2.
‖Or, knife.
† Heb. made it touch
†Heb. circum-ciſions.
o 1 Sam 2.27,28.
p Chap. 3.1.

maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the *a* ſeeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?
12 Now therefore go, and I will be *b* with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.
13 And he ſaid, O my LORD, ſend, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ſhalt ſend.
14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid: Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that *c* he can ‡ ſpeak well. And alſo behold, he cometh forth to meet thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.
15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall do.
16 And he ſhall be *d* thy ſpokeſman unto the people: and he ſhall be, *even* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead *e* of God.
17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt do ſigns.
18 And Moſes went, and returned to Jetnro his father in law, and ſaid unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.
19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt; *f* for all the men are dead which ſought thy † life.
20 And Moſes *g* took his wife, and *h* his ſons, and ſet them upon *i* an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.
21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee that thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will *k* harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.
22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſon, *even* *l* my firſt-born.
23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſon go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſon, *even* *m* thy firſt-born.
24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ‖ ſought to kill him.
25 Then Zipporah took *n* a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the fore-ſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.
26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the † circumciſion.
27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid *o* to Aaron, Go into the wildemeſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the *p* mount of God, and kiſſed him.
28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.
29 And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.
30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.
31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had *i* viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they † bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and *a* told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold *b* a feaſt unto me in the wildemeſſe.
2 And Pharaoh ſaid, *c* Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice, to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.
3 And they ſaid, *d* The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; *e* leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword.
4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, *f* wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.
5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* *g* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.
6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſk-maſters of the people, and their *h* officers, ſaying,
7 Ye ſhall no more † give the people ſtraw to make brick, ‖ as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.
8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, *you* ſhall lay upon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof; for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.
9 † Let there *i* more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard ‖ vain words.
10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.
11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.
12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble inſtead of ſtraw.
13 And the taſk-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfil your works, your † daily taſkt, as when there was ſtraw.
14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſkmaſters had ſet over them, *k* were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your taſk in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael, came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?
16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants are

i Gen. 21 1. k Gen. 17.1. Exo. 12.27.
a Pſal. 119.46. b Exo. 10.9. and 32.6.9.
c Exo. 3.19 Job 22. 15. Pſal. 12. 4.
d Cha. 3.18.
e 2 Kin. 17.25. f Jer. 33. 4.
g Cha. 1 12. h verſ. 14.19. †Heb. ſed to give.
Exo. 4. 30.31. and 5.21.23. & 18. & 13. & 14. & 15. compare. Acts 2. 41. & 8.1. & 9.2. & 12.9.
‖ As yeſterday, *or*, the day before yeſterday.
†Heb. let the work be heavie upon the men
i Jer. 9.3 Rom 7. 12,13.
†Heb. words of lying Jer. 43 2 2 pet. 3. 3.4.
†Heb. matter of a day in his day.
k Prov. 29.15.

† Heb. *it is the ſin of*, &c. Geneſis 4.7.

beaten

beaten; but the † fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, *and* do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there shall no straw be given you, *a* yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your daily task

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said unto them, The LORD look *a* upon, and judge, because you have made our savour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses *b* returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord; wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, he hath done evil to this people, *c* neither hast thou † delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and *a* with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, *I am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the Name of* † God Almighty, but by my Name JEHOVAH was I *b* not known to them.

4 And I have also †established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard *c* the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a *d* stretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto *e* the land concerning the which I did † sweat to give it, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

9 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: *f* but they hearkned not unto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkned unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of *a* uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses; *b* The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, *c* Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

15 *d* And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the *e* sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi, were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon: Libni, and Shimhi, according to their families.

18 And the *f* sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And *g* Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: *h* Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 ¶ And the sons of *i* Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him *k* Elisheba, daughter of *l* Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him *m* Nadab & Abihu, *n* Eleazar & Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons *son* took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him *o* Phinees: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to passe, on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and *p* how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: thee,

a Prov. 12.10. † Heb. to think Gen. 34. 30. b Psal. 119.46. b Exo. 30.9. and 32.6.9. c Exo. 3.19 Job 22. 15. Psal. 12. 4. d Cha. 3.18. e 2 Kin. 21.25. f Jer. 38. 4. g Cha. 1 12. h verse 14.19. † Heb. ad to give. Exod. 4. 30,31. and 5.21.23. & 33. & 14. & 15. compare. Acts 2. 41. and & 8.1. & 9.2. & 12.9. As esterday, he day efore esterday. Heb. t the ork be eavie pon me men ex.9.3 om 7. 4.13. Heb. ords of ing 7.43 2 pet.3. 3. Heb. atter a day his y. Prov. 15. 3.9.

a Cha. 12.31,33, and 14.5. b Deut 6. 21,22. and 26.7.8. † Heb. El-Shaddai Gen.17. 1. b Mat.9 1. Gen.22. 14. and 26.24. and 27.20. Acts 7.5 Heb.11. 8 10. c Exo. 2.24. d Deut. 4.34. 2 Kings 17.36. e Gen. 28 13. † Heb. lift up my hand. Gen 14. 22. Ezek. 20.1. f Heb. 12.11 Exod. 14.12. † Heb. shortnesse, or, straitnesse of spirit.

g Exo. 6.20. h 1 Chro. 4 24. i Num. 3.19. k 1 Chro. 6.23. l Ruth 4 19.22. m Lev. 10.1,2. n Num. 20.25. 26. 1 Chro. 24. o Num. 25.7,8. ‖Or, hosts. In Heb. which Sabaoth, which meaneth an army or ing in order, or, battle ray, marching in rank and file in a military manner. Exod. 12.37 & 41 p Mat. 9.38. ‖Or, given

Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall
a Exod. 4.15.16. be *a* thy prophet.
b verf. 13. Chap. 4. 21. and 14. 8. c Deut. 29.2,3. 4. †Heb. give my hand. d Chap. 12.18. 5c. Pfal. 119.4. †Heb. ſon of. 80 yeer. Acts 7. 30. Exo. 2. 23. e Exo. 4.1.20. †Heb. *Tanvin*, is properly a dragon. Ezek. 29.3. Mal. 1. 3. f 2 Tim. 3 8 9 2 Theſſ. 2.9. h 1 Joh. 4.3,4. i Rom. 2.5. Exo. 4. 21. k Chap. 8.32. and 1 Sam. 6.6. 10.11. Hebr. it heavie. †Heb. *I smite*. Exo. 8. 2. l verſ. 19. Judges 7.18. Amos 4.12. m Chap. 3.22. Rev. 16. 6. Judges 1,7.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will *b* harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my *c* wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may † lay mine hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron *d* did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was † fourſcore yeers old, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeers old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take *e* thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a † ſerpent.

10 And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the *f* ſorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their *g* inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod *h* ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he *i* hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *k* is hardned, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water: and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riviers brink againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The Lord GOD of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not hear.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD behold, † *I* ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they ſhall be turned *m* into blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreames, upon their riviers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both *in veſſels of* wood, and *in veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo as the LORD commanded: and he *a* lift up the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants; and all the *b* waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river *c* died; and the river *d* ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: & there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the † magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardned, neither did he hearken unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he *g* ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, *a* Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up & come into hine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, & into the † houſes of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

4 And *b* the frogs ſhall come up, both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waaters of Egypt; and the † frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did ſo with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moſes & Aaron, and ſaid, *c* intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frags from me, and from my people, and *d* I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ When ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, & for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee and thy houſes, that they may remain in the *a* river only?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, Be *it* according to thy word; that thou mayeſt know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy

†Heb. gather ring together of their waters. a Ch. 17.5. b Pſal. 78.44. and 105.29. c Lev. 16.3. and 8 9. d Jer. 2. 18. Deut. 11.10.11. e Chap. 8.22. and 9.26. f Chap. 7.12. and 8 7. g Ch. 9.21.

a Chap. 5 4. Jer. 1 17. 18.19. Ezek. 2.5.6. *†Heb.* houſe. ‖*Or*, dough. b Pſal. 83 10. Deut. 28.17. Pſal 78. 12 43. *†Heb.* the frog. Pſal. 78 45. Rev. 16. 13.14. c Exo. 5 1. verſ 28. Chap. 9 28. d Pſal. 78 36. Rev. 16. 10 11. ‖*Or*, have this honour over me ‖*Or*, againſt when. *†Heb.* to cut off. e verſ. 15 ‖*Or*, againſt to morrow.

thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and *a* Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs, which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together † upon heaps, & the land *b* ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was ‖ reſpite, he *c* hardned his heart, and hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may *d* become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt; all the duſt of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man and upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh: *e* This *is* the finger of God: And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkned not unto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes; And the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that *I am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo, and *f* there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt, the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarms of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is *g* not meet ſo to do: for we ſhall ſacrifice the *h* abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, *i* as he ſhall † command us.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildemeſſe: onely you ſhall † not go very far away: *a* intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh *b* deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh *c* hardned his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *a* Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horſes, upon the aſſes, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the ſheep: there *ſhall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD ſhall *b* ſever between the cattel of Iſrael, and the cattel of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall do † this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and *c* all the cattel of Egypt died: but of the cattel of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh *d* was hardned, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, Take to you † handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it toward the heaven, in the ſight of Pharaoh.

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall be a boil breaking forth *with* ‖ blains, upon man, and upon beaſt, throwout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh; and Moſes ſprinkled it up toward heaven: and *e* it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beaſt.

11 And the *f* Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boils, for the boil was upon the Magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD *g* hardned the heart of Pharaoh, and he heathened not unto them, as the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up *h* early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

14 For I will at this time ſend *i* all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon

---

a verſ. 10. Chap. 8.10. Ezek. 36.37. †Heb. heaps, heaps. Gen. 14. 10

b Exo. 8.21. Ezek. 39.11. Joel 2. 20. ‖Or, a breathing.

c Exo. 7.13. d Pfal. 105.31. Acts 12. 23.

e 1 Sam. 6. 9. Luke 11 20. ‖Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts. Pſal. 78. 43. and 105. 31 †Heb. a redemption. Pſal. 111. 9. ‖Or, by to morrow

f Pfal. 105 31. ‖Or, marred.

g Exo. 8.18.

h Deut. 7.25. and 12. 30, 31. 2 King. 23.13. Ezra 9. 1.

i Exo. 8.18. and Chap. 10 26. †Heb. ſay unto us,

†Heb. removing far not remove far.

a verſ. 8. and 29.

b verſ. 8.

c Zech. 7.11,12.

a Chap. 8.20. Amos 7.13.

b Ch. 8. 22. †Heb. a word.

c verſ. 19 25. Pſal. 78.50.

d Exo. 7.14. †Heb. the fulneſſe of your fiſts. ‖ The original word notuſed elſewhere, is ſcalding, or, boyling blains, or, blifters. Deut. 28.27.

e Rev. 16 2.

f 2 Tim. 3.8,9. Exo. 7. 11,12. and 8.18. Rev. 6. 17.

g Exo. 4.21. Rev. 16. 11.

h Pſal. 101 8.

i Rom. 6.13.

on thy ſervants, and upon thy people? that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like to me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee, and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, *a* for this *cauſe* have I † raiſed thee up, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may † be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow 'about this time, I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous haile, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and *b* gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *upon* every man and beaſt which ſhal be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſervants of Pharaoh, made his ſervants and his cattel flee into the houſes.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattel in the field.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, & the LORD † ſent thunder and *c* haile, and the *d* fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained haile upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grievous, ſuch as there was *e* none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became *f* a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, † both man and beaſt, and the haile ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 *g* Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, *b* I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you go, and ye ſhall † ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, As ſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder *i* ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know how that the *k* earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will *l* not yet fear the Lord God.

31 And the flax and the barly was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not ſmitten: for they were not grown † up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and *a* haile ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardned his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh *b* was hardned; neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for *a* I have hardned his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the *b* ears of thy ſon, and of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou † refuſe *c* to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou † refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the † locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall *d* eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the haile, and ſhall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ‖ ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: *but* † knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes & Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh, and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold a* feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod

a Rom. 9.17. †*Heb.* made thee ſtand. Chap. 14.17. Pſal. 76. 10. Prov. 16. 14. †*Heb.* for to declare. (or to) my name. Rom. 9. 18.

b Hab. 3. 2. Pſal. 78.38. †*Heb.* ſet not his heart unto. Exod. 7.23. †*Heb.* gave voices. Rev. 6. 1. Job 40. 9.

c Job 38 22,23. d Pſal. 78.47, 48. and 105.32, 33.

e verſ. 23. f Rev. 16.18. †*Heb.* from man even unto beaſt.

g verſ. 6 Ch. 8 22

h Exo. 10.16 †*Heb.* voyces of God. Pſal. 29. 3,4,5. †*Heb.* ye ſhall not add to ſtand i 1 King 18.42.45 k Pſal. 24 1. l verſ. 35.

†*Heb.* hidden or dark.

a Jam. 5.17,18. b 2 Chron. 28.22. †*Heb.* by the hand of Moſes. Mal. 1.1.

a Verſ. 20.27. Chap. 4.21. and 11.10. b Ch. 13.8. Deut. 6.7.8. 20.22. c Iſa. 1. 3. Jer. 5. 3 †*Heb.* *arbeh.* ſo named of a multitude. Prov. 30.27. †*Heb.* eye.

d Chap. 9.32. Joel 1. 4.

†*Heb.* how long.

an offence. 18.18 Acts 17. 6. and 24.5. Prov. 29.6. Exo. 23.33. †*Heb.* who and whom.

rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an *a* east winde upon the land all that day, & all that night: and when it was morning, the east winde brought the ‖ locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt; very grievous were they: before them there were *b* no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the † face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they *c* did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, *d* I have sinned against the LORD your God, *e* and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and *f* entreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me *g* this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, *h* and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ‖ strong ‖ west winde, which took away the locusts, and † cast them into the red *i* sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknesse over the land of Egypt, † even darknesse which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a † thick darknesse *a* in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They *b* saw not one another, neither *c* rose any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of *d* Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give *e* us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with us: there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God, and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD *e* hardned Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self; see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken *f* well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence, when he shal let you go, he shall † surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, *a* jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people *b* favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was *c* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, *d* About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the *e* first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is *f* behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be *g* a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not *h* a dog move his tongue, against man or beast, that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a *i* difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come downe unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will go out and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that *b* my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying.

2 ¶ This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeer to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, in the *a* tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lamb for an house,

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take it according to the number of the soules, every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be *b* without blemish, a male of the first yeer, ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same moneth, and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the *c* blood, and strike it on the two side-posts and on the *d* upper door post of the houses wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rosse with fire, and *e* unleavened

a Exo. 3. 22. and 12. 35.
b Psa. 106. 46. Exo. 12. 36.
c 2 Sam. 7. 9. Est. 9. 4.
d Exo. 12. 29.
e Exo. 4. 23.
f Exod. 12. 30.
g Joel. 2. 6. Exo. 10. 28.
h Jud. 2. 21. Job 5. 21. Isa. 54. 17. 1 Pet. 3. 13.
i Exo. 8. 22.
a Num. 12. 3. Exo. 32. 19.
b Rom. 9. 17.
a Exo. 23. 16. called Abib, Exo. 13. 4. in call. Nisan. Est. 3. 7. a Jos. 4. 19. Heb. 7. 26.
‖ or, kid. Joh. 1. 29 b Lev. 22. 21, 22, 24. † Heb. son of a yeer. Lev. 22. 27.
† Heb. between the two evenings Heb. 1. 2.
c 1 Pet. 1. 2.
d Heb. 10. 22.
e Luk. 22.

leavened bread, *and with* † bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it *f* raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: *g* his head, with his legs, and with the appurtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain *h* until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it, with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand, and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover:

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: *I am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are*; and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and you shall keep it a feast unto the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by † an ordinance *a* for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: For whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul *b* shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy *c* convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every † man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the *feast* of unleavened bread: for in this † self same day have *d* I brought your *e* armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ *f* In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing *g* leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the *b* elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a ‖ lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover

22 *i* And ye shall take a bunch of *k* hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the ‖ lintel and the two side posts, with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you *l* shall go out at the door of his house, until the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the *m* destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this † thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come *n* to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, *o* what mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt; when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people *a* bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went *b* away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, that *c* at midnight the LORD smote *d* all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the † dungeon, and all the first born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians, and there was *e* a great cry in Egypt; for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone, and *f* blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, we be all *h* dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their † kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and *i* they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people *k* favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required; and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And *l* the children of Israel journeyed from *m* Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children

38 And † a mixt multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened mixcakes of the dough, which they rure brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuals.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* o four hundred and thirty yeers

4 And

+Heb. bitternesses. Exo.1. 14. ‡ 2 Cor. 11 3. g Joh.19. 23. h Cha. 34 25. ‖Or, princes. Isai 19 1, †Heb. for a destruction. +Heb. statute of eternity a Pro. 29.14. Dan. 3.9 b Exo. 31 14. c Lev. 23.36. +Heb. soul. +Heb. the strength (or,body) of this day. d Num. 20.16. e verse 41.51. † Lev. 23.5. Num. 28.16. g Matt. 26.6 12. 1 Cor. 5. 6,7,13. h verse 2. Chap. 3. 16. ‖Or, kid. i Heb. 11.28. k Exo. 24.6,8. Levit. 14.4. Acts 15.9. ‖Or, transforme, or, upper door post. l Isai 26. 20,21. Joel 2. 18,19.

m Gen. 15.13. n Jos 5. 10. o Chap. 13.8,9, 14. p Exo. 4 11. q Chap. 29. 30 a Gen. 11 28. b Chap. 4. 29 c Num. 11 4. 1 Th 5. 2,3. d Exo.4 22,24. Psalm 78.51. †Heb. house of the pit. e Chap. 11.6. Pr ov 21. 13. f Chap. 8.8. 28. and 9.28. g Chap. 11. 8. Psalm 105.38. h Gen. 20 3. ‖Or, dough, verse 39. i Chap. 3.22. and 11.2. k Neh.2. 4.5. Gen. 31.4. Prov. 16.7. l Num. 33.3. m Gen. 47.11. n Psalm 105.37. †Heb. a great o Gen. 15.13. Acts 7.6.

p verf. 31.
†Heb. a night of observations.
q verf. 39.48,49.
†Heb. the purchase of silver. Gen. 17.12 11.
a Num. 31.19,24. Joi. 6.23.
b Lev. 22.10.
c Num 9.12.
d Joh. 19.33,36.
†Heb. do it. Num. 9.13.
†Heb. do.

e Num. 15.15, 29.

a Cha. 22.29. and 34.19. Lev. 27, 26,3.13. and 8.16.
b Num. 18.17. Gen. 4.4
C 1.
1.15.
c Cha. 23.15
†Heb. servants.
d Luk. 11.21,22.
e Exo. 13.8,15.
f Gen. 10.16, 18.
g Deu. 7.1.
h Pfal. 78.7,8.
a Deu. 6.8. and 11.18.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the p self same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt; This is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron. This is the ordinance of the passeover; there shall q no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is † bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, *a* then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall *b* not eat thereof.

46 *c* In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: neither shall ye *d* break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will † keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof

49 *e* One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to p.sse the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

2 *a* Sanctifie unto me *b* all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, *c* remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by *d* strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall *e* no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the *f* Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shal be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt *h* shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a *i* signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for *k* a memorial between thine eyes; that the LORD law may be in thy mouth, for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt then fore keep this ordinance in his season † from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 *a* That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the male shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb, and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the first-born of man amongst thy children *b* shalt thou redeem.

14 And it shall be when thy son asketh thee † in time to come, saying, *c* What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for † frontlets between thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, thorow the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, *d* God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 And *e* they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And *f* the LORD went before them by day in a *g* pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22 *h* He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIV.

AND *the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before *a* Pihahiroth, between *b* Migdol and the sea, over against *c* Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* ‖ intangled

a Num. 3.2,3. and 7.2,3. †Heb. from dayes to dayes.
a Cha. 22.29. and 34.19. Exo. 44. †Heb. cause to passe over. ‖Or, kid.
b Num. 18.16. Gen. 22.12.
†Heb. to morrow.
c Deu. 6.20. Jos. 4. 6,10. ‖Or, Paylacteries. Hebr. Totaphoth. Mat. 23.5. ‖Or, by five
a Num. 33.7.
b Num. 33.6.
c Num. 33.6.
d Gen. 50.25. Exo. 13.19. Jos. 24.32.
e Num. 33.6.
f Num. 14.14. Deut. 1.33. Psalm 78.14. 105.39. Isa. 4.5.6.
g Exo. 13.21,22. Neh. 9.19.
h Psal. 30.21. a Num. 33.7 8.
b Jer. 44.1.
c Num. 33.7,8.

gled in the land: the wilderneſſe hath
ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart,
that he ſhall follow after them, and
I will be *d* honoured upon Pharaoh, &
upon all his hoſt, that the Egyp-
tians may know that I am the LORD.
And they did ſo.

5 And it was told the king of E-
gypt, that the people *e* fled: and the
heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants
was turned againſt the people, and
they ſaid, Why have we done this,
that we have let Iſrael go from ſer-
ving us?

6 And he made ready his charet, and
took his people with him.

7 And he took ſix hundred choſen
charets, and all the charets of Egypt,
and † captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD *f* hardned the
heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and
he purſued after the children of Iſrael:
and the children of Iſrael went out
with an *g* high hand.

9 But the *h* Egyptians purſued af-
ter them, (all the horſes and charets
of Pharaoh and his horſemen: and his
† army) and overtook them encamp-
ing by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth, be-
fore Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh,
the children of Iſrael lift up their
eyes, and behold, the Egyptians mar-
ched after them, and they were ſore
afraid: and the children of Iſrael
i cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, *k* Be-
cauſe there were no graves in Egypt,
haſt thou taken us away to die in the
wildernеſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt
thus with us, to carry us forth out of
Egypt.

12 *l* Is not this the word that we
did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us
alone, that we may ſerve the Egypti-
ans? for it had been better for us to
ſerve the Egyptians, then that we
ſhould die in the wildernеſſe.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto the peo-
ple, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee
the ſalvation of the LORD, which he
will ſhew to you, to day: ‖ for the
Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day,
ye ſhall ſee them again *m* no more for
ever.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you,
and ye ſhall *n* hold your peace.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Wherefore *o* crieſt thou unto me? Speak
unto the children of Iſrael that they go
forward.

16 But lift thou up *p* thy rod, and
ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea,
and divide it: and the children of Iſ-
rael ſhall go on dry ground thorow the
midſt of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the
hearts of the Egyptians, and they
ſhall follow them: and I will get me
q honour upon Pharaoh, and upon
all his hoſts, upon his charets, and up-
on his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know,
that I am the LORD, when I have got-
ten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon
his charets, and upon his horſemen.

19 And *a* the angel of God which went
before the camp of Iſrael, removed and
went behind them, and the pillar of
the cloud went from before their face,
and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came between the camp
of the Egyptians, and the camp of Iſ-
rael, and it was *b* a cloud and dark
miſte *to them*, but it gave light by
night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came and
not neer the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand
over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed
the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt e
winde all that night, and made the
ſea *d* dry land, and the waters were
divided.

22 And the *f* children of Iſrael
went into the midſt of the ſea upon
dry ground: and the waters were a
g wall unto them, on their right
hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians purſued and
went in after them, to the midſt of
the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his
charets, and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in
the morning watch the LORD *h* looked
unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, thо-
row the *i* pillar of fire, and of the
cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the
Egyptians,

25 And took off their charet wheels,
‖ that they drave them heavily: So
that the ‖ Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee
from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD
fighteth for them againſt the Egyp-
tians.

26 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
Stretch out thine hand over the ſea,
that the waters may come again upon
the Egyptians, upon their charets, and
upon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his
hand over the ſea, & the ſea returned
to his ſtrength when the morning ap-
peared: and the Egyptians fled againſt
it: and the LORD † overthrew the E-
gyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

28 And the waters returned, and
covered the charets, and the horſemen,
and all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came
into the ſea after them, there remain-
ed *not ſo* much as *l* any one of them.

29 But the *m* children of Iſrael
walked upon dry land in the midſt of
the ſea, and the waters *were* a wall
unto them on the right hand, and on
their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that
day out of the hand of the Egyptians:
and Iſrael *n* ſaw the Egyptians dead
upon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work
which the LORD did upon the Egyptі-
ans: and the people feared the LORD,
and believed the LORD and *o* his ſer-
vant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

THen ſang * Moſes and the chil-
dren of Iſrael this ſong unto the
LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing
unto the LORD: for he hath triumph-
ed † gloriouſly, the horſe and his ri-
der hath he throwen into the ſea.

2 The LORD is *a* my ſtrength and
ſong, and he is become *b* my ſalva-
tion; he is my God, and I will pre-
pare him an habitation; my fathers
God, and I will *c* exalt him.

3 The LORD *is d* a man of warr: the
LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt
hath he caſt into the ſea: his *e* choſen
captains are drowned alſo in the red
ſea.

5 The depths have covered them;
they

d verſ. 17,18. Rom. 9. 22,23. Eze. 28. 22.
e Cha. 5.18. and 5.2. †Heb. Sal-ſam which ſignifieth thirds.
f Exo. 4. 21.
g Num. 33.3.
h Joſ. 24.6. †Heb. power.
i Joſ. 24.7.
k Pſalm 106.7,8.
l Cha. 6.9. ‖Or, for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptі-ans to day.
m Neh. 9 9.
n Iſa 42 14.
o Cha. 20.19. Pſal n 50.3. and 82.1.
o Iſai 64.24. Rom. 8 26. Deut. 5.13,14, 20.20.
p Exo. 4.2. and 7.9. Iſa. 10.4.
q Neh. 9.10.
a Exo. 23.20, 32.

b Pſalm 18.11. c Pſalm 114.5, 77.16.
d Pſalm 106 9 Iſa. 63. 12. e Joſ. 4.24. f Pſalm 78.13. Heb. g wall 11.29. Iſa 63.
g Pſal. 78 13. Iſa.63.
h Pſalm 13.14. 13.19. 1 Heb. 3.8.9. ‖Or, made them to go heavily. Heb. with heavi-+Heb. Egyptі-an land. L. the Hеr.
k Pſalm 4.5. †Heb. ſhook off. Exo 1. 12. Dan. 6.24.
l Pſal. 106.11.
m Dan. 3.27.
n verſ. 13. †Heb. bit.

*Pſal. 106.12. †Heb. excelling. Iſ. 12.
a Pſ. 69. 35.
b Luke. 2.20.
c Pſal. 30.1.8. 118 28.
d Heb. 3.3.9. Pſ. 24 8.
e Cha. 14.7. Rev. 19. 17,18.

they sank into the bottom † as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is *f* become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up *g* against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them *h* as stubble.

8 And with the *i* blast of thy nostrils the waters were *k* gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were *l* congealed in the *m* heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, *n* I will divide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall *o* destroy them.

10 Thou didst *p* blow with thy wind, the sea *q* covered them: they sank as lead *in* the mighty waters.

11 Who *r* like unto thee, O LORD, amongst the *s* gods? Who *t* like thee, glorious in holinesse, *u* fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth *x* swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast *y* led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength unto the *z* habitation of thy holy *a* habitation.

14 ¶ The people shall hear, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatnesse of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe over, O LORD, till the people passe over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, & the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetesse the sister of Aaron, took *a* a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and *b* with dances.

21 And Miriam *c* answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of *d* Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of *ỹ* waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore *ỹ* name of it was called ‖ Marah.

24 And the people *e* murmured against Moses, saying, *f* What shall we drink?

25 And he *g* cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he *h* proved them.

26 And said, *i* If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is *k* right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, *l* I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for *m* I am the LORD that *n* healeth thee.

27 ¶ *n* And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the *a* whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, ‖ Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into *c* this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, *d* I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out, and gather a *e* certain rate every day, that I may *e* prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixth day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, & it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall *f* see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth *b* your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure against him, and what are we? your murmurings are *c* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come neer before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the *d* glory of the LORD *e* appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speak unto

a Exo. 30. 16.
b Gen. 19. 4.
† Heb. who will give us
c Jer. 2. 6. Psalm 107. 5.
d Psalm 78. 24, 25. and 105. 40. † Heb. the portion of a day
Mat. 6. 11.
e Deu. 8. 2.
Exo. 15. 25.
f Num. 14. 10. 16. 42.
1 Sam. 8. 7.
c Hos. 6. 6. 1 Sam. 8. 7.
d Exo. 20 8. Mat. 17. 6.
e Gen. 13. 21.

a Psalm 68. 25. 1 Sam. 8. 6.
b Jud. 11. 34. and 21. 21. 2 Chr. 29. 28. Psalm 149. 3. Jer. 31. 4. Luke 15. 25.
c Exo. 15. 1. Psalm 68. 11. Heb. answered to them.
d Num. 33. 8.

a Psalm 8. 11. Psalm 14. 5. and 53. 5. Psalm 106. 7. Exo. 14. 28. Psalm 135. 6. Heb. 11. 29.
b Psalm 33. 7. Psalm 78. 13. Exo. 15. 8. Josh. 3. 13. 16. Psalm 74. 13. Psalm 136. 13. Isai. 51. 10. Psalm 77. 16. Hab. 3. 8. Or, made them to heap themselves. Exo. 14. 21. Psalm 78. 13. Psalm 106. 9. Neh. 9. 11.
c Exo. 15. 5. Psalm 106. 11. ‖ Or, mighty ones.
d Exo. 15. 12. Deut. 11. 4.
e Psalm 77. 20. Psalm 78. 52. Psalm 136. 14. Isai. 63. 11. Heb. Egyptian land, or time.
f Psalm 106. 11. ‖ Or, took
g Psalm 18. 48. Psalm 144. 2. Heb. subdueth.
h Psalm 83. 15. Isai. 25. 5. Jer. 4. 26.
i Psalm 18. 15. Psalm 104. 7. Isai. 50. 2. Nah. 1. 4. Heb. 11. 29.
k Exo. 14. 21. Psalm 78. 13. Psalm 136. 13. Isai. 63. 12. Heb. 11. 29.
l Exo. 14. 22. Psalm 78. 13. Psalm 136. 14. Isai. 63. 13. Heb. 11. 29.
m Jon. 2. 3. Heb. the heart of the sea.
n Jud. 5. 30.
o Deut. 32. 27. Psalm 106. 11.
p Deut. 11. 4. Psalm 106. 11. ‖ Or, mighty ones. Exo. 22. 28.
q Psalm 18. 15.
r Psalm 71. 19. Psalm 77. 13. Psalm 86. 8. Dan. 4. 35. Heb. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 5. 11. Dan. 3. 27. Heb. 1. 6.
s Deut. 4. 35.
t Exo. 15. 11. Psalm 89. 6. Isai. 40. 25. Heb. 1. 8.
u Exo. 15. 11. Psalm 77. 14. Psalm 78. 12. Psalm 88. 10. Psalm 89. 5. Psalm 106. 7. Psalm 107. 8. Psalm 111. 4. Psalm 136. 4. Isai. 25. 1. Luke 1. 49.
x Exo. 15. 12. Num. 16. 32. Deut. 11. 6. Psalm 106. 17. Rev. 12. 16.
y Exo. 15. 13. Psalm 77. 20. Psalm 78. 52. Psalm 80. 1. Psalm 106. 9. Isai. 63. 11. Jer. 31. 10. Luke 1. 68. Tit. 2. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 18.
z Deut. 12. 5. 2 Chr. 30. 27. Psalm 68. 5. Psalm 76. 2. Psalm 102. 19. Isai. 57. 15. Jer. 25. 30. Heb. 9. 24.
a Exo. 19. 6. Deut. 26. 15. Psalm 2. 6. Psalm 48. 1. Psalm 78. 68. Psalm 87. 1. Psalm 99. 9. Isai. 11. 9. Isai. 27. 13. Isai. 56. 7. Isai. 65. 11. Isai. 66. 20. Jer. 31. 23. Dan. 9. 16. 20. Joel 2. 1. Joel 3. 17. Obad. 16. Zeph. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1.
b Exo. 15. 20. 2 Sam. 6. 5. Psalm 68. 25. Psalm 149. 3. Psalm 150. 4. Jer. 31. 4. Luke 15. 25.
c Exo. 15. 1. Psalm 68. 11. Heb. answered to them.
d Num. 33. 8.
e Exo. 17. 3. Num. 14. 2. Num. 16. 41. Num. 20. 3. Num. 21. 5. Psalm 106. 25. 1 Cor. 10. 10.
f Exo. 17. 2. Num. 20. 3. Psalm 78. 18. Psalm 106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 9. Heb. 3. 9.
g Exo. 17. 4. Num. 14. 5. Num. 20. 6. Psalm 106. 19. Heb. 12. 21.
h Exo. 17. 6. Num. 20. 8. Psalm 78. 15. Psalm 105. 41. Psalm 114. 8. Isai. 48. 21. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
i Deut. 8. 2. Deut. 13. 3. Deut. 33. 8. Jud. 2. 22. Jud. 3. 1. 4. 2 Chr. 32. 31. Psalm 66. 10. Psalm 81. 7. Psalm 95. 9. Jer. 9. 7. Jer. 17. 10. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
k Deut. 6. 18. Deut. 12. 25. Deut. 13. 18. Deut. 21. 9. 1 Sam. 15. 19. 2 Chr. 14. 2. Psalm 106. 3. Isai. 38. 3.
l Deut. 7. 15. Deut. 28. 60.
m Psalm 103. 3. Isai. 53. 5. Jer. 30. 17. Jer. 33. 6. Mat. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 24.
n Num. 33. 9.

to them, saing, † At even ye shall *f* eat flesh, and in the *g* morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even *h* the quailes came up, and covered the camp, and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when *i* the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna, for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, *k* This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: *l* an omer for every man according to the number of your † perſons, take ye every man; for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, *m* he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered *n* every man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid unto them, *o* Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkned not unto Moſes; but ſome of them left of it until the morning, and it † bred worms, and ſtank: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſun waxed hot, *p* it melted.

22 And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *q* is the reſt of the † holy ſabbath unto the LORD; bake that which you will bake to day, & ſeethe that ye will ſeethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did *a* not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day, for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go *b* out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna, and it *was* *c* like coriander-ſeed, white; and the *d* taſte of it *was* like wafers made of honey.

32 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, *e* take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up *f* before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it up before *g* the teſtimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did *h* eat manna fourty yeers, *i* until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of ‖ an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the congregation of the children of Iſrael journeyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in *a* Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore *b* the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, † Give us water that we may drink. And Moſes ſaid unto them, why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattel with thirſt?

4 And Moſes *c* cried unto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do unto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Iſrael: and thy rod *b* wherewith thou ſmoteſt the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, upon the rock in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rock, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moſes did ſo, in the ſight of the elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among us, or no?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid unto ‖ Joſhua, Chuſe us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron and Hur went up to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes * held up his hand that Iſrael pre-

† *Heb.* between the two evenings Chap. 22.6 f Num. 11.31. g Pſal. 90.14. h Pſalm 105. 40. Num. 11.31. i Num. 11.7. Pſalm 78.24. ‖ *Or*, what is this, ‖ *Or*, or, it is a portion. k Joh. 6.31 1 Cor. 10.3. l verſe 36, † *Heb.* by the poll, or, head. m 2 Cor. 8.15. n Exo. 22.4. o Exo. 12.10. and 23.18. † *Heb.* wormed & wormes. John 6.32 p Pro. 20.4.5. Job 6. 4.8. † *Heb.* Sabbath of holineſſe. a Gen. 2.21. Exo. 23. 25. Prov 15. 16.

b Lev. 25.3. Act. 15. 21. Exo. 33 7.

c Num. 11.7. d Num. 11 8. e Heb. an omer of it 9.4. f verſe 34. g Exo. 25 16. 24. h Deut. 10.5. † 1 Cor. 10.5 Judg. 6. 1 Cor. 11.27. 29. † Joſ. 5.12. i a common meaſure much like an Engliſh Buſhel, containing about ten pottles, or, 31 ſome ſay, ſeven gallons, and a halfe. a Num. 33 12, b Num. 29 3.4. † *Heb.* give ye us waters. a Exo. 14 15. Pſalm 65.7. b Cha. 7. 20. c Num. 20. 9. Pſalm 78.15. 105.41. 1 Cor. 10 4. ‖ that is Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the tentation. ‖ that is, chiding. or, ſtrife. d Deut. 25.17. ‖ Called Joſhua; Act. 7.45. * Pſalm 24.2. Mat 1. 15.

pre-

prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron, and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for *e* I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-Nissi.

16 For he said, *k* Because the LORD hath sworn, *that* the LORD *will have* war with Amalek *from* generation to generation.

e Deut. 25. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

k that is, the Lord my banner. ‖*Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the Lord. therefore &c.* Hebr. *the hand upon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen *a* Jethro the † priest of Midian-Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, *a* after she had sent her back.

3 And her two sons, of which the *b* name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: (for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons, and his wife unto Moses, into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And *c* he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to *d* meet his father in law, and *e* did obeisance, and *f* kissed him: and they asked each other *of their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travell that had † come up on them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 *g* Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *h* for in the † thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the eldest of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law *i* before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me ‖ to enquire of God.

16 When they have † a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee, for this thing is too heavy for thee: *k* thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest † bring the causes unto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and *b* the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, *c* able men, such as *d* fear God, men of truth, *e* hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people *f* at all seasons: and it shall be that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and *g* God command thee so, then thou shalt be able † to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses *b* chose able men out of all Israel, and † made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law † depart, and he *i* went his way into his own land.

a Chap. 2. 16. and 3. 1. *b* Gal. *stranger.* *c* Chap. 4. 18. *b* Chap. 2. 22. ‖ *that is my God is an helper.* Genesis 15. 2. *c* verse 7. Matth. 8. 6. 8. with Luke 7. 3, 6. *d* Acts 28 15. *e* 1 King. 2 19. *f* Gen. 29. 11. †*Heb. peace.* †*Heb. found them.*

g Gen. 22. 12. *h* Chap. 1. 10. 16. 22. †*Heb. word.* *i* Deut. 32. 7.

Or, to seek God. verf. 19. †*Heb. a word.* Exod. 24. 14. †*Heb. a man and his fellow.* †*Heb. stating thou wilt fade away.* *A similitude from the leaf of a tree, which fadeth for want of moisture.* *k* Deut. 9. 12. *a* Num. 11. 14, 17. 34, 35. and 27. 5, 6. *b* Deut. 1. 18. *c* Gen. 47. 6. Deut. 1. 13. 1 Chron. 26. 6. 2 Chron. 23. 3. 2 Chron. 19. 9. *d* Deut. 16. 19. Isai. 33. 15. †*ver.* 26. Jer. 16. 5. *e* Num. 11. 16, 17. †*Heb. to stand.* *h* Deut. 1. 14. †*Heb. gave.* Num. 10. 29, 32. *b* Acts 7. 38.

c Deut. 29. 2.
thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:
d Deut. 32. 11. Isai. 63. 9. Rev. 12. 14.
4 *c* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you *d* on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.
e Psalm 105. 4. Mal. 3. 17. Deu. 32. 8, 9.
5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be *e* a peculiar treasure unto me *f* above all people: for *g* all the earth *is* mine.
f Deut. 32. 8, 9.
g Psal. 24. 1.
h 1 Pet. 2. 9.
i Psal. 33. 5.
k Chap. 24. 37.
l Deut. 5. 27.
6 And ye shall be unto me a *h* kingdom of priests, and *i* an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.
m Deut. 20. 14. 15.
n Psalm 24. 1.
o 1 King. 8. 12.
7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
p Heb. 30. 21.
8 And *k* all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.
q 2 Chap. 34. 37.
r Deut. 5. 27
s 1 King. 8. 12.
9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a *l* thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever: and Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.
t Heb. 30. 21 and 12. 14.
u Isai. 59. 2
d Gen. 35. 2
10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and *c* sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them *d* wash their clothes.
v 1 Joh. 3. 3.
w Deut. 29. 29.
11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.
x Heb. 12. 18. 20. 22.
12 And thou shalt *e* set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: *f* whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.
y Or, cornet Hebr. Jobel. Levit. 25. 11.
13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.
z Ex. 33. 3.
a Gal. 3. 19.
b Rom. 1. 4.
14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.
c Deut. 5. 5.
d Gal. 3. 19
e Deut. 4. 11
o 2 Chr. 5. 14.
f Rev. 15. 8
p Jer. 21. 29. Deut. 4. 24.
q Hab. 2. 20. Psalm 11. 4.
r Heb. 12. 21.
f Deut. 5. 24. Hebr. 12. 19.
15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not *g* at your wives.
16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, in the morning, that there were *h* thunders and lightnings, and a *i* thick cloud upon the mount, and the *k* voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp *l* trembled.
17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp *m* to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
18 And *n* mount Sinai was altogether on a smoak, because the LORD descended upon it *p* in fire: and the smoak thereof ascended as the smoak of a furnace, and the whole *q* mount quaked greatly.
19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, *r* Moses spake, and God answered him *s* by a voice.
20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.
21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, † charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD *t* to gaze, and many of them perish.
† Heb. contest. t 1 Sam. 6. 19.
22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, u lest the LORD break forth upon them.
u Levit. 10. 2, 3.
23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.
24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests, and the people *a* break thorow to come unto † LORD, lest he break forth upon them.
a Matth. 11. 12. Luke 16. Hebr. 12. 18. 22, 23, 24.
25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,
a Deut. 5. 6. Psalm 81. 10.
2 *a* I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the *b* land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.
b Hos. 13. 4.
† Heb. servants
3 Thou shalt have no other gods *c* before me.
c Deut. 5. 7.
4 *d* Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is *in* heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.
d Levit. 26. 1. Psalm 97. 7.
5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God, *am a e* jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,
e Nah. 1. 2. Hainh 48. 11.
6 And shewing mercy unto *f* thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
f Deut. 7. 9.
7 *g* Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his Name in vain.
g Levit. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Matth. 5. 33.
8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
h Chap. 23. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.
9 *h* Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.
10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy *i* man-servant, nor thy maid servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:
i Deut. 5. 14.
11 For *k* in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
k Gen. 2. 2. Deut. 5. 16. Matth. 5. 21 Ephes. 6 2.
12 ¶ *l* Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
l Mat. 5. 21.
m 1 Thes. 4. 3. 4.
n 1 Thes. 4. 16. Ephe. 4. 28.
13 *m* Thou shalt not kill.
14 *n* Thou shalt not commit adultery.
o Deut. 19. 18.
15 *o* Thou shalt not steal.
16 *p* Thou shalt not bear false witneſſe against thy neighbour.
p Rom. 7. 7. Acts 20. 33. deu. 5 21
17 *q* Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.
q Heb. 13. 5.
18 ¶ And all the people *r* saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain
r Heb. 12. 18.

mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it: they † removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, *f* Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come *a* to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye *b* sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the *c* thick darkness, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, ye have seen that I have talked with you *d* from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ *g* An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and thou shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace offerings: thy sheep and thine oxen: *e* in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will *f* bless thee.

25 And *g* if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast *b* polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up ‖ by steps unto mine altar, that thy † nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *a* If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 *b* If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall † plainly say, *c* I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the † judges, he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the doorposts, and his master shall *d* bore his ear thorow with an awl, and he shall serve him for *e* ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her *f* duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not *g* these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ *a* He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely *b* put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but *c* God deliver him into his hand, then *d* I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him *e* from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that *f* stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And *g* he that † curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed.

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad *h* upon his staff, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for the † loose of his time, and shall cause him to be † throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite *i* his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely † punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he † continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished † according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges *determine*.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 *k* Eye for eye: tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, † that it perish, he shall let them go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shall let him go free, for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ‖ ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, then *l* the ox shall be † surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn † in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in: but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laidon him a *m* sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master *n* thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall ‖ open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto

f Deut. 5. 24. and 28. 16.
a Exod. 15. 25.
b Gal. 6. 10.
c Chap. 19. 16 18.
d Deut. 4. 36 Neh. 9. 13.
e Deut. 12. 5.
f Psalm 134. 3.
g Deut. 27. 5
† *Heb. build them with hewing.*
h 2 Chr. 1. 17.
‖ *Or, stairs.*
i 1 Cor. 11. 4. 5. 33.

a Levit. 25. 39. 40.
† *Heb. with his body* so verse 4.
b Levit. 25. 44.
† *Heb. saying shall say.*
c Deut. 15. 16.
† *Heb. gods.* Psalm 81. 1, 2. Joh. 10. 34. 35.
d Psalm 40. 6. 1 Sam. 15. 2.
e Levit. 25. 40. Neh. 5. 8.
† *Heb. be evil in the eyes of*
f 1 Cor. 7. 3 5.
g verf. 10
a Levit. 24. 17.
b Numb. 35. 31.
c Deut. 19. 5.

d Deut. 19. 3.
Num. 35. 6.
e Deut. 19. 12.
f Exod. 19. 12. 1 King. 2. 28. 31.
‖ Deut. 24. 7.
g Levit. 19. 32. 9. Prov. 20. 20.
‖ *Or, revileth*
‖ *Or, his neighbour.*
h 2 Sam. 3. 29. Zac. 8. 4.
† *Heb. his eyes*
† *Heb. healing he shall heal.*
i Lev. 25. 39. 40.
† *Heb. avenged*
Ro. 13. 4.
† *Heb. stand.*
k Levit. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.
† *Heb. and covereth it.*
‖ *Or, hath.* 1 Gen. 9. 5.
† *Heb. stoned with stones.*
† *Heb. from yesterday and the third day.*
m Num. 35. 31. a Zac. 11. 12.
‖ That is, in all *neer some way of ordinary passage for in the field, pits were to be kept open for cattle to drink of any time*

the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 And ſi one mans ox hurt anothers, that he die: then they ſhall ſell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox alſo they ſhall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath uſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay ox for ox, and the dead ſhall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteal an ox or a ‖ ſheep, and kill it, or ſell it, he ſhall reſtore *a* five oxen, for an ox, and *b* four ſheep for a ſheep.

2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no † blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the ſun be riſen upon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him; for he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he have nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be † certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or aſſe, or ſheep, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field, or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his own field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 If fire break out and catch in thorns, ſo that the ſtacks of corn, or the ſtanding corn, or the field be conſumed *therewith*: he that kindled the fire ſhall † ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliver unto his neighbour, † money, or ſtuff to keep, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe, If the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought unto the *c* judges, to ſee whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours † goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for ox, for aſſe, for ſheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges ſhall † condemn, he ſhall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an aſſe, or an ox, or a ſheep, or any beaſt *d* to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man ſeeing it,

11 Then ſhall *a* an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods, and the owner of it ſhall *b* accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And *c* if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be † torn in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man † borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if *d* a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuſe to give her unto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 *e* Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to live.

19 *f* Whoſoever lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ *g* He that ſacrificeth unto *any* god, ſave unto the LORD only, he ſhall be utterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ *h* Thou ſhalt neither vex a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 *i* Ye ſhall not afflict any widow or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou † afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the ſword; and your wives ſhall be widows, and your children fatherleſſe.

25 ¶ *k* If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou ſhalt not be to him as an uſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay upon him uſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment *l* to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it unto him by that the *m* ſun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his ſkin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when he cryeth unto me, that I will hear, for I am gracious.

28 ¶ *n* Thou ſhalt not revile the ‖ gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay *to offer* thy † firſt of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: o the firſt-born of thy ſons ſhalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou do with thy oxen, *and* with thy ſheep: ſeven dayes it ſhall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou ſhalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye ſhall be *p* holy men unto me: *q* neither ſhall ye eat any fleſh that is torn of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou ſhalt not † raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an *a* unrighteous witneſſe.

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement*.

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance *b* a poor man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 *c* If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbear to help him? thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poor in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee far from a falſe matter: and the innocent & righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And *d* thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth ‖ the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the ſeventh year thou ſhalt let it reſt and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beaſt of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy works, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger, may be refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, take heed: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeare.

15 Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: (thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib; for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: and none ſhall appear before me empty:)

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſtfruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of ingathering, which is in the end of the yeare, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males ſhall appear before the Lord GOD.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread; neither ſhall the fat of my ſolemnity remain until the morning.

19 The firſt of the firſtfruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

23 For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſts of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increaſed, and poſſeſſe the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea even unto the ſea of the Philiſtims, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they cauſe thee to ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, it will be a ſnare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeventy of the Elders of Iſrael, and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come near the LORD: but they ſhall not come near, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, All the words which the LORD hath ſaid will we do.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and built an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the blood, and put it in baſons; and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſaid will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

9 Then went up Moſes, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and ſeventy of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a ſapphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandements which I have written, that thou may teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the Elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moſes was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

5 And rammes ſkins dyed red, and badgers ſkins, and ſhittim wood,

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anointing oyle, and for ſweet incenſe,

7 Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the ephod, and in the breaſtplate.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim wood: two cubits and a half ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou overlay it, and ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings ſhall be in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a mercy ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and a half ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy ſeat.

19 And make one cherubim on the one end on this ſide, and another cherubim on the other end on that ſide: even of the mercy ſeat ſhall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy ſeat with their wings, and their faces ſhall look one to another; toward the mercy ſeat ſhall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the mercy ſeat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou ſhalt put the teſtimony that I ſhall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy ſeat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the teſtimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandement unto the children of Iſrael.

23 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of ſhittim wood: two cubits ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaves to bear the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoones thereof, and covers thereof, and bowles thereof, to cover withall, of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet upon the table ſhewbread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a candleſtick of pure gold: of beaten work ſhall the candleſtick be made: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall be of the ſame.

32 And ſix branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it; three branches of the candleſtick out of one ſide of it, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide of it:

33 Three bowles made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch, and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſix branches that come out of the candleſtick.

34 And in the candleſtick ſhall be four bowles made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And a knop ſhall be under two branches of the ſame, and a knop under two other branches of the ſame, and a knop under two other branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſtick.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall be of the ſame: all it ſhall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeven lamps thereof: and they ſhall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over againſt it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffdiſhes thereof, ſhall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall he make it, with all theſe inſtruments.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreover thou ſhalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains: of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning work ſhalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain ſhall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains ſhall have one meaſure.

3 The five curtains ſhall be coupled one unto another: and other five curtains ſhall be coupled one unto another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the ſelvedge in the coupling: and likewiſe thou ſhalt make in the uttermoſt edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the ſecond: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtains of goats hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain ſhall be thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of one curtain: and the eleven curtains ſhall be all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, ſhall hang over the backſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle on this ſide and on that ſide, to cover it.

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent of rammes ſkins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers ſkins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle of ſhittim wood ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits ſhall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half ſhall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons ſhall there be in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the ſouth ſide ſouthward.

19 And thou ſhalt make forty ſockets of ſilver under the twenty boards; two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the north ſide there ſhall be twenty boards:

21 And their forty ſockets of ſilver; two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall be coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets; two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of ſhittim wood; five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle, for the two ſides weſtward.

28 And the middle bar in the midſt of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou ſhalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare up the tabernacle according to the faſhion thereof which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims ſhall it be made of cunning work.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon four pillars of ſhittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, upon the four ſockets of ſilver.

33 And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou may bring in thither within the vail the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you between the holy place and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony in the moſt holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north ſide.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the door of the tent of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging five pillars of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar ſhall be foure ſquare: and the height thereof ſhall be three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pots to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhooks, and his firepans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of network of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make four braſſen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midſt of the altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves for the altar, ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaves ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaves ſhall be upon the two ſides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the ſouth ſide ſouthward there ſhall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one ſide:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty ſockets ſhall be of braſſe; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets ſhall be of ſilver.

11 And likewiſe for the north ſide in length there ſhall be hangings of an hundred long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty ſockets of braſſe; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of ſilver.

12 And for the breadth of the court on the weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the eaſt ſide eaſtward ſhall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court ſhall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle work: and their pillars four, and their ſockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court ſhall be filleted with ſilver: their hooks ſhall be of ſilver, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 The length of the court ſhall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the tabernacle in all the ſervice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, ſhall be of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light, to cauſe the lamps to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the teſtimony, Aaron and his ſons ſhall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons ſons.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I have filled with the ſpirit of wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſtplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſons, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It ſhall have the two ſhoulder pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be joyned together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt take two onyx ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſidue on the other ſtone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in ſtone, like the workings of a ſeale, ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael: and Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſtplate of judgement with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpan ſhall be the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet in it ſetting of ſtones, even foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhall be a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row ſhall be an emerald, a ſapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve according to their names, like the workings of a ſeale, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſtplate chaines at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make upon the breaſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſtplate.

24 And the two wreathen chaines of gold ſhalt thou put in the two rings which are on the ends of the breaſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt lay them upon the two ends of the breaſtplate upon the border of it, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breaſtplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of judgement Urim and Thummim; and they ſhall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt of the head of it: it ſhall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And beneath upon the hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a ſeale, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a lace of blue, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it ſhall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat with fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle work.

40 And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him; and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedneſſe; from the loynes even unto the thighs they ſhall reach:

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron, and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do unto them to hallow them, to miniſter unto me in the prieſts office: take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemiſh,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyle, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyle: of wheaten flour ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one baſket, and bring them in the baſket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſons thou ſhalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou ſhalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing oyle, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And his ſons thou ſhalt bring, and clothe them with coats.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his ſons, and put the bonnets on them: and the prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt conſecrate Aaron and his ſons.

10 ¶ And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beſide the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou ſhalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

14 But the fleſh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, ſhalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a ſin offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme; and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou ſhalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a ſweet ſavour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ramme; and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his ſons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oyle, and ſprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his ſons, and upon the garments of his ſons with him: and he ſhall be hallowed, and his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

22 Alſo thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ſhoulder: for it is a ramme of conſecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the baſket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſons, and ſhalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 And thou ſhalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſavour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breaſt of the wave offering, and the ſhoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the conſecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſons:

28 And it ſhall be Aarons and his ſons by a perpetuall ſtatute for the children of Iſrael: for it is an heave offering: and it ſhall be an heave offering from the children of Iſrael of the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And that ſon that is prieſt in his ſtead ſhall put them on ſeven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſons ſhall eat the fleſh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the baſket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they ſhall eat thoſe things wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eat thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou ſhalt burn the remnant with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 ¶ And thus ſhalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his ſons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: ſeven dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer every day a bullock for a ſin offering for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the altar, and ſanctifie it; and it ſhall be an altar moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth the altar ſhall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the firſt year day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou ſhalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyle; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a ſweet ſavour, a offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This ſhall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to ſpeak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael, and the tabernacle ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

44 And I will ſanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſons, to conſecrate them, that they may miniſter to me in the prieſts office.

45 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burn incenſe upon: of ſhittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubit ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foure ſquare ſhall it be: and two cubits ſhall be the height thereof: the horns thereof ſhall be of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, the top of it, and the ſides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou ſhalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaves to bear it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaves of ſhittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the teſtimony

of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

e Lev. 25.3. 10 And *e* ſix yeers thou ſhalt ſow thy land and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof.

11 But the ſeventh *yeer* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave the beaſts of the field ſhal eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard

‖Or, olive-trees.

f Cha. 20.8. Deut. 5.13. Luk. 13. 14.

12 *f* Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt, that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſon of thy handmaid, & the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

g Deut 12. 3. Joſh. 13. 7. Pſal. 16.4.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the *g* names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

h Deut. 26 16.

14 ¶ *h* Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeer.

i Cha. 13.4. and 34. 18.

15 *i* Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt, and none ſhall appear before me empty.

‖Or, feaſt.

k Cha. 34.26. Deut. 16.22.

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours which thou haſt ſown in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeer, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

l Deut. 22.6, 7. Levit. 19.19.

17 Three times in the yeer al the males ſhal appear before ‖ LORD God

c Cha. 33.2. Num. 20 16.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain until the morning.

d 1 Kin. 24.4. e Jer. 23. 6.

19 *a* The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of ‖ LORD thy God, *b* thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milk.

f Exod. 23.5. g Gen. 24.3. Num. 24. 9. Deut. 30.7.

20 *c* Behold, I ſend an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

‖Or, I will afflict them that aſſault thee.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for *d* he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for *e* my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt *f* indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be *g* enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

h Cha. 33.2. i Joſh. 24.11. k Levit. 18.9. Deut. 12 13.

23 *h* For mine angel ſhall go before thee, and *i* bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

l Deut. 7.25.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerve them, *k* nor do after their works: *l* but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

m Gen 28.20. n Deut. 7.14. o Joſh. 24,18. †Heb necks.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall *m* bleſſe thy bread and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ *n* There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend *o* my fear before thee, and I will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their †backs unto thee.

28 And ‖ I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſts of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert *q* unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

p Joſh. 24.12. q Deut. 11. 24. 1 Kings 4. 21.

32 *r* Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

r Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, *ſ* it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

f Deut. 7. 16. Joſh. 23. 13.

CHAP. XXIIII.

a Exod. 4. 9, 10, 11, 12. b Exod. 28.1. Levit. 10. 1, 2. c Exod. 18. 15. Deut. 10. 22. d verſe 10. 17. e Chap. 19. 8 ver 1.7. Deut. 5. 17. f Hebr. 9. 19. g Gen. 31. 45. h Num. 3. 12. i Hebr. 9. 19. k verſe 8. 3 John 17. 19. m 1 Pet. 1. 2. Hebrews 9. 20. n 1 Tim. 4. 16. John 1. 18. †Heb. brick of ſaphir. Ezek. 1. 16. o Gen. 27. 22. Pſalm 138.7. p Luke 22. 30.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou *a* and Aaron, *b* Nadab and Abihu, and *c* ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afar off.

2 And *d* Moſes alone ſhall come neer the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, *e* All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

4 And Moſes *f* wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars *g* according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent *h* young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took *i* half of the blood, and put it in baſons, and half of the blood he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audiance of the people: and they ſaid, *k* All that the LORD hath ſaid will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes took the blood, and ſprinkled it *l* on the people, and ſaid, Behold, *m* the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael:

10 And they *n* ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was under his feet, as it were paved work of †‡ ſaphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearneſſe

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he *o* laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did *p* eat and drink

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of *q* ſtone, and a law, and commandments, which I have written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

q Jer. 31. 33. 2 Cor. 3 3. Heb. 8. 10.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his ſervant Joſhua: and Moſes went

up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and *f* Hur *are* with you; if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and *g* a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it *h* six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like *x* devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount *y* fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they ‖bring me an offering, *a* of every man, that giveth it *b* willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖linen, and goats *hair*,

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and *c* Shittim wood.

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones †to be set in the *d* ephod, and the *e* breastplate.

8 And let them make me a *f* sanctuary, that I may *g* dwell amongst them.

9 According to all that I shew thee *h* after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of Shittim wood: two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a ‖ crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and † put them in the four corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be *k* born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark, *l* they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the *m* testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubits and an half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two *n* cherubims of gold; of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimonie that I shall give thee.

22 *a* And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from *b* between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimonie, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a ‖ border of an hand breadth round about: and thou shalt make a golden crown to *c* border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that *are* on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for † places for the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the *d* dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof ‖ to cover withall: of *e* pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table † shewbread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a *g* candlestick of *h* pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shafts, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, & his flowers thalbe of the same:

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it, three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made ‖ like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower; so in the six branches, that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls, made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same, all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the ‖ seven lamps thereof: and they † shall light the lamps, thereof, that they may give

‖*Or*, *of the matter*

of the mercy-seat.

a 1 Sam. 4. 4. Exo. 29. 42. 44. Chap. 30. 6. Judges 20. 27. 2 King. 19. 15. Psalm 80. 1.

b Num. 7. 89. c Chap. 37. 10.

‖*Or*, *closure.*

†*Heb.* *houses.*

d Num. 7. 13.

‖*Or*, *to four out with all.*

e Levit. 24. 6. †*Heb.* *bread of faces.*

‖*Or*, *of presence* called in Greek *bread of proposition.* Mark 2. 26.

f Exod. 37. 17.

g Zac. 4. 2. Reve. 1. 4.

h Levit. 24. 4.

‖ The Calde transla-teth *figured.* *And the Greek figured with Almond*

nuts. Jer. 1. 11, 12.

†*Heb.* *the face of it.*

† Heb. give light over against it.

the face of it. 38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, *shal be* of pure gold.

a Act. 7. 44. 39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

* Heb. which thou wast caused. to see. 40 And *a* look that thou make them after their pattern † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

† Heb. work of a cunning workman or, imbroidered. MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou *a* make them.

a Exod. 35.34. 36. † Heb. by cubit 2 The length of one curtain *shal be* eight and twenty † cubits: and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

b Eph. 4.3.4. 5.6. † Heb. woman to her sister. 3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains shall be *b* coupled † one to another.

Exod. 36.19.11 † Heb. lip 4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the † edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain in the coupling of the second.

vers. 10 c Heb. 6.2.3. Eph. 2. 2 22. † Heb. a tent. Exod. 40.6. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be *c* one tabernacle.

‖ Or, covering † Heb. in the remainder or, surplusage. 7 And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire*, to be ‖ a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shal be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shal be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, & six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of *y* one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

d Num. 4.15. † Heb. Tachash skings a beast of whose skin fine shoes were made. Ezec. 16. 10. a 1 Tim. 5.15. † Heb. hands. 12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit one the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and one that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make *d* a covering for the tent of ram skins died red, and a covering above of † badgers skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards, for the tabernacle of Shittim-wood *a* standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shal there be* in one board ‖ set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

‖ Or, set ladder wise 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the the south side south-ward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two *b* sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, *there shal be* twenty boards.

b Exod. 38. 27. † Heb. sea ward Gen. 12.8. † Heb. twined or, joyned as two twins. Exod. 34.29. ‖ Or. perfectlie joyned or, equallie joyned ‖ Or. rafter. 21 And their fourty sockets of silver: two *b* sockets under one board, & two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle † west-ward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be † coupled together beneath, and they shall be ‖ coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shal it be for them both: they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board

26 And thou shalt make † bars of Shittim wood, five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle: and five bars for the boards of the sides of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards, shall ‖ reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for † places for the bars, and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle *c* according to the ‖ fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

‖ Or, just construction Hebr. judgement. d a Cro. 3.14. † Heb. of a cunning workman. vers. 1 † Heb. give to vers. 33. e Exod. 28.16. f Heb. 9.8.24. 2 1 Kin. 6.19. ‖ Or, covering Hebr. a Est. 1.6. Phil 4.5. 1 Exod 36.38. 31 And thou shalt make *d* a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of † cunning work, with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt † hang it upon four pillars of Shittim-wood, overlaid with gold: their hooks shal be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail, the ark *e* of the testimony: and the vail shal *f* divide unto you between the holy *place*, and *g* the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat, upon the ark of the testimony, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candle-stick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle, toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

‖ Or, hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with a needle-work. 36 And thou shalt make ‖ an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with a needle-work.

37 And thou shal make for the hanging five pillars of Shittim-wood, and *h* overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt

shalt cast five sockets of brasse them.

CHAP. XXVII.

a Num. 7.1. 88.
And thou shalt make *a* an altar of Shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be *b* four square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

b Rev 21.16.
2 And thou shalt make the *c* horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it *d* with brasse.

c Psal. 118.27.
d Job. 40.18.
3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his *e* shovels, and his *f* basins, and his flesh-hooks. and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

e 1 Kin. 7.40.45.
f 2 Chro. 4. 11.
4 And thou shal make for it ‖ a grate of net work of brasse: and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

‖ Or, sieve as Am. 9.9.
5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of Shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb. he shewed. Exod 25.40.
9 And thou shalt make the ‖ court for the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

‖ Or, court. yard. Psal 100 4. & Jer. 33.18 Rev. 3. 12.
10 And the twenty *g* pillars thereof, and their twenty sockes *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

g Or, hoops. of silver which compassed the tops of the pillars and served both for ornament and for the hangings to be fastened by
11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockes of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

h Cha. 26.36.
12 And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of § court on the east side east-ward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shal be fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the court *shal be* an hanging of twenty cubits of a blue, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shal be* four, and their sockets four

a Job. 10.9. Rom. 5.1.2. + Heb fiftie, by fiftie
17 All the pillars round about the court *shal be* filletted with silver: their hooks *shal be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

b Exo. 9.8. Isai. 23.20. Zac. 10. 4.
18 The length of the court *shal be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty every where: and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shal be* of brasse

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel that they bring thee pure *c* oyl olive beaten for the light, to cause the † lamp to burn *d* always.

c Lev. 24.2. † Heb. to ascend up d Chap. 30 8. Levit. 24.3.
21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it *e* from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

e 2 Cor. 4. 6. 2 Pet. 1 19. a Heb. 5.4. b Heb. 7.26. Isai. 52.1. Rev. 19. 8. Isai. 61.10. c Isai. 28.24. 26. d Exo. 44.19. e 1 Sam 2.18. 2 Sam. 6.14. Levit. 8.7.8. f Exod. 39.3. 1 Hebr. 2.17. ‖ Or, Imbroidered. called in Hebr. Chesheb of cunning work manship.
And *a* take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother and his sons with him from among the children of Israel that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sons

2 And thou shalt make *b* holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty:

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom *c* I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to *d* consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a brest-plate, and an ephod, *e* and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priests office

5 And they shall take *f* gold and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof: joyned at the two edges thereof; so it and shal be joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, *a* according to their birth.

a Gen. 43.33. Exod, 1.2.3.
11 With the work of an ‖ ingraver in stone *b like* the ingraving of a signet shalt thou ingrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: *thou* shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold

‖ Or, stone cutter b Job. 19 elsir.
12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the *c* ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for *a* memorial.

c Cant. 8.6 Heb. 6.28 a Isa. 9.6 Mal 3.
13 ¶ And thou shal make ouches of gold

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and † fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

16 † Heb. give. d ver. 29 Lev. 8.8. Num. 27.21. Hebr. chosen
15 ¶ And thou shalt make the *d* brest-plate of judgement, with cunning work, after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Four square it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof

thereof, and a span shal be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shal be ‖ a Sardius, a *e* Topaz, and a *f* Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shal be an *g* Emerauld, *a b* Saphire, and *i* a Diemond.

19 And the third row, *k* a Lygure an *l* Agat, and an *m* Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a *n* Berill, and an *o* onyx, and a *p* Jasper: they shal be set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve according to their names, *like* the ingravings of a signet: every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the breast plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast plate two rings of gold, and thou shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breast plate.

25 And the other two ends of ‡ two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the epnod before it

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the ‖ border thereof, which is on the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, under neath, toward the fore part thereof, over against *the other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement *a* upon his heart, when he goeth into the holy *place*, for a *b* memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast plate of judgement, the ‖ Urim and the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an † hole in the † top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of † woven-work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And beneath upon the ‖ hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranats of blue, and of purple & of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold between them round about:

34 *c* A golden bell and a pomgranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his *d* sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the ingravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre, upon the forefront of the mitre it shal be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may *f* bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts, and it shall be alwayes upon his fore-head, that they may *g* be accepted before the LORD.

39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, & thou shalt make the † mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the *i* girdle of needle work.

40 And for Aarons sons thou shalt make *k* coats, *k* and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and thalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loins even unto the thighes they shall reach.

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity and die: it *shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the † thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: *a* take one † young bullock, and two rams *b* without blemish:

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes *c* unleavened, tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock, and the two rams

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the *d* tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with *e* water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and *f* put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and *g* gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the *h* mitre upon his head, and put the *i* holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou make the anointing *k* oil, and pour it upon his head, *l* and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles,

+Heb. fill in it fillings of stones ‖ *Or.* Rubie Exod. 29.10. Rev. 21. 20.
e Job. 28.19 Rev. 21. 20.
f Eze. 28.13. Isai.54. 12.
g Rev. 21.19.
h Eze. 1.26.
i Eze. 3.9.
k Rev. 21.20.
l Isai.54. 12.
m Rev. 21.20.
n Iob. 28.6. *o* 1 Cro. 29.2.
p Eze. 28.13. Rev.4.3
+Heb. fillings. ‖ *Or.* edge. Hebr. lip.
a Rev. 15.6. Cant. 8.6
b Isai. 49.15,16 that is, the lights and perfections Levit. 8.8 Ezr.2. 63. *+Heb* mouth. *+Heb.* head. *+Heb.* the work of the weaver. ‖ *Or.* skirt. *c* Mal. 2.7. Prov. 3.16.
d Hebr. 5.7. and 7.25. *e* Chap. 30.20. Psal.90. 3.5. *f* Levit. 20.17. Numb. 18.1. *g* Eph. 1.6.
b Exod. 28.27. Psal. 132.9. Isai. 61.10. mitznepheth. which signifieth a thing wraped about the head. Eze.21. 26. Zac.3.5.
i Exod. 39.29. *k* Eze. 44.17. 1 Sam. 22.18.
+Heb. fill their hand. *+Heb.* flesh of their nakednesse. Rev, 19. 8.
a 1 Cor. 12.23.24 *+Heb.* word.
a Lev. 9.2.
+Heb. sons of the one (or of the herd.)
b Mal. 1.13.14.
c Exod. 12.8
d Act. 14.23.
e Ex.30 18.19.
f Psal. 132.9.16
g Luke. 12.35.
h Lev. 8.9.
i Chr. 28.28.
k Gen. 30.25. 1 Sam. 2.27.

girdles, (Aaron, and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt † consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall *m* put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the *n* horns of the altar with thy finger and poure all the blood beside the bottome of the altar.

13 And *o* thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, & the fat that is upon them, and burn *them* upon † altar

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *a* it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt *b* cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* upon his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar; it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* † a sweet savour, an offering made by *c* fire unto the LORD

19 ¶ And thou shalt take † ‡ other ram, and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands upon the head of the ram

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the *d* tip of the right ear of Aaron and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right *e* hand, and upon the great toe of their right † foot, & sprinkle ‡ blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, & *g* sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him, and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the *b* right shoulder; for it *is* a ram of consecration.

23 And one † loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a *k* sweet savour before † LORD *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecration, & wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be † thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the ‖ wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is an* heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him † to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on *l* seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the *m* ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the *a* holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall *b* eat of the flesh of the ram, and the *b* bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the *c* atonement was † made to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*: because they are † holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the *d* consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt *d* burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin offering, for † attonement: and thou shalt *e* cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an † altar most holy, *f* whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar, *g* two lambs of the first yeer, day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer † at even.

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with † fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine, for a drink-offering

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual burnt-offering, throrowout your generations, *h* at the door of the tabernacle

†Heb. binde. ‡Heb. fill the hand of. Chap. 28.41. *m* Lev. 5.5.6. *n* Lev. 4.17. *o* Le.3.3 ‖ It reacheth by anotomie, and Hebrew Doctors to be the midriffe. *a* 1 Pet. 1.2. Hebr. 9.12. 14. *b* Lev. 1 6. ‖*Or*, upon. †*Heb.* a savour of rest. vers 25. Gen.8. 21. *c* Mar. 9 49. 1 Pet.4. 12. †*Heb.* the second ram. *d* Ezo. 2.17. 2 Cor.12. 21. *e* Deu. 23.11. *f* Phil. 3.17. Gal.2.14 *g* Hebr. 10.22 1 Cor. 15.10. and.3. 10. *b* Lev. 7.33. *i* Lev.8. 26. ‖*Or*, shake to and fro as lifting in a sive. Hai.30. 28. Levit. 7.14. *k* 2 Cor. 2.15. 15.

of the priests.

†*Heb.* to thee for a part. Levit. 8.29. †*Heb.* to anoint. †*Heb.* be of his sons. 1 Levit. 8.33.15 *myver.*22

a Levit. 8.31.

b Lev.8. 31- Mat. 12 4. c Jon. 6.35. 56. holiness 34.

d Levit. 7.18. 19. Exod. 12.10. †*Heb.*

atonements, expiations propitiations, reconciliations. Hebr. 1.3. 1 Jon.2 2.2. *e* Eze. 43.26. †*Heb.* holiness of holines, *f* Gnu. 30. 29. *g* Num. 28. 3. †*Heb.* between the two evenings so vers.

h Exod. 29. 38. Chap. 30.28. 36.

3 Exod. 30.6. ‖Or, Israel.

of the congregation, before the LORD where I will *i* meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified *k* by my glory.

k 1 Kin. 8.10.11.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons to minister to me in the priests office.

1 Lev. 26.12.

45 ¶ And *l* I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and I will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God

CHAP. XXX.

a Psal. 141.2. a Psal. 118.27. b Num 4.11. Rev. 8.3. †Heb. the roof or, the covering. †Heb. wals. †Heb. ribs. †Heb. houses. c Exod. 29 42. †Heb. incense of spices †Heb. maketh well. d Exod. 21.20. ‖Or, setteth up. Hebr. causeth to ascend. †Heb. between the two evens e Lev 16 18.19. f Num. 1.2.5. †Heb. them that are to be numbered. g Lev. 27.25. Num. 3.47. Ezc. 45. 12. Num. 18.16.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn *a* incense upon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (four square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the *a* horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with *b* pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for † places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vail that *is* by the Ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat, that *is* over the testimony, where I will *d* meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he † dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 *e* And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it, *e* once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements; once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 *f* When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, that when thou numberest them, *g* there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered: half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary, (*g* a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered from twenty yeers old, and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

+Heb.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and *h* the poor shall not give † lesse than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

multiplie. h Exod. 16.18. † Heb.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for *i* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

diminish i Exod. 38.25. a 1 Kin 8.16. b Ex. 40.32.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.

c Exod. 30.5.

18 Thou shalt also make a *a* laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to *b* wash *withal*, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein

Ecc.5.1. d Lev. 10.1.2.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall *b* wash their hands and their *c* feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, *c ey* shall wash with water, that they *d* die not; or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed thorowout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

‖Or, chief, or, head spices. † Heb. myrrhe of liberty. Cant. 1.12. *i* Pro. 7.17. *f* Jer. 6. 20. *g* Eze. 27 19. *h* Chap. 29 40. ‖Or, perfumery. 1 Chron. 9.30. † Heb. unction of holinesse. i Exod. 40. † Heb holie. *k* Vers. 36. *k* Tit. 1. 15 l Mat. 7 6. 1 Joh. 2 19 20. m Eze. like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it

23 Take thou also unto thee ‖ principal spices, of † pure myrrhe five hundred shekles, and of *e* sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekles*, and of sweet *f* Calamus two hundred and fifty *shekles*.

24 And of *g* Cassia five hundred *shekles*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an *h* Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compounded after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it shall be an † holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the *i* tabernacle of the congregation therewith, & the ark of the testimony:

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense.

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be † most holy: *k* whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, this shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, thorowout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured *l* neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth *m* any

it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

31 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ‖ ſtacte and † Onicha, and Galbanum *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankinceſe, of each ſhall there be alike *weigh*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, and confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered togeth r, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the p rfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 *a* Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to *b* ſmell thereto, ſhall even be *c* cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name, ‖ Bezaleel the *a* ſon of Uri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the *b* ſpirit of God, in wiſdom, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of † workmanſhip.

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold I have given *c* with him. ‖ Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are *d* wiſe hearted I have put wiſdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee.

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimony, and the mercy ſeat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candle ſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot.

10 And the clothes of *e* ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oil, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place* according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, ‖ Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep; for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may † know that I am the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 *g* Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you, every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be *b* cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the ſeventh *i* the ſabbath † of reſt, holy to the LORD, whoſoever doth any work in the ſabbath day, he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, † to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne between me and the children of Iſrael for ever: for *a* in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he *b* reſted, and was *c* refreſhed.

18 And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, *d* two tables of teſtimony, tables *e* of ſtone written with *f* the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes *a* delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together ‖ unto Aaron, and ſaid unto him, Up, make us *b* gods which ſhall go before us, for as for this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your ſons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people *d* brake off the golden earings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 *e* And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a † molten calf: and they ſaid, *f* theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, to-morrow *is a* feaſt *g* to the LORD.

6 And they *h* roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace-offerings, and the people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *i* Go, get thee down; for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*

8 *k* They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *l* I have ſeen this people, and behold it is a ‖ ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore *let* me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may *m* conſume them: and I will make of thee a *n* great nation.

11 *a* And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 *b* Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians

*Heb. the Sabbaths.

† that is reſt.

Exod. 16.23.

*Heb. to do.

a Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.

b Jon. 5. 17.

c Iſai. 43. 24.

d Deut. 9. 10.

e Eze. 11. 86.

f Luk. 21. 20.

a Chap. 34. 28.

‖ Or, againſt

b Act. 7. 40.

c Job. 24. 13. Rom. 1. 22. Jer. 50. 38.

d Eze. 16. 17.

e Pſa. 106. 19. 1 Kin. 12. 28.

*Heb. a calf of melting

Rom. 1. 22.

† Neh. 9. 18.

g ver. 8. Act. 7. 41

h 1 Cor. 10. 7

i Deut. 9. 12.

k Deu. 8 9. l Deu. 9 13.

‖ Or, hard hearted. Iſa 48 4

m Deu. 9 14

n Mat. 2 9. Deu. 9. 15.

a Pſal. 106 23. *Heb. the face of the Lord.

b Num. 14. 13.

† that is in the ſhadow of God.

a 1 Chr. 2 5 9. 18. 19. 20.

b 1 Cor. 12. 4. 8. 11.

*Heb. work.

c Exo. 4 34. 35.

‖ that is the tabernacle of the father.

d Chap. 35. 10.

† Heb veſſels.

e Num. 4. 5. 9. 11. 12.

‖ Or, notwithſtanding or, nevertheleſſe.

f Neh. 9. 14.

g Cha. 28.

h Num. 15. 27. 30. 35. 36.

ants speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and *c* repent of this evil against thy people.

c Gen. 6.6. d Deut. 9.27. e Heb. 6.13.17. f Gen. 12.7.

13 *d* Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest *e* by thine own self, and saidst unto them, *f* I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides, † on the one side, and on the other were they written.

+Heb. on this side and on this. Exek. 2. 10.

16 And the *g* tables were the work of God: and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

g Exo. 34.1.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

+Heb. of answering, or, singing.

18 And he said, It *is* not the voice of them that † shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for † being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing, *do* I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and *b* brake them beneath the mount.

+Heb. weakenesse. b Deut. 9.16.17. i Deut. 9.21.

20 *i* And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people that they are *k* set on mischief.

k Psal. 36.4. l Deut. 9.20. m Gen. 3.10.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off: so they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and *l* there came out this calf.

25 And when Moses saw that the people were *m* naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their † shame, amongst † their enemies.)

+Heb. or, mockery. Deut. 7. 25.26. †Heb. those that rose up against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the *o* gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sonnes of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

n Num. 14.42. 43.45. o Gen. 34.20. a Deut. 33.9. Gen. 49. 7.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the *a* children of Levi did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day, about three thousand men.

+Or, and Moses said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, *even* every man *b* upon his son, and upon his brother: that he may be slow upon you a blessing this day.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD: *even* every man *b* upon his son, and upon his brother: that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

+Heb. fill your hands. b Deut. 13.6.9.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people; Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD, *c* peradventure I shall make † an atonement for your sin.

c 2 Sam. 16 12. Amos 5.15. d Num. 25.48. e Psal. 4.4. † Heb. covering. f Acts 7.42.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of *e* thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD *f* plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, depart *and go up* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto *a* thy seed will I give it.

a Gen. 12.7. b Deut. 7.22. Jos. 24. 11. c Gen. 13.7. d Exo. 3.8. e Verse.

2 *b* And I will send an angel before thee, and I will drive out the *c* Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land *d* flowing with milk and honey: for I will *e* not go up in the midst of thee: for thou art a stiffe-necked people, *g* lest I consume thee in the way.

f Chap. 34.9. g Amos 3.13.14. † Heb. evil word.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these † evil tidings, they mourned, and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, † Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now † put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

h 2 Sam. 1.24. i Isay 58.7. † Heb. a Verse. 4.6.

6 And the children of Israel † stript themselves of their ornaments, by the *h* mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to passe that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation: which *was* without the camp.

3 Sam. 12.20. Chap. 19.24. b Deut. 9. 15.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar

c Verſ. 11 Pſal. 99 7,8.
d Num. 12 8. Gen. 32. 30. Deut. 34. 10.
e Jol. 24. 29. Gen. 14. 24.
‖ Or, what thou wilt ſend.
Exod. 13 21. 22
f Job 15. 19. Exod. 18. 20. Pſal. 25. 4. 5.
† Heb. ſee.
‖ Or, my face
2 Sam. 17. 11.
Iſay 63. 9.
g Deut. 12. 19. 2 Sam. 7. 11. 2 Chro. 17. 10.
‖ Or, thy face
Heb. 1. 3. Pſal. 31. 20.
h Exo. 22. Pſa. 4. 3.
i Verſ. 6. 2.
k Verſ. 20.
l Jer. 31. 34.
m Exo. 34. 6.
n Rom. 3 23. Deut. 5. 25. Judges 13. 22.
Iſay 6. 5
‖ Or, hole, or cave.
c Job 11 7.

a Exod. 32. 16. Deut. 10. 1.
b Pſal. 50 5.
c Exod. 19 18.
d Sam 16. 19.

pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the door of the tabernacle, and *the Lord* c talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle door, and all the people roſe up, and worſhipped, every man in his tent door.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes *d* face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, *a* *e* young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people, and thou haſt not let me know ‖ whom thou wilt ſend with me, Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy *f* way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight; and † conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, ‖ My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, & I will *g* give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If ‖ thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and my people have found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with us? So ſhall we be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all thy people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, I will do this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken; for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and *i* I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me *k* thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all *l* my goodneſs paſſe before thee, and I will proclaim the *m* Name of the LORD before thee, and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy, on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me and live.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand upon a rock

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a ‖ cleft of the rock, and will *a* cover thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my *b* back parts: ‖ Or, but my face *c* ſhall not be ſeen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *a* Hew thee two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, & I will write upon *theſe* tables, *f* words that were in the firſt tables which thou brak-ſt.

2 And be ready in the *b* morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelf there to me, in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *c* come up with thee, neither let any man be ſeen throughout all the mount, neither let the flocks *d* nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt; and Moſes roſe up early in the morning, & went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and *e* proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The Lord GOD, merciful and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth.

7 Keeping mercy *f* for thouſands: forgiving iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no means *g* clear *the guilty*, *h* viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and *i* bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt us, (for it is a ſtiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſin, and take us *k* for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I* make a covenant: before all thy people I will do *m* marvels, ſuch as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do *n* with thee.

11 ‖ Obſerve thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee, the *o* Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebuſite.

12 *a* Take heed to thy ſelf, leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a *b* ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, break their ‖ images, and cut down their *c* groves.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other God: for the LORD, whoſe *d* name is Jealous, is a *e* jealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a † whoring after their gods, and do ſacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his ſacrifice.

16 And thou take of *g* their daughters unto thy ſons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and *h* make thy ſons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee *i* no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of *k* unleavened bread ſhalt thou keep: ſeven dayes thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *l* moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 *m* All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firſtling amongſt thy cattel, whether ox or ſheep, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeem with a ‖ lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then ſhalt thou break his neck. All the firſt-born of thy

e Exo. 33. 19. 20. 6.
f Exo. 20. 1.
g Exo. 23. 7. Jer. 24. 14.
Job 10. 14. Mic. 6. 11
h Exo. 20. 5. Deut. 5. 9. Jer. 32. 18
i Exo. 4. 31. 1 Cor. 6. 19.
k Pſal. 33 12.
Zec. 2. 12. Pſal. 82. 8.
l Deut. 5 2
m Joſ. 10 12. 14. Pſal. 78. 20
n 1 Cor. 15. 10.
‖ Or, keep
o Gen. 10. 16.
a Chap. 23. 33. Deut. 7. 2.
b Deut. 7. 16. Judges 2. 3.
c 1 Sam. 18 21. Pſal. 106 38.
‖ Or, ſtatutes. Exod. 23. 24.
d Deut. 12. 2. d Pſal. 20. 1.
e Chap. 20. 5.
f Hoſ. 2. 16.
g 1 Kin. 11
h Neh. 13. 25.
i Lev. 19. 4.
k Chap. 23. 15. l Chap. 13. 4.
m Chr. 22. 29.
‖ Or, kid.

n Exo. 24.15.
o Chap. 20.9. and 21.12.
p Chap. 23.16. †Heb. revolution of the yeer
q Chap. 23.14. 17
r Gen. 35.5. Acts 18. 21.
s Chap. 23.18.
t Chap. 23.19.
u Deut. 4.15.
x Chap. 24.18. Deut. 10.4. †Heb. words.
Mat.7. 28. with Mat.15. 6.
a Mat. 17.2. Mar.9.3 Heb.7. 18. Rom.13. 14. Rev.3. 18. Dan.7.9
b 2 Cor. 3.7,8. Rev.19. 1. Gal.4. 24.
c 2 Cor. 3.7,8. Luke 1. 12. ‖Or, and he had put a vail.
d 2 Cor. 3.16.
a Chap. 20.9. Lev.23.3 Deut. 5.12. †Heb. holineſs.
b Iſa.58. 13. Joh.7.23 Mat.12. 5.
c Exo. 12.16.

thy ſons thou ſhalt redeem; and none ſhall appear before me *n* empty.

21 ¶ *o* Six dayes thou ſhalt work, but on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time and in harveſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ *p* And thou ſhalt obſerve the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt-fruits of wheat harveſt, and the feaſt of in gathering at the † yeers end.

23 ¶ *q* Thrice in the yeer ſhall all your men children appear before the Lord God, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man *r* deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeer.

25 *ſ* Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leaven: neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left until the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a *t* kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou *u* theſe words; for after the tenor of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 *x* And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables, the words of the covenant, the ten † Commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came down from mount Sinai, (with the two tables of teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his *a* face *b* ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and *c* they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation: returned unto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh, and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, ‖ he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD, to ſpeak with him, he took the vail *d* off, until he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them: Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 *a* Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doth *b* work therein ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle *c* no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying.

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD, *d* whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it: an offering of the LORD, guld, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And *e* blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rams ſkins died red, and badgr ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And *f* oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl, and for the ſweet inceníe,

9 And onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be † ſet for the ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And every *g* wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 *h* The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, & his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets.

12 The ark, and the ſtaves thereof, with the mercy-ſeat, and the vail † of the covering.

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the *a* ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 *b* And the incenſe altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet inceníe, and the hanging for the door, at the entring in of the tabernacle.

16 *c* The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver, and his foot.

17 The *d* hangings of the court: his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords.

19 The clothes ‖ of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ‖ ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and *e* ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: & every man that † offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red ſkins of rams, & badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering, and every man with whom *ſ* was found Shittim-wood for any work of the ſervice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe-hearted, *g* did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpuns both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And

d Chap. 25.2.
2 Cor. 9.7.
e Exo. 25.4.
f Exo. 27.20. †Heb. ſtones of fillings.
g Verſ. 25.26. 31.34.35 Chap. 31.6.
h Chap. 26.1.
i Exo. 26.31. and 5.34.
a Exo. 25.31.
b Chap. 30.1.
c Chap. 27.1.
d Exo. 27.9.
‖Or, miniſtery. Exo.39.
10.
‖Or, lifted him up.
e Exo. 32.3. Prov. 3.9. †Heb. waved. Exo 38. 24.
f 2 Cor. 8.12.
g Chap. 31.19. Phil 4.8 Rom. 16.19. 6.12.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

28 And *b* spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought ‖ a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name ‡ Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And *k* he hath filled him with the ‖ spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work of the ingraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the *b* weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those *c* that devise cunning works.

a Cha. 30.23. ‖*Or*, voluntary gift. b Cor. 9.7. c Chap. 32.2. ‖ In Greek *Beselleel*, by interpretation. *In the shadow of God.* k James 1.17. ‡ The Greek expounded it, *A divine spirit.* The Chaldee, *a spirit from before the Lord.* 1 Cor. 12.4. 8.11. a Exo. 26.1. b 1 Cor 34.12.32. c 1 Cor.1 5.7. and 12.4,8,9, 10,11. Gal.5.2,5. Acts 19.46.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen ‖ brought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work * all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses *a* called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offerings, which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings † every *b* morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came † every man from his work which they made,

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough, for the service of the work which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it † to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary: so the people were † restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the work, to make it and ‖ too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the ‖ tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight † cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And *e* he coupled the five curtains one † unto another, and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue, on † the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 *a* Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain, which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, *b* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits; and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 *c* And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass, to couple the tent together, ‖ that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 And he made † boards for the tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another; thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board, for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which* is toward the north-corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, *d* he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head

‖*Or*, to be among them that wrought the work over-or, pile, and scarlet, with cherubims of cunning work made he them. main over. d Chap. 26.3. 26 3,4. ‖*Or*, habitable. ‖*Or*, by the cubit. †*Heb.* lip. Exod. 26.4 Exod. 26 10. ‖*Or*, for to be. † In Greek The pillar of the tabernacle. Exod. 26.15 d Exo. 26 24. ‖*Or*, equally joyned, or, joyned as two twins. Heb. twined. The Hebrew figurs eth twinning, or, twins. The Chaldee translateth disposed, or fitted. The Greek shall be of equal life.

†Heb. two sockets two sockets under one board.

head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

40 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver; under † every board two sockets

31 ¶ And he made *e* bars of Shittim wood; five † *r* the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 *f* And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides † west-ward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linen: † with cherubims made he it of a cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of Shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold; their hooks *were* of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid † their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made *a* the ark of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made *b* a crown of gold to it round about

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, *to be set* by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of Shittimwood, and overlaid them with gold

5 And he put ‖ staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark

6 ¶ And he made the ‖ mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two *c* cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, and on the two ends of the mercy-seat;

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims † spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubim.

10 ¶ And he made the table of Shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breath round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the place for the staves, to bear the table

15 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his † dishes, and his ‖ spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ *h* And he made the ‖ candlestick of *c* pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds, in one branch a knop and a flower; and three bowls made *d* like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff dishes of pure gold

24 Of a † talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ *e* And he made the † incense altar of Shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: (*it was* four square,) and two cubits *was* the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof, round † about, and the *g* horns of it: also he made unto it a *h* crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of Shittim-wood; and overlaid them with gold.

29 And he made † the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND *a* he made the altar of burnt-offering of *b* Shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, (*it was* a four square,) and three cubits the height thereof

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof

a Chap. 25.29.

Or, cupr. Heb. *Cyphi*, named of being like the hollow of the hand. Num. 7. 14.

Or, to pour out withal.

b Chap. 25 31. *Or*, light vessel.

c Lev. 24.4. Exod. 31.8. d Jer. 1.11 12. Num. 17.8. ‖ that is, an hundred twenty pound weight.

e Chap. 30.1. †Heb. an incense altar of incense.

f Exod. 30.30.

g Psal. 118.26.

h Exo. 25.11.42

†Heb. unction of holiness.

Chap. 30.35.

a Chap. 27.1.

b Exod. 25.5.

a Num. 21.25. Deu. 48. 20.

2 Ch. 3.4.

of were of the same, and he overlaid
b Job. it *b* with brasse.
6.12. Zac 6.1. 3 And he made all the vessels of the
c 1 King altar: the pots, and the *c* shovels, and
7.40 45. the ‖ basons, *and* the *d* fleshhookes,
‖Or, and the fire pans: all the vessels there-
bowls. of made he of brasse.
Zac.14. 4 And he made for the altar a braz-
40. en grate of net-work, under the com-
d 1 Sam passe thereof, beneath unto the midst
2.13.14. of it.
2 Chro. 5 And he cast four rings for the four
4.16. ends of the grate of brasse, to be pla-
ces for the staves.
6 And he made the staves of Shittim-
wood, and overlaid them with brasse.
7 And he put the staves into the
rings on the sides of the altar, to bear
it withal; he made the altar hollow
with boards.
‖ In 8 ¶ And he made the ‖ laver of brass,
Hebr. and the foot of it of brasse, of the
Bisor. ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* assem-
1 Sam. bling, which assembled at the door of
2.16. the tabernacle of the congregation.
Exo.30. 9 ¶ And he made the ‖ courtion the
18. south side southward, the hangings of
‖Or, the court *were* of fine twined linen,
brazen an hundred cubits.
glasses. 10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and
‖Or, their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks
court of the pillars, and their fillets *were*
yard. of silver.
Psal. 11 And for the north side, *the hang-*
100 4. *ings were* an hundred cubits, their
and pillars were twenty, and their sock-
116 17, ets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the
18.19. pillars, and their fillets of silver.
†Heb. 12 And for the † west side *were*
sea-side hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars
Gen.12. ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of
8. the pillars and their fillets of silver.
13 And for the east-side east-ward
fifty cubits.
e Exo. 14 The *e* hangings of the one side *of*
26.36. *the gate were* fifteen cubits, their
i Jer.1. *f* pillars three and their sockets three.
18 15 And for the other side of the
Rev.3. court gate on this hand, & that hand,
12. *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their
pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court
round about *were* of fine twined li-
nen.
17 And the sockets for the pillars
‖Or, were of brasse, the hooks of the pil-
heads, lars and their fillets of silver, and the
or, tops. overlaying of their ‖ chapiters of sil-
So af- ver, and all the pillars of the court
ter in were ‖ filletted with silver.
verf 19. 18 And the hanging for the gate of
28. the court was needle-work of *g* blue
‖Or, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twi-
hooped. ned linen: and twenty cubits was the
g John length, and the height in the breadth
10 9. was five cubits, answerable to the
Rom. hangings of the court.
3.1 2. 19 And their pillars were four, and
‖Or, their sockets of brasse four, their hooks
nailes, of silver, and the overlaying of their
or, chapiters, and their fillets of silver.
flakes. 20 And all the ‖ pins of the taber-
Ezra 9. nacle, and of the court round about,
8. *were* of brasse.
Hay 33. 21 ¶ This *is* the sum of the taberna-
20. cle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimo-
a Num. ny, as it was counted, according to the
3.4. commandment of Moses, *for* the ser-
b Num. vice of the *a* Levites by the hand of
4.29. *b* Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
33. 22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the
son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah,
made all that the LORD commanded c 1 Chro
Moses. 22.14.
23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son †Heb.
of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an made,
engraver, and a cunning workman, †Heb.
and an embroiderer, in blue, and in wave-
purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen offering
24 *c* All the gold that was † occupi- ‖ that
ed for the work, in all the work of the is,
holy place, even the gold of the † of- of the
fering, ‖ *was* twenty and nine talents, gold an
and seven hundred and thirty shekels, hun-
after the shekel of the sanctuary. dred
25 And the silver of them that were thou-
numbred of the congregation, *was* an sand
hundred talents, and a thousand seven pound
hundred and threescore and fifteen sterling.
shekels, after the shekel of the sanctu- ‖ that
ary. is,
26 ‖ A bekah for † every man, *that* half
is half a shekel, after the shekel of the shekel.
sanctuary, for every one that went to †Heb.
be numbred, from twenty years † old a poll,
and upward, for *d* six hundred thou- or,
sand, and three thousand and five scul.
hundred and fifty men. Exo.16.
27 And of the hundred talents of 16.
silver, were cast the sockets of the †Heb.
sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: son of
an *e* hundred sockets of the hundred twenty
talents: a talent for a socket. years.
28 And of the thousand seven hun- d Gen.
dred seventy and five shekels, he made 12.37.
hooks for the pillars, and overlaid Num.1.
them chapiters, and filletted them. 45.
29 And the brasse of the offering Exo 30.
was seventy † talents, and two thou- 13.
sand and four hundred shekels. e Exo.
30 And therewith he made the sock- 26.19.
ets to the door of the tabernacle of the f Chap.
congregation, and the brazen altar, and 25.39.
the brazen grate for it, and all the ves- every
sels of the altar. talent
31 And the sockets of the court was
round about, and the sockets of the 3,000
court gate, and all the pins of the ta- pound
bernacle, and all the pins of the court weight.
round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue & purple, & scar- a Chap.
let, they made clothes *a* of service, 31.10.
to do service in the holy place, and †Heb.
made the † holy garments for Aaron, garments
as the LORD commanded Moses. of holi-
2 And he made the ‖ ephod of gold, ness.
blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖Or,
twined linen. Amicle.
3 And they did beat the gold into Exod.
thin plates, and cut it into wires, to 28.9.
work it in the blue, and in the pur- 1 Sam.
ple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine 22 1.
linen, with *b* cunning work. b Chap.
4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, 26.12.
to couple it together; by the two ed-
ges was it coupled together.
5 And the curious girdle of his e-
phod that *was* upon it, was of the
same according to the work thereof:
of gold, blue, and purple, and scar-
let, and fine twined linen, as the LORD
commanded Moses.
6 ¶ *a* And they wrought onix-stones a Chap.
inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as 28.9.
signets are graven, with the names of
the children of Israel
7 And he put them on the shoulders b Exo.
of the ephod, that they should be 28 12.
stones for a *b* memorial to the children †Heb.
of Israel, as the LORD commanded Cho-
Moses. shen.
8 ¶ And he made the † breſt plate Num.
of cunning work, like the work of 27.21.
the

The breſt plate.

the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double; a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it four rows of ſtones: the *firſt row* was a ‖ ſardius, a † topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row, *c* an emerauld, *a d* ſaphir, and a † diamond.

12 And the third row, a † ligure, an † agate, and an † amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a *e* beril, an onyx, and *f* a Jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* † according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the ingravings of a ſignet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breſtplate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two † wreathen chains of gold in the two rings, on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of † two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the *g* curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt plate might not be looſed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of † woven work, all of blue

23 And there was a † hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole that it ſhould not rent

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe, pomegranats of blue and purple, and ſcarlet, *and a* twined linen.

25 And they made *b* bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranats, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranats.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made *c* coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his ſons

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly *d* bonnets of fine linen, and *e* linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle work, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, † HOLINES ‖ TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed unto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high upon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael *g* did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ *h* And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets

34 And the covering of rams ſkins died red, and the coveing of badgers ſkins, and the vail of the covering:

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat.

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread.

37 The pure candleſtick with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be † ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyl, and the † ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle door.

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his coards, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſons garments, to miniſter in the prieſts office

42 *i* According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made ‖ all the work.

43 And Moſes *k* did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it; and Moſes *l* bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ‖ ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the *a* congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and *b* cover the ark with the vail:

4 And *c* thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the *d* candleſtick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt † ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the *e* tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation

f Chap. 28.36. In vain. g Exo. 25.40. Heb. 8. 5. aad 1 Tim. 6.13. h 2 Cor. 10. 18. ‖ Or, barre. i Chap. 27.21 Exod. 25.40. k Exo. 39.43. l Num. 6.23. ‖ being † ſecond a Exo. 40.2. b Exo. 25.16. c Exo. 30.26. d Exo. 25.31. e Exo. 33.7.

and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the *f* hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and *g* anoint the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be † holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint *h* the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shall be an altar † most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priest-hood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses, according to all that ‖LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the ‖ second yeer, on the first day of the moneth, that the *k* tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, & fastened his sockets, and ‖ set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the *l* tent over the tabernacle, and put the *m* covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the *a* testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and † set up the veil of the covering, and *c* covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread *d* in order upon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the *e* candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle south ward.

25 And he † lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging, at the door of the tabernacle.

29 ¶ And he put the *f* altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering, as the *g* LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the *h* laver between the tent of the congregation, and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neer unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate; so Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a *k* cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the *l* glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud † abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, & *m* fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their ‖ journeys.

---

e Psalm 119 105. Exod. 25.31.
† Heb. caused the lamps to ascend.
Rev. 4.5.
f Heb. 10 5,6.
7,8. Rom.
g ver. 1. 19.23. 25. 27. Chap. 30 9.
h Heb. the 19.22. Rev. 1. 5,6.
i Exo. 31.20,21.
1 Cor. 11.28.
k Num. 9.15.
1 Kin. 8.10,12. 1 Gen. 28.17. Psalm 5.7. Eze. 43.7. Rev. 21.3.
† Heb. dwelt. 2 Chr. 5.14. and 7.2. Levit. 16.2.
† Heb. journeyed. Num. 9.17, 21. Heb. 9. 19.

Psalm 78. 14. and 105. 39. *m* Numb. 9. 15, 16. Isa. 4. 5.

The third book of MOSES, Called † LEVITICUS.

† Heb. Vaiikra That is, and he called.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD *a* called *b* unto Moses, and spake unto him *c* out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattel, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If *d* his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own *f* voluntary will, at the *g* door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall *b* put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering, and it shall be † accepted for him, to make an atonement for him.

5 And he shall *k* kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests, Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon

a 1 Cor. 11. 23. b Num. 7.89. c Exo. 40.35.

d Exo. 29.15. e 1 Pet. 2. 18, 20.

f 1 Cor. 9.7. g Lev. 17 3,4. John 10 1. h Exo. 29 10. i Rom. 12,1,2.

k Heb. 9. 13. 14. Gal. 5. 24.

the

the *l* altar, that *is* by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And *m* he shall slay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall † put *n* fire upon the altar, and lay the wood *o* in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the *p* parts, the head, and the fat in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire, which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards, and his legs, shall he *q* wash in water, and the priest shal *r* burn all on the altar, to *be a* burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet † savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely* of the *s* sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it, a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar *t* northward, before the LORD: and the priests, Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the *u* wood that *is* on the fire, which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is a* burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, *a* by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* shall *b* not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is a* burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of *a* fine flowre: and he shall pour *b* oil upon it, and put *c* frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flowre thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the *d* memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of a* sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering *shall be* Aarons and his sons: *it is a* thing † most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering *e* baken in an oven, *it shall be an* † unleavened cake of fine flowre mingled *f* with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baked* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in *g* pieces and pour oyle thereon: it *is a* meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyl.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering *h* a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar, *it is an i* offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of § meat-offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sons: it *is a* thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made *k* with leaven: for ye shall burn *l* no leaven, nor any *m* honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD; but they shall *n* not † be burnt on the altar § for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering, shalt thou season with *o* salt: *p* so neither shalt thou suffer § salt of the *p* covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy *a* first-fruits unto the LORD thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn, dried by § fire, *even* corn *b* beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt † put oyl upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is a* meat offering.

16 *c* And the priest shall burn § memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, & part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof. *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III

AND if his oblation *be a* sacrifice of ‖ peace-offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male, *a* or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *b* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall *c* sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, *d* the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and *e* all the fat that *is* upon the inwards

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which is by § flanks, and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is an* offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, *g* male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If

a Exo. 27.1. Chap. 3.2,8,13. m 2 Chr. 29.3,4. † Heb. give. n Lev. 9.24. o Lev. 6.12. p Lev. 2. 13. Eze. 43. 24. q Heb. 10.22. and 13,15. r Heb. 2.10. † Heb. rest. Gen. 8. 21. s Isa. 53.7. t Lev. 6.25. u Exo. 27.4.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the oil. ‖ Or, the filth thereof. a Psalm 84.5. b John 19.33, 36.

a Mal. 1.14. Tit. 2.1. b Isa. 10.27. c Heb. § 2. d Psa. 20.3 † Heb. holiness. of holinesses so ver. 10. e Eze. 45.20, † Heb. cakes of unleavenings. f 1 Joh. 2.27. ‖ or, on a flat plate or, slice. Psalm 45.1.

h verse 2. i Exo. 29.19. k Lev. 7.13. 1 Luk. 12.1. ¶ 1 Cor. 5.8. in Pro. 25.16. 1 Cor. 2.4. n Num. 18.13. † Heb. ascend. o Mar. 9.50 p Num. 6.18. a 1 Cor. 15.20. Rom. 11.16. John 12.24. b Isa. 24.5. a Rom. 8. 17. Col. 1.24 ‖ Heb. thereof. give. c Lev. 23.13.

‖ or, pay offerings Hebr. a sacrifice of payments, of pacifications Judg. 20.26. 1 Sa. 5.8. Eph. 2. 14. a Gal. 3. 28. b Lev. 1. 11. c 1 Pet. 1.2. Hebr. 12.24. d Exo. 29.22. ‖ or, fast e Col. 3.5. ‖ Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.
8 And he shall lay his hand *h* upon the head of his offering, and *i* kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood ther of round about upon the altar.
9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole *k* rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:
10 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, & the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.
12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, the fat that coverech the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
15 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys: *it* shal he take away
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: *e* All the fat is the LORDS.
17 It *shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations: throwout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor *b* blood.

CHA. IV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying.
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying. *a* If a soul shall sin *b* through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them;
3 If the priest that is *c* anointed, do *d* sin, *e* according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sin-offering
4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, and shall *f* lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.
5 And *g* the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.
6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood *h* seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the † sanctuary.
7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of *i* sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour *k* all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering: the fat that coverth the inwards, and all the *l* fat that is upon the inwards.
9 And the two kidneyes, & the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by § flanks and the caul above the liver, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.
10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.
11 *m* And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.
12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry † forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and *n* burn him on the wood with fire, † where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.
13 ¶ And if the *o* whole congregation of Israel sin *b* through ignorance, & ‖ the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done some what against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty.
14 When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young *c* bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.
15 And *d* the elders of the congregation shall *e* lay their hands upon the head of the bullock, before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD
16 And *f* the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the tabernacle of the congregation
17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it *g* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.
18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of *h* the altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation. and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.
20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.
21 And he shall carry forth the bullock *i* without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sin-offering for the congregation
22 ¶ When a ‖ ruler hath sinned, and done some what through ignorance, against any of the commandments of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and ‖ is guilty.
23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And

h Exo. 29.10. i Lev. 1.5.
k Act. 28.17.
a Chap. 7.25. 9.4. b Gen. 9.4. Levit. 7.26. and 17.14. Act. 10.13,14 & 15.28. Heb 13. 10. Ephe. 2.7.
a Ecc. 7.20. Jam. 3.2. b Gal. 6.1. Luk. 12.47. Jam. 4. 17. c Hillo. 39.2. Levit. 21.10. d Heb. 9.26, 27.28. e Act. 4.15. f Lev. 1.4 Prov. 28.11. g Heb. 7. 27. & 10.20 h Heb. 9 13.14. Pf. 51.2. †Heb holiness. i Exo. 30.34.
k Chap. 5 9.
1 Gen. 3.5.
m Exo. 29 17. †Heb. to be without the camp. a Heb. 13 11,14. †Heb. Pouring out of the ashes. Gen. 6.14.15. b verl. ‖Or, The word be hid, Chap. 5. 2,3,4. c Num. 15.24. d Exo. 3.16. e Lev. 1.4 f verſ 5. g verſ 6. h verſ 7. i Exo. 29.14. Hebr. 13.12,13. ‖Or, prince in Heb. Naſi that is, one advanced, or preferred above others. Num. 11.17. Exod. 18 12. Chap. 7.20. ‖Or, if he

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the
{Called in Hebr. Gonolah that is, an ascension} place where they kil the‖ burnt-offering before † LORD: it *is* a sin-offering.
25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall *k* pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering
26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.
27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty
28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, † a kid of the goats, a female *a* without blemish: for his sin which he hath sinned
29 And he shall *b* lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin offering, in the place of the burnt-offering.
30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon *c* the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
31 And *d* he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings, and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, *e* for a † sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
32 And if he bring *f* a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female *g* without blemish.
33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.
34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.
35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the Priest shall burn them upon the altar ‖ according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, & it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V

AND if *a* a soul sin, and hear the voice of ‖ swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known *of it*, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.
2 Or if *b* a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a *c* carkasse of an *d* unclean beast, or a carkasse of unclean cattel, or the carkasse of unclean creeping things, and it it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guilty
3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.
4 Or if a soul *e* swear, pronouncing with his lips *f* to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.
5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall *g* confesse, that he hath sinned in that thing.
6 And he shall bring his *a* trespasse-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which *b* he hath sinned, a *c* female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.
7 And if † he be not able to bring a lamb, when he shall bring for his trespasse, which he hath committed, two *d* turtle doves, or two young pigeons unto the LORD, one for a sin-offering, & ‖ other for a burnt-offering.
8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the *e* sin-offering first, and † wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide *it* asunder.
9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the ‖ side of the altar, and the rest of the *f* blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a sin-offering.
10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the † manner: and the priest shall make the an atonement for him for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.
11 ¶ But if he be *g* not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of *h* an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oyl upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.
12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it *i even* a memorial thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, ‖ according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.
13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shal be forgiven him: & *the remnant* shall be the ‖ priests as a meat-offering.
14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
15 If a soul commit a trespasse, and *l* sin *m* through ignorance in the *n* holy things of the LORD: then he shall bring for his trespasse unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespasse-offering.
16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the o fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the *p* priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiven him.
17 ¶ And if a *b* soul sin, and commit any of these things which are

a Mal. 1.14. Levit. 1.1.
b Lev. 1.4.
c verse 15.
d Lev. 3.14.
e Exo. 29.18. Lev. 1.9. Heb. a savour of rest.
f Lev. 5.12.
g 1 Pet. 1.19. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 2 Cor. 5.21. ‖Or, upon or, with the burnt-offerings Lev. 6.26, 30.
a Cha. 4.1. ‖Or, an adjuration, or execration. Gen. 24.41.
b Num. 19.6. 1 Tim. 5.22.
c Lev. 11. 24, 31.
d Lev. 11 24 31.
e 1 Sam. 25.22.
f Psalms 15.4. Pro. 28.13.
a Isa. 53.10. b 1 Cor. 11.31.
c Cha. 4.32. †Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.
d Ge. 15.9.
e Matt. 5. 23, 24.
f Heb. wall.
g Luke 22.44.
John 17.19.
Heb. 9.
h Exo. 29.40. Lev. 14. 21, 22.
Num. 6.21
i Exo. 30.15,16. Lev. 2.2.
k Cha. 4.35.
l Levy. 2 4.6.
m Cha. 4.2.
n Deut. 12 17. 18.
o Lev. 27 13,15.
p 1 John. 1.9.
q Cha. 4.2.

forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he wist not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him: concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespasse offering, he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, & commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour,

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein.

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsly: he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespasse-offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespasse-offering unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and it shall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garment, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offerings: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt

23 For every meat-offering for the priest, shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed, before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken; and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

trespasse, or, guiltineſſe. Heb. holineſſe of holineſſes. So verſe 6.

f Pſal 19 13.
g Num. 15 30.
† Heb. treſpaſſing, he hath treſpaſſed.
2 Num. 4.6.
b Gen. 20.6.
c Lev. 19 11.
‖ Or, in dealing.
† Heb. putting of the hand.
d Num. 5.7.
e Gha. 5.16.
† Heb. head.
‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty.
‖ Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.
f Gha. 5 15.
g Num. 28.3.
‖ Or, for the burning
h Pſalm 4.4
i Exo. 28.40, 41.
k Eze. 44 17.18
l Heb. 13.11, 12, 13.
m Num. 19 9.
† Heb. in the morning the morning is Jer. 23 29.
o Gha. 21.2.
p Pſalm 19 13.
† Heb. in the morning
n Jer. 23 29.
o Gha. 21.2.
‖ Or, a ſavour of reſt.
a Gha. 2.9.
b Num. 18.10.
c Lev. 16.2.
Gha. 11.
† Heb. holineſs of holineſſes Lev. 6.25 &7.1,6. d Exo. 29.37.
e Exo. 11.25
† Lev. 2.1.
g Lev. 2.5 † Heb. bakings of the meat-offering of pieces. Lev. 5 15.
h Lev. 1.11. Pſalm 48.2. i Eze. 44 28. 29. Hoſ 4.8. Joh. 6.56
k Lev. 24.9. l Exo.
29.37.&
30.29.
m 1 Theſ 4.4. Rom. 6. 13.
n Heb. 7 25. 2 Cor. 7.1.
o Lev. 11 33. † Heb. holineſſe of holineſſes.
p Heb. 13 10, 11.
q Lev. 4.5.
† Heb. Aſham, that is,

2 In the *a* place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering; and the blood thereof shall *b* he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof: the *c* rump, and the fat that covereth the *d* inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away

5 And the priests shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD; it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof; it shall be eaten in the *e* holy place, *it is* most holy.

7 As the sin-offerings, so *is* the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, *f* shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself *g* the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be *h* the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and *i* dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, † one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for *k* a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, *l* unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flower, *m* fryed.

13 Befides the cakes he shall offer for his offering, *n* leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten *o* the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice *p* on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings † be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be *q* imputed unto him that offereth it, it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall *b* bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that *c* toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, *d* having his uncleanneſſe upon him, even that soul shall be *e* cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanneſſe *f* of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be *g* cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moſes, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, saying, Ye shall eat no manner † fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the *r* beast that dieth of it ſelf, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be uſed in any other uſe; but ye ſhall in no wiſe *s* eat of it.

25 For whoſoever eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the ſoul that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 *k* Moreover, ye ſhall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatſoever ſoul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 *l* His own hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the *m* fat with the breſt, it ſhall he bring, that *n* the breſt may be waved for a ‖ wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the prieſt ſhall burn the fat upon the altar, but the breſt ſhall be Aarons and his ſons.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye give unto the prieſt for an † heave-offering of the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the ſons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, ſhall have the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breſt, and the heave-ſhoulder have I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them *p* unto Aaron the prieſt, and unto his ſons, by a ſtatute for ever, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 This *is the* a portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his ſons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he ‖ preſented them, to miniſter unto the LORD in the prieſts office.

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a ſtatute for ever: thorowout their generations.

37 *b* This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the ſin-offering, and of the treſpaſſe-offering, and of the † conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in *c* mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Iſrael

a Levit. 11. 2.
b Levit. 1. 5.
c Levit. 3. 4. 9.
d Prov. 4. 21. John 4. 24.
e Levit. 6. 16, 25. verſ. 20.
f Levit. 6. 26.
g Geneſis 21. Rom. 12. 1, 2, 14. Phil. 3. 9. 10. ‖ *Or, The flat plate or, ſlice.*
h Gal 6. 6. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 11.
i Levit. 5. 11. † *Heb. man and his brother.*
k Pſalm 95. 2.
l Levit. 2. 4.
m Levit. 6. 21.
n Mark 23. 33.
o Pſalm 119. 60.
p Ephe. 12. 3. † *Heb. eating be eaten*
a Num. 18. 27. 30.
b Levit. 10. 8. and 20. 17. 19. 20.
c Deut. 12. 15. 22.
d Chap. 15. 3.
e Levit. 22. 3. 9.
f Levit. 22. 2, 3.
g Gen. 17. 14.
h Levit. 3. 17. † *Heb. carkaſe.*
i Exod. 22. 31. Levit. 17. 15.
k Gen. 9. 4. Levit. 3. 17. and 17. 14. 19.
l Levit. 3. 5. 2 ſam 7. 12 Heb.
m verſe 31.
n Levit. 23. 5. Exod. 29. 24. Prov. 23. 26. Phil. 3. 10. ‖ So *named, of moving things, to and fro, and ſo offering them to God.*
o Exod. 29. 14. James 1. 17. Phil. 3. 20. p 1 Cor. 9 13. 24. q verſ. 36 ‖ *Or, offered them.*
b Hebr. 8 5. 1 Cor. 11. 23. † *Heb. pilings of the hand.* Exod. 29. 9. 24. c Gal. 4. 24. 4. 24. 25. Hebr. 10. 1.

Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the *a* LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *b* Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the *c* garments, and *d* the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the *e* congregation together, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And *f* Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *g* This is the † thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them *h* with water.

7 And he † put upon him *i* the coat, and *k* girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he *l* put in the breast-plate the urim and the thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the *m* holy crown, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the *n* anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar, *o* seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he *p* poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 *q* And he brought the bullock for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons *a* laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he *b* slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the *c* horns of the altar round about with his finger, and *d* purified the altar and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the *e* fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire *f* without the camp, as the LORD *g* commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the *h* burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: It *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a † sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And *i* he brought the other ram, the ram of † consecration; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram:

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the right toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the *k* tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right *l* hands, and upon the great toes of their right *m* feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the *n* rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and their two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of † oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering, before the LORD.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar *p* upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: It is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for *q* a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of consecration it was Moses *q* part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the *a* anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, *b* as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And *that* which *c* remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in d* seven dayes, until the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye † abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the ‖ charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did *e* all things which the LORD commanded *f* by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe on the *a* eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the *b* elders of Iſrael:

2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, *c* Take thee a *d* young calf for a ſin-offering, and † a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the † firſt yeer without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a *e* meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will *f* appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neer and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do, and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, *g* Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſin-offering, and thy burnt offering, and *h* make an atonement for thy ſelf, and for the people, and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſin-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood unto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and *a* put it upon the † horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver, of the ſin-offering, he burnt upon the altar, as the LORD *b* commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the *c* hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſons † preſented unto him the blood, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him with the *d* pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did *e* waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat, which was the ſin-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, *f* as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the † manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented unto him the blood, (which he † ſprinkled upon the altar round about,)

19 And the *g* fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breſts, and the right ſhoulder, Aaron *h* waved for a wave-offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron *i* lift up his hand towards the people, and *k* bleſſed them, and *l* came down from offering of the ſin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron *m* went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and *n* bleſſed the people: and the *o* glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And *p* there came a fire out from before the LORD, and *q* conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put *h* incenſe thereon, and offered *c* ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there † went out *d* fire from the LORD, and *e* devoured them, and they died *f* before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD *g* ſpake, ſaying, I will be *h* ſanctified in them that *i* come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron *k* held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elizaphan the ſons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neer, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary, *l* out of the camp.

5 So they went neer, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his ſons, *m* Uncover not your heads, neither *n* rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come upon all the people, but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall *o* not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: for the *p* anointing oil of the LORD is upon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 *q* Do not drink wine, nor ſtrong drink, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may *r* put difference between holy and † unholy, and between unclean and clean.

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael *ſ* all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken unto them by the hand of Moſes.

a Levit. 8. 33.
b Levit. 4. 15.
c Exod. 29. 1. †Heb. ſon of the yeer.
d Levit. 8. 2. †Heb ſons of a yeer.
e Exod. 29. 2. Levit. 2. 1.
f Pſalm 102. 18. 19 Ezek. 48. 35. 1 John 2. 3.
g Heb. 5 4 5
h Heb. 3 3.
a Chap. 4. 5. 6. 7. verſe 15.
b Levit. 4. 8 9 10.
c Levit. 4. 11, 12. †Heb. made to ſinde ſo verſe 33. 19. Levit. 1. 3.
d Levit. 1 6. 8.
e Levit. 1. 9.
f Levit. 10. 16, 17. Heb. ſin-offering
g Exod. 29. 38.
h Exod. 29. 27. Levit. 7. 30. 34. Exod. 26. Exod. 7. Exod. 2. Exod. 34. Heb. of ſin-offering
i Exod. 35. Heb. the judgement. †Heb. filled his hand out of it.
k Levit. 9. 22. Luke 24. Levit. 32. 34. Exod. 26. Exod. 7. Exod. 2. Exod. 34. Heb. of ſin-offering
l Levit. 10. 4. Num. 3. 30. Levit. 4. 12. Heb. without the camp.
m Levit. 21. 10. Num. 6. 5. Ezek. 44. 20. Levit. 13. 45. Job 1. 20. Pſalm 35. 13. Levit. 10. 6. Levit. 21. 10. Deut. 21. 12. Gal. 1. 14. Levit. 10. 9. Heb. neat oil. Exod. 30. 24.
n Levit. 9. 22. Pſalm 103. 20. 21. Luke 24. 50. Num. 6. 23. 24. Levit. 9. 23.
o Exod. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10. Exod. 40. 34. Levit. 9. 6. Num. 16. 19. 42. Deut. 5. 24. 1 King. 8. 11. 2 Chron. 5. 14. 7. 1. 2 Chron. 7. 1. Pſalm 104. 31. Iſa. 6. 3. Ezek. 1. 28. 3. 23. 43. 5. Hab. 2. 14. Rev. 15. 8.
p Exod. 29. 7. Levit. 8. 12. Pſalm 133. 2. Levit. 21. 10. 12. Num. 35. 25. Exod. 30. 25. 1 Sam. 10. 1. 2 Sam. 1. 21. Pſalm 89. 20. Iſa. 61. 1. Dan. 9. 24. Heb. 1. 9.
q Levit. 10. 9. Ezek. 44. 21. Prov. 31. 4. 5. Luke 1. 15.
r Levit. 11. 47. Ezek. 22. 26. 44. 23. Heb. betweene his and betweene
ſ Deut. 24. 8. Mal. 2. 7. Act. 20. 27. Levit. 10. 11. Ezek. 44. 23. Heb. 5. 12.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the † meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the *u* holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the *x* wave-breast, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by *a* a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses ‖diligently sought *b* the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you *c* to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make an atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in *d* within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, *e* as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD, and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, ‖should it have been accepted *f* in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, *g* he was content.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, *a* and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, *b* These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever *c* parteth the hoof and is cloven-footed, *and d* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the † camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the ‖ coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the † hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And *e* the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carkase shall ye not *f* touch, they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat: of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an *g* abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of *h* their flesh, but you shall have their carkases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall ‖have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The *a* eagle, and the † ossifrage, and the † ospray,

14 And the *b* vulture, and the kite after his kinde.

15 Every *c* raven after his kinde;

16 And the † owl, and the *d* nighthawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde.

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the *e* great owl.

18 And the swan, and the *f* pelican, and the gier-eagle.

19 And the *g* stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the ‖bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth.

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat: The † locust after his kinde, and the † bald-locust after his kinde, and the † beetle after his kinde, and the † grashopper after his kinde:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carkase of them, shall be unclean *k* until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carkase of them, shall *l* wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The *carkases* of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his ‖ pawes, among all manner of beasts, that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carkase, shall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carkase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 These also shall be unclean unto you, among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the † weasell, and the *m* mouse, and the tortois after his kind.

30 And the † ferret, and the † cameleon, and the † lizard, and the † snail, and the † mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall be unclean, whether it

t Levi. 9. 17.

u Levit. 6. 16.

x Exod. 29. 20. and 22. 26.

a Levit. 7. 34. †Heb. *seeking sought.*

b Levit. 9. 15.

c John 1. 29.

d Levit. 9. 30.

e Levit. 6. 26.

‖*Or, pleasing* and *acceptable.* Hebrew *good in the eyes*

Genesis 16 6.

f Deut. 12. 7.

g Matth. 12. 3, 4.

a 2 Chr. 29. 5. Ezek. 44. 23.

b Deut. 14. 4.

c Rom. 2. 13. Gal. 2. 12-14.

d Psalm 1. 2. Act. 17. 11 †Heb. *Gamal.*

‖ In Hebrew *Shaphan* of hiding in holes. Prov. 30. 26. †Heb. *arnebeth.* Deut. 14. 7.

e 2 Pet. 2. 22.

f Isaiah 52. 11.

g Deut. 14. 10.

h 1 Cor. 9. 15, 39.

‖*Or, alber of the fowl*

a Job 39. 27, 30. †Heb. *yeres.*

Oznian.

b Deut. 14. 13.

c Prov. 30. 17. †Heb. *the daughter of the owl. bath hajaag.*

nanah.

d Ephe. 5. 11.

e John 3. 19, 20.

f Isaiah 34. 11.

g Job 39. 13.

h Job 24. 15.

i Matth. 3. 4.

k 2 Cor. 5. 17. and 6. 2.

l Exod. 19. 10.

‖*Or, palmes, or, bands.* †Heb. *Choled.*

m 1 Sam 6. 5. †Heb. *Anakah.* that is, *groaning.* †Heb. *Coach of strength.* †Heb. *Letaeth.* †Heb. *Chomet.* †Heb. *Tipshemath.*

it *be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſack, whatſoever veſſell *it be*, wherein any work is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be unclean untill the even; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

a Levit. 6. 28.
b Levit. 26. 26. †Heb. *it ſhall.*

33 And every earthen veſſell whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it ſhall be unclean, and *a* ye ſhall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water cometh, ſhall be unclean: And all drink that may be drunk in every *ſuch* veſſell ſhall be unclean.

†Heb. *a gathering together of waters.* †Heb. *is given.*

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carkaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean, *whether it be* *b* oven, or ranges for pots, † they ſhall be broken down: for they are unclean: and ſhall be unclean unto you.

c Geneſis 3. 14. †Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

36 Neverthelеſſe; a fountain or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carkaſe, ſhall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carkaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſown, it ſhall be clean.

Or, *unto whatſoever hath many feet.* †Heb. *ſouls.*

38 But if any † water be put upon the ſeed, and any part of their carkaſe fall thereon: it ſhall be unclean unto you.

d 1 Gorr 8. 8. Rom. 14. 14. Mark 7. 15.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carkaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

e Chap 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 16. †Heb. *moveth upon the earth.*

40 And he that eateth of the carkaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even; he alſo that beareth the carkaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, ſhall be an abomination, it ſhall not be eaten.

f Chap. 21 8. Deut. 7. 6. ‖Or, *to ſeparate.*

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ſhall ye not eat, for they are an abomination.

g Mat. 28. 20. 2 Chap. 15. 1. †Heb. *Jested.*

43 Ye ſhall not make your ‖ ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby:

44 For I am the LORD your God, ye ſhall therefore *d* ſanctifie your ſelves, and *e* ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing † that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; ye ſhall therefore be holy, *f* for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 ‖ To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between ‖ the beaſt that may be eaten, and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *a* Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *a* if a woman have † conceived ſeed, and born a man childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the *b* ſeparation for her *c* infirmity ſhall ſhe be unclean.

a Levit. 15. 19. c Pſalm 51. 5. Ephe. 2. 3

3 And in the *d* eight day, the *e* fleſh of his fore-skin ſhall be circumciſed.

d Luke 2. 21. e Gen. 17. 11.

4 And ſhe ſhall then *f* continue in the blood of her purifying *g* three and thirty dayes; Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the ſanctuary, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

f Hebr *ſhall ſit.* g Luke 1. 35. †Heb. *ſon of is yeer.*

5 But if ſhe bear a maid-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhall continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſix dayes.

†Heb. *a ſon of a* h Luke. 2. 22. Levit. 12. 6.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſon, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lamb of the † firſt yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove, for a ſin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priеſt;

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an attonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be cleanſed from the k iſſue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a † male, or a female.

i Gal. 4. 4. k Luke 2. 22. 24. †Heb. *ſon.*

8 *k* And if † ſhe be not able to bring a lamb, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a ſin-offering; and the prieſt ſhall make an attonement for her, and ſhe ſhall be clean.

her hand finde not ſuſtinance. Or, *ſwelling.*

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall have in the ſkin of his fleſh, ‖ a riſing, a ſcab, or a bright ſpot, and it be in the ſkin of his fleſh, like the plague of leproſie, then he ſhall be brought unto Aaron the prieſt, or unto one of his ſons the prieſts.

Hebrew *ſeeth.* verſ 9. 10. ‖Or, *ſcurf.* Hebrew *ſapa.* *chateh,* that is *a plague.*

3 And the prieſt ſhall look on the plague in the ſkin of the fleſh: and when the hair in the plague is turned a white, and the plague in ſight be *b* deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it *is* a plague of leproſie: and the prieſt ſhall look on him, and † pronounce him unclean.

wing. a Exod. 4. 6. *b* 2 Kin. 5. 10 14. †Heb. *make him unclean.*

4 If the bright ſpot be white in the ſkin of his fleſh, and in ſight be not deeper then the ſkin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the prieſt ſhall c ſhut up *him that hath* the plague ſeven dayes.

Ezek. 43. 11. c 1 Cor. 5. 4.

5 And the prieſt ſhall look on him the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight be at a ſtay, *and* the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him up ſeven dayes more.

†Heb. *miſpaſeth* that is, *A thing adjoyning or cleaving.* 2 Cor. 7. 1. Heb. 12. 22. Prov. 20. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 17. Lam. 4. 17. 8.

6 And the prieſt ſhall look on him again the ſeventh day: and behold, if the plague be ſomewhat dark, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a † ſcab: and he ſhall *a* waſh his clothes and be clean.

c Rom. 6. 12

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, after that he hath been ſeen of the prieſt for his cleanſing, he ſhall be ſeen of the prieſt again.

8 And if the prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab *b* ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him *c* unclean: it *is* a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest.

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising

11 It is ‖ an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of *him that hath the* plague, from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is unclean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean

15 And the priest shall see the † raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: *it* is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague; he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof was a bile, and *e* is healed:

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest.

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold it be in sight lower then the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie *f* broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not: *it is* a ‖ burning bile: and the priest shall *g* pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, wherof there is a † hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, *a* or white:

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a *b* leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be *c* somewhat dark, then the priest shall shut him up *d* seven dayes.

27 And the priest shal look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark, it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an ‖ inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard.

30 Then the priest shall see the plague, and behold, if it be in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a *dry* † scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper then the skin, and *that* there is no black hair in it: then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper then the skin

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skin: then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall *f* wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he is unclean.

37 But if the scall *be* in his sight at a stay, and *that there is* *g* black hair grown up therein: the scall is healed, he is clean, and the priest *h* shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look, and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; *it is* a ‖ freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin, he is clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: *yet is* he clean

42 And if there be in the ‖ bald head, or ‖ bald forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald † forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald fore-head, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh.

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him † utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And

*Heb. the quickening of living flesh. Josh. 6. 8. 2 Kings 20. 7.

‖Or, the leprosie is waxed old in the skin.

†Heb. living.

d 1 Cor. 12. 23.

e Exod. 25. 26.

f 2 Pet. 2. 22. John 5. 14.

‖Or, an inflammation.

g Rom. 6. 14. 1 John 1. 9. 10. 2 Cor. 12. 9.

†Heb. burning of fire. Prov. 6. 28, 29.

a verse 19 b verse 20.

c verse 6. d verse 21.

‖Or, skaldpate.

or, Cleanse.

†Heb. plucking

*Heb. in the skin.

e verse 37.

f Exod. 19. 10. Levit. 13. 34 and 14. 8. 9. Num. 8. 7. & 19.

†Heb. stand in his eyes.

g ver. 31.

h John 17. 17.

‖Or, white moreover.

Hebrew Bohak a word not used but in this one place It hath the signification of clearneſs

†Heb. head is pilled. baldneſs behinde. Hebrew Karachhatho

‖Or, forehead baldneſs

Hebrew gabbachath

Isaiah 3. 24.

†Heb. making uncleane shall make him vile

a Gen. 37.29. b 2 Sam 15.30. c Lev. 24.17. d Ifai. 52.1. Lam. 4. 15.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be *a* rent, and his *b* head bare, and he shall put *c* a covering upon his upper lip, shall cry *d* unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled, he is unclean: he shall dwell *e* alone, without the camp *shall* his habitation be.

e 2 Kin. 15.5. 2 Chro. 26.21. Num. 12.14.

47 ¶ The garment also, that ‡ plague of leprosie is in, whether it be ‡ a woollen garment, or a linen garment.

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing † made of skin.

†Heb. *in a garment of wooll* †Heb. *work of*

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

†Heb. *vessel or, instrument.*

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie it is unclean:

f Deut. 7.25. Ifai. 30. 22.

52 He shall therefore *f* burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for *it is* a fretting leprosie: it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

†Heb. *the fore bald nesse thereof* or, *in the hinder baldnesse thereof*

56 And if the priest look, and behold the plague be some what dark after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading plague; thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

a 2 Chr. 23.12. Pfal. 51.2. 2 Cor. 12.8.

58 And the garment either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed *a* the second time, and *shall be* clean.

b Heb. 9.10. Rev. 1.5. Hebr. 10.22. 2 Cor. 7.1 Rev. 7. 14.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he *a* Mat. 8.2. shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp, and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosie *b* be healed in the leper,

Mar. 1. 40. Luk. 5.12.

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

b Deut. 24.39. Exod. 15.26.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be *c* killed in an earthen vessel, over running water

Mat 9. 16.17. Luk. 17.12.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the *d* hyssope, and shall dip them, and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

13. 19. ‖Or, *sparrows.* c Rom. 4.25. 1 Jon. 5.6. d Pfal. 51.7.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall † pronounce him clean, and shall *f* let the living bird loose † into the open field.

e 1 Kin. 5.10. 14. †Heb. *make him clean.* f Isai. 58 4. †Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and *g* shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

g Num. 8 7.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

h vers. 13. 14. 39. 20. i Exod. 12.5.

10 And on the eight day he shall take *h* two bee lambs, *i* without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and *k* three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one *l* log of oyl.

k Num. 28.5. l Exod. 30 24.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle *m* of the congregation.

m Eph. 5.26. 27.

12 And the priest shall take one hee-lamb, and offer him for a *n* trespasse-offering, and the log of oil and *o* wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD

n Lev. 5.6. o Exod. 29.24.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place *b* where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt offering in the holy † place; for *c* as the sin-offering *d* is the priests: so is the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

b Lev. 1 11. †Heb. *place of holiness* c Chap. 6. 26.27. d Chap. 7.7.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the *e* tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

e Exod. 29.20. Levit. 8.24.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oyl, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

1 Pet. 1.14. 15.

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

2 Cor. 7.1o

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon

his

the blood of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the *f* oyl that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill *g* the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the *h* meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering † to be waved to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl.

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall ‖ wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall *i* kill the lamb of the trespasse offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the *k* tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right *l* hand, and upon the great toe of his right *m* foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oil that is in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And † he shall offer § one of the turtle doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get.

31 *Even* such as he is *a* able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for ‖ a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth *b* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD speak unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession,

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest saying, it seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house before the priest go into it, to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in, to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be *c* in the walls of the house, with ‖ hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house:

40 Then the priest shall command that they ‖ take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an *d* unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shal take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones: and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, *it is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall *a* break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that *b* goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall † pronounce the house clean, because the plague *is* healed.

49 And he shall take to *c* cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water.

51 And he shall take the the cedar-wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the *d* blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and *e* sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with § cedar-wood, and with

‖ *Or*, prepare by removing all things out of sight.

c Zac. 5.4.

‖ *Or*, deep strakes or, concavities, as the Greek translateth the word which is never found, but in this one place.

‖ *Or*, and thy or, that they: pul out the stones.

d Levit. 9.11.

a Esa. 30.22.

b Pro. 5.8.

† *Heb.* in coming in shall come in.

† *Heb.* make clean. Levit. 13.4.

c Num. 12.1.10.

d 1 Jon. 1.7. Isai. 63.3 Hebr. 10.22

f 1 Joh. 2.20. 2 Cor. 1.21.

g Levi. 2.1. Num. 12.10. Hebr. 10.8.9. Rom 12.1.

h Lev. 2.1.

† *Heb.* his hand reach not. Levit. 27.8.

† *Heb.* for a waving. Exo. 29.24.

‖ that is move to and fro, round about and so to offer them up to God.

i Jon. 1 29.

k Exe. 3.17.

1 Cor. 11.23. Hai. 50.5. Mar. 7. 33.

l Deut. 33.11.

m Phi. 2.17. Gal. 2. 4.

† *Heb.* shall make. or, do. a Mar. 12.43. 44.

‖ Called in Hebr. Ghnolah, that is, an asconsion. For that it went not in fire to ‖ Lord all (except the skin) upon the altar. Lev. 6.9 b Luk. 2.15.

with the by-stop, and with the scarlet.

† Heb. upon ‖ face of the field

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the † open fields: and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

f Mar. 7.21.

54 This *is* the law for *f* all manner plague of leprosie, and *g* scall.

22.23. g Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a *h* bright spot:

h Chap. 13.2.

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it* is clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

† Heb. in the day

CHAP. XV.

of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

a Lev. 11.1. and 12.2

AND the LORD spake *a* unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when any man hath a † runing issue out of his flesh because of his issue, he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, runing

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 And every bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, *b* is unclean, and every † thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean.

Ezek. 23.20. b Tit. 1.15.

† Heb. vessel-c vers. 33.16. Levit. 11.24. & 5.32 a 2 Pet. 2.1.23. 1 Tim. 4.1.2.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall *c* wash his clothes, and bath *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

‖ Or, thing to ride with.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

b Mat. 7.15. 1 Joh. 5.21. c 2 Cor. 7.1. Hebr. 10.22. Jam. 4.8 d Chap. 6.28. and. 11.33. e Ezek. 36.29. and 36.25. Jer. 33.8 f Pro. 10.11. John 7.38.39. and 13.14. g 2 Cor. 12.21. 1 Joh. 1.9 10.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, *a* spit upon him that is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that *h* beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not *e* rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the *d* vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

† Heb. in the day of his cleansing

13 And when he that hath an issue, *c* is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in *f* running water, and *g* shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doves, or two † young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

‖ Heb. sons of the dove.

15 And the priest shall offer them the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, *h* for his issue.

h 2 Sam. 3.29.

16 And if any mans *i* seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

Num. 5.2. i Deut. 23.19. Levit. 22.4.

17 And every garment, and every *k* skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

k Jud. 14.12. Sam. 21.4. Rom. 6.19.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, *l* they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

† Heb. and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever *m* toucheth her, shall be unclean until the even.

Ezek. 36.17. m Lam. 1.17.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, *or* on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even

† Heb. lying shall lie a Lev. 20.18. Ezek. 22.10.

24 And if any man, † lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall *a* be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

b Mar. 5.25.26. c 1 Cor. 11.14. 2 Cor. 7.1. d Mat. 9.20. Hebr. 7.26 Isai. 53.4 1 Per. 1.19. e ver. 13 Levit. 14 5. Num 19 17. f Zac. 13.1. g Mat. 26.28. 2 Cor. 5.21. Hebr. 9.9. Isai. 4.4. h Jer 15.19. 1 Tim. 3.22. i Jer. 2.23. and 7.30. Ezek. 5.11. and 14.11. and 22.3 4.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood *b* many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 *c* Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall *d* be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself e* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue then she shall number to her † self seven dayes: and after that she shall *f* be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her to turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 Cor. 5. 21. Hebr. 9.9.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall *g* make an attonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanness.

12.14. Isai. 4.4. 1 Jer. 19. 1 Tim. 3.22. j Jer. 2. 23. and 7. 30. Ezek. 5.11. and 14. 11. and 22. 3 4.

31 Thus shal ye *h* seperate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness when *i* they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an issue, & of *him* whose seed goeth from him, & is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers; and of him that hath an issue:

sue: of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

a Chap. 10.2.
b Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7. vers. 34. †Heb. the holiness.
c Exod. 25.22. †Heb. a son of the bird.
†Heb. of holiness. Exod. 28.4. vers. 29 a vers. 15.21.
b Rom. 12.1.
c Hebr. 9.7. †Heb. make them to stand. d Pro. 16.13. Act. 4.28 †Heb. Azazel, the goat gone away. †Heb. went up e vers. 31.15.20.
f 1 John 2.2. g Psal. 32.5. 130.8. Joh. 1.15. h Exod. 30.34.35 and 30.34.36 Luk. 22. 44. Heb. 9.5.
i Deut. 29.20. m Ex. 9.10 and 10.4. †Heb. and to the face of vers. 15. k Lev. 4.6. Hebr. 9.12. l Hebr. 9.7. †Hebr. 6.19.20.

AND the LORD a spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he b come not at all times into the † holy place, within the vail before the c mercy seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a † young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the † holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a b burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and c make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and † present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast d lots upon the two goats, one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † scape goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape goat, shall be e presented alive before the LORD, to make an f atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and g for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a h censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within k the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that l the cloud of the incense may cover m the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and m shall sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: † and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger, n seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is o for the people, and bring his blood p within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Israel, and because of their † transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanneſſe.

17 q And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat † and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of † blood upon it with his finger r seven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of a reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat.

21 And Aaron shall b lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, † putting them upon c the head of the ‖ goat, and shall send him away by the hand of ‖ a fit man into the wildernes.

22 And the goat shall bear upon him d all their iniquities unto a land † not inhabited, and he shall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall e wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering ‖ shall he burn f upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat, for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and g afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth h without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall *for a* wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh *Statute* in water, and afterward he shall come *of vers.* into the camp. 29.

29 ¶ And this shall be † a statute for *Exod.* ever unto you: that in the i seventh 21.6 moneth, on the tenth day of the i Chap. moneth, ye shall k afflict your souls, 23.27. and do no work at all, whether it be 32. one of your own country, or a stranger k Act. that sojourneth among you. 27.9.2.

30 F or on that day shall *the priest* l 1 Jon. ‖ make an atonement for you, to 1.2. cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean Rom. 8. from all your sins before the LORD. 9.10.13.

31 It

†Heb. dwelleth. ‖ q Luk. 2. 10.
†Heb. and
r ver. 14.
a ver. 16.
b Lev. 1.4.
†Heb. hands *shall* *give* it
man of *nity.* ‖ *opportu-*
c Isai. 53.6. Rom. 4.25.
†Heb. *of separation.* Mic 7.19. Isai. 53.8.
d Exod. 30 19.20 Heber. 9.10.
‖ *Or, shall get* *fume.* Exod. 29.13.
e Exod. 30 9. f Lev. 15.5. *shall* 6.14. 4.12. †Heb. 6.30
Statute *of vers.* 29.
i Chap. 23.27. 32.
k Act. 27.9.2. 1 Jon. 1.2. Rom 8. 9.10.13.

31 It

31 It *shall be m* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall affliſt your ſouls, by a ſtatute for ever.

32 And the prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments

33 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy ſanctuary, and he ſhall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he ſhall make an atonement *n* for the prieſts, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an everlaſting ſtatute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael; for all their ſins *a* once a year. and he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

m ver. 29 Pſalm 35.13. †Heb. fill his hand. Exod. 29 9. n Lev. 10.1.2.3. and 16 2 a Exod. 30.10. Hebr. 9 7.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his ſons, and unto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, this is the † thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What † man ſoever *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael that *a* killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp.

4 And bringeth it not unto the *b* door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, *c* blood ſhall be imputed unto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices which they offer, in the † open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, *d* unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the prieſt and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a *e* ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices unto *f* devils, after whom they have gone a *g* whoredom: this ſhall be a ſtatute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the *h* ſtrangers which ſojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering, or ſacrifice.

9 And bringeth it not unto the *i* door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoever man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourne among you, that eateth any manner of *k* blood, I will † even ſet my face againſt that ſoul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your ſouls: for *it is* † *l* blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoul.

12 *m* Therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, no ſoul of you ſhall eat blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatſoever man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourneth among you, which ‖ hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or fowl that may be eaten, he ſhall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with duſt.

14 For it is the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *a* ye ſhall eat the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the † life of all fleſh is the blood thereof whoſoever eateth it ſhall be cut off.

15 And every ſoul that eateth that which † died *of it ſelf*, or that which was *torn with beaſts*, whether it be ‖ one of your own country, or *a* ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelf* in water, and be unclean unntill the even: then ſhall he be clean

16 But if he waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall bear his iniquity.

l Heb 9 22. 10 eat blood. m Gen. 9.4. Levit. 7.26. ‖Or, that hunteth any living. a Gen. 9.4. Levit. 7.26. †Heb. ſoul. †Heb. a carkaſe. b Exod. 22.31. †Heb. any home-born perſon. c Deut. 14 21. a Ezec. 20.7 8. and 23 8. Jer 10.2 b Ezec. 20 13. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3 11. 12. John 15.5. c verſ. 3.6. 21.30. †Heb. man.

CHAP. XVIII

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the *a* doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whether I bring you, ſhall ye not do: neither ſhall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *b* Ye ſhall therefore keep my ſtatutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he ſhall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 † None of you ſhall approach to any that is † neer of kin to him, to uncover their nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſs of thy mother, ſhalt thou not uncover: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

8 *d* The nakedneſſe of thy *e* fathers wife ſhalt thou not uncover it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

9 The nakedneſſe of thy *f* ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be † born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not uncover: for theirs is *g* thine own nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (ſhe is thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not uncover her nakedneſſe.

12 *h* Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy † fathers ſiſter: ſhe is thy fathers neer kinſwoman.

13 Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhe is thy mothers neer kinſwoman.

14 *i* Thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou

d Chap. 20.11. e Gen. 35.22. 49.4. 1 Cor. 5.1. f 2 Sam. 13.13. †Heb. of the birth of the houſe. g Gen. 37.30. h Chap. 20.19. †Heb. aboard ſiſter. i Chap. 20.20.

thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

k Chap. 20.12. 15 k Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

a Chap. 20.21. b Deut. 25. 16 a Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy b brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse: for they are her neer kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakednesse, besides the other in her life time.

‖Or, one wife to another. 19 c Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is d put apart for her uncleanesse.

3 Sam. 1.6. 2 Chr. 20.18. d Eze. 18.7. e Chap. 20.2 ‖ Gulled Act. 7. 42. Moloc. Amo. 5. 27. 1 Kin. 11.7. 2 Kin. 23.10. with Jer. 19.5. and 7.31 f Jer. 2 7.8. Rom. 1. 24. g Gen. 19.5. Rom. 1. 27. †Heb. with lyings. (or copulations) of a woman. h Lev. 20.16. i Lev. 20.3.5. k Gen. 17.14. †Heb. my keeping or customes. a Chap. 11.44. and 20.7 1 Pet. 1.16. b Pro. 1.8. c 1 Exo. 20.8. 11.

20 Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed e passe thorow the fire to ‖ Moloch neither shalt thou f profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt g not lie with mankinde, as with woman-kinde: it is abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast h to lie down thereunto: it is confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it: and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also when ye defile it, as it i spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be k cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep † mine ordinances, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were commited before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, a Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his b mother, and his father, and keep my c sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be a burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

a Lev. 7.18.19.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And b when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field; neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

b Chap. 23.22. c Exod. 20.7. Deut. 5. 11. Mat. 5.34. †Heb. pronounce. Jam. 5.12. Deut. 24.14.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ d Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

d Exod. 23.4. Deut. 15. and 16. 17.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, e nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

16. Pro. 18.5. Iam. 2.9 ‖ 1 John. 3.15. Mat. 18.15. Luke 17.3. ‖Or, that thou bear not sin for him. h Mat 5.43. and 22. 39. Rom. 13.9 Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2.8. ‖Or, abused by any. Hebr. reproached (or, for man they. Hebr. ther shall be a coursing. i Deut 22.24.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no ‖ unrighteousnes in judgement: thou shalt not f respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnesse shalt thou judg thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ g Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, h but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kinde: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond maid ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given by her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death; because she was i not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse-offering, before the

LORD

† Heb. LORD, for his ſin which he hath done: and the ſin which he hath done, ſhall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as uncircumciſed: three yeers ſhall it be as uncircumciſed unto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeer all the fruit thereof ſhall be † holy to praiſe the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth yeer ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, *a* that it may yeeld unto you the increaſe thereof, I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ *b* Ye ſhall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither ſhall ye uſe *c* inchantments, nor obſerve times.

27 *d* Ye ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye ſhall not *e* make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you, I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to be a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence *f* my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar ſpirits, *g* neither ſeek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt *h* riſe up before the † hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God, I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And *k* if a ſtranger ſojourn with thee in your land, ye ſhal not ‖ vex him.

34 *l* But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhal be as one born amongſt you, and thou ſhalt love him as thy ſelfe: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye ſhall do no unrighteouſneſs in judgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 *m* Juſt balances, juſt † weights, a juſt ephah, and a juſt hin ſhall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall ye obſerve all my ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them; I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *a* Again, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; † Whoſoever he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the *b* ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth any of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall *c* ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I † will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to *d* defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes † hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will *e* ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even † ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will *e* cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ *f* Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, & be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ *g* For † every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely *b* put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother, his blood *ſhall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the *i* man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *even* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

11 *k* And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſs: both of them ſhall be put to death: their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have ‖ wrought confuſion; their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

13 *l* If a man alſo lie with mankinde, ‖ as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* ‖ wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

15 And *m* if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death; and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their blood *ſhall be* upon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it *is* ‖ a wicked thing, and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people, he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquity.

18 *n* And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſs; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the *a* fountain of her blood: and both of them ſhall be *b* cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neer kin: they ſhall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered *c* his uncles nakedneſs: they ſhall bear their ſin, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye

a Lev. 19.23.
† Heb. holineſs of praiſe to the Lord
b Judges 13. 27.
c Lev. 26.3,4. Prov. 3. 9,10.
d 1 Sam 14.33.
† Heb. holy to praiſe
e Deut. 18.10 11.
f Chap. 21.5.
g Deut. 14.1.
h 1 King. 18.28.
† Heb. print
i Gen. 38.16,17
k Ezek. 5.1.
l Deut. 18.11.
m 1 Kin. 2.19. Gen. 31. 35.
† Prov. 30.29.
n Exo. 22.21.
‖ Or, oppreſs.
o Exod. 23.9.
p Deut. 25.19.
q Prov. 11.1.
† Heb. ſtones.
r Ezek. 45.10, 11,12.
a Chap. 18 21.
† Heb. man.
Ch 17 3
b Chap. 18.15.
c Deut. 17.6,7.
† Heb. will give
d Exo. 25 8. 2 Cor. 6.16.
† Heb. hiding ſhall hide
e Le. 4.16 f Jer. 42 28.29. &c.
g Exo. 21.17. Prov. 20.20.
† Heb. man man.
h Deut. 21.20,21
i Deut. 22.22. Jer. 29, 22,23.
k Chap. 18.8.
‖ Or, done.
l Chap. 18.22.
‖ Or, with the lyings, or, copulations of a woman.
‖ Or, a wicked purpoſe Levit. 18.17.
m Chap. 18.9.
‖ Or, impiety.
n Lev. 12 2. and 15 19.24
† Heb. naked.
a Mark 5.20.
b Lev. 15.31.
c Lev. 18.14.
† Heb. a ſeparation.

d Chap. 18.25. ‖Or, vomit you out. ch.18.25 26,28. e Deut. 9.5. †Heb. am irked, ex, am grieved with. Pf.95.10 f Exo. 3.8 g 1 Kin. 8.53. h Chap. 11.2. Deut. 14.4. ‖Or, moveth i Chap. 19.2. & 20.7. k Deut. 18.11. 1 Sam. 28.7. †Heb. for the seed. ‖Or, being an husband among his people he shal not defile himself for his wife, &c. a Chap. 19.27,28 n Chap. 3.11. †Heb. holiness Pf.132 9 †Heb. 22.1. b 1 Tim 3.11. †Heb. of any man a priest. c Exod. 22.15. Levi. 20.10. †Heb. great among or greater then his d Exod. 30.25,33 †Heb hath filled his hand. e Lev. 20.6.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my d statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ‖ spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and e therefore I † abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you: Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with f milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have g separated you from other people.

25 b Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean: and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that i creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: i for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ k A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death, they shall stone them with stones, their blood shall be upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled † for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kin that is neer unto him, that is for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, ‖ being a chief man among his people to profane himself.

5 a They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the n bread of their God they do offer; therefore they shall † be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, † or profane, b neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter † of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be c burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the † high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the d anointing oil was poured, and that is † consecrated to put on the garments, shall not e uncover his head, nor rent his clothes.

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife f in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take; but he shall take a virgin of his g own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations, that h hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing i superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath k a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish: he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 l He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the m vail, nor come nigh unto the n altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they a separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my † holy Name, in those things of my which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the † holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannesse c upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 † What man soever of the seed of Aaron, is a d leper, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And e whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoever toucheth any f creeping thing, whereby he may be made of the unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannesse, whatsoever uncleanesse he hath,

6 The soul which hath touched any f such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless g he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall

f Heb. 3.1. 2 Cor. 11.2. Ezek. 44.22. g 2 Chro. 11.14. Ezra. 9.12. h Exo. 28.43. Levit. 21.17. ‖Or, head. i Chap. 22.23. ‖Or, any thing over. k Heb. 9.14. 1 Tim. 3.2,3 l Levit. 22.3,6 m Heb. 9.6. n Exod. 40.29.

a Vers 4 †Heb. name b Num. 18.8. c Lev. 7.20. †Heb. man. d Chap. 13. †Heb. running. e Chap. 15.2. f Lev. 11.31. g 1 Joh. 1.7. 1 Joh. 5.6.

shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 *b* That which dieth of it self, or is torn with *beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it; I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul ‡ with his money, *he* shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married to ‡ a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the *k* fifth part thereof unto it, & shal give it unto ‡ priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, ‡ Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his *a* vows, *b* and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering.

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male *d* without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *e* But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of *f* peace-offerings unto ‡ LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeves, or ‖ sheep; it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 *g* Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lamb that hath any thing *h* superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ‖ strangers hand shall ye offer the *i* bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be *k* seven dayes ‡ under the dam, and from the eighth *day* and thence forth, it shall be accepted for an offering, made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it *l* and her ‡ young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of *m* thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave *n* none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them, I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye o profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel; I *am* the LORD which *p* hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the ‡ feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these are my feasts.

3 *a* Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the ‡ sabath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do *b* no work therein; it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your *c* dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* ‡ holy convocations which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 *d* In the fourteenth day of the ‖ first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of *e* unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no ‡ servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD *f* seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which *g* I give unto you, and shall ‡ reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest unto the priest.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf *h* before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall ‡ offer that day, when ye wave the sheaf, an *i* he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ‖ sweet

‖ *Or, handful.* Heb. *an Omer.* *b* Psal. ‡ Heb. *do* or *make.* *i* 1 Pet. 1. 15.

favour:

k Exod. 22. 30. ‡ H. *under his mother.* ‖ or *sheep.* *l* Deut. 22. 6. ‡ Heb. *son.* *m* Lev. 7. 12. *n* ch. 7. 15 & 19. 6 ch. 10. 3 & 18. 21 *p* 1 Cor. 1. 2. and 6. 11. John 17. 17. Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 10. 13. 14.

†Heb. *Mogned*, is *a set time*, or, *season*. Gen. 1. 14. *a* Exod. 20. 9. Deut 5. 13 †Heb. *rest of rest*. Exod. 16 23. *b* Vers. 7. 8. 28. 35. 36. *c* Acts 15. 21. †Heb. *convocations of holiness*. So ver. 2 *d* Exod. 12. 2. † Called *Abid* and *Nisan*. *e* Exod. 12. 15. Num. 28. 17 25 †Heb. *work of service*. *f* Num. 28. 24. *g* Psal. 44. 3. Jer 27. 6 † Heb. *reap the reaping*.

savour: and the drink-offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God. It shall be a statute for ever, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

k Deut. 16.9. 15 ¶ And *k* ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be compleat.

l Acts 1.2. 16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, shall ye number *l* fifty days, and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, *they are* the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the † first year, and *a* one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and *b* their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

†Heb. son of a yeer. a Num. 28.27. b Num. 28.5. 7.12. 13.14.

19 Then ye † shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first yeer, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall *c* wave them with the bread of the first-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be † holy to the LORD *d* for the priests.

†Heb. shall do verse 12 c Exo. 29.24. †Heb. holiness. d Num. 18.8,9, 10. Lev. 7. 32,33.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the † self-same day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.

†Heb. the strength (*or*, body) of this day: *so* verse 14. 28.29. e Lev. 19.9. † Deut. 24.19. ‖ Gal. Tiff and Ethanim. 1 King. 8.2. g Pfal. 98.6. and 89.15. h Lev. 16.29. Num. 29.7,11.

22 ¶ And *e* when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapest, *f* neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying. In the ‖ seventh moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of *g* blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall *h* afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

†Heb. rest. i Num. 29.12. ‖Or, booths, verse 42. Deut. 16.13,14. John 1. 14. Zach. 14.16,19

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even shall ye celebrate † your sabbath.

†Heb. convocation

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh moneth *shall be* the feast of ‖ tabernacles *for* seven dayes unto the LORD.

†Heb. holiness. †Heb. work of service. j John 7.37. b Num. 29.13.38

35 On the first day *shall be* an † holy convocation: ye shall do no † servile work therein.

36 *a* Seven dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer *b* an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a † solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

†Heb. a day of restraint, called Gnsheith, or, Asereth. a Deut. 16.8. 2 Chro. 35.7,8. d Deut. 12.27.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside *c* your gifts, and beside all your *d* vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes: On the first day *shall be* a sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a sabbath.

†Heb. fruit. Ezek. 20 12.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook, and *e* ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God seven dayes.

†Heb. of the tree of goodliness, (*or*, of honour.) e Verse 43.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD, seven dayes in the yeer: it *shall be* a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh moneth.

‖Or, dig in tabernacles. Exod. 12.37. † Deut. 31 10.

42 Ye shall ‖ dwell in booths seven dayes: all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know, *f* that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel, the feast of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

a Exod. 27.20. †Heb. to cause to ascend. b Heb. 9.3. Exod. 40 21. c Exo. 27.21.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they bring unto thee *a* pure oyl olive, beaten for the light, † to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 *b* Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall *c* Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a statute

d Exod. 25.31. statute for ever in your generations.
e Exod. 25.29. 4 He shall order the lamps upon d the pure candlestick before the LORD
f Exod. 25.30. continually.
Gal. 6. 16. 5 ¶ And thou shalt take e fine flour,
a Cant. 2. 6. Rev. 5. 8. and bake twelve f cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.
6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.
7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even a an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
b Exod. 22. 23 Chap. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 1. 8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.
c Exo. 12. 38. †Heb. Nakab, is to bore, pierce, or, strike thorow. Isai. 36. 6
9 And b it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetual statute.
d Exo. 18. 22. 26. e Num. 15. 14. †Heb. to expound unto them accordeing to the minde of the Lord. f Num. 5. 24. g Deut. 13. 9. †Heb. man. h Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 19. 21. †Heb. smiteth the life of a man. †Heb. life for life. i Exod. 21. 18, 19, 24. k Exo. 12. 49.
10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, c whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.
11 And the Israelitish womans son † blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they d brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.
12 And they e put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.
13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, f without the camp, and let all that heard him, g lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speak unto § children of Israel, saying, † Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.
16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: As well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.
17 ¶ h And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.
19 And i if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as i he hath done, so shall it be done to him.
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.
21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall have k one manner of law, as well for the stranger as for one of your own countrey: for I am the LORD your God.
23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and l stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

A Nd the LORD spake unto Moses * in mount Sinai, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When ye come into the land which a I give you, then shall the land † keep b a sabbath unto the LORD.
3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the † fruit thereof.
4 But in the seventh yeer shall be c a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt d neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.
5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine † undressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.
6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, e and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.
7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.
8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers, shall be unto thee fourty and nine yeers.
9 Then shalt thou † cause the trumpet of the jubile † to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth, in the f day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.
10 And ye shall hallow the † fiftieth yeer, and g proclaim liberty thorowout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a h jubile unto you, & ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.
11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you; Ye shall not sowe, neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.
12 For it is the jubile, it shall be i holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof k out of the field.
13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.
14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppress one another.
15 § According to † the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of the yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeers, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it; for according to the number of the yeers of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God; for I am the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit,

* Num. 10. 11, 12
Gal. 4. 25.
a Psal. 44. 3.
† Heb. rest.
b Exo. 23. 10. 11
† Heb. revenue, or, incomme.
c Deut. 31. 10, 13. and 15. 1, &c. Mat 6. 12. Luke 11. 4
d Heb. 4. 9, 10. Joan 6. 29.
† Heb. of thy separation.
e Jud. verf 8. Tit. 4. Ephes. 3. 9.
Acts 2. 44, 45, 46.
† Heb. shalt cause to passe.
Ezra 1. 1.
† Heb loud of sound. Luke 4. 18, 19.
f Lev. 23. 27.
† Heb. the yeer of 50 yeer.
g Jer. 34. 8, 9.
h Luke 4. 18. 22.
i Isai. 61. 1.
k Mat. 6. 31. 34
§ Or, by the number of yeers.
l Prov. 16. 6.
1 Kings 8. 40.

and

and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? Behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then *a* I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eight yeer, and *b* eat yet of old fruit, until the ninth yeer, until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for ever: for the land *c* is mine, for ye were strangers, and sojourners *d* with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a *e* redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come † to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himself be able to redeem it,

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the yeer of jubile; and in the jubile it shal go out, & he shal return unto *f* his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: *within* a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, throwout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the countrey; † they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile, for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieve him, *ye*, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 *g* Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 And *a* if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not † compel him to serve as a bond servant.

40 But as an hired servant, *and* as a sojourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he, and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

43 *b* Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the *c* heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall you buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land, and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an *d* inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession, *d* Psal. † they shall be your bond-men for ever; but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family;

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him: of his family may redeem him: or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the *e* yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, & the ‖ price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to the time of an *f* hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeers of jubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again, the price of his redemption.

53 And as a † yeerly hired servant shall he be with him; and the *other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, both he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants *a* whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

CHAP.

a Exo. 2.1.2. Deut. 15.12. Jer. 34.13 2 Kings 4.1. †Heb. serve thy self with him, with the service, &c. †Heb. with the sale of a bond-man. *b* Exod. 1.13. Eph. 6.9 Col. 4.1. *c* Rev. 21.26, 27. Isa. 56.3. 6.7. and 60.3, 7, 10 12. 61.5. 62.8. and 2 Chron. 8.8. †Heb. shall serve your selves with them. †Heb. his hand shall obtain, &c. *e* Josh. 8.36. ‖Or, money. Heb. silver, *f* Job 7.1 2. Isa. 16.14 and 21.16. †Heb. hired servant of the yeer by the yeers, ‖Or, by those meant. *a* Exod. 20.2. Isa. 41.17. Exod. 19.3.

a Psal. 147.15. *b* 1 Tim. 4.8. ‖Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off. *c* Psal. 24.1. Hos. 9.3. Jer. 8.8. *d* Mat. 10.25. *e* 1 Cor. 2.7,8. †Heb. Goel, a redeemer, or, kinsman. Heb. 2.14. Isa. 59.20. †Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency. *f* Col. 1.12,13, 14. †Heb. redemption belongeth unto it. ‖Or, one of the Levites to redeem them. †Heb. his hand faileth. †Heb. strengthen. *g* Exo. 22.25. Deut. 23.19. Prov. 28.8.

a Exo. 20.4. Deut. 5.8.
‖ Or, Pillar.
‖ Or, figured stone.
4 Heb. a stone of prospect
b Chr. 19.20.
c Deu. 18.1.
d Jer. 14.22. & 22.14. & 26.27.
e Amos 9.15.
f Job 5.23.
g Jer. 30.10. 46.27.
h Heb. cause to cease.
i Job 5.19.
k Isa. 27.12.
l Deut. 32.10.
m Neh. 9.21.
n Lev. 26.12.
o Ezek. 37.27.
p Ezek. 37.26.
q 2 Kin. 13.23.
r 2 Cor. 6.16.
s 1 Cor 7.23.
t Deut. 28.13.
u Isa 41.10.
x Lev. 26.15.
y 2 Kin 17.15.
z Heb. upon you.
a Deut. 28.22.
b Psal. 69.3.
c Jer. 5.17.
d Jud. 2.14. 1 Sa 4.2.
e Prov. 28.1.
f Jer. 2.20.
g Jer. 14.1.2.
h Hag. 2.19.
i Deut. 28.23.
k Or, eat all your labours
l Heb. in vain
m Lev. 26.22.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you a no idolt, nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set up any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 b Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3 ¶ c If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then d I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld e her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage f shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and g dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and h none shall make you afraid: and I will ‖ rid i evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And k five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For l I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shal eat n old store, & bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 o And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 p And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their q bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ r But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments.

15 s And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant;

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint t over you terrour, consumption, and the u burning ague, that shall b consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart, and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall x eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be ‖ slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and y ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will z not for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven a as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld b her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send c wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your high-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 k Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when l ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you: and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the m staffe of your bread, ten women shal bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again n by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also, in fury: and I, even I will o chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 p And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your q high places, and r cut down your images, and cast f your carkases upon the carkases of your idols, and t my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities u waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the f favour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the x land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will y scatter you among the heathen, & will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, a it shall rest, because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a ‖ shaken leaf b shall chase them, and they shall flie, ‖ as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall c perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall ‖ pine away in their iniquity, in d your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 e If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with the trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also

f Num. 21.6. 2 Kin. 17.25.
k 2 Sam 22.27. Psalm 18.26. Eze. 12. 19.21.
l Psal. 104.15. Isa. 3.1.
m Lev. 26.6. Eze. 4.16.
n Heb. weight.
o Lev. 26.18.
p Deu. 28.53.57. 2 Chr. 28.3.
q 2 Chr. 14.3. 15.8. 17.6. 31.1. 34.3.
r 2 Chr. 14.5. 34.4.7.
s Jer. 8.2. 16.4. 25.33.
t Heb. favour of your sweet odours.
u Jer. 4.7. 14.19. Nah. 2.17.
x Lev 26.34. 2 Chr. 36.21.
y Psal. 44.11. Zach. 7.14.
a 2 Chr. 36.21.
b Job 15. 21.22. Prov. 28.1.
c Heb. fleshe of a
d Jer. 50.6. Eze. 24.23.
e Zach. 7.

†Heb. they have walked † contrary unto me.

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their *f* uncircumcised hearts *g* be humbled, and they then *h* accept of the punishment of their iniquity;

42 Then will I *i* remember *k* my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember *l* the land.

43 The land also shall be *l* ft of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them. And they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: *m* because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be *n* in the land of their enemies, *n* I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: *o* for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and lawes, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when a man shall make a singular vow, the † person shall be *b* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from † twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be *c* thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from † five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from † a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from *d* sixty yeers old, and above: if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: *e* according to his † ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And † if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be † holy.

11 And if *it be* any † unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest.

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valuest it *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde *g* a fifth part thereof unto any estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the † money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD *some* part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: † An homer of barley seed *shall be* valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of Jubile, according to thy estimation, it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Jubile; then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and † it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be † holy unto the LORD, as † a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought which is not of the fields of his possession;

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile: and he shall give their estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the † sanctuary: *a* twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether *it be* ox, or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 *b* Notwithstanding, no † devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is † most holy unto the LORD.

29 *b* Num

Heb. in covenanty. 21. 27. *f* Act. 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29. *g* 2 Chr. 34. 27. 2 Chr. 33. 19. *h* Isa. 40. 2. *i* Psal. 106. 45. *k* Luke 1. 69. 72. 73. 75. Ezek. 16. 60. Dan 9. 24. Lam. 3. 22. *l* Ex. 23. 10. 11. 42. *m* Ezek. 13. 9. 10. *n* Deut. 4. 31. Rom 11. 26. 28. *o* Psal. 33. 12. *p* Job. 2. 13.

a Num. 11. 32. Psal. 66. 14. *†Heb. souls. b* Deut. 23 21, 23. *†Heb. a son of five yeers. †Heb. son of a month.* Num. 18. 16. *d* Psal. 90. 10. *e* Lev 14. 21. 22. *†Heb. his hand can attain. †Heb. If changing he shall change. †Heb. holiness. f* Deut. 23. 19.

a Exod. 20 13. Num. 3. 47. *†Heb. first-born.* Exo. 13. 2. 12. *b* Jud 6. 19. *†Heb. Thereof. ‖Or, And them.* Luke 21. 5. *†Heb. holiness. Or, it shall stand unto him. †Heb. redeeming he will redeem. ‖Or, it shall stand. †Heb. a field of devotion. or, of separation. †Heb. of sanctity. or, holiness.*

Jos. 17. Deu. 26 7. 12. ††Heb. holiness. Deut. 12.5,6,7, 17.

29 *b* None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And *c* all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* † holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man *d* will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

b Deut. 14. 23, 24, 25.

32 *e* And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. Deut. 8.13.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

e Lev. 27. 32.

The fourth book of MOSES.

Called †NUMBERS.

† Heb. Vajedabber, *And the Lord spake*

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, in the wilderness of Sinai, *b* in the tabernacle of the congregation, on † the first *day* of the † second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 *c* Take ye † the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their *d* families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their † polls.

3 *e* From twenty years old and upwards, all that *f* are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be † a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ *And these are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the *a* renowned of the congregation, † princes of the tribes of their fathers, *b* heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the † second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polls, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

a Exod. 19. 3. *b* Exod. 18. 25. 22. ††Heb. the one. Gen. 8.15. † Heb. Zin 1 Ki. 6. *c* Exod. 30. 12. † Heb. the head. *d* Num. 26 5 † Heb. Sculs. Luke 2. 1. *e* 1 Chr. 27. 23. *f* 1 Tim. 5. 8 † Heb. a man of a tribe.

† That is my father in the judge. ††Heb. the cutter down. † That is the shers helo. † That is, the people of the Almighty. *a* Exod. 35. 34. † Or, Rulers. † Heb. Nasi. Num. 1.17, *b* Jud. 6.15. † with us April ver. 1.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

d Gen. 42 21. 2 Chr. 5.2.

32 ¶ Of the children *d* of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years ‖ old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

†Heb. *son of twenty years.*

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* *f* fourty thousand and five hundred.

f Gen. 48.19. Deut. 33.17. *g* Gen. 48. 9.

34 ¶ Of the children of *g* Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years ‖ old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

†Heb. *son of twenty years.*

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* *a* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

a Gen. 46.21. Judg. 20.3. Psal. 68.27. *b* Gen. 49.16. Num. 2. 2.1. and 10,25.

38 ¶ Of the children of *b* Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

c Gen. 30 8. and 46.24. Num. 26.46.

42 ¶ Of the children of *c* Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

†Heb. *one man for the house his fathers were they.*

44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men; ‖ each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were *d* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

d Gen. 46 27. Deut. 10.22.

47 ¶ *e* But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

e ver 49. Num. 26.62.

48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

Exod.

49 ‖ Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

Num 1 15. ‖Or, *but the tribe.*

50 But thou shalt ‖ appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of *f* testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: *g* they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

Num. 3, 15 &c. ‖Or, *constitute.* *g* ver 51. *give charge.*

51 And when the tabernacle *i* setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the *k* stranger that cometh nigh shall be *l* put to death.

f Exod. 31.18. *g* Nu 4. 25.31 &c 8.7.15.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man *a* by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

8,9. *b* Gen. 2. and 3. *i* Nu. 2.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be *b* no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the ‖ charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

11.17.21. *k* Num 16.40. *l* 1 Chr. 13.10. *a* Num. 2.2.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, *c* so did they.

b 1 Chr. 13.10. ‖Or, *custody.* *c* Heb. with 13 17.

CHAP II.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 *a* Every man of the children of Israel shall ‖ pitch by his *b* own standard, with *c* the ensigne of their fathers house, far off *d* about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

Num 3. 8. *a* 1 Cor. 14.40. ‖ Or, *encamp.* *b* 1 Chr. 15.23 Cant. 6. 4 10. *c* Hab. 3.11. *against.* ‖Or, *over.* *d* Lev. 17.7. Rev. 4.2.

3 And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the ‖ standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies, and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* ‖ captain of the children of Judah.

14.40. ‖ Or, *ensign.* *b* 1 Chr. 15.23 Gant. 6. 4 10. *c* Hab. 3.11. *against.* ‖Or, *over.* *d* Lev. 17.7. Rev. 4.2.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nathaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

Num. 1.10. Rom. 15.11. ‖ Heb. *over against.* ‖Or, *the prince.*

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then *the* tribe of Zebulun: and ‖ Eliab the son of Helon, *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

Num. 1.16. & 10.14 ‖ that is, *the gift of God.* ‖that is, *my God is the father.*

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the

e Num. 10.14. ‖ that is, *the light of the Almighty.*

standard

standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *shall be* Elizur the son of ‖ Shedeur.

‖ That is, God hath added.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, *shall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, *shall be* ‖ Eliasaph the son of ‖ Reuel.

f Num. 1. 14. ‖ Gill. d Deuel. n Psal. 46 5. Cant. 8. 8. Num. 10. 17. ‖ Heb. forward. Gen. 32. 8.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand & six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the *a* midst of the camps: as they encamp so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

a Gen. 48 14. 20. Psalm 80. 2. ‖ That is, my God heard. ‖ Heb. Gnamihud. That is, my people hath the glory.

18 ¶ On the ‖ west-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of *b* Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, *shall be* ‖ Elishama the son of ‖ Ammihud.

‖ That is, God is my reward. b 1 Gen. 15. 23 Cant. 6 4. 10. c Isai. 1. 10. Rom. 15. 12. ‖ Heb. ower against. Exod. 26. 3, 5. ‖ Or, Achiezar. that is, the brothers help. d Num. 1 15. ‖ That is, God met me Isai. 53. 12. e Mat 10 2. 3, 4 Luke 6. 16. Mat. 6. 7

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, *shall be* ‖ Gamaliel the son of ‖ Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of ‡ camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of *c* Dan *shall be* on the north-side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *shall be* ‖ Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* sixteefore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him, *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of *d* Asher, *shall be* ‖ Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ *e* Then the tribe of Naphtali: and ‡ captain of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of their children of Israel, by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were f* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

f Numb. 1. 46.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel, as *g* Lev. the LORD commanded Moses. 27. 34.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they *g* pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers. Col. 2. 8. Num. 3. 9 10. 11.

CHAP. III.

THese also *are* the *a* generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai

a Gen. 5. 1. Num. 1. 3.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the *b* first born, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

b Exod. 6. 23. Num. 26. 60.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron the priest which were ‖ anointed, ‡ whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.

‖ Heb. hand he filled. c Lev. 10. 1.

4 *c* And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ‖ strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

2 Numb. 26 61. ‖ Heb. strange fire. ‡ Heb. to serve. 32. 2 Sam. 6. 11. Numb. 8 11.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neer, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his ‡ charge and the charge of the *d* whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, ‡ to do the service of the tabernacle:

‡ Heb. observation. d 2 Chr. 35. 3. ‡ Heb. to serve. Numb. 8 11.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

‡ Heb. are given. e Exod. 38. 21. Numb. 8 11. 18. 6.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are ‖ wholy *e* given unto him out of the children of Israel.

‖ Heb. 5 4. f Numb. 18. 3. g Exod. 32. 26, 29. Deut. 21. 5 h Exod. 13 2. Levit. 27. 26. i Heb. 12 23. ‖ Or. master. ‡ Heb. visit.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, & they shall wait on their priests office: and the *f* stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, *g* in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first-born are mine: *h* for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, *i* mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 ‡ Number the children of Levi, after ‖ the house of their fathers by their families: every male from a moneth ‖ old and upward shalt thou number them.

‡ Heb. Son of a moneth. ‖ Heb. Levits.

a Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6. 16

16 And Moſes numbered them according to the ‖ word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

b Exo. 6. 17. 27.

17 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Levi, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

c Exo. 6. 18

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimi.

d Exod. 6. 19.

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, c Hebron and Uzziel.

20 And the ſons of Merari by their families; d Mahli, and Muſhi. theſe are the families of the Levites according to the houſe of their fathers.

*Heb. ſon of a month. †Heb. ſeaward. Num. 3 38 ‖ that is, God hath willed.

21 Of Gerſhon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month ‖ old and upward, even thoſe that were numbered of them, were ſeven thouſand and five hundred

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the tabernacle ‖ weſt-ward.

24 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites ſhall be ‖ Eliaſaph the ſon of ‖ Lael

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon in the e tabernacle of the congregation ſhall be the tabernacle, and the f tent, the g covering thereof, and the h hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

e Exod. 26. 13 14 b Exod. 26. 36 e Exod. 27. 9

26 And the i hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court which is by the tabernacle & by the altar round about, and the cords of it for all the ſervice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old, and upward, were eight thouſand, and ſix hundred keeping the charge of the ‖ ſanctuary

†Heb. of the ſanctity of holineſs Num 4 4.15. and 10. 21. ‖ that is God is my Strength ‖ that is the help of God. †Heb. Levit. 1 Chron 27. *Or, the Biſhop, or, having the Biſhops office.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward

30 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of ‖ Kohathites, ſhall be Elizaphan the ſon of Uzziel.

31 And theſe charge ſhall be the ark, and the table, and the candleſtick, and the altars, and the veſſels of the ſanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſervice thereof

32 And ‖ Eleazar the ſon of Aaron, the prieſt, ſhall be chief over the chief of the ‖ Levites, and have the ‖ overſight of them that keep the charge of the ſanctuary.

k Num 4 1 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old, and upward, were ſix thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was ‖ Zuriel the ſon of ‖ Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And ‖ under the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, ſhall be the a boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockes thereof, and all the ‖ veſſels thereof, and all that ſerveth therein,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, ſhall be b Moſes, and Aaron, and his ſons keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the c ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death

Hebr. 5. 4. Exod. 4. 14. Rom. 15 1 Pet. 5 4. ‖ that is Gods my rock Father, ſtrength is, the Father of the office of a ſtranger, that is a Nun. 3. 5. 8

39 All that were numbered of the Levites which Moſes and Aaron numbered at the commandment of ‖ the LORD throughout their families all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thouſand.

a Exod. 26. 15. 25. b Num. 18. 1. 5. 8 c Num. 1. 51. 3. 10.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, ‖ Number all the firſt born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a ‖ month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

*Or, muſter, ſon of a month old. ‖ Or, Number.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites ‖ for me, (‖ I am the LORD) inſtead of all the firſtlings among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattle of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbered as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

*Heb. and the redeemed of them.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a month old, and upward, of thoſe that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

48 49. 51 ſhekels. *Heb. five ſhekels, ‖ Lev. 27 6 c Exod. 13. 13. Levit. 27. 27. Numb. 18 15. ‖ Or, two pence Two gerahs was a piece of money that weighed 10 barly grains. So the ſhekel weighed 200 grains. *Heb. Silver.

44 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattle of the Levites in ſtead of their cattle, and the Levites ſhall be mine; ‖ I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take † five ſhekels ‖ apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ‖ ſanctuary ſhalt thou take them; ‖ the ſhekel is twenty gerahs

48 And thou ſhalt give the † money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſons

49 And Moſes took the redemption money, of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and five ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were ‖ redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſons according ‖ to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
2 Take ‡ sum of the sons of a Kohath from among ‡ sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers.
3 From ‡ thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most ‡ holy things:
5 ¶ And *b* when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, & cover ‡ ark of testimony with it
6 And shall ‡ put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.
7 And upon the c table of ‡ shewbread they shal spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon
8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the *d* candlestick of the light, and his *e* lamps, and his tongs, & and his snuff dishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.
10 And they shal put it and al the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skins and shall put it *f* upon a bar.
11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.
12 And they shall take all the *h* instruments of ministery wherewith they minister in the ‡ sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.
14 And they shall put upon it al the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovell, and the ‡ basins all the vessels of the altar: and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of *a* covering the ‡ sanctuary, and all the vessels of the ‡ sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward: after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall *b* not touch any holy thing, lest they die: These things *are* the *c* burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the d sweet incense, and the daily meat-offerings, and the anointing oil, *and* the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all *holiness* that therein is, in the sanctuary; and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.
19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die: when they approach unto the ‡ most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them ‡ every one to his service, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not go in ‡ to see when the holy things are ‡ covered, lest they die
21 ¶ And, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old shalt thou number them, all that enter in ‡ to perform the service, to do the work in tabernacle of the congregation.
24 This is ‡ service of ‡ families of the Gershonites, to serve and for ‡ burdens
25 And they shal bear the curtains of the tabernacle, & the tabernacle of the congregation his covering, and the covering of ‡ badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,
26 And the hangings for the court, and the hangings of the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them; so shall they serve.
27 At the ‡ appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service; and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.
28 ¶ This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation; and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers.
30 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the ‡ service to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.
31 And this *is* the ‡ charge of their burden according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, the *a* boards of the tabernacle, and the *b* bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, *b* and sockets thereof.
32 And the pillers of the court round about, and *c* their sockets, and their pins and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shal reckon the instrument of the charge of their burden.
33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation, numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers:
35 From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old every one that enteseth ‡ in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation
36 And those that were numbred of them by their ‡ families, were *d* two thousad

e Chap. 3. 25.
† Heb. *a son of thirty years.* Num. 8. 24.
1 Chron. 23. 24. & Chron. 8. 14. Ezr. 3. 8. Gen 41. 46.
a Sam. 5. 4.
‡ Heb. *the holiness of holiness*
b Num. 10. 21, 12. † Heb. *given.*
c Exod. 25. 30.
† Heb. *table of faces.* ‖ Or, *bearing cat withal*
d Exod. 25. 34.
e Phil. 2. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 1. 7.
f Exo. 25. 25.
g Num. 4. 25.
h 2 Kin. 25. 14, 15.
† Heb. *function* ‖ Or, *bowls.* Exod. 27. 3.
a Exod. 31. 10.
2 Cor. 2. 16. Act 7. 45 Rom. 15. 26.
† Heb *sanctify* or *holiness.*
b 1 Chr. 13. 10.
c Num. 4 1 Chron. 11. 29.
1 Cor. 15. 11, 12.
d Exod. 30. 34.
e Jer. 33. 11.
‡ Heb. *holiness of holiness.*
† Heb. *man.*
trian.

f Exod. 19. 24.
1 Sam. 6. 19.
Levi. 16. † Heb. *is swallowed up.* Hebr. 9. 2, 11.
Jo. 2 8 19. 2 Cor. 5. 4.
g Cor. 5. † Heb. *to war.* *to war.*
‖ Or, *carriage*
† Heb. *mouth*
g Mat. 28. 20.
1 Cor. 12 4, 5, 6.
Tit. 1. 3.
1 Tim. 3. † Heb. *was fara* ‖ Or, *custody.*
Ge. 6. *servation.*
a Exod. 26. 16.
b Exod. 38. 27.
Num. 7 8.
c Exod. 27. 10 17. † Heb. *by names.*
Josh. 6. 3
2 Chr. 23 11, 17. ‖ Or, *muster.*
† Heb. *into the army.* or, *to the warfare* Ge. 39. *to minister* verse 30. 43
d Num. 3. 28.

thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the family of the Kohathites: all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the † commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were ‖ numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers:

39 *e* From thirty yeers old and upward even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth into the ſervice, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families by the houſes of their fathers, were 2 thouſand, and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers,

43 From thirty yeers old, and upwards, even unto † fifty yeers old, every one that entereth into the ſervice, for the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 *g* Even thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the family of the ſons of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were ‖ numbred of the Levites, whom Moſes and Aaron and the chief of Iſrael numbered, after their families and after the houſe of their fathers;

47 From † thirty yeers old & upward even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the ſervice of the miniſtery, and the ſervice of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, were *a* eight thouſand and five hundred and fourſcore.

49 According to the † commandment of the LORD, they were † numbered by the hand of Moſes, every one according to his ſervice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they *a* put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an *b* iſſue, and whoſoever is defiled by the † dead:

3 Both † male and *c* female ſhall ye put out, without the camp ſhall ye put them, that *d* they defile not their camps, in the midſt where *I* dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, *e* when a man or a woman ſhall commit any ſin that men commit, to do a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin which they have done; and he ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe with the principal thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man have no † kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe unto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed unto the LORD, *even* to the prieſt, beſide the ram of the atonements whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring unto the prieſt ſhall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoever any man giveth the prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the Lord ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If † any mans wife *f* go aſide and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be *g* hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be *h* no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken with the manner.

14 And the *i* ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled; or if the ſpirit of jealouſie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife unto the prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an *k* ephah of barley meal, he ſhall powr no oil upon it, nor † put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of jealouſie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring her neer, and † ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the *l* duſt that is in the floor of the tabernacle the prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water.

18 And the prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and † uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealouſie offering: and the prieſt ſhall have in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

19 And the prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to uncleanneſſe ‖ *with another* inſtead of thy huſband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe:

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to *another* inſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thy huſband,

21 Then the prieſt ſhall charge the ‖ woman with an oath of curſing, and the prieſt ſhall ſay unto the woman, the LORD *i* make thee a curſe, and *o*, an oath among my people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell,

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ‖ ſhall go into thy bowels, to make

a Levit. 13.5
b Levit. 15 2.
† *Heb. ſoul.*
Lev. 21.1
Hag. 2.13
† *Heb. from meſum. to female.*
c Num. 22 14.15.
d Num. 19.22.
Hag. 2.13
e Levit. 6.2.
f Prov. 30.20
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
g Num. 4.46.
† *Heb. and unſtil a ſon of fifty yeers.*
h Num. 3.22.
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
† *Heb. ſerve the ſervice of ſervice.*
a Num. 3.27.
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. muſtered.*
a be them.
† *Heb. mouth.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
a Levit. 13.5
b Levit. 15 2.
† *Heb. ſoul.*
Lev. 21.1
Hag. 2.13
† *Heb. from meſum. to female.*
c Num. 22 14.15.
d Num. 19.22.
Hag. 2.13
e Levit. 6.2.
f Prov. 30.20
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
g Num. 4.46.
† *Heb. and unſtil a ſon of fifty yeers.*
h Num. 3.22.
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
† *Heb. ſerve the ſervice of ſervice.*
a Num. 3.27.
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. muſtered.*
a be them.
a Levit. 13.5
b Levit. 15 2.
† *Heb. ſoul.*
Lev. 21.1
Hag. 2.13
† *Heb. from meſum. to female.*
c Num. 22 14.15.
d Num. 19.22.
Hag. 2.13
e Levit. 6.2.
f Prov. 30.20
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
g Num. 4.46.
† *Heb. and unſtil a ſon of fifty yeers.*
h Num. 3.22.
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
† *Heb. ſerve the ſervice of ſervice.*
a Num. 3.27.
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. muſtered.*
a be them.
e Levit. 6.2.
f Prov. 30.20
g Levit. 6.7.
‖ *Or, bearing offering*
b Exo. 29.28. 44.30. Mal. 3.8
9.10.
† *Heb. man man.*
i Prov. 7.25.
k prov. 30.20
l Lev. 18 19.
a prov. 6 24.
b Rom. 2.16.
c Hoſ. 3.1,2,3.
† *Heb. gives.*
i Job. 2.12.
k Exod. 29.40. Levit. 14.10. Numb. 15.4. Joshua. 10.10. Ezek. 46.14. Amos. 4.4. Mic. 6.6.
l Levit. 14.5.
1 Sam. 15.12.
Eccl. 7.7.
a Pſal. 109.18.
Mor. being in the power of thy husband.
Hebrew. under.
† *y husband*
Rom. 7.2.
1 Jer. 29,22,23
† *Heb. fall.*
Gen 46. 26.
a Levit. 13.5
b Levit. 15 2.
† *Heb. ſoul.*
Lev. 21.1
Hag. 2.13
† *Heb. from meſum. to female.*
c Num. 22 14.15.
d Num. 19.22.
Hag. 2.13
e Levit. 6.2.
f Prov. 30.20
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
g Num. 4.46.
† *Heb. and unſtil a ſon of fifty yeers.*
h Num. 3.22.
† *Heb. a ſon of thirty yeers.*
‖ *Or, muſtered.*
† *Heb. ſerve the ſervice of ſervice.*
a Num. 3.27.
† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. muſtered.*
a be them.

make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, k Amen, Amen.

k Jer. 28.6.

‖ Or, in a scroll.

22 And the priest shall write these curses in ‖ a book, and he shall ‖ blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* † bitter.

† Mal. 2. 9.

† Heb. bitternesses

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall m wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

m Exod. 29.24. n Levit. 2. 2.

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offerings, even n the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterwards shall cause the woman to drink the water.

† Heb. bitter waters

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband;

o Psalm 109 18. † Heb. *shall be sown with seed.* 2 Cor. 2. 16.

that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* † bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall o rot, and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall † conceive seed

‖ Or, free or, innocent

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

p Ezra 33.48. Mal 3 5.

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

‖ Or, *make themselves N. 24. rites.*

31 Then shall the man be ‖ guiltless from iniquity, and this q woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

q Levit. 20 20

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselves* to a vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* b unto the LORD:

b 1 Sam. 1. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 28.

‖ Or, *Nazariteship.* † Heb. *wine of the wine.* o Jud. 13 5. ‖ Jud 7 20. Mze. 5. 1, 20. † Heb. *soul.* Levit. 19 28. Jam. 1. 27 g Levit. 21 12. h Heb. *separation.* ‖ 1 Phil. 3. 1 9. i Num. 6. 11, 12.

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drink, neither shall he drink any † liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried,

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of † vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no r razor come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall † let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

r Jud. 13 5.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead † body

† Heb. soul. Levit. 19 28. Jam. 1. 27 g Levit. 21 12. h Heb. *separation.* ‖ 1 Phil. 3. 1 9. i Num. 6. 11, 12.

7 g He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister when they die, because † the consecration of his God is upon his head.

† Heb. *is holy unto the LORD.*

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall h shave his head in the day of his cleansing; on the i seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring k two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

k Levit. 15. 14.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day

12 And he shall † consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be ‖ lost, because his separation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.* Deut. 25. Gal 3 10.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of † the tabernacle of the congregation

† Heb. *the tent.* Exod. 29. 4. Levit. 8. 3.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one bee-lamb of the first yeer, *for* b burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first yeer, without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for c peace-offerings.

b Exod. 12 5. Levit. 22. 20. c 1 Cor. 10. 4. Gal. 2. 15. 16.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, & their meat offering and their drink-offerings

d Rom. 1. 20. e Levit. 7. 14, 15. † Act. 21. 24.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his d sin offering, and his burnt-offering.

† Heb. *Nazir*

17 And e he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink offering.

* Act. 18. g Levit. 7. 12.

18 f And the † Nazarite shall * shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

† Heb. b Exod. 29. 27. † Heb. Nazir Amos. 2. 11. Lam. 4. 8

19 And the priest shall take the g sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon † hands of the Nazarite, after he hath shaven the head of his separation

h Deut. 18. i Deut. 12. 17. † Heb. *the hair of his separation is shaven* 10 8.

20 And the priest shall wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD: *it is* h holy for the priest, with the breast and heave shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine

k Psal. 116. 12, 13. l Chron. 16. 4. 6. Psal. 22. 25. 7. 21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD i for his separation, besides that † his hand shall get according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

† Heb. 8. 20. 22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

¶ Num. 6. 16. 20.

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise k ye shall bless the children of Israel, *l* saying unto them,

k Gen. 48. 20. Psal. 129. 8. l Phil. 2. 7.

24 m The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

m Num. 6. 13 14.

25 The LORD n make his face shine upon thee, & be † gracious unto thee

n Psal. 67. 1. † Heb. 4. 16.

26 The LORD o lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee p peace.

o Mat. 15. 29. p Psal. 29. 11.

27 And they shall put † my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

† Heb. 15. 12, 13

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully q set up the

q Exod. 40. 18.

b Exod. 40.1. c Num. 7.1.2. b Num. 7.10. †Heb. who stood. ‖Or, oblation Hebrew. Korah wagons. ‖Heb. wagons. e 2 Sam 6.3.7. a Chr. 23.28. ‖Or, station or ministration f Heb. the sacrifice. Heb. the burden. g Num. 4.26. Ezra. 6. 7. Neh. 12. 39 43. Deut. 10.5 John 10. 22. Heb. 9. 8 a Num 20.14. c Gen. 49.31 †Heb. Nachshon. i Num. 1.7. ‖Or, for the tribe. f Heb. 7.14. g Lev 22 Hebrew minsha. h Levit. a 32 23 a Levit. 1. 1. Exod. 30.34. †Heb. son of. k Exod. 28.1. Num. 3.10. †Heb son of his years Gen. 5.32 Exod 2.4 c Levit. 4.22,23.

tabernacle, and had *b* anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the *a* princes of Israel, *b* heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbered) offered

3 And brought their ‖ offering before the LORD, six ‖ covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, & for each one an ox and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, Saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto ‖ sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto ‖ sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the *c* first day, was † Nahshon the son of Amminadab of the tribe of *f* Judah

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a *g* meat-offering.

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering.

16 One kid of the goats for a *b* sin-offering.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering.

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels* full of *a* incense;

21 One † young bullock, one *b* ram, one lamb of the † first year, for a burnt-offering,

22 One *c* kid of the goats for a sin-offering,

23 And for a sacrifice of ‖ peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat offering.

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense.

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering.

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon

30 ¶ On the fourth day ‖ Elizur the son of ‖ Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year; This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense.

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ‖ first year for a burnt-offering

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering.

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day ‖ Eliasaph the son of ‖ Deuel, prince of ‖ children of Gad *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver ‖ bowl of seventy shekels, after the *a* shekel of the sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels* full of incense.

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb

Or, pay offering. Heb. a sacrifice of peace-offerings, or, sacrifices of peace-offerings, or, of peace offering. Psal 56.13. Lev 3.1. L. v. 7. 12. Psal 116. 12 14 17. 27. Heb. 13. 15. Jud. 20. 26 a Chr. 21. 26. Ephe. 2. 14. 15 16 Act 13. 47. † that is, the rock of his my God. ‖ that is, the height of the almighty.

Or, offering. Gal. hath aided. ‖ that is, knew God. Num. 2. was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

Or, basons. Hebrew Mizrah ff sprinkling ons. Greek Triala a vial. Rev 16.1 Num. 3.47.

that is lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer; This was the offering of Elishaph the son of Deuel,

48 ¶ On the seventh day ‖ Elishama the son of † Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shecels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels full of † incense:

51 One young † bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer: This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered † Gamaliel the son of † Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh.

55 His offering was one silver charger of an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering.

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer; This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin offered

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense.

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

64 One a kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five † rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first † yeer: This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, ‖ Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddan, prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering.

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense.

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of † goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer: This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddan.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day, ‖ Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher offered:

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of † incense:

75 One † young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering;

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali offered.

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowle of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering;

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering;

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first yeer This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the ‖ dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the † princes of Israel; twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the ‖ sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the sanctuary, all the gold of the spoons, was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering, were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first yeer twelve, with their meat-offerings: and † kids of goats for sin-offerings twelve:

88 And all † oxen for the sacrifice of peace-offerings, were twenty & four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first yeer sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

---

hath heard. †Heb. *Cinnamund.* That is, *my people hath the glory.*

‖ Or, *perfume.* Hebrew *Keto-reth.* Exod. 30. 35. † Gald. *a bull.* Heb. *Par.* which is *a young bull of two years old, or third year.* †Heb. *Cemuel.* that is, *God is my reward.* Ed. 5 34 ‖ that is *the rock redeemed.*

a Levit. 1. 2. 2. 25. b Levit. 1. †Heb. *son of a year.* Gen. 5. 32 ‖ that is, *the brethren help, or the people of the Almighty.*

c Levit. 1. 2. d Rev. 5. 8. †Heb. *sign of the herd* or, *ox.* Exod. 19. 1. e Dan. 9. 27 Isai. 66. 20. Rom. 15. 16. Psalm 141. 2 Rom. 13. 16. Pet. ‖ Or, *mitigation.*

f Levit. 2. 1. Neh. 12. 37. Act. 20. 6, 7. ‖ Or, *sanctified the holy shekel* Numb. 3. 47. 15. 3. 16.

‖ that is God.

c Exod. 25. 22.

2 Kin. 6 25. Ro. 3 25. Heb. 9. 5.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the c mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say, to him, When thou a lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 c And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was beaten-work according unto the † pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 I Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and d cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them e wash their cloathes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of f children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their g hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and † thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement h for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before †Aaron an†, before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel and the Levites shall be c mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they † are wholly given unto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as d open every womb, even in stead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 c For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast; on the day that I f smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, g I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of f children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as † gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel: to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel b come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron † offered them as an offering, before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Levites in to † do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: from i twenty and five yeers old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And † from the age of fifty yeers they shall † cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more.

26 But shall minister with their brethren, in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep a the passeover, at his b appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season, according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the † dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came c before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, we are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may d not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what e the LORD will command concerning you.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak

a Exod. 25. 37. 40

b Exod. 25. 31.

c Exod. 25. 18. †Heb. shew or, vision. Exod. 25. 40.

2 Tim. 1. 13.

d 1 Chr. 9. 1.

e Levit. 20. 7. 2 Cor. 6. 17, 18. Isai. 52. 11. †Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe over.

f Exod. 19 20. Rev. 7 9, 14. 1.

g 1 Tim 4. 12. †Heb. wave-offering. ††Heb. they may be to execute. &c 1 Cor. 16. 10. 2 ver. 21. Psal. 99. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 18.

h Chap. 3. 45. †Heb. given given Exod. 13. 2. Chap. 18. 6. 18. 13. 2. Exod. 2 29. † Gen. 5. 31. and 9. 5. Deut. 21. 1. Ezek. 33.

i Num. 4. 3. 23. 30. 35. 39. 43. 47. Chap. 8. 24. † Heb. from a son of years. †Heb. return from the war fare of the service. 2 Th. 2. 6.

a Exod. 12. 1. Levit. 23. 5. Chap. 28 16. Deut. 16. 1. b Lev. 23. 4. 2 Kin. 23. 21. 2 Chr. 30. 2. †Heb. between the two evenings. †Heb. soul. Num. 16 11 and 5. 8.

c Lev. 11 1 Mal 2. 7 d Exod. 12 27. e Isai. Mat. 28. 20. 8. 24.

10 Speak

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, if † any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead † body, or be in a journey *f* afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the *g* second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with *h* unleavened bread, and † bitter herbs:

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, *i* nor break any bone of it; according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and *k* forbeareth to keep the passover; even the same soul shall be *l* cut off from *m* his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall ye do: ye shall have one ordinance both *n* for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And *o* on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, *a* the cloud covered the tabernacle; *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and *b* at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were † the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was *always*: *d* the cloud covered *it by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that the children of Israel *e* journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the † commandment of the Lord they pitched: *f* as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel † kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was † a few dayes upon the tabernacle, according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed;

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from evening until the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed, whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeer, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord, at the commandment of the Lord by the *g* hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two *a* trumpets of *b* silver, of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the *c* calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them: all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow *d* an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east-parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the *e* south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shal blow with the trumpets, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye † go to war in your land against the *b* enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall *c* blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be *d* remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your *e* gladness, and in your *f* solemn dayes, and in the *g* beginnings of your moneths ye shall *h* blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the *i* twentieth day of the † second moneth, in the *k* second yeer, that *l* the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeyes out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of *m* Paran.

13 And the first took their journey, according to the † commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *n* In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies, and over his host *was o* Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was *p* taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, *q* bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of *r* Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe

f Heb. *mid dim.* † Heb. *soul*

g Ephe. 2. 11. 1 Co. 5. 7. *g* 2 Cor. 20. 2

h 1 Cor. 5. 8. † Heb. *bitternesses.*

i Ex. 12. 46. John. 19. 36.

k Num. 15. 30.

l Gen. 17. 14.

m Exo. 12. 15. Num. 19. 13.

n Exod. 12. 48, 49.

o Exod. 40. 17.

a Exod. 33. 11.

b Exod. 13, 21. and 40. 36. *c* Isa 4. 5

Psalm 105. 39.

d Neh. 9. 19.

e Num. 10. 15, 16

Ps. 80. 1. 2 John 20. 9

† Heb. *mouth.*

f 1 Cor. 10. 11.

†Heb. *prolonged.*

†Heb. *observed the observation.* Levit. 8. 35

†Heb *dayes of* Gen. 34. 30.

†Heb. *was.*

†Heb. *a yeer of dayes*

g Mal. 4. 4.

a 2 Chr. 15. 14. Ps. 98. 6. *b* Exod. 25. 3. Prov. 10. 20. *c* Joel. 2. 15 16.

d Num. 2. 9. Ps. 107. 6. Ezek. 7. 14.

e Num. 2. 10. †Heb. *ye come toward.*

b Num. 31. 6.

c Joel. 2. 15. 17.

d 2 Chr. 13. 12. † Lev. 23

e Psal. 81. 3.

f Num. 28. 11.

g Psal. John 15. 25.

h 2 Chr. 29. 27. *i* Num. 9. 11. †Heb. *Iiar.*

k Num. 9. 1.

l Num. 9. 17.

m Deut. 1. 1.

n Gen. 21. 22. †Heb. *mouth.* Psalm 106. 6. Deut. 8. 15.

o Gen. 29. 35. Judg. 1. 2.

p Num. 4. 5.

q Num. 7. 9.

r Num. 2. 10, 16.

of the children of God, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

Chap. 4. 5. 6. 7. that is they came.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *f* sanctuary, and *the* ‖ other did set up the tabernacle against

the Gershonites. and the Merarites.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies, and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammiud.

So ver. 17

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

‖Or, the gatherer. Deut. 24. 7. 18. Num. 31

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the ‖ rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts, and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 † Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 And Moses said unto *a* Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, we are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

†Heb. these.

a Exo. 3. 1. Judg. 4. 11.

b Jud. 1. 16

c Chap. 9. 18. Psal. 37. 3. & ver. 14. 21. e Exo. 20. 6. f Psal. 132. 8. Mat. 22. 29. g Exo. 34. 21, 22 Psal. 105. 39 h Neh. 9. 12, 19. Psal. 78. 14. i Psal. 25. 12. k Mal. 3. 15. l Psal. 42. 2, 3. †Heb. tear thousands. †Or. were as it were complainers. †Heb. it was evil in the ears of the a Psal. 78. 21. ‖Heb. kindled.

30 And he said unto him, *b* I will not go, but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us *c* instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do to thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey, and the ark of the covenant of the LORD *d* went before them in the three days journey, *e* to search out *f* a resting place for them

34 And *g* the cloud of the LORD was upon them by *h* day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to passe when the ark set forward, that Moses said, *i* rise up, LORD, and let *k* thine enemies be ‖ scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, return, O LORD, unto the *l* many thousands of Israel

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, *it* displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it, and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt *a* among them and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cryed unto Moses: and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the

place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the † LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the *b* mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting, and *b* the children of Israel † also wept again, and said, *c* who shall give us † flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now *b* our soul is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this † manna, before our eyes.

7 And *c* the manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of *d* Bdellium

8 *And* the *e* people went about and gathered it, and *f* ground it in mills, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it, was as the taste of fresh *g* oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD *h* wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have not I found favour in thy sight, † that thou layest the *i* burthen of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I *k* begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, *carry* them in thy *l* bosom (as a *m* nursing father beareth the sucking childe) unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, *n* kill me I pray thee out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, gather unto me, *o* seventy men, of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, *m* and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: † for you have ‖ wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt, therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes nor twenty dayes.

20 *But* even a † whole moneth,

until

b Num. 11. 4 Exo. 12. 38. c Exo. 16. 31 ‖Heb. eye of it as the eye of d Gen. 2. 12. e Job. 6. 2. f Jer. 18. 2. g Psalm 81. 16 Cant. 5. 5. h Deut. 1. 9. 12. i Gen. 18. 8. †Heb. lay. k Gen. 21. 28 l Isa. 40. 11. m Num. 11. 12. Deut. 1. 31. n 1 Kings 19. 4. o Exod. 24. 1. p Gen. 41. 38. 2 Kings 2. 15. q Exod. 16. 8. 12. r Deut. 1. 46. 27. Exod. 16. 29. s 1 Kings 19. 4. t 2 Cor. 12. 14. ‖Heb. weep. u Num. 14. 2. 27. 29. ‖Heb. with. x Exod. 16. 8. a moneth, not two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes nor twenty dayes. dayes.

until it come out at your noſtrils, and
†Heb. to loath it: be a loathſome unto you, becauſe
ſomnes, that ye have deſpiſed the LORD which
is among you, and have wept before
him, ſaying, why came we forth out
of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, the people a-
mongſt whom I *am*, *are* ſix hundred
thouſand footmen; and thou haſt ſaid,
I will give them fleſh that they may
eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be
ſlain for them, to ſuffice them? or ſhall
all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered toge-
ther for them, *c* to ſuffice them?

23 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
b is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou
ſhalt ſee now, whether my word ſhall
come to paſſe unto thee or not.

24 And Moſes went out, and told
the people the words of the LORD and
gathered the ſeventy men of the elders
of the people, and ſet them round a-
bout the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a
cloud, and ſpake unto him, *e* and
took of the ſpirit that was upon him,
and gave it unto the ſeventy elders;
and it came to paſſe that when the
ſpirit reſted upon them, *d* they pro-
pheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the
laſt thou men in the camp, the name of the one
anvlotes was Eldad, and the name of the o-
Zeal, or, ther Medad: and the ſpirit reſted upon
jealous them; (and they were of them *that*
fet for were written, *e* but went not out unto
my ſake the tabernacle) and they prophefied in
the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and
told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad, and Me-
dad do prophefie in the camp.

28 And Joſhua the ſon of Nun the
ſervant of Moſes, one of his young men,
anſwered and ſaid, my LORD Moſes,
forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Envieſt thou for my ſake? would God
that all the LORDS people were pro-
phets, and that the LORD would put
his ſpirit upon them!

30 And Moſes gat him into the
camp, he and the elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went forth a
winde from the LORD, and brought
quails from the ſea, and let them
fall by the camp, as it were a dayes
journey on this ſide, and as it were
a dayes journey on the other ſide
round about the camp, and as it were
two cubits high, upon the face of the
earth.

32 And the people ſtood up all that
day, and all that night, and all the
next day, and they gathered the quails:
he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten
homers: and they ſpread *them* all
abroad *k* for themſelves round about
the camp.

33 And while the fleſh was yet
between their teeth, ere it was chew-
ed, the wrath of the LORD was kin-
led againſt the people, and the LORD
ſmote the people with a very great
plague.

34 And he called the name of that
place, Kibroth-Hattaavah: becauſe
there they buried the people that
luſted.

35 And the people journeyed from
Kibroth-Hattaavah, unto Haz-roth;
and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND *a* Miriam and Aaron ſpake a-
gainſt Moſes, becauſe of the
ethiopian woman, whom he had mar-
ried: for he had married an Ethio-
pian woman.

2 And they ſaid, *b* hath the LORD
indeed ſpoken only by Moſes? hath he
not ſpoken alſo by us? and the LORD
c heard it.

3 (Now the man Moſes was very
meek, above all the men which were
upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly
unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and unto
Miriam, come out ye three unto the
tabernacle of the congregation, and
they three came out.

5 And the LORD *g* came down in a
pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the
door of the tabernacle, and called
Aaron and Miriam: and they both
came forth.

6 And he ſaid, hear now my words:
If there be a prophet among you, I
the LORD will make my ſelf known
unto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeak
unto him in a dream.

7 *I* My ſervant Moſes *is* not ſo, who
is faithfull in all mine houſe.

8 With him will I ſpeak mouth
to mouth, even apparently, and not in
dark ſpeeches, and the *n* ſimilitude of
the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore
then were ye not afraid to ſpeak a-
gainſt my ſervant Moſes.

9 And the anger of the LORD
was kindled againſt them, and he
departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off
the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam
became *p* leprous *white as* ſnow, and
Aaron looked upon Miriam, and be-
hold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes,
alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not
the ſin upon us, wherein we have
done fooliſhly, and wherein we have
ſinned.

12 Let her not be as *q* one dead, of
whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when
he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed unto the LORD,
ſaying, heal her now, O God I beſeech
thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes,
if her father had but ſpit in her face,
ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeven
dayes? let her be *ſ* ſhut out from the
camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her
be received in again.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from
the camp ſeven dayes: and the people
journeyed not, till Miriam was
brought in again.

16 And afterward the people remo-
ved from Haz-roth, and pitched in the
wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes,
ſaying,

2 *a* Send thou men, that they may
ſearch the land *e* of Canaan, which
I give unto the children of Iſrael: of
every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye
ſend a man, every one a ruler among
them.

3 And Moſes by the ſ command-
ment of the LORD, ſent them from
the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe
men were *e* heads of the children of
Iſrael.

a Job. 6.7.9.
b Iſai. 50.2. and 59.1
c ver. 17.
d Joel. 2.29 Act. 2.18 Sam. 10.6.
a 1 Sam. 10.22. Pſalm 106.7.
f Luk. 9.49 50.
Or, *laſt thou men*
anvlotes was
Zeal, or, jealous
for my ſake
g 1 Cor. 14.1.
h Exo. 18.21.
i Exod. 16.14. Deu. 1.6.
Heb. as it were the way of a day
†Or. ten heaps. Exod. 8.4
k 1 Cor. 10.31.
l Pſal. 78.30 31
m Pſal. 106.15. Deut. 6.12
Or, wilderneſſe, great ſmiting
I that in the graves of luſt
†Heb. they were in Or.
a Deut. 1.19 44.
a Deut. 1.22.
b Exo. 20.8.
c Deut. 1 of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.
d Pſal. 103.20.
†Heb. men were. e heads of the children of Iſrael,
f Exo. 6.25.

4 And these were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua, the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, ‖ Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh; Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun *g* Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, get you up this *way* *b* south-ward, and go up into the *i* mountain.

18 And see the land *k* what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be *l* good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds,

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be *m* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of *n* Zin unto ‖ Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended *o* by the south and came unto *p* Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: (now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 ¶ And they came unto the ‖ brook of *q* Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staffe: and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook *r* Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to *s* Kadesh, and brought back word unto them and to all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, we came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with *t* milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 *u* Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are *x* walled, and very great, and moreover we see the *y* children of ‖ Anak there.

29 The *z* Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the *a* Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30 And *b* Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, let us go up at once, and possesse it: for we are *c* well able to overcome it.

31 *d* But the men that went up with him, said, we be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought up *e* an evil report of the land which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, the land through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that *f* eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* ‖ men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our own sight as *g* grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the congregation lifted up *a* their voice and ‖ cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured *a* against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them *b* would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, ‖ Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron *a* fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh which were *b* of them that searched the land, *c* rent their clothes.

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, the land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us, a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are *d* bread for us: their ‖ defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation *e* bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD *f* appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

m ¶ And

---

f Gen. 7 27. called Nun. *g* Neh. 8. 17. *h* Jos. 13. 13 *i* Num. 34. 40. *k* ver. 20. *l* 2 Kin. 2. 19. *m* Neh. 9. 25. 35. ‖*Gr. the first fruits of grapes.* *n* Num. 34. 4 4. ‖*Or, Rechob.* Jos. 19 28. ver. 21. 17. *p* Gen. 23 2. 19 ‖ that is *who is my brother* Job. 15. 24. ¶ Deut. 8. 24. ‖*Or, wallie.* ‖ that is *a cluster of grapes* *a* Deut. 2. 19.

b Ex. 33 *c* Deut. 1. 28. *d* Deut. 9 1 *e* ver. 22 35. ‖ that is *a chain.* Pro. 1. *f* Ex. 15 *g* Amos 2 9 *h* Judg. 1. 21. 34 45 ‖*Heb, hand.* *b* Num. 13 6 7. *c* Jos. 14 7 *k* Num. 14. 6. *l* Prov. 10. 28. *m* Nu. 21. 28. 29 Deut. 2. 25 ‖*Heb, men of stature.* 1 Sam. 21. 20. *n* Isai. 40. 22

‖*Heb, gave their voices.* *a* Exo. 16 2. 8. *b* Exo. 16. 3.

‖*Heb, let us* ‖ *give a head* Neh. 9 1 16. 17

a Num. 16 22. Deut. 1. 35 *b* Num. 13. 30 14 6. ‖*Heb, a land exceeding much.* *c* Gen. 37. 29 *d* Num. 14. 8. Psal. 79. 7. ‖*Heb, shadow.* 80. 2. Psa 91. 1 Exod. 17 4. Mat 23. 37. *f* Num. 16. 42.

‖Or, despite. o Ex. blaspheme. g Deut. 1. 22. Heb. 3. 18. 19. †Heb. in the midst thereof. †Heb. him. b Exod. 32. 10. †Heb. make thee to a nation. i Num. 32. 8. k Exod. 33. 21. 22 l Deut. 9. 28.

31 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses: how long will this people ‖provoke me? and how long will it be ere they *g* believe me, for all the signes which I have shewed † among them?

32 I will † smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will *b* make of thee a † greater nation, and mightier then they.

33 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, after the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them:)

34 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD *art* seen *i* face to face, and that *k* thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

35 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

36 Because the LORD was not *l* able to bring this people into ‖ land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderneſſe.

37 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

38 The LORD is *m* † long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, *n* visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

m Exod. 34. 6 †Heb. long of anger. n Exod. 20. 5. ‖Or, hitherto

39 Pardon I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt, even † until now.

o Num. 14. 19. Deut. 9. 26. &c.

40 And the LORD said, *o* I have pardoned according to thy word.

41 But as truly *p* as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

p Jer. 46. 18. Ezek. 20. 33. q Gen. 31. 7. †Heb. if they shall see the land

42 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

Num. 14. 22.

43 † Surely they shall not see the land, which *b* I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it:

b Deut. 1. 35. c Isa. 14. 5. †Heb. he shall. ‖Heb. walked after me. d Deut. 1. 36. e Josh. 14. 9. 12.

44 But my servant *c* Caleb, because he had another spirit with him (and hath † followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereunto he went, and his seed *d* shall possesse it.

†Heb. filleth.

45 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites † dwelt in the valley,) *e* to morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the † Red sea.

f Num. 33. 49. †Heb. shadows. g Num. 33. 50. h Exod. 23. 31. i Chap. 20. 65. k 1 Chr. 2. 10. l Num. 20. 64. m Exod.

46 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

47 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the people of Israel, which they murmur against me.

48 Say unto them, *q* as truly as I live saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you.

49 Your carcases shall *b* fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured against me.

50 Doubtleſſe ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

51 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

52 ‖ But as for you, your carkases, they shall fall in this wilderneſſe.

53 And your children shall † wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, and bear your whoredoms, untill your carkases be wasted in the wilderneſſe.

54 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *even* *k* fourty dayes († each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and *l* ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

55 I the LORD have said, *m* I will † surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderneſſe they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

56 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a ill report upon the land;

57 Even those men that did bring up the † evil report upon ‖ land, *n* died by the plague, before the LORD.

58 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, *lived still.*

59 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel; and the people ‖mourned greatly.

60 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, *o* lo we *a* be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for *b* we have sinned.

61 And Moses said, wherefore *c* do ye now ‖ transgresse the † commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

62 Go not up, for *d* the LORD is not among you, that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

63 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye *e* shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

64 But they *e* presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheleſſe the *f* ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the camp.

65 Then the Amalekites came down, and the *f* Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and *g* discomfited them, even unto ‖ Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *a* Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the *b* land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire

a Deut. 1. 41. b Psalm 78. 34. 35. c Deut. 1. 42. ‖Heb. mouth. d Josh. 9. 12. e Deut. 9. 23. 43. f Deut. 31. 26. g Deut. 1. 44. ‖ Or, destruction. †Heb. utter. a Levit. 23. 10. b Exod. 20. 25. 26. 37. 38 40. 41.

e Lev. 22. 21. †Heb. separating. Levit. 27. 1.
d Exod. 29. 18. †Heb. a savour of rest.
e Lev. 2. 1. f Num. 28. 5. Exod. 16. 36.
g Exod. 29. 40. ‖Or, strong wine. Heb. shecar. Num. 28. 7. †Heb. a favour of rest. ‖Or, be offer. ‖Or, for, thus shall ye make ready.
†Heb. a savour of rest.
e Exod. 12. 19. Chap. 19. 14. †Heb. an ordinance. ver. 24.
h Jos. 5. 11, 12. Exod. 16. 23, 29
i Job. 18. 5. Pro. 13. 9. Rom. 10. 16.
f Exod. 23. 19. Num. 18. 12, 26.
k Neh. 10. 37. Jer. 2. 3. ‖Or, planted generation. ver. 30.

fice unto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice † in performing a vow or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a d † sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then e shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a f tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of ‖ wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a † sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD.

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine for an offering made by fire of a † sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, † so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a † sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 a One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and † one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, b when ye come into the land whither I bring you:

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the c bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering d unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the e first of your f dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough y shall give unto the LORD, an heave offering g in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations.

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed † by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one † young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 And the priests shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance, and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and b the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And i if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a † she goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that † sinneth k through ignorance, *both for him* that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought † presumptuously; (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger,) the same l reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be m cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath d despised the word of the LORD, and hath n broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him *f* in ward, because it was *g* not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones *h* without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them *i* that they make them † fringes in the borders of their garments; throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and *k* remember all the commandments of the

Or, in your wanderings.
Or, by mistake.
Heb. sinneth.
Sing. Heb. Shegagah.
Pfal. 19. 13.
† Heb. son of the herd.
b Rom. 3. 6. 1 Ti. 4. 27.
‖Or, doth.
a Heb. 9. 7. Pfal. 19. 12.
† Heb. with a high hand.
b 2 Kin. 19. 6, 22. Jer. 3. 8. Pfal. 18. 22.
c Lev. 17. 10. Deut. 25. 4.
d Prov. 13. 13.
e Lev. 15. 14. ‖ Lev. 24. 12. and 35. 2.
b Acts 7. 58.
i Kings. 21. 13.
i Deut. 22. 12. Mat. 23. 5.
† Heb. a fringe. Syr. fistula, or, lock of hair. Ezek. 8. 4.
k Matt. 23. 5. Rom. 13. 14.

l the LORD, and do them: and that ye
Ge 6.5. seek not after *l* your own heart, and
m Eccl. your *m* own eyes: after which ye use
11. 9. to go a whoring.
1 Joh 2. 16. 40 That ye may remember, and do
n Deut. all my commandments, and be holy
14. 15. unto your God.
Deut. 41 *I am* the LORD your God, which
31. 16. brought you out of the land of E-
1 Chro. gypt, to be your God: *I am* the LORD
5. 21. your God.

CHAP. XVI.

a Chap. NOw *a* Korah the son of Izhar, the
21. 3. son of Kohath, the son of Levi,
Jude 11. and Dathan, and Abiram the sons of
b Num. *b* Eliab, and On the sons of Peleth,
25. 7. 8. 9 sons of Reuben, took *men*.
a Chap. 2 And they rose up before Moses,
26. 9. with certain of the children of Israel,
two hundred and fifty princes of the
assembly, *a* famous in the congrega-
tion, men of renown.
3 And they gathered themselves to-
gether against Moses, and against Aa-
ron, and said unto them, *c* Ye take
too much upon you, seeing all the
congregation are *b* holy every one of
them, and the LORD is among them:
wherefore then lift you up yourselves
above the congregation of the LORD?
4 And when Moses heard it, he *c* fell
upon his face.
a Jer. 5 And he spake unto Korah, and
21. 12. unto all his company, saying, Even
Zep 3.5. *l* to morrow the LORD will shew
Gen. 19. who *are* his, and who *f is* holy; and
23. 24. will *g* cause *him* to come near unto
e 2 Tim. him: even *him* whom he hath chosen,
2. 17. 18. will he cause to come near unto him.
19, 20. 6 This do, take you censers, Korah,
f Psalm and all his company;
106 16. 7 And *c* put fire therein, and put
g Psalm incense in them, before the LORD to
65. 4. morrow: and it shall be *that* the man
b Heb. whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall
give. be holy: *b* ye take too much upon
h 1 Kin. you, ye sons of Levi.
18. 17, 18. 8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear,
i Num. I pray you, ye sons of Levi:
3. 41. 9 Seemeth it but *i* a small thing
1 Chron. unto you, that the God of Israel hath
9. 2. *k* separated you from the congrega-
Psalm. tion of Israel, to bring you near to him-
106. 16. self, to do the service of the tabernacle
k Exod. of the LORD, and to stand before
44. 11. the congregation, to *l* minister unto
them?
m Num. 10 And he hath brought thee near
18. 2, 3 *to him*, and all *thy* brethren the sons
1 Chron. of Levi with thee: and seek ye the
6. 48, 49. *m* priest-hood also?
n 1 Sam. 11 For which cause both thou, and
8 7. all thy company are gathered together
Luke *n* against the LORD: and o what is
10. 16 Aaron, that ye murmure against him?
1 Kind. 12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan
16. 7, 8. and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which
l Deut. said, We will not come up
4. 20. 13 Is it a small thing that thou hast
brought us up out of a land *p* that
floweth with milk and honey, to kil us
in the wilderness, except thou make
thy self altogether a prince over us?
q Exod. 14 Moreover, thou hast *q* not brought
3. 8. us into a land that flloweth with milk
r Heb. and honey, or given us inheritance of
dig out, fields and vineyards: wilt thou *r* put
Or, out the eyes of these men? we will not
every come up.
much 15 And Moses was very ‖ wroth, and
grieved. said unto the LORD, Respect not thou
their offering: I have not taken one
asse from them, neither have I hurt
one of them.
16 And Moses said unto Korah, be
thou and all thy company before the
LORD, thou and they, and Aaron to
morrow.
17 And take every man his censer,
and put incense in them, and bring
ye before the LORD every man his
censer, two hundred and fifty cen-
sers; thou also and Aaron, each of
you his censer.
18 And they took every man his
censer, and put fire in them, and laid
incense thereon, and stood in the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation,
with Moses and Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered *a* all the
congregation against them, unto the
door of the tabernacle of the congre-
gation: and the *t* glory of the LORD
appeared unto all the congregation.
20 And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,
21 *c* Separate your selves from a-
mong this congregation, that I may
consume them in a *u* moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces,
and said, O God, the *c* God of the
spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin,
and wilt thou be wroth with all the
congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,
24 Speak unto the congregation,
saying, Get you up from about the ta-
bernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram.
25 And Moses *v* rose up, and went
unto Dathan and Abiram: and the
elders of Israel followed him.
26 And he spake unto the congre-
gation, saying, Depart, I pray you,
from the tents of these wicked men,
and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be
consumed in all their sins.
27 So they gat up from the taber-
nacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,
on every side: and Dathan and Abiram
f came out, and *f* stood in the door of
their tents, and their wives, and their
sons, and their little children.
28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall
know that the LORD hath sent me to
do all these works; for I have not
done them of mine own mind.
29 If these men die *x* the common
death of all men, or if they be visi-
ted after the visitation of all men, then
the LORD hath not sent me:
30 But if the LORD *y* make a new
thing, and the earth open her mouth,
and swallow them up, with all that
appertain unto them, and they go
down *z* quick into the pit: then ye
shall understand that these men have
provoked the LORD.
31 ¶ *b* And it came to pass, as he
had made an end of speaking all these
words, that the ground clave asunder,
that was under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth,
and *c* swallowed them up, and their
b houses, and all the men that apper-
tained unto Korah, & all their *l* goods.
33 They, and all that appertained
to them, went down alive into the
pit, and *m* the earth ‖ closed upon
them: and they perished from among
the congregation.
34 And all Israel that were round
about them fled *n* at the cry of them:
for they said, *o* Lest the earth swallow
us up *also*.
35 And

a Verse 4.
b Num. 12. 3.
c Gen. 19. 15. 22.
d Exod. 33. 5.
e Zech. 12. 1.
Heb. 12. 9.
Job 34. 10.
v Heb. came out
f stood.
x Job 21. 30. Prov. 19. 18.
y Heb. as *every man* dieth.
z Heb. create a creature. Isiah 45. 7.
a Psalm 55. 15.
b Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6.
c Psalm 55. 10.
d Jos 7. 15. 24.
e Prov. 11. 4.
m Psalm 69. 15.
‖ Or, covered over them.
n Jer. 50. 21.
Ezek. 27. 28.
o Prov. 21. 16.
‖ Or, did eat the sea. men.

‖Or, did eat the 250. men.

35 And there came out a fire from ſ LORD, & conſumed the two hundred and fifty men p that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt: that he take up the q cenſers out of the burning, and r ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are ſ hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe t ſinners againſt their b own ſoules, let them make them † broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be ſ a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offred; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 To *be a* memorial unto the children of Iſrael, that d no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, † that he be not e as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid ſ to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the g glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 *b* Get you up from among this congregation, that I *may* conſume them, as *i* in a moment. and they k fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and l put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them; for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people; and he put on incenſe, and made *m* an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood *n* between the dead and the living, and the plague o was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen theuſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, p unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a † rod, according to the houſe of their fathers of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the * rod of Levi; for one rod ſhalbe *a* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up *b* in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimony, *c* where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſom, and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the *a* rod children of of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe, that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded and brought forth buds, and *d* bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, *e* Bring Aarons rod again before the teſtimony, † to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, *f* we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: *g* ſhall we be conſumed † with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of the ſanctuary: and thou and thy ſons with thee, ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and a miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſons with *e* thee ſhall miniſter *b* before the tabernacle of teſtimonie.

3 And they *d* ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the altar, that neither they nor you alſo die

4 And they ſhall be joyned unto thee, and † keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſervice of the tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye ſhall † keep the charge of the ſanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be *a* no wrath any more upon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I have *b* taken your

*Num. 20. 9. Heb. 9. 4.

a Num. 16. 1, 7.

b Exod. 25. 16.

c Exod. 25. 22.

†Heb. a rod for one prince

d Heb. 9. 4.

e Heb. †Heb. for keeping, reſervation, Exod. 16 32,34 †Heb. children of rebellion. Deut. 9. 24.

f Rom. 7. 9, 10.

g Pſalm 35. 5, 6. †Heb. in giving up the ghoſt.

a Num. 3. 6.

b 2 Chron. 29. 11.

c Exod. 28. 1. d Num. 3. 7, 8.

e Chap. 3. 6, 7, 8. 10. 40. and 4. 15. 19. 20.

a Num. 3. 10. Heb. obſerve your prieſthood.

a Num. 15. 40.

o Num. your brethren the Levites from among you children of Israel: so you
18.12 they are given as o a gift for the LORD,
d Heb. 9.6 to do the service of the tabernacle of
Luke 2.9 the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with
+Heb. I will give. thee, shall keep your priests office for
e Num. 3.10 every thing of the altar, and within
d the vail, and ye shall serve: + I have
given your priests office unto you, as
a service of gift, and the e stranger
that cometh nigh, shall be put to
death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, f I also have given thee
the + charge of mine heave-offerings of
f Mal 3. 8, 9, 10 all the hallowed things of the chil-
+Heb. of the holiness of holy things. dren of Israel: unto thee have I given
them, by reason g of the anointing,
g Lev. 6. 16 and to thy sons by an ordinance for
h Lev. 6. 16 ever.

9 This shall be thine of the + most
i Lev. 6. 26 holy things, reserved from the fire: e-
k Lev. 7. 16 very oblation of theirs, every h meat-
l 2 Chr. 31. 4, 9 offering of theirs, and every i tres-
Ezek. 42. 13 passe-offering of theirs, which they
+Heb. children of rebellion. Deut. 9. 24. render unto me, shall be most holy
for thee, and for thy sons.

10 l In the most holy place shalt
+Heb. fat. Gen 45. 18 thou eat it, m every male shall eat it,
it shall be + holy unto thee.

n Levit. 20. 14. o Levit. 7. 20, 21 11 And this is thine: the heave-
+Heb. holiness. Levit 7. 19 offering of their gift with all the wave-
offerings of the children of Israel: I
have given them unto thee, and to
thy sons, and to thy n daughters with
thee, by a statute for ever, every one
that is o clean in thy house shall eat
of it.

p Levit. 27. 28 12 All the + best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the
wheat, the first fruits of them, p which
they shall offer unto the LORD, them
have I given thee.

q Exod. 23. 19 13 And whatsoever is first ripe in
and 22. 29 the land which they shall bring unto
the LORD, shall be thine, every one
that is clean in thine house shall eat
of it.

r Exod. 13. 2 14 ¶ Every thing devoted in Israel
shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth r the
matrix in all flesh, which they bring
unto the LORD, whether it be of man
or beast, shall be thine: nevertheless
the first born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean
beasts shalt thou redeem.

s Exod. 30. 13 Ezek. 45. 12 t Exod. 34. 19 16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation,
for the money of five shekels, after the
shekel of the sanctuary, s which is
twenty gerahs:

u Exod. 25. 16 2 Chr. 31. 4 Mal. 2. 3 Neh. 13. 10. 11. 12 17 But the firstling of a cow, or
the firstling of a sheep, or the first-
ling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem,
they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle
their blood upon the altar, and shalt
burn their fat for an offering made
by fire, for a sweet savour unto the
LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be
thine: as the u wave-breast, and as
the right shoulder are thine.

19 a All the heave-offerings of the
holy things, which the children of
Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever:
b it is a covenant of salt for ever
before the LORD unto thee, and to
thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Aaron, c Thou shalt have no inheri-
tance in their land, neither shalt thou
have any part among them, d I am
thy part, and thine inheritance a-
mong the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the
children of Levi all the tenth in Is-
rael, for an inheritance, for their
service which they serve, even the
service of the tabernacle of the con-
gregation.

22 Neither must the children of
Israel henceforth come nigh the taber-
nacle of the congregation, lest they
bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the ser-
vice of the tabernacle of the congre-
gation, and they shall bear their ini-
quity: it shall be a statute for ever
throughout your generations, that a-
mong the children of Israel they have
no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children
of Israel, which they offer as an heave-
offering unto the LORD, I have given
to the Levites to inherit: therefore I
have said unto him, Among the chil-
dren of Israel they shall have no inhe-
ritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto
Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites,
and say unto them, When ye take of
the children of Israel, the tithes
for your inheritance, then ye shall
offer up an heave-offering of it for
the LORD, even one tenth part of the
tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering
shall be reckoned unto you: as though
it were the corn of the threshing
floor, and as the fulness of the wine-
presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-
offering unto the LORD, of all your
tithes which ye receive of the chil-
dren of Israel, and ye shall give there-
of the LORDS heave-offering e to
Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall
offer every heave-offering of the
LORD of all the + best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out
of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto
them, When ye have heaved the best
thereof from it, then it shall be coun-
ted unto the Levites, as the + increase
of the threshing floor, and as the in-
crease of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it f in every
place, ye and your households: for it
is your g reward for your service, in
the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall b bear no sin by
reason of it, when ye have heaved
from it the best of it: neither shall ye
pollute + the holy things of the chil-
dren of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law,
which the LORD hath command-
ed, saying, Speak unto the children
of Israel, that they bring thee * a red
heifer,

c Deut. 18. 1
d Num. 26. 62
e Num. 35. 57. 6.
f 1 Tim. 5. 18
g Deut. 10. 9
+Heb. as the plenty.
Neh. 10. 38
Jer. 31. 14
+ So the which Guidee expoun-death it.
+Heb. the first fruits. Heb. fat. Vers. 12. 32
+Heb. as the revenue of the threshing-floor, and as the revenue of the wine-press, &c.
g 1 Tim 5. 17, 18
h Chap. 16. 26
+Heb. the holiness.
a Isai. 61. 1, 2 Heb. 9. 13, 19

b Luke 1 75 1 Pet. 1. 19 *c* Lam. 1. 14. John 8. 33, 34, 35, 36 *d* Heb. 9 9 13, 14 *e* Heb. 10. 12 Levit. 24. 14 *f* Heb. 9. 22 23 24. & 10 19 20. 22 & 12 24 *g* Exo. 29. 14 Lev. 4. 11. 12 *h* Heb. 10. 14 *i* Heb. 12 *k* Isai 1 18 1 John 1. 7 *l* Heb. 9 27 29 *m* Ezek 27. 18 *n* 1 Cor. 11. 24. 26 *o* Acts 15. 9 *p* Zec. 13 1 †Heb. *Sinai.* *q* 2 Cor 6. 17 *r* Heb. 6. 1. Acts 15. 9. *f* Lev. 5. 3. 6 *t* 1 John 2 7 Heb. 9. 13, 14 *u* Col. 2. 13 1 Tim. 5. 6 2 Tim. 2. 17 †Heb. *duſt.* †Heb. *living water.* *x* Levit. 14. 4 *y* Num. 31. 23

b bright *b* without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, *and* upon which never *c* came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto *d* Eleazar the prieſt, that he may bring her forth *e* without the camps, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *f* ſprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight: *g* her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take *h* cedarwood, and *i* hyſſop, and *k* ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then ſhe *l* prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean, ſhall gather up the *m* aſhes of the heifer, and *n* lay them up without the camp *o* in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: *it is p* a purification for ſin.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be *q* unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall † purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoul ſhall be *r* cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the *s* water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him: he ſhall be unclean, his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a *t* grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean perſon they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, & † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſel.

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take *b* hyſop, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon *u* all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave,

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle *it* upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and *x* waſh his clothes, & *y* bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be *z* clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation, becauſe he hath *a* defiled the ſanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him: he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetual ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation ſhall *b* waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean until even.

22 And † whatſoever the unclean perſon toucheth ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul *i* that toucheth it, ſhall be unclean until the even.

d Lev. 11 25 14. 8. 9 *e* Levit. 15. 16 *f* Iſai. 53 25 Heb 9. 13. 14 *g* Num. 5. 2 2 Chron 23. 19 *b* Heb. 9 14 †Heb. *all.* *i* Rom. 6. 4

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *even* the *a* whole congregation, into the deſart of *b* Zin, in the *c* firſt moneth, and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no *d* water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died *e* when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *f* why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt to bring us in unto this evil place? *it is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went *g* from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they *i* fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD *k* appeared unto them.

7 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 *l* Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, *b* and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Hear now ye rebels, *m* muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the *e* water came out abundantly, and the *f* congregation drank, and their *g* beaſts alſo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe *b* ye believe me

a Num. 14 29 D ut. 2. 14 *b* Num. 13 21 *c* Num. 20 1 Verſ. 28 Deut. 2. 1. 7 *d* Exod. 17. 1 *e* Num. 16. 49 Chap. 11. 33 *f* Exod. 14 11 *g* Jer. 37. 20 Deut. 1. 34 *b* Rev. 7 *i* Exod. 34. 8 *k* Num. 14 16. 19 *a* Exod. 16. 7. 10 *l* Pſal. 105 41 Iſai 48. 21 *b* Chap. 33 38 *c* Exo. 17. 6 *m* Joſh. 10. 9. Zech. 6 12. 13. Jer. 33. 9 *f* Deut. 8. 16. g Iſai. 43. 20. *b* Num. 27. 14. 1 John 1. 10.

me

me not, to † sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not *k* bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 *l* This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD: and he was *m* sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of *n* Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in † Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we *p* cryed unto the LORD, he heard our voice and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the *q* kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, *r* thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, we will go by the high-way, and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will *s* pay for it: I will only without (*doing* any thing *else*) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel † turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be *t* gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 *b* Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And *c* strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses *d* stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and *e* Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 *f* And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

A Nd when *a* king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies: then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel *b* vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then *c* I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkned to the ‖ voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; *d* and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities: and he called the name of the place † Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, *e* to compasse the land of Edom; and the soul of the people was much † discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people *f* spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul *g* loatheth this light bread.

6 And the *h* LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, *i* We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the serpents from us: and *k* Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a † fiery serpent, and *l* set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And *m* Moses made a serpent of brasse, *n* and put it upon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he *a* beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel ‖ removed, and *b* pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the red sea, and in the brooks of *d* Arnon:

15 And at the ‖ stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went to* Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and *i* I will give them water.

17 ¶ *f* Then Israel sang this song, † Spring up, O well; ‖ Sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged *g* the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the *b* lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilder-

ness

f 1 Pet. 10.5.
k Psal. 99.8.
l Psal. 105.32. &c.
† that is *Strife*.
Psal. 9 8. ver 22.31. 28.20. 27.14. & 33. 8. & 34. 2. Deut. 2. 1. 2 Ob. verse 10.12.
†Heb. found us
†Heb. sitten.
p Exod. 2.24. 3.9.
q Num. 20.17. Deut. 2.27.
r Deut. 23.4.
s Deut. 2.6.7.
† Jud. 11.18.
a Heb. 12.23. Isai. 57.1 Psal. 102.10. Acts 13. 36.
†Heb. *mouth*.
b Chap. 33.38. *c* Exod. 29.5. *d* Job. 19.9. Ezek. 6. 12.19. Jer. 33. 9.
e Deut. 10.6. and 31. 30.
f Deut. 34.8.
a Chap. 14. 40. *b* Levit. 27.29. *c* Jos 6.
†Heb. *destruction*.
e Num. 14.25. Deut. 1.40. 2.1.
†Heb. *short-ned*. Ezek. 20.15.
f Mal. 1.13. 3.14.
g Prov. 27.7.
h 1 Cor. 10.9.
i Psal. 78.34.
k Sam. 12.19,23
†Heb. *seraphs*.
l John 3.14.
m 2 Kings 18.4. Joh. 3.14.
a Zach. 12.10.
b Num. 33.43.
‖Or, *heaps of Abarim*.
c Deut. 2.8.
‖Or, *Jabbim* and *Sepub*.
d Deut. 2.9. Num. 21 18.59.
†Heb. *lieneth*.
e Psal. 34.9 Isa. 1 Cor. 10. 4.
f Isa. 12. 3.4.
†Heb. *ascend*.
‖Or, *answer*.
g Isai. 15.8. *h* Deut. 33.22.

neſſe *they went to* ‖ Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from *i* Nahaliel to Bamoth.

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † country of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward † Jeſhimon.

21 ¶ And *k* Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *l* Let me paſſe thorow thy land, we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drink of the waters of the *well*, but we will go along by the kings *high* way, until we bepaſſe thy borders.

23 *m* And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernesſe: and *he* came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

24 And *n* Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

25 And Iſrael took *o* all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, *in* Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the city of Sihon the king of the *p* Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and † taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they ‖ ſpeak *a* in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is *b* a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the Lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of *c* Chemoſh: *d* he hath given his ſons that eſcaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have ſhot at them: Heſhbon is periſhed even unto *e* Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ *f* Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out *g* Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ *h* And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of † Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and *k* thou ſhalt do to him, as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they † poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Iſrael *a* ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And *b* Balak the ſon of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites,

3 And Moab was *c* ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian; Now ſhall this company lick up all that *are* round about us, *d* as the ox loketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſon of Zippor *e* was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *e* He ſent meſſengers therefore unto † Balaam the ſon of *f* Beor to *g* Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt; behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *h* curſe me this people, *i* for they are † too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, that we may ſmite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: *for* I wote that he whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed: and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the *a* rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, & ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again *b* as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And *c* God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, *d* What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſon of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them: peradventure † I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD *f* refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went to Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 *g* For I will † promote thee unto very great honour, and I will *h* do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, *i* If Balak would give me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I *k* cannot go beyond the word of the LORD *my* God to do leſſe, or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know

f that is, *a* gift. *g* Num. 33. 43 † Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe. *h* Deut. 2. 26 *i* Deut. 2. 27 Judg. 11. 19 *m* Deut 2. 30. *n* Jof. 24. 21 Deut. 2. 31 *o* Deut. 2. 34. 35 † Heb. daughters. Jof. 13. 21 *p* Deut. 2. 9

q Deut. 28. 37 2 Chro. 7. 20 *r* Jer. 48. 45 *s* Jer. 48. 46 2 Kings 21. 7. 23 *d* Iſa. 16. 12 Jude. 11. 24 *e* Iſa. 15. 2 Jer. 48. 18. 22 *f* Num. 32. 33, 34 *g* Jer. 48. 22 *h* Deut. 3. 1 and 29. 7 *i* Deut. 3. 11. Amos 4. 1

k Pſal. 135. 10 *l* Deut 2. 27. 28 and 23. 4 *a* Num. 33. 48 *b* Mic. 6. 5 Judg. 11. 25

c Exo. 15. 15. *d* Deut 32. 17. *e* Joſ. 24. 9. † Heb. Bileſh. *f* Joſ 13. 22. *g* 2 Pet. 2. 15. *g* Num. 23. 7. *b* Pſal. 37. 22. *i* Pſal. 105. 24. † Heb. It is mighty then I.

a 2 Pet. 2. 15 Mic. 3. 11 12. *b* verſ. 8. with 22. *c* Gen. 20. 3. *d* Gen. 3. 9. † Heb. I ſhall be able to get victory fighting againſt him. verſ 13.

e Gen. 27. 34. *f* Joſ 23. 28.

† Heb. he not ſuffers to go from.

g Mat. 8. 8. 9. † Heb. honouring I will honour. *h* 1 Kin. 18. 19. 20. 2 Kings 2. 12. Pet. 2. 15. *i* Job 31. 20. *k* 1 Kin. 22. 14. 2 Chron. 18. 13. † Heb. be evil in the eyes.

know what the LORD will say unto me more.

30 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and *m* go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, *n* that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose up in the *o* morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And *p* Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the *q* angel of the LORD stood in the way, for *r* an adversary against him: Now he was riding upon his asse, and his *t* two servants *were* with him.

23 And *s* the asse saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, *a* and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust her self unto the wall, and *b* crusht Balaams foot against the wall, and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the angel of the LORD, *c* she fell down under *d* Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, & he smote the asse with a staff.

28 And the LORD *e* opened the mouth of the asse, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the asse. Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I *f* kill thee.

30 And the asse said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † upon which thou hast ridden ‖ ever since *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? *g* And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD *h* opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him. *i* wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: unleſſe she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved *k* her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD. I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodst in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men, but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out *l* to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is in* the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not † earnestly send unto thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed *m* to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now *n* any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth

40 And Balak offered *o* oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the *a* morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and *b* brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might *b* see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, *a* Build me here *b* seven altars, and prepare me here *c* seven oxen, and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered *d* on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go, peradventure *e* the LORD will come to meet me, and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And *f* God met Balaam, and he said unto him, *g* I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD *h* put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice; he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his *i* parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from *k* Aram, out of the mountains of the *l* east, *saying*, Come curse me Jacob, and come defie Israel.

8 *m* How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hils I behold him, lo, the people shall *n* dwell alone, & shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 † Who can count the *p* dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the *q* death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, what hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold *r* thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee with me unto *s* another place, from whence thou mayest see them, thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

13 ¶ And he brought him into the

m Vzz. 31. Jos. 13. 22.
n Pfal. 33.10.1. Eſa. 37. 29.
o Eſa. 59.4.5.
p Pfal. 39. 6. Eſa. 10. 6.
q Gen. 48. 16. r Heb. 1.13. †Heb. young men.
s 2 Pet. 2.16. a Jer. 48.43. 44.
b 1 Sam. 6.2.3.9. c Job. 12.7.8. Ila. 1.3. d Jam. 1.20. Prov. 29.22. e 2 Pet. 2.16. Gen. 3.1.
f Pro. 12.10. †Heb. who hath ridden upon me ‖Or, ever since thou waſt. g Lev. 26.40, 21, 22.
h Pfal. 47.11. ‖Or, bowed himself.
i Pfal. 36 6. †Heb. to be an adverſary unto thee.
k 1 Kin. 11.23, 24, 26, 28 †Heb. be evil in thine eyes.
l Deut. 24.3, 4.
m Nu. 22.11.
n Eſa. 44. 25. ‖ that is, the city of ſtreets.
o Jer. 17.11.
a Pro. 16.
b Nu. 23 13.
a Chr. 2.13.
b Gen. 46.1.2.
c 1 Sam. 13.9.12. c Lev. 4.6. Jon. 4.2 8
d Gen. 8 20. Exod. 17.15.
e Num. 21.29. ‖Or, he went ſolitary
f Eze. 21.19.23. g 1 Sam. 15.22.
h Prov. 16.1.
i Eze. 20.49.
k Deut. 23.4. Iſa. 2.6.
m Iſa. 47.12, 13.
n Deu. 33.28.
o Exod. 19.5. Lev. 20. 24.26. †Heb. who counteth
p Gen. 28.14. †Heb. my ſeed, or, my life.
q Num. 31.8. r Pſal. 2.8.
s 1 Kin. 20.23, 25.

‖Or, the hill Deut. 12.2.

field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock & a ram on *every* altar.

1 ver. 3 & 15 30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

a Cha. 23.3. 15. †Heb. *To the meeting of in chantments.* b Sam. 19.19. 20.23.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel he went not as at other times *a* to ‖ seek for inchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes: and the *b* spirit of God came upon him.

3 *c* And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open.

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacle, O Israel?

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the rivers side, as the trees of lign aloes which the *a* LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees, *b* beside the waters.

7 *c* He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be *d* higher then Agag, and his *e* kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, *f* he hath as it were the strength of an Unicorn: he shall *g* eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his *h* arrows.

9 *i* He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he that blesseth thee, & cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and he *k* smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD *l* hath kept the back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will *m* advertise thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, & destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, & *n* Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek *was* † the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be* that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the o Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, † the Kenite shall be

a Pſal. 104.16.
b Eze. 31.3,4.
c Iſa. 48.1.
d 1 Sam. 15.8.
e Iſa. 2.2
f Cha. 23.22.
g Deu. 7.1.
h Pſal. 45.5.
i Gen. 49.9.
k Job. 27.23. Lam. 2.15.
l Prov. 11.18.
m Num. 31.16. Rev. 2. 14. ‖Or, *smite through the prince of Moab.*
n Pſal. 60.12.
† Call *the first of the nations that warred against Iſrael.* Exod. 17.8. ‖Or, *shall be even to deſtruction.*
o 1 Sam. 15.6. †Heb. *Kain.*

c Chap. 23.7.18. † Heb. *who had his eyes shut but now open.*

‖ or,how he wasted ‖ until Ashur shall carry long shal thee away captive.

it be ere Ashur carry thee away captive. 1 Chr. 2.55. †Heb. band.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the † coasts of Chittim,and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict *a* Eber, and he also shall *b* perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

Din.11.30. a Luk.3.23. b 2 Th.2.8.

CHAP. XXV.

a Cha. 33.49. Mic.6.5. b Rev. 2.14 Num. 31.16. c 1 Kin. 11.14. d Ps.106. 28 e 1 Cor 10.18. f 2 Cor. 6.14 g Psalm 106.29. h Deut. 4.3. Jos 22.17 i 2 Sam. 12.11. k Prov. 21.3 l Exo. 18.25. Verf. 17 m Psalm 106.30.

AND Israel abode in *a* Shittim, and the people began *b* to commit whoredom with † daughters of Moab

2 And *c* they called the people unto the *d* sacrifices of their gods: and the people *e* did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel *f* joyned himself unto Baal Peor: and the anger of the LORD was *g* kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, *h* Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD *i* against the sun,that the fierce anger of the LORD may be *k* turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one *l* his men, that were joyned unto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel,who *were* weeping before † door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And *m* when Phinehas † son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from among † congregation, & took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

n 1 Cor. 10 8. Deu 4 3

9 And *n* those that died in † plague, were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

o Psal. 106.30.

11 o Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children † Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him *p* my covenant of peace

p Mal. 2.5. & 3.1. q Jud. 20.18. 1 Chr.6. 4.15. r Gal.4. 18 f Verf. 11. Prov. 16.14. †Heb house of a father

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an *q* everlasting priesthood, because he was *r* zealous for his God, and made† an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of † a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozby, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 a Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

a Cha. 31.2.

18 For they vex you with *b* their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the † matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozby, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

b Rev.12.6 Jer.25.21 Rev.12. 14 Ver.1.2. † Heb. word.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe *a* after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto *b* Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the † sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, *c* from twenty yeers old and upward, throughout their fathers house,all that are able to go to war in Israel

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, *neer* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the sum of the people,*it m † twenty yeers old and upwards; as the LORD *d* commanded Moses; and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ *e* Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch *of whom cometh* the family of the † Hanochites: of Pallu,the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites:and they that were† numbred of them, were *f* fourty and three thousand and seven hundred & thirty

8 And the sons of Pallu,Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram, this is that Dathan and Abiram,*which* were † famous in the congregation; who *g* strove against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and † swallowed them up together *h* with Korah, when that company died,what time the fire devoured *i* two hundred and fifty men: and they became *k* a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah *l* died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of *m* Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin,the family of the Jachinites

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggai, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 ‖ Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 *p* Of a Arod,the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those and they were numbred of them, *b* fourty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ ¶ The sons of Judah *were* Er

a Num. 25 9 Deut. 4.3.4. b Nu.1.3 Jos.14.1. † Heb. head. c Nu.1.3 † Heb. from a son of twenty yeers. Verf.2. d Cha. 1.1. e Gen. 46 8 Exod. 6. 14. 1 Chr. 5.3. † Heb. Hanochite ‖Or, musse red. Hebr. visited. Num. 1.3. f Num. 1.21. †Heb. the called. Num.1. 16 g Cha. 16 2. h Num. 16.32. i Num. 3 16 35. k Num. 16 40. lNu.16.5 Gh.6. 22. m 1 Chr. 4.24. Jarib. ‖ Called Jachin. Gen.46. 16. Arodi. n Num. 26.15. 28.2.

and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 The sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the families of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of *d* Pharez were; of Hefron, the family of the Hefronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Judah, according to those that were numbered of them, *e* threescore and sixteen thousand, and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of *f* Iſſachar, after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of ‖ Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of *g* Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Iſſachar, according to those that were numbered of them, *h* threeſcore and four thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſons of *i* Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *k* threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſons of *l* Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſons of Manaſſeh: of Machir, the family of the Machirite: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the ſons of Gilead: of ‖ Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites:

33 ¶ And *n* Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher had no ſons, but daughters, & the † names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbered of them, *o* fifty and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the ſons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of *p* Becher, the family of the Bechrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the ſons of Shuthelah: of *q* Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the ſons of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *b* thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. These *are* the ſons of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Benjamin after their families: of *c* Bela, the family of the Belaites: of ‖ Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of *d* Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of *e* Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela, were † Ard and Naaman: *of* Ard the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the ſons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them, *were f* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the ſons of Dan, after their families: of *g* Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbered of them, *were h* threeſcore and four thouſand and four hundred.

44 Of the children of Aſher, after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of *i* Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſons of Beriah; *of k* Heber, the family of the Hebrites: of Malchiel, the family of † Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was *l* Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the ſons of Aſher, according to thoſe that *were* numbered of them; *who were m* fifty and three thouſand and four hundred.

48 Of the ſons of *n* Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were *o* forty and five thouſand, and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Iſrael, *p* ſix hundred thouſand, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 *q* Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *r* To many thou ſhalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou ſhalt † give the leſſe inheritance: to every one ſhall his inheritance be given, according to thoſe that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be divided *ſ* by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherit.

56 According to the lot ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof be *a* divided, between many *and* few.

57 ¶ *b* And theſe *are* they that were numbered of the Leviter, after their families: of Gerſhon, the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the ‖ Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of Numb. the Mahlites, the family of the 16.1. Muſhites, the family of the ‖ Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram. 2.12.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *c* Jochebed the daughter of Levi,

d 1 Chr. 2.4. Gen 38. 23.
e Num. 2 4. 1 Chr. 5.2. Heb. 7. 14.
f Num. 2.5. †Heb. Phurah.
1 Chr. 7.1.
g Gen. 46.13. Called Job.
h Num. 2.6.
i Gen. 30.19. 20.
k Num. 2.8.
1 1 Chr. 5 2. Gen 48. 8.5.
m 1 Chr. 7.14.
Jol. 17.1. Num. 32.39, 40.
‖ Called Abiezer. Joſ. 17.2.
n Chr. 27.1. and 36.2, 11.
†Heb. name.
o Num. 2.21.
p 1 Ch. 7.20. Called Bered.
q 1 Chr. 7. 26, 27
b Num. 2.29
c 1 Chr. 8.1.
‖ Called Jedical. 1 Chr. 7.6.
1 Chr. 8.1.
d Gen. 46.22.
‖ Called Aeſhbi. 1 Chr. 8.1
e 1 Chr. 7.12. Gen. 46. 24.

f Heb. A tar.
1 Chr. 8.3.
f Num. 2.23.
g Gen. 46.23.
h Num. 2.26.
i Gen. 46.17.
k 1 Chr. 7.32.
1 Gen. 46.17.
1 Chro. 7. 30.
m Num. 2.28.
n Gen. 46.24.
o Num. 2.26.
p Num. 2.32.
Pſal. 78. 17,33.
q Num. 33.54. Rom 8.
28,29.
r Joſ 17 14.
†Heb. multiply inheritance.
†Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.
ſ Pro. 18.18.
a 1 Cor. 12.11. Rom. 11.7. and 9 11.
b Exo. 6 16. and 17.18, 19.
Or a Korites.
c Exo. 2.12. and 6.20.

Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and *d* Miriam their sister.

d Exo. 15.20. Num. 12.1.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *e* Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

e Lev. 10.2. Chap. 3.4.

62 And these that were numbred of them, were *f* twenty and three thousand, all males from a † moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

f Num. 3.39. †Heb. son of a moneth &c.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neer* Jericho.

g Chap. 14.28. 1 Cor. 10.5,6.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

†Heb. dying they shall die

65 For the LORD had said of them, *g* they shall † surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and *h* Joshua the son of Nun.

h Num. 14.24, 38.

CHAP. XXVII.

a Chap. 26.33. and 36.11. Jos. 17.3.

THen came the daughters of *a* Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

b Chap. 14.35. & and 26.64, 65. c Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kin. 14.6. 2 Chron. 25.4. Ezek. 18.20.

3 Our father *b* died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in *c* his own sin, and had no sons:

†Heb. diminished. Psal. 109 13.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sons? Give unto us *therefore d* a possession among the brethren of our father.

d Mat. 25.1.10. Cant. 3.6.

5 And Moses brought their cause *e* before the LORD.

e Num. 15.34. b Psal. 68.5

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

†Heb. giving thou shalt give them. c Gal. 3.28.

7 The daughters of Zelophehad *b* speak right: thou shalt † surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe *c* unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then shall ye give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel *d* a statute of judgement as the LORD commanded Moses.

d Num. 35.29.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, *e* Get thee up into this mount *f* Abarim, & *g* see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

e Deut. 32.49. f Num. 33.47.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be *h* gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

g Deu. 3. 23,26. h Num. 20.12.. 27.13. Deut. 32.50.

14 For ye *i* rebelled against my commandment (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) *k* to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *l* water of Meribah in *m* Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

i Deut. 32.51 and 33.8. k Lev. 10.3. l Exo. 17.7. m Chap. 20.13,24. n Ecc. 12.7. Zech. 12.1. o Deut. 4.22. Ecclus. 36.19. p Deut. 31.2 Josh. 1.2. 4.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God *n* of the spirits of all flesh: *o* set a man over the congregation;

17 Which may *p* go out before them, and which may go in before them: and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as *q* sheep which have no shepherd.

q Mat. 9.36. r Deut. 34.9. † Deut. 31.7,23. s Num. 8.14. 1 Chron. 29.23,25 Dan. 11.21. † Heb. may heer. Deut. 34.9. Jos 1.16, 17.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun: a man in whom is *r* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and *s* give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of *t* thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel † may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, *u* after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word *x* shall they go out, and at his word the shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

u Exod. 28.30. x Jos. 9. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Lev. 1.2. †Heb. a savour made by fire of a sweet savour unto me shall ye observe, to offer unto me, in their *b* due season.

ANd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, *a* my offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices † made by fire of a sweet savour unto me shall ye observe, to offer unto me, in their *b* due season.

b Deut. 32.35. Lev. 10.1,2. Num. 15.3. Dan. 8.14. 1 Kin. 18.29,36. 2 Kin. 16.15. 2 Chron. 2.4. Ezek. 46.13,14,15.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, *c* This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD: two lambs of the *d* first yeer without spot, day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

c Exod. 29.38. d Exo. 12.5. †Heb. in a day. Heb. between the two evenings.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer † at even.

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a *e* meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *f* hin of † beaten oil.

e Lev. 2, 1. f Exod. 29. 40.

6 It *is* a continual burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai

Exod. 29. 42.

for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice *g* made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the *h* drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the † holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be poured unto the LORD, for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb ſhalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof thou ſhalt offer *it*, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the ſabbath day, *i* two lambs of the firſt yeer without ſpot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offerings thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every ſabbath, beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the *k* beginnings of your moneths ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; Two young bullocks, and one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, without ſpot:

12 And *l* three-tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram:

13 And † a ſeveral tenth-deal of flour *m* mingled with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a † ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings ſhall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: This *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeer.

15 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering unto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 *n* And in the fourteenth day of the † firſt moneth, *is* the paſſeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeven dayes ſhall *a* unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation, ye ſhall do no manner of † ſervile work *therein*.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeven lambs, of the firſt yeer: they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals ſhall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram:

21 A ſeveral tenth-deal ſhalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the ſeven lambs:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye ſhall offer theſe *d* beſide the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer dayly throughout the ſeven dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the ſeventh day ye ſhall † have † an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the *e* firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, *f* after your weeks *be out*, ye ſhall have an holy convocation; ye ſhall do no ſervile work.

27 But ye ſhall offer the burnt-offering for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, ſeven lambs of the † firſt yeer.

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram:

29 A ſeveral tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the ſeven lambs:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye ſhall offer *them* beſides the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, (they ſhall be unto you *g* without blemiſh) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the *a* ſeventh moneth, on the † firſt *day* of the moneth, ye ſhall have an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work: *b* it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering for † a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, *c* one young bullock, one ram, and ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

3 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the ſeven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

6 Beſide the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their † manner, for a ſweet ſavour, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *a* ye ſhall have on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth, an holy convocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls: ye ſhall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a † ſweet ſavour, one young bullock, one ram, *and* ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, they ſhall be unto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ram:

10 A ſeveral tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the ſeven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the ſin-offering *b* of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, ye ſhall have an † holy convocation; *c* ye ſhall do † no ſervile work, and ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs

---

g Exo. 29. 38.
h Num. 15. 5. † Heb. *in the holineſs*
i Exo. 29. 38.
k Num. 10. 10. 2 Chro. 2. 4. 2 Kin. 4. 23. Iſai. 66. 23.
l Num. 15. 9.
m Exo. 29. 40. Lev. 14. 21. † Heb. *a tenth part.*
n Exo. 12. 2. Levit. 23. 5 † Heb. *Abib.* and *Niſan.*
a Lev. 23. 6. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.
b Exod. 12. 15. Lev. 23. 7. † Heb. *work of ſervice.*
c Exo. 12. 16. Verſe 11, 12, 13, 29, 21.
d Exo. 29. 42. 30. 24.
e Lev. 23. 10, 15. † Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*
f Exo. 23. 16. & 34. 22. Deut. 16. 9.
g Exod. 29. 36. Lev. 23. 18.
h Lev. 23. 37. Num. 28. 31. † Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*
i Exo. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.
k Exod. 23. 16. & 34. 22. † Heb. *ſon of a yeer.*
l Lev. 23. 18.
m Lev. 2. 21.
n 1 Pet. 1. 19. Mal. 1. 14.
o Exod. 23. 16. † Heb. *the one day.*
p Lev. 23. 24. † Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.* Gen. 8. 21.
q Verſ. 6.
r Lev. 23. 27. † Heb. *judgements.* Verſ. 13, 21, 24.
s Lev. 16. 29. Acts 27. 9. † Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*
t Lev. 16. 9, 29. Rom. 6. 3, 4, 5. 1 Pet. 2. 21. Rom. 1. 1, 2. † Heb. *a covenant of ſalt* Exod. 30. 35. Lev. 2. 13. Num. 18. 19. 2 Chron. 13. 5.
u Lev. 23. 34. † Heb. *any ſervile work* Lev. 23. 7. *work of ſervice.*
d Deut. 16. 13, 15. Zech. 14. 16, 19.

lambs of the first yeer, they ſhall be † without blemiſh.

+Heb. *ſhall be perfect.* Pſalm. 119. 1. Luk 1. 5. e Exo. 45. 13. 15. 1 Chron. 21. 23. Ezek. 29. 2. Dan. 9. 27. Iſaiah 66. 23. Levit. 1. 3. † Heb. *the judgement.*

14 And their *e* meat-offering *ſhall be* of flour, mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams.

15 And a ſeveral tenth deal to each lamb, of the fourteen lambs.

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-off ring, beſide the continuall burnt-off ring, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day, *ye ſhall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer *f* without ſpot.

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after † the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the † continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-off rings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh.

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, ſhall be according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh:

24 Their meat-offering, and their ‖ drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

‖*Or, an effuſion, a poured out offering. Becauſe it was poured out upon the altar but not upon the fire:* Num. 28. 7. † Heb. *a burnt-offering of continuation.* Verſe 19. a Mal. 1 8 14. † Heb. *the judgement.*

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſin-offering, beſide the † continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, *a* without ſpot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after † the manner:

28 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixth day, eight bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh.

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner.

31 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-off ring.

32 ¶ And on the ſeventh day, ſeven bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen lambs of the firſt yeer without blemiſh.

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ *b* On the eighth day ye ſhall have a ‖ ſolemn aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein.*

b Levit. 23. 36. ‖*Or, generall aſſembly.* Hebrew *atſereth,* or, *Aſſereth reſtraining,* or, *retaining.* Joh. 7. 37. ‖*Or, offer.*

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ram, ſeven lambs of the firſt yeer, without blemiſh:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner.

38 And one goat for a ſin-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering:

39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ do unto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſide your *c* vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

‖*Or, ſolemn feaſts.* c Levit. 7. 16. Deut. 12. 6. 11. 17. 14. 23. d Mat. 28. 20.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to *d* all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the *a* heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* † the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

a Exod. 12. 3. 21. and 4. 26 † Heb. *the word.*

2 If a man *b* vow a vow unto the LORD: or *c* ſwear an oath to binde his ſoul with a bond: he ſhall not † break his word, he ſhall *d* do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

b Levit. 27. 2. c Levit. 5. 1. 4. † Heb. *profane* Deut. 23. 21. d Acts 23. 21. e Act. 10. 14. 35.

3 *e* If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her ſelf* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth:

4 And her father hear the vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall ‖ hold his peace at her: then all her vows *f* ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

‖*Or, keepeth ſilence at it.* f verſ. 14.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth: not any of her vows, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

† Heb. *if being ſhe be in a man.* † Heb. *her vows were upon her.*

6 And if ſhe had at all † an huſband when ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul;

7 And her huſband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her huſband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of *g* her that is † divorced: wherewith they have bound their ſouls, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

g Levit. 21. 7. † Heb. *put away.*

10 And if ſhe vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoul by a bond with an oath:

11 And her huſband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed

†Heb. making void hath made them void.

not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband † hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

h Levit. 16. 29. 2 Cor. 11. 31. Ezek. 6. 9. Dan. 9. 3. 12. Rom. 6. 2. 4. 6. Psalm 35. 13.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to *h* affict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

†Heb. holding his peace or, kept silence. ‖Or, her punishment. for her iniquity Gen. 4. 13

14 But if her husband † altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he ‖ held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear ‖ her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet in* her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

a Chap. 25. 17, 18. b Gen. 25. 1, 2. c Num. 27. 13. d 2 Thes. 1. 9.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *a* Avenge the children of Israel of the *b* Midianites: afterward shalt thou *c* be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, arm some of your selves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and *d* avenge the LORD of Midian.

†Heb. a thousand of a tribe. a 1000. of a tribe. e 1 Sam. 14. 6. f Num. 25. 7 15. g Num. 14. 44. h Num. 10. 9.

4 † Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *every* tribe, *e* twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and *f* Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the *g* holy instruments, and the *h* trumpets to blow in his hand.

i Josh. 21. 21. Rev. 17. 12. 14. k Num. 31. 10. Ezek. 32. 27, 28 †Heb. ostility. Numb. 21. 1 verse 32. 26. m Josh. 22. 8. 2 Chron. 15. 11.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain, *namely*, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba *i* five kings of Midian, *k* Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire;

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the † captives, and the *l* prey, and the *m* spoil unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp: at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neer Jericho.

n Gen. 14. 17. 18. o Num. 14. 44. p Chap. 25. 2. q 2 Pet. 2. 15. † Heb. matter of Peor. and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. *word.* a Jud. 21. 11. 12. b Num. 19. 11. † Heb. with him. c Num. 19. 19. d Num. 19. 19. e Num. 4. 6. 7. 8. † Heb. battell, *f* This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses. *instruction. ment or, vessell of skins.* † Heb. *came.* g Deut. 4. 35. Hag. 2. 11. 12. Ezek. 22. 19. 20. 2 Ti. 2. 20. *the head.* Num. 18. 8. 11. 18. 1 Sam. 30. 24. 2 Sam. 8. 11. 1 Chron. 26. 27. *captivity. of the captivity.* h 1 Sam. 30. 24. i 2 Sam. 24. 9. k Deut. 12. 6. 11. 17. 26. 14. 23. 18. 4. 2 Chron. 31. 6. Neh. 10. 37. 38. 12. 44. Ezek. 44. 30. Mal. 3. 8. 10. l Num. 18. 26. ‖Or, goats. Levit. 1. 10. m Num. 18. 21. ‖Or, observe *the observation.* n Num. 18. 8.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, n went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captains over † hundreds, which came from the † battel,

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, *p* these caused the children of Israel, through the *q* counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the † matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore *r* kill every male among the little ones, and kill every † woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with † him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp *b* seven dayes: whosoever hath killed † any person, and *c* whosoever toucht any slain, purifie both † your selves, and your † captives on the third day, and on the *d* seventh day.

20 And purifie all your *e* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which † went to the † battell, *f* This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may *g* abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the ‖ fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of ‖ separation; and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

r Chap. 25. 17. 18. s Deut. 20. 13. 14. Judg. 21. 11. 12. t Levit. 11. 24. 25. 28. 40. 15. 5. 6. 7. 8. 10. 11. 13. 21. 22. 27. 17. 15. 16. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. u Levit. 6. 28. 11. 32. 33. 15. 12. Ezek. 23. 31. 32. Mark 7. 4. 8. x Levit. 11. 32. 33. y Levit. 11. 34. 36. 39. 40. z Levit. 17. 15. 16. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. a Levit. 6. 28. 11. 32. 33. 15. 12. Ezek. 23. 31. 32. Mark 7. 4. 8. b Levit. 11. 32. 33. c Levit. 11. 34. 36. 39. 40. d Levit. 17. 15. 16. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21.

26 Take the † sum of the prey, that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the † chief fathers of the congregation;

27 And *h* divide the prey into two *captiparts*, between them that took the *vity.* war upon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute *i* unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred: both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the ‖ sheep,

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto *k* Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take *l* one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the ‖ sheep, of all manner of beasts; and give them unto the Levites, which ‖ keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seventy thousand, and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand †persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seven and thirty thousand, and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORD'S tribute of the sheep, was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORD'S tribute *were* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and five hundred; of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one

40 And ‖ the persons *were* sixteen thousand, of which the *a* LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto *b* Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses *c* divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seven thousand, and five hundred sheep.

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and five hundred.

46 And sixteen thousand persons)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took ‖ one portion of fifty, both *d* of man, and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the ‖ officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our † charge, and there † lacketh not one man *e* of us

50 We have therefore brought an *f* oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of ‖ jewels of gold chains, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an *g* atonement for our souls before the LORD

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them: *even* all ‖ wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was fifteen thousand, seven hundred and fifty *h* shekels.

53 For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself:

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the *i* tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial *k* for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of *a* Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they saw the land of *a* Jazer, and the land of *b* Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and *c* Dibon, and Jazer, and *d* Nimrah, and *e* Heshbon, and Elealeh, and *f* Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon.

4 *Even* the countrey which the *g* LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell: and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given to thy servants for a possession, *and h* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, *i* Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel, from going over into the land, which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For *k* when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 † Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, *l* from twenty yeers † old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, because they have not † wholly followed me.

12 Save Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the *m* Kenizite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS *n* anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeers, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, † he will yet again leave them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ *p* And they came neer unto him, and said, we will build sheepfolds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves † will go all ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 *q* We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan, eastward.

20 ¶ And *a* Moses said unto them, If ye will do † this thing, if ye will go

† Heb. Soul of Adam ‖ Or, souls of mankind. Hebrew soul of Adam. a Prov. 3. 9.

b 1 Cor. 9. 10, 11, 12.

c Josh. 22. 8. ‖ Or, one taken of fifty. d 2 Sam. 8. 11, 12.

‖ Or, Bishops as both the Hebrew and Greek words signifie. † Heb. hand. † Heb. there is not numbred, or, mustered.

e 2 Sam. 11. 25. f Psalm 116. 12. 13, 14. † Heb. found. ‖ Or, instruments or, vessels.

g verse 14, 15. † Heb. Jewels of work. † Heb. heave-offering.

h Gen. 20. 16.

i Exod. 30. 15, 16.

a Gen. 29. 32.

a Num. 21. 32.

b Deut. 3. 12.

c Josh. 13. 25.

d Isa. 15. 6.

e Num. 21. 26.

f Josh. 13. 19.

g Deut. 2. 33. Psa. 44. 2.

h Num. 26. 55.

i Phil. 2. 4. † Heb. break. Deut. 1. 28.

k Chap. 13. 23, 24. † Heb. if the men. Num. 13. 22.

l Chap. 14. 28, 29. † Heb. son of twenty yeer. † Heb. ful filled after me

m 1 Chr. 4. 13, 14. n Psalm 90. 9, 11. o Josh. 22. 17, 18. † Heb. he will adde again to leave him.

p Prov. 15. 1. Josh. 22. 22, 23, 24. &c. † Heb. will be armed making haste before the sons of Israel.

q Josh. 22. 3, 4.

a Josh. 1. 12. † Heb. this thing

1 Sam. 28. 17.
4 Psalm 34. 2, 3, 4.
7 Judg. 2. 2 verse 7. 29 32.
e 1 Sam. 3. 28.
f Deut. 8. 18.
g Isaiah 59. 12.
† Heb. he spake or, said.
h Josh. 4. 12.
† Heb. with us.
i Deut. 3. 12. Jos 12. 8.
k Josh. 17. 1.
l Num. 21. 34. Josh. 24. 9. 7.
m Josh. 16. 2. 5. 7.
n Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 25. Judges 11. 26 33.
o Num. 21. 32.
p Jud. 8. 11.
q Josh. 13. 27.
r Num. 21. 26. Josh. 13. 15.
17. 1.
s Isaiah 15. 4. and 16. 9.
t Gen. 14. 5. Josh. 12. 1 9.
u 1 Chr. 5. 8.
x Cha. 5. 81.

a Exod. 23. 13.
† Heb. that called by names. The names of the cities.
b Gen. 50. 23. Deut. 3. 14.
c 1 Chron. 2. 22.

b before the LORD to warre.
21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill c he hath driven out his enemies from before him.
22 And the land be subdued d before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return; and be e guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel, and this land shall be f your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will g finde you out.
24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben † spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:
27 But h thy servants will passe over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.
28 So concerning them, Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:
29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, will passe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.
30 But if they will not passe over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
32 We will passe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan † may be ours.
33 And i Moses gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of k Manasseh, the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan: the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.
34 ¶ And the children of Gad built l Dibon, and m Ataroth, and n Aroer,
35 And Atroth, Sophan, and o Jaazer, and p Jogbehah,
36 And q Bethnimrah, and Bethharan, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.
37 And the children of Reuben built r Heshbon, and s Elealeh, and t Kiriathaim,
38 And u Nebo, and x Baalmeon, (their *a* names being changed) and Sibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.
39 And the children of b Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.
40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.
41 And c Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-Jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the *a* journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their *b* armies, under the *c* hand of Moses and Aaron.
2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the † commandment *d* of the LORD: and these *are* their journeys according to their goings out.
3 And they *e* departed from Rameses in the *f* first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth; on the morrow after the passeover, the children of Israel went out with an *g* high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians
4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had † smitten among them: *h* upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)
5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in *i* Succoth.
6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in *k* Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.
7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto *l* Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baalzephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *m* passed thorow the midſt of the sea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of *n* Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they removed from Marah and *o* came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm trees, and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the red *p* sea.
11 And they removed from the red sea, and encamped in the *q* wilderneſſe of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in *r* Alush.
14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at *r* Rephidim: where was no water for the people to drink
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *s* wilderness of Sinai
16 And they removed from the desart of Sinai, and pitched *a* at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattavah, and encamped *b* at Hazeroth
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in *c* Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at ‖ Rimmon-Perez
20 And they departed from Rimmon-Perez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in ‖ Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in † mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in ‖ Haradah.

a Deut. 12. 9. Heb 4. 3. Haiah. 33. 20.
Genesis 47. 9.
1 Pet. 1. 17.
b Exod. 7. 4. and 12. 41.
c Psalm 77. 20.
† Heb. mouth.
d Num. 9. 18. 20.
e Gen. 47. 11.
f Exod. 13. 4.
g Exod. 14. 8.
h Exod. 12. 12. 29.
i Exod. 12. 37.
k Exod. 13. 20.
l Exod. 14. 2. 9.
m Exod. 14. 21.
22, 23.
n Exod. 15. 22.
o Exod. 15. 27.
p Exod. 15. 1 2.
q Exod. 17. 1.
r Exod. 17. 1.
f Chap. 19. 30. Acts 7. 30. Num. 10. 11, 12.
a Chap. 11. 4. 34.
‖ that is, *the graues of lust.*
b Chap. 13. 25.
c Num. 13. 1.
It hath the name of Juniper.
‖ that is, *the congregation of the breach.*
Num. 14. 25. 44, 45.
‖ that is *assembling.*
† Heb. *Harshaber:* that is, *fair mount* ‖ that is, *trembling.*

25 And

‖ that is, *assemblies.*

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in ‖ Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at ‖ Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

‖ that is, *below.*

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in ‖ Mithcah.

‖ that is, *sweet.*

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at *d* Moseroth

‖ that is, *sons of Jaakan.*

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in ‖ Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene Iaakan, and encamped at *e* Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they removed from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at *f* Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the *g* wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from *h* Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And *i* Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fourtieth yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeers old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And *k* king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount *l* Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched ‖ in Ije Abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ *Or, heaps of Abarim*

45 And they departed from Iim: and pitched in Dibon-Gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim before *a* Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, neer Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from *b* Beth-Jesimoth, even unto ‖ Abel-Shittim in the plains of Moab.

‖ *Or, The plain of Shittim*

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan, neer Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

52 *c* Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their *d* molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwel therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And *e* ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the more ye shall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † give the lesse inheritance: every mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remain of them, shall be *f* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to passe that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that shall *a* fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the *b* coasts thereof.)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the *c* wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the *d* salt sea east ward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the † ascent of ‖ Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin, and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazer-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the *e* river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border: you shall even have the great sea *f* for a border: this shalbe your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of *a* Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to *b* Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at *c* Hazar-Enan: this shal be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border, from Hazar-Enan to Shephain.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to *d* Riblah on the east side of ‖ Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the † side of the sea of *e* Chinneroth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to † Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shalbe your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 *f* For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

e Num. 26. 55. †Heb. *multiplie his inheritance.* †Heb *diminish his inheritance.*

f Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3.

a Psalm. 78. 55. Josh. 17. 5.

b Psalm. 74. 17. Acts 17. 26. Prov. 23. 10.

c Josh. 15. 1.

d Josh. 15. 2. †Heb ‖ that is, *the going up of scorpions.* Deut. 8. 15.

e Josh. 15. 4.

f Josh. 15. 12.

a Amos 6. 2. Num 13. 21.

b Ezek. 47. 15.

c Eze. 47. 17.

d 2 Kings 23. 33. ‖ that is, *an eye.*

†Heb. *shoulders*

e Luke 5. 1. Josh. 12. 3. †Heb. *Jordan.* Josh. 3. 17. † Chap. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 2, 3.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan neer Jericho, eastward toward the sun rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you, *g* Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take † one prince of every tribe ‖ to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, *h* Caleb the son of Jephunneh,

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, ‖ Shemuel the son of † Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of *i* Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of *k* Dan, Bukki ‖ son of Jogli

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of *l* Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel, the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud, the son of Shelomi

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 *m* These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan neer Jericho, saying,

2 *a* Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession, *b* cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites † suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be *e* six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be *d* forty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with the suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many, ye shall give many, but from them that have few, ye shall give few: Every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *e* When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at unawares.

12 And they shalbe unto you cities for refuge from the avenger, that the man-slayer die not, untill he stand before the congregation in judgement

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give *f* three cities on this side Jordan, *g* and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the *h* sojourner among them: that every one that killeth † any person unawares, may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer, the murderer ‖ shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 *a* But if he thrust him *b* of hatred, or hurl at him, *c* by laying of wait that he die.

21 Or in ‖ enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing, without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood, according to these judgements

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled and he shall abide in it unto the death of the *d* high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time † come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the revenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of

---

9 Josh. 19. 51. ‖Heb. one prince one prince of a tribe.

Num. 34. 2. and 27. 6. Josh. 5. 12. ‖Or. to take with the land.

h Num. 13. 7. 31. and 14. 24. ‖Or. Samuel. a Sam. 1. 20. ‖ that is, my people the glory.

2 Josh. 18. 1. k Josh. 19. 40, 41 l Josh. 16. and 17. 7. m Josh. 19. 51.

a Josh. 20. 1 b Prov. 3. 9. †Heb. migrash. That is a place. eastward. c Deut. 4. 41. †Heb. miklat. or gathering. Because the man-slayer was there gathered and retained. †Heb. above them ye shall give.

d Josh. 21. 41.

e Deut. 19: 2. †Heb. by or your.

f Deut. 19. 2, 7. g Deut. 4. 41, 43.

h Deut. 14. 21. †Heb. smiteth a soul. verse 11.

‖Or. put to die the death. Hebrew dying he shall be put to death. †Heb. with a stone of his hand.

a Deut. 19. 11. b Prov. 26. 24. c 1 Sam. 24. 11. Luke 11. 54. ‖Or. hostility or, ill will.

d Heb. 10. 21. and 4. 14.

†Heb. going

shall go forth.

of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer, † he shall not be guilty for blood

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for *e* a statute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any † person the murderer shall be put to death by the *f* mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction † for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it *g* defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein *i* I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Israel.

† Heb. no blood shall be to him.
e Num. 27.11
† Heb. Soul.
f Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. Mat. 18.16.
† Heb. faulty.
or wicked to die
Psal. 109 7.
† Heb. to flee.
g Jer. 3.2.9.
† Heb. ther can no expiation be for the land.
h Prov. 28.17.
i Hose. 9.3. &c.

2.12. Psal. 74.1.2. and 135.21. Num. 5.3. Psal. 139. 7.8.9. Isai. 57 15. 1 Kin 3 9.

CHAP. XXXVI.

A Nd the chief fathers of the families of the children of *a* Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh of the families of the sons of Joseph, came neer and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, *b* the LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my *c* lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel; then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the *d* jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the † word of the LORD, saying, the tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, let them † marry to whom they *e* think best: *f* only to the family of the tribes of their fathers shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall † keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter ‖ that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, *g* shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD ‖commanded Moses, so did the daughter of Zelophehad.

22 *h* For ‖ Mahlah, ‖ Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained *i* in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan *near* Jericho.

† Heb. unto whom they shall be.
a Lev. 23.
† Heb. mouth.
Num. 27.5.
† Heb. is
e Gen. 24 57. 58. bewives
f vers. 12.
† Heb. cleave. to the. &c.
‖ Or, that is heir of a possession.
g Deut. 18.1. 2 Chron 22.13.
h Num. 27.1.
‖ that is, infirmity.
‖ that is well pleasing
‖ that is a queen.
† Heb. to some that were of the family lies.
i Kin. 21.3.

a Num. 27.1.

b Chap. 26.52.53 and 27. 6 7.
c 1 Pet. 3 6. Mat. 22.44. 45.

---

† Hebr. Ellehad-Barim, that is, these be the words.

The fifth Book of MOSES, called † DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan, in the wilderneſſe, in the *a* plain over against ‖ the red *sea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleven days *journey* from *b* Horeb by the way of *c* mount Seir, unto *d* Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the *e* fourtieth year in the eleventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them.

4 *f* After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, & Og the king of Bashan which dwelt at *g* Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, *h* ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto in the plain, in the hills and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon unto the great river, the river *i* Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have † set the land before you: go in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, *k* Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob,

a Num. 22.1. ‖ Or, Zuph. that is, Suph. Num. 21. 14.
b Deut. 1.2.
c Gen. 36.8.9.
d Num 33.36.
e Num. 20.1.
f Num. 21.24.

g Jos. 13.12.30.
h Deut. 1.3.2.

† Heb. all his neighbours.
i King. 4.21.
† Heb. given.
k Gen. 15.18.

Jacob. to *l* give unto them, and to their seed after them.

l Jud. 11.23 24

m Exo. 18.18.19 20.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you, at that time, saying, *m* I *am* not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

n Gen. 15 5.6. *o* Pſal. 115.14.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day *n* as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

p 1 Kin. 3.8.9.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers *o* make you a thouſand times ſo many more as ye are, and bleſſe you, as he hath promiſed you)

†Heb. *give.*

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife

q Act. 1. 15.13.

13 † Take *q* ye wiſe men, and underſtanding, and krown among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

‖Or, *ſet.* or, *conſtituted them.* Heb. *male.*

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, the thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for us to do.

2 Chro. 9.8. 1 Kin. 10.6.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

a Joh. 7. 24.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, hear *the cauſes* between your brethren, & *a* judge righteouſly betweene every man & his brother, and ſtranger *that is* with him.

b Lev. 19.15. Chap. 16.19.

17 *b* Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall hear † the ſmall as well as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

†Heb. *acknowledge faces.* †Heb. *like ſmall like great.*

18 And I commanded you at that time *c* all the † things which ye ſhould do.

c Heb. 5 2. Joh 15. 15.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that *d* great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw; by the way of the mountain of the *e* Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to *f* Kadesh-Barnea.

Mat 28. 20. †Heb. *words* d Deut. 8.15. Jere. 2.6 *e* Am 2. 9 10.

20 And I ſaid unto you, ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God hath given unto us.

f Num. 13 26.

21 Behold the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee. go up, *and* poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee: fear not, neither be ‖ diſcouraged.

‖Or, *caſt down,* or, *broken.* *g* Num. 13.3.4.

22 ¶ And ye came neer unto me every one of you, and ſaid, we will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come

‖Or, *for a tribe.* *h* Num. 13 24. *i* Num. 13.23. *k* Num. 13 27. †Heb. *properly is turned,* or, *changed* Exe. 4.6.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and *g* I took twelve men of you, one ‖ of a tribe.

24 And *h* they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the *i* fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again. & ſaid, it is *k* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, † but rebelled againſt the† commandment of the LORD your God.

†Heb. *mouth.*

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, because the LORD *i* hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

i Deut. 9.28. and 4. 27. and

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, the people are greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſons of the *m* Anakims there.

†Heb. *melted.* Pſal. 22. 14. Joſ. 2.11. *m* Num 13.28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his ſon, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place

a Heb. 3. 1.2.18

32 Yet in this thing ye did not *a* believe the LORD your God,

b Exod. 13.21. *c* Num. 14.29. Pſal. 95. 10. *d* Num. 13.6.30. and 14.9 Heb. *fulfilled to go after.* Num 14 24. *e* Num. 20.12. *f* Pſal. 106.32.

33 ¶ Who went in the way before you, to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 *c* Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men, of this evil generation, ſee that good land which I ſware to give unto your fathers:

36 Save *d* Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 *e* Alſo the LORD was angry with me *f* for your ſakes, ſaying, *g* thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

g Chap. 3.26.

38 But *h* Joſhua the ſon of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither: *i* incourage him, for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

h Num. 13.8.16. *i* Num. 27.18.20

39 Moreover your little ones, which *k* ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, *l* they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

23. *k* Num. 14.3. *l* 1 Cor. 1.28.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the *m* way of the Red-ſea.

Mar. 11. 25 *m* Exod 14. Num. 14 25.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, *n* we have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

n Num 14.39.40 *o* Pſal. 60 10.11.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ſay unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for *o* I am not among you leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

Num. 14.42. † Heb. you

43 So I ſpake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD, and † went preſumptuouſly up into the hill.

wave preſume and

44 And the *p* Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out againſt you, and chaſed you, as bees do, and deſtroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

p Num. 14 45

45 And

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would *q* not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in *r* Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

a Num. 14.25. *b* Gen. 3.6.8.20 *c* Chap. 1.6 *b* Num. 20.14. *c* Exod 15.15. *d* Col. 4.5. Deut. 4.9. *e* Prov. 24.6. †Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.* *f* Gen. 36.8. 31 43. †Heb. *break.* Isai 55 1 †Heb. *silver.* †Heb. *dig.* Gen. 26. 18. *g* Psal. 1.6. *h* Num. 20.14.18 ‖ distresse not the *k* Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession, because I have given *l* Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

q Zac 7. 11.13. *r* Num. 13 27.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderneſſe by the way of the Red-ſea, *a* as the LORD ſpake unto me, and we compaſſed *b* mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

3 Ye have compaſſed this mountain *a* long enough, turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your *b* brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be *c* afraid of you; take ye good *d* heed unto your ſelves therefore.

5 *e* Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land † no not ſo much as a foot breadth, *f* becauſe I have given mount Seir, unto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Ye ſhall † buy meat of them for † money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhal alſo † buy water of them for † money that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the works of thy hand: *g* he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourty yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we *h* paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plain from Elath, and from *i* Ezion-gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, ‖ diſtreſſe not the *k* Moabiter, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given *l* Ar unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

h Num. 20.14.18 *i* 1 Kin. 9.26. ‖ Or, *uſe no hoſtility* *k* Gen 19 37. *l* Num 21.15.28

10 The ‖ Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which alſo were accounted gi- ‖ that is ants, as the Anakims, but the Mo- *terrible* abits call them Emims. *ones.*

12 *m* The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, *n* as Iſrael did unto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now riſe up, ſaid I, and get you over *o* the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the ſpace from which we came to *p* Kadesh-Barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeers, untill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſt as the LORD *q* ſware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, untill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of war were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe over thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou comeſt nigh over againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of *a* Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I have given it unto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants; giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them ‖ Zamzummims:

21 A people great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the † Horims from before them and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the *b* Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye up, take your journey, and paſſe over the river *c* Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battel.

25 This day will I begin to put the *d* dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who ſhall hear † report of thee, and ſhall tremble and be in *e* anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 And I ſent *f* meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of *g* Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 † Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along † by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eat: & give me water for money, that I may drink: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet

29 *r* As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God *s* hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, behold I have begun to give Sihon, and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 *t* Then Sihon came out againſt us, he, and all his people to fight at Jahaz

33 *u* And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſons, and all his people:

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and *v* utterly deſtroyed † men and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Onely

m Gen. 19.38. † that is *pre-* *Jumptu-* *ous wic-* *ked ones* Gen. 14. 15. †Heb. *the Cho-* *rit.* Gen. 14. 6. *n* Gen. 10.14. Act. 17.26. *c* Num. 21.13. †Heb. *begin poſſeſſe.* *d* Num. 22.3. †Heb. *bearing.* *e* Job 18 24. *f* Num. 21.21. Deut. 20.10. *g* Joſ. 13.18. *h* Jud. 11.16 ; †Heb. *by the way by the way* Num. 21 21.22. †Heb. *break.* Vers. 6. *i* Num. 20.21. 2 *k* Exod. 4.21. *l* Num. 21.23. *m* Chr. 29.7. *n* Deut. 20.16. Levi. 25. 28. † Heb. *every city of* *him, and his ſons, and all his people: man* *and we* *ſlew* *and the* *men and* *women* *and* *little ones of* *every* *city,*

o Chap 7 3.
a Jos. 9 5 9. Jud. 11 15.
c Num. 21.24.
d Jud. 11.4.5.
2 Chro. 20.1 10. M.

35 o Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God a delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of b Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the c mountains, nor unto d whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og † king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, fear him not: for b I will deliver him and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto c Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands, Og also the king of Bashan, and all d his people, and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, e threescore cities, all the † region of f Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 g All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we b utterly destroyed them as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell and the spoil of the cities, we took not for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was h on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon, unto i mount Hermon:

9 (k Which Hermon the Sidonians call m Syrion: and the † Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of n giants, behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in o Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and p the cities thereof, gave I unto the † Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of q Manasseh: all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh, took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan a Havoth Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave b Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from c Chinnereth, even unto the sea of the plain, even the d salt sea, under ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, the LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: e ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meete for the warre.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye have much cattel) shall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them, beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ g And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: h so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for i what God is there in heaven, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy † might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the k good land that is beyond Jordan, l goodly l mountain & Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me o for your sakes, and † would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift p up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold, it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the ‖ statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to a do them: that ye may b live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 c Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall d you d diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 e Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of f Baal-Peor: for all the

a Num. 21.32.33. Deut. 29.2.
b Cha. 2.4.
c Num. 21.24.
d Num. 21.35.
e Jos. 12.4.5. †Heb. a line or, cord. Amo. 9.13.
f 1 Kin. 4.13.
g Jos. 13.30.
h Deut. 2.34. i Psal. 136.17. 22.
k ver. 25.
l Chap. 4.43. Num. 34.7.
m Psal. 29.6. †Heb the Amorite.
n Deut 2.11. 3 Sam. 17.4. o 2 Sam 12.26.
p Num. 32.33. †Heb. Reubenite. Num. 32.1.
q Num. 32.39, 40.

a Num. 31.41.
b Num. 32.40.
c Num. 34.11.
d Gen. 14.3. Num. 34.3.
‖ Or, unto the springs of Pisgah
or, ‡ hill
Jos. 12.3 and 13. 20.
e Num. 32.20. †Heb. sons of power.
f Josh. 22.4.
g Num. 27. 8. h 1 Sam 17.36.37 24.4.10.
i Psal. 86 8. †Heb. tower. Psl. 106 2 k Ez. k. 20 6.
l Exod. 15. 17. Psal. 5 6 14. m 1 Kin 29 5. & 104.16. n Num. 20 3 20. Chap. 1.37.
o Psal. 106 32.
†Heb. heard me not
‖ Or, the hill
p Heb. 11 13. Deut. 34.1.4.
‖ Or, ordinances.
a ver. 5. Cha. 5.1. Psal. 78. 1 7.8.
b Rom. 10 5.
c Mat. 15 9.
d Mat. 28.20.
e Num. 25.18.
f Num. 25.1.2.

all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the g Chap. 10 20. LORD your God, *h* are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes, h Exo. 9 4. 6. 2 Ti. 2. 19. and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so, in the land whither ye go to i Pfal. 19. 8. and 119. possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do *them*: for this *is* your *i* wisdom, and your understanding in *k* the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, k Mal. 4. 22. and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

1 2 Sam. 7 23. Ioh. 24. 29. Pfal. 61. 2 7 For what nation *is there* so great, who hath God *l* so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there* so great that hath statutes, and judgements, *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they *m* depart from thy heart all *n* dayes of thy life: but *n* teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons.

m Pro. 3. 1 3. and 4. 21. n Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6. 7. and 11. 19. o Exod. 19. 9. 16. and 20. 18. p Pfal. 51. 8. q Exod. 19. 18. †Heb. heart. r ver. 35. Isai. 40. 18. †Heb. save voice. f Exod. 24. 12. s Mal. 4. 4. u Col. 2. 15. Acts 17. 29. a Exod. 20. 4. b 2 Kin 21. 3 and 17. 16. c Chap. 29. 6. ‖Or, imparted.

10 *o Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, gather me the people together, and I will make *p* them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain *q* burnt with fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thick darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake unto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but ſaw *r* no ſimilitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, & he *ſ* wrote them upon two tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And ſ LORD commanded me at that time to teach you *t* ſtatutes, and judgements, *ſ* ye might do them in ſ land whither ye go over to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your ſelves (for ye ſaw *u* no manner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake unto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelves*, and make you a graven image, the ſimilitude of any *a* figure, the likeneſſe of male or female.

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged fowl that fleeth in the air.

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou ſeeſt the *b* ſun, and the moon, and the ſtars, *even* all the hoſt of heaven, ſhouldeſt be *c* driven to worſhip them and ſerve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken d 1 Kin. you, and brought you forth out of 8. 51. the *d* iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, *here*. to be unto him *e* a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day. e Exod. 11. 4.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me, *f* for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto the good land, which ſ LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he † made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God *g* hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD ſthy God is *h* a conſuming fire, *even* a *i* jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and children children, and ſhall have † have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God to provoke him to anger.

26 *k* I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon † utterly *l* perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you

28 And there ye ſhall *m* ſerve gods the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor hear, nor eat nor *n* ſmell.

29 But o if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with *p* all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of *q* thy fathers which he ſware unto them.

32 For aſk now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon earth, and aſk from the *a* one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing*, as this † great thing is or hath been heard like it.

33 Did ever people hear the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, *b* and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by *c* temptations, by ſignes and by wonders, and by war, and by a *d* mighty hand by a ſtretched out arme and by great *e* terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD

e Exod. 19. 5. 1 Pet. 1 Num 20. 12 f Pſal. 106 32. 33. †Heb. ſtroke or. cut g Exod 20. 4. 5 h Deut 9. 3. Zep 1 18 i Pro. 6. 34 ſ. †Heb. waked k Deut 32 15. k Iſai. 1. 2. †Heb. perish-ing ye ſhall pe-riſh. l Cha. 7 10. †Heb. men of number Gen. 34. 30. m Act. 7 42 n Pſal. 115. 5-7 o Chap 30. 12 Neh. 1. 9 p 2 Chr. 15. 15 †Heb. have found thee. q Lev. 26. 42 r Chap 30 41 †Heb. great word. b Exod. 29. 19. 2 Deut. 18. 16. c Chap. 29. 3. and 29. 3. d Exod. 7. 19. and 12. 7 e Deut. 26. 8. f Iſai. 45 3.

g Exod. 19.9. and 20. 18.22. h Psal. 94.12. Prov. 9.7. i Exod. 24.16. k Exo. 13.3.21. and 14. 19.20. l Deut. 3.21 m ver. 35. 1 Chro. 28.9. n Chap. 5.14. o Num. 35.6.14. p Exod. 21.12.13. q Deut. 19.2. Num. 35.9.10. †Heb. from yester day and the third day. r Josh. 20.9. 1 Chro. 6.78.80. ‡1 Kin. 2.1. s Num. 35.3. Deut. 3.29. u Num. 21.24. a Num. 32.23. Chap. 3.3. †Heb. sin. b Deut. 3.9. c Num. 34.3. d Chap. 3.17. e Chap. 29.10.11 †Heb. keep to do them. Chap. 4.1 b Exo. 19.5. †Heb. cut. e Deut. 31.2. d Exo. 33.11.

Lord he is God: there is none else besides him.

36 *g* Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might *h* instruct thee: *i* upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, *l* as it is this day.

39 *m* Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord, he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may *n* go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the Lord thy God hath given thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses *o* severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

42 That the slayer might *p* flee thither, which should kil his neighbour *q* unawares, and hated him not *r* in 4 times past, and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live.

43 *Namely*, *r* Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses ſet before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the *ſ* teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and *ſ* judgements which Moses ſpake unto *ſ* children of Israel after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against *t* Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses & the children of Israel *u* ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt,

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of *a* Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which were* on this ſide Jordan toward the sun rising.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the † bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount *b* Sion, which *is* Hermon

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan east-ward, even unto the *c* ſea of the plain under the *d* ſprings of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moses called *a* all Israel, and ſaid unto them, hear, O Israel, the ſtatutes, and judgements which I ſpeak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and †keep, & do them

2 *b* The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this covenant with *c* our fathers, but with us: *even* us, who are all of us hear alive this day.

a The Lord talked with you *d* face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (*e* I ſtood between the Lord and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire and went not up into the mount) ſaying.

6 ¶ *f* I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 *g* Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any *graven image, or any likeneſſe of any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf unto them nor ſerve them: for I the Lord thy God *am a i* jealous God, *k* viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

10 *l* And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that *m* love me, and keep my commandments.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vain.

12 *n* Keep the ſabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt *p* labour, and do all thy work.

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the *q* ſabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do *r* any work, thou nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſervant, and thy maid-ſervant may reſt *ſ* as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath day.

16 ¶ *a* Honour thy father, and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, *b* that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 *c* Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 *d* Neither ſhalt thou commit *e* adultery.

19 *f* Neither ſhalt thou ſteal

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear *g* falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 *h* Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the Lord ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two tables *i* of ſtone, and delivered them unto me:

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the *k* mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neer

unto

f Exod. 20.2. Ezek. 20.5 9. †Heb. g Deut. 4.7. h Lev. 26.2. i Hoſ. 2.19.20. k Exod 34.7. h Jer. 32.18. ℓ Joh. 14.5. m 1 Sam 12.21. o Kze. 20 12. & 22.8. p Ephe. 4 28. q Gen. 2.2. Heb. 4.4. r Neh. 13.16.17 Jere.17. 22. ſ Lev. 25.44. a Lev. 19.3. 6 3. 17 b Eph. 6 3. Pro.30. c Mat. 5.27. 1 John. 3 15. d Jam. 2.10.11. e Mat.5. 28. Eph. 4. 9 f Lev. 5. 15 Mal.3.8 g 2 Sam 10.2.3. Mat.26. 59.60. Ephe. 4.25. h 1 Kin. 21.2. Pro.21. 26 i Job. 19 13.24 k Exo. 20 18. Deut. 5 19.

unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *l* we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and *m* he liveth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us, if we † hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we *n* ſhall die.

26 For who is there of *o* all fleſh, that hath heard the voice of the *p* living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) *q* and lived?

27 *r* Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and *ſ* ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and *t* we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye ſpake unto me, and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have *u* well ſaid, all that they have ſpoken.

29 *x* O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go, ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee, all the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you; you ſhall not turn aſide to the *a* right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

NOw theſe are † commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might *a* do *them* in the land whither ye † go to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt *b* fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes, and his commandments which I command thee: thou, and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon, all the dayes of thy life; and that thy dayes may be *c* prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and *d* honey.

4 Hear, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is e* one LORD.

5 And *f* thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

6 And *g* theſe words which I command thee this day ſhall be in *h* thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy *i* children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as *k* frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt *l* write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly *m* cities, which thou buildeſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filleſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggeſt not, vineyards, and olive-trees, which thou plantedſt not, *n* when thou ſhalt have eaten and be o full,

12 *p* Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage

13 Thou ſhalt *q* fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt *r* ſwear by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *a* as ye tempted him in Maſſah.

17 You ſhall *b* diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers:

19 *d* To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſon aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, *e* What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſon, *f* We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with *g* a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great, and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houſhold before *h* our eyes.

23 And he *i* brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for *k* our good always, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be *l* our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP.

l Exod. 29.19.
m Chap. 4.33.
†Heb. *and to hear.*
n 2 Cor. 3.6. Gal. 3. 12.
o Iſa. 40. 6.
p Ioſ. 3. 10. 1 Sam. 17.26. Iſa. 37. 4.
q Heb. 12.19. 20. Exod 33.20.
r Deut. 18.15. *ſ* John 1.18.
t Exo. 20.19.
u Chap. 18.17.
x Chap. 32.29.
a Iſa. 30.21. Deut. 17.11. 20. & 28.14. Prov. 4. 27.
a Jam. 1.22.25. †Heb. *paſſe over.*
Ioſ. 11 2.
b Pſal. 111.10
c Prov. 3.2.
d Exod. 3 8.
c Mark 12 32.
1 Cor. 8. 4.6.
f 1 Tim. 1.5. Chap. 10 12.
g Chap. 11.18
h Prov. 3.3. and 7.3.
†Heb. *whet, ſharpen.* Prov. 22.6.
k Exod. 13.9.16.
l Chap. 11.20.
m Ioſ. 24. 13. Neh. 9. 25.
n Chap. 8.9.10. &c.
o Lev. 26 5.
p Prov. 30.8.9.
†Heb. *bond-men,* or, *ſer-vants.*
q Chap. 10.12.
r Jer. 4. 2.
a Exod. 17.1.2.7. *b* Chap. 6.17. *c* John 2.23.25. Rom. 12.2. *d* Jud. 2.1.2.3. 12.14.
†Heb. *to morrow.* Exod. 13.14.
e Exod. 12.26.
f Rom. 6.17.18. Hebr. 2.12.13.
g Exod 3 19.
†Heb. *evil.*
h Pſal. 91.9
i Luke 12.48.
k Job 35.7. Pſal. 16. 2.
l Rom. 10.5,6.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the *a* LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, *b* seven nations, *c* greater and mightier then thou.

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, *d* thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son; nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will *e* turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD *f* be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 And thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their †images, and cut down their groves, and burn their ‖ graven images with fire.

6 *g* For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God; the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be *a* a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in num ber then any people: (for ye were *b* fewest of all people)

8 But because the LORD *c* loved you, and because he would keep the *d* oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house [of] bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them *e* that love him, and keep his commandments, to a *f* thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will *g* repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt *h* therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, ‖ if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep, and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the *i* covenant, and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will *k* love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy *l* womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: *m* there shall not be male, or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, & will put none of the *n* evil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will † lay them upon all them *o* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people, which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, these nations are more then *I*, how can *I p* dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them, but thou shalt well *q* remember, what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all *r* Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm; whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *s* Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the *t* hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is *u* among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by *b* [*by*] little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them † unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their *c* kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods *d* shall ye burn with fire: thou *e* shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee lest thou be *f* snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be *g* a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, & thou shalt utterly abhor it: for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, multiply, & go in, & possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember *a* all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeers in the wilderness, to humble thee; *and* to prove thee: *b* to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, & fed thee with manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth not live by *c* bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of ‖ mouth of the LORD, doth man live.

4 *d* Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeers.

5 Thou shalt also *e* consider in thine heart, that as a man *f* chasteneth his son,

a Chap. 31.3. *b* Acts 13.19. *c* 2 Cor. 12.9.

d Exod. 23.32. and 34.12. Ezra 9. 2.12.

e 1 Kin. 11.2. *f* 1 Kin. 11.9. †Heb. *Statutes* ‖*Or. Pillars.* 2 Kings 18 4.

g Chap. 14.2. and 26. 19. *a* Exod. 19.5. Tit 2.14. *b* Mat. 22.14. Rom. 9.11.16.

c 1 Sam 12.22. 2 Sam. 22.20.

d Exod. 32 12. 3.14. *e* Dan. 9.4. Neh. 1.5.

f Chap. 5.9,10. Exod. 20.5,6. *g* Prov. 31.31. Job 34. 11.

h 1 Tim. 4.8. †Heb. *because.* *i* Psal. 105.8 11. Luke 1. 55.72. 72.74. Acts 3. 25.26.

k 1 John 4.10. John 14. 21

l Deut. 28.4. Prov. 20.7.

m Exo. 23.26.

n Exo. 15 26. Psal. 105 37.

†Heb. *give.*

o Exod. 23.33.

p Num. 13.32 34

q Psal. 77.11.

r Deut. 4.34.

s Exod. 23.28.

† Exod. 8.1. 16 20.

a Exod. 17.7. †Heb. *pluck off.*

b Josh. 15.63. Judges 3.1.

†Heb. *before thy face.*

c Josh. 10 24.

d Chap. 12.3.

e Josh. 7.1. Eliai. 30.22.

f Vers. 16.

g Josh. 6.17. 19 24.

a Amos 2 10. Psal. 136.16. Jer.22. 6.

b 1 Chro 32.31.

c Mat. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

d Neh. 9.21. Deut. 29.5.

e Jer. 2.3.14.

f 2 Sam 7.14. Psal.89. 32.

son,

ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſtneeth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to *g* fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God *h* bringeth thee into a *i* good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths, that ſprings out of *k* valleys and hills.

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyl-olive, and honey.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread *l* without ſcarceneſs, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 *m* When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt *n* bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and *a* art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*.

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart be *b* lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 *c* Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſs, *wherein were d* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and *e* drought, where was no water, who *f* brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with *g* manna which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee *b* good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath † gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he *i* that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant, which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all *k* forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them; *I* teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh, becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEar, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe over Jordan *a* this day, to go in, to *b* poſſeſs nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced *c* up to heaven.

2 A people great & tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, & *of whom* thou haſt *d* heard *ſay*, who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is e* he which goeth over before thee, as a *f* conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face; ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

4 Speak not thou *g* in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For *h* my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 *i* Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land, but *k* for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform *a* the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that † LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſs it, for thy righteouſneſſe, for thou *art a b* ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ *c* Remember, *and* forget not, how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo *d* in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then *e* I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water.

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone, written with the *f* finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe, at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, get thee down *h* quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves*, they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them: they *have* made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have *i* ſeen this people, and behold, it is a ‖ ſtiffe-necked people.

14 *k* Let me alone *ſ* I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven, and I will make of thee a nation, mightier & greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount † burned *l* with fire, and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And *m* I looked, & behold ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and *n* brake them before your eyes.

18 And

f 2 Sam. 7. 14. Pſal. 89. 32. *g* Pſal. 128. 1. *h* Chap. 6. 10. 13. *i* Num. 11. 10 20 *k* Pſal. 114 10, 11. †Heb. *of olive tree, of oyl.* *l* Ezra 4. 16. *m* Chap 6 12. 13. *n* 1 Theſ 5. 18. *a* Chap. 33. 27. and 21. 20. and 32. 15. *b* 1 Cor. 4. 7. Pſal. 136. 16. Hoſ. 13. 5. Jer. 2. 6. *c* Num. 21. 6. *d* Iſa 35. 7. *f* Num. 20. 11. Pſal. 114 8. Deut. 32. 13. *g* Exod. 16. 15. *h* Heb. 12. 11. Jer 24. 5 †Heb. *make ſo* Verſ 18. *i* Prov. 10. 22. Hoſ. 2. 8 *k* Pſal. 116. 19, 21. *l* Deut 30. 19.

a Joſ 4. 10. *b* Lev. 25. 45 45 *c* Gen. 11. 4. *d* Num. 13. 28. 33 *e* Pſal. 56 4, 5. and 60. 13, 14. *f* Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 5.

g Pſal. 14. 1. *h* Verſ. 5, 6. Ezek. 36 22 *i* Ephe. 2. 8, 9. *k* Gen. 15. 16. *a* Gen. 12. 7. Rom. 15 8. *b* Exo. 32 9. Ezek. 20 43. 44. *c* Deut. 31. 6. *d* Exod. 32. 4. *e* Exod. 24. 10. Mat. 4. 2 1 Kings 19. 8. *f* Exod. 8. 19. Luke 11 20. *g* Exod. 32. 8. 31. *h* Verſ. 16. Judges 2. 17. *i* Deut. 32. 19. Pſal 78. 1. Num. 23 21. ‖ *Or*, of a *hard heart*. Exod. 33. 3. and 34. 9. Deut. 31. 27. Iſa 48. 8 Ezek. 2. 4 Acts 7. 51. *k* Exod. 32. 10. Iſai 45. 11. Joh. 10. 14. † John 1 14. James 5. 16, 17. Mat. 15. 13. 24, 25 †Heb. *burning* *l* Exod. 19. 18. *m* Exo. 32 9. *n* Exod. 32. 19.

18 And

18 And I fell down before the LORD, o Exod. 34.28. as at the first o fourty dayes and fourty nights. I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins, which ye sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

p Exod. 32.34. 19 (p For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

q Exod. 32.21,24 r Sam. 3.13. 20 And the LORD was very angry with a Aaron, to have destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time

s Exod. 32.20. 21 And I took b your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

t Num. 11.1.2,3. d Exod. 17.7. Psal 95. 8 9. e Num. 11.4.34. Psal.78. 22.31. f Num. 13.31. g Num. 14.22. h Gal.3. 22,24. Rom.3. 20.22. + Heb. said for to destroy. i 1 Pet. 2.9,10. k Exod. 34.9. l 1 Chro 17.19. m Exod 32.13. n Exod. 32.12. 22 And at c Taberah, and at d Massah, and at e Kibroth-Hataavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Go up and possesse the land which I have given you. f then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious against the LORD. g from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus h I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD † had said, He would destroy you

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not i thy people, and thine k inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through l thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember m thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, n Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wildernesse.

o Yet they are thy people, and o Deut. 28.9. Psal.95. 7. thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X

a Exod. 34.1. and 31. 36.18. b Exod. 25.10. c Rom. 2 14.15. d Exod. 25.5. Isa.41. 19. e Exod. 34.28. † Heb. words.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, a Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee b an ark of wood.

2 And I will c write on the tables, the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of d Shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And e he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the f assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and a there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took b their journey from ‖ Beeroth of the children of c Jaakan to d Mosera: e there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto f Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah, to Jothath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD g separated the tribe of Levi, to b bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his Name unto this day.

9 i Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not † destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel; k What doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but *to* fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his waves, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day m for thy good?

14 Behold the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, n is the LORDS thy God, o the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had p a delight in thy fathers to love them; and he chose their q seed after them, *even* you, above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of r your heart, and be no more ſ stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which t regardeth not persons, nor taketh u reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the x fatherlesse and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 y Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 z Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou a cleave, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, b with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

f Exod. 19.17 D.ut.5. 22.

a Exod. 25.10.

b Num. 10.22.

c Num. 33.31. d Num. 33.32,33 e Num. 20.28. ‖ Or, wells.

f Num. 33.41. g Num. 1.1 h 1 Chro 15 2. i Num. 18.20. ‖ Or, fourty dayes. † Heb. corrupt.

† Heb. go in journey.

k Mic. 6.8. l Prov. 1.7.

m Prov. 9.12. Jer.32. 39.

n Neh. 9.6. o Psal. 24 1. p Deut. 10.14.15. q Exod. 19.5. Eph. 1.4.5.

r Exod. 20.6. ſ Jer.4. 4. Rom.2. 29.

t Deut. 10.17. u 2 Chro 19.7. u 1 Sam 8.3. x Psal. 68.6.

y Jam. 2 15.16. Levit. 19.34.

z Chap. 6.14. a Chap. 13.4. b Gen. 46.27.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments *a* alway.

2 And know you this day: for I *speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the ‖ chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

4 And what he did unto the *b* army of Egypt, unto † their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the *c* red ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath *d* deſtroyed them unto this day.

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, until ye came into this place.

6 And *e* what he did unto Dathan, and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the † ſubſtance that † was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye *f* may be ſtrong, and go in, and *g* poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may *h* prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in poſſeſſe it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of *k* hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the *l* rain of heaven.

12 *m* A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the *n* eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken *o* diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul:

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the *p* firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy *a* corn, and thy wine, and thy oyl.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattel: that thou mayeſt eat, and be full.

16 *b* Take heed to your ſelves that your heart be not *c* deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them.

17 And then the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he *d* ſhut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and leſt ye *e* periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall ye lay up theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoul, and *f* binde them for a ſigne upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And *g* ye ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou *h* walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

20 And thou ſhalt write them upon the *i* door-poſts of thine houſe, and upon thy gates:

21 That your *k* dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which § LORD ſware unto your fathers to give them, as the *l* dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhal *m* diligently keep all theſe commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to *n* cleave unto him:

23 Then will the LORD *o* drive out all theſe nations from before you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelves.

24 *p* Every place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the *q* uttermoſt ſea, ſhall *r* your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man be able *ſ* to ſtand before you: *for* the LORD your God, ſhall lay the † fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye ſhall tread upon, as he hath ſaid unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I † ſet before you this day, *u* a bleſſing and a curſe,

27 *x* A bleſſing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

28 *y* And a curſe, if you will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aſide out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, unto the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put the *z* bleſſing upon mount Gerizzim, and the curſe upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Jordan, by the way where the ſun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champain over againſt Gilgal, beſide the plain of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe *a* over Jordan, to go in, to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your *b* God giveth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye ſhal obſerve *c* to do *d* all the ſtatutes and judgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THeſe are the ſtatutes, and judgements which ye ſhall obſerve to do in the land which the Lord GOD of thy fathers giveth thee to poſſeſſe it, *a* all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 *b* Ye ſhall utterly deſtroy all the *c* places wherein the nations, which ye

a Pſal. 119. 112. ‖ Or, nourriture. Deut. 4. 36. Levit. 26. 18.
b Exod. 15. 4. † Heb. hu.
† Heb. his.
c Exod. 14. 27.
d Exod. 15. 10. 28.
e Num. 16. 11. Pſal. 106. 17. ‖ Or, ſourty dayes. † Heb. corrupt. † Heb. go in journey.
k Mic. 6. 8.
l Prov. 1. 7.
m Prov. 9. 12. Jer. 32. 39.
n Neh. 9. 6.
o Pſal. 24. 1.
p Eph. 1. 3. 4. 5.
q Exod. 20. 6.
r Jer. 4. 2.
ſ Gen. 35. 5. *t* Exod. 23. 27. Deut. 2. 25. *u* Deut. 30. 19. *x* Deut. 28. 1. *y* Deut. 28. 15. *z* Chap. 27. 12. Joſh. 8. 33.
a Joſ. 1. 11. 12. 13. *b* Pſal. 44. 2. *c* Chap. 5. 32. *d* Pſal. 11. 119. 6.
a Exod. 25. 10. 16. 22. *b* Num. 10. 33. ‖ that is, wells. *c* 1 Chro 1. 48. 42. *d* Num. 33. 50. *e* Num. 26. 28. *f* Num. 33. 32. 33 *g* Ruth. 1. 1 *h* 1 Chro 15. 2. *i* Num. 18. 20. ‖ Or, fourty dayes. † Heb. corrupt. † Heb. go in journey. *k* Mic. 6. 8. *l* Prov. 1. 7.
m Prov. 9. 12. Jer. 32. 39. *n* Neh. 9. 6. *o* Pſal. 24. 1. *p* Eph. 1. 3. 4. 5. *q* Exod. 20. 6. *r* Jer. 4. 2. *ſ* Gen. 35. 5. *t* Exod. 23. 27. Joſh. 2. 9. 11. *u* Deut. 30. 19. *x* Deut. 28. 1. *y* Deut. 28. 15. *z* Chap. 27. 12. Joſh. 8. 33.
a Joſ. 1. 11. 12. 13. *b* Pſal. 44. 2. *c* Chap. 5. 32. *d* Pſal. 11. 119. 6.
a Pſal. 119. 112. ‖ Or, nourriture. Deut. 4. 36. Levit. 26. 18. *b* Exod. 15. 4. † Heb. hu. † Heb. his. *c* Exod. 14. 27. *d* Exod. 15. 10. 28. *e* Num. 16. 11. Pſal. 106. 17. ‖ Or, fourty dayes. † Heb. corrupt. † Heb. go in journey. *k* Mic. 6. 8. *l* Prov. 1. 7. *m* Prov. 9. 12. Jer. 32. 39. *n* Neh. 9. 6. *o* Pſal. 24. 1. *p* Eph. 1. 3. 4. 5. *q* Exod. 20. 6. *r* Jer. 4. 2. *ſ* Gen. 35. 5. *t* Exod. 23. 27. Joſh. 2. 9. 11. *u* Deut. 30. 19. *x* Deut. 28. 1. *y* Deut. 28. 15. *z* Chap. 27. 12. Joſh. 8. 33. *a* Joſ. 1. 11. 12. 13. *b* Pſal. 44. 2. *c* Chap. 5. 32. *d* Pſal. 11. 119. 6.

‖*Or, inherit.*
d Num. 22.4.
g Kings 23.13,15.
e Jud. 2.2.
†*Heb. break down.*
f Exod. 23.13. Num. 32.38.
g John 4.21.
h 2 Kin. 8.29.
i Num. 7.89.
k Lev. 17.3. 4.8.9. Exod. 23.14.17.
l Num. 18.10.
m Pſal. 100.1,2.
n 2 Sam 19.6.
1 Chro. 23.4.
o 1 King 8.56.
p Lev. 25.18.19
q Jer. 7.12.
†*Heb. the cheiſe of your vowes.*
r Deut. 30.9.
a Chap. 21.16. Lev. 17.
b 1 Sam 15.22.
2 Cor. 2. 14.
Rom. 1. 21.
c Verſ. 20.21,22
d Chap. 15.23.
Gen 9. 4.
Levit. 7.26.
e Deut. 14.22.
23.
and 26. 2.4.

ye ſhall ‖ poſſeſſe, ſerved their gods, upon the *d* high mountains, and upon the hils, and under every green tree.

3 And *e* you ſhal † overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their graves with fire, and you ſhall hew down the graven images of their gods, and deſtroy the *f* names of them out of that place.

4 Ye ſhall *g* not do ſo unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God ſhall *h* chuſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *even* unto his habitation ſhall ye *i* ſeek, and thither thou ſhalt come.

6 And *k* thither ye ſhall bring your burnt-offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And *l* there ye ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall *m* rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Ye ſhal not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatſoever *is n* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the *o* reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you reſt from all your enemies, round about, ſo that ye *p* dwell in ſafety.

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall *q* chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offrings and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offerings of your hand, and all † your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſons, and your daughters, and your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and the Levite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as *r* he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 *a* Take heed to thy ſelf that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou ſeeſt.

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou ſhalt do all *b* that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kil and eat fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the *c* unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

16 *d* Only ye ſhal not eat the blood, ye ſhall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 ‖ *e* Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will-offering, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſervant, and thy maid ſervant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands unto.

19 *f* Take heed to thy ſelf: that thou *g* forſake not the Levite, † as long as thou liveſt upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God *h* ſhall enlarge thy border, *h* as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoul longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after.

22 Even as the *i* roe-buck and the hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the unclean and the clean ſhall eat of them alike:

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: *k* for the blood is the † life, and thou mayeſt not eat the † life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may *l* go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt do that which *is* right in the *n* ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the † holy things which thou haſt, and thy vows, thou ſhalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the *o* fleſh, and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerve and hear all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children *a* after thee for ever, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land.

30 Take heed to thy ſelf that thou be not *b* ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerve their gods? even *c* ſo will I do likewiſe:

31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo unto † LORD thy God, for every † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their Gods: for even their ſons and their daughters they have *d* burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoever I command you, obſerve to do it: *e* thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there ariſe *a* among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a ſigne, or *b* a wonder.

2 And

f Chap. 14. 27. Neh. 10. 29.
g 2 Chr 31. 9. Mal. 3.8
† *Heb. all thy daves.*
h Gen. 28 14. 1 Chap. 19. 8. Deut. 14. 5.
i Deut. 12. 15. and 15. 22,23.
† *Heb. to ſtrong.*
k Gen. 9 4. Levit. 17.11.
1 Sam. 14.32. 33.34.
† *Heb. ſoul.*
† *Heb. ſoul.* Levit. 17.11,12.
l Jſai. 3.10.11 do that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD. 1 Tim. 4. 8.
m Pſal. 112.1.2.
n Gen. 6.8.
† *Heb.* 17.1. *holineſſes.*
o Lev. 7. 15.
a Jſai. 48.18,19
† *Heb. inherit. eſt,* or, *poſſeſſeſt them.*
b Exod. 23.33.
† *Heb. after them.*
c Lev. 18.3.
† *Heb. abomination of them.*
d Pſal. 106.37, 38
e 2 Kings 16 3.
e Chap. 4. 2. Joſh. 1.7
a Acts 20.30.
b Exod. 22.

2 And the ſign or the wonder *c* come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Let us go after other gods (which thou haſt not known) and let us ſerve them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God *d* proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God, with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

4 Ye ſhall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerve him, and *e* cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams ſhall be *f* put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in:) So ſhalt thou *g* put the evil away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of *b* thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as *i* thine own ſoul, entice thee *k* ſecretly, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve other gods, which thou haſt not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the *l* gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceal him.

9 But *a* thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

11 And *b* all Iſrael ſhall hear and fear, and ſhall † do no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt hear ſay in one of *c* thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certain men, the children of † Belial, are *d* gone out from among you, and have *e* withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, ſaying, Let us go and ſerve *f* other gods which ye have not known:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aſk diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain *that* ſuch *g* abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt † ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoil of it, into the midſt of the ſtreet thereof, and ſhalt burn with fire the city, and all the ſpoil thereof, every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heap for ever, it ſhall not be built again.

17 And there ſhall cleave nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers:

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *a* ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

2 *b* For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a *c* peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt noe eat any abominable thing.

4 ¶ Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the oxe, the ſheep, and the goat.

5 The *a* hart, and the *b* roe-buck, and the fallow deer, and the † wilde goat, and the † Pigarg, and the *c* wild oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And every beaſt that *d* parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts; that ye ſhall eat.

7 Neverthleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or found of them that divide the cloven hoof; but as the *e* camel, and the hare, and the ſhis one cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkaſe.

9 ¶ *f* Theſe ye ſhall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and ſcales ſhall ye eat:

10 And whatſoever hath not fins and ſcales, ye may not eat: it is *g* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are* they of which ye ſhall not eat: the *h* eagle, and oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the ‖ owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

16 And the little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the hemn after her kind, and the lapwing, & the *i* bat.

19 And every creeping thing † that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all ‖ clean fowls, ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that *k* dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it *l* unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. *m* Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milk.

c 2 Theſ. 2. 9.

d Gen. 22. 2. 1 Cor. 11. 19.

e Chap. 11. 28. 22, 23. †Heb. to. Strong. † Gen. 9 4. Levit. 7. 11. 1 Sam. 4. 32. 13. 34. †Heb. to. Soul. † Heb. to Soul. Levit. 7. 11, 12. Iſai. 18. 11. 1 Tim. 4.

f Pſal. 12. 1. 2. Gen. †Heb. 7. 1. Obſerv. Lev. 7.

g Iſai. 8. 18, 19 †Heb. inherit. it. † poſſeſſeth them. Exod. 23. 33. Heb. After them. Lev. 18. 3. †Heb. Beliſ. ignal. That is, without yoke. 1 Sam. 2. 12. d 1 Joh. 2. 19.

e 2 Kin. 17. 21. 1 Sa 2. 12, 13. g Exod. 22. 20. †Heb. ſmiting thou ſhalt ſmite.

f Chap. 7. 2. Joſh. 7. 15. Acts 5. 30. Exod. 22.

h Gen. 43. 34. and 46. 32, 34. 1 Chr. 12. 38. 2 Chr. 30. 18. 24. k 2 Pet. 2. 1. Jud. verſ. 4. 1 Joh. 5. 16. 2 Deut. 13. 7. Obſerv. Lev. 7. †Heb. bondmen. b Deu. 6. 4. 17. 13. Jeſ. 8. 11. †Heb. not adde to do. the like evil word. 21 Cor. 5. 12, 13. †Heb. Beliſ. ignal. That is, without yoke. 1 Sam. 2. 12. d 1 Joh. 2. 19.

e 2 Kin. 17. 21. 1 Sa 2. 12, 13. g Exod. 22. 20. †Heb. ſmiting thou ſhalt ſmite.

h Gen. 43. 34. and 46. 32, 34. 1 Chr. 12. 38. 2 Chr. 30. 18. 24. k 2 Pet. 2. 1. Jud. verſ. 4. 1 Joh. 5. 16. 2 Deut. 13. 7. Obſerv. Lev. 7. †Heb. bondmen. b Deu. 6. 4. 17. 13. Jeſ. 8. 11. †Heb. not adde to do. the like evil word. 21 Cor. 5. 12, 13. †Heb. Beliſ. ignal. That is, without yoke. 1 Sam. 2. 12. d 1 Joh. 2. 19.

i Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matth. 19. 19. Mark 10. 19. Luke 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9. Ephe. 6. 2. k Exod. 22. 16. Prov. 1. 10. l Deut. 15. 7. 8. m Exod. 23. 19. 34. 26.

n Pſal. 106. 37. 38. Jer. 7. 31. 19. 5. 32. 35. Ezek. 16. 20. 21. 23. 37. 39. o Exod. 22. 31. Lev. 17. 15. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 14. 44. 31. p Exod. 23. 19. 34. 26. Deut. 14. 21. q Exod. 23. 16. 34. 22. Lev. 23. 39. 43. Deut. 16. 13. 15. r Deut. 12. 5. 11. 14. 21. 26. 16. 2. 6. 11. 15. 16. 26. 27. 2. 7. 11. 12. 16. 17. 18. 20. 21. 24. 25. 26. 27. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

†Heb. tithing thou ſhalt tithe.

22 Thou ſhalt † truly tithe all the *n* increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat *o* before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe to place *p* his Name there, the *q* tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the *r* firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

n Deut. 26.12.
o Chr. 12.7.
p Exod. 34.9.
q Chr. 26.12.
r Num. 18.15.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thy houſhold.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And *a* the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

a Chr. 10.9. and 11.19. and 18.1,2. Num. 18. 20, 22. b Deut 26.12. c 1 Tim. 5.8. Prov. 3.9,10. and 11.24.

28 ¶ At the end of *b* three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied: that the LORD thy God may *c* bleſſe thee, in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *a every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

a Exod. 21.2. and 23.11. Levit. 25.4. †Heb. ſcrud.

2 And this is the † manner of the releaſe: Every † creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

†Heb master of the lending of his hand. ‖Or, to the end that there be no more among you.

3 Of a ſtranger thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it.

b Chr. 28.12. c Prov. 22.7. d 1 Joh. 3.17.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and *b* thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt *c* reign over many nations, but they ſhall not reign over thee.

7 *d* If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not *d* harden thine heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 *e* But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

e Mat. 5.42. Luk. 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeer, the yeer of releaſe is at hand: and thine *f* eye be evil againſt thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſin unto thee.

2 Cor. 9.6. †Heb. belial. f Prov. 28.27.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall *a* not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall *b* bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand unto.

22.9. Mar. 10.15. Prov. 28.6. a Prov. 11.24.

11 For the poor ſhall *c* never ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

and 28.27. b Iſa. 58. 10.11. Prov. 19.17.

12 ¶ *And d* if thy brother an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeers, then in the ſeventh yeer thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

c Mat. 14.7. d Exod. 21.2. Levit. 25.39.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

e Iſa 61. 1,2.

14 Thou ſhalt *f* furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, & out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath *g* bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give it to him.

Rom 6. 12,13,14. f Prov. 30.9.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

g Gen. 30.27,28

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee, becauſe he loveth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

h Exod. 21 6.

17 *h* Then thou ſhalt take an awl, and thruſt it thorow his ear unto the door, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy *i* maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

i ver. 12, 14.15. †Heb. the

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth † a double hired ſervant to thee, in ſerving thee ſix yeers: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

double of an hired ſervant. 15.14.

19 *k* All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

k Exod. 13.2,11, 12,14,15. Num. 18.15,17, 18.

20 *l* Thou ſhalt eat it *m* before the LORD thy God, yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy houſhold.

l Ch. 12.7,17. m Deut. 12.5,6.

21 *o* And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or* have any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

n Lev. 22.18,23 o Num. 18.17.

22 *p* Thou ſhalt eat it *q* within thy gates: the *r* unclean and the clean ſhall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

p Deut. 12.15, 22. q Lev. 7.20. r Deut. 14.5.

23 Only thou ſhalt *ſ* not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt pour it up on the ground as water.

ſ Lev. 17.11, 12.

CHAP XVI.

OBſerve *a* the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the

a Exod. 12.2, 23.

LORD thy God: for *b* in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out o † Egypt *c* by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice *a* the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the *b* place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no *c* leavened bread with it: *d* seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affli ction (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 *e* And th re shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, *f* remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the *g* going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt † roste and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 *h* Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, & on the seventh day *shall be a* † solemn assembly to *y* LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ *i* Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt † keep the feast *k* of weeks unto the LORD thy God; with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And *l* thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt *m* remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe & do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of ‖ tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, *floor and* and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt *n* rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a ſolemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ *o* Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the place of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD *a* empty.

17 Every man shall give † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ *b* Judges and officers shalt thou *c* make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shal judge the people with *d* juſt judgement.

19 Thou shalt *e* not wreſt judgement, thou shalt not *f* reſpect perſons, *g* neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wiſe, and pervert the † words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether juſt shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees, near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock or ‖ sheep, wherein is a blemiſh, or any evil favouredneſſe: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man *h* or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worshipped them, either the *i* ſun, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have *k* not commanded:

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired † diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael;

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) *e* unto thy gates, *even* that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

6 *f* At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be *g* firſt upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt *h* put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between † blood and blood, betweeh *a* plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God *e* ſhall chuſe.

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the *d* prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire, and they ſhall ſhew

b Exo. 23.4.
c Exod. 12.29. & 13.4. Deut. 16.1.
a 1 Cor. 5.7.
b Chr. 35.1.
c Chr. 30.17. 12.
d Exod. 12.15. Luk. 22.1. Mat. 26.17. Mark. 14.12.
e Exod. 23.18. & 34.25.
f Exod. 12.10. ‖Or, bill.
g Exo. 12.6. †Heb. boil. Exod. 12.8 9.
h Exod. 12.15. Lev. 23.6. †Heb. restraint Lev. 23.15. †Heb. do, or, make. Exod. 34.22.
k Act. 2.1. ‖Or, ſufficiency.
l Exod. 23.16. Deut. 12.18. m Lev. 23.17. 20. ‖Or, Booths. Levit. 23.34. 40. Exod. 23.16. Num. 29.12. †Heb. floor and
n Deut. 12.7. 18. & 14.26. & 16.11. 14. & 26.11. Phil. 4.4.
o Exod. 23.14. 17. and 34.22. 23.

a Exod 23.15. †Heb. according to the gift of his hand.
b Deut. 20.5.9. c Exod. 18.21. d Joh. 7.24. e 1 Sam. 8.3. † Lev. 19.15. g Exod. 23.8. ‖Or, matter. †Heb. justice, juſtice. ‖Or, ſtatute. Or, pillar.
‖ Or, goat.
a 1 Pet. 1.19. Mal. 1 8, 14.
b Gal 3. 28.
c Exod. 8.16. 2 Kin. 23.16. d Lev. 10 1. Jer. 7. 31. 32. & 19.5. † Heb. Well.
e Chap. 22.24. † Numb. 35.30. Chap. 19.15. Mat. 18. 16. Joh. 8.17 g Gen. 13 9. Lev. 24. 14. h Deut. 13.5. † Heb. Blood to blood. Levit. 15.19. a 1 Kin. 3.16.17. b 2 Chr. 19.10. e 2 Chr. 19.8.9.10 Pſ. 122.5. d Mal. 2.7.

e Eze. 44.24. 2 Chr. 19.10.

thee the *e* sentence of judgement.

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall *f* teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt *g* not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

f Mat. 23.1 3. g Leu. 24 12. Num. 15 34.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will † *not* hearken unto the *h* priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

† Heb. not to hearken. h Deut. 21 5. Ezek. 44 24.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a *i* king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

i 1 Sam. 8.5.6 7. Hos. 13. 11.

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, whom the *k* LORD thy God shall chuse: *one* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not *l* thy brother.

k 1 Sam. 10 1. l Deut. 18.15. Heb. 2. 17.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should *m* multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

m Psal. 20.7.8. Deut. 26 1.

17 Neither shall he *n* multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he *o* greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

n Gen. 2.24. Mat. 19.5. o Isa. 2.7. Prov. 30.8. Mat. 6. 24.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be *p* with him, and he shall read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these Statutes to do them:

p Jos. 1.8. Psalm 119.16. 24.97. 99. q Psal. 131. 1,2.

20 That his heart be *q* not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

a Num. 18.20. b Nu. 26. 2.53.57. c 1 Cor. 9 13. Deut. 10 9. † Heb. *Judgements.* d Exo. 29.27. Lev. 7.31 e Exo. 22.29. Num. 18.12.

THe priests, the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, *a* shall have no part nor *b* inheritance with Israel: they *c* shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, & his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance † among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests † due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the *d* maw.

4 The *e* first fruit *also* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

† Heb. his sales by the father. Deut. 25.32. f Lev. 18.22.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

2 Kin. 16.3. g Mic. 3 11.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that *f* maketh his son or his daughter to passe through † fire, or *g* useth divination, or an ‖ observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

‖ Or, soothsayer. 1 Kin. 20 33. 2 Kin. 21.6. 2 Chr. 33.6.

11 *h* Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a Necromancer.

h Lev. 20.27. 1 Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that do these things, *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

i 2 Chr. 33.6.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, upright.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkned unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath *k* not suffered thee *so to do.*

‖ Or, sincere. Mat. 5. 48.

15 ¶ *l* The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me, unto him ye shall hearken.

k Pral. 14.16. l Joh. 1 45. Acts 3.22. m Heb. 5.1. n Num. 12.3.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, † I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken* that which they have spoken.

Exod. 32.32.

18 *p* I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words *a* in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them *b* all that I shall command him.

o Exo. 20 19. p Joh. 1. 45. Acts 3.22. q Isa. 49.2. Cant. 5.11.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto *c* my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will ‖ require *it* of him.

b Joh. 15.15. c Joh. 7. 16. d Jer. 2. 8. & 23.14. e Deut. 13.15. † Jer. 28 8.9. Joh. 5. 30.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have *d* not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoke?

22 *e* When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, *f* nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it † presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him

† Heb. in presumption.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God *a* hath cut off the nations, whose land

a Chr. 12.29. the

the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedst them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 *b* Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coaſts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer, which ſhall flee thither, that he may live: Whoſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt.

5 As when *c* man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut down the tree and the † head ſlippeth from the † helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die, he ſhall flee unto one of theſe cities, and *c* live.

6 Leſt the avenger of the blood perſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him whereas he was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as he hated him not † in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge the coaſt, (as he hath *d* ſworn unto thy fathers,) and give thee all the land which he promiſed to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt *e* keep all theſe commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) *f* then ſhalt thou adde three cities more for thee, beſides theſe three:

10 That innocent blood be not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But *g* if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe up againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him *h* thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitty him: but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not *i* remove thy neighbours *k* land mark, which they of old time have ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 *l* One witneſſe ſhall not riſe up againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſin, in any ſin that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe up againſt any man, to † teſtifie againſt him that *which is* wrong:

17 Then *f* both the men between whom the controverſie is, ſhall ſtand *g* before the LORD, before the *h* prieſts, and the judges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the judges ſhall make diligent inquiſition, and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 *i* Then ſhall ye do unto him, as he *j* had thought to have done unto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remain ſhall hear and fear, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch evil among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall *k* not pitty, *but* life *I ſhall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battel againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes, and chariots, *and a* people more then thou, be *a* not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is b* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when they are come nigh unto the battel, that the *c* prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeak unto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay unto them, Hear O Iſrael, you approach this day unto battel againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, *d* fear not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them

4 For the LORD your God is *he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſave you.

5 And *a* the officers ſhall ſpeak unto the people, ſaying, *b* What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not † yet eaten of it? let him alſo go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man eat of it.

7 *c* And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt he die in the battel, and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall † ſpeak further unto the people, and they ſhall ſay, *d* What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his houſe, leſt his brethrens hearts † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers have made an end of ſpeaking unto the people, that they ſhall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comeſt nigh unto a city to fight againſt it, then † proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it ſhall be, if it make thee anſwer of peace, and open unto thee, then it ſhall be *that* all the people that is found therein ſhall be † tributaries unto thee, & they ſhall † ſerve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite every male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and *g* the cattel, and all

† Heb. *inherited*, or, *poſſeſſed*.
b Exo. 21.13. Num. 35.10.
† Heb. *from yeſter day and the third day.*
† Heb. *iron.*
† Heb. *wood.*
† Heb. *ſindeth.*
c Num. 35.25. † Heb. *ſmita him in life.*
† Heb. *from yeſter day and the third day.*
d Gen. 15.7. and 26.3.
e Chr. 12.26.
f Joſh. 20.7.
a Num. 35.20,21 † Heb. *in life.*
b Exo. 21.14. Prov. 18.17. c Job. 24.2. Prov. 22.28. Hoſ. 5.10. d Chr. 17.6. Heb. 10.28. e Joh. 8.17. † Heb. *anſwer.* ‖ Or, *filling away.*
f ver. 15 Chap. 19.6
g 1 Kin. 8.31. h Deu. 17.9.
i Pro. 19.5. ‖ Or, *tyred.* Heb. *Zamar.*
k Num. 15.31.
l Exo. 21.23. Lev. 24.20. Mat. 5.38.
a Pſal. 3.6. b 2 Chr. 32.7,8.
c Num. 10.8.9. † Heb. *be tender.*
d Deu. 1.29. & 31.24.
† Heb. *make haſte.*
a Deu. 16.18. b 2 Tim. 2.4. † Heb. *made it common* or, *prophane.* Lev 19. 23,24, 25.
c Deu. 25.5. † Heb. *adde to ſpeak.*
d Jud. 7.3. † Heb. *melt.*
† Heb. *to be in the head of the people.*
† Heb. *call to it for peace.*
e 1 Kin. 5.13. f Lev. 25.20.
g Joſ. 8.2.

that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof shalt thou † take unto thy self, and thou shalt *b* eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But the cities of *i* these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive *k* nothing that breatheth

17 But thou shalt *l* utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath *m* commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not † destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (*a*) for the trees of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in ‖ siege

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be *n* not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, & cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him.

2 Then the elders and the Judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn *a* in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a ‖ rough valley, which is neither eared, nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come neer (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the Name of the LORD: *b* and by their † word shall every controversie, and every † stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man shall *d* wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 † Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † unto thy people of Israels charge. and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt* of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ *e* When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the † LORD thy God hath † delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken † them captive.

11 And seest † among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire † unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home † to thine house, and she shall shave † her head, and ‖ pare her nails.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house: and bewail her father, and her mother, † a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go † whither she will, but thou shalt † not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have *a* two wives, one beloved, and † another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved, and the hated: and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may *h* not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son † of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him † a double portion, of all † that he hath: for he is the *c* beginning of his strength, the † right of the first-born *d* is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of *e* his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is a* glutton, & a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he *g* die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and *h* all Israel shall hear & fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him *i* on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *k* he that is hanged, is accursed of God, that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt *a* not see thy brothers ox, or his sheep *b* go astray and hide thy self from them: thou shalt † in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then shalt thou bring it unto † thine own house, and it shall be with thee, until thy brother seek after it; and thou shalt restore it to him again.

+Heb. spoil. h Jos. 22.8. i Deut. 7.1.2. k Jos. 11.14. l Num. 21.2. m Exo. 34.11,12. +Heb. corrupt. ‖Or, for a man the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. +Heb. to go from before thee. a Mat. 3.10 Rev. 9.4. n Heb. is come down.

a Num. 19.2. ‖Or, a strong stream. Heb. Nachal.

b Exe. 44.23,24 +Heb. mouth. c Deut. 17.8.11. d Pfal. 26.6. +Heb. make expiation, or, atonement +Heb. in the midst. e Mat. 29.8.

+Heb. given. +Heb. captivity. +Heb. into the midst of her. +Heb. suffer grow. Hebr. make, or dresse. +Heb. restoring a Exod. b Exe. 34.4.16. +Heb. thou shalt restore, +Heb. into the midst

3 In of &c.

5 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy *a* brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them, thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ *b* The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ *c* If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the † dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt † in any wise *d* let the dam go and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest *e* prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make *f* a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyards *g* be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an *h* ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ *i* Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee *k* fringes upon the four † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and *l* go in unto her, and *m* hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against her*, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I † found her not a maid;

15 Then shall the father of the damsell, and her mother, take, and bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginity, unto the elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damsels father shal say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath *n* given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet † these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity. and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsell; because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, o he may not put her away all his dayes

20 But if this thing † be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell.

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall ¶ stone her with stones, that she die: because she hath wrought *a* folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house, so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ *b* If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them *c* die: *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so shalt thou put away evil from Israel

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgin be *d* betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die; the damsell, because she cried *not*, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours *e* wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die,

26 But unto the damsell thou shalt † do nothing, there is in the damsell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and † slayeth him, even so is this † matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell *f* cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ *g* If a man finde a damsell that is a virgin which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father, *h* fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath ‖ humbled her: he may † not put her away all his dayes

30 ¶ *k* A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his † fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, *a* shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 *A b* bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 *c* An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 *d* Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt; and *e* because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God *f* turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt *a* not seek their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor *b* an Edomite, for he is *c* thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an *d* Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall *e* enter into the congregation

a Exod. 22. 4.
b 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5, 6.
c Levit. 22. 28.
†Heb. mother.
†Heb. sending thou shalt send.
d Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18.
e Deut. 5. 16. f 2 Sam. 11. 2. Matth. 10. 27.
†Heb. fulneſſe of the ſeed.
g Isaiah 5. 7. Jere. 2. 21. 2 Cor. 6. 14. 18.
h Exz. 44. 20. 1 Levit. 19. 19 Rom. 11 6. k Num 15. 39
†Heb. wings. l Jud. 15. 1.
m Eph. 5. 28, 29
†Heb. found not to her virginities.
n verſe 14.
†Heb. theſe are the virginities.
o Deut. 24. 1
p Deut. 17. 4. 5, 6.
q Levit. 21. 9.

a Levit. 22. 24.
b Deut. 23. 2.
c John 8. 41. 5.
d Matt. 1. 18.
e Gen. 29. 27. Mar. 1. 20.
‖Or, take
†Heb. ſtrong
†Heb. not a word.
†Heb. killeth him in ſoul.
†Heb. word.
f 1 Cor. 13. 7.
g Exod. 22. 16, 17.
h Exod. 22. 13.
‖Or, afflicted.
i verſe 19.
k Levit. 18. 8.
l Deut. 17. 20.

a Levit. 22. 24, 25
Neh. 13. 1, 2, 3.
b Rev. 22. 15.
c Ne. 13. 1
1 Chr.
d Mat. 25. 42. 46
Geneſis 14. 18.
e Num. 22. 5, 6.
f Rom. 8. 28.
g Ezr. 9. 12.
† Heb. ſeek not their good.
b Gen. 25 25 30. 20. 14.
Oba. ver. 11.
c Deut. 23. 7.
d Gen. 47. 6.
e Ephe. 2. 12. 19.

gregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked † thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad *f* out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall *g* waſh *himſelf* with water: & when the ſun † is down, he ſhall come into the camp again.

12 Thou ſhalt have † a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back, and cover that which *h* cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God *i* walketh in the midſt of thy camp to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee † no unclean thing in thee, and *k* turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not † deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant whic is *l* eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

17 ¶ There ſhall be no † whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a *m* Sodomite of the ſons of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the *n* hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow; for even both theſe are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ *o* Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother, uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

20 *p* Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſin in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed *q* with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt *b* eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt † not put *any* in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding corn of thy neighbours, *c* then thou mayeſt pluck the ears with thine hand, but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding corn.

CHAP. XXIV.

WHen *a* a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that he finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And if the latter huſband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter huſband die, which took her to be his wife.

4 Her former huſband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe *b* the land to ſin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ *c* When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not go out to war, † neither ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall be *d* free at home one yeer, and ſhall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ † No man ſhall take the nether or the upper milſtone to pledge; for he taketh *a mans* † life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found *e* ſtealing † any of his brethren, of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thief ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in *f* the plague of leproſie that thou obſerve diligently and do according to all that the prieſts the Levites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerve to do.

9 *g* Remember what the LORD thy God did *h* unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 † When thou doeſt lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou ſhalt *i* not ſleep with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the pledge again, when the *k* ſun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own raiment, and *a* bleſſe thee, and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an *b* hired ſervant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates

15 At his day *c* thou ſhalt give him his hire, neither ſhall the ſun go down upon it, for he is poor, and † ſetteth his heart upon it, leſt he cry againſt thee unto the LORD, and it be *d* ſin unto thee.

16 *e* The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

17 ¶ † Thou ſhalt not pervert the judgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But

a Matth 5. 31. † *Heb. matter of nakedneſſe.* † *Heb. cutting off.* *b* Pſalm 137. 34. Jere. 3. 1. *c* Deut. 20. 7. † *Heb. not any thing.* *put up on him.* † *Heb. ſoul.* *e* Exod. 21. 16. † *Heb. a ſoul* *f* Levit. 13. 2. &c. 2 Chron. 26. 19. *g* Luke 17. 32. *h* Num. 12. 13. † *Heb. lend the thing to* &c. *i* Amos 2. 8. *k* Exod. 22. 26. Job 24. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. *b* James 5. 4. Mark 10. 19. *c* Levit. 19. 13. *d* Mal. 3. 5. *e* 2 Kin. 14. 6. 2 Chron. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29. 30. *f* Exod. 22. 2. Deut. 16 19.

† *Heb. word.* Luke. 3. 14. *l* Num. 5. 3. † *Heb. turneth toward* *g* Heb. 22. 22. † *Heb. gave in.* † *Heb. a band.* † *Heb. ſitteſt down.* *h* Ezek. 4. 12. 33. 14. *i* Rev. 2. 1. † Heb. *nakedneſs of any thing* *k* Pſalm 44. 10, 11. &c. † *rieth not up.* *l* Rom. 6. 17. 18. 22. † *Heb. good for him.* *m* *Sodomite* 1 Kin. 23. 7. *n* Mic. 1. 7. Mal. 2. 3. *o* Exod. 22. 25. *p* Levit. 25. 35. 36, 37. Eccle. 5. 6. *q* Pſalm 66. 13. 14. *b* 1 Cor. 9. 7. † *Heb. not give any.* *c* Mat. 12. 1. Mar. 2. 23.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ *g* When thou cuttest down thy harvest in the field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be *h* for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may *i* bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not † go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard; thou shalt not glean it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall *a* justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be † worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beat *n* before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 *b* Fourty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ *c* Thou shalt not muzzle the ox, when he † treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ *d* If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be that the first born which she beareth, shall *a* succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put *b* out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate, unto the elders, and say, ‖ My husbands brother refuseth to *c* raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not *d* build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitty *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, *e* a great and a small.

14 *f* Thou shalt not have in thy house † divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a *g* perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have, that thy dayes may be lengthned in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 *h* For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *i* Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he *k* met thee by the way, and † smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were *l* feeble behinde thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he *m* feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt *n* blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of *a* the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the *a* place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his name there:

3 And thou shalt go unto the *b* priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak, and say before the LORD thy God, † A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with *a* few, and became there a nation, great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians *e* evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us *f* hard bondage.

7 And when *g* we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and *h* looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 ¶ And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land *y* floweth with *k* milk & honey:

10 And

g Levit. 19. 9.
h Ruth 2. 16.
i Matth. 25. 40. Prov. 19. 17. †Heb. *thou shalt not bough it thy vineyard*; *after thee*.
a Prov. 17. 15.
†Heb. *a son of beating*.
b 2 Cor. 11. 24.
c 1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Ti. 5. 18. †Heb. *threshing*.
d Mat. 22. 24. ‖Or, *next kinsman*
a Gen. 38. 8. Ruth 4. 9.
b Deut. 9. 14. Gal. 4. 19. ‖Or, *next kinsman*
c Ruth 4. 7.
d Ruth 4. 6. Exod. 2. 21.
g Levit. 19. 36. Prov. 20. 23. † Heb.
h Deut. 22. 5.
i Exod. 17. 8. Deut. 25. 17.
k 1 Sam. 15. 2. †Heb. *cut off the tail*.
l 1 Thes. 5. 14. m Prov. 16. 6. Psalm 36. 1. n 2 Sam. 14. 7. 1 Chron. 4. 42.
a Prov. 3. 9, 10. Num. 18. 12.
a Exod. 23. 19.
b Deut. 16. 2.
b Heb. 13. 15.
c Matth. 23. 19. Heb. 2. 13. 10. &c. †Heb. *an Aramite perishing*.
Genesis 28. 5. Hos. 12. 12.
d Gen. 46. 27.
e Rom. 6. 17. 18. Tit. 3. 3.
f Deut. 16. 12.
g Exod. 2. 23. 24. 25.
h Exod. 3. 7.
i Deut. 4. 34.
k Exod. 3. 8.

10 And now behold, I have brought the *l* first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt *m* rejoyce in every good thing, which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of *n* thine increase, the third yeer, *which is* the yeer of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 † Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have † brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou hast commanded me: I have *o* not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I *p* forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in *q* my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *a* Look downe from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that *r* floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ *b* This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes & judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 *c* Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in *d* his wayes, and to keep his *e* statutes, and his commandments: and his *f* judgements, and to *g* hearken unto his voice.

18 And the *h* LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his *i* peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest *k* keep all his commandments.

19 And to make thee *l* high above all nations which he hath made, to *m* praise, and *n* in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the † commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be *a* on the day when you shall passe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and *b* plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest *c* go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: *d* thou shalt not lift up any iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon, unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt *e* eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law ‖ very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the priests the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and *a* do his commandments, and his statutes *which* I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 *b* These shall stand *c* upon mount *d* Gerizzim to blesse the people; when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And *e* the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* *f* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an *g* abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the *h* craftsman, and putteth it in a *i* secret place: and all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that *k* setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours *l* land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the *m* blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that *n* perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lyeth with his *o* fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall *p* say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that *p* smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 *q* Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 *r* Cursed

1 Rev. 14. 4. Rom. 8. 23. 2 Cor. 9. 5. in Deut. 26. 11-15. and 12. 7. Phil 3.1. 1 Peter 1. 8.

m Deut. 14. 22, 28

†Heb. and thou &c.

n Deut. 14. 22. 28

†Heb. put away the holinesse.

o Deut. 17. 2. p Psalm 19. 12. Eccle. 7. 20.

q Hos. 9. 4. Levit. 7. 20. r Eza 6. 15. s Josh. 22. 4. t Exod. 19. 3, 4, 5. u Deut. 4. 1. 2. x Deut. 4. 1. y Exod. 21. 1. z 1 Sam. 25. 1. a Jo. 8. 30. 20. 22. b Chap. 7. 6.

i Exod. 19. 5. k Jer. 31. 33. l Deut. 28. 1. m Zeph. 3. 20. n Esa. 56. 5.

†Heb. commandment.

a Jos. 4. 1. and 8. 30. &c. b Acts 23. 3. Matth. 23. 27. Rom. 3. 21, 22. c Rom. 15. 5.

d Exod. 20. 25.

e Levit. 7. 15.

Gal. 3. 13.

‖Or. plainly

doing them

a James 1. 22.

b Chap. 11. 29. 30.

c Josh. 8. 33.

d Jud. 9. 7.

†Heb. *for a cursing.*

e Josh. 8. 33.

f Num. 33. 52.

g Gal. 5. 20.

h Hosh. 8. 6.

i Ezek. 22. 9.

k Exod. 20. 12.

l Deut. 19. 14.

m Lev. 19. 14.

n Deut. 24. 17.

o Chap. 22. 30.

p Ishiah 58. 4. Jere. 18. 18.

q Deut. 16. 19. Mic. 7. 3.

26 r Cursed *be* he that *s* confirmeth not t all the words of this law *u* to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Levit. 26 1. †Heb. hearkening thou shalt hearken. b Prov. 15 24.

A Nd it shall come to passe, *a* if thou shalt † hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will *b* set thee on high above all nations of the earth

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

c Psalm 107. 38. and 128. 1. 3. a Levit. 26. 4. ‖Or, dough or, kneading troughs, Exod. 8 3 b Psalm 121 8. 2 Sam. 3. 29. c 2 Sam. 22.35.43. d Levit. 25. 21. ‖Or, barns. Prov. 3. 10. e Deut. 12. 7. f Psalm 110. 4. Rom. 11 29 g Deut. 11. 25. and 2. 25 h Chap. 30. 9. &c. ‖Or, for good. i Heb. only. Job 1. 22. Psalm 115. 7. k Chap. 15. 6. l Isa. 9. 14. 19. m John 8. 23.

4 Blessed *shall be* the *c* fruit of thy body, & the fruit of *a* thy ground and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shall* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shall* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be *c* smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall *d* command the blessing upon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in *e* all that thou settest thine hand unto, and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee

9 The LORD shall *f* establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they shall be *g* afraid of thee.

11 And *h* the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his *i* good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand; and *k* thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shal make thee *l* the head, and not the tail, and thou shalt be *m* above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods, to serve them.

n Levit. 26. 14. James 2. 10.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, *n* If thou wilt not hot hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 o Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee, and curbing, *p* vexation, and *q* rebuke in all that thou settest thine hand unto and † for to do, untill thou be destroyed, and untill thou perish quickly; because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the *a* pestilence cleave unto thee, untill he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 *b* The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with *c* blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee untill thou perish.

23 And the heaven that is over thine head shall be *d* brasse, and the earth that is under thee *shall be* iron

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and *e* dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies; thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And *f* thy carkase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the *g* botch of Egypt, and with the *h* emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and *i* blindnesse, and *k* astonishment of heart

29 And thou shalt *l* grope at noon dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and *m* no man shall save thee.

30 *n* Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein; thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away before thy face, and † shall not it *is* be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long, and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy

o Deut. 27. 15. p Chron. q Psalm 80. 17. †Heb. which thou wouldest do. a Amos 4. 10. Hag. 1. 11. b Deut. 28. 16. ‖Or, drought. c Amos 4. 9. Hag. 2. 17. d Jer. 14. 1. 2? e Exod. 9. 9. †Heb. for a removing. f Jer. 7. 33. g Exod. 9. 9. 1. 11. h 1 Sam. 5. 9. Psalm 78. 66. i Isaiah 42. 7. 16. k Jer. Hag. 1 5. l Job 5 14. and 12. 25. m 2 Sam 22 42. n Chap. 20. 6. Jer. 31. 5. †Heb. prophane *it as* common meat. o Mic. 6. 15. Genesis

thy labours shall a nation which thou knowest not, *p* eat up: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall *q* bring thee and *r* thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there shalt thou serve *a* other gods, wood and stone

37 And thou shalt become *b* an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations, whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 *c* Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy self* with the oil: for thine olive shall cast *his fruits*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but ‡ thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with *d* gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send, against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things; and he shall put a *e* yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift f* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt ‡ not understand:

50 A nation ‡ of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy *g* cattell, and the fruit of *h* thy land, until thou be destroyed; which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all *i* thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And *k* thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own ‡ body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the *a* wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children *b* whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 *c* The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicatenesse and tenderneſſe, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosome and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her ‡ young one that cometh out from *d* between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do *e* all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and *f* fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD.

59 Then the LORD will make ‖ thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesse, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the *g* diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD ‡ bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left ‡ few in number, whereas ye were *h* as the starrs of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you *i* to do you good, and to multiply you: *k* so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt *l* serve other gods, which *neither* thou, nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde *m* no ease, neither shall the

p Isaiah 1. 7. Jere. 5. 17.

q 2 Kin. 17. 6. r 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15. a Isaiah 44. 8.

b 1 Kin. 9. 7. Jere. 24. 9. and 25. 9. c Joel 1. 4. Amos 4. 9. and 7. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 15. Hag. 1. 6. 11.

‡ Heb. *they shall not be thine.*

‖ *Or, possesse.*

‡ Heb. *high high. high. low low.*

d Neh. 9. 25. e Jer. 28. 13, 14. f Dan. 7. 4. Jer. 4. 13. Lam. 4. 19.

‡ Heb. *not hear.* Genesis 11. 7. Isaiah 36. 11.

‡ Heb. *strong of face.* Daniel 8. 23.

g Isaiah 1. 7. h Hag. 2. 20. Deut. 24. 17.

1 2 King. 17. and 18. 25. k Levit. 26. 29. 2 King. 19. 9. 2 Mic. 3.

b Levit. 26. 29. Jere. 19. 9. 2 King. 6. 29. Lam. 2. 20. c Lam. 4. 5.

‡ Heb. *after*

birth. d Gen. 49 10. Verſ. 55. e James 2. 10. Chap. 28. 26.

f Psalm 119. 6. Matth. 3. 20. ‖ Or. *every*

of thy 8 c. g Exod. 15. 26. Deut. 7. 15.

‡ Heb. *cause to cleave.*

‡ Heb. *with a few men* Isaiah 1. 9. h Chap. 1. 10. and 10. 22. Genesis 22. 17. and 26. 4. Neh. 9. 23. i Levit. 26. 63. Jere. 32. 42. k Ezr. 33. 11. Rev. 18. 20 l Dan. 3 12. Acts 7. 41, 42. m Jer. 31. 2.

n Lev. 26.36. the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shal give thee there *n* a trembling heart, and failing of eyes and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

†Heb *who will give ihe &c* 67 In the morning thou shalt say, † would God it were even. *a* & at evening thou shalt say, would God it were morning: for the fear of thine heart where with thou shalt fear, and for a Job. 7. 3.4. the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

b Exod. 20.2. Deut. 2.2.30. Jud 2. 14. 68 And the LORD shall bring thee *b* into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *y* ou.

CHAP. XXIX.

†Heb. cast. Gen. 15.18. a Deut. 1.1.5 b Exod. 19.4. c Chap. 4.34. d Exod. 4.21. and 7.9. e 2 Cor. 3.15. Mat. 13.11.13. 14. f Chap. 8.4. Neh. 9. 21. Mat. 6. 31.32. g Psal. 78.24.25 h Deut. 29.11. Psal. 78. 15.16. † Heb. *cause to ascend.* † Heb. *with a few men* Isaiah 1.9. h Chap. 1.10. and 10. 22. Genesis 22. 17. and 26. 4. Neh. 9. 23. i Levit. 26. 63. Jere. 32. 42. k Ezr. 6. 11. Rev. 18.20 Dan. 3. 28 Acts 7. 31. 42. n Jer. 11. 2.

THese *are* the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to † make with the children of Israel, in the land of *a* Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, *b* ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great *c* temptations which thine eyes have seen, the *d* signes and and those great miracles.

4 Yet the LORD hath *e* not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you forty yeers in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old *f* upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten *g* bread, neither have you *h* drank wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God

7 And when ye came unto this place *i* Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us, unto battel, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the *h* Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

k Num 32.33. 9 *k* Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

l Chap. 4.9. 1 King. 2.3. m Exo. 12.38. n Josh. 9.21.27 †Heb. *passe.* o Neh. 10.29. p Chap. 28.9. 2 Cor. 6.16. 10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and *n* thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the *n* hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into *o* this oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people *p* unto himself, and that he may be unto thee *q* a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only, do I make this covenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is *a* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their † idols, wood, and stone, silver, and gold, which were among them)

18 Lest there should be among you man or woman, familie, or tribe, whose heart *b* turned away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a *c* root that beareth ‖ gall and worm-wood.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirst:

20 The LORD will *d* not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his *e* jealousie shall smok against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant, that are written in this book of the law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land and the ſickneſſes † which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is *f* brimſtone, and salt, *and* burning that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *g* like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, *h* Admah and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his *i* anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all all nations shall say, *k* wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger.

25 Then men shall say, because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not given unto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it *l* all the curses that are written in this book.

m Jer. 32. 37. 28 And the LORD *m* rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is *n* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto † Mat. 24. a LORD our God: but those things 26. which are revealed *belong* unto us, Rom. and to our children for ever, that we 11.36. may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

A Nd it shall come to passe when all these † things are come upon

a Jer. 31. 33. †Heb. *Gillu-lim* dunghil stone. b Pro. 4.23. c Heb. 12.15. ‖Or, *poyſon-ful herbe.* Heb. *yoth.* Amo 6. 12 ‖Or, *Rubbornneſſe.* d Psal. 79.5. e Exod. 20.5. *is written.* †Heb. *where with the Lord hath made it ſick.* f Jud. 9.45. Psal. 107 34. g Gen. 19.24,25 h Hos. 11.8. i Jer. 20.16. k 1 Kin 9 8. *out* †Heb. *divided* or, *whe-ther they knew not, and* † *had not given* l Dan. 9.11. † *ny perſon tion.* m Jer. 24.6. 1.7 n Act. 13.36. *sleep.* †Heb. *words*

†Heb. given.
a 1 Kin 8.46.47. Isai. 46.8.
Lam. 3. 21.
b Lam. 3.40 Hos 7. 16. John 6 35.
c Luk. 4.18.
d Lam 3 22. Luk. 15. 20.
e Jer 31. 20. Joh. 11 51.52.
Psal. 107 1.2.3.
f Neh. 1. 8 9.
g Psal. 69.35.37 Ezr. 36. 8.11.12.
h Col. 2. 11 12. Rom. 2. 29.
i Jer. 32. 30. Ezek. 11 19.20.
†Heb. give.
k Lam 3.64. 65.66. 1 Tim. 4 8.
m Isai. 65.19. Jer 32. 41.
n Isai. 45.19.
o Rom. 10.6.
p Rom 10.9.
a Rom 10.9.
b Jon. 6.29.
†Heb. given.
c Jon. 24 15.
1 Jon. 5.3.

thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I have † set before thee, and thou shalt a call them to minde among all the nations whether the LORD thy God hath driven them.

2 And shalt return b unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God c will turn thy captivity, and d have compassion upon thee, and will return, and e gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 f If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from then will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and g thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will h circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, i to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will †put all these curses upon thine k enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and l obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good; for the LORD will again m rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy god with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not n hid den from thee, neither is it far off.

12 o It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, p in thy mouth, and in thine a heart, that thou mayest b do it.

15 See, I have set before † thee this day, life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God to walk in his wayes, and to c keep his commandments, and his statutes and his judgements that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away and worship d other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall ‖ surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 e I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have † set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: † therefore chuse f life, that both thou and thy seed may live;

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham to Isaac and to Jacob, to give them.

d Chap. 29.18.
‖Or, perish. ing ye shall perish.
e Chap. 4.26. Josh. 24 27. Isai. 1.2
†Heb. given.
†Heb. & chuse thou.
f Joh. 24 15 22. 1 Joh. 17 3 & 11.25 1 Joh. 5.20.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* a an hundred and twenty yeers old this day. *b* I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, *c* thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, *d* as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shal do unto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the † Amorites, & unto the land of them, whom he destroyed

5 And *e* the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have *f* commanded you.

6 *g* Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not *h* fail you, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua and said unto him in the sight of all Israel; *i* be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee nether forsake thee: fear not nether be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the *a* priests the sons of Levi, which *b* bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all *c* the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them and saying, at the end of *every* seven yeers in the solemnity of the *d* yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he *e* shall chuse: thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates that they may hear, and that they may

a Act. 7 20.23 29 30. Exo. 7.7
b Num. 27.17. Chap. 34.7
c Num 20.12.
d Num 27.21.
†Heb. Amorite.
e Chap. 7.2. 20.16 17
f Chap.
g Josh. 10.25. 2 Chron. 32.7 Heb. 13.5
h Josh. 1 Chr. 28 20.
i Josh. 1.6
a Exod. 28 11 Num. 3.32.
b Num. 4.15.
c Mal. 2.7
d Chap 15.1
e Deut. 16.2
f Neh 8.1.2.3.8

g Num. 29.18 19 and 1 Exod. 23.9. Psal. 99 7. *Heb. down* Job. 14. 12.

may learn, and fear the LORD your God all the dayes that ye live upon the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may *g* give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a *h* pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and *i* go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither † they go to *be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be ‖ devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, are not these evils † come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will † surely *k* hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write ye *l* this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I *m* sware unto their fathers that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, *m* & waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their *n* imagination, which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave † Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, *b* be strong and of a good courage: for *c* thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land, which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, *d* which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and ‖ Or, by put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of † LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy *e* stiffe-neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and *f* call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 *g* For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the *a* rain: my speech shall *b* distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon † grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD; *c* ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is d* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themselves, ‖ their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus † requite the LORD, O *e* foolish people and unwise? *is* not he thy *f* Father *that* hath *d* bought thee? hath he not made thee, and *e* stablished thee?

7 Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of † many generations: ask thy father, and *g* he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee:

8 When the most high *f* divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS *g* portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the *h* waste howling wilderness; he ‖ led him about, he *i* instructed him, he kept him as the *k* apple of his eye.

11 As an *l* eagle *m* stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them *n* on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did o lead him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him *p* ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the

a Isa 55. 10. 11.
b Deut. 26.46.
c 1 Chr. 16.28.
d 1 Sam 2.2. *Heb. he hath corrupted him self* Jer. 3. *than they, are not his children that is their blot.*
a Psal. 18.2. 19 b Pſ. 14.1 c 1 P. 1.3 d Exod. 15.15. *Heb. generati on and genera tion.*
e Psa. 44 1.2. Judg. 6.13.
f Deut. 2.5. Acts. 17. 26.27.
g Exod. 19.5.6. *Heb. cord.*
h Psal. 107. 4.5. Jeſe. 2.6. ‖ Or, *compaſſed him about.*

i Neh. 9. 13. 20. k Psal. 17 8. l Exod. 19. 4. in Exod. 32.5 Deut. 32.11. m Psa. 104.3 Hab. 3.4. n Exod. 19.4. Deut. 32.11. o Psal. 78.14. 52. 53. Neh. 9.12. p Isa. 58.14. Chap. 33.29.

breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of q kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of ‖ grape.

15 ¶ But r Jesurun s waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange t *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them* because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burn unto the lowest hell: and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt *a* with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within, shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the sucking *also* with ‖ man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make ‖ remembrance of them to cease from among men.

27 *b* Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation *c* void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should *d* one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their Rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *e* being judges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their *grapes are* grapes of ‖ gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venome of aspes.

34 *Is* not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my *g* treasures?

35 To me belongeth *h* vengeance & recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamine is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants: when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say *i* where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drink the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive: I ‖ wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can *k* deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven and say, I live for ever

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold of judgment: I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows *l* drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives from the beginning of ‖ revenges upon the enemie.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people, for he will avenge the *a* blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song, in the ears of the people, he, and ‖ Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, *c* Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do all the words of this law.

47 For it *is d* not a vain thing for you: because it is *e* your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 And *f* the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount *g* Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be *h* gathered unto thy people, as *i* Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye *k* trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the water of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in ‖ wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt *l* not go thither unto the land *which* I give the children of Israel.

CHAP.

q Pfal. 81.16. *r* Ifai 44.2. *s* Neh. 9. 25.26.

‖ *Or, which were not God*

‖ *Or, despised* *t* Rom. 10.19.

‖ *Or, hath burned,* ‖ *Or, hath consumed.* *a* Lz.4.8

† *Heb. burning coals.* † *Heb. from the chamberi.* † *Heb. he reave* *b* Ver. 20. Pfal. 340.8.

‖ *Or. an high hand, and not the Lord hath done all this.* *c* Ifai. 27.11. *d* Josh. 23 10. *e* Num. 23.8. 19.20 21

‖ *Or. is worse then the vine of Sodom* Jere. 2. 21. ‖ Chap. 29.18 *g* Rom. 2.5. Mat. 23, 25.

35 *f* Num. 27.12. *g* Deut. 34.1.

h Rom. 12.19. Hebr. 10.30.

† *Heb. hand.* 1 Kin. 14.26. 1 Jer. 2. 28.

† *Heb. hiding for you.* Judg. 10 14. *k* 1 Sam 2.6. 1 Hof. 6.1 *m* Ifai. 41.13. *n* Pfal. 68.21. *o* Rom. 15,9 10.

a Rev. 19.1 2. Pfal. 79.10. *b* Hof. 9.3.

‖ *Or, Joshua*

c Chap. 5.6. Pfal. 95.8. Heb. 3.8 *d* Ifai. 55.10.11. Pfal. 19 12. *e* Rom. 10.5.5. Luk. 10 25.28.

f Num. 27.12. *g* Deut. 34.1.

h Gen. 25.8. *i* Num. 20.25. and 33. *k* Num. 20.12.13

‖ *Or, strife at Kadesh.* † Heb 31.

a Sam.9 6 7.
b Gal. 4.25.
c Mal. 4.2.
d Deut. 2.4.5.
e Hab. 3.3.
f Acts. 5.3.
†Heb. a fire of law.
Exod. 19.16 18
g Joh. 10.28.29
h Acts. 22.3.
i 2 Chro 34.14.
k Josh. 4.12
l 2 Sam. 19.11.15.
m Exo. 28.30.
a Mat. 12.46.50
Lev. 21. 11.12.
‖Or, let them teach
b Exo. 44.23.
24.
Mal. 2 6 7
‖Or, let them
c Chap. 6.6.
Pſal. 50.8.
Heb. 2.8
d Iſai. 55.10,11.
Pſal. 19 12.
e Num. 34.11.
f Gen. 49 25.
g Exe. 34 26.
h Gen. 27 28.
i Exe. 31.4.
†Heb. thruſt forth
†Heb. mouns
k Gen. 49.26.
Judg. 17.1.
l Exod. 3.2
m Num 24.22.
n Gen. 48 19
o. Gen. 49.13
p Gen. 49.14.
q Iſa. 2.2.3
r 1 Chr. 12.3
†Heb. filled.
s Jud 18.27,29
t Num 26.47.
‖Or, under.
thy ſhoes.
ſhal be braſſe.
a Jer. 10.6
b Pſalm 68.34.
c Jere. 21.6.
Num. 23.9.
d Pſal. 68.26
e Iſai 45.1
e 2 Sam 7.23.
f Pſa. 44 5.6.7
‖Or, ſhall be ſubdued

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the *a* man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death

2 And he ſaid, the LORD came from *b* Sinai, and *c* roſe up from *d* Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount *e* Paran, and he came with *f* ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people: all his ſaints *are g* in thy hand: and they ſate down *h* at thy feet; every one ſhall receive of thy words.

4 *i* Moſes commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 *k* Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is* the *bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, hear LORD the voice of Judah, and *l* bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, *m* Let thy Thummim, and thy Urim be with thy holy One, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Metibah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father *a* and to his mother, *I* have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall *b* teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: they ſhal put *c* incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice upon thine altar

11 Bleſſe LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the *d* work of his hands: ſmite thorow the loins of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, the beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the Lord* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between *e* his ſhoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid *f* bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the *g* precious things of heaven, for the *h* dew, and for the *i* deep that coucheth beneath:

14 And for † precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſun, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon.

15 And for the chief things of the *k* ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that *l* dwelt in the buſhes: *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his buſſock, and his horns *are like* the *m* horns of Unicorns: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the *n* ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy *o* going out; and *p* Iſſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the *q* mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices, of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of † ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 And of Gad he ſaid, bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he † ſeated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a *r* lions whelp he: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full of the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, let Aſher be bleſſed *s* with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhall be iron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is *a* none like unto the God of Jeſurun, *who b* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternal God *is* thy refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting arms, and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, deſtroy them.

28 *c* Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the *d* fountain of Jacob *ſhal be* upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou O Iſrael: who *is* like unto thee, O people † ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and *e* who is the *f* ſword of thine excellency? and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moſes *g* went up from the plains of Moab unto † mountain of *h* Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him *d* all the land of Gilead, unto *e* Dan.

2 And all † Naphtali and the land of *g* Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land *b* of Judah, unto the outmoſt ſea.

3 And, *i* the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of *k* Jericho, the city of palm-trees unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, *l* This *is* the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt *m* not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moſes *n* the *n* ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the † word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And *o* he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt *p* Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his

a Deut. 32.49
b Num 27.12
c Chap 3.19
c Jud 18 27,29
d Mat. 4.15.
g Josh. 16 l 17.
Josh. 15.1 &c.
1 Num. 34.3
Rom. 9 5.
e Rev. 3.15.3

Heb. mouth o Jud. Vers 9. p Chap. 29 Heb. moiſture ſted. Heb. ſeed.

his

†Heb. moisture fled. †Heb. fled.

his eyes was not dim, nor his † natural force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab q thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was r full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him, and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

q Num. 20. 29.

r Isai. 11.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew s face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.

s Exod. 33.

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The Book of JOSUA.

CHAP. I.

a Deut. 3. 28.

NOw after the a death of Moses, the servants of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spak unto Joshua the son of Nun,

b Deut. 1. 38

Moses b minister, saying,

c Deut. 11. 24.

2 Moses my servant is dead, now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people unto the land which I c do give them, even

d Chap. 14. 9.

to the children of Israel.

e Exod. 16. 1.

3 d Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you as I said unto Moses.

f Gen. 15. 18.

4 From the e wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river f Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the g great sea, toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

g Num. 34. 9.

h Deut. 31. 8. Gen. 28. 15. Heb. 13. 5.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: h I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

i Deut. 31. 23.

‖Or, thou shalt cause thy people to inherit the land

6 i Be strong, and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

k Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14. Prov. 4. 27. ‖Or, do wisely.

7 Only be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: k turn not from it, to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoever thou goest.

l Psal. 108. 13.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy l mouth, but thou shalt m meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy n way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ have good successe.

m Psal. 1. 2.

n 1 Tim 4. 8 ‖Or, do wisely.

9 o Have not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, p be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: q for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

o 2 Sam. 10. 28.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

p Gen. 15. 1. Isai. 7. 4.

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, r prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God s giveth you to possesse it.

q Gen. 29. 24.

r Psal. 37. 3.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

s Psal. 44. 2. 3.

13 t Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, the LORD your God hath given you u rest, and hath given you this land;

t Num. 32. 20.

u Num. 32. 33.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them.

†Heb. harnessed. or, marshalled

15 Until the LORD hath given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return in unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

Heb. hath given

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

Name of five

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all thing so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

either of

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

harnessed girded under the fifth ribbon, of marching in a row

CHAP. II.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of a Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, go, view the land, even b Jericho: and they went, and came into ‖ an harlots house, named †Rahab, and † lodged there.

a Num. 33. 49. †Heb. silentlie b Deut. 34. 3

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, behold, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel: to search out the country.

Judg. 1. 16. ‖ So the Heb.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house, for they be come to search out all the country.

Heb. 11. 31. Jam. 2. 25. Heb. an harlot

4 And the woman took the two men, and † hid them, and said thus: there came men unto me, but c I wist not whence they were:

Heb. Zona.

5 And it came to passe about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not; pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

†Heb. time to be. Heb. hid him. Jam. 2. 25. c Exod. 19. 4. Deut. 32. 8.

6 But she had brought them up to the d roof of ‖ her house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

d Josh. 2. 8.

7 And the men pursued after them the way of Jordan unto the fords: and assoon as they which pursued after them were gone out they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof.

9 And

e Rom. 9.28.
f Gen. 35.5. *Heb. melted.* Deut. 1.28.
a Exod. 14.21. Pſal. 106.9. and 114. 5. Iſai 63. 12.
b Num. 21.24. Judg. 11.25. Deut. 2. 33. Amos 2. 9.
c Job 18.11. 1 Sam. 25.37. *Heb. roſe up.*
d Pſal. 135.3.
e Gen. 21.23. 1 Sam. 20.15.
f Chap. 6.23 25. Verſ. 13. *Heb. Inſtead of you.*
g Pſal. 44.3.4. Neh. 9. 22, 26c.
Heb. gather. *h* Num. 35.26,27 Mat. 27. 25.
i Gen. 43.9.
k Gen. 24.8. *Heb. diſmiſſing them they departed.*
l Jud. 7.11 1'.
m Num 33 31,32. *Heb. melt.*
Chap. 5 1. and 7.5. Deut. 1.28. and 20 8.

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, *e* I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your *f* terrour is fallen upon us, & that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD *a* dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what *b* you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, Sihon, and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts *c* did melt, neither did there † remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you; for the LORD your God, he is God *d* in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare unto me *e* by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſs unto my *f* fathers houſe, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, & deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſweted her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the *g* LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord thorow the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you, and hide your ſelves there three dayes, until the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet thread in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doors of thy houſe unto the ſtreet, *h* his blood *ſhall be* upon his head, and we will be guilteleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſs, then we will be *k* quit of the oath which thou haſt made us to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, according unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe † ſent them away and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, until the purſuers were returned: and the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and *l* told him all things that befel them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD *m* hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint becauſe of us.

CHAP. III.

b *a* Gen. 19.27. Judg. 6.38. 2 Kings 3.22.
b Chap. 4.19.
c Chap. 1. 11.
d Exod. 20 3.20. Num. 10.35. Deut. 10.5. and 14 3
e Deut. 31.9. Num. 4. 2.15. Deut. 10.8.
f Exod. 19 12. *Heb. ſince yeſterday and the third day.*
g Exod. 19.10. Levit. 20.7.8. Num. 11.18. 1 Sam. 16.5.
h Chap. 1.5. *i* Exod. 4.3. *k* Deut. 5. 25. Dan. 6. 20. Mat. 16. 16. *l* Gen. 10.35. 16.17. *m* Mic. ¶ 4 11. Zac. 4. 14. *Heb. one man one man out of a tribe.*
n Pſal. 114.3. Pſal 66. 6.
a 1 Chr. 12.15. *b* 1 King 4 12. and 7. 46. Judg. 7. 22. 1 Kings 11.26.

AND Joſhua roſe *a* early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after *c* three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the *d* ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites *e* bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits *f* by meaſure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *b* in way † heretofore.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, *g* ſanctifie your ſelves, for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *h* as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command *i* prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall *i* ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the *k* living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the *l* Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Jebuſites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant, even *m* the Lord of all † earth, paſſeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Iſrael, † out of every gribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoon as the ſoles of the feet of the prieſts, that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Jordan, *i ſhat* the waters of Jordan ſhall be cut off, *from* the waters that come down from above: and they *n* ſhall ſtand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the people removed from their tents, to paſſe over Jordan, and the prieſts bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the prieſts that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (*a* for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harveſt)

16 That the waters which came down from above, ſtood, *and* roſe up upon an heap very far from the city *Adam*, that *is* beſide *b* Zaretan; and thoſe that came down toward the ſea,

‖Or. *ſea of ſalt.* Gen. 14.3.

ſea, of the plain, *even* the ‖ ſalt ſea, failed, & were c cut off: and the people paſſed over right againſt Jericho.

c Job. 6.17.

17 And the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ſtood firm on dry ground, in the midſt of Jordan, and all the Iſrachites *d* paſſed over on dry ground, until all the people were paſſed clean over Jordan.

d Pſal. 66 6

CHAP. IIII.

a Deut. 27 2. b Chap. 3.12 †*Heb. one man one man of a tribe.* Num. 13.2. †*Heb. from the ſtanding of the feet of the prieſts.* c Ver. 39.20 d Exod 39.14. Deut 6 20. Joſh.22 27 and 24.27. †*Heb. to morrow.* Mat. 6. 34. e Pſal. 44.1. ſ Gen. 17.8 g Exod 40.3. 20 Num. 10.30. Deut. 10.5. h Num. 4.15. n Num. 27.21. 22.23. ‖*Or, harneſſed.* Heb. *marſhelled by five.* Exod 13.18. b Num. 32.20.27 Phil. 2.4. †*Heb. ready armed.* c 2 Sam 6.21

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were clean paſſed *a* over Jordan, that the LORD *b* ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, † out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Jordan, † out of the place where the prieſts feet ſtood firm, twelve ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them over with you, and leave them in the *c* lodging-place where you ſhall lodge this night

4 Then Joſhua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Paſſe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midſt of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a ſtone upon his ſhoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be *d*, a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſk their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What mean you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then *e* ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it paſſed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: & theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memorial unto the children of *f* Iſrael for ever.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Joſhua commanded, and took up twelve ſtones out of the midſt of Jordan, as the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them over with them, unto the place where they ſodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joſhua ſet up twelve ſtones in the midſt of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the prieſts which bare the *g* ark of the covenant ſtood and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the prieſts *h* which bare § ark, ſtood in the midſt of Jordan, until every thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Joſhua to ſpeak unto the people, according to all that *a* Moſes commanded Joſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed over.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all the people were clean paſſed over, that the ark of the LORD paſſed over, and the prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed over ‖ armed *b* before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake unto them.

13 About fourty thouſand † prepared for war, paſſed over *c* before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD *d* magnified Joſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they *e* feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

d Chap 3.7 e Exod. 14.31.

15 And the LORD ſpake unto Joſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the prieſts that bear the ark of the teſtimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joſhua therefore commanded the prieſts, ſaying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to paſſe, when the prieſts that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midſt of Jordan, *and* the ſoles of the prieſts feet were † lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

†*Heb.* ſtucked up. †*Heb.* went. ‖ Called *Abil.* Exod. 13.4. and in the eaſt border of Jericho.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the ‖ firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal,

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in *ſ* Gilgal.

Niſan containing part *of* March *and part of* April

ſ Chap. 5.9

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſk their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What mean theſe ſtones?

†*Heb. to morrow.*

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, *g* which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over

g Vers. 6 Exod. 14.21 Pſal. 66. 5.6

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might *h* fear the LORD your God † for ever.

h Ver. 32 40 †*Heb. all dayes*

CHAP. V.

a Gen. 48 21. Amo. 2.9. b Chap 24.21 c Chap 3.16. a Chap. 2.9.11 24. b Exo.4 25. ‖*Or, knives of ſtints* Heb. *knives of edges* †*Heb. turn again circumciſe* c Gen. 12.48. ‖*Or, Gibeath. Saarvaloth.* d Num. 14.23. 1 Cor. 10 5 Heb 3 voice 17.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, *a* which were on the ſide of Jordan weſtward, and *b* all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had *c* dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Iſrael until we were paſſed over, that their heart *a* melted, neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, *b* Make thee ‖ ſharp knives, and † circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the *c* ſecond time

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkins.

4 And this is the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war *d* died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe, by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked d Num. fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe, till 14.23. all the people *that were* men of war, 1 Cor. which came out of Egypt were con- 10 5 ſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the

voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD *e* sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us; a land that floweth with *f* milk and honey.

7 And their children whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places, in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the *g* reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the *h* passeover, on the fourteenth day of the *i* moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn on the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood *k* a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoft of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my LORD unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoft said unto Joshua, *l* Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standeft *a* is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And *a* the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, *b* I have given into thine hand, Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the *c* mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of *d* rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſs the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *bluſt* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the *e* wall of the city ſhal fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark *f* of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſs on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is ‖ armed paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns paſſed on before the LORD, and *g* blew with the trumpets, and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall *h* not ſhout, nor † make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compaſſed the city going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua aroſe *i* early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets, and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the camp: ſo did they ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeven times: only on that day they compaſſed the city ſeven times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, when the prieſts blew with the trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the people, *a* Shout, for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhall be ‖ accurſed, *even* it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, ſhe and all that *are* with her in the houſe, *b* becauſe *c* ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

18 And you in any wiſe *d* keep your ſelves from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelves accurſed, when ye take of the accurſed thing, and make the *e* camp of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and iron, are † conſecrated unto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſs when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that *g* the wall fell down ‖ flat, ſo that the people went up into the city, every man ſtraight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they *b* utterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, † both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and ſheep

e Num. 14.31. Deut. 35.1. Gen 12. 5.7.
f Exod. 3 8 Deut 8. 7.8.9
†Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.
g Gen. 34.14. Deut. 9.28.
‖ that is, volling.
h Num. 9 1.2.
i Exod. 12.2 6. Joſh 4. 19.
k Exod. 23.23. Rev. 19. 10.
‖Or, prince. Dan 13. 21.
l Exod. 3.5. Acts 7. 33.
a 2 Pet. 1.18.
†Heb. did ſhut up and was ſhut up.
a Chap. 5.13.
b Pſal. 44 4
c Amos 2.14. 15.
d Judg. 7 4.7. 2 Chro. 14.11.
e Chap. 2.15.
†Heb. under it
f 2 Chr. 35.3. 1 Sa 7 1. Rev. 11. 19.
‖Or, prepared. Chap. 4. 13.
g Num. 10.6.
†Heb. gathering.
h Num. 10 25. Deut 25 17.18. Num 5. 2. *b* Iſai. 30.15.
†Heb. make your voice
i Judg. 7.1. and 19 5 *a* 1 Sam. 4.5.
‖Or, devoted Greek, anathema tized Heb. Cherem
b Mat. 5.7. James 2.13.
c 2 Tim. 1.16.18.
d Deut. 7.26. 2 Cor. 6.
e 1 Sam. 21.1. Chap. 2.4.
†Heb. holineſſe.
f Num. 31 54. Mal. 3.10.
g Heb. 11.30.
†Heb. under.
b Deut. 20.16.17
†Heb. from the man to the

†Heb. mouth. Judges 3.16.

sheep, and asse, with the † edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, *i* as ye sware unto her.

i Chap. 2.14. Heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and *k* left them without the camp of Israel.

†Heb. families. *k* Num. 31.19.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers houshold, and all that she had: and she dwelleth *l* in Israel even unto this day. because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

l Mat. 1. 5. Luke 3. 32.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, *m* Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first born, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the gates of it.

m 1 Kin 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

n Ge. 4 9 *b* Chap. 6.18, 19. ‖ Gauled 1 Chro. 2.7. *Achar*, that is, *a disturber* *c* Gen. 12 8. *about* 2 *thousand men*, or *about* 3 *thousand men.* †Heb. *a place of breaking.* ‖Or, *in marvel.* *d* Chap. 2.9. 11. 24 *e* Gen. 39.29. *f* Deut. 9.14. *g* 1 Sam 4.12. *h* Num. 12.11. †Heb *bringing back* ‖Or, *brought* *i* Judg. 2. 2.14. *k* 2 Chr. 20.20. †Heb, *weeks.*

BUt the children of Israel *n* committed a trespasse in the *b* accursed thing: for ‖ Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to *c* Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, even unto † Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going down: Wherefore the hearts of the people *d* melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua *e* rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, *f* before the ark of the LORD, until the eveninde, he and the elders of Israel, and *g* put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, *h* Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore † hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, *i* to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 Oh LORD *k* what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and *l* what wilt thou do unto thy great *m* Name?

l Exod. 32.12. *m* Psal. 76.1.8.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore lyest thou thus upon thy face?

n Verse 6.

11 *n* Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my *o* covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also *p* stollen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

o Chap. 6.19.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

a Deut. 28.25. *b* Prov. 16.33. *c* Deut. 13 15.16. Levit. 24.13. *d* Gen. 18.29. Jer. 12.1. Rom. 9. 24.

13 Up, Sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord GOD of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee O Israel: *a* thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the *b* LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by housholds: and the houshold which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

e Verse 1. ‖Or, *wickedness.* Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20.6. *f* Psal. 101.1. Jer. 21. 12. *g* Num. 26.10. †Heb, *by the men.* *h* 1 Sam. 14.16. Luke 16.25. *i* Psal. 51 4. Rev. 16 9. *k* Prov. 28.13. *l* Rom. 6.21. †Heb, *according to this, and according to that.* *m* Gen. 3.6. and 6.2. Psal. 119.37. Job 31. 1. †Heb, *tongue.*

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall *c* be burnt with fire, he and *d* all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the *e* covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

n 1 Tim. 6.9, 10.

16 ¶ So Joshua arose up *f* early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the *g* Zarhites † man by man; and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his houshold man by man, and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, *h* my son, give, I pray thee, *i* glory to the Lord GOD of Israel, and make *k* confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed *l* I have sinned against the Lord GOD of Israel: and † thus and thus have I done.

21 When *m* I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, & † a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

†Heb, *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joshuah sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And

28 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the o valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great p heap of stones unto this day: So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, a Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: See, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto b Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and c the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city d behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua f arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand † mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready.

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will say, g They flee before us, as at the first; therefore we will flee before them

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city; for h the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire, according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, i I have commanded you.

9 Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people

10 And Joshua rose up k early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the l elders of Israel, before the people of Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side ‖ of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their † lyers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose up a early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battel, he, and all his people at a time appointed, before the plain; but he b wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua and c all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they d pursued after Joshua and e were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was f not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city g open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand, toward Ai: for h I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, i they saw, and behold, the smoak of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua, and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoak of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the k midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let l none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the m king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, † both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 n Only the cattel, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto

‖ Or, of Ai

† Heb. their lying in wait.

a Gen. 20.8.

b Job 18.9.10.

c Vers. 19.

d 2 Sam 2.19.23.
e Prov. 12.26.
f Prov. 11.21.
Isai. 8. 9.10. and 45. 11.12. Mic. 3. 11 17.
g Judg. 18.7.10. Jer. 49. 31
h Gen. 14.20. Exod. 18.10. 2 Kings 5.1. 2 Sam. 7.9. Chap. 6.2. and 10. 8 42. 1 Job 22.10. 1 Thes. 3.3. Psal 64. 7. Prov. 24.22. † Heb. hand.
k Job 11.20. l Deut. 7.2. m Job 34.18.

† Heb. from the man even to the woman.

n Num. 31.22. 27.

to

o Neh. 11.31.
p Deut. 21.22. 28 Josh. 10. 25. Num. 25.4.
a Chap. 7.26 2 Sam. 18.17.
b Deut. 27.4. Judg. 9.6.
c Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5
d 1 Cor. 3.13. Rom. 12.1.
e 2 Cor. 11.3. 1 Cor. 1.17. & 7.14.
f Job 19.24. 2 Cor. 3. Ezek. 11.19. Heb. 8. 10.
g Deut. 11.29,30 and 27. 12,13.
h Acts 20.27.
i Deut. 31.12.
†Heb. walked.

to themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap *o* for ever; *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the † Sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carkase down from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raised thereon *a* a great heap of stones that *remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD GOD of Israel in *b* mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the *c* book of the law of Moses, an altar of *d* whole stones, over which no man hath *e* lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there *f* upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount *g* Gerizzim, and half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read *h* all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, *i* with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

a Num. 34.6,7. Chap. 15.12.47
b Deut. 1.7. and 3.25. Judg. 3.3.
c Psal. 2.2. and 83.3. 4,5,6,7 &c and 56.6 and 94.21. 2 Chron 20.1. †Heb. mouth. 2 Chron 28.12. d Josh. 11.19.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the *a* great sea over against *b* Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard *thereof*:

2 That they *c* gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *d* Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites: Peradventure ye dwell among us, and *a* how shall we make a league with you?

a Exod. 23.32. Deut. 7.

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are *b* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

b Vers. 11 2

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country they servants are come, because of *c* the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did *d* in Egypt.

2 Sam. 21.22. 1 Kings 1.26. 1 Sam. 17.34.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to *e* Sihon king of Heshbon, and to *f* Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

c Psal. 7.17. 2 Sam. 7.23. Psal. 76. 1.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to us, saying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, we are your *g* servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

and 29.2. and 31.21.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you, but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

d Exod. 7.8 9 10

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

e Num. 21 24. Deut. 2. 24. Judg. 11. 19.

14 And ‖ the *h* men took of their victual, and *i* asked not counsel at the mouth *k* of the LORD

f Deut. 3 21,22 and 31.4.

15 And Joshua *l* made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live, and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

†Heb. in your hands. g Vers. 8 ‖Or, they received them

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

h Josh. 10. 6. *i* Num. 27.21. *k* Exod. 28.30. 1 Sam. 30.7,8. *l* Chap. 2.12,13. Deut. 20.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD GOD of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD GOD of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live, (but let them be *m* hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had *n* promised them.

m Deut 29.11. n Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you, when ye dwell among us?

†Heb. not be cut off from you.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

a Psal. 84.10.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said

said. Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God had commanded his servant Moses, to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, We are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, & delivered them out of the hand of ‖ children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to pass, when ‖ Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it, (as he had done to *a* Jericho, and her king, so he had done to *b* Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were *c* among them;

2 And they feared greatly, because *d* Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royal cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king *e* of Hebron, & to Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of *f* Lachish, & unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: *g* for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of *h* Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of *i* Eglon, gathered themselves together and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants, come up to us quickly, and save us, & help us: for all the kings of the Amorites † dwel in † mountains, are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, *k* Fear thou not: for *l* I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them *a* suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And *b* the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to *c* Bethoron, and smote them to *d* Azekah, and unto *e* Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them, unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* more which died with *f* hail-stones, then they whom § children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then *g* spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of all Israel, *b* Sun, ‖ stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of *i* Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had *k* avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the *l* book of ‖ Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD harkned unto the voyce of a man: for the *m* LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto § camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, & hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roul great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God *n* hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed that the rest *n which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah *o* in peace: none *p* moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the *b* necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, *c* Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and *d* hanged them on five trees, & they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to passe, at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they *e* took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave, wherein they had been hid, and laid *f* great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

D. u. 2. Pl. 15.4 their posteriority were the Net opinions. That is, ‖ that is, or, tellers Chr. 1. Zech. 1.20.

a Exod. 23.32. Deut. 7. 2. b Vers. 1 2 2 Sam. 21.22. 1 Kings 1.26. 1 Sam. 17.34. c Psal. 7.17. 2 Sam. 7.21. Psal. 76. 1. and 29.2. and 31.21. d Exod. 7.8 9 10 e Num. 21.24. Deut. 2. 24. Judg. 11. 19. f Deut. 2.21,22. and 31.4. † Heb. in your hands. g Vers. 8 ‖ Or, they received the men by reason of their ambushments in v Vers. 13.19. i Num. 27.21. k Deut. 28.30. 1 Sam. 30.7.8. ‖ Or, Jasher Exod. 25.22. l Chap. 2.12.13. Deut. 3. Ch. 26.

m Deut. 20.11. n Vers. 15. † Heb. not be cut off from you. a Psal. 84.10.

Jud. 1.8. 2 Chr. 13.3. Psalm 18.14. 1 Chr. 14.15. Kin. 3.19. Chr. 16.35. Kin. 3.19. Chr. 15.15. Sam. 17.1. Chr. 5.47.

§ Exo 9. 23,24. Psal. 78. 47,48. Rev. 16.21. Psal 11 6 2 Sam. 5.16,17. Is 28.21. † Heb. be silent k Num. 31.2. Judg. 15.7. Ester. 8 13. 1 Sam. 14 24. 1 2 Sam. 1.18. Num. 21 14. ‖ Or, of the weight. m Ver. 11.42. 2 Chr. 20.29. † Heb. cut off the tail. n Ver 8. o 1 Kin. 12.17. Luk. 11.21. p Is 38.3. 11.7. Job. 5.16. q Sam. 9.1,2. & 2.15. a Pf 8 6. b Deut. 28 48 Jere. 27. 8.11. 2 Sam. 22 41. c Num. 13 9. Zech. 8 13. ‖ or, put 41.6. Josh. 1.6, 9.19 1 Sa. 4 9. 1 Kin 2.2 & 22.16 2 Chr. 15 7. 1 Cor. 16 13. Eph. 6. 10 2 Ti. 2.1. d Job. 12.21. Ps. 107. 40. e Deut. 21.23. 3 Chr. 3.26 2 Sam. 18.17.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took
g Chap. 15 41. *g* Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of
e Chap. 6.21. Makkedah, *h* as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto
i Nu 33. 3. *i* Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the *k* LORD delivered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, and 29.8 but did unto the king thereof, as he
k Gen. 14.20. did unto the king of Jericho.

Exod. 18 10. 31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto
2 Kin. 8.22. *l* Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

1 Sam. 5. 32 And the LORD delivered Lachish
2 Sam. 5 20. into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with
1 Josh. 15.39. the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to
2 Kin. 18.14. all that he had done to Libnah.

Neb. 11. 30. 33 ¶ Then Horam king of *m* Gezer, came up *n* to help Lachish; and Joshua
m Josh 21.21. smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

1 Kin. 9 15. 34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua
n Pro. 11 21. passed unto *o* Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against
o Josh. 15.39. it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon,) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all
p Chap. 11. 21. Israel with him, to *a* Debir, and
and 12. 26. and 15.7.15. Judg. 1, 21. fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none
b Num. 21.2. remaining: as he had done to Hebron so he did to Debir, and to the king
Exod. 34.11.12 thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

c Num. 31.8. Deut. 9. 29. Josh. 15.3. 40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel
d Chap. 11.16. *b* commanded.

and 15. 41 And Joshua smote them from
e Zec. 8 9 Luke 1. 47. *c* Kadesh Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of *d* Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their
1 Chro 28.9 land did Joshua take *e* at one time: *f* because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of *a* Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of *b* Shimron, and to the king of *c* Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of *d* Chinneroth, and in the vale: and in the borders of *e* Dor, on the west;

3 *And* to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains: and to the Hivite under *f* Hermon, in the land of ‖ Mizpeh.

4 And *g* they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the seashore in multitude, with *h* horses, and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were ‡ met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt *i* hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpah eastward, and they smote them until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*; there was not ‡ any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as *a* Moses the servant of the
a Num. 21.2. Exod. 4.11 20. LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood ‡ ‖ in *i* their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only, *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities and the cattel, the children of Israel took *b* for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ *c* As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he ‡ left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hils, and all the south country, and all the land of *d* Goshen, and the *thing*s Chap. 10. 21. and 15. 51.

a Chap. 15.23.25 Jud. 4.2
b Josh. 12.20.
c Chap. 19.25.
d Lu. 5.2
e Num. 34 11.
f Josh. 17.11. ‡ Deut. 3.8 Chap. 13.7.11.
‖ that is *a watch tower*. Gen 31. 49. Jud. 10. 17.
g Psal. 83.4.5.6 Isai. 8.9
h Psalm 21.21 22 †Heb. *a*ssembled. *a*ppointment.
i Deut. 17.16. Judg 7. 2 Sa. 8.4 ‖ Or. *Zidon. Rabbah.* ‖Or *salt pits.* Heb. *burnings of waters.* †Heb. *any breath.*

valley.

valley, and the plain, & the mountain
e Ver. 21. ‖ Or, smooth mountain. Chap. 12. 7. f Josh. 13. 5 & Josh. 14. 7, 8. &c. h Chr. 9. 3. i Josh. 13. 1. k 1 Sam 2. 25. 2 Chr. 25. 16. Exod. 7. 13. Rom. 9. 18. l Num. 13. 28, 33. Deut. 1. 28. m Chr. 15. 52. n Cha. 14. 12. Vers. 16. o 1 Sam. 13. 4. p Num. 26. 53. a Num. 21. 13. Judg. 11. 18. b Ps. 135. 10, 11. Amo. 2. 9. c Josh. 11. 2. d Eze. 21. 9. ‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the spring of Pisgah. or, the hill. Deut. 3. 17. d Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 13. 12. f 1 Chr. 5. 11. b Chap 13. 11. ‖ g 2 Sam. 3. 3. h Deu. 3. 11 Num. 32. 29. i Cha. 13. 5. ‖ that is, the valley of Lebanon. Deut. 2. 8.

of Israel, and the valley of the same.
17 *Even* from the mount ‖ Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto *f* Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.
18 Joshua made war *g* a long time with all those kings.
19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, *h* save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: *i* all *other* they took in battel
20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.
21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the *l* Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from *m* Anab, and from all the mountains *n* of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly with their cities.
22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in *o* Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.
23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, *p* according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan, toward the rising of the sun: from the *a* river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.
2 *b* Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:
3 And from the plain to the sea of *c* Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea on the east, the way to *d* Beth-jeshimoth: and from the ‖ south, under ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah.
4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the *e* remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,
5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in *f* Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the *g* Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.
6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *h* Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.
7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from *i* Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to ‖ Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession; according to their divisions.
8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:
9 ¶ The king of *k* Jericho one: the king of *l* Ai, which *is* beside *m* Bethel, one:
10 The king of *n* Jerusalem, one: the king of *o* Hebron, one:
11 The king of *p* Jarmuth, one: the king of *q* Lachish, one:
12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of *r* Gezer, one:
13 The king of *s* Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:
14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of *t* Arad, one:
15 The king of *u* Libnah, one: the king of *x* Adullam, one:
16 The king of *y* Makkedah, one: the king of *b* Bethel, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of *z* Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of *a* Megiddo, one:
22 The king of *b* Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of *c* the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of *d* Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Joshua was old *and* ‖ stricken in yeers, and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old *and* ‖ stricken in yeers, and there remaineth yet very much land ‖ to be possessed.
2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth; all the borders of the Philistines, and all *b* Geshuri.
3 From *c* Sihor which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron ‖ northward, *which is* counted to the Canaanites: *e* five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, the Ashdothites, & the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Avites.
4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah, that is beside the Sidonians, unto *f* Aphek to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the *g* Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-Gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into *h* Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country, from Lebanon unto ‖ Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide *thou it i* by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes and the half tribe of Manasseh.
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, *k* which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, *even* as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

k Cha. 6. 2. ‖ Cha. 8. 29. m Gen. 12. 8. n Gen. 10. 21. o Cha. 10. 33. p Cha. 10. 23. q Cha. 10. 32. r Cha. 10. 33. ſ Cha. 10. 38. t Num. 21. 1. u Cha. 10. 29. x 1 Ch. 11. 15. y Cha. 10. 28. ‖ Or, *varem.* z Cha. 11. 10. a Cha. 17. 11. b Cha. 19. 17. c Gen. 14. 1. d 1 Kin. 14. 17. a Cha. 14. 10. ‖ Heb. coming into *days.* Gen. 18. 11. Luk. 1. 7. 18. ‖ Heb. to possess *it.* b 2 Sam. 3. 3. c Num. 34. 5. d Deu. 2. 22, 23. e Jud. 3. 3. f 1 Sam. 6. 16, 18. ‖ Or, *the cave* of Cha. 19. 30. g Ps 83. 7 Ezek. 27. 9. h Num. 13. 21. ‖ that is, *Salt pits*, or, as others *glasse-ovens*, or, *baths*. or, both Deu. 3. 6

waters. k Num. 26. 55. 56. & Nu. 32. 33. l Cha. 12. 4.

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba, unto Dibon.

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon.

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 *l* All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites, but the Geshurites *a* and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi *b* he gave none inheritance: *c* the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by *d* Medeba.

17 *e* Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon:

18 And *f* Jahzah, and *g* Kedemoth, and *h* Mephaah,

19 And *i* Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zarethshahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 *k* And Beth-Peor, and ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah, and *l* Beth-jesimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote *m* with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 Balaam also the son of Beor the [illegible]yer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them:

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and *o* half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before *p* Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of *q* Cinneroth, on the other side Jordan east-ward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was the possession of the half tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, & all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan: threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the *a* children of Machir, by their families.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 *b* But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave *c* not any inheritance: *d* the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, *e* as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the *a* heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them

2 *b* By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave *c* none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph *d* were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattel, and for their substance.

5 *e* As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they *f* divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children *g* of Judah came unto Joshua in *b* Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 *i* Fourty yeers old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that were up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly ‡ followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses *k* sware on that day, saying, Surely, the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five yeers, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel ‖ wandred *l* in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five yeers old.

11 As

1 Deut. 2.11. Chap. 12.4. a Num. 33.35. Josh. 21.13 b ver. 33. c Num. 18.8 to 22. Deut. 10.9. and 18.2 d Num. 21.20. 1 Cor. 10.7. e Cha. 23.39. ‖Or, *the high place of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.* Num. 22.41. h Gen. 21.26. g Deut. 2.26. Josh. 21.37. h 1 Chr. 6.73. i Gen. 14.5. Num. 32.37. k Deu. 3.17. ‖Or, *the springs of pisgah, or, the hill.* l Num. 33.49. m Num. 31.8. ‖ Called *kings.* Num. 31.8. n Num. 22.10. ‖Or, *diviner.* o 2 Pet. 2.16. o Num. 21.26. Deut. 2.19. p Deut. 3.11. q Luk. 5.1.

a Num. 32.39. b Gen. 18.7 c 2 Tim. 4.4. d Eze. 44.28. e Num. 18.20.

a Num. 34.17. 18 b Num. 26 55. and 27 54. Prov. 18 18. & the half tribe. 16.33. Jud. 1.3 Act. 13.19 Col. 1.12 c Cha. 18.14.33. d Gen. 48.5. e Cha. 21.2. Chap. 21.2. f Gen. 37.21. Exod. 12.43. g Num. 14.24. Deut. 1.36. Verſ 12. with Chap. 10.36.37. h Cha. 18.1.10. i Deut. 2.14. ‡ Hebr. *fulfilled after.* Num. 14.24 k Num. 14.21.24 ‖ Or, *walked.* l Num. 24.25. Heb. 3.19 m Num. 27.17.

m Num. 27.17.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I was in the day that Moſes ſent me, as my ſtrength was then: even ſo is my ſtrength now, for war, both *m* to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) *a* if ſo be the LORD will be with me, *then* I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

a Rom. 8.31. b 1 Sam. 21 5, 14. Gen. 12 3. c Cha. 21 11,12 d Cha. 10.37. e Cha. 15.14. f Gen. 23 2. g Deu. 3.20.

13 And Joſhua *b* bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, *c* Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the *d* inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the Lord God of Iſrael.

15 And *e* the name of Hebron before *was* ‖ Kirjath Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had *g* reſt from war.

CHAP. XV.

a Jud. 1.1 Chap. 18 11. Pſ.16 5. b Nu.34. c Nu 33. 36. d Gen. 23.3. †*Heb. tongue.* ‖*Or. the going up to Akrabbim Hebr. the aſcent of ſcorpions* Num. 34.4. Deut. 8 15. e Cha. 18.3. f Cha. 18.19,21. g Cha.26 h Joſh. 18.17.

THis then was the *a* lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, *b even* to the border of Edom the *c* wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthward. *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the *d* ſalt ſea, from the ‖ bay that looketh ſouth-ward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide of ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, & paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, & fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon and went out unto the *e* river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea; this ſhall be your ſouth-coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter *was* from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to *f* Beth-Hoglah, and paſſed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir, from the *g* valley of Achor, and ſo north ward, looking toward *h* Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which is on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at *i* En-Rogel.

i 1 Kin. 1 9.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite, the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the *k* valley of Hinnom, weſt-ward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, north-ward.

k 2 Kin. 23.10. Jere. 19.26. 2 Chr. 28.3. Mat. 18.9. and 23.33.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill, unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſt-ward unto Mount Seir, & paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim, (which *j* Cheſſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to *k* Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to *l* Timnah.

j Jud. 18.12. k 1 Sam. 6.12. l Jud. 14 1.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of *c* Ekron north ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah & went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

c Cha. 19.43. Jud. 1.18.

12 And the weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua: *even* the city of ‖ Arba, the father of Anak, which *city* is Hebron.

‖ or, *Kirjaharba.* ‖ that is, *a chain.*

d Jud. 1 10. e Cha. 10.37,38 ‖ Or, *the city*

14 And Caleb drave thence *e* the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And *f* he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was ‖ Kirjath-ſepher.

f Jud. 1.11. ‖ that is, *Gods-ſepher. Gods-Time.*

16 And Caleb ſaid, He, that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

g Jud. 1 11 h Gen. 14 54.

17 And ‖ Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

i 1 Sam. 25.42.

18 And it came to paſſe as *g* they came *unto him*, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field: and ſhe *h* lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

k Deu. 15. ‖ 1 Sam. 23.20.

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth land, give me alſo *k* ſprings of waſer: and he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah, according to their families.

m Cha. 12.22. Jud. 1.18.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coaſt of Edom ſouth-ward, were *l* Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur.

l 2 Kin. 15.29. n Cha. 11.22.

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

Jud. 1.18. o 1 Sam. 30.28.

23 And *m* Kedeſh, & *n* Hazor, & Ithnan

p Cha. 19.36.

24 *o* Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

q Cha. 19.3.

25 And *p* Hazor-Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

1 Kin. 9.15.

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah

r Cha. 19.2.

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet

s Cha. 19.14. Judg. 13 25.

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beer-ſheba, and Biz jothjah,

t Cha. 21.19. 1 Chr. 6.58.

29 Baalah, and Jim and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, & Cheſſil, & Hormah

u Cha. 21.19. b 1 Chr. 4.32.

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

v Chap. 12 13. 2.43.

33 *And* in the valley, *q* Eſhtaol, & Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

w Cha. 11.29.

34 And Zanoah, and *a* Engannim, & Tappuah, and Enam,

x Cha. 22.15.

35 *c* Jarmuth, and *d* Adullam, Socho, and *e* Azekah,

y 2 Sam. 23.11.

36 And Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah. *f* and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

z Cha. 10.10. 1 Sa.17 1

37 Zenani and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

a Or, *walked.* b Num. 24.25. Heb. *fulfilled after.* Num. 14 24. c Num. 34.11. d Jeſh. 10.3. e Gen. 38.5. f Jeſh. 12.9. g Num. 13.24. Deut. 1.36. Verſ 12. with Chap. 10.36,37. h Cha. 18.1.10. i Deut. 2.14. k Num. 14.21,24 ‖ Or, *ſmiteth* 24.25. m Num. 27.17.

‖ Or, *of Chor.*

38 And Dilean, and *f* Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

a 2 Kin. 14.7. 1 Chr. 4.18. Jud. 1.36.

59 *g* Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and *h* Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.
42 Libnah, and Ether, *i* Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And *k* Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay † neer *l* Ashdod with their villages.
47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages: unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.
48 ¶ And in the mountains, *m* Shamir, and *n* Jattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and *o* Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 *p* Maon, Carmel, & Ziph, & Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokneam, and Zanoah:
57 Cain, Gibeah, and *q* Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, *r* Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal (which *is* Kiriath-Jearim,) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of salt, and *f* Engedi: six cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah † could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto *u* this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness † goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to *a* Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of *b* Archi, to *c* Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of *d* Beth-horon the nether, and to *e* Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east-side was *f* Ataroth-Addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to *g* Michmethah on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.
7 And it went down from Janohah, to *h* Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to *i* Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from *k* Tappuah west-ward unto the river ‖ Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they *m* drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto *n* this day, and serve under *o* tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also *a* lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*b* for he was the first-born of Joseph) *to wit* for *c* Machir the first born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he was *d* a man of war, therefore he had *e* Gilead and Bashan.
2 There was also *a lot* for *f* the rest of the children of Manasseh, by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemidah: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.
3 ¶ But *g* Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh had no sons, but daughters; and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, ‖ Milcah, and ‖ Tirzah.
4 And they came neer before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them *a* an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan:
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coasts of Manasseh was from Asher to *h* Michmethah, that lieth before *c* Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah:
8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of *d* Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and

---

a 2 Kin. 14. 19. 2 Chro. 21. 9.
b Chap. 10. 10. † 1 Chro. 6. 56.
k 1 Sa. 23. 1, 2, 3.
+Heb by the place of.
l 1 Sam. 5. 1.
m Judg. 20. 1, 2. n 1 Sa. 30. 27. ‖Or, Janus.
o Chap. 14. 15.
p 1 Sa. 23. 25.
q 2 Chr. 28. 18. r 2 Chr. 11. 7.
f Chap. 20. 7.
s Judg. 1. 21. u Judg. 2. 8.
+Heb went forth.
a Judg. 1. 26. b 2 Sa. 16. 16. c 1 Chr. 2. 54. d 1 Kin. 9. 17. e Judg. 1. 29. 1 Kings 9. 15, 17.
f Chap. 18. 13.

---

g Chap. 17. 7. h 1 Chr. 2. 54. i Chap. 18. 21.
k Chap. 12. 17. & 17. 8. l 1 Chro. 2. 43. l Chap. 19. 9. ‖Or, brook of reed. m Deut. 7. 2. n 1 Kin. 9. 16. o 2 Kin. 23. 33.
a Chap. 15. 1. b Gen. 41. 51. c Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29. d Deut. 3. 15. e Deut. 12. 13. f Num. 26. 29. g Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. ‖ that is, injury. ‖ that is, a queen. ‖ that is, well pleasing
a Gal. 3. 28. Phil. 3. 5.
b Chap. 16. 6. c Gen. 33. 18. Chap. 20. 7. d Josh. 12. 17. & 16. 8. ‖Or, brook of reeds. Chap. 16. 8.

and north-ward *it was* Manasseh's, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, *e* Beth-shean and her towns, and *f* Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of *g* Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of *h* Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of *i* Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh *k* could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong that they put the Canaanites to *l* tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath *m* blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood *countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have *n* chariots of iron, both they who *are* of o Beth-shean, and her towns: and they who *are* of the valley of *p* Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it is a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, *a* though they have iron chariots, *and* though they be strong.

e Jud. 1. 27. 1 Kings. 4. 12.
f 2 King. 9. 27.
g 1 Sam. 28. 7. Psalm 83. 10.
h Jud. 1. 27. and 5. 19. 1 King. 4. 12. 1 Chron. 7. 29. 1 Chap. 12. 21. Judges 1. 27 1 King. 4. 12. 2 King. 9. 27. 1 Chron 7. 29.
i Jud. 5. 19. Num. 32. 33. Deut. 3. 11. Josh. 13. 12. 1 Sam. 31. 8. 2 Sam. 21. 12. 1 Chap. 10. 8. 2 Chron. 35. 22. Zech. 12. 11.
k Jud. 1. 19
l Gen. 49. 15. Exod. 1. 11. Deut. 20. 11. Josh. 16. 10. Judges 1. 28. 30. 33. 35. 1 King. 9. 21. 2 Chron. 8. 8.
m Num. 26. 54. 55. 56. 1 Chron. 6. 63. 1 Num. 11. 1. 1 Chron. 9. 13. 2 Chron. 31. 4. 2 Num. 32. 29. 30. &c.
n Josh. 17. 16. Judges 1. 19. 4. 3. 13.
o Josh. 17. 11. 1 Sam. 31. 10. 2 Sam. 21. 12. 1 Chap. 10. 8.
p Jud. 6. 33. 1 Kings. 21. 1. a Prov. 21. 31. Psal. 20. 7.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at *a* Shiloh, and set up the ‖ tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers *b* hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may *c* cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for *d* the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and *e* Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you, *f* before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua *g* divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north ‖ side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the ‖ out-goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of ‖ Beth-aven

13 And the border went over from thence to Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to *h* Ataroth-Adar, neer the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before o Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were at *i* Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the west-quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of *e* Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain, that *lyeth* before the valley of the son of *f* Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of *g* Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward *h* Gelilath, which is over against the going up of Adummim; and descended to *i* the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down unto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north ward; and the out-goings of the border were at the north † bay of the salt sea, ant

a Psalm 78. 60. 1 Sam. 1 3. Jere. 7. 12. ‖ *Or*, *habitable* or, *dwelling*.
b Levit. 17. 4. 5. Deut. 12 5. 6.
b Deut. 1. 8. Levit. 35. 23 Jud. 11. 23. 24. Exod. 23 27. 31. Rom. 6. 23.
c Num. 26. 55. 56. 1 Chron. 6. 63. d Num. 11. 1. 1 Chron. 9. 13. 2 Chron. 31. 4. e Num. 32. 29. 30. &c.
f Prov. 16. 33. 1 Sam. 14. 41. Exod. 29. 42. 1 Sam. 21. 7.
g Heb. 11. 33. Rom. 8. 38, 39.
h that is, *a vain* or, *unprofitable house* Hos. 4. 15. and 5. 8. 1 Sam. 13. 5. a Chap. 16. 2.
b Josh. 16. 5.
c Chap. 10. 10, 12.
d Jud. 18. 12. 2 Chron. 1. 4.
e Chap. 15. 9. *f* 2 Kings. 23. 10. Jere. 19. 2. 6. Matth. 18. 9.
g Jud. 19. 11. 2 Sam. 5. 6.
h Josh. 15. 7. and 22. 13.
i Chap. 15. 6. ‖ *Or*, ‡ *Heb. plain.* † *Heb. tongue.*

k Jud. 6. 11.
the fouth end of Jordan : This *was* the fouth coaſt.

1 Sam. 15. 17. 1 Ezr. 2. 26. 10 Joſh. 9. 3. 2 Sam. 2. 12. n Jud. 4. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 19. and 8. 4. Ezr. 2. 26. o 2 Sam. 4. 2. Ezr. 2. 25. 2 Sam. 23. 37. p 1 Sam. 7. 5 q 2 Sam. 21. 14. r 2 Sam. 5. 6.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the eaſt ſide : This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coaſts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and k Ophrah,

24 And Chphar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and l Gaba, twelve cities with their villages.

25 *m* Gibeon, and *n* Ramah, and *o* Beeroth,

26 And *p* Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And *q* Zela, Eleph, and Jebuſi, (which is *r* Jeruſalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath : fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

a Chap. 18. 11. b Pſalm 26. 5.

AND the ſecond *a* lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families : and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance ‖ Beerſheba, Sheba, and *a* Molada,

3 And Hazar-ſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethuel, and *b* Hormah,

5 And *c* Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Haſar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen : thirteen cities, and their villages

7 *d* Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan : four cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the ſouth : This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the *e* children of Judah. *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon : for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them : therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance *f* within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families : and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the ſea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the river that *is* before *g* Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eaſtward, toward the ſun-riſing, unto the border of Chiſloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to *h* Daberath, and goeth up to *i* Japhia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the eaſt to *k* Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the north-ſide to Hannathon : and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and *l* Shimron, and Idalah, and ‖ Bethlehem : twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, for the children of Iſſachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward *m* Jezreel, & Cheſulloth, and *n* Shunem

19 And Hapharaim, and Sihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and ‖ Kiſhion, and Abez,

21 And ‖ Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to *o* Tabor, and Shahazimath, and *p* Beth-ſhemeth, and the out goings of their border were at Jordan : fixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal ; and reacheth to *a* Carmel weſt-ward, and to Shihor-Libnath.

27 And turneth toward the ſun-riſing to *b* Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to ‖ Cabul on the left hand.

28 And ‖ Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great *c* Zinon ;

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong city † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah : and the out goings thereof are at the ſea, from the coaſt to Achzib.

30 Ummah alſo, and *d* Aphek, and Rehob : twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali : even for the children of Naphtali, according to their vallies.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum : and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the ſouth-ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the weſt-ſide, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the ſun-riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and ‖ Cinnereth

36 And Adamah, and *e* Ramah, and *f* Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-Hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdalel, Horem, and *g* Beth-anah, and *h* Beth-ſhemeſh : nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This

1 Chap. 11. 1. ‖ that is, *the houſe of bread.*
Verſ. 10. m Jud. 6. 33. 1 Sam. 25. 43. n 1 Sam. 28. 4. ‖ Called *kedeſh.* 1 Chron. 6 57. Joſh. 20. 7. ‖ Called *Jarmuth* Chap. 21. 29. *and Ra-*
1 Chron. 24. 6 12. p Chap. 21. 28. Chap. 15. 55. 1 Sam. 27. 8. ‖ that is, *diſplea-ſing, or, diſtaſte.*
1 King. 9 13. ‖ Gal. *Abdon.* Chap. 21. 30. c Chap. 11. 8. †*Heb. Tzor.* That is, *a rock.* or, *for-treſſe.* 2 Sam. 5. 11. d Joſh. 12. 18. 1 Sam. 19. 30.
‖ Called *Ginne-ſar : of princely gardens.* e Jud. 4. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 19. f Jud. 4. 2. 2 Kings 15. 29. g Jud. 1. 33. h Chap. 21 16.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was *i* Zorah, and *k* Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shalabbin, and *l* Aijalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and *m* Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and *n* Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called ‖ Leshem, *a* Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 When they had *b* made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts: the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun, among them.

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked: even ‖ Timnath-serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and *c* dwelt therein.

51 *d* These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh *e* before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

THE LORD also *a* spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, *b* Appoint out for you cities ‡ of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person *c* unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shal *be* your refuge from the ‡ avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; they shall *d* take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not ‡ before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and e* untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they ‡ appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim: and Kiriath-arbat (which is Hebron) in the *f* mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned *g* Bezer in the wilderneſse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the *a* stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person *at b* unawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, untill he stood *c* before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neer the *a* heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the *b* heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them, at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, *c* the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the ‡ suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel *d* gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, *e* thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites, these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which *are here* ‡ mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the *f* Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had; (for theirs was the first *g* lot:)

11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arba, the father of *h* Anak (*which* city *is* Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But *i* the fields of the city, and the

i Jud. 14. 2. Chron. 11. 10. *k* Jud. 18. 2.
l Chap. 21. 24. 2 Chron. 11. 10.
m Chap. 21. 23. 1 Kings 15. 27.
n 1 Chron. 9. 69.
‖ *Or, over against*
‖ *Or, Joppa.* Act 9. 36
‖ *Or, Laish.* Judges 18. 7.
a Judges 17. 29. 1 Kings 12. 29. 30. *b* 1 Cor. 30. 33. & 11. 5.
‖ Called *Timnath-heres.* Jud. 2. 9
c Chap. 24. 30.
d Num. 34. 17.
e Psalm 16. 8 and 119. 168.
a Chap 15
b Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6. 11. 14.
†Heb. *miklat: of gathering.*
c Deut. 19. 12. Prov. 28. 17.
†Heb. *Goel.* Levit. 25. 25.
d Num. 35. 22, 23. Deut. 19. 4. 5.
†Heb. *from yesterday and the third day before.*
Num. 0. 25.

e Heb. *sanctified.* Josh. 20. 7.
f Luke 1. 39.
g Deut. 4. 43.
a Exod. 12. 48. 49
b Num. 35. 11. Deut. 19. 4. 5.
c Deut. 19. 15. 17, 18.
a 1 Chr. 6. 54. 62. 63.
b Deut. 29. 13. Exod. 14. 25.
c Num. 35. 2. Josh. 45. 1. 43. 5.
†Heb. *migrash* a place *east out.* Numb. 35. 4.
d Gal. 6. 6
‡ 1 Cor. 9. 14
e Num. Benjamin, 35. 8.
Levit. 2. 59. Luke 21. 2. 3, 4.
†Heb. *called.* Gen. 40. 11. Num. 3. 27.
g Judg. 1. 3. Chap. 18. 11. Plain 16. 5. Jere. 13. 29.
‖ *Or, Kiriath-barba.*
h Josh. 14. 15. and 15. 13, 14
i Num. 35. 33.

k Chap 24. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56. 1 Gen. 21. 2. 19. and 49. 31.

the village thereof, gave they to k Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession

a 2 King. 8. 22. b 1 Sam. 30. 27. c 1 Sam. 30 28. d Chap. 15. 51. e Chap. 15 15. f Josh. 15 42. g 1 Sam. 6 9. 12. 19. h 2 Sam 2. 12. i 1 Chro. 8. 6. k 1 Kin. 2. 26. l Jud. 8. 31. 1 King. 12. 1. 25. m Jud. 1. 29. n 1 Sam. 23. 8. o Chap 20. 43. p 1 Kin. 15. 27. q 1 Sam. 14. 31. r 1 Chro. 6. 69.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, *l* Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, *a* and Libnah with her suburbs;

14 And *b* Jattir with her suburbs, and *c* Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And *d* Holon with her suburbs, and *e* Debir with her suburbs:

16 And *f* Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and *g* Bethshemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, *b* Gibeon with her suburbs: *i* Geba with her suburbs.

18 *k* Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the priest, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them *l* Shechem with her suburbs, in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and *m* Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and *n* Beth horon with her suburbs: four cities

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, *o* Eltekeh with her suburbs, *p* Gibethon with her suburbs.

24 *q* Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and *r* Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* *s* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, *t* Kishon with her suburbs, Daberah with her suburbs,

29 *u* Jarmuth with her suburbs, *x* Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, *y* Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs: and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, *z* Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities:

33 All the cities of the *a* Gershonites according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of *b* Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, *c* Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs.

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

s Deut. 4. 43. t Josh. 19. 18. and 21. 28. u Chap. 15. 35. Neh. 11. 29. x Josh. 19. 21. y 1 Chro. 6. 74. z Jud. 4. 6. a Gen. 46. 11. Numb. 26. 57. Numb. 4. 24. 27. b Exod. 6. 16. Numb. 3. 17. c 1 Kin. 9. 15.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, *a* Bezer with her suburbs, and *b* Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 *c* Kedemoth with her suburbs, and *d* Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, *e* Ramoth *f* in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for *g* slayer, & *g* Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 *h* Heshbon with her suburbs, *i* Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families; which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto our fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them, the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *m* There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

d Deut. 2. 26. e Chap. 15. 49. f Deut. 4. 43. g Chap. 20. 8. h Num. 21. 25. Deut. 2. 36. i Num. 32. 1. k Exod. 23. 30. Deut. 7. 22. l Exod. 6. 8. m Chap. 23. 15. Tit. 1. 2.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed *a* my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have *b* not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given *c* rest unto your brethren as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, *d* which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, *e* to love the LORD your God, and to walk in *f* all his wayes, and *g* to keep his commandments, and *h* to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua *i* blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given *possession* in *a* Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan west-ward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their *b* tents, then he *c* blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying,

a Rom. 13. 1. b Phil. 1. 27. 2 Ti. 1. 15 c Deut. 3. 20. 2 Sam. 7. 1. d Num. 32. 33. Chap. 13. 8. e Deut. 10. 12. 1 Tit. 1. 5 f Psalm 119. 6. James 2. 10. g James 1. 22. 25. h Acts 11. 23. 1 2 Sam. 20. 14. a Deut. 4. 47. b 2 Sam. 28. 1. 1 King. 12. 16. 2 King. 13. 5. c Gen. 32. 1. Numb. 24. 9. Lu. 6. 28.

Return

d Prov. 31. 22. Job 27. 17. e Num. 31. 27. 1 Sam. 30. 2. 30. 24.

Return with *d* much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattell, with silver, and with gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Divide the spoil of your enemies *e* with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of *f* Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of *g* Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

f Chap. 18. 1. g Jer. 22. 6. Deut. 34. 1. Numb. 32. 1. 39. Jere. 50. 19. *Heb. Gilfoth.* Josh. 18. 17. h Verse 29. 34.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the † borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an *h* altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up *i* to war against them.

i Levit. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 12. 5. 27. 13. 27. Exod. 4. 24. k Prov. 20. 18. Deut. 13. 13, 14. 1 Deut. 17. 8. 2 Chron. 19. 8, 9, 10. †*Heb. one prince one prince of the house of the father.* Numb. 13. 2. m Num. 25. 4. Hos. 9. 10. n Num. 14. 20, 21. o Chap. 7. 1, 25.

13 And the children of Israel *k* sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, *l* Phineas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes † throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity *m* of Peor too little for us: from which we are *n* not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD that to morrow he will be wroth with the *o* whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS *b* tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not *c* against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

b Chap. 18. 1. Levit. 17. 4, 5. c 1 Sam. 15. 23. d Chap. 7. 17, 18.

20 Did not Achan the *d* son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel, and that man perished *e* not alone in his iniquity.

e Chap. 7. 24, 25. f Deut. 15. 15, 16. g Exod. 18. 21. Judg. 6. 35. h Psalm 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47. i Psal. 119. 2. Jere. 17. 10. 1 Sam. 16. 7. Jere. 11. 20. and 20. 12. Heb 4. 12. Rev. 2. 23. †*Heb. to morrow.* Vers. 18. Mat 6. 34. Prov. 25. 1 k 1 Tim 5. 8. 1 2 Sam. 20. 1. 1 Kin. 12. 16. Ezr 4. 2 Neh. 2. 20. Psal. 18. 5. and 73. 26. m Gen. 31. 48. Cha 24. 27. †*Heb. far be it from us from* offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God, that is before his tabernacle. *this.* †*Heb. it was good in their eyes.* a Prov. 18. 13. b Psal. 26. 12. Jere. 10. 23. †*Heb. then.* * Levit. 26. 15, 16. &c.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the *f* heads of *g* the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD *h* God of gods, the LORD God of gods *i* he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, If it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon, burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings, thereon let the LORD himself require it.

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, † in time to come your children might speak *k* unto our children saying, what have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have *l* no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be *m* a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him, with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse between us and you.

29 † God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God, that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it *a* pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, this day we perceive that the LORD is among us, *b* because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of * Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of

Gaazan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel *c* blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed; for it shall be a witnesse between us, that the LORD is God.

c 1 Chr. 29.10 11 Neh.9. 5.6,7. Gen.14 20.
‖ that is, *a witness*

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given *a* rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, and † stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God is he that hath *b* fought for you

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and *c* drive them from out of your sight, & ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous, to keep and to *d* do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, *e* that ye turn not aside there from, to the right hand or to the left.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither † make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to *g* swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath bin able to stand before you unto this day

10 *a* One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make *h* marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 † Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: *e* but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and *d* scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, *e* this day I am going the *f* way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, † that *g* not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you *b* all evil things until he have destroyed you from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods: and bowed down your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish *k* quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

a Deut. 3.20. Jud.3.11 †Heb. *come unto dayes.* *b* Exod. 14.14. †Heb. *at the Sun set.* *c* Psal. 44.3. *d* Jam. 1.22,23. *e* Deut. 5.32. and 17. 11.20. *f* Gen. 28 14 † Exod. 23 13. Psa.16 4 Hos.2. 17. *g* Jer. 12.16. ‖*Or, for if you will cleave, &c.* ‖*Or, then the Lord will drive.* *a* Lev. 26.8. Deut. 32.30. †Heb. *souls.* *b* Deut. 7.3. †Heb. *Knowing know.* *c* Exod. 23.33. Num.33 56. Deut 7. 26. 28.24. *d* Ezek. 28.24. *e* Kin.11 2,2, &c. *f* De 9 1 Job 23. 14. *g* Kin. 8.56. *h* Chap. 21.45.

CHAP. XXIV

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to *a* Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves *b* before God

2 And Joshua said unto *c* all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *d* your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And *e* I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and *f* gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac *g* Jacob & Esau: and I gave unto *h* Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: *i* But Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 *a* I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I *b* plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and *c* afterward I brought you out.

6 And I *c* brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians *d* pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, unto the Red-sea.

7 And when they *e* cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and *f* covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse *g* a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and *b* they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might *i* possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab, *k* arose and warred against Israel, and *l* sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he † blessed you still; so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, & came *m* unto Jericho: and the † men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand

12 And *hornets*

a Chap. 8.35. 23.2. *b* Exod. 19.7. *c* Verf. 1. *d* Gen. 11 31. 31.7.2.3 *e* Neh 9 7 *f* Rom. 9. 18. *f* Gen. 21.2. *g* Gen. 25 26. *h* Gen. 36 8. *i* Gen. 46.8. *a* Exod. 3.10. *b* Psal.105. 28.29. *c* Exod. 12.37. *d* Exod. 14.6.7.9 *e* Exod. 14.15. *f* Psal. 114.5. he.11.29 neh.9 11 *g* Num. 14.33. cha.5.6. *b* Num. 21.23. *i* Deut. 3.21 22. *k* Judg. 12.25. Jch.11. 22.33. *l* Num. 22.5. De.23.4 †Heb. *he blessed in blessing* *m* Chap. 5.1.2. †Heb. *masters*, or,

n Exod. 25.28. Deut. 7.20. Exod. 8.4.17. 1 Cor. 1 27.18. o Psal. 136.19. 20.
p Psal. 44.3.
q Josh. 11.13.
r Deut 28.30
f Dan. 6 11.
t 1 Chr. 28.9.
u Rut. 1.8. x. x. x Psal. 101.1.2.

12 And I sent the *n* hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the *o* two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, *p* nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and *q* cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them of the *r* vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, *s* do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in *t* sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And *u* if it seem evill unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for x me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD: for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people *a* ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is *b* an holy God: he is a *c* jealous God, he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 *d* If ye forsake the LORD and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the People said unto Joshua, *e* Nay, but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said *we are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said* he, the *f* strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, the LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words *g* in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, *h* and set it up there, under *i* an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, behold, this stone shall be a witnesse unto us: for *k* it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be there for a witnesse unto you, lest you *a* deney your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance *b* in Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the bill of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the eldars *c* that over-lived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he *c* had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And *d* the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of *e* the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinees his son which was given him in mount Ephraim

a Mat. 6.24. 2 Kin. 17.14.
b Psal. 99.9. Heb. 1.13
c Deut. 4.24.
d Chap. 23.15.
e Rut. 1. 16.17.

f Am. 5 25.25. Acts. 7.43.
g Deut. 31.26.
h Gen. 28 18. and 35.
i Jud. 6.11 Gen 35.4
k Deut. 32 1. Psal 50.1. a Tim. 1.16. Pro. 20.
l Mat. 19.
m Jud. 2.8. Josh. 19.50. 24.30.
n Gen. 33 19. Acts. 7.16 *Or, Jambs.*
o Exod. 13.19.
p Num. 25.6. Josh. 22.13.
q Josh. 24.33.

a Heb. *prolonged their dayes.*
b Heb. *after Joshua.*
c Ver. 7.
d Gen. 50.25. Exod. 13.19.
e Gen 33 19.
f Or, *Jambs.* as the *Caldee and Greek.*

---

†Heb. *Softhijn*

a Josh. 14. 28.
b Num. 27.21. Exod. 28.30. Chap 20 18.
c Num. 10 15. and 7.11 12.
d Josh. 19.1.
e Psal. 16 5.
f 1 Sam. 14.3.

The Book of † JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the *a* death of Joshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel *b* asked the LORD, (saying, who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them.

2 And the LORD said, *c* Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah *d* said unto Simeon his brother, come up with me into *e* my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in *f* Bezek ten thousand men.

g Ver 7.
1 Sam. 15.33. Mat. 7.2 Rev. 18. Jam. 2.13.
a 1 Sam. 13.19.22
b Heb. *thumbs of their hands and of their feet.*
c Or, *gleaned*
b Rom. 11.19, c Josh. 15.8, 63, and 18, 11, 28. d Josh. 19.46.

5 And they found Adoni-Bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-Bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-Bezek said, *a* threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, *b* so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had *c* fought against Jerusalem, & had taken it, & had smiten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ *d* And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the

mount

mountain, and in south, and in the ‖ valley.

‖ Or, lowcountrey

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was *e* Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

e Josh. 15. 13.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of *f* Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.)

f Josh. 21. 5. g Num. 32 6.

12 And *g* Caleb said, he that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe, when she came *to him*, that she moved him to aske of her father a field: and she *b* lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, what wilt thou?

h Gen. 24. 64. i Sam. 25. 23. a Gen. 23. 11. b Exod 18. 1. c Deut. 34. 3. 2 Chr. 28. 15. d Num. 21. 1. e 2 Chr. 14. 10.

15 And she said unto him, give me a *a* blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her also the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the *b* Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the cities of *c* palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderneſſe of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of *d* Arad, and they went and dwelt amongst the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: and the name of the city was called ‖ Hormah.

‖ that is utter destruction or, anathema. Num. 14 45.

18 Also Judah took *f* Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coasts thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

f Jud. 14. 19. and 16. 1, 2.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and he ‖ drave out the *inhabitants* of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

‖ Or, he possessed of the mountain.

20 And they gave *b* Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabit Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto *i* this day.

h Josh 15. 13, 14. i Josh. 15. 63.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

Prov. 21. 31. k Num. 14. 24. Josh. 14. 9.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Bethel: (now the name of the city before was *k* Luz).

l 1 Sam. 5. 6, 7. k Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and *l* we will shew thee mercy.

l Josh. 2. 14. 2 Sam. 22. 26.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his familie.

m Josh. 27. 11, 12. 26. n 1 Kin. 9. 12.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ *m* Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants* of *n* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of *o* Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of *p* Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of *q* Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

o 1 Chr. 7. 29 p 2 Kin 9. 27. q 2 Kin. 2. 27.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did † not utterly drive them out.

†Heb. driving did not drive. &c.

29 ¶ *r* Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in *s* Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

r Joshua. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

s Josh. 21 21.

31 Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of *a* Rehob.

a Num. 31. 21.

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

b 1 Sam 6. 9.

33 ¶ Neither did Nephtali drive out the inhabitants of *b* Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became *c* tributaries unto them.

1 Kin. 4. 9. c Exod. 23 32. †Heb. was b eavie

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

‖ Or, Maalehakrabbim. that is ſ afcent (or, going up) of scorpions Num. 34. 4.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that, they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up of Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to ‖ Bochim, and said, I made you go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which *a* I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

‖ Or, messenger Josh 5 9 Ver. 1. 2, 3, ‖ that is weepers

2 And *b* ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, *c* you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice, why have ye done this?

a Exod. 33. 1. b Deut. 7. 2. c Deut. 12 3.

3 Wherefore I said also, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as d* thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be *e* a snare unto you.

d Num. 33 55. e Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice & wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

Num. 25 1. 2. f Josh. 18. 1.

6 ¶ And when Joshua *g* had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

g 24. 28. h 2 Chr. 24. 2. 17. †Heb. prolonged dayes after Joshua.

7 And the people served the LORD *h* all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders that †out lived Joshua who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died being an hun-

hundred and ten yeers old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *i* Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all the generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which *k* knew not the LORD: nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served *a* Baalim

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, *b* which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and *c* Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and *d* he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, *e* as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD *f* raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went *g* a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned *b* quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 But when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge: (for *i* it repented the LORD, because of their *k* groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, *l* when the judge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and *m* to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice.

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

22 That through them I may *o* prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left *a* to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, *a* five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount *b* Baal-Hermon, unto the entring in of *c* Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, *d* to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of † LORD which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt *e* among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.

6 And they took *e* their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served *f* Baalim, and the *g* groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he † sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia, and the children of Israel served Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Israel *i* cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the *k* spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand prevailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.

11 And † land had *l* rest fourty yeers and *m* Othniel the son of Kenas died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and † LORD *n* strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of *o* Ammon and *p* Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of *q* palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab *r* eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubits length, and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

i Josh 24.30

k 1 Sam 2 12.

a Chap. 2.33. Num. 25.3. 2 Kin. 1.6.

b Deut. 29 13.14. 1 Kin. 11 5. Exod. 20.1,2.

c 1 Sam. 31.10. 1 Kin. 11.5,33

d Chap. 4 2,9. Psalm 44.12,13 Isai. 50.1

e Levit. 26.17 Deut 28 25,26, &c.

f Chap. 3.9. †Heb. Saved.

g Exo. 34.15. Levit. 17.7. h Deut. 9.12. i Gen. 6.6. 1 Sam. 15 11.29.

k Exod. 2.24, and 6,5, l Chap. 8.28.

‖Or, were corrupted.

m Exod 20.5.

n Deut. 9.27.

o Josh. 23.23.

a Chap. 2.22.

a Chap. 15,11

b 1 Chr. 5.23 Deut. 3.9

c Num. 13.21. and 34.8

d Deut. 8.2

e Exod 34.16. Deut. 7.3

f Chap. 2.11.

g Exod. 34 13. Deut. 16.21

2 Kin. 16 4

h Chap. 2.14 †Heb. Aramnaharaim, That is, Syria of the two rivers. Gen. 24 10

i Psal. 50 15. †Heb. Saviour

k Deut 34 9 Hab. 3.4 Act. 17.3

†Heb. was.

†Heb. Aram

l 2 Sam. 7.1

m Chap. 1.13

n Am 6.8

o Gen. 19.38. pGen. 36.12.

q Chap. 1.16.

r Am. 1. 12.

‖Or, the son of Jemini.

†Heb. shut of his right hand.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that were by a Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in ‖ a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And *b* he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade, and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth thorow the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed, and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he *c* blew a trumpet in the *d* mountain of Ephraim, & the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the *e* LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand, and they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had *f* rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was *g* Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with[al] an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. III.

AND the children of Israel † again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD *a* sold them into the hand of Jabin, king of Canaan, that reigned in *b* Hazor: the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in ‖ Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the † wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of a Kedesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, *b* hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, go, and draw toward *c* mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the *d* river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, if thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, ‖ I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the journey that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the *e* hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kadesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, *f* to Kadesh, and he went up with ten thousand men *g* at his feet, and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now *h* Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *i* Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the *k* Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of *l* Zaanaim, which is by Kadesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to *m* mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, even nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, up! for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hands: *n* is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD *o* discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariet, & fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the host unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera, fell upon the edge of the sword; & there was *p* not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera *q* fled away on his feet, to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was ‖ peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in my lord, turn in to me; fear not; and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, she covered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said unto her, give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirsty: and she opened *a* bottell of milk, and gave him drink and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, is there any man here, that thou shalt say, no.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife † took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer † in her hand, and went softly unto

a Judg. 19.32 37 and 20.7
b Ver. 14
c Josh. 19.12.
d Chap. 5.21
e Ver. 21,
f Ver. 6
g Deut. 11.8.
h Ver. 17
i Num. 10.29.
k Chap. 1.27.
l Josh. 19.33.
m Ver. 6
n Chap. 5. 20.
o Josh. 10. Judg. 5. 20.
p Psal. 14 3.
q Amo. 2.14.15.
r 1 Sam. 7.13.
a Chap. 5.25.
b Ver. 17

Or, it came out at the foundament.
Or, doth his ease ment.
1 Sam. 24.1.
c Josh. 6.5.
2 Sam. 18 3. Neh. 4. 20.
d Josh. 15.9 and 20.7. Chap. 4.5.
e Psal. 4.8. Isai. 43. 13. Hos. 13.4
Psalm 60.11.
†Heb. fat.
Isai. 10. 16. and 17.4.
f Ver. 11
g Chap. 5.6.
h Chap. 4.15.
†Heb. added to do.
a Chap. 2.14.
b Josh. 11.10.11.
‖ that is a woody strong place.
†Heb. ofet Lasshidoth.
a woman of light.
Or, spake.
Or, to her hand.

b Psal. 83. 9 10.
c Exod. 14.30.
d Psal. 18 39. Neh. 9.24.
e Eccle. 9.10 prov 3. 27.
†Heb. going went and was hard.

unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he b died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. e And when he came into her tent, behold Sisera c lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So d God subdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the e hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

a Exod. 15 1.

THen a sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

b Chap. 4. 10.
c Ver. 9.
1 Chro. 29.6.9. 14 17.
d Num. 20.21.
e Deut. 2 15. Josh. 5.1.
† Psal. 68.2.
g Psal. 68.15.16 &c.
†Heb. flowed.
h Exod. 19.8.
i Chap. 3.31.
k Chap. 4.18.
l Lev. 26.22.
†Heb. walkers of paths.
†Heb. crooked wayes
m 1 Sam 13.19.22
‖Or, meditate.

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the avenging of Israel, when the b people c willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear O ye princes: I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou d wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, e the earth trembled, and the f heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 g The mountains † melted from before the LORD, even that h Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of i Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of k Jael, the l high wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there m a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: bless ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water: there shall they rehearse the † righteous acts of the LORD *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy a captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them b against Amalek, after thee Benjamin, among thy people: Out of c Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar, *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and d Also Barak, he was sent on d Chap. foot into the e valley: ‖ for the divisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart. 4.6.10.

16 Why abodest thou f among the e Jud. 5 sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* ‖ divisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 g Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain b in ships? After continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that † jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the i high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in k Taanach by the waters of Megiddo they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the b Josh. stars in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul thou hast trodden down † strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, m (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of † LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer, and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the lattess, why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies † answered her, yea, she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, † to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him *be* as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. and the land had *b* rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of a Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel *b* made them ‖ dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

a Psal. 68.18.
2 Chro. 28 5.11.
b Exod. 17.13.
c Josh. 17.1.
†Heb. drew with the pen.

his feet
‖Or, for
in the divisions
†Heb. stations.
‖Or, impressions.
† Num. 22.1.
‖Or, fought in.
g Nu 32
3.29.33.
‖Or, port.
‖Or, creek.
†Heb. exposed.
to reproach
i Chap. 4.10.14.
k Chap. 1.27.
l Chap. 4.15.
†Heb, pyths.
‖Or, trampling or plunging.
m Chap 6.11.
†Heb. hammered
†Heb. between
†Heb. destroyed.
†Heb. words.
†Heb. a Pro.44 18
b Chap. 3.30.

a Gen. 25.2.
†Heb. was
b 1 Sam 13.6.

2 And

3 And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the c Amalekites, and the children of ‡ east, and they went up against them
4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase d of the earth, till thou come unto e Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheep, nor ox, nor asse.
5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came f as grasshoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.
6 And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites, & the children of Israel g cryed unto ‡ LORD
7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed unto the LORD because of the Midianites.
8 That the LORD sent ‡ a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house ‡ of bondage;
9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and h drave them out from before you, and gave you their land.
10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, ‡ fear not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell, but ye have not obeyed my voice
11 ¶ And there came an k angel of the LORD, and sat under an oke which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the l Abi-Ezrites: and his son m Gideon threshed wheat by ‡ winepresse, ‡ to hide it from the Midianites
12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, the LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this be fallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, did not the LORD n bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD o looked upon him, and said, p go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: q have not I sent thee.
15 And he said unto him, Oh my lord, r wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ‖ my familie is poor in Manasseh, and I am e the least in my fathers house
16 And the LORD said unto him, surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man
17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe ‡ thou talkest with me
18 Depart not thence I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and set it before thee, and he said I will tarry until thou come again.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready ‡ a kid, and unleavened cakes, of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the ‡ broth in the pot, and he brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.
20 And the s angel of God said unto him, take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.
21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes: and there rose up t fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said u Alas, O LORD God! ‡ ‖ because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.
23 And the LORD said unto him, x Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.
25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the second bullock of seven yeers old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and y cut down the grove that is by it
26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this ‖ rock, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down
27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one to another, who hath done this thing? and when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, bring out thy son, a that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the b grove that was by it.
31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he ‡ will plead for him let him be put to death, whilest it is yet morning, c if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.
32 Therefore on that day he called him ‖ Jerubbaal, saying, let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.
33 Then all the d Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were e gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the f valley of Jezreel
34 But the g Spirit of the LORD ‡ came upon Gideon, and he h blew a trumpet, and Abiezer ‡ was gathered after him.
35 And he sent messengers thorow out all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messen-

6 Gen. 36 12.
d Chap. 8.10,11.
e Gen. 20.19. Judg. 26.1.
‖ Or, goat.
f Chap. 8 10. Chap. 7.12.
g Chap. 3.9.15. and 4.3.6.
†Heb. a man a prophet.
†Heb. of servants. Exod. 13.3.
h Psal. 44 2,3.
i 2 Kin. 17.35.
k Verf. 14.16.
l Josh. 17.2. Verf. 24 27.
m Heb. 11.32. called Gideon.
†Heb. to cause it to flie.
n Exod. 2.23. Luke 1.25.
o Isai. 40.29.
p John. 3.9. Chap. 4.6.
q Heb. 11.32. Luke 1.34.
‖ Or, my family is thousand is the meanest.
r 1 Sam. 26 13.
‖ Or, meat-offering Gen. 18 5.
†Heb. a kid of the goats.
s 1 Kin. 18.34.
t Gen. 19.24. Levit. 9.24. 1 Chron. 21.26. 2 Chron. 7.1. Psal. 50.3. Isai. 66.15. Ezek. 38.22. Amos 1.4. Luke 12.49. 2 Thess. 1.8. Heb. 12.29. 2 Pet. 3.7.
u Chap. 13.22.
x Dan. 10.19. Luke 24.36. John 20.19,21.
‖ that is, the Lord sends peace. Isai 9 6 and 53.5. Luke 2.14.
‖ Or, and.
y Chap. 3.7.
‖ Or, strong place. Verf. 28.
‖ Or, in an orderly manner.
a Jer. 52 38. John 16. 2.
b 2 Kin. 17 16. 2 Chron. 33.3.19.
c 1 Kin. 18.21. 22.23. &c.
‖ that is, let Baal contend.
d Verf. 1.3.
e Psal. 83.5.6.
f Josh. 19 18.
g Deut. 34.9. Isai. 4. and 28.6.
†Heb. clothed.
h Num. 10 3. Chap. 3. 27.
i Jth. 0.5.
†Heb. was called after him.

gers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up *i* early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, *k* Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece onely, and there was dew upon the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of ‖ Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, the people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, *a* my own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, *b* whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and ‖ I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, *c* By the three hundred men ‡ lapped will I save you, & deliver ‡ Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host: for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they *by five*, say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *d* all the children of the east, lay along in the valley *like* e grasshoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, *f* as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man *that* told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nought else save ‡ sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he *g* worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, *h* Arise, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand, the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps, within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword of* the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him; came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but † newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they *a* stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and *b* the LORD set *c* every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in *d* Zeredath, and to the † border of *e* Abel Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers and throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto *f* Beth Barah, and Jordan. Then

all

g 1 Kin. 18.18.
at b Gen. 32.10.
re Deut. 9.
nd 4.26.
n-i Exod. 23 22.
Chap. 13.22.
ed 1 Kin. 1 27.27.
he Luke 11.21.
m, ‖ that *ou* is, *the Lord: fens* *st peace.* *it* Ilai 9 6 and
ne 43.1.
en Luke 2.14.
id, ‖ Or. *and.*
he *i* Chap. 3.7.
his ‖ Or. *nd strong* *a place.*
he Vers. 22. ‖ Or. *in an* *ad* *orderly* *ife* *manner.*
he *a* Jer. 50 *do* 38. John 16.
ay 2.
d, *b* 2 Kin. *nd* 17 16.
oy 2 Chro. 33.3.89.
f- *c* 1 Kin. 18.21.
n 22.23,
d, &c.
e ‖ that is, *let* *d* *Baal* *it* *contend.* *h* Vers. 1.3.
e Psal. *t* 83.5.6.
d *f* Josh. 19 18.
g Deut. 34.9.
Ilai. 4.
d 4.
and 28.6.
† *Heb.* *clothed.*
b Num. 10 3.
Chap. 3.27.
Josh. 5.
† *Heb.* *was* *called* *after* *him.*

‖ that is *Terrour*, or, *Trembling.* Vers. 3. Chap. 6.33. 1 Sam. 9.21.
‖ that is *shooter*, or, *barter.* 2 Sam. 21.8.
‖ that is *others*, *of rain.* 2 Sam. 1.21.
a Exod. 8.9. Job 31. 27.
b Deut. 20.8. † *Heb.* *the fre* *phens.*
‖ that is *I will* *separate* *the drof* *from the* *gold.* Psa 1 25 That is, *the* *weak* *from the* *strong.*
c *I will* *choose* *the drof* *that all* *the glo-* *ry may* *return* *to me* *in the* *victory.*
c 2 Chr. 14.11.

‖ Or. *ranked*
d Chap. 6.33.
e Chap. 6.5. 48.19. Gen. 22. 17.
† *Heb.* *the* *breaking* *thereof.*
g Exod. 4.32. Gen. 24. 26.
Exod. 12.27. 1 Chro. 29.20. 2 Chro. 29 30.
h Gen. 43.17. 1 Sam. 9.3.
† *Heb.* *trumpets in the* *hands of* *all of* *them.*
‖ Or. *fire-* *brands,* or, *torches.*
† *Heb.* *the* *setting* *had* *set.*
a Exod. 14.13. 2 Chro. 20.17.
b Ilai. 9.4. *c* 1 Sam. 14.15 20 2 Chro. 20.23.
‖ Or. *forward.*
d 1 Kin. 4.12. Josh. 3.16.
† *Heb.* *lip.* 1 Kin. 19.16.
e 1 Kin. 4.12.
f John 1.28.

g Pſal. 76.12. Job 12. 21. Pſal 107.40. *b* Pſal. 83.11. Iſai.10. 26.

all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they took *g* two princes of the Midianites, *b* Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

†Heb. *what thing is this thou haſt done unto us.* †Heb. *ſtrongly* *a* Prov. 15.1. 1 Sam. 25.22. Gen.32. 4. †Heb. *ſpirit.* *b* Gen. 32.17. Pſ.60.6. †Heb. *is at my feet.* Chap. 4.10. Exod. 21.8. *c* Kod. 9.10. Prov.3. 27. *d* 1 Kin. 21.12. Ge.39.3. †Heb. *threſh.* *e* Gen. 32.2. 32.40 1 Sam. 17.27.29 *f* Gen. 32.30. 1 King. 22.25. *g* 1 Kin. 22.22. ‖*Or, an hundred & twenty thouſand e-veryone drawing a ſword.* *h* Chap 20.15. 27.25.26 *i* Num. 32.42. *k* Num. 32.35. †Heb. *terrified.* †Heb. *writ.*

A Nd the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him ſharply.

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? *a* then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And he ſaid unto the men of *b* Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that † follow me, for they *b* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah, and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the *c* hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now *d* in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns *e* of the wildemeſſe, and with briers.

8 ‖ And he went up thence to *f* Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, when I come again in *g* peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell † an hundred and twenty thouſand men that *h* drew ſword

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by † way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of *i* Nobah and *k* Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh returned from battel before the ſun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, even threeſcore and ſeventeen men

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wildemeſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of *l* Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, what manner of men were they whom ye ſlew at *m* Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, even the ſons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſtborn, *a* Up *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and *b* ſlew Zebah & Zalmunna, and took away the † ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy ſon, and thy ſons ſon alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, *c* I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſon rule over you: the Lord ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the *d* ear-rings of his prey: (For they had golden ear-rings, becauſe they were *e* Ishmaelites.)

25 And they anſwered, † We will willingly give *them.* And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *f* ſhekels of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, & purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an *g* ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even in* Ophrah: & all Iſrael went thither a *h* whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more, and the country was in quietneſs *i* fourty yeers in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſonne of Joaſh went and dwelt *k* in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had *l* threeſcore and ten ſons † of his body begotten; for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in *m* Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſon, whoſe name he † called Ahimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſon of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as

Gideon

f Heb. *made to know.* *l* 1 Kin. 12.25. *m* Chap 9.

†Heb. *according to the form, &c.* *a* Joſh. 10. 24. *b* Pſal. 83.12. ‖*Or, ornaments like the moon.* *c* Chap. 9.16. 1 Sam 8. 7. *d* Gen. 24.22. 47. and 35.4. *e* Gen. 37.25. and 25.2. †Heb. *giving. we will give.* *f* Gen. 5.22. Num 7. 14. ‖*Or, ſweet jewels.* *g* Exod. 28 4. 15a.2 18 2 Sam. 6.14 *h* Ver.33 Lev 17.7 & 20.5. *i* Chap. 5.31. *k* Verſ. 29.28.29 Chap 2. 16 *l* 2 Kin. 10.1. †Heb. *going out of his.* †*High.* Gen. 46.26. *m* Gen. 12.6. and 33.18. Joſh.20. 7. †Heb.

Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

a Chap. 8 31.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to *a* Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, & communed with them, and with all the family of the house of *b* his mothers father, saying,

b Verf. 3. 18.

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem. † Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am *c* your bone, and your flesh.

† Heb. what is good unto you, whether, &c.

c Deut. 12. 12. Gen. 29. 14.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the † men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, he is our brother.

† Heb. for his. Verf. 2.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *d* pieces of silver, out of the house of ‖ Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired *e* vain and light persons, which followed him.

† Heb. after. d Gen. 20 16. ‖ that is, the lord of the covenant. e 2 Chr. 13. 7.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* *f* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

f Verf. 7. 21. Gen 42. 38.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house *g* of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, † by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

g Verf. 20 46. 49. ‖ Or, by the oak of the pillar. See Josh. 24. 26 27.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount *h* Gerizim, and lift up his voice and cry ed, *i* and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

h Deut. 11. 29.

8 *k* The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

i Verf. 24. 57. k 2 Kin 14. 9.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour *l* God and man, and † go to be promoted over the trees?

l 1 Kin. 19. 16. ‖ Or, go up and down for other trees. m Pfal. 104. 14. ‖ Or, thistle.

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which *m* cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

n Dan. 4. 12. Isa. 10. 23 Jer. 48. 45. Lam 4. 20.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my *n* shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the *b* cedars of Lebanon.

b Pfal. 29. 5. Isa 2. 13

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, & have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, & † adventured his life far, & delivered you out of the *c* hand of Midian.

† Heb. cast his life.

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons; threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

c Hos. 9. 10. Prov 3. 27.

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in ‖ Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

‖ that is, father king. Verf. 5. d Josh. 19. 8.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

e 1 Kin. 22. 23. 2 Sam. 16. 19. Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to *d* Beer, and dwelt there for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel:

Isa. 19. 14. f 1 Sam. 10 9. and 19. 9. g Isa. 29. 10. g 2 Sam 1. 16. 1 King. 2. 32. &c. † Heb. strengthened his hands to kill. ‖ Or, sung. ¶ Isa. 16. 9. Jer. 25. 30.

23 Then *e* God sent an *f* evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech.

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and *g* their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in † top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

h Chap. 8. 31. i 2 Sam. 20. 1. † Heb. the head of.

26 And Gaal the son of ‖bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, & trode *the grapes*, and ‖ made merry, and went into the house of *h* their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of ‖bed said, Who is Abimelech, and *i* who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And *k* would to God this people were under † my hand: then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

k 2 Sam 15. 4. † Exod. 18. 9. Luke 1 74.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of ‖bed, his anger was † kindled.

‖ Or, brother. † Heb. was hot.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech † privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of ‖bed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they † fortifie the city against thee.

† Heb. craftily.

32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

or, to Tormain

33 And

31 And it ſhall be, that in the morning, aſſoon as the ſun is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the city and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in four companies.

35 And ‖ Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains, as *if they were men*.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul to him, Where is now thy *a* mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech that we ſhould ſerve *him*? *c* Is not this the people that thou haſt †deſpiſed? Go out I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of *b* Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown, and wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſs on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he aroſe up againſt them and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: & the two other companies ran upon the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the people that was ther in, and beat down the city, and *c* ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god ‖ Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of ‖ Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount ‖ Zalmon, he & all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, & laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, † make haſte, and do as *I have done*.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem *a* died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and ſhut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the door of the tower, to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman *b* caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to *c* brake his ſkul.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, *d* draw thy ſword and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his yong man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God *e* rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in *f* ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the *g* men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſon of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſon of Puah, the ſon of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt *a* in Shamir, in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeers, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair, a *b* Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeers.

4 And he had thirty ſons, that rode on thirty *c* aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And *d* the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and *e* Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods *a* of Zidon, and the gods of *b* Moab, and the gods of the children of *c* Ammon, and the gods of the *d* Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he *e* ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeer they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeers, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is *f* in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cri-

+Heb. *as thine hand ſhall finde.* ‖ that is, *abomination.* †Heb. *navell.* ‖Or, *the regarders of time.* *a* Pſal. 107.42. † The Heb. ſignifieth *to reject, diſdain, caſt off,* or, *to contemn, as a thing that is baſe and moſt vile.* *b* Gen. 33.18. 19 Joſh. 16.1. *c* Deut. 29.23. Pſal. 107 34. Jer. 17. 6. Ezek. 47.11. Zeph. 2.11. ‖ By interpretation, *the Lord of the covenant.* ‖ that is, *a Shoulder.* ‖ that is, *ſhadie* or, *dark.* Pſal. 68. 14. +Heb. *I have done.* +Heb. *haſte ye, do ye.*

a Chap. 8.17. Pſal. 61. 3.

b 2 Sam 11.21. *c* 1 Theſ 5.3. Pſal. 35. 8. *d* 1 Sam 31.4. *e* Pſal. 62 12. 1 Sam. 26 23. Job 34. 11. Lam. 3. 64. *f* Pſal. 79 10. and § 6. Gen. 4, 10.11. *g* Verſ. § 6. Prov. 11. 21.

a Joſh. 15.48. *b* Joſh. 17 1 5. *c* Chap. 5.10. ‖Or, *the villages of Jair.* Num. 32.41. *d* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. *e* Chap. 2.13. *a* Chap. 2.13. *b* 1 Kin. 11.33. *c* 1 Kin. 11.5. *d* 1 Sam 5.2. *e* Pſal. 44.12.13 † Heb. *cruſhed.* *f* Verſ. 3. *g* Chap. 21.

g Chap. 2.1. *h* Josh. 15 55. ‖Or, (as some reade) *the inhabitants of the land.* *i* Deut. 32.15. *k* Jer. 18 7,8. *l* 1 Kin. 18.27. †Heb. *is good in thine eyes.* †Heb *gods of strangers.* †Heb. *was shortned.* or, *straitned.* †Heb. *cried together.* *m* Chap 11.29. *a* Heb. 11.32. *b* Chap. 10.3. †Heb. *a woman an harlot.* †Heb. *from the face.* *a* 2 Sam 10.6.8. *b* Chap. 9.4. *c* 1 Sam. 27.8. †Heb. *after dayes.* *d* Deut. 32.2. *e* Deut. 28.33. Isai 9. 15. and 1.15.16. *f* Psal. 2.8. Isai.45. 11. Mat 13. 4. †Heb. *be the hearer between*

ed unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD *g* said unto the children of Israel, did not *I deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the *h* ‖ Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 *i* Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you *k* no more.

14 *l* Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever † seemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul † was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in *m* Mizpeh

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all † inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

NOw *a* Jephthah the *b* Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons, and his wives sons grew up, and they † thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of *a* Tobi and there were gathered *b* vain men to Jephthah, and *c* went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead *d* went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come & be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did ye not hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and *e* be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight, against the children of Ammon, and *f* the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so, according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head, and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD ‖ in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah *g* sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, † What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers † of Jephthah, *h* Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah: Israel *i* took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse unto the red sea, and came to *k* Kadesh:

17 Then *l* Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: But the king of ‖ Edom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in *m* Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *n* but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Israel *a* sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, *b* Let us passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in *c* Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel *d* delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed *e* all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wildernesse even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath *f* dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which *g* Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? *h* so whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 *i* And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did he *k* ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in / Heshbon and

‖ that is, *a watch-tower,* or place *of espying.* Chap. 10.17. *g* Rom. 12.18. †Heb. *what to me and to thee.* 2 Sam. 16.10. John 2. 4. *b* Num. 21.24. 25.29. &c. Deut.2. 19.37. *k* Gen. 14.7. Num 32 8. / Num. 20 14. ‖ that is, *red* Gen.35. 30. *m* Num 13.26. *n* Num. 21.11. *a* Deut. 2.26. and 20.10. *b* Num. 21.21,22 *c* Num. 21.23. Isai 15 4 *d* Psal. 136.1. 17.22. Deut.3. 21.22. *e* Deut. 2.36. *f* Num. 32.39. *g* Num. 21 29. 1 Kings 11.7. Jer 48. 7. 7.13.46. *h* Gal. 5 1. / Num. 22.2. Deut. 23.4. *k* Num. 21.24. 29. / Num. 21.25. Josh.13. 30.

and her towns, and Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore ¶ I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the *m* Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead, he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah *n* vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, if thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return *o* in peace from the children of Ammon shall surely be the LORD'S, † and I will offer it for a burnt-offering.

32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and *p* the LORD delivered them into his hand.

33 And he smote them from *q* Aroer even till thou come to *r* Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto the † plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him, with ‖ timbrels, and with dances, and she was his only child: † beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto § the LORD, and *b* I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, *c* do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And he said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and *d* bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, *e* who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and he knew no man: and it was a ‖ custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

m ch. Chr 1. 18.
a Chro. 24. 20. Acts 17. 16.
n Gen. 28. 20. †Heb. that which cometh forth shall come forth.
o 1 Kin. 22. 27. ‖Or, or I will of yer. Lev 27 11. 12. 13.
p Phil. 4 8. Isai. 43. 11
q Deut. 3 12.
r Ezek. 27. 17. ‖Or, Abel. Exod. 15. 20. ‖Or, he had not of his own either son or daughter. †Heb. of himself.
b Lev. 27. 4.
c Luke 1. 36. †Heb. go, and go down.
d Gen. 37. 35. Luke 1. 25.
e 1 Cor. 7. 12. ‖Or, ordinance. †Heb. from yeer to yeer. ‖Or, to talk with her.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim, † gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, *a* Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst *b* not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife *b* with the children of Ammon: and *c* when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered *me* not, *c* I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and *d* the LORD delivered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephramites and † among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephramites: and it was so, that when those Ephramites which were escaped, said, Let me go over, that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephramite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said ‖ Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passage of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephramites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of *a* Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged and Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, *b* in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel *c* a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threescore and ten *d* asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the *e* Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel † did evil again *a* in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of *a* Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his

† Heb. were called.
a Chap. 8. 1. Exod. 4. Prov 13.
b Vers 2 & 3 Sam. 19 5. and 8. 2.
c 1 Sam. 14. 20. d Gen. 19. 10. †Heb. in the midst of Ephraim, and midst of Manas. seh.
‖ that is, a stream, water course.
Phil. 69. 2.
a Isai. 27. 12.
b Chap. 19. 15.
a Josh. 1. 35.
b 1 Chro. 6. 69. 8 13. c 2 Sam 21. 20. 1 Chro. 11. 21. 27. 14.
† Heb. sons
d Chap. 5. 10. & 10. 4. e Exod. 17. 8. 1 Sam. 15 7. Gen. 36. 12.
a Chap. 2. 11. †Heb. added to commit sin.
b Josh. 15. 33. and 19. 41. Vers. 25.

wife

wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the *c* angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, now thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son, and *d* no razor shall come on his head, for the childe shall be *f* a Nazarite unto God from *g* womb, and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, *g* A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a *a* Nazarite to God, from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sate in the field; but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other day*.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him; Art thou the man that speakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † how shall we order the childe? and || *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine, or † strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: *a* all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made *b* ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will *c* not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, what is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may *d* do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is || secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and *e* offered *it* upon a rock *f* unto the LORD: and the *angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when † flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: & Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 ¶ But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife: then Manoah knew that he *was g* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, † We shall surely die, *h* because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, if the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, & a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bear a son, and called his name Samson: & the childe grew, and the LORD *a* blessed him.

25 And the spirit *of* the LORD began to move † him at times in the *b* camp of Dan, between *c* Zorah & *d* Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIV.

AND Samson went down to *a* Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of † Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore *b* get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters *c* of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was *d* of the LORD that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father, and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and behold a young lion roared † against him.

6 And the *e* spirit of the LORD came † mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkase of the lion, and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and honey in the † carkase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and || went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carkase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

c Ver. 6.22. Chap. 6.11.

d Num. 6.2.5. e Num. 5 6. 1 Sam. 1.11. f Num. 6.2. Luk. 1.15. g Josh. 14.6.

† Heb. Nazir. That is, one set apart, or, excempt. Gen 49.26. Heb. 7.26. † Heb what shall be the manner of the boy, &c. ‖ Or, what shall he do. Heb. what shall be the work of. † Heb. Let it, for it is meet. Chap. 6.12. † Heb. Shall not eat. Chap. 6.14. † Heb. Make ready. ‖ Mat. 28.10. Gal. 1.8. Rev. 22.8. † Heb. Before thee. c Ver. 22. d 1 Sam. 2.18. ‖ Or, wonderfully. † Heb. Add to commit Sic. Chap. 2.21. and 3.7. e Heb. the flame of it. f Josh. 6.20. Gen. 22.2. Judg. 6.21. † Heb. Of. a Gen. 28.12. Josh. 15.10. b Gen. 21.21. † Heb. she is right in mine eyes. b Gen. 22.14. Exod. 3.22. † Heb. in. c 1 Chr. 12.18. 2 Chr. 24.20. Chap. 6.34. f 1 Sam. 13.14. † Heb. wrapped. † Heb. of honey. ‖ Heb. going, and eating. † Heb. went, and eating. d Deut. 7.24.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth *g* a riddle unto you: if you can † certainly declare it me within the *h* seven dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, *a* Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee, and thy fathers house with fire: Have ye called us † to take that we have? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not, thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said, unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, *b* What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the *c* spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to *d* Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

20 But † Samsons wife was *given* to his *e* companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore ‖ I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went & caught *b* three hundred foxes, and took † fire-brands, and turned *tail* to tail, & put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, & also † standing corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife and *a* given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them *b* hip and thigh with a great ‖ slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock *c* Etam

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in † Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? What is this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your selves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No: but we will † bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but † surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the *d* Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his † bands † loosed from off his hands

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, with the jaw-bone of an asse, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an asse, have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand † thy servant: and *e* now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an ‖ hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water therecut; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he *a* judged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeers.

CHAP.

g Gen. 17.1. † Heb. *Declaring, declare,* *h* Gen. 29.27. ‖ Or. *shirts.* Mat. 27.59. *a* Deut. 13.6. Chap. 16 5. † Heb. *to possesse us,* or, *to impoverish us.* ‖ Or, *the rest of the seven dayes.* &c. *b* Pfal. 59.10. & 119 103. *c* 1 Chr. 12.18. 2 Chr. 24.20. *d* Chap. 3.10. 2 Sam. 1.20. Am. 3 8. ‖ Or, *apparel.* † Heb. *She was the wife of Samsons companion,* &c. *e* Joh. 3 29.

a Chap. 14.9. † Heb. *Set her be thine* ‖ Or, *now shall I be blameless from the Philistines though* &c. Chap. 14.4. *b* Pfal. 80 8. ‖ Or, *torch.*

c Heb. *killing we will not kill thee.* *d* Chap. 14.6. † Heb. *melted.* † Heb. *moift.* † Heb. *two heaps.* ‖ that is *the lift-ing up of the jaw-bone.* or, *cal-ing a-way of the jaw-bone.* *e* Heb. 11.32. ‖ Or, *a round hole, properly like a mortar in shape* Prov. 22. ‖ Or, *Lehi.* ‖ that is *the well of him that called,* Or, *crith.*

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samſon to *a* Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and *b* went in unto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day we ſhall kill him.

3 And Samſon lay til midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † bar and all, and put them upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of *c* Sorek, whoſe name was ‖ Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*; and by what means we may prevail againſt him, that we may bind him to † afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us, eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

6 And D ilah ſaid to Samſon, Tel me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightеſt be bound, to afflict thee

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they bind me with ſeven ‖ green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her, in † chamber:) and ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, & told me lies; now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightеſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they † bind me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him, therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber:) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightеſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven † locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtned it with † pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, how canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, ſo that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſer upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: If I be ſhaven, then *a* my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent & called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then † lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him *b* ſleep upon her knees, & ſhe called for a man, & ſhe caused him to ſhave off † ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and *c* his ſtrength went from him

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines be upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake myſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the *d* Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did *e* grind in the priſon-houſe.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto ‖ Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

25 And it came to paſſe, when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe: and he made † them ſport, and they ſet him between the pillars.

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me, that I may feel the pillars whereupon the † houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the *g* roof about three thouſand men and woman, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and *a* ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: & he bow ed himſelf with *all his* might: & the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were there in: ſo † dead which he *b* ſlew at his death, were more then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and al the houſe of his father, came down, and took him,

a Cha. 1.18. †Heb. *a woman a harlot.* b Gen. 6.4. and 16.2 a Sa.3.7 †Heb. *ſilent.* †Heb. *with the bar.* ‖Or, *by the brook.* c Deut. 1.24. Num. 13.23,24. ‖ So called of *Dalah to exhauſt, draw drie, and make poor.* ‖Or, *humble.* ‖Or, *new cords.* Heb. *moiſt.* †Heb. *one.* †Heb. *ſmelleth.* †Heb. *binding ſhall bind me.* †Heb. *wherewith had not been done.* †Heb. *Mahhalaſhboth.* That is, *mutations because they are ſoon changed.* †Heb. *ſhortened.*

a Cha. 13.5.

Num. 6.5.

b Pro. 6.24. and 7.21.

c 2 Chr. 15.2.

d Pro. 6.26. and 23.27. and 29.3. †Heb. *bored out.* 21,24. e Lam.5.13

‖ Or, *as when he was ſhaven.* ‖ Of dagon ſignifying a fiſh. f Becauſe they praiſed *like a fiſh from his middle downward.* 1 Sam. 5.4. †Or, *and who multiplied.* our *ſlain.* †Heb. *before them.* † Cha. 9.27.

g Deut. 22.8.

a 1 Sa. 30.24. Joh. 40.30.

15.5. a Cor. 3.18

‖ Or, *I be leaned on them.* †Heb. *my ſoul.*

b Col. 2.15.

c Joſh. 15.33.

him, & brought *him* up, & buried him between *c* Zorah, & *d* Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and *e* he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah

2 And he said unto his mother, The *a* eleven hundred *shekels* of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears; behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored † eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, † I had wholly dedicated the silver † unto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a graven image, & a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, & a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made *c* an ephod, and *d* teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 *e* In those dayes *there was* † no king in Israel, but every man did that which was *g* right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to † house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father, and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the year, and ‖ a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, & the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And *a* Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man *b* became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD *c* will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN *a* those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: & in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day, *all* their inheritance *c* had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts † men of valour, from *d* Zorah, and from *e* Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 ¶ When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? And what † makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, † Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath *f* hired me, and I am *g* his priest.

5 And they said unto him, ‖ ask counsel, we pray thee, of God: that we may know whether our way, which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the *h* priest said unto them, Go † in peace, before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to ‖ Laish, & saw † people that were therein, how they dwelt † carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and † secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* you?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good, and are ye still? Be not slothful to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, & out of Eshtaol, six hundred men † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in ‖ Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place ‖ Mahaneh-Dan unto this day: behold, *it is* *a* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then *h* answered † five men that went to spie out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, & a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and c* took the graven image, and the ephod, and teraphim, and the *d* molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, *e* lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us *f* a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe, and a family in Israel?

20 And

Josh. 19.41. e Chr. 15.20.

a Gen. 20.16. †Heb. *dilicatating, I had dedicated.* b 1 Kin. 12.28. c Chap. 8.27. Exod. 28.4. d Gen. 31.19. Hos. 3.4. Ezek. 21.21. †Heb. *filled the hand.* Exod. 28.41. e Chap. 18.1. and 19.20. f Gen. 16.11. Deut. 33.5. g Deut. 12.8. †Heb. *in making his way.* ‖ Or, *a double suit.* &c. Heb. *an order of garments.* a Chap. 18.30. b Prov. 29.9. Ezek. 13.19. c Psal. 49.13.

a Chap. 17.6. & 21.25. 2 Chr. 2.3. Josh. 22.2,3. c Josh. 19.47. Judg. 1.18. †Heb. *sons.* d Chap. 13.2. e Josh. 19.41. Chap. 13. 25.

Heb. *according to this.* *and according to that.* 1 Chr. 17.10,11. g Hos. 4.6. h 1 Sam. 28.9. i Mat. 24.5. k Or, *Lesham.* l Josh. 19.47. k Ver. 28. Isai. 47.8. †Heb. *possessour, or their possession.* Heb. *straint.* † Heb. *Kirjath-Baal.* Josh. 15.16. ‖ that is, *the camp, or seguerd of Dan.* Chap. 13.25. a Josh. 15.9. ‖ and 13.5. b 1 Sam. 14.18. Jer. 10.2. Mat. 11.28. Act. 5.8. † Heb. *asked him of peace.* c Deut. 7.25. 2 Sam. 5.21. † Heb. *Pesh,* which *any thing hewen, graved,* Or, *carved.* Ezek. 16.17. d Hos. 13.2. e Job. 21.5. f Prov. 4.1,& 13.1. 2 Cor. 4.15.

so And

20 And the priests heart † was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, what aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, ye have taken away *g* my gods which *h* I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, what aileth thee.

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard amongst us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose † thy life, with the lives of thy houshold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from *a* Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by *b* Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city *c* Dan, after the name of Dan *d* their father, who was born unto *e* Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: & *f* Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day *g* of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, *h* all † time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those daies, when there *was* a no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore *c* against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house, to Bethlehem-Judah: and was there † four whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak † friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, & when the father of † damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did *d* eat and drink, & lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, † Comfort *e* thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † until after noon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold, now the day † draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which is *a* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled; his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, *and* let us turn into this city of the *b* Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into *c* the city of a *c* stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to *d* Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in *e* Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah, and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was *f* no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a way-faring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Judah, but I am *now* going to the *g* house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young

† Heb. was well.
† Heb. that thou art gat end together.
† Ver. 14.
b Psal. 115.8.
† Heb. bitter of soul.
z Sam. 17 8.
† Heb. thy soul
a Gen. 49.13.
b 2 Sam. 10 6 10.
c Josh. 19.47.
d Gen. 30 6.
e Gen. 31.28.
f Cha. 17.7.
g 1 Sam. 4.9.10.11
h 1 Sam. 7.3.4.
i Cha. 17.6. & 18.1.
† Heb. a woman, a concubine. Gen. 2.28.
b Cha. 12.8.
c Gen. 22.24.
‖ Or, a yeer & four moneths Heb. dayes.
† Heb. to her heart. Gen. 34.3.
d Ex. 32.6.
† Heb. strengthen.
e Gen. 18.5.
f Kin. 13.7.8.
† Heb. till the day declined.
† Heb. weak.
† H-b. it is the pitching of the day.
† Heb. to thy tent.
† Heb. over against Jebus.
a Josh. 15.63.
b Gen. 10.16.
c Kpb. 2.12.
d Josh. 15.57.
† Sam. 10.26.
e Josh. 18.25. Judg. 4.5.
† Heb. 13.2. Rom. 12.13. 1 Pet. 4.9. Gen. 18.3.
‖ Josh. 18.1.
§ Sam. 1.3.
† Heb. gathereth.

man *which* is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, *b* Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants *lie* upon me, onely lodge not in the streets.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they *f* washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons † of Belial, *k* beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we *l* may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you do not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come *m* into mine house, do not this *n* folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and *o* humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you, but unto this man do not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they *b* knew her, and † abused her all the night, until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And † her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was *d* fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, up, and let us be going: but none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto *e* his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took † a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and *f* sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, *g* take advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together *a* as one man, *b* from Dan even to *c* Beersheba, with † land of Gilead, unto the LORD *d* in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that *e* drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And † the Levite, the *f* husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah, that *belongeth to* Benjamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And § men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, and my concubine have they † forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse, and *g* folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your *a* advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose *b* as one man, saying, We will not any of *us* go to his tent, neither will we any of *us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will* † *ieb, go up c* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, *d* to fetch victual for the people; that they may do when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel *d* sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the *e* children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may *f* put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not *g* hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin *h* gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside § inhabitants of Gibeah which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men † left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairs *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose and went up to the *i* house of God, and *k* asked counsel of God, and said, which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, *l* Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And § children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of § Israelites that *m* day, *m* twenty & two thousand men.

22 And

h Gen. 37.4. 2 Kin. 9.17.

i Gen. 38.4. & 19.2. † Heb. *Belijaal*, That is, *without profit, or wicked yoke*. Deut. 13.13. k Gen. 19.4. Hos. 9.9. & 10.9. l Gen. 4.1. Levit. 18.22. Rom. 1. 23,24,27 m Gen. 19.8. n Gen. 34.7. 2 Sam. 13.12,13. a Gen. 38.8. Rom. 3.8 † Heb. *the master of the folly*. Deut. 21.3. b Ver. 22 † Heb. *had of ten to do with her*. Jer. 5.8. a 1 Pet. 3.6. d 1 Sam. 31.8. e Ver. 1. † Or, *sword*, properly *a meat-knife*. f Deut. 21.22.

g 1 Sam. 30.37.

a 1 Sam. 11.7. Ezr. 3.1. b Gen. 28.7. Josh. 19.47. c Gen. 21.33,34. d 1 Sam. 7.5. & 10.17. e Chap. 8.10.

4 † Heb. *the man the Levite*. † Chap. 19. 2.

5 † Heb. *have bowed*. § Chap. 19 22. a Prov. 20. 18. b Verse 9

† Prov. 18. 18. 1 Sam. 14. 41. *fellow*. Col. 2. 2. 1 Chro. 12. 17. d Josh. 19 22. e Chap. 19 22. † Levit. 25 10. Deut. 22 2. John 8. 4, 5. g Prov. 12. 15. & 19. 8 h 1 Tim. 5. 22. Psalm 50 17 18. † Heb. *lifter up*. which some translate *who used both the hands*. Chap. 3. 15. i Chro. 12. 2. § Chap. 21.12 & 19. 18. k Num. 27 21. Exod. 28 30. 1 Sam. 23 9. Chap. 1. 1 Num. 7. 11. 12. Chap. 1. 2. & 3. 9.

m Josh. 7. 4,5,10.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and n wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, a eighteen thousand men: all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and b all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and c sat there before the LORD, and d fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel e enquired of the LORD, (for the *f* ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And *g* Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the son of Aaron *h* stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or *i* shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up: for to morrow I *k* will deliver them into thy hand.

29 And Israel *l* set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, and they began to ‖ smite of the people, *and* kil as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to *m* Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the lyers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the lyers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the lyers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoak rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to † smite, and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, † Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoak, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the ‖ flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell overtook them: and them which came out of the cities, they de ‖ stroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Benjamites round about, & chased them and *a* trod them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah, toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse unto the rock *b* Rimmon: and they gleaned of them *c* in the high wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were *c* twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword, all these *were* men of valour.

47 *d But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse; unto the *d* rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, *e* as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire, all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had *sworn* in *a* Mizpeh, saying, *b* There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the *c* house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and † wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people *d* rose early, and *e* built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He ‖ shall surely be put to death.

n Verse 26. Chap. 21. 2. 1 Sam. 7. 6.

a Jos 12. 6. Jere. 5. 25.
b 2 Chr. 20 14.
c Lam. 1. 1. Psalm 137. 1. 01, 2 others *abode there*, 2 Sam. 7. 18.
d 2 Chr. 20. 3. Ester 4. 16.
e Numb. 27. 21. & Exod. 28. 30.
f Exod. 40. 21. Psalm 50 17 18. ‖ Heb. *Itter*. *had* which some translate *who had both the hands*. Chap. 3. 15. 1 Chron. 12. 2. 1 Chap. 21 12 & 19. 18. k Num. 27 21. Exod. 28 30. 1 Sam. 23 9. C ap. 1. 1 1 Num. 7. 11. 12. Chap. 1. 2. & 9.

g Numb. 25. 7. Deut. 10. 8 and 18. 5. 1 James 4. 7. Heb. 12. 9.
h Psalm 4. 8. Isaiah 43. 11. Hos. 13. 4.
i Josh. 8. 4. †Heb *to smite of the people as at* &c. ‖ Or, *Bethel*.
m Chap. 20 13. Josh. 18. 24. 28. ‖ Or, *made a long* Sound with the trumpet

n Chap. 21. 1. 5. 8.
a Chap. 21. 1. 18.
b Verse 6. Chap. 21. 1. 18.
c Josh. 18. 1. †Heb. *with a great weeping*
d Gen. 8. 20. 22. 13. 18. 26. 25. 33. 20. 35. 1. 3. 7.
e 1 Sam. 7. 17.

† Heb. *dying he shall surely be delivered to death*

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, ‖ Others read it thus *Should we this day cut off a tribe of Israel,* and said, ‖ there is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And *this is* the thing that ye shall do. *b* Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath ‖ lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead, four hundred ‖ young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* ‖ to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock *c* Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh Gilead: and yet so ‖ they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, there must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh ‖ yearly, *in a place* which is on the north side of Bethel, on the ‖ eastside of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance *d* in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers, or their ‖ brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their *e* inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence, at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 *b* In those dayes there was *c* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

a 1 Sam. 11. 1.

b Num. 31. 17. ‖ Heb. *knoweth the lying with men.*

‖ Heb. *young women, virgins.* ‖ Heb. *and spake and called.*

c Chap. 20. 47. ‖ Heb. *proclaim peace.* ‖ Heb. *found they nothing for them.* Num. 31. 28. Josh. 17. 16.

d Exod. 15. 20. Chap. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. ‖ Heb. *kinsmen by the fathers side.* ‖ Or, *gratifie us in them.*

e Num. 34. 2. Josh. 17. 4. *b* Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. *c* Gen. 36. 31. Deut. 33. 5.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges ‖ ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of *b* Bethlehem-Judah, went to sojourn in the country of *c* Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, *d* Ephrathites of Bethlehem Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and ‖ continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other *e* Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeers.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had *f* visited his people, in giving them *g* bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way *h* to return unto the land of Judah

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde *i* rest each of you in the house of her husband: Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? Are there yet any moe sons in my womb, that they may be *k* your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *k* your way, for I am too old to have an

a That is, *judged.* *a* Jud. 6. 4. 6 *b* Jud. 17. 8 *c* Deut. 34. 1 8 *d* Gen. 35. 19. Mic. 5. 2. Matth. 2. 5. ‖ Heb. *were.*

e Chap. 4. 10. Ezr. 6. 1. Neh. 13. 23. Verse 26. Chap. 2. 2.

f Gen. 21. 1. Luke 1. 68. Job 35. 15. *g* Exod. 27. 25. Deut. 8. 3. Genesis 28 20. Prov. 12 9. Job. 15. 23. *h* Ver. 10. Chap. 2. 6. *i* Chap. 3. 1. Genesis 49 15. Deut. 3 20. Deut. 25. 5.

an husband: If I ſhould ſay, I have hope, if I ſhould ‖ have an husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo bear ſons:

‖Or, If I were with a husband. +Heb. bore.

12 Would ye + tarry for them til they were grown? would ye ſtay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for + it grieveth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

+Heb. I have much bitterneſſe. a Jud. 21. 24. Num. 11. 29.

13 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

‖Or, be not againſt me. c 1 Kin. 19. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 6. 2 Sam. 15. 22.

14 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

+Heb. kiſſed him by the fathers ſide. ‖Or, gratifie us in t hem. a Num. 34. 2. Joſh. 17. 4. and 15. 26. and 16. 18. e Verſe 7. 10. 1 Sam. 25. 26. f Levit. 23. 10.

15 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: *e* the LORD do ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

+Heb. Strengthened her ſelf.

16 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe + was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

‖ that is, pleaſant ‖ that is, Bitter. d Job 10. 17. and 13. 26. and 16. 18. e Verſe 7. 10. 1 Sam. 25. 26. f Levit. 23. 10.

17 So they two went, untill they came to Bethlehem: And it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

18 And the ſaid unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty, why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath *d* teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, *e* which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of *f* barley harveſt.

CHAP. II

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

‖ that is, Strength. a Levit. 19. 9. and 23. 22. +Heb. beſtrend Luke 10. 31. Matth. 11. 11. ‖ Called Mat. 1. 5 Boos. a Pſalm 90. 17. b Gen. 24. 3. c Chap. 1. 7. 10.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and *a* glean ears of corn after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her + hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, *a* the LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his *b* ſervants that was ſet over the reapers, whoſe damſell *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſell, that *c* came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean, and gather after the reapers among the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, *d* Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

d Gen. 13. 14.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them; *e* have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall *f* not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, *g* go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

e Jud. 6. *f* Pſalm 105. 15. *g* Gen. 24. 17.

10 Then ſhe *h* fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtrang-r?

h Gen. 19. 18. 2.

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid unto her, + It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine huſband: and *how* thou haſt left the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not + heretofore.

+Heb. hath been ſhewed me. *i* Gen. 12. 1. Ruth. 1. 16.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee *i* of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

+Heb. yeſterday and the third day before.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight my Lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken + friendly unto thine hand-maid, *k* though I be not like unto one of thine hand maidens.

‖ Pſalm 17. 8. & 36. 6. and 57. 1. Matth. 23. 37. ‖Or. I finde favour. +Heb. to the heart. *k* 2 Sam. 19. 7.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, at meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her *l* parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and *m* left.

l Levit. 23. 14. *m* 1 Sam. 25. 41.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, + and reproach her not.

+Heb. ſhame her not. *n* 2 Sam. 23. 13. A meaſure much like our Engliſh buſhel. contayning ſeven gallons and an half.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leave them, that ſhe may glean *them* and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an *n* ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned, and that ſhe brought forth, & gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

+Heb. Like our buſhel.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖Or, one that hath right to redeem. Heb. Goel. Levit. 25.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my

daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall upon thee.

22 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harvest; and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

a Judg. 4. 5.

THen Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, *a* shall I not seek *b* rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

b Chap. 1. 9 35. 2.

c Chap. 2. 20. d 2 Sa. 14. 2 Matth. 6. 17.

2 And now *c* is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floor.

3 Wash thy self therefore, and *d* anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thy self known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

‖ Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet

4 And it shall be when he lieth down that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in and uncover his feet, & lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

e Psalm 4. 7.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do

‖ Or, took hold on.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

f Chap. 2. 20. Gen 20 16.

7 And when Boaz *e* had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of *f* heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

‖ One that hath right to redeem.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himself; and behold a woman lay at his feet.

Chap. 2. 20. a Pial. 1. 2. Matth. 5. 3.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: *f* spread therefore thy skirt over thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

b Chap. 1. 8. † The Hebr. Dal hath the signification of drawing out, emptying, and is applied to the low, sickly, weak & poor. Gen 41. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 4. c Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. gate. d Acts 24. 16. Rom. 12. 17. 2 Cor. 8. 21. ‖ Or, sheet. e Or, that the maid had done to her.

b Chap. 1. 9 3. 10 And he said, *a* Blessed be thou of the LORD my daughter, *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then *b* at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether ‖ poor or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee *c* all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it *d* not be known, that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the † vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me: for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

a Heb. 34. 20.

THen went Boaz up to the *a* gate, and sate him down there: and behold, † kinsman of whom Boaz spake, and came by; unto whom he said, *b* Ho, such a one: turn aside, sit down here: And he turned aside, and sat down.

b Ho, 23. 10. b 2 Kin. 6 8.

2 And he *c* took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sate down.

1 Sam. 21. 2. c Rom. 12. 17.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, *d* selleth a parcell of land, which was *e* our brother Elimelechs.

2 Cor. 8 21. d Levit. 25. 25.

4 And ‖ I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* beside thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

e Gen. 13. 8. † Heb. people. I said in my ears. I will reveal in thine

5 Then said Boaz, what day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also *a* of Ruth the Moabitesse, she wife of the dead, to raise up the † name of the dead upon his inheritance.

a Deut. 25. 5. † Gen. 38 9.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 *c* Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour; and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

c Deut. 25. 7. 9.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

d Chap. 1. 4.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the *d* wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the † name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

e Psalm 127. 1. f Gen. 29. 28. ‖ Or, get thee riches or, power. g Chap. 2. 2. † Heb. proclaim thy name. h Gen. 38. 29. Mat. 1. 4.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses; *e* The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like *f* Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and ‖ do thou worthily in *g* Ephratah: and † be famous in Bethlehem

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (*h* whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was

was his wife: and when he *i* went in unto her, *k* the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

20 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

21 And he shall be unto thee a *l* restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is *m* better to thee then seven sons hath born him.

22 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her *n* bosome, and became nurse unto it.

23 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name ‖ Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

24 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

25 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

26 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ‖ Salmon.

27 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed.

28 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse *p* begat David.

i Gen. 6. 4. and 16. 2.
k Gen. 20. 22.
‖ Or, *rested*
l Psal. 19. 8 & 23. 3. La. 1. 3.
† Heb. *to nourish.*
m Gen. 4 15. 1 Sam. 2. 5.
n Isaiah 40. 11.
‖ Or, *Salmah.*
o 1 Chr. 2. 4.
p 1 Sam. 16. 11.

† Heb. *Smuela*
That is, *of Samuel the first.*

The first book of † SAMUEL, *otherwise called,*
The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a † certain man of Ramathaim *a* Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was *b* Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, a *c* Ephrathite;

† Heb. *one.*
a Chap. 9. 5.
b 1 Chro. 6. 27.
c 1 Chro. 6. 27, 35.

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and *d* Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

d Jud. 19. 1, 2.

3 And this man went up out of his city † yeerly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in *e* Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were there?*

† Heb. *from yeer to yeer.*
e Jos. 18. 8 & 19. 51. Levit. 3, 4, 5. Deut. 12. 12.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that *f* Elkanah offered, *he gave* to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters portions

‖ Or, *double portion.*
f Deut. 16. 11.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy *g* portion: (for he *h* loved Hannah, but the LORD had *i* shut up her womb.

g Genesis 43. 34.
h Deut. 21. 15.
i Gen. 16. 2 & 20. 18.

6 And *k* her adversary also † provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb)

† Heb. *angered her.*
k Levit. 26. 18.

7 And *as he did so* yeer by yeer, ‖ when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

‖ Or, *from the time that she* &c.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

Heb. *from her* &c.

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sate upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD)

† Heb. *going up*

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

11 And she *l* vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt give unto thine hand-maid † a man childe, then I will *m* give him unto the LORD *n* all the dayes of his life, and *o* there shall no rasor come upon his head.

l Ver. 21.
† Heb. *seed of men.*
m Nu. 6. 5.
n Nu. 4. 3.
o Num. 6. 5. Jud. 13. 5.

12 And it came to passe as she † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. 13. 5

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

† Heb. *multiplyed to pray.*

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

† Heb. *hard of spirit.*

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have *a* poured out my soul before the LORD.

a Ps. 142. 2. & 62. 8.

16 *b* Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter *c* of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief, have I spoken hitherto.

b 1 Pet. 3. 9.
c Jud. 19. 22. Deut. 13. 13.
‖ Or, *meditation.*

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go *d* in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

d Jud. 18. 6. 1 Sam. 20. 42

18 And she said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was *e* no more *sad.*

e Ex 9. 7. 10. 28.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah *f* knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD *g* remembred her.

f Gen. 4. 1. Num. 31. 17.
g Gen. 21. 1.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when † the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying,* Because I have asked him of the LORD.

† Heb. *revolution of dayes.*
‖ That is, *asked of God.*

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yerely sacrifice, and his vow.

h Exod. 23. 17.

22 But Hannah *h* went not up; for she said unto her husband, I *will not go up* until the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there *i* abide for ever.

i Gen. 37. 8.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

‖ A common mean sure much like an English *bullock.*

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ‖ ephah of

Exod. 29. 40. Levit. 14. 10. & 23. 13. Num. 15. 4. & 28. 14.

J. 6. Boaz,

flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, my horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD, for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceedingly proudly, let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken in peeces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, & exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roste for the priest: for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth, then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now, and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer her yeerly sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? For I hear of your evil dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour: and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not

a Psalm 140 12.13
b Luke 1. 46.
c Psalm 92. 10. and 148. 14
d Psal. 31. 20. Eph. 6. 19.
e Deut. 32. 4. 15.
f Psalm 86 8.
g Psalm 44. 6. Isa. 5. 6
h Luke 2. 51. Luk. 5. 6.
i Ruth 4. 11.
k Deut. 8. 18. Ezek. 32. 11. 12.
l Prov. 10. 22.
m Psalm 143. 7. Job 36. 11. Luke 1. 52.
n Psalm 89. 2. 35. and 104. 5.
o Psalm 37. 23
p Chap. 7. 10.
q Mat. 28. 18 Luke 1. 69
r Psalm 2. 2
s Deut. 33. 8
Jud. 19. 22. 1 King. 21. 13. 1 Ron 1. 28. Tit. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 3 Levit. 7. 31. Deut. 18. 1. &c. 4.

Or, returned him whom I have obtained by petition from the Lord.

Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

Heb. barr.

Heb. as on the day.

Or, petition which she ask-ed. &c.

Heb. assembled by troops. Exod. 38. 8.

Or, I hear evil words of you.

Or, out.

not be an old man in thine house.

‖Or, the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

32 And thou shalt ‖ see an enemy *in my* habitations in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *a shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be *b* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas, in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up *c* a faithfull priest that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a *d* sure house, and he shall walk before my anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and *e* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices that I may eat a piece of bread.

a 1 Sam. 22.18. †Heb. men.
b Chap. 4.11. c 1 Chr. 29.22. d Num. 25.13. e 1 Kin. 2.36. †Heb, say.
‖Or, *some what above the priest-hood.*

CHAP. III.

a Chap. 2.11. b Psal. 74.9.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD *a* before Eli. and the word of the LORD was *b* precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time when Eli was laid downe in his place, and *c* his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see.

c 1 Sam 4.15. d Exod 27.20.

3 And *d* ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to *sleep*.

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

†Heb. added. yet. ‖Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the Lord and before the word of the Lord. was revealed unto him. Vers 10 †Heb. at this time as in the time e Chap. 4. 10.11, & 5. Kin. 23.13.

6 And the LORD † called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son, lie down again.

7 Now ‖ Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, speak LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called † as at other times. Samuel, Samuel, then Samuel answered, speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, behold, *e* I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it [illegible] perform against Eli, [illegible] things which I have spoken concerning his house, † when I begin, I will also make an end.

†Heb, begin ing and ending. ‖Or, and I will tell him &c.

12 ‖ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves ‖ vile, and he restrained them not.

13 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that *a* the iniquity of Elis house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

a Chap. 2.29. 30.31.

14 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

‖Or, accursed

15 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, here am I.

‖Or, frowned not upon them.

16 And he said what is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: *b* God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any † thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

a Chap. 2.25. b Ruth. 1.17. †Heb. add. ‖Or, word. †Heb, all things or, words.

17 And he said what is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: *b* God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any † thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, it *is* the LORD: *c* let him do what seemeth him good.

c Psal. 39. 9. Isai. 39. 8.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did *d* let none of his words fall to the ground.

d 1 Sam. 3. 19.

20 And all Israel *e* from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a prophet of the LORD.

e Judg. 20.1. ‖Or, faithfull

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloth: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloth by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

a Chap. 7.12. †Heb. came to passe. † they joyned battel. Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about four thousand men.

AND the *a* word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched befide ‖ Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in *b* Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in aray against Israel: and when

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel, wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

†Heb. wayes. ‖ that is four thousand men. b Josh. 15.53. †Heb. the battel was spread. †Heb. the aray. †Heb. taken unto us. c Exod. 25.22.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts which dwelleth *c* between the cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the *a* shout, they said, what meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? and they understood, that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

a Exod. 32.17. 1 Sam. 17.20. 52.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, *b* wo unto us!

b Exod 15.14.

†Heb. yesterday or, the third day.

for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us, who shall deliver us, out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the c wilderneſſe.

c Exod. 14 20. and 14. 27.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, d as they have been to you: † quit your selves like men, and fight.

d Jud. 13.1.

†Heb. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistins fought and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man e into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

e Chap. 13.2

11 And the f ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, g Hophni and Phinehas † were slain.

f 2 Kin. 12.16. Psal. 78.61.

g Chap 2.34.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his h clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

†Heb. hied.

h Gen. 37.29. 34. Josh 7.9 2 Sam. 1.11. and 3.31 and 13. 31. 1 Ki. 21. 27.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate upon a seat by the way side i watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

i Chap. 3.2.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, what meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

†Heb. Hood.

15 Now Eli was ninty and eight years old, and k his eyes were † dim, that he could not see.

k Chap. 3.2.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, † what is there done, my son?

†Heb. what is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before ‖ Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons, also Hophni, and Phinehas l are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

l Chap. 9.12.14. m Chap 2.9.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side m of the gate, & his n neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty yeers.

n Psal. 77.19. ‖Or, no cry out.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe neer † to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her self, and travelled, for her † pains came upon her.

†Heb. were turned. †Heb. set not her heart.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her, said unto her, feat not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

‖ that is wheer is the glory or, there is no glory

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, o the glory is departed from Israel, because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.

o Psal. 26.8. & 78.61. Num. 4.5. Deut. 10 8.

22 And she said, the glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

a Chap. 4.1 b 6.1. 4. 4.0. called. Azotus

A Nd the Philistines took the ark of God & brought it from a Eben-Ezer, unto b Ashdod.

Josh. 11. 22. and 13. 4.6.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of ‖ Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

‖ this idol according to some had his name. from dagon signifying corn, because he first invented the plough, and corn. Judg. 16 23.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, were cut off upon the threshold, onely ‖ the stump of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, the fishie part. Pſal. 78. 66. Chap. 6. 4. 5.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavie upon them of Ashdod, and he c destroyed them, and smote them with Emrods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

c Judg. 16

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, the ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the Lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, what shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? and they answered, let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto d Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel thither.

d 1 Sam 8.1. 1 Chro. 18.1. 2 Ki. 12.19.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it bout, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emrods in their secret parts.

e Josh. 15.35. Judg 1. 18.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to e Ekron: and it came to passe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, they have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said send away the ark of † God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorow out all † city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, a were smitten with Emrods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

a Ver. 9. Pſal. 32. 10.

CHAP. VI

A Nd the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, what shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it b to his place.

b Josh. 24. 32.

3 And they said, if ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it c not empty: but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shal be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

b Josh. 18.9. c Exod. 23.15. †Heb. return.

4 Then said they, what shall be the trespasse-offering which we shall return to him? they answered, five golden emerods, and five golden mice.

5 And

mice, *according to the d* number of the lords of the Philistines, for one plague was on all you, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make ‖ images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye shall *e* give glory to the God of Israel, peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off *f* your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians, and *g* Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought † wonderfully among them, *h* did they not let the † people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make *i* a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then *k* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us, it *was* a *l* chance *that* happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of *l* Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, † lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their *a* wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, & *b* rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua a Bethshemite, and stood there where there *was* a great stone, and *c* they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And *d* the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered † burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *stone of* Abel whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: *which stone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people, fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, *f* who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of *a* Kirjath-jearim, came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and b brought it into the house of *b* Abinadab in the hill, and *c* sanctified Eleazar his son, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel *d* lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, if ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts; *then e* put away the strange gods, and *a* Ashteroth from among you; and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and *b* serve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 The the children of Israel did put away *c* Baalim, Ashtaroth, and served the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, gather all Israel to *d* Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and *e* drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, we have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel *f* judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and *g* offered it for a burnt-offering wholy unto the LORD: and Samuel cryed unto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew neer to battel against Israel: but the LORD *h* thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and *i* discomfited them;

a Josh. 15. 60. Judg. 18. 12. b 2 Sam 6. 4. c Exod. 29. 43. d Exod 2. 23. Judg. 4. 3. e Josh. 24. 14. 19 a Jud. 2. 13. b Jud. 6. 13. Mat. 4. 10. c Jud. 2. 11. d Jud. 20. 1. Josh. 18. 26. e Psal. 6. 6. f Lam. 20. 4. & 22. 2 g 1 Kin. 18. 30. 34 h Chap. 2. 10. i Josh. 10. 10.

d Josh. 13. 3 Vers. 16. 18. †Heb. *them.* ‖ that is *in figure of figs like the knots or, swellings of their disease.* e Josh. 7. 19. f Chap. 5. 3. 4. g Chap. 8. 19. and 9. 15. ‖Or, *reproach fully* b Exod. 12. 21. †Heb. *them.* i 1 Sam 6. 3 ‖Or, if, k Am. 3. 6. l Josh. 15. 33. and 19. 22. 38. and 21. 16. 1 King. 4. 9. †Heb. *they went going and lowing.* a Lev. 23. 16. b Exod. 25. 22. Psal. 26. 8. and 78. 61. Chap. 4. 18. 21. 22. c Josh. 15. 10. and 21. 16. d Num. 4. 15. 2 Sam 6. 6. 7. †Heb. *Gnoloth* That is, *assensions for that they went up in fire to the Lord all (except the skin) upon the altar.* Levit. 6. 9. Rom. 12. 1.

and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them until *they came* under *k* Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came *l* no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was *m* peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel *n* judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yees ‡ in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to ‖ Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built *o* an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was ‖ Joel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* judges in *a* Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and *b* took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah:

5 And said unto him, behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now *c* make us a king, to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, *d* hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected *e* me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice, ‖ howbeit, yet † protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the *f* manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, this will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsmen, and *some* shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, *even* the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take † tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards and give to his † officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king, which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay but there shall be a king over us.

20 That we also may be *a* like all the nations, and that our king may *b* judge us, and go out before us, and *c* fight our battes.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people and he *d* rehearsed them in the eare of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, hearken unto their voice, and *e* make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, go ye every man unto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a ‖ man of Benjamin, whose name was *a* Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ‖ Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a ‖ goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not, and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of *d* Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, come, and let us return, lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, behold now *there is* in this city *e* a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man

k Ver. 12 ‖ that is *the stone of help.*
l 1 Sam. 30. 5. and 19. 8.
m Jud. 3. 17.
n Jud. 2. 16. Acts. 13 20.
† Heb. *and he circuited.*
‖ Or, *Ramathaim.* Chap. 1. 1.
o Jud. 21. 4.

‖ Called also *Vashni.* 1 Chro. 6. 28. *He-mans father.* 1 Kin. 4. 31. 1 Chro. 25. 1. psalm 88. a Jud. 20. 1. b Deut. 16. 19. Exod. 23. 8. Eccl. 7. 7. c Hos. 13. 10. Acts. 13. 21. † Heb *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.* Ver. 7. Chap. 12. 17. 19. d Hos. 13. 11.

e Num. 16. 11. Luk. 10. 16. ‖ Or *obey.* ‡ Or, *note: it shall stand when thou hast solemnly protested against them: then thou shalt shew* &c. † Heb. *protesting thou shalt protest.* Deut. 17. 14.

a Ver. 5. Num. 23. 9. 21. b Ver. 23. c Chap. 5. 2. d Ver. 9. e Hos. them a king. And Samuel said unto 13. 10. Acts. 13. 10.

‖ Or, *the son of a Jemini.* Hebr. *Benjamite.*

a Chap. 14. 11. 1 Chro. 8. 33. ‖ Or, *a man of fair.* Hebr. *good,* or *comeliness.* Gen. 6 2 b 1 Kin. 4 44. c Job. 3. d Chap. 1. 1.

‖ 1 Kin. 14.3. 2 Kin. 4.42. †Heb. is gone out of &c. †Heb. is with us. †Heb. there is found in my hand. †Heb. thy word is good. †Heb. in the ascent of the city. a Num. 22.6. & 24.4. ‖Or, feast. 1 Sa. 7.9. & 16.5. Judg. 21.4 Gen. 31. 54. 1 Kin. 19 21. b 1 Kin. 3.2. c 1 Tim. 4.4. Luk. 24 30. †Heb. to day. d Chap. 16.1. Acts 13. 21. †Heb. revealed in the ear of Samuel. Chr. 20. 12. 18. 2 Sam. 7.27. Job. 33. 16. e Chap. 16 ‖ 12. † Heb. reliam. ‖ Or, read it in the midst of the gate ‖ Jud. 20 am not I a Benjamite of 47. 48.

all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: Now let us go thither, peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, but behold, *if* we go, *f* what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, come, and let us go to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet was before time called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, † well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 And as they went up † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, is the *a* seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, he is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day *b* in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straight way finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because *c* he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for † about this time ye shal finde him.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 *d* Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, *e* the LORD said unto him, behold, the man whom I spake to thee of; this same shall † reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: go up *before* me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost ‖ three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, *I* Jud. 20. am not I a Benjamite of *f* the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then

spakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, & brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, *g* bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, behold, that which ‖ is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee *since* I said, I have invited the people: so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the *h* top of the house.

26 And they *a* rose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he, and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, bid thy servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but † thou stand still † a while, that I may shew thee *c* the word of God.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel took *a* a vial of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and *b* kissed him, and said, *it is* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his *c* inheritance.

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men *d* by d Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, the asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, what shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God *e* to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the *f* garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, *g* with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and *h* thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou † do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to *i* Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee *k* to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-

†Heb. according to this word. g Gen. 43.34. ‖Or, reserved. h Deut. 22,6.

a Gen. 20.8. Mar. 16. 2. Jud. 9. 29. b Chap. 12.16. Judg. 3. 20. †Heb. to day. c Ver. 15 16.

a 1 Kin. 1.39. b Gen. 35.20. 41.40. 1 Kin. 19 2 Kin. 5.1. c Deut. 9.29. d Gen. 28.18. e Chap. 7. 3. †Heb. ask thee of peace ‖ Chap. 7.13. ‖ 2 Kin. 3.15. f Num. 11.25. †Heb. found shall come when do for thy hand shall find thee ‖ Chap. 11.14. k Chap. 11. 8.

Chap. 13.8. †Heb. shoulder.

peace-offering: *l* seven dayes shalt thou tarry, untill I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, ‖ God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

m Chap. 19.24. †Heb. a man to his neighbour.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, *m* a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said † one to another, what is this that is come unto the son of Kish? *a* is Saul also among the prophets?

a Chap. 19.24. † Heb. from yesterence. † Heb. telling he told us.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, but who is their father? therefore it became a proverb, is Saul also among the prophets?

b Cha 9. 29.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place

c Jud. 11 & 20.1

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, whither went

d Exod. 20.2. Deut. 40.24.

ye? and ye said, to seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

e Chap. 30.6.7. Exod. 26.7.8. Num. 16 13.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, he told us plainly, that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, † he told him not.

f Psa. 3.8 Ho. 13 4 Psal. 60. 13.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together *c* unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *d* I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

g Chap. 8.6.7. h Mic. 3.2.

19 And ye have this day *e* rejected your God, who himself *f* saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said *g* unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present your selves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your

i Prov. 16.33. Acts. 1. 24. Josh. 7. 14. Ver. 22.

‖ To wit *b* thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come *i* neer, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

by urim and thum mim. k Hos. 13.10. Acts 13. 21 Prov. 8.15. 1 Kin. 19 15. 16.17 1 Sam. 15.28. and 12. 16. 1 1 Sam. 5.4. Ezr. 3. 11. Zep. 3. 14. Acts. 12. 22. 2 Sam. 17.20.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neer by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore ‖ they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, behold he hath hid himself among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, see ye him whom *k* the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people *i* shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people *m* the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away every man to his house.

m Chap 8.9.10.11 Deut. 17 19. Ezek. 45 9.10. & 46.19. Rom. 13.1. 1 Tim. 2.2. a Jud. 19.21.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the *a* children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he ‖ held his peace.

‖ Or, was as though he had been deafe.

CHAP. XI.

a Jud. 21.8. Chap. 31 11.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up and encamped against *a* Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make *b* a covenant with us, and we will *c* serve thee.

b Gen. 14.13. and 26. and 31. c 2 Sam 1 Kin. 1. 26. 2 Sam. 19.37. d Rev. 13.17. e Jud. 9.16. Ezra. 10 14.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, *d* on this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the † elders of Jabesh said unto him, † give us seven dayes respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. forbear us. f Jud. 19.12. & 20 4 g Rom. 12.15. Hebr 13 3. h Kin. 2.1. Isai. 45.1 1 Chro. 12.18. i Jud. 19.29. † Heb. as one. mam. Judg. 20.1. Prov. 17.17. k Jud. 1.5. ‖ Or. deliverance. † Heb. heads. Judg. 16 20. Exod. 14 24. Lam. 2.19. Jud. 7 19. m Chap 29 27.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to *f* Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of † the people: & all the people lift up their voices and *g* wept.

5 And behold Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, what aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And *h* † spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and *i* sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in *k* Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, to morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. and the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, to morrow we will come out unto ‖ you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three † companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the † morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, who is he that said, shall Saul *m* reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, there shall not

a man

a 2 Sam 19 22.
b Pſal. 2.8. Iſai. 43. 28. Hoſ. 13. 4.
c Joſh. 5. 9.
d Chap. 29 27.

a man *a* be put to death this day: for to day *b* the LORD hath wrought ſalvation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to *c* Gilgal, and *d* renue the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul, and all the men of Iſrael rejoyced greatly

CHAP. XII.

a Chap. 11 15.
b Chap. 8. 20.
c Chap. 3 28.
d Verſ 5. Chap. 24. 7.
† Heb. *ranſome* ‖ Or, *that I ſhould bide mine eyes at him* Chap. 8. 3.
e Deut 16 19. ‖ Or, *made.* † Heb. *righteouſneſſes*, or, *benefits*
† Heb. *with.*
e Gen 46. 4, 6
f Exod. 1. 13. 14.
g Exod 4. 16.
b Judg. 2. 7. Pſal. 78. 11. Hoſ 2. 13.
i Judg. 2. 14. and 4. 2 9.
k Judg. 4. 2.
l Judg. 10. 2.
m Judg. 11. 1.
n Chap. 11. 1.
b Chap. 8. 7. 19.

AND Samuel ſaid unto all Iſrael, Behold, I have hearkned unto your voice in all that ye ſaid unto me, and have *a* made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king *b* walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my ſons are with you: and I have walked before you *c* from my childe-hood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before *d* his anointed: Whoſe ox have I taken? or whoſe aſſe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand have I received any † bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded us, nor oppreſſed us, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid unto them, the LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his anointed is witneſſe this day: that ye have not found ought in mine hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ advanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the ‖ righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

8 *e* When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers *f* cried unto the LORD, then the LORD *g* ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they *h* forgat the LORD their God, *i* he ſold them into the hand of *k* Siſera, captain of the hoſt of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, We have ſinned, becauſe we have forſaken the LORD, and have ſerved Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerve thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Jerubbaal, and *l* Bedan, and *m* Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that *n* Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, *b* Nay, but a king ſhall reign over us, when the LORD your God was your king

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, and whom ye have deſired: and behold, *c* the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If you will *d* fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not *d* Gen. rebel againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo Pſal. the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but *e* rebel againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not *f* wheat harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder & rain, that ye may perceive and ſee that *g* your wickedneſſe is great, which ye have done in the ſight of † LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent *h* thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly *i* feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, *k* Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſins, this evil, to aſk us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD *l* with all your heart.

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould* ye go after *m* vain things which cannot profit, nor deliver, for they are vain.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould *n* ſin againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

Saul † reigned one yeer, and when he had reigned two yeeres over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael, *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in ‖ Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent, every man to his tent.

3 And *a* Jonathan ſmote the *b* garriſon of the Philiſtines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul *c* blew the trumpet throwout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a garriſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves

c Hoſ. 13. 10. Acts 13.
Deut. 10. 12. and 6. 5. m 1 Cor 8. 4. Jer. 10. 8 14. Hab. 2. 18. n 1 Cor. 9. 16.
† Heb. *from ceaſing.* ‖ Or, *what a conſider great thing.*

† Heb. *the ſon of one yeer*
in his reign. ‖ Or, *were with Michmaſh.*
a Ver. 4. b Chap. 7 13.
‖ Or, *the hill,*
c Joſh. 6. 3. Jud. 3. 27
† Heb. *did ſtink.* Gen 34.
30.

selves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, & people *d* as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from ‖ Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (*for* the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed † him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes according the *e* set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And *f* he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came: and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, *g* What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash.

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast *h* done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel *i* for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him *k* a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be ‖ captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him up from *a* Gilgal, unto *b* Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that † were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with him, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in *c* Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three † companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to *d* Ophrah, unto the land of *e* Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to *f* Beth-horon: and another company turned unto the way of the border that looketh to the valley of *g* Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines *b* said, lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a † file for their mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to † sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was *i* neither sword nor spear, found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with him was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw ‖ it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that is on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pome-granate tree, which *is* in *a* Migron: and the people that were with him, were about six hundred men.

3 And *b* Ahiah the son of Ahitub, *c* Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ‖ Ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † foreſtront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: *a* it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, *b* to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart, turn thee, behold, *I am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, behold, We will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 *c* If they say thus unto us, † Tarry until we come to you: Then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up: and unto us, then we will go up: for *d* the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: & this *shall be* a signe unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth *e* out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his

d Judg. 7.12. Hab. 1.3. 19.
‖ that is, *a house of vanity.* Josh. 8. 12.
† Heb. *trembled after.*
e Chap. 10. 8.
f Chap. 14. 18.
† Heb. *bleſſe him.* Chap. 25. 14. Gen. 12. 8.
g Gen. 3. 11 12.
† Heb. *intreated the face.*
h 2 Sam 24. 2.
i Deut. 15. 17. 1 Sam. 1. 23. Gen. 49. 10.
k 1 Sam 16 6 12.
‖ Or, *the prince, or, ruler.* Chap. 9. 16. 2 Kings 20. 5. 1 Chron. 27 24.

a Josh. 5. 9.
b Josh. 20. 4.
† Heb. *found.*
c Vers. 2.

† Heb. *heads.*
d Josh. 18 23. Judg 6. 11. 24.
e Chap. 9. 4.
f Josh. 16. 2.
g Neh. 11. 34.
h Gen. 6. 22.

† Heb. *a file; with mouths.*
† Heb. *to set.*
i 1 Cor. 1 27.
‖ Or, *stand.*
‖ Or, *camp.*
Ch. 10. 5 Ver. 3. 4.

‖ Or, *there was a day.*
a Isai. 20. 28.
b 1 Sam 22. 9.
c Chap. 4. 21.
‖ So named of *compasing* it by the *body and being tied thereto.* Exod. 29. 5.
† Heb. *tooth.*
a Josh. 14. 12. Judges 7. 7.
b 2 Chr. 14. 11.

c Gen. 24. 14. with Judges 6 37.
† Heb. *be still.*
d Deut. 3. 2. Gen. 14. 20. Josh. 2. 24. Judges 1 2. 4.
e Chap. 13. 6.

his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan & his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfacre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might* plow.

15 And there was *f* trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all ϒ people: the garriſon & the ſpoylers they alſo trembled, & the *g* earth quaked: ſo it was ‖ a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan, and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that was in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, ϒ aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, every mans ſword was *a* againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines ϒ before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about; even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had *b* hid themſelves in mount Ephraim *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So *c* the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto *d* Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth ϒ any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the *e* honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan *f* heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an ‖ honey comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his *g* eyes were enlightned.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ϒ ſtraitly ϒ *Heb. adjuring* charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food *b* this day. And the people ‖ were faint. *adjured.*

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightned, becauſe I taſted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to *i* Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew them on the ground: and the people *k* did eat them *l* with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſin againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, & ſlay *them* here, & eat, and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all ϒ people brought every man his ox ϒ with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul *a* built an altar unto the LORD: ‖ the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, *b* Let us draw neer hither unto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he *c* anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, *d* Draw ye neer hither, all the ϒ chief of the people: and know, and ſee, wherein this ſin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which *e* ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſon, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſon, will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ϒ eſcaped.

42 And Saul ſaid, *f* Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſon. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, & ſaid, I did but taſte a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, *g* God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ‖ ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And

‖ *Or, half a furrow of an acre of land.* *f* 1 Sam. 5. 24. *g* Nah. 1. 5. Pſal. 43. 6. and 104. 12. and 60. 2. †*Heb. a trembling of God.* The Name of God is added to *things for excellency ſake.* Gen. 23. 6. and 30 8. Pſal. 36. 6 ‖ *Or, tumult.* †*Heb. were cried together.* *a* Judg. 7. 22. 2 Chro. 20. 23. †*Heb. yeſterday and the third day.* *b* Chap. 13. 6. *c* Pſal. 3. 8. Jon 2. 9. Iſa. 43. 11 *d* Joſh. 7. 2. & 18. 12 † *Heb. any bread.* Verſ. 28. Gen. 43. 31. Exod. 23. 25. Deu 8. 8 *e* Ex. 3 8 Lev. 20. 24. Nu. 14. 8 Deu. 6. 3 Joſh. 5. 6 *f* Verſ. 3. 17.

Or, wood honey. Matth. 3. 4. *g* Chap. 30. 12.

‖ *Or, wearied.* Verſ 30. *i* Joſh. 19 42. *k* Lev. 3. 17. & 7. 26. and 19. 26. ‖ *Or, dealt treacherouſly.* †*Heb. in his hand.* *a* Chap. 9. 12. †*Heb. that altar he began to build unto the Lord.* *b* Num. 27. 21. *c* Chap. 28. 6. *d* Judg. 20. 2. †*Heb. corners.* *e* Pſal. 7. 10. and 80. 6. Exod. 14. 30. ‖ *Or. ſhew the innocent.* †*Heb. went forth.* Prov. 16. 33. *g* Ruth taken: 1 17. 1 Kings 19. 2. 1 Sam. 25 22. *Or, dying thou ſhalt die.* Gen. 2. 17.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall
b Mat. 10.30. Luke 21.18. Acts 27. 34. 1 Chap 13.1.
b not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul *i* took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his
k Gen. 19.37. Num. 21.29. l Gen. 19.38 Judges 11.24. m Gen 35 30. n 2 Sam 10 5.
enemies on every side, against *k* Moab, and against the children of *l* Ammon, and against *m* Edom, and against the kings of *n* Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖Or, wrought mightily.
49 Now the sons of Saul *were* Jonathan, and *o* Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*, the name of the first born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

o Chap. 31.2. n Chap. 9.3. 1 Chron. 8.33. b Chap. 8.11.
50 And the name of Saul's wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 And *q* Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul, and when *b* Saul saw any strong man or any † valiant man, he took him unto him.

†Heb. a son of strength

CHAP. XV.

a Chap. 9 16.
SAmuel also said unto Saul, *a* The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now
b 2 Sam 12.7,8,9
b therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I
c Psal. 74.18 23 d Gen. 36.12.
c remember that which *d* Amalek did to Israel, *e* how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and
e Exod. 17 8 Num. 24.20. f Exod. 17.24.29
f utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both † man and woman, *g* infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

†Heb. from the man even to the woman.
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in *h* Telaim two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

g Gen. 18.25. Jer. 12 1.
5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and *i* laid wait in the valley.

h Josh. 15.44.
6 ¶ And Saul said unto the *i* Kenites Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for *k* ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

‖Or, fought. i Exod. 18.1. Num. 10.29.
7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from *l* Havilah, *until* thou comest to *m* Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

k Exod. 18.10.19. l Gen. 24 21,22 2.11. m Gen.25.18. 1 Sam.15.7. 1 Kin.20.31.
8 And he took *n* Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

n Num.24.7. o 1 Sam.15.9.
9 But Saul, and the people *o* spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

‖Or, of the second sort.
10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 *p* It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he *q* cried unto the LORD all night.

p Gen. 6.6. q Chap. 16.1. r Josh. 15.55. †Heb. an hand
12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to *r* Carmel, and behold he set him † up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

a Gen. 8.12,18. Exod. 32.22. 23.24. Verf 9. b Luke 20.47. Mat.23 c Chap. 9.21. d 2 Sam 22.44. and 18.44. e Gen. 13.13. Mat.9. 10. †Heb. they
14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, *b* to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast *c* little in thine own sight, wast thou not made ‖ *d* head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the *e* sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until † they be consumed.

‖Or, the chief of the tribes. †Heb. consume them. ‖Or, like a bird of prey.
19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst ‖ flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

f Gen. 5.1. Hos.6.6 Mat 9. 13. †Heb. divination. Deut.18 10. 2 King. 17.17. Jer.14. 14. Ezek. 21.21. †Heb. Teraphim. Gen.31. 19.
20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep, and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, *f* to obey *is* better than sacrifice: *and* to hearken than the fat of rams

g Exod. 9.17 St 30.26 Num. 22.34. Chap. 26.21. Mat.27. 4.
23 For rebellion *is as* the sin of † witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and † idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, *g* I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me,

me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast *b* rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will *c* not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him ‡ delicately. And Agag said, Surely *d* the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, *b* As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel *e* hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel *f* went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came *d* no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel *e* mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? *a* fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer ‡ with thee, and say, I am come *b* to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his ‡ coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: *c* I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: *c* sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse, and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe, when they were come, that he looked on ‖ Eliab, and said, *e* Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature: because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the ‡ outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the *f* heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made ‖ Shammah to passe by: and he said, neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again Jesse made *g* seven of his sons to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remains yet the youngest, and *g* behold, he keepeth the sheep: And Samuel said unto Jesse send and *a* fetch him, for we will not sit ‡ down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, and withal ‡ of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and *b* anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the *c* spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward: So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an *d* evil spirit *e* from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of ‡ servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and *f* the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and *g* stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David ‖ pray thee stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoth, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between *a* Shochoth and Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ‡ set the battel

b 2 Kin. 17. 15. Jer. 8. 9.

‖ *Or*, eternity. or, victory. *c* Tit. 1. 2. †*Heb. in delights.* *a* 1 Thes 5. 3. *b* Ex. d. 17. 11. Mat. 7. 2 *c* 1 Kin 18. 40. 2 Kings 3. 10. 12. *d* 2 Kin 8. 9. *e* Chap. 16. 1.

a 1 Kin. 1. 39. †*Heb. in thine hand.* *b* Chap. 9. 12. †*Heb. meeting.* *c* Exod. 19. 10. *d* Verf. 8, 9, 10. ‖ Called Ehiu. 1 Chr. 27. 18 *e* 2 Sam. 7. 8. †*Heb. eye.* Ezek. 23. 40. Chap. 10. 23, 24 *f* 2 Chr. 28. 9. Pfal. 7 9 Jer 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20, 12.

‖ Called. *Shi-* *and* *Sham-* *mah.* 2 Sam. 13. 2. *g* Chap. 17. 12. *a* 2 Sam 7. 8 Pfal. 78. 70. Exod. 3 1. 2. †*Heb. round.* †*Heb. fair of eyes.* 2 Sam 2. 4 and 5. 3. *c* Chap. 10 6 9. Judg. 6. 34. 1 Chron 12. 18. 2 Chron 24. 20. *d* Judg. 9. 22. Chap. 18. 9. *e* Pfal. 78. 49. ‖ 2 Thef. 2. 11. 1 King. 22. 22 Job 12. 16. Rom. 1. 24. 28. *Or*, terrified. H. b. *frighted*, or, *feared.* Pfal. 18. 5. ‖ *Or*, *ſpeech.* *f* Rom. 8. 31. *g* Deut. 1. 38. and 10. 8.

a Josh. 15. 35. 45. ‖ *Or*, *e coaſt of Dammim.* †*Heb.* *ranged the battel*

battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side and there *was* a valley between them.

4 And there went † out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ‖ Goliath of *a* Gath: whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was five ‖ thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs: and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weavers beam, and his speare head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battel in aray? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, & to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* *b* the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had *c* eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in † dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sons that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David *was* the youngest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer, morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren ‖ an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the † fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, † army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the *a* champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the *b* same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and *e* will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the *d* living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men, and Eliabs *e* anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 * And he turned from him *f* towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, † Let no mans heart fail because of him: thy servant *g* will go, and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, *b* Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* † a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant *k* kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lamb out of the flock

35 And I went out after them, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth, and when he rose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD *l* that delivered me out of the † paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And

† *Heb. a man between two.* ‖ *that is, captivity.* *a* Josh. 11. 22. † *Heb. clothed.* ‖ *that is, 156 pound and five ounces:* others compute it, 208. *pound and four ounces after 12 ounces the pound.* ‖ *Or, gorget.* *b* Chap. 16. 1. *c* 1 Chro. 2. 13, 14, 15. ‖ *A common measure neer our english bushel about seven gallons and an half.* † *Heb. cheeches of milk.* † *Heb. captain of a thousand.* ‖ *Or, place of carriage* ‖ *Or, battle ray, or place of fight.* † *Heb. edge against edge.* † *Heb. the vessels from upon him.*

† *Heb. asked his brethren of peace.* † Verse 4. *b* Verse 8. † *Heb. from before face* *c* 1 Sam. 15. 16. *d* 1 Tim. 6. 15. Acts 14. 15. *e* Prov. 27. 4. Eccl 7. 10. Mat. 5. 22. *f* Gen. 7. 7. Ruth 1. 15, 16, 17 † *Heb. word.* † *Heb. took him.* † *Heb. let not the heart of man yeeld.* *g* Verse 45. Psal. 118. 11, 12. *h* 1 Cor. 2 14. *i* Psal. 8. 1. *k* Chap. 16. 11. ‖ *Or, kid.* the Hebrew. *Seh* is either *a young sheep*, or, *young goat.* *l* Psal. 63. 7. † *Heb. hand of the lion, and hand of the bear.* Gen. 9. 5.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved it: and David ſaid unto Saul, *a* I cannot go with theſe, for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his *b* ſtaffe in his hand, and chole him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſheepherds † bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with *c* ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his *d* gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David: Come to me, and *e* I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with *f* a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the *g* Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carkaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beaſts of the earth: that all the earth may know that there is *h* a God in Iſrael.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear: for the *k* battel is the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling, and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and *l* ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael & of Judah aroſe, & ſhouted, & purſued the Philiſtines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of *h* Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to *c* Shaaraim, even unto Gath and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtines & brought it *d* to Jeruſalem, but he put his armour in *e* his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth *f* againſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt: Abner, whoſe ſon is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *g* As thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſon ‖ the ſtripling is.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, *b* with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, whoſe ſon art thou, thou young man? and David anſwered, I am the ſon of thy ſervant Jeſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe, when he made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was *a* knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him *b* that day, and would let him *c* go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made *d* a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, & gave it to David, and his garments even to his ſword, & to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, and † behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the woman came out of all cities of Iſrael, *f* ſinging, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † inſtruments of muſick.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, *g* Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, & the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed but thouſands: and *what* can he have more, but the kingdom?

9 And Saul *a* eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit *b* from God came upon Saul, and he *c* propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David *d* played with his hand, as at other times: and *there* was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for *e* he ſaid, *f* I will ſmite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, *g* becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his *h* captain over a thouſand; and he *i* went

†Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes
a Cha. 10.21.
b Pſal. 78.4. Levit. 25.42.
‖Or, valley.
§Or, veſſel.
c Gen. 31.7. 46.34. Num. 25.41. Mat. 27.44. with Luk. 23.39, 40
d Cha. 5.1. e Exo. 15.9. Jud. 5.30. f Deu. 32.25. 2 Sam. 11.25. g Pſal. 44.5. and 54.1. Pſal. 20.1, 7. †Heb. that *were* with him.
h Gen. 13.14. 2 Sam. 5.22. Pſal. 72.18. and 136.4. Jer. 20.11. Hab. 3.12. Pſal 44.6.
k 2 Ch. 20.15. 1 Rom. 16.20.
a Cha. 5.4. Ezr. 3. 11.
b Joſh. 15.11.
c Joſh. 15.36. 1 Chr. 4.31.

d 2 Sam. 6.17.
e 1 Chr. 15.1.
f Ver. 10.
g Cha. 1.26. and 20.3. ‖Or, *that young man.* Ver. 22
h 1 Rut. 4.22.
a Pro. 18.24.
b Cha. 18.22.
c Cha. 17.15.
d Cha. 20.8. Gen. 21.27.
Rom. 1.30. ‖Or, *profeſſed.*
e Cha. 17.15. or, *Philiſtines.* Chap. 17.42.
f Exo. 15.20. Judg. 11.34. †Heb. *by the hand of.* *inſtruments.*
g Cha. 21.11.
†Heb. *was evil in his eyes.*
a Deu. 28.9. b 1 Kin. 22.22. Job 12.16. Iſai. 19.14. Ro 1.24. c 1 Kin. 18.29. d Cha. 16.16. e Ver. 17.
f Cha. 19.10.
g Pſal. 34.18. h Ver. 5. i Deu. 28.6.

out and came in before the people.

‖Or, prospered.

14 And David ‖ behaved himself wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was *k* afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife, only be thou † valiant for me, and *l* fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto *m* Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David, and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul *n* said, I will give him her that she may be a snare to him, & that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law, † *in the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath *p* delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

23 And Sauls servants spake these words in the eares of David: & David said, seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, † on this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, the king desireth not *any q* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul *r* thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, he and his men, & *a* slew of † Philistines two hundred men, and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw, and knew that the LORD was with David: and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became *b* Davids enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that David behaved him self more wisely then all the servants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should *a* kill David.

2 But Jonathan, Sauls son, *b* delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy self until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy self:

3 And I will go out, and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan *c* spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and *d* because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did *e* put his life in his hand, and slew the *f* Philistine, and *g* the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkned unto the voice of Jonathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in † times past.

8 And there was war again, and David went out and fought with the Philistines, & slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the *h* evil spirit *i* from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sate in his house with his *k* javelin in his hand: and David *l* played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin: *a* but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning, and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down *b* through a window, and he went and fled, *c* and escaped.

13 And Michal took an † image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was an* image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped, and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came *d* to Samuel to *e* Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him, and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold,

b Pfal. 16.3.

c Job. 42.8. Pro. 12.2. Ifai. 43.11. Hof. 13.4. Pfal. 69.11. † Heb. day. † Heb. his. † Heb. uncovered mine ears. † Heb. knowing knowest. ‖Or, for what thy mind is, I will do, &c. † Heb. speaketh, or, thinketh. a Num. 10.10. † Heb. letting fall. b Ver. 6.19,35 Prov. 31.6. † Heb. nothing asked. ‖Or, feast. Chap. 9.12. † Heb. inflamed. c Cha. 18.2. and 23.18.

d Pfal. 59. title. e Josh. 20.7. 21.11. 1 Chr. 6.57. Luke. 1.65. f Cha. 17.51. g Cha. 17.1. h Num. 24.2. Chap. 10.10. † Heb. as he was of the prophets. i Num. 24.4. Ifai. 20.2. k Cha. 18.11. l Cha. 16.23. 18.10. m Jud. 7.22. 2 Sam. 21.8. † Heb. was right in her eyes. n Ver. 17. o Ver. 25. a Tim. 6.9. † Heb. by two. Chap. 17.25. p 1 Tim. 4.12. † Heb. according to these words. q Gen. 34.12. Exod. 22.16. Ver 27. † Heb. fulfilled. a Ver. 25. Job. 5.12. Heb. 4.15. Pfal. 33.10. Ifai. 8.10. b Pfal. 27.11. and 56.5. and 91.11. † Heb. pretious. a Cha 19.2,25. Gen. 4.5,8.

f Chr. 12. 5
1 Chr. 21. 13 9. Luke. 1 67.
g Gen. 17 1.
h Num. 24 2. Chap. 10 10.
†Heb. as he went going, he did he did it in a prophetical manner.
i Num. 24. 4. Ifai. 20. 2.
k Chr. 10 11.

Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.
20 And send I will send messengers to take David: and when th y saw the company of the prophets f prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.
21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.
22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in g Sechu: and he asked, and said, where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.
23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the h spirit of God was upon him also, † and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:
24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel, in like manner, and † lay down i naked all that day, and all that night, wherefore they say, k Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND David a fled from Naioth in Ramah, & came & said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, ŷ he seeketh my † life.
2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.
3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father † certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.
4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ‖ Whatsoever thy soul † desireth, I will even do it for thee.
5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the a new moon, and I should † not fail to sit with the king at meat: but b let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields c unto the third day at even.
6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David † earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city, for there is a yearly ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.
7 If he say thus, It is well, thy servant shall have peace: but if he be † very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.
8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant, for c thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?
9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?
10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.
12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and † shew it thee;
13 a The LORD do so, & much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest b go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.
14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:
15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse † from my house for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.
16 So Jonathan † made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even g require it at the hand of Davids enemies.
17 And Jonathan caused David to † swear again, ‖ because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.
18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.
19 And when thou hast † stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, & when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone † Ezel.
20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.
21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, † and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.
22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee, Go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.
23 And as touchsng the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.
24 So David hid himselfe in the field: and when the a new moon was come, the king sate him down to eat meat.
25 And the king sate upon his seat b by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.
26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is b not clean.
27 And it came to passe on the morrow, which was the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the c son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

†Heb. searched.
†Heb. uncover mine ear.
d Ruth. 1 17. 1 King. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 25. 22. 2 Sam. 26 7. † 2 Sam. 9. 1 7.
†Heb. cut.
Chap. 18 3.
g Gen. 9 5.
‖Or, by his love
toward him.
†Heb. emptied.
‖Or, diligently.
†Heb. in the day of the businesse.
‖Or, that is, as the way.
†Heb. any thing.
a Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 23. 31. 2 Chr. 2. 4. Psal. 81. 3.
b Lev. 15. 19, 20.
c Chr. 18 11. and 23. 18.

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David ‖ earnestly asked *leave* of me to go to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath † a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ‖ Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send, and fetch him unto me, for he ‡ shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, *d* wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in † fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in ‡ morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a *place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and *a* bowed himself three times: and they *b* kissed one another, and wept one with another until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, *c* Go in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the *d* city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came David to *a* Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. & Ahimelech *b* was afraid at the meeting of David and said unto him, Why *art* thou *c* alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* servants † to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is, † present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is *d* hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these *e* three dayes since I came out, and the *f* vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is *a* in a manner common. ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the shew-bread that was taken from before ‡ LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an † Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand, ‖ spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou *g* slewest in the *h* valley of Elah, *c* behold it is here wrapt in a cloth, behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there *is* no other save that, here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to † Achish the king of *e* Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, *f* Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David *g* laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and ‖ feigned himself mad *h* in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave *a* Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one *that* † *was* in debt, and every one *that was* ‡ discontented, gathered themselves unto him, & he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And

a 1 Kin. 2.16. Neh. 11.31. Chap. 22.18. b Chap. 16.4. Ver. 4.

a Heb. asking, as Ver. 6. b Or, perverse rebel. Heb. son of perverse rebellion. c Heb. is the son of death. d Prov. 17.19. e Deut. 25.3. f Heb. that of anger or, in the nation of anger. g 2 Sam. 11.8. h Heb. to make over him. i Heb. instrument. k Heb. that was his

a Gen. 37.9. Matter. 2.2. b Gen. 45.15. and 48.10. c Jud. 18.8. Mar. 5.34. d Or, the Lord be between me of that perish, &c. d Chap. 23.18, 19.

a Heb. Peloni almoni. b Exo. 25.30. Mar. 12.4.7. c Exo. 19.15. d Act. 9.15. e Lev. 24.8. f Or, especially when this day there is sanctified in the vessel. g Heb. Adomite. h Psal. 52.1,2 and Ver. 14.3. i Chap. 2.31. k Heb. bebol me. l Gen. 30. m Exo. 4 19. n Psal. 7.4. & 35. & 56 i Sam. 8.2. Psal. 132.9. k Ver 13. l Heb. little (a) great. m Heb. dying thou shalt die. n Pro 28.15. o Or, guard. p Heb. runne m Exo 1.17. q Acts 4.19.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the *b* king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was *a* in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites: will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have *b* conspired against me, and there is none that ✝ sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered ‖ Doeg the Edomite (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, *c* I saw the *d* son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the *f* priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, ✝ Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye *g* conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, *h* to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And *i* who is so faithful among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? *k* be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ‖ less or more.

16 And the king said, ✝ Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king *m* would not put forth their hand to fall upon ✝ priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and *n* he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day, fourscore and five persons that did wear a *b* linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, *d* escaped and fled *e* after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that ✝ he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the *death* of ✝ all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen *a* they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against *b* Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David *c* enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite the Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD *d* yet again. And the LORD *e* answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for *f* I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, & fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattel, and smote them with *g* a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech *h* fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ‖ ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is shut in by entring into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? Will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy servant. And the LORD said, he will come down.

12 Then said David, will the men of Keilah ✝ deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the LORD said, *a* They will deliver thee up.

b Cha. 14. 47. Ruth. 4. 10. 17, 22.
a Ver. 3. ‖Or, grove in the high place.
b Cha. 20. 23. ✝Heb. unto-vereth. mine ear.
i that is, careful.
c Psal. 31. 1, 2
d Ver. 8.
e Cha. 14. 3.
f Cha. 21. 1. ✝Heb. behold me.
g Am. 7. 10. Ezr. 4. 19.
h Psal. 7. 4. & 35. 7. & 56 4.
i 1 Sam. 8. 2. Psal. 132 9.
k Vers. 6, 9. ✝Heb. little or, great. ✝Heb. dying thou shalt die.
l Pro. 28 18. ‖Or, guard. Heb. runners.
m Exo. 1. 17. Acts 4 19.

a Cha. 22. 5
b 1 Sam. 15. 44
c Cha. 22. 5. 01, 30.

d Mat. 11. 2, 3.
e Psal. 103. 13, 14.
f Gen. 14. 20. Exod. 18. 10. Josh. 10. 8.
g Judg. 1 10. 2 Sam. 5. 20. 1 Tit. 1. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 20.
h Cha. 22. 20. ‖ Or aphod, to close, or, compasse, or, gird about. Exod. 39. 5. ✝Heb. shut up. a Pro. 17. 32. 2 Sam 10. 4. Chap 19.

13 ¶ Then David & his men, *which were* about six hundred, arose, & departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told Saul, *g* David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in ‖ wildernesses in strong holds, and remained in *b* a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw *c* Saul was come out *d* to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, & went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul *e* my father knoweth.

18 And they two *f* made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the ‖ Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the south of ‖ Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down, and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, *g* Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, for ye have † compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, & went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him*, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul: for Saul and his men *a* compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ *b* But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have † invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from ‖ that is, pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called the place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at *c* Engedi.

b Josh. 15. 21. 24. Obad. verse 3.
c ch. 24. 1. Psalm 54. 3.
d Psalm 22. 12. Rom. 11. 3.
e 1 Sam. 20. 1. Matth. 2. 13.
f Chap. 23. 15. and 20. and 31. and 24. 20.
g Chap. 28. 3.
‖ *Or*, Ziphims or, Ziphæans.
Psalm 54. † *Heb.* on the right hand.
‖ *Or*, the wildernesse.
g Psalm 10. 3. † *Heb.* I hana signifieth to shew mercy to him whom by all right thou mayest justly destroy.
1 Sam. 25. 3. Ezek. 5. 11. † *Heb.* foot, shall be.
b Josh. 15. 55. *a* Psalm 116 3. *b* 2 Kin. 19. 8, 9. † Heb. spread themselves upon &c.
‖ that is, the rock of divisions.
c Josh. 15. 62.

CHAP. XXIV.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wildernesse of † En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, & went *a* to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in *b* to cover his feet: And David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, *c* Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine ‖ enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the ‖ skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that *d* David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, *e* The LORD forbid, that I should do this thing unto my master the LORD anointed, *f* to stretch forth *g* my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed *h* of the LORD.

7 So David † stayed his servants with these words, & *i* suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and † bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said unto Saul, wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bad *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my LORD, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand; for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not: know thou and see, that there is *a* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou *b* huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD *c* judge between me and thee: & the LORD *d* avenge me of thee: but *e* mine hand shal not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients: *f* wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after *g* a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and *h* see, and *i* plead my cause, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, † Is this thy voyce, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and *k* wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art

† *Heb.* after.
‖ Called, hazazon-Tamar. That is, the city of palm-trees.
Genesis 14. 7.
a Chap. 26. 20. Matth. 2. 13.
b Jud. 3. 24.
c Isaiah 28 16. Psalm 112. 7, 8.
† *Heb.* the robe which was Sauls.
d 2 Sam. 24. 10.
e Jer. 27. 7. Isaiah 20. 10.
f Gen. 37. 22.
g Mat. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 19.
h Chap. 10 1. Hos. 13. 11
† *Heb.* cut off *i* Mat.
k Psal. 44. 3. 2. 3.
a Ps. 7. 4.
b 1 Sam. 24. 11. & 31. 7. La. 4. 18 Ezek. 13.
c Ps. 9. 4.
1 Kings 8. 32. Deut. 32. 43. Lu. 18 7. 2 Sam. 22. 48.
e Levit. 19. 18.
Rom. 19. 19. 1 Sam. 25. 26.
f Prov. 11. 6.
g 2 Sam. 9. 8.
h Ex. 3. 7
i 1 Sam. 25. 39. Ps. 43. 1.
† Heb. judge.
k Rom. 12. 15.

l Exod. 9. 17.

art *l* more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And then hast thewed this day how that thou hast deale well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt † surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

† Heb. reigning thou shalt reign.

21 Sweare now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul: and Saul went home: *m* but David and his men gate them up unto the hold.

m Mat. 10 16, 17

CHAP. XXV.

1 Chap. 28. 3. *b* Acts 8. 1. 2 King. 2. 12. *c* Hab. 3. 3. *d* Josh. 15. 55. ‖ *Or, businesse* 1 Sam. 29. 31 ‖ that is, *a fool* a Num. 21. 6. *b* Ecce. 2. 19. † *Heb. ask him in my name of peace.* *c* Matth. 10. 13 † *Heb. shamed.* *d* Josh. 15. 55. *e* Deut. 14. 23 29. *f* 2 Cor. 9. 7. † *Heb. rested.* *g* Exod. 5. 2. *i* Chap. 22. 8 2 Sam. 20. 1. *i* Chap. 24. 2. *k* Gen. 21. 25. and 26. 15. † *Heb. slaughter that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?* *l* Heb. 5 *after* ‖ Called, *Hazazon-Tamar* That is, *the city of palm-trees* Genesis 14. 7. *a* Chap. 26. 20. Matth. 2. 13. *b* Jud. 3. 24. *c* Isaiah 28 16. Psalm 112. 7. 8, † *Heb. the rode which was Sauls.* *d* 2 Sam. 24. 10. *e* Jer. 17. 7. Isaiah 10. 10. *f* Gen. 7. 22. *g* Mat. 5. 39. Rom. 12. 19. *h* Chap. 20 1. Josh. 13. 11 † *Heb. at off* Num. 44. 1 Mich. 2. Rom. 6. 13 Pet. 4. Psal. 7. 4. 31. 7. 2 Sam. 18 Ezek. 13. 20. Psal. 9. 4. 2 Kings 12. Deut. 43. 18. 7 Num. 48. Levit. 19. Num. 19. Num. 26. 33. Rom. 6. Sam. 8. 8. 7 Sam. 39. 2. 25. *k* Gen. 12. *l* Exod. 9. 17.

1 Now Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and *b* lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernesse of *c* Paran.

2 And there was a man in *d* Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man *was* *e* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* ‖ Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautifull countenance, but the man was churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house *a* of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David † sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, *c* Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them all the while they were in *a* Carmel.

8 Aske the young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes; (for we come in *e* a good day) give I pray thee, whatsoever commeth *f* to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and † ceased

10 ¶ And Nabal answered David, servants and said, *g* Who *is* David? and who *is* the *h* son of Jesse? There be many servants now adayes that break away, every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and *k* my water, and my † flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, *l* Gird you on every man his sword. And they † girded on every man his sword: and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

l 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8 10

14 ¶ But one of the young men ‖ told † Abigail Nabals wife, saying: Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to † salute our master; and he † railed on them.

‖ that is, *the servants joy them* † *Heb. flew upon them*

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, *m* neither lacked we any thing as long as we *were* conversant with them when we were in the fields

† *Heb.* *m* Rom. 1. 17

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

shamed.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of *n* Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

Phil 4. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 11. *n* Jud. 19. 22. *o* Job 1. 17

18 ¶ Then Abigail *q* made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottels of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

p Prov. 31. 14. *q* Verse 34. 35. *a* Ruth 1. 17.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

b 1 King 14. 10. *c* Ruth 2. 10.

20 And it was so; as she rode on the asse, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

d 2 King 4. 31. † *Heb. ears.*

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good

e Prov. 31. 26. † *Heb. lay it to his heart.*

22 *a* So and more also do God unto † *Heb.* the enemies of David. If I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that *b* pisseth against the wall)

a Num. 22. 5 *b* That is, *without shame*

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and *c* fell before David on her face, and bowed her self to the ground.

profit or, *without yoke*

24 And *d* fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, † speak in thine † audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

Deut. 13. 13. † *Heb. the life of thy soul.*

25 *e* Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of † Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: but Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

f Gen. 20. 6 † *Heb. saving thy self.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as † thy soul liveth, seeing *f* the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from ‖ avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and *they* that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

1 Sam. 15. 19. Judges 1. 15. ‖ *Or, present.* † *Heb. walk at the feet*

27 And now this *g* ‖ blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord.

g Gen. 33. 11. 8. Exod.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the LORD † will certainly make my lord *b* a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the *i* bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: But when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept *k* me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that *b* pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have *c* accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held *d* a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* † merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, *f* that his heart died † within him, and he became as *g* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, *b* Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath *i* pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath * returned the wickednesse of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him *k* to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him *l* to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine hand-maid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail † hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsels of hers that went † after her: and † *Heb.* she went after the messengers of David, *at her feet.* and became his wife.

43 David also took ‖ Ahinoam *m* of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives. ‖ that is, *a gracious.*

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of *n* Gallim. *maid.*

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the *a* Ziphites *b* came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before ‖ Jeshimon? ‖ *Or,* on.

2 *c* Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before ‖ Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse. ‖ *Or,* on. *The wilderneſſe.*

4 ‖ David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed. ‖ *Or,* for *David had sent.*

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and *a* Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him. ‖ *Or,* *midst of the carriages.*

6 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the † Hittite, and to Abishai the son of *c* Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai *c* said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him. † *Heb.* *shut up.*

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy in-to thine hand this day: now there-fore *d* let me smite him, I pray thee, *even* to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the ‖ anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or *his* day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battel, & perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep † *from* the LORD was fallen upon them. ‖ that is, 1. 14. 2. Chap. 14. 50. 2. Chap. 23. 29. 2. Chap. 12. 17. 1. Chap. 15. 24. Psalm 54. 3. Chap. 24. 2. Chap. 23. 8. Psalm 105. 15. Gen. 20. 6. Matth. 6. 13. Verse 22. Gen. 39. 21. 2 Sam. 23. 23. † *Heb.* good. Prov. 27. 16. Eccle. 8. 7. † *Heb.* in the middest of him. Ephe. 4. 18. Psalm. 58. 10. James 3. 13. Prov. 28. 22. Isaiah 3. 11. Lam. 3. 58. James 3. 13. Prov. 22. 4. and 21. 10. 1 Isaiah 23. 4. † *Heb.* hastening that she might vile. 1. 33. 1. 1. 1

Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the king?
15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and *u* who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for *x* there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.
16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the *p* LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.
17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, *q* my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.
18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for *a* what have I done? or *b* what evil is in mine hand?
19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the king *c* hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have *d* stirred thee up against me, let him ‖ accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from † abiding in the *e* inheritance of the LORD, saying, *f* Go serve other gods.
20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a † flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.
21 ¶ Then said Saul, *g* I have sinned, Return my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day, behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.
22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.
23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth my hand against the LORDS anointed.
24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.
25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned *h* to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND David said *a* in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should ‖ speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel, so shall I escape out of his hand.
2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto ‖ Achish the son of Maoch king of Gath.
3 And David dwelt *b* with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives; Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabal's wife.
4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.
5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?
6 Then Achish gave him *a* Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.
7 And † the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was † a full year, and four moneths.
8 ¶ And David, and his men went up, and invaded the *b* Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the *c* Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to d Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.
9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.
10 And Achish said, ‖ whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.
11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell of us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.
12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel † utterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly that thou shalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.
2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.
3 ¶ Now *a* Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city, and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.
4 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in *b* Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in *c* Gilboa.
5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly *d* trembled.
6 And when Saul *e* enquired of the LORD, the LORD *f* answered him not, neither *g* by dreams, nor *h* by Urim, nor *i* by prophets.
7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, *k* Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said

e Verse 8.
† Heb. *sons of death.*
Psalm 79. 11. Deut. 25. 2
Psalm 102. 21
Chap. 20. 30.
p 1 Sam 30. 1.
q 1 Pet. 2. 15.
a Psalm 11. 3. Chap. 24. 17.
b Psalm 7. 4. and 35. 7.
c Psalm 27. 12. and 35. 11.
d Isaiah 30. 26. and 31. 17.
1 King. 11. 14. 23
1 Chron. 5. 26.
† Heb. *smell.*
† Heb. *escaping* e Exod. 15. 17. Psalm 78. 71.
f Psalm 110. 5.
† Heb. *one flea.*
Chap. 24. 14. 25.
g Exod. 9. 27. Matth. 27. 34.
h 1 Sam. 10. 26.
a Chap. 22. 3. 5.
† Heb. *be consumed.*
‖ Or, *escaping I should escape.*
‖ Called, *Abimelech.* That is, *father king.*
Psal. 34.
b 1 Kin. 8. 30.
c Chap. 25. 1.
b Josh. 19. 18.
2 King. 4. 8 †10. 2 King. 1. 3.
c Chap. 31.
2 Sam. 2. 1.
d Deut. 28. 65
e 1 Chron. 10. 14.
2 Chron. 28. 16.
f Prov. 16. 33.
† 28.
Job 27. 9.
g Numb. 12. 6.
h Chap. 23. 6. and 30. 7.
† Numb. 12. 15. and 27. 21.
k Deut. 18. 11.

a Josh. 15. 31. †Heb. *the number of dayes.*
†Heb. *a yeer of dayes.*
b Josh. 12. 5. Now. *Gezrites*
c Gen. 26. 12. Numb. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17.
d Exo 1. 15. 22. Genesis 15 7.
‖Or, to make a rode to stink. Gen. 34. 30.

+Heb. Oh, that is, a bottle. Job 32. 19 Ita. 8 19 a Josh. 2. 11 Ps 34. 10 b John 8 20. c Lev. 19 27. +Heb. Heenim. that is, cunning men. Deut. 18. 11. Lev. 20 27 d Exod. 22. 4 +Heb. what is he form e 2 Kin. 5. 8 14 f Hos 9 12. 2 Chro. 35. 2 +Heb. by the hand of prophets. 1 King. 20 14. 22 g Gen. 20. 3. Mat 27. 19 h Chap. 25. 28. +Heb. mine hand. i Gen. 36 12. Exod. 17 8 14 k 2 Sam 12. 28. +Heb. make hastes and fell with the fulnesse of his stature. a Job 15 20. 21. & 20. b 1 48. 22 and 57. 20. 21. b Judg. 12. 3. Chap. 24. 5. Job 19. 14. Pral. 38. 39.

to him. Behold, there is a woman that hath a † familiar spirit at a En dor

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman b by night, and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath c cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the † wizards out of the land, wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swate to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her: Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw d gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, † What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with e a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and f God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by g dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, h as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon i Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be k with me; the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was a sore troubled, & said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, & I have b put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine hand-hand, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, & said, I will not eat: but his servants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sate upon the bed.

24 And the woman had † a fat calf of the in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded Mal 4. it, and did bake unleavened bread 2 thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did Levit. eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

+Heb. fatted. stall. c Deut.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to a Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in b Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, what do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of † Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these years, & I have found c no fault in him since he fell unto me, unto this day.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary e to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, † Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him. Surely as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me, in the host, is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me, unto this day: nevertheless † the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return and go in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, b as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and c as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

a Josh. 15. 53. & 19 30 Judg. 1. 31 b Josh. 17. 16 c Dan. 6 22 Mat 5. 12. 19. 9 d Chap. 28. 6 e Num. 22 17. Deut. 23. 6 2 Chron 18. 31 acts 1. 18 +Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. b Dan. 6 +Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the Lord. 2 Chron 18. 31 a Gal. 4. 14. 2 Cor. 11. 26 b 2 Sam 14. 17. & 19 27 c Mat. 6. 13. John 17. 15

c Mat. 6. 13. John 17. 15.

31 c So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of § Philistims, and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

a John. 8. 31. and 19. 5. Chap. 27. 6. † Chap. 15. 7. and 27. 8. c Psalm 42. 7. and 88. 7. Job 1. 16. &c.

AND it came to passe, when David a and his men were come to a Ziklag on the third day, that the b Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and c their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives,

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed, for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was † grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David d encouraged himself in the LORD e his God

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee f bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And g David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? and he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt † surely overtake them, and † without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed:

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drank any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because † three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the b south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were † spread abroad upon all the earth, c eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistims, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the † next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred Ishmaelitish young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David d recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither † small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took e all the flocks, and the herds which they drave before those other cattell, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came neer to the people, he saluted them

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of † Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a † present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To them which were in a Bethel, and to them which were in b South Ramoth, and to them which were in c Jattir.

28 And to them which were in d Aroer, and to them which were in e Siphmoth, and to them which were in f Eshtemoa.

29 And to them which were in Rachel, and to them which were in the cities of the g Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the h Kenites

30 And to them which were in d Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach.

31 And to them which were in i Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

c Luke 1. 53. Judges 18. 7. 1 Thes. 5. 3 Job 21. 9. 28. 15. and 27. 8. † or, much. † or, morrow. d Verse 6. 7, 8. 50. 15. † Heb. from the least even to the great and even unto the sons, &c. Job 27. 17. Prov. 12. 27. † Heb. asked them how they did. † Heb. Belial. ingnal. without 2. 12. c Judges 20. 1. 1 Sam. 30. 24. † Psalm 44. 3 Prov. 21. 31. g Num. 31. 27. † Heb. and forward. h Josh. 15. 44. i Josh. 14. 15. k Num. 34. 10. l Josh. 15. 49. g 1 Chron. 2. 55. 26 h Jud. 1. 16. i Jud. 1. 17. k Josh. 19. 7. l Jos. 14. 13, 14.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Chron. 10. 1.

NOw *a* the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons: and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon *his* sword, and died with him.

1 Chron. 10. 6.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour bearer, and *a* all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came & dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their † idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of *b* Ashtaroth: and they fastned his body *c* to the wall of *d* Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of *e* Jabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and *f* burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and *g* buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

a Josh. 17. 11. *e* Chap. 11. 11. ‖ Or, *concerning him.* *f* 2 Chron. 16. 14. *g* 2 Sam. 2. 4.

Heb. Seghinim. That is, rough and rad. ged as hairy goats, because in such shape they sometime appeared like Satyres. Isaiah 13. 21. and 34. 14.

b Jud. 2 13.

c 2 Sam. 21. 12.

Heb. Smuel B. That is, *of Samuel the second.*

The second book of † SAMUEL, *otherwise called,*

The Second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Sam. 30. 17. *b* Gen. 37 29. Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Job 2. 12. *c* Chap. 13. 19. 22. Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. Chap. 13. 19. 2 Sam. 28. 28.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from *a* the slaughter of the Amalekites, & David had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his *b* cloaths rent, and *c* earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he *d* fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? and he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And Dauid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount *e* Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and *a* rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, *b* for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD: and for the *c* house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the *d* son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, *e* How, wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer *and* fall upon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And David said unto him, *f* Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with *g* this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son.

a Chap. 3. 31. *b* Prov. 24. 22. *c* Je. 9. 1. Luke 19. 41. Josh. 7. 6. &c. *d* Gen. 17. 12. Exod. 12. 48. *e* Psalm 105. 15. *f* Jud. 9. 24. Levit. 20. 9. *g* Ver. 19 &c. 1 Sam. 31. 3. † Josh. 10. 13. ‖ Or, *the upright.*

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the b use of* the bow: behold, it is written *i* in the book † of Jasher.)

b 1 Sam. 20. 30. *i* ver. 20. † 1 Sam.

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy *k* high places: how are the mighty *l* fallen!

k 31. 8. *l* Mic. 1. 10.

20 *l* Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

l Jud. 11. 34. *m* Exod. 15. 20. *n* Job

21 *m* Ye mountains of Gilboa, let no dew,

there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* rain upon you, nor fields † of offerings for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had o not been anointed with oil.

4 *Heb. te rumah.* That is, *elevations.*

22 From the blood of the ſlain, from the fat of the *p* mighty the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

Mat. 11. 19.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleaſant in their lives, and in their death, they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions

o 2 Sam 11. 25.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, *p* who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *r* other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel

p 2 Kin 24. 15. ‖ *Or, ſweet.*

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battel. O Jonathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

q Pſal. 68. 12.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee my brother Jonathan; very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, paſſing the love of women

r Jer. 7. 32.

27 How are the *ſ* mighty fallen, and the *t* weapons of war periſhed!

ſ Ver. 19

t 2 King 2. 12. 13 14.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe after this that David *q* enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? and the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, whither ſhall I go up? and he ſaid, unto *b* Hebron.

a Num. 27. 21.

b Joſh 14. 13.

2 So David went up thither, and *c* his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreelitteſſe, and Abigail *d* Nabals wife the Carmelite.

c Luk. 22. 28. 29.

d 1 Sam 25. 39.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they *e* anointed David king over the houſe of Judah. and they told David, ſaying, that *f* the men of Jabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

e 1 Sam. 16. 13.

f 1 Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh Gilead. and ſaid unto them, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your Lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

†*Heb. be ye ſons of valour.*

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

†*Heb. the hoſt which was Sauls.*

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

g 1 Chr. 8. 33. called *Eſhbaal* † that is *two hoſts.* or, *camps*

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of † Sauls hoſt, took *g* Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and brought him over to † Mahanaim,

Gen 32. 2.

9 And he *h* made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

h Chap. 3. 9. 10. 28.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon *was* fourty yeers old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two yeers: but the houſe of Judah followed David.

†*Heb. number of dayes* Chap. 5. 5.

11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah *was* ſeven yeers and ſix moneths)

1 Joſh. 18. 25. and 21. 17. and 9. 3.

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to *i* Gibeon.

i 1 Chr. 8. 29

13 And *k* Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

k 1 Chr. 2. 16. 18. 11. *r Heb. them together*

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, let the young men now ariſe and play before us. and Joab ſaid, let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went over by number twelve of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth † ſon of Saul and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called, ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ *that is the field* or, *portion of the ſtrong,* or, *valiant*

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

†*Heb. champions.* or, *companions.*

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

†*Heb. of his feet.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, art thou Aſahel? and he anſwered, I am.

†*Heb. as one of the roes*

21 And Abner ſaid to him, turn thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

‖ *that is in the field.*

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

Chap 2. 23. †*Heb. from. after Abner.*

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the ſpear ſmote him under the fifth *rib*, that the ſpear came out behinde him, and *b* he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

‖ *Or, ſpoil,* a Chap. 3. 27. and 4. 6 and 20. 10.

24 Joab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

b Ecc. 9 11. Prov. 16. 18 and 29. 23. Prov. 12. 13.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill

c Gen. 13 8. Act. 7. 26. Pſal. 34 12. &c.

26 Then Abner called to Joab and ſaid, ſhall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following *c* their brethren?

†*Heb. from the morning.*

27 And Joab ſaid as God liveth, unleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

‖ *Or, gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and † his men walked all that night thorow the plain, and paſſed over Jordan, and went thro-

‖ Or, *the* *separate* or, *divided* *country.* That is, *lying in* *Gilead* *it was* *divided* *from* *Canaan* *by Jordan.* Cant. 2.17.

thorow all ‖ Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father that *was* in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

a Chap. 2.11.12. b Isai. 40.11. c Act. 5. 38. d 2 Chr. 3. 1. ‖ that is reelitesse : *a people* ‖ Called 1 Chro. 3.1. *Daniel.* e Deut. 3.14. ‖ that is *the Lord is the rule.*

NOw there was a long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed *b* stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed *c* weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were *d* sons born in Hebron : and his first-born was † Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse :

3 And his second, ‖ Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite : and the third Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of *e* Geshur.

4 And the fourth, ‖ Adonijah the son of Haggith, and the fifth Shephatiah the son of Abital.

5 And the sixth Ithream of Eglah Davids wife : these were born to David in Hebron.

f Chap. 2.1 10. g 2 Sam 16.22. ‖ *Or, a dog-keeper* 1 Sam 24.15. Deut 23 18.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war between the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* † Rizpah the daughter of Ajah : and *f* Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou *g* gone in unto my fathers concubine ?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *am* I ‖ a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

h Rut. 2.17. 2 Kin. 19.2.

9 *h* So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

i Jud. 20. 1. 1 Kin. 4. 25.

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah *i* from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

†Heb. *instead of him-self* Others. read. : it be-cause of this. †Heb. *saying.*

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David, † on his behalf, saying, whose is the land ? saying *also*, make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, well, I will make a league with thee : but one thing, I require of thee, † that is, thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for *k* an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

k 1 Sam 18.25 27

15 And Ishbosheth sent and took her from her husband, *even* from ‖ Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to *a* Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, go, return, and he returned.

‖ *Or, Phalti.* 1 Sam. 25.44. † Heb. *going and weeping* a Chap. 16.5. 1 King. 2.8.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, ye sought for David † in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do it, for the LORD hath spoken of David saying, by the hand of my servant David, I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

† Heb. *in times past.*

19 And Abner also *b* spake in the eares of Benjamin : and Abner went also to speake in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

b Ver. 19 Act. 5. 21.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

c Mat. 3 5. Phil. 2.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away and he went in peace.

d Gen. 28.21. Exod. 23.25. Deut 7.14. 1 Sam 19.25. Num. xxv. 27 17. Deut 31.2.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab, came from *pursuing* a troup, and brought in a great spoile with them : but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

Acts. 1-25. Joh. 10 8 e 1 Kin. 2.5.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

‖ *Or, was* *ablie :* *beJheli.*

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, what hast thou done ? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone ?

† Heb. *in ershol.* ‖ *or, wareised.*

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner : that he came to deceive thee, and to know *c* thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

c Chap. 2. 23. and 4.9. g Jud 18 6.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah : but David knew *it* not.

† Heb. *bloods.* h Psal. 7. 16. 55. 23. Prov 10. 6.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron *e* Joab took him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietely, and smote him there under the *f* fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

† Heb. *be cut off.* 2 Kin. 4.25. i Levit. 15 2. k Num. 12.12.15 l Psal. 109 10. m Gen. 49 5.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom *are* guiltlesse *g* before the LORD for ever, from the † blood of Abner the son of Ner :

29 Let it rest *h* on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fail from the house of Joab one that hath an *i* issue, or that is *k* a lepar, or on that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that *l* lacketh bread.

30 So Joab *m* and Abishai his brother

ther flew Abner, because he had slain their brother *n* Asahel at Gibeon in the battel.

n Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, *a* Rent your clothes: and gird you with sackcloth: and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the † bier.

a Gen. 37.29.34. Josh. 7.6. †Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner: and all the people wept.

†Heb. children of iniquity. Iliad. 5. 4. Hos. 10.9.

33 And the king lamented over Abner and said, died Abner as a fool dieth.

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters; as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fallest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

b Chap. 12.27. c Ruth. 1. 17. 1 Kin. 19.2. 1 Sam. 25.22. 1 Kin. 2.23. †Heb. was good in th ir. eyes. †Troth. tenter. d 1 Kin. 2 5. 6.14. Judg. 1.7. Mat. 7.2.

35 And when all the people came to cause David *b* to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, *c* So do God to me, and more also if I taft bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it † pleased them; as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner † son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel.

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zerviah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil *d* according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Chap. 17 2. Iliad. 11.7. b Hos. 6 9 and 7.1. Chap. 3. 22. †Heb. second. c Josh 9 17. and 18. 25. d Josh. 11.33. e 1 Sam. 31.6. 1 Sam. 29.1. ‖ Called also *Me phibosheth*, 1 Chro. 8.34. g Chap. 2.21. a Chap. 2.8. and 3.27

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands *a* were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains *b* of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of he † other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned *c* to Benjamin.

3 And the Beerothites fled to *d* Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came *e* of Saul and Jonathan out of *f* Jezreel: and his nurce took him up, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haft to flee, that he fell, and became lame: and his name *was* ‖ Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the *g* fifth *rib*, and Rechab & Baanah his brother escaped

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them *a* away thorow the plain all night.

†Heb. foul. b Gen. 48.16. Ptal 34. 19. c Chap. 1.4.5. d Chap. 1.10. †Heb. he was in his verity. e a brinker &c. ‖Or, which was their, ye ward 1 I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from him for his tidings Prov. 12. 26. f Psal. 101.7.8. † Chap. 3.32.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy † life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, & of his seed

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said, ‖ unto them, *as* the LORD liveth, who hath *b* redeemed my soul out of al adversity.

10 When *c* one told me, saying, behold, *d* Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, & slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person, in his own house, upon his bed: shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David *e* commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the *f* sepulchre of Abner in Hebron

CHAP. V.

THen *a* came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy *b* bone and thy flesh.

a 1 Chro 11. 1. b De ut. 17.15. Gen. 29. 14. c Num. 17.17. Job. 10.3 4.9. d 1 Sam 16.11.12. e Psal. 78.70.71 Ezek. 34.23. f Jud. 11.11. g Chap. 2.15. h Jud. 19.10. ‖Or, saying, David shall not.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that *c* ledest out and broughtest in Israel: and *d* the LORD said to thee, thou *e* shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron *f* before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah *g* seven yeers and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king & his men went to *h* Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, except thou take away the blinde, and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

1 Chro 11.6. ‖Or, because smiteth the Jebusites, & the lame and the blinde that are hated of David's soul, *a he shall be chief and captain*: *even* ‖ wherefore they said, the blinde & the lame shall not come into the house.

8 And David said on that day, whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, & the lame and the blinde that are hated of David's soul, *a he shall be chief and captain*: *even* ‖ wherefore they said, the blinde & the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, the city of David: and David built round about from *b* Millo *he* and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of *the house*. b 1 Kings 9.15 † Heb. *went going and growing.*

hosts.

c Gen. 10. 22. d 1 Chr. 14. 1. e Josh. 19. 29. †Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall. f 1 Chr. 3. 5.

hosts *c* was with him.

11 ¶ *d* Hiram king of *e* Tyre sent Messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And *f* David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

g 1 Chr. 3. 5. ‖ Called also Shimea. h 1 Chr. 3. 6. Elishama. ‖ Called Beeliada. i 1 Chro. 14. 6. ‖ Or, of the Giant.

14 And *g* these *be* the names of those that *were* born unto him in Jerusalem: ‖ Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and *h* Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

16 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ *i* But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of ‖ Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? and the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtlesse deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

k Isai 28. 21. ‖ That is the plain of breaches.

20 And David came to *k* Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there, and said, the LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, thou shalt not go up: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, untill thou came to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

a Chap. 5. 1. 2. b 1 Chr. 13. 5. 6. c 1 Chro. 28. 6. ‖ Or, at ‖ which the name even the name of the Lord of hosts was called upon 2 Kin 8. 29. † Heb. made to ride. d 1 Sam. 6. 7.

AGain David *a* gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And *b* David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from *c* Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth between the Cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God *d* upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah & Ahio the sons of Ainadab drave the new cart.

‖ Or, the hill

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

1 Sam. 7. 1.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And *e* when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and he took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shook it.

e 1 Chr. 13. 9. ‖ Or, stumbled

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled *f* against Uzzah: and God smot him there for his ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God

f Num. 4. 15.

8 And David was displeased because the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ‖ Perez Uzzah to this day.

‖ Or, vaphrez † Heb. broken. ‖ that is breach of uzzah.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, how shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of *g* Obed-Edom the *h* Gittite three moneths: and the LORD *i* blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

g 1 Chr. 15. 18. h Josh. 21. 24. i 1 Mat 6. 25.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, the LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

k 1 Chr. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he *l* sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

l 1 Chr. 15. 26.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all his might, and David was girded with a linen ephod

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with *a* shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

a Lev. 23. 24.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the *b* city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King David *c* leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she *d* despised him in her heart.

b Chap. 5. 7. c Act. 8. 8. d 1 Pet. 4. 4.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the tabernacle that David had ‡pitched for it: and David *e* offered burnt-offerings, and *f* peace-offerings before the LORD

‡ Heb. stretched out. e 1 Chr. 16. 1. f 1 Sam. 10. 8.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, *g* he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts

g Lev. 9. 22. 23. Deut. 10. 8. 1 Chr. 23. 13. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed every one to his house.

h Josh. 24. 15. Esther 3. 16.

20 ¶ Then David returned to *b* bless his

his houshold: & Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said how glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants as one of the i vain fellowes shamelesly uncovereth himself?

i Jud. 9.4.

‖Or. openly. k 1 Cor. 10.31.

21 And David said unto Michal, It was k before the LORD, which chose me / before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

l Mat 11.25.26 m 1 Sam 2.30.

‖Or, of the handmaids, of my servants.

22 And I will yet be m more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

a 1 Chr. 17.1.

b Hag. 1.4.

c Exod 26.1. d 2 Kin 4.24. †Heb. to my servan to David.

e 1 Chro 17.4. and 22.8. 1 Kin. 5.5. a Exod. 26.33. b Exod. 40. Josh. 4.20. 1 Sam. 4.4. 1 Chro. 16.39. † Io 1 Chron 17.6. any of the iudges. c 1 Sam. 16.11. †Heb. from after. d Chap. 8.6.14. † Heb. from thy face. e Deut. 26.19. 1 King. 1.47.. f Deut. 28. 8, 9. Jeremiah 18.9.10. g Exod. 1. 21. 1 Sam. 2.35. and 25. 28. 1 Kings 2. 24.

AND it came to passe, a when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies:

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an b house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within c curtains.

3 And Nathan d said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell † my servant David, thus saith † LORD, e shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt even to this day, but have walked in a a tent, and in a tabernacle,

7 In b all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with † any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David: thus saith the LORD of hosts, c I took thee from the sheep cot, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I d was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and have made thee a great e name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move f no more, neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time.

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel and have ceused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) also the LORD telleth thee that he will g make thee an house.

12 ¶ And h when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt lie ep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, & I will establish his kingdom

13 i He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom k for ever.

h 1 Kin. 2.10. 1 Chr. 29.28. i 1 Kin. 5.5. k Luk. 1.32.33.

14 I l will be his father, and he shall be m my sonn if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the o rod of men: and with the stripes of the children of men.

l Heb. 1.5. m Ioh. 1.18.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

Astr. 13.13. n Psal. 89.20. 31.32. Isai. 54.8.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever p before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

o 2 Cor. 10.4. p 1 Kin. 11.38.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

q 1 Cor. 5.21. 1 Pet. 1.22.

18 Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, O Lord GOD, who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

o Jer. 30.11. p 1 Kin 1.48.

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and is this the † manner of man, O LORD GOD?

†Heb. law.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And a what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom † God b went c to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemest to thee from Egypt, d from the nations, and their gods?

a Deut. 4.7. †Heb. Gods. Deut. 4.7. and 5.26. Ioh. 24. 19. b Exod 3.7.8. c Exod. 15.13. Gal. 4.13 d 1 Chr. 17.21. e Ioh. 17.12. 24.2 Exod. 3.18. and 5.3. †Heb. opened the ear. 1 Sam. 9.15. f Psal. 116.17. g Ioh. 17.17. †Heb. be thou pleased. and blesse.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD art become e their God.

25 And now, O Lord GOD, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, the LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, † hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found f in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now O Lord GOD (thou g art that God, and g thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before

before thee: for thou O LORD God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

a 1 Chro 18.1. ‖Or, The bridle of Ammah.

A Nd a after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 Chro. 18.1. b Num. 24.17. and 25. 17. Deut. 2 9. c Psal. 60.2. Chap. 10.6. d Josh. 11.4 Deut. 17. Gen 15. 18.

2 And he b smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground even with two lines, measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive, and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of c Zobah, d as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thousand *e chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David *f* houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots

e 1 Chr. 18.4. f Josh. 11.6

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

‖Or, of his.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Jerusalem.

a 2 Chro 12.8.

8 And from *a* Betah, and from Berothai cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

b 1 Chr 18.10. c Num. 33.21.

9 ¶ When *b* Toi king of *c* Hamath heard that David had smiten all the host of Hadadezer,

†Heb. ask him of peace Gen. 43. 27.

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to † salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitteth him: (for Hadadezer † had wars with Toi) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse:

†Heb. was a man of wars with

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD: with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

† Heb. in his hand were.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

d 1 Chr. 18.12. †Heb. his smiting.

13 And David gat *him d* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the *e* valley of salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

e 1 Kin. 14.7. ‖Or, remembrancer. Or, writer of Chronicles ‖Or, Secretarie.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zerviah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ scribe.

18 And *f* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was *over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids sons were ‖ chief rulers.

f 1 Chr. 18 17. ‖Or, princes

CHAP. IX.

a Ezra. 2.11. b Chap 10. 2. Acts 7. 10. 38.

A Nd David said, *a* is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse *b* for Jonathans sake.

1 Sam. 20.14. c Chap 16.1. 17. 27. d Cha. 4.4. e Chap. 17. 27. f Gen. 50 18. Ruth. 2.10 1 Sam. 20.41. ‖ that is *shame of mouth* a Ruth. 3 11. 1 Sam. 22.23. †Heb *in shewing I will shew* &c. b 2 Kin 24.8. c 1 Sam. 24.15 Deut.23 18. Cha 3 8 and 16 9 ‖ that is *Sauls nephew*, or, *grandson*. Dan. 5 11. Exod. 2.18. †Heb. *his two* g Ezra. 4.2. h Chap. 10.1. i Gen. 19.1. k Gen. 15.18. l Joh. 2.12. m 1 Sam. 20.41. d 1 Kin. 12 14.15 Dan. 6.7. n Or, lord,

2 And there was of ‡ house of Saul c a servant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *art* thou Ziba? and he said, thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, is there not any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is *d* lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, behold, he is in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, *in e* Lodebar.

5 Then king David sent and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he *f* fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth! and he answered behold thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, *e* fear not: for † I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father: and thou shalt *h* eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, what *is* thy servant, ‡ thou shouldest look upon such a *c* dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy ‖ masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, according to all that my LORD ‡ king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micah: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on ‡ both his feet.

CHAP. X.

a 1 Chr. 19.1. b Gen. 19.1. c Josh. 15.48. 2.12.

A Nd it came to passe after this, that the *a* king of the children of *b* Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnes unto Hanun ‡ son of Nahash, *c* as his father shewed kindnes unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon

d 1 Kin. 12 14.15

2 And the princes of the children of Ammon *d* said unto Hanun their lord,

† Heb. in thine eyes doth David, &c.

lord, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spie it out, and to overthrow it?

c 1 Cor. 13. 17.

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved off the one half of

f Lev. 19. 27.

f their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their

g Isa. 20. 4.

g buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, He sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry b at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

b 1 Sam. 6. 24. 26. 1 Kings 16. 34.

i Gen. 34. 30.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that i they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the b Syrians of c Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of d Zoba, twenty thousand foot-men, and of king e Maachah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelve thousand men.

a 1 Chro 19. 6. b Chap. 8. 5. c Num. 13. 21. Josh. 19. 28.

7 And when David heard of it, he g sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

d Chap. 8. 3. e 1 Chro 19. 6. Deut. 3. 14. f Judg. 11. 3. g Psal. 37. 3.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in array at the b entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maachah, were by themselves in the field.

h 1 Chro 19. 7. i Deut. 20. 1. 2 Chro. 13. 7. Levit. 26. 36.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

k Vers. 4.

12 i Be of good courage, and let us play the men k for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which l seemeth him good.

l 1 Sam. 3. 18.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and m they fled before him.

Chap. 15 26. m Prov. 21. 21. Isai. 8. 9. and 45. 11. 12.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled: then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, & brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river, and they came to Helam, and

‖ Called Shophach. ‖ Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

n Chap. 8. 3. o 1 Chro 19. 8. Chap. 8. 4. p 1 King 20. 10.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and n David slew the men of o seven hundred charets of the Syrians, and p fourty thousand horsmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and q served them: so the Syrians r feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

q Lev. 26. 7, 8. Deut. 28. 13. r Deut. 11. 25. Isa. 41. 5.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battel, that a David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged b Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

† Heb. at the return of the yeer. a Chro. 20. 1. b Ch. p. 12. 26. 27

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his c bed, and walked upon the d roof of the kings house: and from the roof he e saw a woman f washing her self, and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

1. c Chap. 4. 5. 7. d Deut. 22. 8.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, g Is not e Bathsheba the daughter of ‖ Eliam, the wife of Uriah the i Hittite?

e Psal. 119. 37. Job 31. 1 f Lev. 15. 19. g Judg. 6. 11.

4 And David sent messengers, and f took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, († for she was g purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

h 1 Chro 3. 5.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

i Heb. Hittite. ‖ Called Ammiel.

6 And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

1 Chron. 3. 5. i 1 Sam. 26. 6.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go ‖ down to thy house. & k wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

‖ Or, when she had purified her self, &c. she returned. k Lev. 15 19. † Heb. of the peace of, &c.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? Why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

l Gen. 18. 4. † Heb. went out after them. m 1 Sa. 4. 4.

11 And Uriah said unto David, m The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? † As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

† Heb. by thy life and by the life of thy soul

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day, and the morrow.

l will not,

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

&c.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, & sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the † hottest battel, and retire ye

† Heb. strong.

†Heb. from after him. ‖ that is, Gideon, Called Jerubbaal. Judges 7.1. but the Hebrews in detestation of Idols did ex pung the word Baal and put in the place of it Bosheth, or, Beseth. 1 Chron 8.33. with 1 King. 2.8. 1 Chron. 8.34. with 2 Sam. 4.4. †Heb. be evil in thine eyes. †Heb. So and such. †Heb. was evil in the eyes of.

a Psal. 97.24. a Chron 29.20. 1 Sam. 35.36. b Psal. 51.1. c Exod. 5.1. Mat. 14.4. d 1 Kin. 20.39. 40. †Heb. mor sel.

e Gen. 38.24.

† from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab, and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war.

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be, that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of ‖ Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? Why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came, and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, & some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword devoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battel more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, & bare him a son: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD *a* sent *b* Nathan unto David: and he came *c* unto him, and said unto him, *d* There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing save one little ew lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dresse for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's *a* anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb *b* four fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, *c* Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I *d* anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And *e* I gave thee thy masters house, and thy *f* masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel, and of Judah: and if that had been too little, *g* I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the *h* commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? *i* thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword *k* shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast *l* despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD. Behold, *m* I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will *n* take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy *o* neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but *p* I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, *q* I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, *r* The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD *s* to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore † besought God for the childe, and David † fasted, and went in, & lay all night upon † earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *& went* to him to raise him up from the earth; but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died; and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid: He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, & waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet

‖ Or, is worthy to die. Heb. is a ſon of death. Ephes. 2.2 b Exod. 22.1. Verſ. 13. c 1 Kin. 18.18. Mark 6.18. d 1 Sam 16.13 e Prov. 8.15. Pſal. 75.7. f Lev. 18.15 g Pſal. 37.4. h Lev. 19.17. i Pſal. 51.14. 1 Kings 21.19. k 2 Sam 1.22. l Verſ. 9. m Gen. 47.5.7. n 1 Kings 12.15. o Deut. 28.30. Chap. 16.22. p Pſal. 55.12. p Hoſ. 4.14. Verſ. 11. q Pſal. 51.1. &c r Num. 23.21. Mic. 7. 18. Rom 8. 28. ſ Rom. 2.24 † Ezek. 33.10.11. † Heb. faſted a faſt. † Heb. to hurt.

set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this *that* thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David *a* comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and *b* she bare a son, and *c* he called his name Solomon, ‖ and the LORD loved him.

25 And ‖ he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against *d* Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ‡ it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 *e* And he took their kings *f* crown from off his head (the weight whereof *was* ‖ a talent of gold with the precious stones) and it was set on David's head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city ‡ in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* ‖ under saws, & under harrows of iron & under axes of iron, and made them pass thorow the ‡ brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had *a* a fair sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the * son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell *b* sick for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and ‡ Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Jonadab, the son ‡ of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings son, ‡ lean ‡ from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab *c* said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ *d* So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid down) and she took ‖ floure and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him: but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, *e* come, lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, nay, my brother, do not ‡ force me: for ‡ no such thing ought to be done *f* in Israel; do not thou this *g* folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause *h* my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the *i* fools in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, *k* speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice; but being stronger than she forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her ‡ exceedingly, so that the hatred *l* wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, arise be gone.

16 And she said unto him, there is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant, that ministred unto him, and said, put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had *a* a garment of ‡ divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar *b* put ashes on her head, and ‖ rent her garment of divers colors ‡ was on her, & *d* laid his hand on her head and went out *e* crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother ‡ regard not this thing. So Tamar remained ‡ desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom *f* hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And

---

a Vers. 13
b Mat. 1.6
c 1 Chro 22.9.
‖ Or, for ‖ Or, bad that is, beloved of the Lord. 1 Chron. 22.9.
d Deut. 3.11. †Heb. my name be called upon it.
e 1 Chro 20.2.
f Chap. 1.10.
‖ that is 60 pound after the weight of the common talent. Exod. 25.39
†Heb. very great.
g Chap. 10.4.6. ‡ Heb. Hemalchem, which some take to be the furnace of Molech or, Malcom their idol. 2 Kings 16.3.

a 1 Sam 3.3. Gen. 6 2 * Chap. 3 2.
b 1 King 21.4. ‡ Heb. it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Ammon. ‖ Called Shammah. † Heb. 2 Sam. 13 ‡ Heb. morning by morning.

d Gen. 3.6. 2 Sam. 10.4.
‖ Or, fasts. e Prov. 7.18. †Heb. humble me. †Heb. it caught not so to be done.
f Levit. 18 6.9. 11.
g Josh. 7.15. Judg. 20.6. Rom 1. 22. h Prov 22.1. i Pro.26 3. and 9. 35. and 19.29. and 11. 29.
k Lev. 18 6.9. †Heb. with a great hatred greatly
l Rom. 6.22. a Gen. 37.3. †Heb. passion. That is, various colours meaning embroydered work. Psal 45. 13.14.
b 1 Kin. 20.38. c Gen. 27.29. d Jere. 3.37. e Deut. 22.24. †Heb. set not thine heart and desolate
f Lev. 19.17.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after † two full yeers, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in † Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom *g* invited all the kings sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep shearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom. Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargable unto thee. And he prested him: howbeit he would not go, but *b* blessed him

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom prested him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: † have not I commanded you? be courragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon *i* as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sons arose, and every man † got him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and *k* tare his garments, and *l* lay on the earth, and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, Davids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the kings sons; for Amnon only *is* dead, for by the † appointment of Absalom, this hath been ‖ determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore, let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come, † as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came, & lift up their voice and wept: & the king also, and all his servants † wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to *a* Talmai the son of ‖ Amihud king of Gesshur: and *David* mourned for his son *b* every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Gesshur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the soul* of king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, *c* seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Joab the son of Zerviah, *a* perceived that the king heart † *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to *b* Tekoah, and fetche thence a ‖ wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, fain thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and *c* anoint not thy self with oyl, but be as a woman that hath a long time mourned for the dead

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, † Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed *d* a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew: and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *e* neither name nor remainder ‖ upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said he, I pray thee, let the king *a* remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, *b* As the LORD liveth, there *d* shall *e* not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then, hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing, as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must *a* needs die, & are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither *doth* God respect any person, yet he doth devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my son together, out of the inheritance of God,

17 Then

+Heb. two yeers of dayes.
‖Or, the plain of Hazor.
g 1 Sam. 25.36
b Chap. 14.22.
‖Or, will you not since I command you.
+Heb. sons of valour.
i 1 Sam. 23.17.
+Heb. to be.
k Chap. 1 11.
l Chap 12.16.
+Heb. mouth.
‖Or, soiled.
+Heb. according to the word of thy servant.
+Heb. with a great weeping greatly.
a Chap. 5 3.
‖Or, Ammihur.
b Vers. 28.
‖Or, was consumed.
Psal. 84.2.
c Chap. 12.23.
a Chap. 13.39.
+Heb. to be upon.

1 Or. fuffile.
e Job 3.3
c Psal. 21 c.
Eccl 9 8
+ Heb. face to the ground.
f Jave
g Job 29.11.
Jer.1 27.
Job 24.
21.
+Heb. no deliverer between them.
e Job 18 16,17.
+Heb. upon the face of the earth.
a Num. 35 12.
1 Heb. as the revenger
f Jer. 46.28.
‖Or, blood do multiply to destroy.
1 Sam. 14.45.
e Mat. 10.30.
a Luke 21.18.
Acts 27.34.
b Job 20.23.
Psal. 89.48
c Gen 6.6
Chap. 12.23.
Heb.9 27
‖ Or. before
cause
God taken away his
a Job 34.29.
b Deut. 32.39.
c Deut. 30.17.
a Chron 19.7
Job 34.19.
Acts 10.34.
Gal. 2.6.
Ep 6.9
Col 3 25
1 Pet. 1.17.

Then

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered & said unto the woman: Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, as thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab *f* fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of † his servant.

23 So Joab arose & went to *a* Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot, even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at † every yeers end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at † two hundred shekels: after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt † two full yeers in Jerusalem, and *b* saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is † neer mine, and he hath barley there; go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had been good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king, and the king *c* kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom *a* prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom *b* rose up early, and stood beside the *c* way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie, † came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is † no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, *b* O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, and *c* I would do him justice:

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe *d* after fourty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and *e* pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 *f* For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall † bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in *g* peace: So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom *h* reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were *i* called, & they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counseller, from his city, *even* from *k* Gilob, while he offered sacrifices; and the conspiracy was strong: for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are* ready

f Ruth 2.10. Chap. 9.6 †Heb. blessed. Chap. 14.25. *Or*, thy. *a* Chap. 8.3 and 15.37. †Heb. and as. *Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly*. †Heb. from the sole of the foot even to the crown of the head. *b* 2 Sam. 14.26. †Heb. in the yeer. † that maketh about four pound weight, counting 12 ounces and an half to the pound. †Heb. yeers of dayes. † Vers. 24. †Heb. neer my place.

a 1 Kin. 1.5. *b* Zeph. 3.7 *c* Prov. 9.14 15. Gen. 24.10. †Heb. to come. *a* Rom. 15.18. *Or*, none will hear thee from the king. downward. Prov. 10.18. *b* Judg. 9.29. *c* Prov. 31.31. Psal. 12. 2 and 5 9. 2 Sam 16.13. Chap 5. 1.2. &c. *e* Deut. 23 12. Eccl. 5. 4. Psal. 61. 8. *f* 1 King 21.9.10. Mat. 2.8 †Heb. bring. *g* Exod. 4.18. † Sa.1.17 Acts 15. *h* Chap 19.10. *i* 1 Sam. 9 13. and 16. 3.5. *k* Josh. 15.51. †Heb. thrust. †Heb. abuse.

dy to do whatsoever my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him: and all the *i* Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee go up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou and take back thy brethren: *a* mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, & said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely *b* in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and *c* passe over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And lo, * Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, *d* bearing the ark *e* of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God: and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: *if* I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his *f* habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, *g* as ſeemeth good *unto him*.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, Art not thou *h* a Seer? return into the city in peace: and your two ſons with you, Ahimaaz thy ſon, and Jonathan the ſon of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderneſſe, until there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head *i* covered, and he went *k* barefoot. and all the people that *was* with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *x* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom: And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel *l* into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe that *when* David was come to the top of the *m* mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him with his coat *n* rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king: *as I have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok, and ‖ Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt hear out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſons, ‖ Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſon*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſon*: and by them ye ſhall tend unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Huſhai *a* Davids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when David was a little paſt *a* the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, what meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy *b* maſters ſon? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem, for *c* he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, *d* thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to *e* Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei, the ſon of Gera: he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and all the ſervants of king David, and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out, thou † bloody man, and thou man of *g* Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Abſalom thy ſon: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah unto the king, why ſhould *h* this dead dog curſe my lord the king?

† Heb. at his feet. Exod. 11.8. Judg. 4. 10. 1 Kings 20.10. *i* Chap. 8.18 2 Kings 8.18. *† Heb. make thee wander in going.*

a Gen. 24.27. 2 Sam. 2.6 Pſal. 25. 10. *b* Ruth 1.17 *c* Verſ. 23. *† Called John 18.1. Cedron.* 1 Kings 15.13. * Chap. 8.17. *d* Num. 4.4. *e* Exod. 40.3. c. Num. 10 33. *f* Deut. 12.5. Ezra 7. 15. *g* Job 1. 21. Pſal. 39.9. Jam. 4. 13. Iſa. 39.8 *h* 1 Sam. 9.9 Num. 12.6. and 24.4. *† Heb. going up and weeping.* *i* Chap. 19.4 Eſther 6.12. Jer. 14.3. *k* Jer. 2.3.4. *l* Chap. 16 21. and 17.14. 23.

m 1 Kin. 8 44.48 Dan. 6. 10. *n* Chap. 1.2

‖ that is, *father of counſel.* *a* Prov. 17.17. and 18.24.

c Chap. 15 10. *b* Chap. 9.10 *c* Chap. 19.27. Prov. 10.18. *d* Joſh. 9 14. 23.8. *† Heb. I do obeiſance.* *e* Chap. 3.16. ‖ Or, *ſtill came forth* and 4.9,10. &c. *f* Judg. 19.22. *† Heb. behold thee in thy evil.* *g* Chap. 3. 37. *h* 1 Sam. 24 14.

king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

20 And the king said, † what have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD *a* hath said unto him, Curse David. who shall *b* then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

21 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it?* Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath *c* bidden him.

22 It may be that the LORD will *d* look on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will *e* requite good for his cursing this day.

23 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

24 And the king, and all the people that were with him came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

25 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

26 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, *f* Davids friend was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, † God save the king, God save the king.

27 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

28 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

29 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

30 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, † Give counsel among you what we shall do.

31 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art *g* abhorr'd of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong

32 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the *h* top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, *i* in the sight of all Israel.

33 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David, and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is *a* weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his † saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † given is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps inthe field; and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit or in some other place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, there is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also that *is* valient whose heart *is* as the heart of *a* a lion shal utterly † melt: for all Israel knoweth † thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valient men.

11 Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, *b* from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea, for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on † groundand of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel *d* bring ropes to that city, & we will draw it into the river, untill therebe not one small *e* stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, the counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had appointed to defeat the † good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that † LORD might bring evil upon Absalom

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, thus and thus did Ahitophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying: lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ‖ speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up and all the people that be with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz *g* stayed by *h* Enrogel: for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom, but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in *a* Behurim which had a well in his court, whether they went down.

19 And the woman took and *b* spread a covering over the wells mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

Heb. to me and to thee?
a 1 King 2.21. 2 Sam. 16.10.
b Deut. 24.2. c 2 Sam. 16.11. d Sam. 16.12. Chap. 33.11. 18 Amo. 5.6. e Chap. 20.10.11 f 1 Kin. 4.5. g Pſal. 109.25. Rom. 15. h Exod 2.25. ‖Or, fears.
Heb. eye a Nat. 3.10. Rom. 8.28.
†Heb. *dashed him with dust.* i Chap. 15.37.
†Heb. *let the king live.* a 1 Kin. 1.25 34. 2 Sam. 10.24.
†Heb. *give to your silver.* g Gen. 14.36. h Chap. 11.8. Deut. 20.8 i Chap. 12.11 12
†Heb. *word,*
a Deut. 25.17. Mat 4. 24. 1 Thef. 5.14. Deut. 23.4.
†Heb. *what.*
was right in the eyes of
†Heb. *what is in his mouth*
†Heb. *word.*
†Heb *counsel.*
led.
†Heb. *bitter of soul.*
†Heb. *fallen.*
†Heb. *sons of valour.*
a 1 Chap. 1.23.
†Heb *melting melt.*
Josh. 2.
b Jud. 18.9.
Josh 17. 47.
c Gen. 21.33.34. Judg. 20.1.
†Heb. *that by face, or, presence goe.*
d 1 Kin 20.10.
e Pſal. 83.14.
†Heb. *commanded*
f 1 Cor. 1.20. and 3. 19.
†Heb. *like this, and like that.*
‖Or, *passing.*
passe.
g Chap. 15.17
h Josh. 18.7. and 18. 16.
a Chap. 3.16.
b Josh 2.6.

20 And when Absaloms servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of ‖ that is, water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly over the water, for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when ‖ Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not † followed, he sadled his asse, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to c his city, and † put his houshold d in order, and e hanged himself, & died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to f Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was ‖ Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when David was come to Mahanaim, that g Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, h & Machir the son of Ammi 1 of i Lodebar, and k Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, & ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, & beans, and lentils, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, & butter & sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND D. vid a numbred the people that were with him, and b set captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of c Ittai the Gittite: and the king said unto the people, I will ‖ surely go forth with you my self also.

3 But † people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us: neither if half of us die, will they † care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou † succour us out of the d city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best, I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, & Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of e Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel d were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day, of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battel was there scattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the sword e devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David, and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his f head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ‖ ten shekels of silver and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should † receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none g touch the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should have wrought falshood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy self wouldest have set thy self against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom while he was yet alive in the † midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about, and smote Absalom, and † slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, & † people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back † people

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great g heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in h the kings dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not † bear tidings this day: but thou shalt bear tidings another day, but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † how-

a 1 Sam. 26.19. 1 Kin. 22.22. b Pſal. 112.5. c Cha. 35.19. †Heb. going forth will go forth. †Heb. ſet their hearts on us. †Heb. as ten thouſand of us. Chap. 17.2.3. † Heb. be to ſuccour. b Cha. 19.24. c Jud. 7. d Pro. 20.19. †Heb. multiplied to devour. e Veſ. 17. Num. 16.31, 32. Acts 1.2.43. ‖ that is, about fourteen ſhillings ſterling. †Heb. weigh upon mine hand. †Heb. beware ye be of, &c. 2 Sam. 2.6. Ruth. 2.9. Gen. 26.11, 29. 1 Chr. 16.22. †Heb. before thee. †Heb. heart. b Pſal. 11.6. Iſai. 48.18. f Cha. 15.32. Eſther. 6.12. † Heb. ſalvation, or, deliverance. g Cha. 15.10. Eſther. 6.12.

† Heb. be what may. ‖ Or, convenient. d 1 Sam. 4.13. † Heb. coming he came drawing near. † Heb. I ſee, the running. ‖ Or, peace be to thee. H b. peace, e Pſal. 44.4. and 118. Iſai. 41.11. Hoſ. 13.4. Pſal. 60.11. † Heb. ſhut up. 1 Sam. 24.19. and 26.8. † H b. y there peace, † Heb. tidings is brought. f Cha. 20.48. Luk. 8 Deu. 32.43. a Cha. 12.10, 11. b Pſal. 11.6. Iſai. 48.18.

† Heb. be what may.. | Or, convenient.

howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings † ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

d 1 Sam. 4.19.

24 And David *d* sate between the two gates: and the wathman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

† Heb. coming. he came drawing near. † Heb. I see. the running. | Or, peace be to thee. H b. peace. e Pfal. 44.4. and 118. Ifai. 41.11. Hof. 11.4. Pfal. 60.11. † Heb. fhut up. 1 Sam. 24.19. and 26.8. † H b. is there peace, † Heb. tidings is brought. f Chr. 2.48. Lu. 18 Deu. 12.43. 2 Chr. 12.10, 11. h Pfal. 116. Ifai. 49.15.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king faid, If he *be a*lone, *there is* tidings in his mouth: and he † came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Me thinketh the running of the formost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, | All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, *e* which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, when Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD *f* hath avenged thee this day o, all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said to Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was *a* much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, *b* O my son Absalom, my son, my son, Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the † king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

† Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning, unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away, when they flee in battell.

4 But the king *a* covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom my son, my son.

a Chr. 15.30. † Heb. Kiter. 6.12.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives and the lives of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou lovest thine enemies *by la-* and hatest thy friends; for thou hast *ving,* declared this day, † that thou regardest &c. neither princes, nor servants; for this † Heb. day I perceive, that if Absalom had *that* lived, and all we had dyed this day, *princes,* then it had pleased thee well *or, fer-*

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and *vants* speak † comfortably unto thy ser- *are not* vants: for I swear by the LORD, if *to thee.* thou go not forth, there will not tarry † Heb. one with thee this night; and that *to the* will be worse unto thee then all *the heart.* evil that befell thee from thy youth Gen. until now. 34.3.

8 Then the king arose, and sate in and the gate: and they told unto all the 30.21 people, saying, Behold, the king doth 2 Kin. sit in the gate, and all the people came 13.5. before the king: for Israel had fled Neh.9. every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at 17. strife throughout all the tribes of Isra- 1 Sam. el, saying, The king *b* saved us out of 17.51. the hand of our enemies, and he de- 2 Sam. livered us out of the hand of the *c* Phi- 5.27. listines, and now he is fled out of the and land *d* for Absalom 8.1.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed *d* Chr. over us is *e* dead in battell: now 15.16,17. therefore why † speak ye not a word Pfal.3. of bringing the king back? Coap.

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok 16 11. and to Abiathar the priests, saying, *c* Chr. Speak unto the *f* elders of Judah, say- 18.14. ing, Why are ye the last to bring the † Heb. king back to his house? (seeing the *are ye* speech of all Israel is come to the *silent.* king, even to his house. *f* 2 Chr.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are a* my 34.29. bones, and my flesh: wherefore then *a* Deu. are ye the last to bring back the king? 17.15. Gen.

13 And say ye to *b* Amasa, *Art* thou 29.14. not of my *c* bone, and of my flesh? *b* Chr. *d* God do so to me, & more also, if thou 17.25. be not captain of the host before me 1 Chr. continually, in the room *e* of Joab. 2.16,17.

14 And he bowed the heart of all *c* Ver. the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* 12. one man, so that they sent *this word* *d* Ruth. unto the king, Return thou and all 1.17. thy servants. 1 Sam.

15 So the king returned, and came 25.22. to Jordan; and Judah came to *f* Gil- *e* Chr. gal, to go to meet the king, to conduct 3.39. the king over Jordan, and

16 ¶ And *g* Shimei the son of Gera, 18.5 a Benjamite, which *was* of *h* Bahu- 15. rim, hasted and came down with the Verf. men of Judah, to meet king David. 5,6,7.

17 And there *were* a thousand men *f* Josh. of Benjamin with him, and *i* Ziba 15.9. the servant of the house of Saul, and and his fifteen sons, and his twenty ser- 15.7. vants with him, and they went over *g* 1 Kin. Jordan before the king. 2.8.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat *b* Chr. to carry over the kings household, & to 16.5. do † what he thought good: and Shi- *i* Chr. mei the son of Gera fell down before 16.1. the king as he was come over Jordan; † Heb.

19 And said unto the king, Let not *the good* my lord impute iniquity unto me, *in his* neither do thou remember that which *eyes.* thy servant did perversely the day *k* Chr. that my lord the king *k* went out of 16.13. Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house

of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORD anointed?

22 And David ſaid, † What have I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, ‖ ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, *l* that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, *m* Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the ſon ‖ of Saul came down to meet the king, & had neither *n* dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his cloaths, from the day the king departed, until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O king, my ſervant deceived me: for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant is lame:

27 *o* And he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord † king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore *a* what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that *b* did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? *c* I have ſaid, Thou and *d* Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from *e* Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* † fourſcore yeers old, and *g* he had provided the king *h* of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, *i* Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourſcore yeers old: *and k* can I diſcern between good and evil? Can thy ſervant taſte what I eat, or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voyce of ſinging men, and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and *be buried* by the *l* grave of my father. and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant *m* Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what thall ſeem good unto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall go over with me, and I will do to him that which ſhall ſeem good unto thee: and whatſoever thou ſhalt † require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all † people went over Jordan; and when the king was come over, the king *n* kiſſed Barzillai, and *o* bleſſed him, & he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and alſo half the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the king, and ſaid unto the king, *p* Why have *q* our brethren the men of Judah ſtollen thee away, and have brought the king and his houſhold, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is next of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Have we † eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he given us any gifs?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Judah, and ſaid, We have ten parts in the king, and we have alſo more *right* in David then ye: why *r* then did ye † deſpiſe us, that our advice ſhould *a* not be firſt had in bringing back our king? and the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX

AND there happened to be there a man *a* of Belial, whoſe name *was* Sheba, the ſon of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he ‖ blew a trumpet, and *b* Sheba ſaid, We have *c* no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe, every man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 *d* So every man of Iſrael went up from after David, *and e* followed Sheba the ſon of Bichri; *f* but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his houſe at Jeruſalem, and the king took the ten women his *g* concubines, whom he had left to keep the houſe, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: ſo they were † ſhut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to *h* Amaſa, † Aſſemble me the men of Judah within three daies, & be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Judah, but he tarried longer than the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſon of Bichri do us more harm then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſervants, and purſue after him, leſt he get him fenced cities, and † eſcape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the *i* Cherethites, and *i* the Pelethites, and all the mighty men, and they went out of Jeruſalem to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great ſtone which *is* in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him,

and

+Heb. what to me and to you.
Joh 2.4.
l 1 Sam. 11.13.
m 1 K.m. 2.5.8,36
‖Or, nephew, or, grandchild.
n Jon. 2.11. Exod. 2.18.
2 Kin. 14.9. & 16.2. & 18.3.
o Gen. 32.4. Cant. 8.3. 2 Sam. 16.4.
p Pro. 28.8.
a Pſal. 101.5. Job. 29. 16,17.
+Heb. men of death.
b 2 Sam. 9.10. 2 Kin. 25.29. *c* Job. 40.5.
d Deu. 15.19. Prov. 17.8. Eccl. 7.7
e Gen. 17.17.
f Pſal. 90.10.
g Gen. 17.27.
h Pſal. 44.9.10. *i* Pro. 28.24.
+Heb. how many yeers are the yeers of my life.
k Pſal. 73.28.
l Gen. 49.29. 50.31.
m 1 Kin. 2.7. Jere. 41.17. Ezek. 40.17.
n Gen. 31.55. Ruth 4.9.
o Gen. 27.27.
+Heb. chuſe.
p Gen. 27.26,29 Exod. 4.14. 1 Sam. 10.1. 2 Sam. 15.5. 1 Chr. 29.22.
q Pſal. 133.1. Gen. 13.8.
+Heb. have eaten.
+Heb. ſet us
a Judg. 8.1,2. Pro. 13.10.
a Judg. 19.22. 1 Sam. 10.27. 1 Kin. 12.16. 2 Chr. 10.16.
b Pſal. 3.8. Judg. 6.34. 1 Sam. 13.3.
c 1 Kin. 12.16.
d Judg. 19.3. 1 Sam. 11.7. 1 Chr. 12.38.
e Exod. 23.33. Judg. 2.23.
f Exod. 22.23.
g Chr. 15.2.
+Heb. put them in ward.
+Heb. a houſe of ward
+Heb. bound.
+Heb. in widowhood
h 1 Kin. 4.5.
+Heb. Aſſemble.
i Chr. 18.16. Judg. 16.23.
+Heb. deliver himſelf from our eyes.
i Chr. 18.17. *g* 2 Sam. 8.18. *h* Josh. 16.5.

and upon it a girdle *with* a ſword faſtned upon his loins in the ſheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Joab ſaid to Amaſa, *k* Art thou in health, *l* my brother? and Joab took Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to *m* kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa *n* took no heed to the ſword that *was* in Joabs hand, ſo he *o* ſmote him therewith in the *fift rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and † ſtroke him not again, and he died: ſo Joab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, let *him* go after Joab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high-way; and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he removed Amaſa out of the high way into the field & caſt a cloth upon him, when he ſaw that every one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to purſue after Sheba the ſon of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael unto *a* Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the *b* Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and *they* caſt up a bank againſt the city, and ‖ it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* down.

16 ¶ Then cried *c* a wiſe woman out of the city, Hear, hear; Say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may ſpeak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman ſaid, *Art* thou Joab? and he anſwered, *I am he*: Then ſhe ſaid unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I do hear.

18 Then ſhe ſpake, ſaying, ‖ They were wont to ſpeak in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aſk counſel at Abel: and ſo they ended the *matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a city, and a mother in Iſrael; Why wilt thou ſwallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab anſwered, and ſaid, Far be it, far be it from me, that I ſhould ſwallow up or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo, but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the ſon of Bichri ‖ by name) hath lift up his hand againſt the king, *even* againſt David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman ſaid unto Joab, Behold, his head ſhall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went on to all the people in her wiſdom, and they *e* cut off the head of Sheba the ſon of Bichri, and caſt *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, & they † retired from the city, every man to his tent, & Joab returned to Jeruſalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now † Joab *was* over all the hoſt of Iſrael, *g* and Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the *b* Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over † tribute, and Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud ‖ recorder.

25 And *i* Sheva *was* ſcribe, and Zadok and Abiathar were the prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the *k* Jarite, was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in † dayes of David, three yeers, yeer after yeer, and David † enquired at *a* of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for his bloody houſe, *b* becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but *c* of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworn unto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, *d* in his zeal to the children of Iſrael and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David ſaid unto † Gibeonites, What ſhal I do for you, & wherwith ſhall I make † atonement that ye may bleſſe † inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid unto him, ‖ we will have no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for us ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I do for you:

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed us, and that † deviſed againſt us, *that* we ſhould be deſtroyed for remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeven men of his ſons be delivered unto us, and we will † hang them up † unto † LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the king ſaid, I will *give* them.

7 But the king ſpared Mephibo-ſheth the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the *h* LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the ſon of Saul.

8 But the king took the two ſons of *h* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibo-ſheth, and the five ſons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe ‖ brought up for Adriel the ſon of Barzillai the *i* Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeven together, and were put to death in the dayes *k* of harveſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harveſt.

10 ¶ And *l* Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her upon the rocks: from the beginning of harveſt, *m* until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and ſuffered neither the birds of the air to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon from the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his ſon, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

† Pſal. 35. 21. *l* 1 Ch. 2. 16 19. *m* Gen. 29. 11. Mat. 26. 49 *n* Mat. 10. 17. *o* Cha. 2. 23. †Heb doubled not his ſtroke. 1 Sam. 26. 8.

a 2 Kin. 15. 29. *b* Joſh. 18. 25. ‖Or, it ſtood againſt the out-moſt wall. †Heb marvelled, to throw down. *c* Eccl. 7. 19. ‖Or, they plainly ſpake in the beginning, ſaying, ſurely they will aſk of Abel, and ſo make an end. Deu. 20. 10. 11. *d* 1 Sam. 11. 13. Chap. 4. 12. †Heb. by his Name. *e* Luk. 19. 17. †Heb were ſcattered. † Cha. 8. 16. *g* 2 Sam. 8. 18. *h* Joſh. 16. 5.

† Or, remembrancer. *i* Ch. 8. 17

k Num. 31. 41. † Or, *a* reinſe. †Heb. ſought of the face of &c. *a* Num. 27. 21. *b* Joſh 9. 7. 15. 18 *c* Joſh. 9. 3. 10, 17. *d* Exod. 24. 32. 33. ‖Or, it is not fit. ver. 10 *gold* that we *have* to do *with* Saul or his houſe, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c. ‖Or, *cut us off* of the Lord. *f* Num. 25. 4. ‖Or, *choſen* of the Lord. *g* 1 Sam. 18. 2. *h* Cha. 3. 7. ‖Or, *Michals ſiſter*. 1 Sam. 18. 19. ‖Or, *Adriel*. *i* Jud. 7. 22. *k* Rut. 1. 22. *l* Cha. 3. 7. *m* D ut. 21. 23. *n* 1 Sam. than his ſon from the men of 11. 10. *o* 1 Sam. 31. 10. *p* Philiſtines had hanged them, when 30. 10.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in *a* Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God *b* was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sons of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose ‖ spear weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the ‖ light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines *e* at Gob: then *d* Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph which *was* of the sons ‖ of the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob, with the Philistines, where *e* Elhanan the son of Jaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *f* the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to ‖ the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of † Shimea, the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants

CHAP. XXII.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had *a* delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, *b* The LORD *is* my ‖ rock and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust, he is my shield, and the *c* horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour: thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* *e* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the † waves of death compassed me, the *f* floods of ‖ ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: & he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the *g* foundations of heaven moved and shook because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoak † out of *a* his nostrils, & fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He *b* bowed the heavens also and came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he *c* rode upon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pauilions round about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were *d* coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD *e* thundred from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out *f* arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and *g* discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the *h* foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, † at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me, *k* he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 † They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my *m* righteousnesse: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenced me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* *n* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright † before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenced me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the *o* upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt † shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darknesse.

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God is my ‖ strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: & setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to † war, so that a *p* bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the *b* shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast *b* enlarged my steps under

a Josh. 18. 28.
b Chr. 24. 25.

‖ Or, *Rapha.* † Heb. *the Basse, or, the head.* 1 Sam. 17 5 † Heb. *candle, or, lamp.* 1 Kin. 15. 4. 2 Chr. 20. 4. *c* 1 Chr. 11. 29. ‖ Or, *Rapha.* *d* 1 Chr. 11. 26. *f* 1 Chr. 20 5. ‖ Or, *Rapha.* ‖ Or, *reproached.* ‖ Called also Shammah.

a Psal. 50. 15.
b Psal. 18. 1, 2.
c Deu. 32. 4, 18, 30, 31
d Num 21. 22, 24 Deut. 33. 17.
e Psal 48. 1. ‖ Or, *pangs.* Psal. 18. 5.
f Psal. 144. 4. † Heb *Belial.* ‖ Or, *cords.*
g Psal. 18. 7. † H b. *by.*
a Exod. 9 23, 24. Josh. 10 11.
b Deu. 4. 11. and 5. 22.

c Psal. 68. 18.

† Heb. *hiding of waters.* ‖
d Job. 38 22, 23
e 1 Sam. 2 10. and 7. 10.
f Psal. 91, 5.
g Exod. 14 24. Josh. 10. 10.
b Psal. 34. 1.
i Job. 4 9.
k Psal. 69. 2. ‖ Or, *great.* ‖ 1 Sam. 23. 24, 25, 26.
m Psal. 7. 3, 4, 8.

n Psal. 119 168.
† Heb. *to him.*

† Heb. *before;* *his eyes.*
o Psal. 125. 4. ‖
† Heb. *wrestle.*
Psal. 18. 27.
‖ Or, *candle.*
‖ Or, *broken troop.*
‖ Or, *refined.*
† Heb. *riddeth.* Or, *looseth.*
† Heb. *equaleth*
a Psal. 44. 6.
† Heb. *plied me.*
b Job. 18. 7.

† Heb. ancles.

under me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again, until I had consumed them.

e Psalm. 91. 1. † Heb. caused to bow. d Exod. 21. 27. e Job 27. 9. Isaiah 1. 15. f Rom. 10. 20. 21. g Ephe. 4. 15. † Heb. sons of the stranger ‖ Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie. Deut. 32. 29. † Heb. giveth avengment for me. Psalm 94. 1. h Rom. 15. 9. † Heb. salvations. i Psalm 2. 2. k Dan. 24. 23, 24 l Chap. 7. 12.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast c girded me with strength to battell: them that rose up against me, hast thou † subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the d necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the LORD, but he e answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the f strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be the g head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serve me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselves unto me: assoon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth, and blessed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me;

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me; † for thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, *h* among the heathen: and I will sing praises unto thy Name.

51 He *is* the tower of † salvation for his king, and sheweth mercy to his *i* Anointed, unto *k* David, and *l* to his seed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

a Psalm 78. 71. b Amos 6. 5. c Deut 32. 4. ‖ Or, he that ruleth. Psalm 2. 8. Jete. 23. 5. Zac. 6. 9, 7. d Prov. 4. 18. e Hos. 6. 3. Psalm 110. 3. Lu. 1. 78. f 2 Sam. 7. 15, 16. g Rom. 8. 5. h Jud. 20. 28.

NOw these be the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said and the man who was *a* raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the *b* sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, *c* The Rock of Israel spake to me: ‖ He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the *d* morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds: as the *e* tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an *f* everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my salvation and all *my* desire, although he make it *g* not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons of* *h* Belial *shall be* all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with iron, and the *f* staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seat chief among the captains (*the same was* Adino the Eznite *g he lift up his spear* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* *h* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David: when they *i* defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel *k* were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoil.

11 And after him *was* *l* Shammah the son of Age the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time, unto the cave of *m* Adullam: and the troup of the Philistines pitched in the valley of *n* Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in *o* an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And *p* Abishai the brother of Joab, the son of Zerviah, was chief among three; and he lift up his spear against three hundred, *and slew them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first, three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada the son of a valiant man of *a* Kabzeel, who had done † many acts, he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: he went *or*, down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him *b* with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had

† Heb. filled. f 2 Sam. 21. 21. ‖ Or, Joshebbasshebeth Tachmonite head of the three 1 Chron. 11. 11. g 1 Chron. 11. 12. † Heb. slain. h 1 Chr. 11. 12. i Judg. 15. 18. k 1 Chr. 11. 13. l 2 Chr. 11. 27. ‖ Or, for a king. m 1 Sam. 22. 1. 2. n Chap. 5. 18. o 1 Sam. 22. 5. p Joab. † Heb. great of Acts. † Heb. lyon of God. † Heb. of courage. ‖ Or, sight called.

among three mighty men.

‖Or, honourable among the thirty.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his ‖ guard.

24 *c* Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

‖Or, counsel: Hebr. *at his command.*

25 Shammah the *d* Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the *e* Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the *f* Anethothite, Mebunnai the *g* Husathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the *h* Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin.

30 Benaiah the *i* Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar, the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel, the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go, Number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which *was* with him, ‖ Go now throughout all the tribes of Israel, from Dan, even to Beersheba, and *a* number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God *b* adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king *c* delight in *d* this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in *e* Aroer, on ‖ right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to *f* Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon.

7 And came to the strong hold of *g* Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to *h* Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel *i* eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart *k* smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, *l* take away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, *m* Davids Seer, saying,

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David ‖ and told him, and said unto him, Shall *n* seven yeers of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a *o* great strait, let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for *p* his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand *q* of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died ‖ *Or*, of the people from Dan even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel *s* that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of ‖ Araunah the *b* Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, *t* I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but ‖ these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, *u* and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-flour of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-flour of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, *x* that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And ‖ Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: *b* Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The

LORD

‖ that is, *Satan.* 1 Chron. 21. 1. Chap. 18. 10. 2 Sam. 26. 19.

‖Or, *compass* *a* Num. 1. 2. *b* Psalm 115. 14. *c* 1 Chron. 21. 3. 6. *d* Psalm 1. 2. and 40. 8. Neh. 9. 26. *e* Josh. 33 16. Deut. 2. 36.

‖ *Or*, *valley.*

‖ *Or*, *neither land newly inhabited.*

f Josh. 19. 47. Jud. 18. 29. *g* Josh. 19. 29. *h* Gen. 21. 31.

i 1 Chron. 21. 5. Psalm 20. 2. 5. 4. 5. †Heb. *buying will buy*

‖ Heb. *a* That *Kings*

a 2 Sam 5. 4. †Heb. *entred into dayes.* †Heb. *let them seek.* †Heb. *a damsel a virgin* †Heb. *be a cherisher* antobii *b* Josh. 15. 18. †Heb. *reign.* *c* 2 Sam 15. 1. †Heb. *from before* †Heb. *his words were with Joab.* ‖ Heb. *helped after* *dontiah* *a* 2 Sam 8. 18. *b* 2 Sam 7. 2. and 12. 1. *c* 2 Sam 19. 22 *d* 1 Sam 20. 23. *e* Gen. 31. 54. ‖*Or*, *the we Rogel.* 2 Sam 17. 17. *f* 1 Chron 22. 10. *g* 2 Sam 5. 4. †Heb. *consider* †Heb. *fosh.* *h* 2 Sam 12. 24. *i* 1 Sam 25. 24. 41. Verse 1 ‖ Heb. *lift up.*

e Psam 20. 2. 5. 4. 5.

LORD thy God e accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but † I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, d for fifty shekels of silver.

† Heb. buying I will buy

d 1 Chr. 21. 25. e 2 Chr. 3. 1. James 5. 15.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace-offerings: so the LORD e was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

† Heb. Melakim a That is, Of Kings the first.

The first book of † KINGS, *Commonly called,* The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

a 2 Sam. 3. 4.

† Heb. entred into dayes.

† Heb. let them seek.

† Heb. a damsel a virgin

† Heb. be a cherisher unto him

b Josh. 19. 18.

† Heb. reign.

c 2 Sam. 15. 1.

† Heb. from his dayes.

† Heb. his words were with Joab.

† Heb. helped after Adonijah.

g 2 Sam. 8. 18.

b 2 Sam. 7. 2. and 12. 1.

c 2 Sam. 19. 22.

d 1 Sam 20. 23.

e Gen. 31. 54.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

2 Sam. 17. 17.

f 1 Chro. 22. 10.

g 2 Sam. 3. 4.

† Heb. counsell.

† Heb. soul.

h 2 Sam. 12. 24.

i 1 Sam. 25. 24. 41. Verse 16.

† Heb. fill up.

NOw king David was a old, and † stricken in yeers; & they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king, may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a b Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsell was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will † be king: and he prepared him c chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he † conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest, and they following Adonijah, † helped *him.*

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the *a* son of Jehoiadah, and *b* Nathan the prophet, and *c* Shimei, and Rei, and the *d* mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah *e* slew sheep and oxen and fat cattell, *by* the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore *f* Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah, the son of *g* Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsell, that thou mayest † save thine own life, and the † life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, *h* sweat unto † thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly, Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and † confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, † What wouldest thou?

† Heb.

17 And she said unto him, My lord, *what to* thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto *thee.* thy hand-maid, *saying,* Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

‖ Or, *and now*

20 † And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

c Job. 29. 23. b Acts 7. 60.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall *b* sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

Gen. 47. 30. † Heb. Sinners.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also *c* came in.

Genesis 43. 9. c Verse 14. 32.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he *d* bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

d Gen. 43. 26. Ruth 2. 10.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

† Heb. let king Adonijah live

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and lo, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say † God save king Adonijah.

Verse 34. e Rom. 13. 1.

26 But me, *even* me *thy* servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and *e* thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

f 2 Sam. 7. 2. † Heb. before

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and *f* thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

† Heb. the king

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba: And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

Judges 8. 10. g Gen. 48. 16.

29 And the king sware, and said, As the LORD liveth that hath *g* redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

2 Sam. 4. 9. † Heb.

30 † Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

† Heb. because even as I, &c.

b Neh. 2. 3. Dan. 6. 22.

31 *b* Then Bathsheba bowed with her face

face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David *a* live for ever.

37 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

†Heb. your Lords.

†Heb. which *b* longeth to me.

i Ester 6. 8

k 2 Chr. 21. 30.

l 1 Sam. 10. 1.

m 1 Sam 15. 12.

2 Kings 9. 13.

a 2 Sam. 19. 41.

1 Kings 12. 19.

b Jer. 28. 9. Matth. 28. 20.

c Psalm 116. 16.

d Gen. 1 3. Psalm 34. 9

e Verse 8. 10. 38. 2 Sam. 8. 18.

f Psalm 89. 20.

g 1 Chr. 15. 14.

h Verse 25.

‖Or, flutes.

i Acts 21. 32.

†Heb. *a man of* vertue or *a* vertuous man. Prov. 12. 4.

2 Sam. 18 27.

k Jud. 5 10.

l Prov. 29. 2. Eccle. 10. 5.

m Gen. 47. 7. 10

2 Sam. 21. 3.

14.

n Deut. 26. 19.

Genesis 6 4. Zeph. 3. 20.

o 2 Sam. 7. 9.

p Gen. 47. 31.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the *e* Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil *f* out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the *g* trumpet, and all the people said, *h* God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, & the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and *i* when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art † a valiant man, and bringest *k* good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily, our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence *l* rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came *m* to blesse our lord king David, saying, God make the *n* name of Solomon *o* better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: And the king *p* bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the *q* horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Benold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a † worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fal to the earth: *a* but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him *b* down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon, and Solomon said unto him, Go to *c* thine house.

q Exod. 38. 2. 21. 14.

†Heb. *a son of vertue.*

a 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. & G n.

b Job 4. 7.

c 2 Sam. 20. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 7 10.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he *a* should die: and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the *b* way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a † man.

3 And *c* keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is *d* written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self.

4 That the LORD may confirm his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, *e* there shall not † fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hosts, of Israel, unto *f* Abner the son of Ner; and unto *g* Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of *h* Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee *i* Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at Jordan, & I sware to him by the LORD, saying, *k* I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not *l* guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So *l* David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the *m* city of David.

a Gen. 49 1. Deut. 33 1.

b Josh. 23. 14. Heb. 9 27.

†Heb. *be a man.*

1 Chron. 22 5.

c 1 Kin. 2. 7.

d Deut. 27. 28. 29. ‖Or. do wisely.

e 2 Sam. 7. 12. †Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*

f 2 Sam. 3. 27.

g 2 Sam. 20. 10. †Heb. *put.*

h 2 Sam 19. 31.

i 2 Sam. 16. 5. †Heb. *Strong.*

k 2 Sam 19. 23.

l Acts 2. 29, 34.

m 2 Sam. 5. 7. 9.

11 And

11 And the dayes that David
n 2 Sam 5.4. reigned over Israel, *were* fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ *a* Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was estabilished greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba, the mother of Solomon, & she said, † Comest thou peaceably? and he said, peaceably.

14 He said moreover, † I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, thou knowest that ‡ kingdom was mine, and ‡ all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was *b* his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will † not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. and the king rose up to meet her, and *c* bowed himself unto her, and set down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, & she sat *d* on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said unto his mother, and why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask † him the kingdom also, (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me † and more also if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own † life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath estabilished me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath *e* made me an house as he *f* promised: Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he *g* fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, get thee to *b* Anathoth unto thine own fields; for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou *i* barest the ark of ‡ LORD God before David my father, and because thou hast *k* been afflicted in all where in my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD: that he might *l* fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli *m* in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had *a* turned after Adonijah though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the *b* horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, *c* go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the the LORD, and said unto him, thus saith the king, *d* come forth. And he said, nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and *e* bury him, that thou mayest *f* take away the † innocent blood which Joab shed from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return *g* his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the *bloods* sword, my father David *h* not knowing thereof, *to wit* Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of *l* his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be *m* peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his own house in the *n* wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host, and *o* Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook *p* Kidron, † thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thy own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of *q* Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, did I not make thee to swear by the LORD and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad

n 2 Sam 5.4.
a 2 Chr. 29.23.
†Heb. *is peace thy coming and he said peace.*
1 Sam. 16 4. †Heb. *a word of me to thee.* †Heb. *turn not a way my face.* †Heb. *turn away thy face.*
2 Chr. 6.42.
c Exod. 20.12
d 2 Chr 18.18. †Heb. *and so adde.* †Heb. *soul.*
e 1 Sam vieth, 2.35. 2 Sam. 7.27. 1 2 Sam 7.12.13.
g 2 Sam 1.15.
h Josh. 21.18. †Heb. *a man of death* Chr. 1 4 1 Chr. 15 11 12.
k 1 Sam 22.23 l 1 Sam 2 31.35. m Josh. 18.1.
a Chap. 2.7.
b Exod. 21.14.
c 2 Sam 1.15. and 4.12
d Exod. 21.14.
e 2 Kin. 9.34. Num. 35.33.
f Prov. 28 17. †Heb. *bloods* *without* *cause.*
g Gen. 9.6
Mat 26. 52.
h 2 Sam 3.28 37.
i 2 Sam. 3. 27.
k 2 Sam 20.10.
l 2 Sam. 3.29.
m 1 Kin 22.27.
n Mat 10. 15.
o Num. 35.11,12, 13.
p 2 Sam 15 23
q 1 Kin. 2.39.
Joh. 18.1 †Heb. *knowing thou shalt know.*
r 1 Tim. 6.9.10.

broad any whither, that thou shalt surely die, and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the *a* oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst *b* to David my father: therefore *c* the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be d* blessed, and the throne of David shall be *e* established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out, and *f* fell upon him that he died, and the *g* kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND *a* Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took *b* Pharaohs daughter, and brought her unto the *c* city of David, *d* until he had made an end of building his *e* own house, and the *f* house of the LORD, and the *g* wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 *h* Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the Name of the LORD until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes *i* of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to *k* Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon *l* in a dream *m* by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great ‖ mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast *n* kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, *as it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how *p* to go out, or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people, which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *q* Give therefore thy servant an † understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may *a* discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased † the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and *b* hast not asked for thy self † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding † to discern judgement.

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise & an understanding heart, so that there was *r* none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And *d* I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes to keep my statutes and my commandements, *e* as thy father David did walk, then I will *f* lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *g it was* a dream: and he came to *h* Jerusalem, and stood before the *i* ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up *k* burnt-offerings, and offered *l* peace offerings, and made *m* a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were *n* harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, o O my Lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also, and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine hand maid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had *p* considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son: and this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me *q* a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for *r* her bowels † yerned upon her son) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, † and in no wise slay it; but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it, she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in † him to do judgement.

CHAP. IV.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these *were* the *b* princes which he had. Azariah the son of Zadok ‖ the priest.

3 Elihoreph,

a Num. 30. 3. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 6, 7. &c.
c 2 Thes. 1. 6. James 2. 13. Psalm 7. 16..
d Psalm 106. 3. Matt. 5. 6.
e Psalm 106. 30.
f Eccle. 8. 12, 13.
g 2 Chron. 1. 1.
a Chap. 7. 8.
b Josh. 23. 9. Hebr. 11. 31.
c 2 Sam. 2. 7.
d Chap. 7. 8.
e Chap. 6. 38.
f Chap. 7. 1.
g Chap. 9. 15.
h Deut. 12. 8.
i Chap. 11. 34. and 14. 8.
k Josh. 9. 3.
l 2 Chron. 1. 3. 6. Gen. 28. 11.
m 2 Chron. 7. 17.
n 2 Sam. 7. 15.
o Chap. 2. 21.
p Num. 27. 17.
q 2 Chr. 1. 10.
† Heb. hearing a Phil. 2. 20.
2 Chron. 29. 30.
† Heb. in the eyes of the Lord
b Psalm 4. 6.
† Heb. many dayes.
† Heb. to hear.
c Chap. 4. 29.
d Mat. 6. 33. Ephes. 3. 20.
‖ Or, hath not been.
e Chap. 15. 5.
f 2 Sam. 5. 4
g 2 King. 15. 2.
h 2 Gen. 41 7.
i 2 Sam. 6 12. 1 Exod. 40. 3 20. Num. 10. 33. Deut. 4. 13. and 10. 5.
k Levit. 1. 4.
l 1 Sam. 11. 15.
m Chap. 8. 65.
n Deut. 31. 17. Josh. 2. 1.
o Verse 26 Genesis 43. 20.
p Job 31. 14. Psalm 119. 95. Isaiah 43. 13.
q 2 Gen. 22. 2. Verse. 27.
r Gen. 43. 30. † Heb. were hot
† Heb. slaying do not slay it.
† Heb. in the midst of him.
Job 20. 14.
a 2 Sam. 5. 5.
b Exod. 18. 21.
† Or, the chief of the

c 2 Sam. 8.17.
‖Or, remembrancer.
d 2 Sam. 8.16.
d 2 Sam 20.25.
e 2 Chr. 8.10.
f 2 Sam. 15.37.
g Chap. 10.9.
h Chap. 5.14.
‖Or, levie.
‖Or, Benhur.
‖Or, Bendeker.
i Joshua 19.40.
‖Or, Benhesed.
k Josh. 15.35.
‖Or, Ben-abinadab.
l Josh. 17.11.
‖Or, Ben-Geber
‖Or, to Mahanaim
a Num. 21.21.
b Gen. 22.17. Prov. 14.18. Jere. 33. 22.
c 2 Chr. 9.25.
d Gen. 35.18. Exod. 23.31. Deut 11 24.
e Num. 34.3 4 5 Chap. 8.65. f 2 Kin. 17.3. 2 Chro. 30.5.11.
†Heb bread. Neh. 5. 18.
‖Or, corn.
g 2 Kin. 23.16.. hGen. 26.24.

5 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sons of Shisha, c scribes: Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud the ‖ recorder.
4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada d Abiathar were the priests:
5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was e over the officers, and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the f kings friend.
6 And Ahishar was g over the houshold: and h Adoniram the son of Abda was over the ‖ tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his houshold: each man his moneth in a yeer made provision.
8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim
9 The ‖ son of Dekar in i Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon Bethhanan.
10 The ‖ son of Hesed, in Aruboth, to him pertained k Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:
11 The ‖ son of Abinadab, in all the region of l Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethshean to Abel Meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam;
13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls, and brazen barrs.
14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had ‖ Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz was in Nephtali, he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth.
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Parvah in Issachar:
18 Shimei the son of Elah in Benjamin.
19 Geber the son of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of a Sion king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he was the onely officer which was in the land.
20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, b as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.
21 And c Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the d river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of e Egypt: they brought f presents, and served Solomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons † provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from g Tiphsah even to h Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.
25 And Judah and all Israel dwelt † safely, every man i under his vine, & under his fig-tree, k from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 ¶ And l Solomon had forty thousand stals of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen.
27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barly also and straw for the horses, and ‖ dromedaries, brought unto the place where the officers were every man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom, and understanding, exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.
30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the m east countrey, and all the wisdom of n Egypt.
31 For he was wiser then all men, than o Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol, and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his q songs were a thousand and five.
33 And he spake of trees, from the r cedar tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop, that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.
34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram a king of b Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for † he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was † ever a lover of David.
2 And c Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,
3 Thou knowest how that David could not build an house unto the ‖ Name of the Lord his God, for the f wars which were about him, on every side, until the Lord put them g under the soles of his feet.
4 But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, there is neither adversary, nor evill occurrent.
5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house unto the ‖ Name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my Name.
6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar trees out of i Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.
7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, k Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise

a 2 Chron. 1.15. b 1 Kin. 9.11. c 2 Sam. 5.11. d 1 Chr. 22.1. e Psal. 76.1. f Deut. 12.10. 1 Chr. 22.8. g Josh. 21.44. 23.1. Chap. 8.56. h Heb. say. i Deut. 3.25. k 1 Kings 10.9. 2 Chron. 9.8. Psal. 72.18. 106.48. Luke 1.68. 2 Kings 15.35.

son over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon ſaying, I have † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of *m* fir.

9 My ſervants ſhal bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the ſea, and I will convey them by ſea in floats unto *n* the place that thou ſhalt ‖ appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there and thou ſhalt receive *them*: & thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving † food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram, yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdom, *o* as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael, and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *p* Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains.

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, *a* three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones and † hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

AND *a* it came to paſſe in the four hundred and fourſcore yeer, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the *b* porch before ſ temple of the houſe, twenty cubits *was* ſ length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ſ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, againſt the walls of the houſe *c* round about, both of the temple, and of the *d* oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without in ſ wall of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that the beams ſhould not be faſtned in the walls of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of *e* ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor ax, nor any tool of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the † right ſide of the houſe: and they went up with winding ſtairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and covered the houſe ‖ with beams, and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, five cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou walk in my ſtatutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, *f* which I ſpake unto David thy father.

13 And *g* I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And he built the walls of the houſe within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floor of the houſe, and the walls of the ceiling, and he covered them on the inſide with wood, and covered the floor of the houſe with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the † moſt oracle, *even* for the † moſt place.

17 And the houſe that is the temple before it, was fourty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the houſe within was carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all was cedar there; was no ſtone ſeen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the houſe within to ſet there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits *h* in the height thereof, and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo covered the *c* altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe he overlaid with gold, until he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

¶ And within the oracle he made two *d* cherubims of ‖ olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

23 And

m 2 Kin 19.23. Chap. 5. 25 24. *n* 2 Chr. 2.16. Ezr. 3.7 †Heb. ſend. †Heb bread. Chap. 4.22. †Heb. corn. *o* Chap. 3.12. †Heb. tribute of men. *p* Chap. 4.6. a 2 Chro 2.2. †Heb ſtoners of cutting. ‖Or. Gibſites as Ezek. 27.9. a Chro. 3.1. †Heb. built. b Joh. 20.23. ‖Or. windows broad within and narrow without or, ſhrewed and cloſed. ‖Or. upon or joyning 30. †Heb. floors. c 2 Chr. 31.11. Exg. 8.29. *d* Levit. 16.2. † Heb. *rjbs*.

e Chap. 5.18. †Heb. ſhould-der. ‖Or. the vault ſeams and the cieling with cedar 2 Sam 7.13. a Lev. 26.11 12 Cor. 6. 16 ‖Or. from the floor of the houſe unto the wall &c Vers. 16. †Heb. holie of holies. ‖Or. gourds. 2 Kin. 4.39. †Heb. open-ings of flowers. Ezek. 28.18. and 29. 9.4. Ver. 22. Gen. 9 Exod. 36.8.35. Ephe. 5. ‖Or. oyly. Heb. trees of oyl. Exod. 25.8. 2 Chro. 3.10. 12.13.

24 And

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims, were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits; and so was it of the other cherub

27 And he set the cherubims within e Exod. 25.20. the inner house; *e* and they ‖ stretched forth the wing of the cherubims, so that the wings of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and ‖ open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the *a* inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, in the moneth Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven yeers in building it.

CHAP. VII.

a Chap. 9.10. BUt Solomon was building his own house *a* thirteen yeers, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the b forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the heights thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the † beams that lay on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row:

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And all the ‖ doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made *c* a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits, and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thick beams were before ‖ them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the *d* throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and it was covered with cedar † from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (*e* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of † hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, & a row of cedar-beams, *a* both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, & for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows son of the tribe of Nephtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was *b* filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he † cast *e* two pillars of brass of *d* eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made *two* ‖ chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreathes of chaine work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows, round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top with pomegranates and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work *e* in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars, *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly, which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were *f* two hundred in rows round about upon the † other chapiter.

21 *g* And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right *h* pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars

c Chap. 6.3. ‖Or, *according to them.*
d Chap. 10.18. †Heb. *from floor to floor.* Chap. 2.1.
†Heb. *of cutting.*
a Chap. 6.36.
†Heb. *the son of a widow woman.* 2 Chr. 2 14. and 4.16.
b Exod 35.1. 1 Kin. 28. 26. Jam. 1. 17.
†Heb. *fashioned.*
c Jer. 25 21.
d 2 Chr 3.15. ‖Or, *heads.*
e Ver. 42 f Jer. 52. 23. 2 Chro. 3.16.
†Heb *second* 1 Jere. 52. 22.
g 1 Chr. 3.17.
h Pro. 9.1. Gal. 2.9. Reve. 3.12. ‖ that is *he shall establish.* Isai. 1 2.2. Acts. 16.5. ‖ that is *in it is strength* Mat. 16. 18.

lars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten *i* sea, ten cubits ‖ from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were k* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, *l* compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast into two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was *a* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *b* it contained two thousand ‖ baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of braſſe: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders *that were* between the ledges, were *c* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen, were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of braſſe: and the four corners thereof had † underſetters: under the laver were underſetters molten, at the ſide of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the works of the base, a cubite and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubite and half a cubite.

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axle trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four † underſetters to the four corners of one base: and the underſetters *were* of the very base it ſelf.

35 And *e* in the top of the base *was* there a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, *were* † of the ſame.

36 For on the *g* plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved *h* Cherubims, lions, and palm-trees according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he *k* ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained ‖ fourty bathes, *and* every laver was four cubits, *and* upon every one of the ten bases, one lavar.

39 And he put five bases on the right ſide of the houſe: and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made † the lavers, and the *m* ſhovels, and the ‖ baſons. ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the *two* pillars; and the *two a* net-works to cover the *two* bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars.

42 And four hundred pomegranats for the two net works, *even* two rows of pomegranats for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, that *were* † upon the pillars.

43 And the *b* ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases.

44 And *c* one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea.

45 And the *d* pots and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the clay ground, between *e* Succoth, and *f* Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

48 And Solomon made *g* all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, where upon the ſhew bread *was*:

49 And the candle-ſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner houſe, the moſt holy place, *and* for the doors of the houſe, *to wit* of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things which David his father *h* had dedicated, *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen *a* Solomon aſſembled § *b* elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, *d* unto king Solomon in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the *e* ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the *f* city of David, which is *g* Zion.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon *b* at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came,

6. 12, 17. g Chapter. 2. 50. h 2 Chron. 5. 3.

‡ 1 Chr. 15.2.14. and the *i* priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up ‡ the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests & the levites bring up

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told *a* nor numbered for multitude.

a 2 Sam 6.13. b Deut. 31.9. c Exod. 26.33.34

6 And the *b* priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto *c* his place into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *d* staves thereof above.

d Exod. 37.4.5. e Exod 25.15. †Heb. heads. ‖Or. mark as. 2 Chron. 5.9. ‡ Gen. 25.32. g Heb. 9.4. h Dan. 10.5. i Chap. 19.8 ‖Or, where †Heb. cut. Gen. 15. 18. k 2 Chr 5.11. Exod. 26.33. l Lev. 16.2. m Exo. 40.34. n Gen. 4.4. 1 Kin. 18.38. o 2 Chr. 6.1. Levit. 16.2. p Chap. 6.12. q Gen. 14.18. r Num. 6.23. Psalm. 118.26. ‡ Psal. 115.17.18 s 1 Sam. 7.6 t 1 Chr. 28.4. 1 Sam. 7.13. u 2 Sam 7.12.

8 And they *e* drew out ‡ staves that the ‡ ends of the staves were seen out in the ‖ holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto *f* this day

9 There was *g* nothing in the ark *h* save ‡ two tables of stone which Moses put there at *i* Horeb ‖ when the LORD † made *k covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the *k* holy place, that the cloud *l m* filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister, because of the blood: *n* for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, the LORD *o* said that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house *p* to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in *q* for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, *r* and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, ‡ Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which *t* spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day *f* I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, *u* I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose *u* David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was *x* in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shal come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit in the throne of Israel as the LORD *y* promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *z* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon *a* stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

a 2 Chr. 6.12. †Heb. here shall. not be cut off. unto thee a man from my sight b 2 Chr. 21.9. Luke. 1.32.33. c 2 Chr. 2.6. Acts. 7. 49. d 2 Cor 12.2. e Psal. 116.1.2. f Psal. 33.18. and 34. 15. g Deut. 12.11. ‖Or. in this place. h Num. 5.14. †Heb. and he requires an oath of him i Num. 9.6. k Exo. 9.10. l Josh. 7.19. ‖Or, to or as in m Deut 28.12. and 11. 12. Lev. 26. 15.

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, *a* saying, ‡ there shall not fail thee a man in my sight, *b* to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, *a* saying, ‡ there shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 *c* But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and *d* heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of *e* thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day.

29 That *f* thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, *g* My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of ‡ thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man *h* trespasse against his neighbour, ‡ and an oath be laid upon him: to cause him to swear, and the oath come ‖ before thine altar in this house.

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring *k* his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse *l* thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee ‖ in this house:

34 ¶ Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is *m* shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

n 2 Chr. 6. 26. Isai. 26.9. o Isai. 30.23. Levit. 29.4. Job 5.10 and 38. 26. a Lev. 26.26. b 2 Sam 15.24. c Gen. 41.6. d Deut. 28.32. e Exod. 10.4.5. ‖Or, jurisdiction. 2 Chr. 6.8. f Exod. 11.1. g 2 Sam 24.10. h Mat. 7 1. i Exod. 12 18. Josh. 2.9. k Psal. 136.11. †Heb. thy name is called upon this house. †Heb. the way of the city. l Dan. 6.10. †Heb. right. m Psal. 9.4. and 140. 13. n 2 Chr. 6.36. Eccl. 7. 22. Prov. 20 9. o 2 Chr. 25.20. Dan. 13. p Lev. 26.40. †Heb. bring back to their heart. ‖Or, right. Isai. 10 6.7.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the ſin of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that *n* thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walk, and *o* give rain upon thy land which thou haſt given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land *a* famine, if there be *b* peſtilence, *c* blaſting, mildew, *e* locuſt, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities whatſoever *f* plague, whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be*;

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoever be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know every man the plague *g* of his own heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe.

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt, (for thou, *even* thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but cometh out of a *h* far countrey *i* for thy Names ſake.

42 (For they ſhall hear of thy great Name, and of thy *k* ſtrong hand and of thy ſtretched out arm) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I have built, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle againſt their enemy, whitherſoever thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray unto the LORD † toward the *l* city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintain their *‖m* cauſe.

46 If they ſin againſt thee (*n* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, ſo that they carry them away o captives unto the land of the enemy far or neer;

47 *p* Yet if they ſhall † bethink themſelves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make ſupplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, ſaying, we have ſinned, and have done perverſly, we have committed wickedneſſe:

48 And ſo return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers, † city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ‖ cauſe.

50 And forgive thy people that have ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they have tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and *q* give them compaſſion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compaſſion on them

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt forth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the † furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and to the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didſt *r* ſeperate them from among all the people of *ſ* earth, to be thine *d* inheritance, *e* as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant, when thou broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication unto the LORD, he aroſe from before the altar of the LORD, *f* from kneeling on his knees, with his hands *g* ſpread up to heaven

55 And he ſtood, and *h* bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath given † reſt unto his people Iſrael, *i* according to all that he promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſervant.

57 The LORD our God be *k* with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forſake us.

58 That he may *l* incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I have made ſupplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cauſe of his ſervant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times as the matter ſhall require.

60 That all the people of the earth *m* may know that the LORD is God, *and* that *n* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be *n* perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his ſtatutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *o* the king, and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD *p* two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheep: ſo the king and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD

64 *q* The ſame day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the LORD, for there he offered burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: becauſe the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of

a Gen. 31.21. and 43. 14. b Exod. 6. Neh. 2.2 Deut. 4.20. Isai. 48. 10. Jere. 11.4 c Exod. 19.5. Deut. 7.6 and 14 2 and Deut. 9 26,29. e Exod. 19.5. f Ver,22 g Ver 22 h ver.14 †Heb. peace. i Deut. 23.14. †Heb. fallen. k Deut. 31.6.8. Josh. 1.5 1 Chr. 28.20. Heb. 13. 5.6. l Psal. 119.36. 2 Cor. 3.5. †Heb. the thing of a day in his day. m Dan. 4.35. 39. n 2 Chr. 18.9. o 2 Chr. 7.4. p Mic. 6.7. 1 Chron. 29 11 q 2 Chr 7.7.

a Num. 13.22. b Num. 34.5. Josh. 15.3. c Lev. 23.36. 2 Chro. 7.10. ‖Or, thanked

of a Hamath, unto the b river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes, and c seven dayes, even fourteen dayes.

66 Or the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfully and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

a 2 Chr. 7.11. b Chap. 6.11. c Chap. 3.5. 2 Chro. 7.12. d Gen. 2.3. e Chap. 8.29. f Chap. 2.4. & 3.14. g Chap. 8.25. b 2 Sam 7.12. 1 Chro. 22.10. †Heb. turning turn. †Heb from after me. 1 Kings 18.21. i 2 King 17.20. k Ver. 5. Jer. 7.14. l Verf. 8. m Deut 28.37. Jer. 24.9. n 2 Chr. 7.20. o Jer. 19.8. p Deut. 29.24. q Jer. 22. 11. r 1 Chr. 28.9.

AND a it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the b second time, c as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have d hallowed this house which thou hast built, e to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes. & mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And f if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes, and my judgements:

5 Then I will g establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, b as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if thou shalt † at all turn † from following me, you or your children, & will not keep my commandments, and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then i will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house which I have hallowed k for my Name, will I cast l out of my sight. and Israel shall be m a proverb, and a n by-word among all people:

8 And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall o hisse, and they shall say, p Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house.

9 And they shall answer, Because they q forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore [hath the LORD] brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And r it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses: the house of the LORD. and the kings house.

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of a Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they ‖ pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my b brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Gabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and d Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and e Hazor, and f Megiddo, and g Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and h taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon i the nether,

18 And k Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were l ‖ left of the Amorites. Hittites, Perizites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levie a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon m make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his n servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers, that were over Solomons work, o five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But p Pharaohs daughter came up out of the q city of David, unto r her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And s three times in a yeer did t Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD; so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ships in Ezion-Gaber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea. with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

a 1 Chr. 9.1. Mat. 12. 42. b Chap. 3 12. c Gen. 50.9. ‖ Heb. words.

AND when a queen of Sheba heard of ‖ fame of Solomon, concerning the b Name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great c train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: & when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their *d* apparel, and his ‖ cup-bearers and his *e* ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy † acts, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half *f* was not told me: † thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy are these thy servants, which *g* stand continually before thee, *and that h* hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be *i* the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the *k* throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, *l* to do judgment and justice.

10 And she *m* gave ‖ king an hundred & twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug-trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such *n* Almug trees, *o* not were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire *whatsoever* she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her † of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the *a* kings *b* of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the *c* house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great *d* throne of ivory, and *e* overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood, beside the stayes.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of silver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at sea a navie of *f* Tarshish, with † navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon *g* exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ‖ sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate *h* year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together *h* chariots, and horsmen: And he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king † made *i* silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the *k* sycamor trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

BUt king Solomon loved *a* many ‖ strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD *a* said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will *b* turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon *c* clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after *d* Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after *e* Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for *g* Chemosh, the abomination of Moab; in the *h* hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto *i* their gods.

9 ¶ And

a Deut. 17.17. ‖Or, besides.

a Exod. 34.16. Deut. 7.3. *b* Neh. 13.26. *c* Gen. 34.3.

d Judg. 2.13. 10.6. *e* Verse 33.

f Jer. 32. 35. †Heb. fulfilled not.

g Judg. 11.24. Num. 21.29. *h* 2 Sam. 16.22. *i* Rom. 11.20.

Heb. standing. *d* 1 Chr. 9.4. ‖Or, butlers. *e* Ezek. 44.3. †Heb. word. ‖Or, saying. *f* 2 Chr. 9.6. †Heb. *Thou hast added wisdom and Goodnes to the fame.* *g* Deut. 1.38. *h* Luke 11.28 *i* Chap. 5.7 *k* 2 Chr. 9.8 *l* 2 Sam. 8.15 *m* Pſal. 72.10. ‖Or, vails, Heb. *a prop* *n* 2 Chr. 9.10. *o* 2 Chr. 9.11. †Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon. *a* 2 Chr. 9.24. *b* 2 Chr. 17.11. ‖Or, captains. *c* Chap. 7.2. *d* Chap. 22.10. *e* Prov. 25.11. †Heb. *on the binder part thereof, viz.* beads. †Heb. *so.*

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel which had *k* appeared unto him twice.

10 And *l* had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ‖ is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant, and my statutes which I have commanded thee, † I will surely rend the kingdom *m* from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, *n* for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy *o* son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: *but* will give *p* one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and *q* for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And *r* the LORD stirred up *s* an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe, *t* when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten *u* every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet *x* a little childe.

18 And they arose out of *y* Midian and came to *z* Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Taphenes the queen.

20 And the sister of *a* Taphanes bare him Genubath his son, whom Taphenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ‖ Nothing: Howbeit, † let me go *b* in any wise.

23 ¶ And *c* God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah which *d* fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, *e* when David slew them of *Zobah*: and they went *f* to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel *g* all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over † Syria.

26 ¶ And *h* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, *i* an Ephrathite of Zeredа Solomons *k* servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) even he *l* lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this *was* † cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built *m* Millo, *and* † repa red the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was a* mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, he ‖ made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that *p* the prophet Ahijah the *q* Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were † alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and † rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant *u* Davids sake, & for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel.)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped *x* Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes, and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments, and my statutes.

35 But I will take the kingdom *a* out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light *b* alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which *c* I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, If thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee *d* a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but *e* not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto *f* Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the *g* book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And

k Chap. 3.5. and 9.2.
l Chap. 6.12. and 9.6. † Heb. *to with thee.*
† Heb. *rending I will rend.*
m Chap. 12.15.
n 2 Sam. 7.15.
o Heb. *his son.*
p Chap. 12.21.23. Jer. 18.
q 2 Chr. 6.6.
r Chap. 12.15.
s 1 Kin. 8.20.
t 2 Sam. 8.14.
u Deut. 20.13.
x Gen. 44.20
y Num. 22.4.
z Gen. 14.6.
a Jer. 41.7.8. 9.
† Heb. *send me away.*
† Heb. *not.* † Heb. *letting go, let me go.*
b 2 Kin. 8.20.22
c Ver. 14. Amos 9.8
d 2 Sam. 8.3
e Isa. 7.8.
g 1 Kin. 5.4
† Heb. *Aram.*
h 2 Chr. 13.6.
i 1 Sam. 1.1
k Vers. 28.
l 2 Sam. 20.21.
m Chap. 9.15. † Heb. *closed.*
n 2 Chr. 5.2
† Heb. *did work.*
o Prov. 22.29. † Heb. *burden.*
p 1 Sam. 4.3.
q Chap. 14.2.
r 1 Sam. 9.27.
s Isai. 20.2.
t Chap. 12.15.
u Vers. 13.
x Vers. 5.7.
a Chap. 12.25. † Heb. *lamp,* or, *candle.*
b Chap. 15.4. 2 Sam. 17.
2 Kings 8.19.
c Chap. 8.11.
d 2 Chr. 3.1 and 6.6. Psal 66. 9.5
d Chap. 9.5 1 Sam. 2.35.
e Luke 1.35.
f 1 Kin. 14.25. 2 Chro. 12.5.7.9
‖ Or, *words,* or, *things.*
g 2 Chr. 9.29.

42 And

† Heb. dayes.
b 2 Chr. 9 30.
‖ Called Mat. 1.7.
Roboam
c 2 Chr. 10.1.
b Josh. 20.7. Judges 9.1.
c Chap. 11 40
d Chap. e Chap. 11.40. 21 26.28
f Chap. 4.7. Jer. 27. 8 11,12.
a 2 Kin. 9.11.
g 1 Sam. 17.8.
b Judg. 20.7. 2 Sam. 16.20.
2 King. 6.8.
c Gen. 50.7.
d Num. 1.14.
e 2 Chr. 10.7.
f Verſ. 4.
g Prov. 12 15. and 15.22. and 19.20.
h Prov. 13.20.
i 2 Tim. 4.3,4.
k Chap. 8.7. 1 Chro. 22.5.
l Prov. 26.3.
m Deut 8.15.
n Verſ. 5
†Heb. hardly.
o Pſal. 2.1.
†Heb circuit.
p Gen. 47.5.7.8
†Heb. by the hand of Abijah.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, *was* *h* fourty yeers.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ‖ Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

AND *a* Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to *b* Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe, when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who was yet in *c* Egypt, heard *d* of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, & *e* Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Iſrael, came and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our *f* yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will *a* ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, *b* depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the *c* old men that *d* ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid, How do you adviſe, that I may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt *e* ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, *g* then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel of the old men, which they had given him; and conſulted with the young men that *h* were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him

9 And he ſaid unto them, *i* What counſel give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke, which thy father did put upon us, lighter.

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpeak unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, *k* My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with *l* whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with *m* ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had *n* appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and *o* forſook the old mens counſel that they gave him;

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkned not unto the people; for the † cauſe was *p* from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by † Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkned not unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the *q* ſon of Jeſſe; to *r* your tents, O Iſrael, now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities ſ of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this † day.

20 And it came to paſſe, when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they *a* ſent, and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah *b* onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred, and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But *c* the word of God came unto Shemaiah, *d* the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, and to the *e* remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe: for *f* this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the LORD, *k* & returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam *g* built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built *h* Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid *i* in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdom return to the houſe of David.

27 If this people go up *k* to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they ſhall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counſel, and made two *l* calves of gold, and ſaid unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jeruſalem: *m* behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he ſet the one in *n* Bethel, and the other put he in *o* Dan.

30 And this thing became *p* a ſin: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of *q* high places, and made prieſts *r* of the loweſt of the people, which were ſ not of the ſons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, *t* like unto the feaſt that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon

q 1 Sam. 20.1,7. 31 32.
r 2 Sam. 20 1
ſ Chap. 11.13.
†Heb. ſtreng. thened.
‖ Or. fell from.
† day.
a Sam. 10.24.
b Chap. 11.13.
c 2 Chr. 11.2.
d 2 Chr. 12.5.15.
e 2 Chr. 11.13,16.
f Verſ. 15.
g Chap. 9 15.
h Judg. 8.9.17.
i Pſal. 14.1.
k D.ut. 12.6.
l Exod. 32.4.
m Exod 32.8. Neh. 9.18. Josh. 24.14.
n Josh. 18.22. Gen. 28. 12.19.
o Josh. 19.47.
p 2 Kin. 21.2.
q Chap. 13 32.
r Chap. 13 33.
ſ Num. 3.6.10.
t Chap. 8.65.
‖ Or. went up to the altar, &c.
‖ Or. to ſacrifice. ‖ Or. went up to the altar, &c.

upon the altar. (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, even in the moneth which *u* he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and *x* he offered upon the altar † and burnt incense.

u Dan. 7.25
x 2 Chr. 26.16.
†Heb. to burn incense.

CHAP. XIII.

a Ver. 18 Chap. 12.22. *b* Isa. 58.1. *c* Jer. 22.29. *d* Isa. 29.1. *e* 2 Kin. 22.1.2. *f* 2 Kin. 23.15.16 *g* 2 Kin 2.20. *h* Jer. 28.9. *i* Acts 12.1. *k* Gen. 19.11. *l* Jona. 1.6. †Heb. the face of the Lord. *m* Exo. 8.8 †Heb. strengthen. *n* Psal. 4.3 Mark 6.33. *o* V. 26. *p* 1 Cor. 5.11. *q* 2 Kin 19.28. *r* Job 32.9. *s* 1 Kin. 18.28. Num. 23.5. Hos 9. 7 8. *t* 1 Kin. 23.18. Jer 23. 33.

AND behold, there came *a* a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD, unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he *b* cried *c* against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, *d* O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, *e* Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, *f* Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the *g* priests of the high places, that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave *h* a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it, shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he *i* put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, *k* dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said unto the man of God, intreat now the face of the LORD *l* thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, *m* Come home with me, and ‖ refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me *n* half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water *o* in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, *p* Eat no bread, nor drink water, *q* nor turn again by *r* the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an *s* old prophet in *t* Bethel, and † his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also unto their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me *u* the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him *y* sitting under an oke, and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water *w* with thee *a* in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the *b* word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and *b* an angel spake *c* unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. *But* he *c* lied unto him.

19 So he *d* went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sat at the table, that *e* the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he *f* cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, *f* Thus saith the LORD, *g* Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: *h* thy carkase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers:

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, *i* a lion met him by the way, and *k* slew him: and his carkase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also *l* stood by the carkase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carkase: and they came and told it *m* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when *n* the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD; *o* therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carkase cast in the way, and the *p* asse and the lion standing by the carkase: the lion had not eaten the carkase, nor † torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carkase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to ¶ mourn, and to bury him.

30 And

u 1 Tim 6.11.
x Num. 22.21.
y John 4.6.
a Ver. 8.
†Heb. *a* word
w as.
b Gen. 18.1. Num. 22.22. 1 Kings 19.5. Jer. 14. 14. John 8 44.
d Vers. 9
e Num. Gal. 1.8.
f Ver. 2.
g Exek. 3.6 1 Pet. 4.8. Exek. 24.24. 21.20. *i* Vers. 26. Chap. 20.36. 2 King. 2.24. 11.31. Jer. 49. 12. Luke 23.32. Isai. 10. 12. Obad. V. 16. *l* Dan. 6.22. Levit. 19.2.3. *m* Vers. 11. *n* Vers. 18. *o* Lam. 3 39. †Heb. broken. *p* Job 38.12. †Heb. broken. *q* Chap. 14 13.

e 2 Kin. 23 17.
f Chap. 16.24.
+Heb. being shall be.
+Heb. returned and made.
c Chap. 12.28.
+Heb. filled his hand.
Exod. 28.41.
d Chap. 12.30.
n Gen. 13.17.
+ Heb. changes.
k Chap. 11 29
c Chap. 11.31.
d 1 Sam 9 7.8.
+ Heb. in thine hand.
‖Or, cakes.
¶Or, bottle.
e 2 Kin. 8 9
f Ver 13
+ Heb. stood for host-masters.
g Ver. 5.
+ Heb. ascending to this & according to this.
h Ver. 2.
i Job 42.3.
+ Heb. hard.
k 1 Sam. 15.17.
c Chap. 12.28.
2 Chro. 11.15.
b Ezr. 21.15.
Neh 9. 26.
c Chap. 15.29.
d Chap. 16.4.
e Chap. 21.21.
f 2 Kin. 14.26.
g 2 Kin 21.13.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own own grave: and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, when I am dead, then bury me *a* in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by ¶ word of the LORD, against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of ¶ high places, which *are* in the cities of *b* Samaria, shall + surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but + made again *c* of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he + consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became *d* sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIV.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, *a* Arise, I pray thee, and + disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to *b* Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me, that *c* I should be king over this people.

3 *d* And take + with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ¶ cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall *e* become of the *f* childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Abijah: but Abijah could not see, for his eyes + were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask *g* a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: + thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that + she shall *h* faine her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Abijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, + thou wife of Jeroboam, why fainest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with + heavie *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord GOD of Israel, Forasmuch as *k* I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee *c* other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me *b* behinde thy back,

10 Therefore behold, *c* I will bring evil upon the *d* house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam *e* him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* ‖ shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away *g* dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the *h* dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath *i* spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to ‡ thine own house; & when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel *k* shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found *l* some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up *m* a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: ‡ but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond *n* the river, because they have made their ¶ groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who + made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to ‡ Tirzah, *and* when she came ‡ to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how ‡ he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the ‡ chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he + slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: ‡ Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did ‡ chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an *a* Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out *a* before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* *c* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem;

26 And he *d* took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away *e* all: and he took away all the shields of gold *f* which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the ‡ guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And

l Chap. 15.4. Jer. 15.

m Chap. 15.29. Hos. 1.4.
k Gen. 50.11. *l* Rom. 11.18.
2 Kings 18.8.
m Chap. 15.27.
n Ezek. 12.22.
o Ezek. 12.25.
p 2 Kin 17.6.
q Chap. 3 4. and 16.33.
r Chap. 12.16.
s Chap. 15.21.
t Ver. 12.
u 2 Chr. 13.2.
x Chap. 11 41. +Heb. lay down.

y 2 Chr. 12.13.
z 1 Kin. 11.36.

a Chap. 15.10. ‖Or, *Statues*.

a Lev. 18.24. *b* 2 Chro 11 17.
c 1 King 11.40. *d* 2 Chr. 12.13.
e 2 Chr. 12.9. *f* Chap. 10.16. +Heb. *shut off*. *g* Deu. 7.5. *h* 2 kin. 23.12. *i* Deu. 27.5,6,11. 2 Chr. 34.30. + Heb. holy.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the *g* chronicles of the kings of Judah? *h*

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their daies.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe. And *i* ¶ Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king *a* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* *b* Maachah, ‖ daughter of *c* Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was *d* not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside *e* from any thing that he commanded him all the daies of his life, *f* save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was *g* war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the daies of his life.

7 *h* Now the rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was *i* war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam *k* slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and *l* Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* *a* right in the *b* eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away † *c* Sodomites † out of the land, and removed all the idols that his *d* fathers had made.

13 And also *e* Maachah *f* his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove, and Asa † destroyed her idol, and *g* burnt *it* by the brook *h* Kidron.

14 But the *i* high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Asa his heart was *k* perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and *l* vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa & Baasha king of Israel all their daies.

17 And *m* Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built *n* Ramah, that he might *o* not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to *p* Benhadad the son of Tabrimon the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: *q* come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote *r* Ijon, & Dan, and *s* Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left of building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them, *t* Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and *u* Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam † began to reign over Israel, in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in *a* his sin wherewith *y* he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of *b* Ahijah of the house of Issachar *c* conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at *d* Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israel *e* laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Even in the third yeer of Asa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned *f* in his stead.

29 And it came to passe, when he reigned, that he smote *g* all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam *h* any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto *i* the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the *k* sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he *l* made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD *m* God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa

Cha. 41. Some copies inte Abijah: be is filed Chr. 16.

2 Chr. 11.

2 Chr. 21. Cha. 16. Cor. 14. Sce. it. 16. Or. ndle. Chap. 11.22,16 Pſal. 132.6. 2 Sam. 14. Cha. 4.30. Chr. 4 29. 2 Chr. 1.1. Cha. 10. 2 Chr. 10.1. that is, grand-mother. 2 Chr. 15.7,10, 12. Gen. 11.1. Cha. 3.24. Gen. 30.5. †Heb. from the earth. Sam. 4.2. Cha. 11.7. and 14.23. 2 Chr. 33.16. Deu. 33.9. †Heb cut off. Deu. 7.5. & kin. 23.12. Deu. 12.3,6,11. 2 Kin. 12. 3. k Ver. 11. Chap. 8. 61. † Heb. holy. l Cha. 7 48,50.

m 2 Chr. 16.1. n Josh. 18.25.

o Cha. 12.26,29

p 2 Chr. 16.2.

q 2 Chr. 16.7. †Heb. go up.

r 2 Kin. 15.29. s 2 Sam. 20.15.

†Heb. the frees.

t Josh. 21.17.

u Mat. 1.8. Iosaphat

†Heb. in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

2 Cha. 12.30.

a Cha. 11.21.

b Cha. 16.1.

c Cha. 16.5. d Josh. 19.44. and reigned over Israel two yeers. 21.24.

e Cha. 16.15. f Psa. 78.8.

g Josh. 8.6,17. and 10.28. Psal. 5.5.

h Josh. 11.14.

i Chap. 14.10.

k Ver. 26. Exod. 20.5. l Rom. 1.30. Mat. 18.7.

m 1 Kin. 14.9,15.

n Cha. 16.13, 20.33. 2 Kin. 17.17.

and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

34 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the *a* ſon of *b* Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as *c* I exalted thee *d* out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou *e* haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me *f* to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, *g* I will take away the poſterity of *h* Baaſha, and the poſterity *i* of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like *k* the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 *l* Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and *m* his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did *a* in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and *b* becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah, *c* two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of halfe his chariots) conſpired againſt him, as he was in *d* Tirzah drinking himſelf *e* drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and *f* reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew *g* all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that *h* piſſeth againſt a wall, † neither of his *i* kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, & the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the Lord God of Iſrael to anger with their *k* vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign *k* ſeven dayes in Tirzah; and the people were encamped againſt *l* Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: Wherefore *m* all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe, when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and *n* died.

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the *o* way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael *p* divided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael twelve yeers: ſix yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill *a* Samaria of Shemer, for *b* two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did *c* worſe than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in *d* his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri which he did, and his *e* might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri *f* ſlept with his fathers, and was buried *g* in Samaria, and Ahab his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reign over Iſrael, and Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned over Iſrael in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the ſon of Omri did evil in the ſight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, that he took to wife *h* Jezebel the daughter of Ith-baal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerved *i* Baal, and *k* worſhipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the *l* houſe of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a *m* grove, and Ahab † did *n* more to provoke † LORD God of Iſrael to anger, than all the

kings

a 2 Chr. 19. 2.
b 2 Chr. 16. 1.
c Cha. 14. 6.
d Pſal. 113. 7.
e Rev. 18. 4
f Cha. 15. 30.
g Dan. 5. 22
h Pſal. 75. 12
i 2. Kin. 10. 13.
k Cha. 15. 29.
l Cha. 14. 11.
m Cha. 15. 23.
a Cha. 21. 20.
b 2 Kin. 9. 7.
c Cha. 15. 2.
d Ier. 9.
e Dan. 5. 2. 20.
2 Sam. 13. 28, 29
† Heb. which was ever.
Cha 4. 6.
f Pro. 29. 2.
g Jud. 2. 7.
Mat 7. 2
h Cha. 14. 10.
‖ Or, both his kinſmen and his friend.
† Heb. redeemer.
Num. 25. 19.
‖ Heb. By the hand of Deu. 32. 21.
2 Kin. 17. 15.
Iſa. 41. 28.
1 Cor. 8. 4.
k Iſa. 10. 5. Ver. 18.
l Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines. 1 Cha. 15. 27.
m Ver. 21.
n 1 Sam. 31. 4.
2 Sam. 1. 21.
o 2 Sam. 11. 25.
Ier. 18. 4.
Gal 6. 5.
Chap. 12. 28, 29, 30.
p 2 Ch. 15. 55.
Judg. 5. 8
a Joh. 4. 4.
1 Kin. 1. 3.
b 1 Chr. 22. 14.
† Heb. talents of ſilver.
c Mic. 6. 16.
d Cha. 15. 26.
e V. 1.
16. 17, 21, 22.
f Cha. 2. 17.
g Cha. 10. 32.
h Cha. 22. 10.
37.
2 Kin. 10. 35.
† Heb. was it a light thing, &c.
i Cha. 18. 4.
21. 8.
k Cha. 13. 21.
l 2 Kin. 10. 21.
m Jer. 17. 2.
† Heb. added.
n Ver. 25. 30.
33, 34. Chap. 22. 2.

kings of Iſrael that were before him.

24 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſtborn, and ſet up the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſon Segub, *o* according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſon of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND † Elijah the Tiſhbite who was of the Inhabitants *a* of Gilead, *b* ſaid unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, *c* before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not be dew nor rain theſe yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eaſtward, and *d* hide thy ſelf by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it ſhall be, *that* thou ſhalt drink of the brook, and I have *e* commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and *d* dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens *b* brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brook dried up, becauſe there had been no rain in the *c* land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to *d* Zarephath, which *belong. to* Z.don, and dwell there: behold I have *e* commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtain thee.

10 So he ariſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch me, I pray thee, *f* a little water ‖ in a veſſell, that I may drink.

11 And as ſhe was *g* going to fetch it, he called to her, and ſaid; Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, *b* As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not *i* a cake, but an handfull of meal in a barrell, and a little oyl in a cruſe; and behold, I am gathering *k* two ſticks, that I may go in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſon, that we may eat it, and dye.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee, and for thy ſon.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meal ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyl fail, untill the day *that* I the LORD † ſendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meal *m* waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſon of the woman, the miſtreſs of the houſe, fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, † What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſon?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſon. And he took him out of her boſome, and carried him up into *n* a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he *o* cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought *p* evil upon the widow with whom I ſ*o*journ, by ſlaying her ſon?

21 And he † ſtretched himſelf upon the childe *q* three times, & cried unto the LORD, and ſaid; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come † into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and hee revived.

23 And Elijah *b* took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſon lives.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now *c* by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe *after a* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the *b* third yeer, ſaying, Go ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab, and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab: and *there was* a ſore famine in *c* Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the governour of his houſe. (Now Obadiah *d* feared the LORD greatly.

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel *e* cut off the *f* prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of *g* water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we looſe not all the beaſts

6 So they divided the land between them to paſſe thorough it: Ahab *e* went one way by himſelf, and *g* Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou *that* *b* my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, *i* behold Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou would-ſt deliver thy ſervant *g* into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *k* As the LORD thy God liveth, *h* there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *here*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, behold Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD *i* ſhall carry thee, whither *be* I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant

+Heb. Elijahu. Luk. 4.25. *a* Jeſh 17.25,31. *b* Jam. 5.17. *c* Act. 21.21. *d* Cha. 18.19. *e* Pſal. 78.22. *c* Cha. 19.9. *b* Pſal. 34.9,10. +Heb. at the end of ſeveral. Chap. 18.1. *c* Exod. 8.22. *d* Luk. 4.26 called Sarepta. *e* Pſal. 146.9. *f* Gen. 24.7. Here in this verſe. ‖ 1 Sam. 21.10. *g* Joſh. 2.11. Ruth. 2.16. *f* Gen. 18.6. *k* 2 Sam. 13.6. *l* Iſai. 30.23. Levit. 26.4. Job. 5.10. +Heb. giveth. ‖ Or, a fall yeer. *m* Rev. 19.17. +Heb. by the hand of. *n* Act. 9.37. *o* Jam. 5.17. *p* Job. 2.10. +Heb. meaſured. 2 Kin. 4.34. *q* Mat. 16.24. +Heb. into his inward parts. *a* Ver. 20 Jam. 5.16. *b* Mat. 10.41. *c* Joh. 3.2. *a* Cha. 13.1. *a* Luk. 4.25. Jam. 5.17. *b* Cha. 17.7,25. *c* 2 Kin. 17.24. +Heb. Obadiahu. +Heb. ower his houſe. Gen. 39.4. *d* Gen. 42.18. Exod. 1.21. 2 Sam. 23.4. *e* Ver. 13. *f* 1 Sam. 22.19. ‖ Heb. that we loſe not all the beaſts. 10.5,10. +Heb. behold, Elijah met him. *g* Gen. 49.4. *h* 1 Theſſ. 5.13. 1 Tim. 5.17. 1 Job. 1.6,7. *k* Cha. 1.29. +Heb. if there be. *i* Ezek. 3.14. Acts 8.39.

fear the LORD from my youth.

14 Was it not told my LORD, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, & fed them with bread & water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy LORD, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, *a* before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that *b* troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, *c* I have not troubled Israel, *d* but thou and *e* thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel, unto mount *f* Carmel, and the *g* prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets † of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the *h* prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long † halt ye between two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that *k* answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse it first, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods; but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, even until noon, saying, O Baal, † hear us: But there was no voice, nor any † ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt upon the altar which was made

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves † after their manner with knives and lancets, till † the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past: and they *m* prophesied until the time of the † offering of the evening sacrifice, *that* there was neither voyce, nor any to answer, nor any † that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him, and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took *a* twelve stones, according *b* to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *c* Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built *d* an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And *e* he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *i* evening-sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, *g* LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart *k* back again.

38 Then the *l* fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they *n* fell on their faces, and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they took them, and *o* Elijah brought them down to the brook *p* Kishon, & slew them there

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, *q* for there *is* † a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the *r* top of Carmel, and he *s* cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said. *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again *t* seven times.

44 And it came to passe, at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, † prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was † black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode, and went to *u* Jezreel.

46 And

a Chap. 17.1.
b Josh. 7.25. † Act. 24.14. *c* Exo. 5.8. *d* Chap. 16.25. *e* Deut. 13.6. *f* Josh. 19.26. Amos. 9.3. *g* Chap. 22.25. 2 Pet. 2.1. † Heb. *that is, grout.* Chap. 16.33. *h* Ver. 22. Chap. 22.6 2 Mat. 6.24. ‖ Or, *thoughts* *i* Lev. 9.24. † Heb. *the word is good.* ‖ Or, *answer.* ‖ Or, *heard.* ‖ Or, *leaped up and down at the altar.* † Heb. *with a great voyce.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.* † Heb. *hath a pursuit.* *k* Lev. 26.28. † Heb. *poured out blood upon them.* *m* 1 Sam 18.10. † Heb. *ascending.*

a Jos. 4.5. 20. *b* Gen. 49. *c* Gen. 32.28. *d* Ver. 26. Deut. 12.13,14. *e* Lev. 1.6,9. † Heb. *ment.* *f* Ver. 29. 1 Kin. 3.20. *g* Exo. 3.6. *h* Jud. 6.17 *i* Dan. 9.21. Gen. 19.3. Levit. 9.24. *k* 1 Thes. 1.9 *l* 1 Chr. 21.26. 2 Chr. 7.1 *m* Gen. 17.3. *n* Ver. 24. ‖ Or, *apprehend.* *o* Deut. 13.5. 2 Kin. 10.25. *p* Jud. 21.18 Jud. 4. 7.22. Psal. 83.9. *q* Chap. 17.1. † Heb. *a sound of a noise of rain.* *r* Mat. 17.1. *s* Jam. 5.18. *t* Psal. 119.164. † Heb. *fire,* or, *bind.* *u* Josh. 19.18. Chap. 24.1.

† Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

a Chap. 22.49. *b* Job. 6.15. Mat. 2.8. *c* Josh. 19.1,2. *x* Kin. 2.2. † Heb. *lev.* *d* Job. 30.4. † Heb. *for his life.* *e* Deut. 3.26 *f* Gen. 28.11. *g* Chap. 17.6.15. † Heb. *a cake of coals.* † Heb. *bolster* *h* Exo. 34.24. Mat. 4.2 *i* Exo. 3.1. and 19.4. *k* Deut. 4.10.15. *l* Exo. 33.21, 22. † Heb. *what to thee here.* *m* Num. 25.11. † Heb. *being jealous I am jealous.* *n* Chap. 26.26. o Rom. 11.3 *p* Exo. 19.13.

† Exo. 3.6. Psal. 6.2. *x* Ver. 12. *a* Psal. 68.9. John 8.29.

† Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he † girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX

a Cha. 22.49. b Job. 5. 15. Mat. 2 8. c John. 19. 1, 2. 1 Kin. 2. 2. †Heb. lev. d Job. 30. 4. †Heb. for his life. e Deu. 3 26 f Gen. 28 11. g Cha. 17 6. 15. †Heb. a cake of coals. †Heb. bolster h 1 Kin. 24. 24. Mat. 4. 2 i Exo. 3. 1. and 19. 3. k Deu. 4. 10. 15. l Exo. 33. 21, 22. †Heb. what to thee here. m Num. 25. 11. †Heb. being jealous I am jealous. n Cha. 26 26. o R m. 11 3 p Exo. 19. 13.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain a all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel b sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not my life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to c Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his † servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernesse, & came and sate down under a e Juniper tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, It is e enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and f slept under a juniper tree, behold then, g an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise, and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a † cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, & did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat h fourty dayes and fourty nights, unto i Horeb the k mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto l a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, † What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, m I have been † very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down n thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and o I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and p a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice

13 And it was so when Elijah heard it, that he q wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a r voice unto him, and said What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been s very jealous for the LORD God of hosts, because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy propets with the sword, and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of b Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint c Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And d Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel, and e Elisha the son of Shaphat of f Abel-Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword g of Hazael, h shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, i shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet k I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not l kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was m plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast n his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and o ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, p kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, † Go back again, for what have I done to thee.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

a 2 Kin. 4.27. b Cha. 18. 4. c 2 Kin. 8. 13. d 2 Kin. 9. 1, 2, 6. e Luk. 4. 27. f Cha. 19. 17. g 2 Kin. 8. 12. h 2 Kin. 9. 24. i Hos. 1. 4. k Rom. 11. 4. l 1 Kin. 19. 18. m Am. 7. 14. n 2 Kin. 2. 13. o Mat. 8. 21. p Luk. 9. 60. † Heb. desire. q Gen. 28. 11. r Cha. 18. 4. s 2 Kin. 3. 11. t Cha. 20. 1. u Cha. 16. 24. † So called in Greek. Ben-hadad. Job. 4. 4. † In Heb. Shomron. v Ver. 5, 6. w Jud. 5. 8. x Ver. 7. y Cha. 18. 27. z Cha. 19. 2. a Pro. 12. 13.

CHAP. XX.

AND a Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and there were b thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he c went up, and besieged ‖ Samaria, and d warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel unto the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad.

3 Thy silver and thy gold e is mine, thy wives also, and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered, and said, My LORD, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, & thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, that whatsoever is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the f elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I † denied him not.

8 And e all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, all that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first,

I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, *d* The gods do so unto me, and more also, *e* if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harnesse*, *f* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Benhadad* heard this † message, (as he was *g* drinking, he and the *h* kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he said unto his servants, ‖ Set *your selves* in *a*ray. And they †set *themselves* in *a*ray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and *k* thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, by whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men *l* of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, who shall † order the battel? And he answered, *m* Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: *n* and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself *n* drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of ‖ princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians *q* fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses, & charets, & slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the *b* prophet came to the king of Israel, and *c* said unto him, Go, *d* strengthen thy self, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the *e* return of the yeer, the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let us fight against them in the plain, † and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain; *and* surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the *f* return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, *b* Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this *k* great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other *l* seven days, and so it was, that in the seventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Israel *m* slew of the Syrians *n* an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled *o* to Aphek into the city, & there *p* a wall fell upon *m* twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad *n* fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are † merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, *and* ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, *and put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did † hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 *And Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took *r* from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I *s* will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the *c* sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour *d* in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the *e* voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, *f* a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, *and* slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

d Cha. 19.2.
f Exod. 15.9.
†Heb. are set my feet. Exod. 21.8.
f Pſal. 94.4.
†Heb. word.
g Ver. 16
h Ver. 1. ‖Or, tents. ‖Or, place the enginers, and they placed enginers
†Heb. approached.
i Gen. 14.20. Josh. 6.2. Judg. 3.10.
k Ver. 28. ‖Or, servants
l Jud. 7.2.
†Heb. bind, or, tie.
m 2 Sam 21.11.
n Cha. 16.9. 2 Sam. 11.28. Judg. 16. 25.30. Dan 5. 1.30.
o Prov. 21.22, 31.
b Ver. 13.
e 2 Kin. 6.32.
d Pſal. 127. 1.2.
e 1 Cor. 21.1.
‖ If not Gen. 24.23.
†Heb. that was fallen.
p Amos 5.2.
q Ver. 12.
r Josh. 12.
s Ver. 42.
c 1 Sam. 10.5, 10.
d 2 Kin. 2.3, 14.
e Ver. 35
f Cha. 13.24.
†Heb. smiting and wounding.
g Josh. 12.
h Cha. 20.
i Heb. with Israel. ‖Or, were
k Ver. 13.
l Cha. 20.16.
m 2 Cha. 14.13.
n Ver. 20.
o Josh. 20.
p Luk. 13.4.
q Heb. from the face of the Lord Gen. 44.7.
r Levit. 25.23. Num. 36.7.
s Verſ. 1. Chap. 20.43
d Gen. 3.6.
†Heb. let thine eyes be good. Judg. 10.15
e Exod. 15.9.
f Eſth. 3.22.
g Cha. 20.
†Heb. the ones. Gen. 41.4.
h Num. 24.7.
Pſalm

g Chap. 14. 2.
h 2 Sam. 12. 1. &c.
+Heb. missing he be missed
i Exod. 21. 23.
+Heb. weigh. (that is, 875. pound.
1 Chron. 21. 24.
+Heb. he was not.
k Chap. 22. 37.
+Heb. of my curse. Deut. 7. 2.
l Chap. 21. 4.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself g with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, h Thy servant went out into the midst of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if + by any means he be missing, then shall i thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt + pay ‖ a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here and there, + he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, k Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man + whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, l heavy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

a Chap. 20. 28, 29. Hos. 4. 7.
b Ch. p. 18. 45.
a Deut. 11. 10.
+Heb. he good in thine eyes.
+Heb. this be a abomination to be from the Lord. Gen. 44. 7.
b Levit. 25. 23. Num. 36. 7.
c Vers. 5. Chap. 20. 43
d Gen. 3. 6.
+Heb. let it the heart be good. Judg. 19. 15.
e Exod. 25. 9.
f Est. 3. 12.
g Chap. 20. 7.
+Heb. the wellites ones. Gen. 41. 42.
b Num 28. 7. 8 Psalm 10 5. 30. Mat. 2. 8.

AND it came to passe a after these things, that Naboth the b Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a a garden of herbs, because it is near unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or if it + seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, + The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the b inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, c heavy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel d his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and + let thine heart be merry: e I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters f in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the g elders and to the + nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim b a fast, and set Naboth + on high among the people:

10 And set i two men, k sons of Belial before him, to bear witnes against him, saying, Thou didst + blaspheme God and the king: and then l carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders, and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and m stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to n Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 b Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, ‖Or, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Hast e thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where f dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick g thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O e mine enemy? and he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast f sold thy self to work evil in the + sight of the LORD.

21 g Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab, h him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is + shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house i like the house of i Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of j Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 / And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, m the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But n there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife + stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in

+Heb. top of the people.
1 Kor. 6. 15.
+Heb. bless.
Job 1. 5.
1 Sam. 24. 14.
m 2 Kin. 9. 26.
n Chap. 16. 33.
+Heb. incited.

o 2 King. 17. 12. p Gen. 15. 16.
following o idols, according to all things as did the p Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

q 2 King. 22. 11. r Jonah 3. 6. s 2 Sam. 12. 16. t Joel 1. 13.
27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he q rent his clothes, and r put sack-cloth upon his flesh, and s fasted, and t lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: but in his sons dayes I will bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

a Chap. 20. 34. b Verse 44. c Chap. 18. 1. d Josh. 8. 20. †Heb. Silent from taking it.
AND they continued a three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe in the b third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that c Ramoth in Gilead d is ours, and we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria.)

e 2 King. 3. 7. Verse 44. f Prov. 20. 18. & 24. 6. g Chap. 18. 19. h Lam. 2. 14. Jer. 23. 14. i Chap. 18. 44.
4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, e I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, f Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about g four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And they said, h Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him.

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is e yet one man (Micaiah the f son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but g I hate him, for he doth not prophesie h good concerning me, but i evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called ‖ an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their k robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets l prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the m son of Chenaanah n made him horns of Iron: and he said, thus saith the LORD, with these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare o good unto the king with one mouth: let thy Word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

f 2 Sam. 21. 12. g Gen. 15. 16.
14 And Micaiah said, p as the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, q that will I speak.

h 2 King. 3. 11. i Ezek. 34. 5. Matth. 9. 36. k Rev. 19. 14. l 1 King. 18. 19. m Jer. 28. 10. n Dan. 8. 3. & 7. 7. 24.
15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, r Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

o 1 Sam. 16. 12. p Amos 4. 5. q Zech. 13. 3. r Verse 12. Chap. 18. 27.
16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

s Exek. 34. 5. Acts 20. 28. t Zech. 13. 7.
17 And he said, s I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a Shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

u Verse 8.
18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did not I tell thee, that he would prophesie u no good concerning me, but evil?

x Isa. 6. 1. a Psal. 103. 20, 21.
19 And he said, † hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD x sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

b Isa 42. 22. ‖ Or, deceive.
20 And the LORD said, b who shall ‖ persuade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

c Job 1. 6 and 2. 1. d 1 Pet. 5. 8.
21 And there came forth a c spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, d I will persuade him.

e John 8. 44.
22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be e a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets: And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and f prevail also: go forth, and do so.

f 2 Thes. 2. 11, 12. g 2 Sam. 16. 10 Amos 3. 6.
23 Now therefore behold, g the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD h hath spoken evil concerning thee.

h Amos 7. 9. i Jer. 20. 2. k Job 16. 10 Lam. 2. 16.
24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, and i smote Micaiah on the k cheek, and said, Which way k hath the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

l 2 Chr. 18. 25, 26.
25 And Micaiah said, Behold thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy self.

m 1 King. 20. 30. & 22. 1. n Hos. 5. 13. o Chap. 20. 42.
26 And the king of Israel said; Take Micaiah, and carry him back, unto Amon, the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son;

p Jer. 20. 2. & 37. 15. & 38. 6. q Psal. 80. 5. & 102. 9. Isa. 30. 20.
27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

r Amos 4. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11.
28 And Micaiah said, If † thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

s 1 King. 20. 30. & 22. 1. t 2 Chr. 18. 28.
29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth Gilead.

u 2 Chr. 18. 29. ‖ Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battel.
30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

x 1 King. 20. 1. y 2 Chr. 14. 9. & 16. 8.
31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

Chap. 32 And 14. 2.

m 1 King. 20. 30. & 22. 1. n Hos. 5. 13. o Chap. 20. 42.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him, and Jehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the † joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his charet, Turn thine hand and carry me out of the host, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his charet against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the † midst of the charet.

36 And there went *a* a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, *b* Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king *c* died and † was brought to *d* Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according *e* unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the *f* ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the *g* Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab *h* slept with his fathers; & Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And *i* Jehoshaphat the son of Asa, began to reign over Judah in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* † thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned *k* twenty and five years in Jerusalem; and his *l* mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in *m* all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the *n* high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat *o* made peace with the *p* king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the *q* Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was *r* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of *s* Tarshish to go to *t* Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at *u* Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat *x* would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat *y* slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: & Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned *z* two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

† Heb. *in his simplicitie.*
† Heb. *joynts and the brest-plate.*
† Heb. *made sick.*
ascended
† Heb. *bosome.*
a 2 Chr. 18. 24.
† Chap. 12. 16. & 1 Chro. 18. 24.
† Heb. *came.*
d Chap. 16. 24.
e Chap. 21. 19.
f Chap. 10. 18.
g Chap. 11. 41.
h Chap. 2. 10. & 2 Chr. 20. 31.
† Heb. *a son of fourtie yeers.*
k 2 Kin. 1. 17.
l Chap. 14. 21. and 15. *m* 2 Ch. 17. 3.
n Chap. 15 14. & 2 Chr. 19. 2. Rom. 15. 5.
p Vers 4.
2. King. 3. 7.
q Gen. 19. 5. Judg. 19. 22. Rom. 1. 26. 27.
r 2 Sam. 8. 14. 2 King. 8. 20. ‖ *Or, had ten ships.*
s Chap. 10. 22.
t Chap. 9. 28.
u Chap. 9. 26. & 2 Chr. 20. 36.
x 2 Chr. 20. 35.
y Acts 7. 60. & 13. 36.
z Chap. 22. 51.

The second book of † KINGS, *Commonly called,*
The fourth book of the KINGS.

† Heb. *Malakim b.* That is, *Of kings the second.*

CHAP. I.

THen *a* Moab *b* rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and *c* was sick, and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of ‖ Baal-zebub the god of *d* Ekron, † whether I shal recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is *it* not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but † shalt surely die. And *e* Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, & said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was † an *f* hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* *g* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain *h* of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the *i* top of an hill,) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered, and said unto the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then *k* let fire come down from heaven and consume thee and

a 2 Sam. 8. 2.
¶ Chap. 3. 4. 5.
c 1 King 22. 34.
‖ That is *a flie lord.* Matth. 12. 24.
d Josh. 13. 43. Judg. 1. 18.
† Heb. *If I shal live.*
† Heb. *the bed whither thou art gone up thou shalt not come down from it.* † Heb. *dying thou shalt die.* *e* 1 Kin. 18. 19.

and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him, and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said unto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said unto them, If *I be a* man of God, Let fire come down from heaven, and *a* consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, Oh *b* man of God, I pray thee, let my life, & the life of these fifty servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came *c* fire down *d* from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my † life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the *e* angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, *f* Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*g* is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but † shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and *g* Jehoram reigned in his stead: *b* in the second yeer of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the book of the *i* Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe, when the LORD would *a* take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with *b* Elisha from *c* Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, † Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to *e* Bethel: And Elisha said unto him, *f* as § LORD liveth, and *g* as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master *h* from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to *i* Jericho: And he said, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master *h* from thine head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood † to † Heb. over against afar off: and they two stood *in sight* by Jordan. *or, over*

8 And Elijah took his *b* mantle, and *against*, wrapt it together, and *c* smote the Chap. waters, and they were divided hither 1. 8 and thither; so that they two went *c* Exod. over on *d* dry ground. 14. 21.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they *i* Exod. were gone over, that Elijah said un 14. 21. to Elisha, *e* Ask what *f* I shall do for Josh. thee, before I be taken away from 3. 17. thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, *e* 1 King let † a double portion of thy spirit be 19. 5. upon me. *f* Acts

10 And he said, † thou hast asked a 8. 17. hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see *† Heb.* me, *when I am* taken from thee, it *a mark* shall be so unto thee: but if not, it *of two* shall not be so. *in thy spirit.*

11 And it came to passe, as they still Deut. † went on, and talked, that behold, 34. 11. *there appeared* g a chariot of fire, and Zach. horses of fire, and parted them both 13. 8. asunder, and Elijah went up by a *†Heb.* whirlwinde *h* into heaven. *thou hast done hard in asking*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he *i* cried, *k* My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof: and he saw him *l* no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and *m* rent them in two pieces. 2. 11.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † bank of Jordan. *†Heb. they went going and talking.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and *n* smote Chap. the waters, and said, Where is the 6. 19. LORD God of Elijah? and when he Exod. also had smitten the waters, they part- 3. 5. ed hither and thither: and Elisha *b* Heb. went over. 11. 5.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were *o* to view at Jericho, 1 King saw him, they said, The spirit of Eli- 22. 32. jah doth rest on Elisha: And they *k* Chap. came to meet him, and *p* bowed them- 13. 14. selves to the ground before him. *l* Acts 1. 3.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Be- *m* Gen. hold now, there be with thy servants 37. 29. fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray 34. thee, and seek thy master, lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath *†Heb. lift.* taken him up, and cast him upon *n* Vers 8. † some mountain, or into some valley. *o* Vers 7. And he said, Ye shall not send. *p* Chap. 4. 37.

17 And when they urged him, *†Heb.* till he was ashamed, he said, send. *sons of* They sent therefore fifty men, and *strength* they sought three dayes, but found him not. *†Heb. one of the mount.*

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not? *stint.* *†Heb. causing to miscarry.*

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put a salt therein; and they brought it to him. *q* Ju. 9. 45

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the *b* salt

a 2 Kin. 2. 24. *†Heb. bowed.* *b* Deut. 34. 1. 1 Sam. 2. 27. *† Heb. soul.* *c* Luke 9. 55. *d* Num. 31. 1. *†Heb. soul.* *e* Gen. 48. 17. Luke 1. 26. *f* Jer. 1. 17. Ezek. 2. 6. *†Heb. dying thou shalt die.* *g* Chap. 3. 1. *h* 1 Kin. 22. 42. 51. *i* 1 King 22. 39.

a Verse 11. *b* Luke 4. 19 *called Eliseus* *c* Josh. 4. 19. *d* Luke 24. 28. *e* Josh. 18. 22. *f* 1 King. 1 29. *g* 1 Sam. 20. 3. and 28. 25. *h* Neh. 8. 5. Acts 22. 3. *i* Josh. 18. 21.

a Neh. 8. 5. Act. 22.

b Mat. 5. 13. Col 4. 6. *c* James 1. 17. *d* Exod. 15. 25. *e* Ezek. 16. 44. Matth. 14. 6. *f* Eccle. 12. 1. *g* 2 Chr. 24. 16. *h* Levit. 19. 32. 2 Chro. 34. 11. *k* Prov. 30. 17. *l* Acts 10. 38.

b salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, *c* I have healed *d* these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto *e* Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth *f* little children out of the city, and *g* mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou *b* bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them *i* in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and *k* tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, *l* and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the *a* eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

a Chap. 1. 17. 1 King. 22. 51. *b* 1 Kin. 16. 33. *c* 1 King. 16. 31. *+Heb. statute.* *d* 1 King. 12. 28, 29. &c. *e* Isaiah 16. 1. *f* 2 Sam. 8. 2. Chap. 1. 1. *g* Chap. 1. 1. *+ Heb. in that day.* *h* 2 Sam. 24. 1. *i* Gen. 19. 37. *k* 1 Kin. 22. 4.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but *b* not like his father, and like *c* his mother: for he put away the *+* image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Never-theleſſe, he cleaved unto the *d* sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was *e* a sheep master, and *f* rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe, when *g* Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria *+* the same time, and *h* numbred all Israel.

7 And he went, and sent to Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, saying, The king of *i* Moab hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: *k* I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horſes.

8 And he said, which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king *a* of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell *+* that followed them.

a 1 King 22. 48

+ Heb. at their feet. *b* Num. 24. 23. *c* Chap. 6. 33. Job 1. 22. *d* 1 Sam. 30. 6. *e* Psalm 50. 15. *f* Chap. 1. 16. *g* Exod. 10. 16.

10 And the king of Israel said, *b* Alas, that *c* the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *d* is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may *e* enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered, and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, *f* The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down *g* to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, *+* what have I to do with thee? *h* get thee to the prophets of thy father, and the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

+ Heb. what to thee and me. *h* 1 Kin. 18. 19. *i* 1 Kin. 17. 1. *k* Psal. 16. 3. 1 Act. 27. 24. *m* Psal. 15. 4. n 1 Sam. 10. 5. *+ Heb. ditches* *ditches.* Chap. 4. 3. Gen. 14. 10. o 1 King 18. 38.

14 And Elisha said, *i* as the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stands surely, were it not that *k* I regard the presence of *+* Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would *m* not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a *n* minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, thus saith the LORD, make this valley *+* full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see o winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, *+* ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hands.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and *+* mar every good piece of land with stones.

+ Heb. grieve

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

+ Heb. were cryed together *+ Heb. gird himself with a girdle.* *+ Heb. by decreeing are destroyed.* *+ Heb. a man his brother.* *+ Or. They smote it even, smiting. + Heb. until he left. the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth* *+ Heb. ſtood.*

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they *+* gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, & the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, this *is* blood: the kings *+* are surely slain, and they have smitten *+* one another; now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but *+* they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: *+* only in *a* Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it* and smote it.

+ Heb. ſtones *+ Heb. they left.* *a* Isa. 16. 7. 11.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that *+* the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that *+* should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

+ Heb. ſoul *+ Heb. this day* *a* 1 Kin. 20. 28.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certain woman of the wives of the *a* sons of

the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did *b* fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons, to be *c* bond-men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, *d* What shall I do for thee? *e* Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand maid *hath* not any thing in the house, *f* save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said: Go borrow thee *g* vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, † borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt *h* shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she *i* poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is k* not a vessell more. and the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Go, *l* sell the oyl, and *m* pay thy † debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to *n* Shunem, where was a great woman: and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall † turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunamite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care: What *is* to be done *b* for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the *c* king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered; Verily she hath *d* no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood *e* in the door.

16 And he said, *f* About this † season, according to the *g* time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* b man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son *i* at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, *k* My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noon, and *then* he died.

21 And she went up, and laid him *l* on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out

22 And she called unto her husband and said, *m* Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may *n* run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? It is neither o new moon, nor *p* Sabbath. And she said, It *shall be* † well

24 Then *q* she saddled an asse, and said to her servant; Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount *r* Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her † afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* the Shunamite.

26 *s* Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* † well with thee? *is it* † well with thy husband? *is it* † well with the child? And she answered, *It is* † well

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, *a* Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, *b* Gird up thy loyns, and take my *c* staffe in thine hand, and go thy way: If thou meet any man, *d* salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again; and lay my staffe upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, *e* As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he † went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is *f* not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, *g* behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, *h* and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and *i* lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he † stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he *k* returned, and *l* walked in the house † to and fro, and went up and † stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him,

b Lev. 9.1.
c Matth. 18.25.
d Phil. 4.11. Job 6. 14.
e Chap. 2.9.
f Job 1. 21,22.
g Chap. 3.16. Phil 10. 19.
+*Heb. feant not.*
h Ver 33
i 1 Kings 17.16.
k Matth 14.20.
l 2 King 19 35. 2 Phil. 27.21.
‖*Or. creditor.*
+*Heb. There was a day*
m 1 King 2.2.
+*Heb. Said hold on him.*
a Matth. 5.7.44.
b 2 Sam. 19.31.
c Chap. 5.6.
d Gen. 30,2.
e Gen. 18.10.
f Gen. 18.10.
+*Heb. set time*
g Gen. 21.14. Rom. 9 9
h 1 Tim. 6.11.
i Matth. 5.45.
k Jer. 4. 19.
l Ver 32.
m Ver 9
‖ Eph. 5. 22.24.
n Ver 86 Jer 31.31. o Phil. 81.4. 2 Chron. 2.4.
p Levit 23 3. Act. 13.25
+*Heb. peace.*
q 1 King 33.29.
+*Heb. restrain not for me to ride*
r 1 King 18.19.
+*Heb. over against him.*
s Ver 22
+*Heb. peace.*
+*Heb. peace.*
+*Heb. peace.*
+*Heb. by his feet,*
a Ver. 16
b 1 King 18.46.
c Chap. 4 8.
d Act 19 12.
e Luke 10.4.
f Chap. 4.31.
+*Heb. attention.*
+*Heb. returned.*
g Matth. 9.24.
g Verse 29 31.
h 1 King 17.20.
i 1 Kings 17.21.
k Chap. 13.25.
l 1 Kings 17.21.
+*Heb. once his-ther, and once his-ther,*

m 1 Kin. him, he said, *m* take up thy son.
17.23.
n Chap. 37 Then she went in, and *n* fell at
2.15. his feet, and bowed her self to the
o Deut. ground, and took up her son, and
11.10. went out.
p Act. 38 ¶ And Elisha came again *o* to
22.3 Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the
Luk.10. land, and the sons of the prophets
39. *were p* sitting before him: and he
1 Kin. said unto his servant, set on the great
20.5. pot, and seeth pottage for the sons of
†Heb. the prophets.
a vine of the field. 39 And one went out into the field
q Exod. to gather herbs, and found † a wilde
14.25. vine, and gathered thereof wilde
Prov. gourds his lap full, and came and shred
4.9. them into the pot of pottage: for
†Heb. evil thing. they knew *them* not.
r 1 Sam. 40 So they poured out for the men
9.4. to eat: and it came to passe as they
s Exod. were eating of the pottage, that they
21.19. cryed out, and said, O thou man of
‖Or, is his scrip or, garments. God, *there is q* death in the pot: and
t John. they could not eat *thereof*.
6.9. 41 But he said, then bring meal,
and he cast it into the pot: and he
said, pour out for the people that
they may eat: and there was no
† harm in the pot.
42 ¶ And there came a man from
r Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man
of God bread of *s* the first fruits, twenty
loaves of barley, and full ears of
corn in the husk thereof: and he
said, give unto the people, that they
may eat.
43 And his servitour said, † what
1 Joh.6. should I set this before an hundred
21. men? he said again, give the people
b Mat. that they may eat: for thus saith the
14.20. and LORD, *c* they shall eat, and shall leave
15.37. *thereof*.
Mat.8.8 44 So he set it before them, and
they did eat, *b* and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captain of the host
of the king of Syria, was *a* a great
a Chap. man ‖ with his master, and ‖ honour-
4.8. able, because by him the LORD had
‖Or, before. given ‖ deliverance unto Syria. He was
‖Or, gracious. also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.
Hebr. lifted up. or, accepted in countenance. 2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, *b* and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.
‖Or. victory. 3 And she said unto her mistresse, would God my lord were † with the prophet that *is* o in Samaria, for he would † recover him of his leprosie.
b Chap. 4 And one went in, and told his
13.21. lord: saying, thus and thus said the
†Heb. was before. maid that *is* of the land of Israel.
c 1 King 5 And the king of Syria said, go
16.14. to, go, and I will send a letter unto
†Heb. gather in. the king of Israel. And he departed, *d* and took † with him ‖ ten talents of silver, and *e* six thousand pieces of gold, and ‖ ten changes of raiment.
d 1 Kin. 6 And he brought the letter to the
14.3. king of Israel, saying, *f* now when this
†Heb. in his hand. letter is come to thee, behold, I have
‖That is, 3750. pounds ‖ Or, one hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling. *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.
e Gen.45.22. f Chap.30.2. 7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he *g* rent his clothes, and said, *am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.
g Gen. 37.29. 8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.
9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.
10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.
11 But Naaman was wroth, and he went away, and said, behold, † I thought, he will surely come out to me, and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strick his hand over the place, and recover the leper.
†Heb. I said. or, I said with my self
12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them and be clean? so he turned and went away in a rage.
13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, *a* my father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, wash, and be clean?
a Exod. 20. last. 12. b Luk. 4.27. c Gen. 33.12. d 1 Kin. 17.1. e 2 Sam. 12.26.
14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and *h* he was clean?
‖Or, when my master went into the house of Rimmon and leaned on my hand & I bowed my self, in the house of Rimmon, when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.
15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a *c* blessing of *thy* servant.
16 But he said, *d* As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none: and he urged him to take it, but he refused.
17 And Naaman said, *e* shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.
18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servants in this thing.
19 And he said unto him, go in †Heb. a little piece of ground. peace. So he departed from him † a little way.
20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God *f* said, behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving of his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him
f Mat. 9.3.4.

him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, † is all well?

†Heb. is there peace

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, be content, take two talents: and he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and let the men go, and they departed.

‖Or, secret place. Hebr. Ophel. 2 Chr. 27 3. and 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26. and 11. 21.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, whence *comest thou* Gehazi? and he said, thy servant went † no whither.

†Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And he said unto him, went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyeards, and vine-yards, and sheep and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

a Pro. 28. 16. Hab. 2. 9 b 2 Sam 3. 29. c Exod. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10.

27 The leprosie *a* therefore of Naaman *b* shal cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: & he went out from his presence a leper *as white c as* snow

CHAP. VI.

a 2 Kin 28. 4. †Heb. before thee. †Heb. Jordan. Gen. 13. 10 b Chap. 5. 23. c Ver. 5. 6. †Heb. two. d Ver. 15 e Psal. 37. 21. f Chap. 2. 21. and 4. 41. g Exo. 20. 18. †Heb. pelonial moni. Ruth. 4. 1. ‖Or, encamping. †Heb. not in one nor in two times.

AND *the* ‖ sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, behold now the place where we dwell † with thee, is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee unto † Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, go ye.

3 And one said, *b* be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So *c* he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † ax head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, *d* alas master, for it was *e* borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a *f* stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and *g* took counsel with his servants, saying, † in such and such a place *shal be* my ‖ camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, † not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ‖ sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

‖Or, as the sea with storms. †Heb.

12 And one of his servants said, † None my lord, O king, but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy *h* bed-chamber.

h Ecc. 10. 20.

13 ¶ And he said, go, and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in † Dothan.

‖Or, dothain †Heb. heavie. Mat. 26. 47.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses and chariots, and a † great host: and they came *a* by night, and compassed the city about.

a Mat 14. 27.

15 And when the ‖ servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold an host compassed the city: both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, *b* alas my master, how shall we do?

‖Or, minister. b Chap. 3. 10. c Exod. 14. 13.

16 And he answered, *c* Fear not: for *d* they *be* with us, *are* more then they that *be* with them.

d 2 Chr. 32. 8. Rom. 8. 31.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD *e* opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* *f* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

e Gen. 21. 19. f Psal. 34. 7. and 68. 17. Luk 2. 13. Dan. 10. 20. and 7. 10.

18 And when they came down to him Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he *g* smote them with † blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

g Gen. 19. 11. †Heb. blindnesses. Luk. 24. 16. Mat. 8. 24.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, this *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

†Heb. after me.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

†Heb. come. h Chap. 2. 12. i Prov. 25. 21. 1 Thes. 5. 15. Rom. 12. 20. Exod. 23. 4. Mat. 5. 44. k 1 Kin 20. 31.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, *h* my father, shall I † smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

‖Or, ten pound. †Or, slarling ‖ a measure a boat a pottle

22 And he answered, thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bowe? *i* set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drink, and go to their master.

‖Or, six shillings

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this that *k* Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

six pence.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, untill an asses head was *sold* for ‖ fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a ‖ kab of doves dung for ‖ five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed

a wo-

a woman unto him, saying, , help, my lord O king.

27 And he said, ‖ if the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, what aileth thee? and she answered, this woman said unto me, give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So *a* we boyled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the † next day, give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he *b* rent his clothes: and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had *c* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, *d* God do so and more also to me, *e* if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, see ye how this *f* son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Look when the messenger cometh, shut the door and hold him fast at the door: *g* is not the sound of his masters feet behinde him.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him; and he said, behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD *h* any longer.

CHA VII.

THen Elisha said, heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, to morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekle, and two measures of barly for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord *e* on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, behold, if the LORD would make *d* windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, behold, *e* thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four lepros men *f* at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, *g* why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: *b* if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the *i* twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host, and they said † one to another, lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, *a* and fled in the *b* twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled † for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went unto one tent, and did *c* eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came † again and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, we do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some † mischief will come upon us, now therefore come, that we may go and *d* tell the kings houshold.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them saying, we came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto *e* his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians † have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain *in* the city: (behold they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore † two chariot horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and ‖ vessels, which the Syrians had *f* cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ‖ spoiled the tents of the Syrians: so † that is a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekle, and two measures of barley *and so* for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to *have* the charge of the gate: and the people *b* trode upon him in the gate † and he died as the man of God had spoken, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekle, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 And † a lord answered the man of God and said; now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And

‖Or, let not the Lord save thee.

a Deut. 28 53. *†Heb. other.*

b Chap. 5.7. *c* 1 King 19.2. *d* 1 Kin. 19.2. *e* Ver. 18 1 Kin. 18 44.45 Vers 33. 1 Kin. 18.17. Jam. 5. 17. *f* 1 Kin. 18.4. *g* 1 Kin. 14.6. *h* Job. 13.15 Hebr. 10.35.

a Chap. 6.33. *b* Chap. 6.25. *†Heb. a lord which* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand.* *c* Chap 5.18. *d* Gen. 7.11. *e* Ver. 20 *f* Levit. 13.46. *g* Gen. 42.1. *h* Isa. 4. 16. *i* ver. 7.9 Prov. 7.9

†Heb. a man to his brother a Levit. 2.636.

†Heb. for their soul. Gen 19. 17. *c* Prov. 13.22.

†Heb. returning and coming. *†Heb. we shall finde* *punishment.* *our iniquity will finde us* Num. 32 23. d Job. 4.28.

e Chap. 6.8. *†Heb. in it* *caves* *of hor-ses.* *‖* The *which* *fifth part of* *all the multitude of Israel.*

† Two *they had* 1 K. 1.7. 2 Sam 11.4. *some* *what* *more.* *†Heb.* *the third* *part of a shekel, one shekle.* *three* *of these.*

22 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

a Chap. 4.35. †Heb. house. b Psal. 105.16. c Gen. 41.27. 2 Sam. 24.13. d Gen. 26.1. e Ver. 6. ‖Or, eunuch. 1 Kings. 22.9. †Heb. dammesek. and darmesek.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman (a whose son he had restored to life) saying, arise, and go thou and thine † household and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath b called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land c seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the d land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to passe at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she e went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that it hath, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land: even till now.

f 1 King. 19.15. h 1 Sam. 9.7.8. i King. 24.3. Judg. 13. 17. 2 Kin. 4. 45. † Heb. in his hand. j Co. 5.5. k Chap. 13.14. † Heb. living thou shalt live Ch. 20.1. † Heb. by sighe shal die Vers. 15. † Heb. and set ff.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to † Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, the f man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto g Hazael, take h a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ‖ with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, k thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him go, say unto him, † thou mayest certainly recover, howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he † shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed, and the man of God a wept.

a Jer. 9.1 Luk. 19. 41. b Chap. 10.32.33 and. 12. and 13.7. c 2 Sam 3.8. Mat. 7.6 Phil. 3.2 d King. 18.36.

12 And Hazael said, why weepeth my lord? and he answered, because I know b the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, but what, is thy servant c a dog that he should do this great thing? and Elisha answered, the LORD hath d shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, what said Elisha to thee? and he answered, he told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and e dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

e Jud. 4. 25, 26.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, f Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reign.

f 2 Chr. 21.1.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

† Heb. he reigned. g 2 Chr. 22.2.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the g daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, h as he promised to give to him alway, a † light, and to his children.

h 2 Sam 7.19.

20 ¶ In his dayes i Edom revolted, from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

† Heb. candle

21 So Joram went over to Zair, or, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

i 1 Kin. 22.47. and 2 King 1.1.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then k Libnah revolted at the same time.

lamn. k Josh. 21.13.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram l slept with his fathers, and was buried with m his fathers in the n city of David: and o Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

l Ac. 7 60. m 2 Chr 21.20. n 1 Kin 11.43. o 2 Chr. 22.1.

25 ¶ p In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

p Ver. 16. q 2 Chr. 22.2.

26 q Two and twenty yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

a Psal. 119.115. b Ver. 18 c 1 Kin. 4.31. † Heb. where- with the Syrians had given him. bad. d Num. 19.16. ded.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: r for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

CHAP. IX.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against s Hazael king of Syria in t Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had given him at Ramath, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of u Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

ANd Elisha the prophet called one a Kin. of the children of the prophets, 18.4. and said unto him, b gird up thy loins b 1 Kin. and take this c box of oil in thine 19.46. hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead. c 1 Sam

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu, e the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among

r 1 Kin. 16.31. s 1 Kin. 22.4. t Josh. 21.38. u 2 Kin. 8.25. e 1 Kin. 19.16.

f 1 Kin. 20.32. ‡ mong *f* his brethren, and carry him to an ‡ inner cham ber

†Heb. a chamber in a chamber.

3 Then *g* take the box of oyl, and *b* poar it on his head, and say, thus faith the LORD, *i* I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee tarry not.

g 1 Kin. 19 16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, *k* went to Ramoth-Gilead.

h 1 Kin. 1.34. i 1 Kin. 19.16. k Exod. 4.4

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting, and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? and he said, to thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD *even* over Israel.

l Psal. 94.1 Luke. 18.7. m 1 Kin 21 16.19. n 1 Kin 14.10.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may *l* avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD *m* at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and *n* I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

o 1 Kin. 14.10. p 1 Kin 16.3. q Ver. 25.26. r 1 Kin. 21.23.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of *o* Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of *p* Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the *q* dogs shall eat Jezebel in the *r* portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? and he said unto them, ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, it is false, tell us now: and he said, thus and thus spake he to me, saying, thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

a Mat. 21 7. †Heb. reigneth. b Ver 15

13 Then they hasted and took every man his garment, and put it *a* under him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu ‡ is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi *b* conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, and all Israel because of Hazehel king of Syria:

†Heb. Jehoram. Chap. 8.29. ‡Heb. smote †Heb let none escape or come down to see Joram. c 2 Chr. 22.7. d Ver. 20

15 But king ‡ Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had ‡ given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) and Jehu said if it be your minds, then † let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a charet, and went to Jezreel (for Joram lay there) and *c* Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said I see a company, and Joram said, take an horseman, and send to meet them and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one horse-back to meet him, and said, thus saith the king *is it* peace? And Jehu said, ‡ what hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, the messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

†Heb. what is to thee and peace. 1 Kin. 22.17.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback which came to them, and said, thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? and Jehu answered, ‡ what hast thou to do with peace? turn the behinde me.

†Heb. what is to thee

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even to them, and cometh not again; and the ‖ driving is like the ‖ driving of Jehu the *e* son of Nimshi: for he driveth † furiously.

‖Or. marcheth. e Ver. 2

21 And Joram said, ‡ make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his charet, and they went out against Jehu, and ‡ met him in the *f* portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

†Heb. in making ready. †Heb. binde. f Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace Jehu? and he answered, *g* what peace? so long as the *h* whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her *i* witchcrafts are so many?

g Ver. 10 Heb. peaces. h Lev. 17.7. Zech. 13.2. i 2 Kin. 9.22.

23 And Joram turned his hand and fled, and said to Ahaziah, there is treachery, O Ahaziah.

k Heb. 8.19.

24 And Jehu ‡ drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Joram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his charet.

Judg. 3.21. Jer. 50.37. Ezek. 23.47. ‡ Heb. filled. † Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captain, take up, *and* cast him in the † portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this *a* burden upon him;

l 2 Kin. 9.21. Jer. 22.30. Am. 2. 1. m Heb. I bare.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the ‡ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‡ plat saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat of ground according to the word of the LORD.

n 2 Kin. 9.27. †Heb. hand. ‡ Heb. portion. †Heb. bowed. o 2 Kin. 8.29. 9.15. Chap. 9.16. p 2 Kin. 9.27. q 2 Chr. 22.9. ‡ Heb. smote in the belly. r 2 Kin. 9.24. s 2 Kin. 9.28. t 2 Kin. 23.30. u 2 Kin. 23.34. 24.6. x 2 Kin. 9.29. y 2 Kin. 8.25. z 2 Kin. 9.29. a 2 Kin. 22.1. b 2 Kin. 9.36. c Ver. 28 d 2 Kin. 9.29. e Ver. 24 f 2 Kin. 9.27. g 2 Kin. 9.16. h Chap. 8.29. i 1 Kin. 16.28. ‖ Or, *chamberlains* 1 Kin. 22.9.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this* he fled by the way of the garden house: and Jehu followed after him, and said, *c* smite him also in the charet: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by *d* Ibleam and he fled to *e* Megiddo, and *f* died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a charet to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers *in portion*. the *g* city of David.

29 And in the *h* eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of *it*, and ‡ the *e* Jeshabel painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had *i* Zimri peace, who slew his master.

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ eunuches

33 And

33 And he said, throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wal, and on the horses, and *k* they trode her under foot.

k Job. 31.3.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, go, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him, and he said, *l* this *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servant Elijah the Tishbite saying, in the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

l 1 King 21.29. †Heb. by the hand of

37 And the carkate of Jezebel shall be as *m* dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, this *is* Jezebel.

m Psal 83 10.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had *a* seventy sons in Samaria, and Jehu wrote letters and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the *b* elders, and to † them that *c* brought up Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Pro. 24.30. *b* 1 Kin 21 8. †Heb. nourishers. *c* Mat 7.11.

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, behold, *a* two kings stood not before him: *b* how then shall we stand?

a Chap 9.21. *b* Luk. 14.31.

5 And he that *was* over the house and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, if ye *be* † mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men, your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time; (now the kings sons, being seventy persons *were* with the great men of the city which † brought them up.)

†Heb. for me

†Heb. made them great. Hai. 1. 2. *c* Ver. 6.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to *c* Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, they have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, lay ye them in two heaps at the entring *d* in of the gate, untill the morning.

d Deut 22.15. Ruth. 4.1.2

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out and stood, and said to all the people, ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him; but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall *e* unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake † by *f* his servant Elijah.

e 1 Sam. 3.19. 1 Sam. 3.29.

11 So Jehu slew *g* all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsfolks, and *h* his priests, untill he left him none remaining.

†Heb. by the hand of. *f* 1 Kin. 21 29 Chap. 9. 25. *g* Joh. 31.12. Psal. 52 5. Job. 18 19 & 27. 19.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the † shearing-house in the way,

‖Or, acquaintance. †Heb. even two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

13 Jehu † met with the *i* brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, we *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to salute † children of the king, and the children of the queen.

18.20. †Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep. †Heb. found. 2 Chr. 22 8 Gen. 12.6. †Heb. to the peace of &c. †Heb. See. Jud. 1. 16.

14 And he said, take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house,

h Deut. 33.9. 2 Chr. 23.6. 11. Dan. 2 Vers 18. *i* 1 Kin. 15.26. 1 Kin 12.28. 29.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on † Jehonadab the son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he † saluted him: and said to him, is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, it is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the charet.

2 Chr. 2.55. Jere. 35. 6. †Heb. blessed. 2 Kin. 4.29. a Pro. 27.2. Luk. 18. 11.12. b Gal. 4. 18. 1 Kin. 19.10. 1 Cor. 10.31. c 2 Tim 3.4 d 1 Kin. 21.21 e Ver. 19 † 1 Kin. 16.31 g Jer. 13.7.8. Rom. 3 8. h 1 Kin. 18.19. i Jere. 40.10. †Heb. sanctifie ‖ Or, so *full* that they stood *mouth to mouth* 2 Kin. 21.

16 And he said, come with me, and *a* see my *b* zeal *c* for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, *d* according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together *e* and said unto them, *f* Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu *g* shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore, call unto me all the *b* prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for *h* I have a great † sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoever shall be wanting he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtility, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † proclaim a solem assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the *k* worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man *l* left that came not: and they came into the *l* house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry: bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal; and he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, search, and look that there be *m* with you here none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, if any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, † escape, he that letteth him

†Heb. sanctifie ‖ Or, so *full* that they stood *mouth to mouth* 2 Kin. 21.

Deut. 16.8. *k* Ver. 12. *l* 1 King 16.32. *m* 2 Peter. 2.9.

go, his † life *shall be n* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in and slay them, let none come forth: and they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal,

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it *o* a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal *p* out of Israel.

29 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for *he* departed not from the *b* sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, *a* thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for *he* departed not from the *b* sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan † eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the river Arnon,) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

A Nd when *a* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son *b* was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royal.

2 But *c* Jehosheba the daughter of king *d* Jotam, sister of Ahaziah, took *e* Joash the *f* son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons, which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the *g* bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeers. and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And in the *h* seventh yeer Jehoiada sent, & set the *i* rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to him, *k* into the house of the LORD, and *l* made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, & shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken down.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the priest give king *a* Davids spears and shields that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, & *gave him* the *b* testimony, and *c* they made him king, and anointed him, and *d* they clapt their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and of* the people, she came to the people *e* into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood *f* by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah *g* rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, *h* treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the *i* ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest *k* had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was *k* she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between *l* the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people: between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and *m* brake it down; his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal *n* before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hun-

n 1 King 20 39, 40.
o Ezra 6.11. Dan. 2. 5.
p Vers. 18.
q 1 King. 15.26. *r* 1 King. 12.28, 29.
a Ezek. 29.18. 39.20.
b 1 King. 16.19.
c 2 Chr. 22.10.
d Chap. 8.16.
e Chap. 12.2
f Ver. 21
g Jer. 36.2.
h 2 Chr. 23.1.
i 1 Chro. 9.13.
k 2 Chr. 23.6.
l 2 Chron. 15.10.
m 1 King. 18.40.
n 2 Kin. 25.18, 19. Jer. 52.24.
o 2 Chr. 23.11.
p Pfal. 47.1. Nah. 3. 19.
q Exod. 25.34.
r Vers. 8.15.
s 2 Chr. 6.13.
t Chap. 23.3.
u Gen. 27.29.
v Chap. 9.7
w Mat. 23.28, 33.
x 1 Kings 18.17, 18.
y Vers. 8. *z* Deut. 32.43. Pfal 5.6
a Pfal. 119.126.
b 1 Kin. 18.10. John 2. 17.
c 2 Kin. 23.28. Chap. 23.16.

†Heb. *soul*
†Heb. *mouth.*
†Heb. *statutes*
†Heb. *observed.*
†Heb. *to cut off the ends.*
†Heb. *toward the rising of the sun.*
‖Or. *even to Gilead and Bashan*
†Heb. *the days were.*
†Heb. *seed of the king dom*
‖Or. *from breaking up,*
‖Or. *companies.*
Hebr. *bands.*
†Heb. *shoulder.*
†Heb. *let the king live.*
†Heb. *of offices.*

hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and o he sate on the throne of the kings.

o 2 Sam 5.10. p Prov. 29.2. and 28.28.

20 And all the people of the land p rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, & they slew Athaliah with the sword, *besides* the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

a 2 Chr. 24 1. b 1 Kin 29.3.

IN *a* the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to *reign*, and four.y yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of *b* Beersheba.

c 2 Chr 24.17,18 d 1 Kin. 15.14.

2 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, *c* wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

e Exod. 38.12,13 †Heb. *the money of the Souls of his estimation.* Levit. 27.2. †Heb *ascendeth upon the heart of a man.* Exod. 35.2. f 1 Chr. 29 9. 2 Chr. 24. 9 †Heb. *in the treasuries* and *third yeer.* g 2 Chr 24.8. †Heb. *threshold.* ‖Or. *Secretary.*

3 But the *d* high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, & burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the *e* money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, † the money that *every* man is set at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man *f* of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, & the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took *g* a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priest that kept † the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the *h* high priest came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

h 2 Chr. 24.11. †Heb. *bound up.* †Heb *brought it forth* i Chap 22.6. †Heb. *went forth.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the over-sight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the *i* carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD. bowls of silver, snuff-ers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

k Pfal. 106. Mat 24.45. *b* Levit. 7.7 Deut. 14.25.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they *a* dealt faithfully.

l 1 Kin 19.15. m 2 Kings 10.23. d 2 Chr. 24.24.

16 The *b* treſpaſſe-money, and sin-money: was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

n John. 11.21. o 1 Sam. 7. d went up, and fought against *g* Gath and took it: and Hazael *f* set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

p Jer. 42.15. q Luke 9.51. †Heb. *holinesses.* r Chap. 18.15 †Heb. *went up.* †Heb. *conspired* s *conspiracy.* ‖Or. *Millo.* t Judg. 9.6. *b* 2 Chr 24.25. u 2 Sam. 12.31.

17 ¶ Then *c* Hazael king of Syria

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the † hallowed things, that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own † hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and *g* sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and † made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For *h* Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, & he died: and they buried him with his fathers, in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN † the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *a* reigned seventeen yeers.

a 2 Kings 10.36. †Heb. *in the three and twentieth yeer.* *and reigned.* †Heb. *walked after.*

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the *a* sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not there from.

a 1 King 16.19. b 1 Kin. 14.9.15. c Judg. 2.14. d Pſal. 78.34. 36.37. e Exod. 3.25. a 1 Kin. 26.13. †Heb. *as yesterday and third day.* †Heb. *he walked* †Heb. *stood.* b 1 Kin. 16.33.

3 ¶ And the *b* anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he *c* delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz *d* besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he *e* saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt *a* in their tents † as before time.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the *b* grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed

destroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by *c* threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Jehoahaz *d* ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him *e* in Samaria, and Joath his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeventh yeer of Joath king of Judah, began Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz to reign over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* ſixteen yeers.

11 And he did that which *was evil* in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from *f* all the ſins of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſin, *but* he walked therein

12 And the reſt of the acts of Joaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Joaſh *g* ſlept with his fathers, and Jeroboam ſate upon his throne: and Joaſh was buried in Samaria with the kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſick of his ſickneſſe whereof he died, and Joath the king of Iſrael came down unto him, and *h* wept *i* over his face, and ſaid, O my father, *k* my father, the *l* chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſaid unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him *m* bow and arrows.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, † put thine hand upon the bow: And he put his hand *upon it*. And *n* Eliſha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he ſaid, open the window eaſtward. And he opened *it*. Then Eliſha ſaid, Shoot: And he ſhot. And he ſaid, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in *o* Aphek, till thou have conſumed *them*.

18 And he ſaid, Take the arrows: And he took *them*. And he ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, *p* Smite upon the ground. And he ſmote thrice, and ſtaye *h*.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſaid, thou ſhouldeſt have ſmitten five or ſix times, then hadſt thou ſmitten Syria, till thou hadſt conſumed *it*; whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died; and they *q* buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeer.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band *of men*, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Eliſha, *a* he revived, and ſtood upon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria *b* oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And † LORD was *c* gracious unto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect unto them, *d* becauſe of his covenant *e* with Abraham, *f* Iſaac, and *g* Jacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his † preſence *h* as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Benhadad the ſon of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: *i* three times did Jehoaſh beat him, and recovered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIV.

IN the ſecond yeer of Joaſh ſon of Jehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned *a* Amaziah the ſon of Joath king of Judah.

2 He was † twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned *b* twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* *c* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things *d* as Joaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the *e* high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as the kingdom was *f* confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſervants *g* which had ſlain the king his father.

6 *h* But the children of the murderers he ſlew not, according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, *i* The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but every man ſhall be put to death for his own ſin.

7 *k* He ſlew *l* of Edom in the valley of ſalt, ten thouſand, and took ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Jehoaſh the ſon of Jehoahaz, ſon of Jehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Judah, ſaying, The *a* thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon ſent to the *b* cedar that was in Lebanon, Saying, Give thy daughter to my ſon to wife: and there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thiſtle.

10 † Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom and *c* thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou *d* meddle to thy hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoaſh, king of Iſrael went up, & he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in † face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled *every man* to *f* their tents.

13 And Jehoaſh king of Iſrael *g* took Amaziah king of Judah, the ſon of Jehoaſh, the ſon of Ahaziah, at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Jeruſalem, and *h* brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, from

c Jer. 51.33. Mic. 4. 12.

d 1 Kin 2.10. Act. 7. 60.

e 1 Kin. 16.29.

f 1 Kin. 12. 30 31

g Verſ. 9.

h Job 20.25. Rom. 12 15.

i Gen. 50 1.

k Chap. 2.12. S.

l Ezek. 22 30.31

Job 22 30

Jam. 5. 16.17.18

m Pſal. 44. 6. Hoſ. 1. 5.7 Jer. 49. 35.

† Heb. *make thine to ride.*

n Pſal. 144 1. Gen. 14. 20. Pſal. 144. 10. and 38.

o Joſh. 12.18.

p Pſal. 87.3.

q 1 Kin 14.13.

† Heb. *went down.*

a Kph. 2.2.

b Verſ. 2.

c Pſal. 86.15. and 111 4.

d Exod. 32. 13.

e Gen. 15.18.

f Gen. 26.3 4. g Gen. 28.13.14

† Heb. *face.*

h Chap. 17.23.

† Heb. *return-ed and took*

i Verſ. 18.19.

a 2 Chr. 25.1.

† Heb. *ſon of twenty & five yeers old.*

b 2 Chr. 25.5.7.

c 2 Chro 25 2.

d 2 Chr. 24.15

e 1 King 15.14.

f 1 King 2.12.14.

g Chap. 12 20.

h Verſ. 9.

i Deut. 24.16.

k Chap. 8.22.

l 2 Chr. 25 11.

‖ Or, *the rock.*

a Judg. 9 8 &c.

b 2 Kin 19 23.

† Heb. *ſmiting thou haſt ſmit.*

c 2 Chr. 32.25.

† Heb. *at thy houſe.*

d Prov. 20.3.

e Jcth. 15.10. and 21 16.

† Heb. *was ſmitten*

f 1 Kin. 12 16.

g Prov. 16 18.

h Neh. 8.15.

from the *i* gate of Ephraim, unto the *k* corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, & returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of *l* Jehoash which he did, and *m* his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they *n* made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to *o* Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him *p* on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took *q* Azariah (which *was* fifteen yeers old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built *r* Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeer of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, *s* Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not *t* from all the *u* sins of Jeroboam *x* son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the *x* coast of Israel from the *y* entring of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant *a* Jonah, the son of Amittai the prophet, which was of *b* Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD *c* saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD *d* said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered *c* Damascus and Hamath *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began *a* Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen yeers old was he when *b* he began to reign, and he reigned *b* fourty and two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right *c* in the sight of the LORD, *c* according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the *d* high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD *e* smote the king, so that he was a *f* leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they *g* buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 *a* This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, unto the *b* fourth generation. And so *c* it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of *d* Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went up from *e* Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote *f* Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to *him*, therefore he smote it, *and* all *g* the women therein that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not *h* all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, *i* who made Israel to sin.

19 *k And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land, and Menahem

f that is, three hundred seventy and five thousand pounds sterling. *Heb.* caused to come forth. *g* that is, six pound and five shillings.

i Neh. 12.39. *k* Zac. 14.10.

l Chap. 13.12. *m* Chap 13.8 25.

n 2 Chr. 25.14. 27. *o* Josh. 15.39. 2 Chr. 11.9. Isai 36. 1 2. *p* Chap. 9.28. *q* 2 Chr 26.1. he is called *Uzziah* *r* Deut. 2.8. Chap. 16.6. *s* Hos. 1.1 *t* Chap. 13 11. *u* 1 Kin. 16.19. *x* Num. 34.8. *y* Num. 13.21.

a Mat. 12.40 called *Jonas*. *b* Josh. 19.13. *c* Psal. 31.7 Exod. 3.7 Gen. 29. 32. *d* Hos. 1.6.9. Chap. 17.18. Chap. 13 23. *e* 2 Sam 8.6 1 Kings 11.24.

a 1 Chr 16.1. called *Uzziah*

a Heb. he began to reign. *b* son of two and fifty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem. *c* Chap. 14.4. 16.2. *d* 1 Kin 14. *e* 2 Chr. 26.16. Exod. 30.7. Heb 5 4 Num. 10.10. *f* Heb. a house of freedom. Levit. 13.46. Num. 12 14. *g* 2 Chr 26.23.

a Chap. 10.30. *b* Chap. 10.34. Chap. 13 1.3. Chap. 14.10. Chap. 15.10 *c* Tit 2.2 *d* Mat. 1 8 2. Oziah. *e* Josh. 12.24. 1 Kings 14 17. and 15. and 16. Chr. 6 4 *f* 1 Kin. 4.24. *g* Judg. 5.11. Deut 4. 10. *i* 1 Kin. 12.28 29 &c. *k* 1 Chr. 5.26. *k* 1 Chr. 5.26.

hem gave Pul ‖ a thousand talents
‖ that is three hundred seventy and five thousand pounds sterling
of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man ‖ fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

†Heb. caused to come forth.
† that is, six pound and five shillings.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two years.

24 And he did that *which* was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Ariel, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, *a* Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, *b* who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came *c* Tiglath-Pilezer king of Assyria, and took *d* Ijon, and *e* Abel-Beth-maachah, and *f* Janoah, and *g* Kadesh, and *h* Hazor, and *i* Gilead, & *k* Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ *l* In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 † Five and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

†Heb. a son of five and twenty yeers.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all *m* that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the *n* high places were not removed: the people facrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the *o* higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD *p* began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and *q* Pekah the ſon of Remaliah.)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz *his* ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN *a* the ſeventeenth yeer of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

a 2 Chr. 28.1.
†Heb. *a ſon of twenty yeers.*

2 † Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, *b* like David his father.

b Prov. 10.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſon *a* to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

a Pſ. 106 37.38. Jer. 7 31 & 19.5. 2 Chro. 33.6. Je. 32 35

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and *b* on the hills, and under every green tree.

b 1 King 14.23.

5 ¶ *c* Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him

c Iſa. 7. 1

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day

d Ile. 7. 7 *e* Chap. 15 29. 1 Chro. 5.6. 2 Chro. 28 20.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to *e* Tiglath-Pilezer king of Aſſyria, ſayi g, I am thy ſervant, and thy ſon: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

f Chap. 12 18. & 18 16
†Heb. *dame.*
ſek.
g Amos 1.5.

8 And Ahaz *f* took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

Iſa. 22.6
h Ver. 6.
i 2 Chr. 28.19.21

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkned unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt † Damaſcus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to *g* Kir, and ſlew *h* Rezin.

k Jer. 2. 10
†Heb. *Dam.*
m 2 Chr 26.16.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, *i* to meet Tiglath-Pilezer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw *k* an altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah *l* the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the patern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

1 Kings 12.33.
n Chro. 28.23.
n Lev. 1.
o Lev. 2.
p Lev. 23 18.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar, according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Urijah the prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

†Heb. *which were*

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and *m* offered thereon.

q Exod. 20.24.
r 2 Chr. 4.1.

13 And he burnt his *n* burnt-offering, and his *o* meat-offering, and poured his *p* drink-offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his ‖ peace-offerings upon the altar.

ſ Exod. 40.29. 1 Kings 8.64.

14 And he brought alſo the *r* braſen altar which was *ſ* before the LORD

from the forefront of the houſe, from between the altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the north ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-ſacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink offerings, and ſprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen altar ſhall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the prieſt, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the *a* borders of the baſes, and removed the *b* laver from off them, and took down the *c* ſea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of ſtones.

18 And the *d* covert for the ſabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the *e* kings entry without, *f* turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers *g* in the city of David: and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

a 1 Kin. 7.28.
b 1 Kin. 7.30.38.
c 1 Kin. 7.23.25.
d Chap. 11.5.
e 1 King 10.5.
f 2 Chr. 28.24.
g 2 Chr. 28.27.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeer of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reign in Samaria over Iſrael nine yeers.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, but *a* not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came up *b* Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſervant, and † gave him preſents.

4 And the king of Aſſyria *c* found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeer by yeer: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him up, and bound him in † priſon

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeers.

6 ¶ *d* In the ninth yeer of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria took Samaria, and carried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them *in e* Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 ¶ For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, *g* which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods:

8 And walked in the *h* ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael † did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God, and they built them *i* high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchman to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them up † images and *k* groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

11 And there they burnt inceníe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them: and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger

12 For they ſerved † idols, whereof the LORD had ſaid unto them, *a* Ye ſhall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the *b* Seers, ſaying, *c* Turn ye from your evil wayes: and keep my commandments and my ſtatutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſervants the prophets.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not hear, but *d* hardned their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected † *e* his ſtatutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed *f* vanity, and became *g* vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould *h* not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them *i* molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and *k* worſhipped all the *k* hoſt of heaven, and *l* ſerved Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and † uſed divination and † inchantments, and *m* ſold themſelves to do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and removed them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 *n* Alſo Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoylers, until he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For † he rent Iſrael *q* from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following § the LORD, and made them ſin a great ſin.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them.

23 Until the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by *r* all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria unto this day.

24 ¶ And † *ſ* king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And

a Lev. 4.30.
b Deut. 4.19. † *Heb. by the hand of all.*
c Jer. 18. 11.
d Deut. 31.27. Prov. 29.1.
e 1 Kin. 2.3. *f* 1 Kin. 16.13. *g* Rom 1.21. *h* Deut. 12.31.32. *i* Exod. 32.8. 1 Kings 12.28. *k* Jud 2. 20. Deut. 4.19. *l* 1 King 16.31. † *Heb. divinations.* Deut. 18.10. † *Heb. they enchanted.* *m* 1 Kin 21.25. *n* Jer. 3. 8. § Chap. 21.3. & 23.19. *p* 1 Kin. 11.11.31. *q* 2 Kin 12.16.20 28. *r* 1 Kin. 13.32. & 14.16 *ſ* Verſ. 3. Ezra 4.2.

a Chap. 13.24. † *Heb. nation, nation.* *b* Ver. 24. *c* Chap. 15.3. † that is, *a glorious king.* Chap. 19.37. † that is *an afflicting king.* *d* 1 Kin. 21.21. *e* Zeph. 1.5. ‖ Or, *who carried them away from thence.* *f* Gen. 32.28. *g* Gen. 35.7. Exod. 6.7. Deut. 26.18. ‖ Jud. 6.10. 1 Sam. 20.15. and 23.24. 1 Kin. 19.18. *k* Deut. 34.15. ‖ Deut. 5.15. *m* Exod. 6.6. Jer. 32.21. Eze 20. 34.35. ‖ Deut. 6.13. *o* Deut. 9.1. 1 Kin. 2.3. *p* Ver. 8.9. &c. *q* Ver. 20. &c. *r* Zeph. 1.5. † Or, *for* and *his fruit*

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feated not the LORD: therefore the LORD *a* sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them: because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests, whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, † every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of † Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of *b* Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvits *c* burnt their children in fire, to † Adrammelech, and ‖ Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feated the LORD, and made unto themselves of the *d* loweſt of them, priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 *e* They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, † whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, *f* whom he named Israel.

35 With whom the LORD had made *g* a covenant, and charged them, saying, *h* Ye shall not fear other gods, *i* nor bow your selves to them, *k* nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with *l* great power, & *m* a stretched out arm, *n* him shall ye fear, & him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the *o* statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their *p* former manner.

40 So *q* these nations feared the LORD, † and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, * so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw in came to paſſe in the third † yeer of Hoshea ſon of Elah king of Israel, that *a* Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jeruſalem: his moth-rs name alſo *was* *b* Abi the daughter of *c* Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that *d* David his father did.

4 ¶ He *e* removed the *f* high places, and brake the † images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the *g* brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made, for unto thoſe dayes the children of Israel did burn incenſe to it: and he called it, ‖ Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Israel, ſo that after him was *h* none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he *i* clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was *k* with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoever he went forth: and he *l* rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerved him not

8 He ſmote the *m* Philiſtines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, *n* from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah (which *f* was the ſeventh yeer of Hoshea, ſon of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came up againſt Samaria and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the ſixth yeer of Hezekiah (that is *o* the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carry away Israel into Aſſyria, and Put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan: and in the cities of the Medes:

12 *p* Becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his covenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now *q* in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come up againſt all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah ſent to the king of Aſſyria, to Lachiſh, ſaying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puteſt on me, will I bear. And the king of Aſſyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, ‖ three hundred talents of ſilver, and ‖ thirty talents of gold

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the ſilver that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the † pillars *b* which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Aſſyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent

a 2 Chr. 25.27. and he is called Ezekias Mat. 1.9.
b 2 Chr. 29 1.
c 1 Chr. 14.29.
d 1 Kin. 15.5.
e Deu. 7.5.
f Chr. 24.13.
† Heb. ſtatues.
g Num. 21.9.
‖ that is, braſſe. or braſen.
h Chr. 23.25.
i Deu. 10.20.
† Heb. from after him.
k Gen. 21.22.
l 2 Chr. 16.7.
m 2 Chr. 28.18.
† Heb. Azzah. Gen. 10. 19.
n Chr. 17.9.
o 2 Chr. 17.6.
p Dan. 9.10,14.
q 2 Chr. 32.1.
† Heb. Sanherib.
rib. Chap. 19 12.
‖ that is, 114. thouſ five bund. pound.
† thouſ. five bund. pound.
ſtark.
† Heb. ſtatutes.
b 2 Chr. 28.24.
† Heb. the.

Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to Hezekiah, with a † great host against Jerusalem; and they went up, and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the *c* conduit of the *d* upper pool, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there *e* came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* † over the houshold, and *g* Shebna the † scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou ‖ trustest upon the *h* staffe of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: *so is* Pharoah king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, ‖ give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust *i* on Egypt for chariots, and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants, in the Syrian language, (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 ‖ But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that *j* they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood, and *a* cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah *b* make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and *c* come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his † cistern:

32 Until I come and *d* take you away to a land like your own land, a *e* land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl, olive, & of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations † delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of *f* Hamath and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of *g* Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? Have they delivered *h* Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, *i* that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, *k* Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their l* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *a* it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he *b* rent his clothes, and covered himself with *c* sackcloth, and went *d* into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to *e* Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the † birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 *a* It may be the LORD thy God *b* will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to *c* reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore *d* lift up *thy* prayer for the *e* remnant that are † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And *f* Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, *g* Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the *h* servants of the king of Assyria have *i* blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send *k* a blast upon him, and he shall hear *l* a rumour, and shall return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the *m* sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against *n* Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from *o* Lachish

9 And

+Heb. heavy. *c* Isa. 7.3. *d* Isai. 22.9. *e* Isa. 36.21. *f* Isa. 22.20,21 *g* Isa. 22.15.

‖ Or, secretary. 1 Kin. 4.3.

‖ Or, Talkest. †Heb. word of lips. Prov. 14.23. ‖ Or, but counsel and strength are for the war.

‖ Or. trustest upon. *h* Isa. 30.20.

‖ Or, hostages. Hebr. mingle thy self with my master. *i* Isa. 31.1.

†Heb. the water of their feet. *a* Isa. 33.7.

b 2 Chr. 32.7,8.

‖ Or, agreement. † Or, present. *c* come forth. Heb. drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern. *d* Kin. 18.32. *e* Gen. 27.28. 2 Kin. 18.32. Isa. 36.17. *f* Isa. 10.9. *g* 2 Kin. 19.12. Isa. 37.12. † Or, delivering, delivered. *h* Jere. 49.23. *g* Isa. 10.9. 37.13. *i* Exod. 5.2. Psal. 74.10. Isa. 36.15. *k* Ver. 7. *l* Gen. 37.34.

a Jer. 36.24. *b* Isa. 37.1. *c* Esth. 4.1. Job. 16.15. Psal. 35.13. Jer. 6.26. Ezek. 27.31. *d* 2 Kin. 19.14. *e* Isa. 37.2.

† Or, strength to bring forth. ‖ Or, reproach. *a* 1 Sam. 14.6. *b* Psal. 69.9. & 86.17. *c* Isa. 36.20. † Heb. found. *d* Jer. 42.2. *e* 2 Kin. 19.4. † Heb. deliver. *f* Isa. 37.2. *g* Isa. 41.10. 43.1. 44.2. † Heb. the hand of. *h* Isa. 36.18. *i* 1 Sam. 17.10. 2 Kin. 18.22. *k* 2 Kin. 19.6. † Heb. the tale. ‖ Or, the forrest, and his fruitfull field.

l Jer. 37.7. *m* Ver. 37. *n* Josh. 15.42. *o* Ch.

9 And

9 And when he *p* heard say of Tirhakah king of † Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, *q* Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my *r* fathers have destroyed; as ‖ Gozan, and ‖ Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of ‖ Eden, which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it ✕ before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD GOD of Israel, which *y* dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear; open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † cast their gods ‖ into the fire: for they *were* ‖ no gods, but the *b* work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, *a* that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The *b* virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* against the *c* holy one of Israel.

23 ¶ † By thy *d* messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said with the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodging of his borders, *and into the* ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk *e* strange waters, and with the *f* sole *e* Num of my feet have I dried up all the ri- 21 28. vers of besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, ‖ 32.3. *g* how I have done it, *and* of ancient ‖ Or, times, that I have formed it? now *fenced*. have I brought it to passe, that thou ‖ Or. shouldest be to lay waste fenced ci- *hast* ties into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were *heard*, † of small power, they were dismayed *now I* and confounded, they were *as the have* grasse of the field, and *as* the green *made it* herb, *as* the grasse on the house top, *long ago*, and *as corn* blasted before it be ‖ *and formed it* grown up.

27 But *h* I know thy ‖ abode, and *of ancient* thy going out, and thy coming in, and *times*, thy rage against me. *should I now*

28 Because thy rage against me, *bring it* and thy tumult is come up into mine *to be laid* ears, therefore I will put my hook in *waste*, thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, *and fenced cities to be* and I will turn thee back by the way *ruinous* which thou camest. *heaps.*

29 And this shall be a signe unto *g* Isai. thee. Ye shall eat this yeer such things 10 5,7, as grow of themselves, and in the 13 15. second yeer that which springeth of the ‖ Heb. same, and in the third yeer *i* sow ye *short of* and reap, and plant vineyards, and *hand.* eat the fruits thereof. *h* Psal.

30 And † the remnant that is esca- 139.2,3. ped of the house of Judah, shall yet ✕ Or, again take root downward, and bear *stirring.* fruit upward. † Heb.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go *the escaping* forth a remnant, and † they that es- *of the* cape out of mount Zion: the zeal of *house of* the LORD of hosts shall do this. *Judah*

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD *that remained* concerning the king of Assyria, He *a* Cha. shall not come into this city, nor 20. 6. shoot an arrow there, nor come be- *b* Isa. fore it with shield, nor cast a bank a- 37 33. gainst it. *c* 1 Kin.

33 By the way that he came, by 11. 12. the same shall he return, and shall not *d* 2 Chr. come into this city, saith the LORD. 32. 21.

34 *For* I will *a* defend this city to *e* 1 Sam. save it, *b* for mine own sake, and for 24. 16. my servant *c* Davids sake. *f* Psal. 37. 8

35 ¶ *d* And it came to passe that *g* Cha. night, that the *e* angel of the LORD 18. 17. went out, & smote in the *g* camp of *h* Gen. the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore 10. 18. and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at *h* Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe, ‖ as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the † Heb. swords: and they escaped into the land *Ararat.* of † Armenia. and Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

2 Chr. 32. 24. Isai. 38. 1.

IN those dayes *a* was Hezekiah sick *b* unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have *c* walked before thee in truth, and with a *d* perfect heart,

a Ver. 7. † Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.* 2 Sam. 17. 23.

c Jon. 2. 4. *d* 1 Kin 2 4. Ex. 32 13. *e* Gen. 5. 22. Ps. 16. 8

and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah g wept ‖ sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the ‖ middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will *i* defend this city for mine *k* own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, what *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *have* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet *a* cried unto the LORD, and he brought *b* the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *c* At that time Berodach-Baladan the‖ son of Baladan king of Babylon, *e* sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah *f* hearkned unto them, and *g* shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was *h* nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, what said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come *i* from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, *k* all the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that *l* all that is in thine house, and that which *m* thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be *n* carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which *o* thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, *p* good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hez-kiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnasseh *a* was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was *b* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For † he built up again the high places *a* which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did *b* Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the *c* host of heaven, and served them.

4 And *d* he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, *e* in Jerusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the *f* two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and *g* observed times, and used ‖ inchantments, and dealt with ‖ familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said *k* to David and to Solomon his son, *l* In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave thy fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to *m* all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant *n* Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkned not, and Manasseh *o* seduced them to do *p* more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake † by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 *q* Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him: and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both *r* his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem *s* the line of Samaria, & the plummet of the house of † Ahab: & I will *u* wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish: † wiping it, & turning it upside down

14 And

f 2 Kin. 8. 6?
g 1 Kin. 2. 4.
† Heb. with a great weeping
2 Sam. 23. 36.
‖ Or, city.
1 Kin. 7. 8.
h Exo. 8. 7.
i Isa. 37. 35. 1
k Chap. 19. 34.

a 1 Kin. 18. 42.
b Isai. 38. 8.
† Heb. degrees.
c Isa. 39. 1.
d Isai. 23. 15.
e 2 Sam. 8. 10.
2 Chr. 32. 31.
f 2 Chr. 32. 31.
g 2 Chr. 32. 25.
‖ Or, Spicery.
‖ Or, Jewels. Hebr. vessels.
h 2 Chr. 32. 27.
i Jer. 5. 16.
k Ver. 13.

l 2 Sam. 24. 10, 25.
m Jer. 20. 5.
n 2 Chr. 24. 13.
o 2 Chr. 33. 11. Chap. 24. 12.

p 1 Sam. 30. 18. ‖ Or, that I will not be
q 1 Kin. 21. 21.
† Heb. by the hands.
r Jer. 19. 3.
1 Sam. 3. 11.
s Isa. 34. 11.
t 2 Sam. 8. 2.
u Prov. 29. 12.
x Jer. 15. 4.
y 2 Kin. 17. 6. & 18. 9.
z Jer. 22. 30.
a 2 Kin. 14. 19.
† Heb. He wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

a 2 Chr. 33. 1.
b 2 Kin. 21. 19.
c Deut. 18. 12.
d Jer. 32. 34.
e 2 Sam. 7. 13.
f 1 Kin. 6. 36.
g Lev. 19. 26.
h Gen. 17. 1.
i Deut. 18. 11.
k 2 Sam. 7. 10.
l Ver. 4. & 12. 13.
m Exo. 20. 5.
n Deut. 12. 5.
o Ver. 8.
p Deut. 9. 4.
q Jer. 15. 4.
r 1 Sam. 3. 11.
s Ghap. 17. 6. & 18. 9.
t Jer. 25. 9.
u Jer. 22. 30.
a 2 Kin. 14. 19.
† Heb. He wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

a Numb. 34. 34.
b Verse 22. 22.
‖ Or, filthy idols, or, dung hill god. Hebr. Gillulim, excrement or, dung.
† So called in contempt.
c Exod. 20. 5.
d 2 Chron. 33. 2.
e Phil. 3. 5.
f Mat. 1. 10. Called Josias.
g 2 Chron. 34. 1.
h Joh. 16. 33.
i Psal. 110. 6.
k Deut. 2. 27.
Isa. 20. 21
l 2 Chron. 34. 8
Ecclef. 12. 1.
m 1 Kings 4. 3.
† Heb. three fold.
n 2 Chron. 8 14.
o 2 Chron 4. 12.

x Chap. 17.18. 14 And I will forsake the x remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil, to all their enemies.

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much til he had filled Jerusalem † from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth

y 1 Chro. 33. 17 ¶ Now the y rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

z 2 Chro 33.20. 18 And Manasseh z slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house: in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

a Numb. 34.34. b Verse 21.22. 19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of a Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, b as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the † idols that his father served, and

† Or, filthy idols. or, dung-hill gods Hebr. Gillulim, excrements, or, dung. c worshipped them:

22 And he d forsook the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

So called in contempt. 24 And the people of the land e slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of † land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

c Exod. 20.5. d 2 Chro 33.22. 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

e Psal. 55. 24. f Mat. 1.10. Called Josias. 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and f Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

a 2 Chro 34.1. b Josh. 15.39. c Psal. 110.6. d Deut. 2.27. Isa. 30.21 e 2 Chro. 24.8 Eccles. 12.1. f 1 Kings 4.3. JOsiah a was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned, thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of b Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in c all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the d right hand, or to the left.

3 And it came to passe in the e eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the f Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the † keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

† Heb. possessed. 2 Chron. 8 14. g 2 Chro 4.12. 5 And let them deliver it into † hand of the doers of the work, that have the g oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to † doers of the work, which is in the house of † LORD,

to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto h carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

h Chap. 12.11,12.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made i with them, of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt † faithfully.

i Verse 3. Chap. 12. 15

† Heb. in truth or, faithfully. 2 2 Chro 34.14.

8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found a the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, They servants have † gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

† Or, melted.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me h a book, and Shaphan read it before the king.

h Verse 8. 2 Chron. 34.18.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he i rent his clothes.

i Gen 37 29.34. Job 1.12.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the k son of Shaphan, and d Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

k 2 Chro 34.20. called, Abdon.

13 Go ye, e enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkned unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

e Chap. 8.8. 2 Chron. 34.21.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the son of † Tikuah, the son of † Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe. (Now she dwelt in Jerusalem in † the colledge) And they communed with her.

† Or, hasrah. † Heb. garments.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell f the man that sent you to me:

f Neh. 7.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all g the words of the book which the king of Judah hath h read.

‖ Or, second part. g Chap. 21 and 23. h Exod. 24.7.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore i my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall k not be quenched.

i Levit. 26. 4. 21.25.

18 But to the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard.

l Verse 10. Jer. 7. 11. 20. & 17.

19 Because thine heart was l tender, and thou hast m humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

m Ezek. 20.47.48 Isa. 66. 2. Deut. 29.19. Jam 4.10. 2 Chro 32.26. 33.12.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be

Jer. 44.

† Heb. *graves.*
2 Chr. 36.14.
n Isa. 57.1,2. Ps. 37.36
a 2 Chr. 34.30.
b 1 Kin. 8.1.
c Jer. 1.2 Zeph. 1.1
†*Heb. from small unto great.*
d Gen. 22.8.
e 1 Chr. 6.13.
f Gen. 28.17.

g 2 Chr. 34.32.

h Chr. 22.4.
i Chr. 21.4 7.

k 2 Sam 15.23.
l 1 Kin. 12.29.
†*Heb. caused to cease.*
†*Heb. Chemarim.* Jere. 3.6.
‖*Or, twelve signes, or, constellations.*
m 1 Kin 17.16.
n Chr. 21.7.
o 2 Chr. 34.4.
p 1 Kin. 14.24.

q Lev. 20.21, 22.
r Jer. 7.31,32. *s* Josh. 15.8.
t Lev. 18.21.

be gathered into † thy grave *n* in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the *a* king sent, and they gathered unto him all the *b* elders of Judah, and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the *c* prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of *d* the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a ‖ pillar, and *f* made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people *g* stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the *h* keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, *i* all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of *k* Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto *l* Bethel.

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to *m* all the host of of heaven.

6 And he brought out the *n* grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the *o* children of the people.

7 And *p* he brake down the houses of the *q* Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city: which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they *s* did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled *t* Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of *r* Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe through the fire to *d* Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* ‖ on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which *f* Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD did the king beat down, and † brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *g* Solomon the king of Israel had builded for *h* Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for *i* Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for *k* Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon did the king defile

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places *l* with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, *a* the altar that was at Bethel, *and* the *b* high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who *c* made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt *p* the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* q upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the *r* word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the *s* sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew *t* all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *a* Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, *b* as it is written in this *c* book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, *d* from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah.

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers* with *e* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the *f* idols, and all the abominations that were spied in

u Exod. 32.20. Deut. 9.21.
v Deut. 18.11. 1 Sam. 28.3. Isa. 8.19.
w Lev. 19.31. 20.6.
x Deut. 18.10.
y Exod. 20.4. Deut. 5.8.
†*Heb. from above.*
†*Heb. that which.*
z 1 Kin. 11.7.
a Jud. 2.12.
b Num. 25.2, 3.
c Deut. 29.21.

d 1 Kin. 13.2.
e 2 Kin. 10.29.
f 1 Kin. 12.28, 30.
g Ver. 15.
†*Heb.* *h* 1 Kin. 13.1.
i 1 Kin. 12.32, 33.
k 1 Kin. 13.2.
l 1 Kin. 13.31.
m 2 Kin. 17.23.
n 1 Kin. 13.2.
o 1 Kin. 13.32.
p 2 Kin. 14.25.
q Ver. 15.
r 2 Kin. 14.25.
†*Heb.* *s* 1 Kin. 13.1.
t 1 Kin. 13.2.
‖*Or, priests.*
u 1 Kin. 13.33.
a 2 Chr. 35.1.
b Exod. 12.3.
c Deut. 24.8.
d 2 Chr. 35.18.
e Chr. 21.6.
‖*Or, Teraphim.*
f 1 Kin. 15.12.

in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of *g* the law, which were written in the book that *h* Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And *i* like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ *k* Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, *l* as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city *m* Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, *n* My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ *o* In his dayes, Pharaoh *p* Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he *q* slew him at *r* Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chare *s* dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and *t* the people of the land took ‖ Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at *u* Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And *a* Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold *b* to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the † commandment of Pharaoh: *he* exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudiah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that *c* his fathers had done.

f Levit. 20. 27. *h* Chap. 22. 8.

i Chap. 18. 5.

k Chap. 23. 2. † Heb. *wrath, anger.*

l Chap. 17. 18, 23. *m* Chap. 21. 12. *n* 1 King. 8. 29.

o 2 Chro. 35. 22, *p* Jer. 44. 30. *q* Eccle. 9. 2. *r* Josh. 17. 11. *s* 2 Chro. 35. 24. *t* 2 Chro. 36. 1. ‖ Called *Jehoahaz.* 1 Chron. 3. 15. and *Shallum* Jere. 22. 11.

u Num. 34. 8. 11. ‖ Or, *because he reigned.* † Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

a Matth. 1. 11. called *Jakim.* That is, *Gods rising.* *b* Verse 33. † Heb. *mouth.* *c* Chap. 16. 3. 4. 5. &c. and 21. 2. 3. &c.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN *a* his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon *b* came up, and Jehoiakim became *c* his servant three yeers: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And *c* the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, *f* according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the *g* prophets.

3 Surely at the † commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the *h* sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the *i* innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim *k* slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt *l* came not again any more out of his land: for Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had taken from the *m* river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *n* At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeer of *a* his reign.

13 And *b* he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away *c* all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the *c* mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away *c* Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity † from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the *f* men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all these *were* strong, and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

a Dan. 1. 1. *b* Jer. 46. 2. *c* Chap. 19. 3. *d* Chap. 1. 1. *e* Gen. 47. 5. 7. 8. *f* Chro. 2 20. *g* Chap. 22. 16. Jere. 25. 4. † Heb. *by the hand of.* *h* Chap. 21. 16. *i* 2 Chro. 36. 6. *k* Called not again any more out of his land: for *Jeconiah* the king of Babylon had taken from 2 Kin. 24. 7. and Jer. 22. *l* Chron. 36. 10. *m* Chap. 23. 34. *n* Dan. 1. 1. † Heb. *came into the siege.* ‖ Or, *eunuchs* 39. 3. *c* Chap. 20. 17. † Heb. *mouth.* *c* Chap. 25. 9. 20. 21. *f* Psalm. 76. 5. 2 Kings 5. 1.

g Jer. 27. 1. h Gbap. 23. 24. i Jer. 52. 1 k Chap. 24.31.36. l Verſ 9. m Gen. 47. 5. 7, 8. 30 2. 2 Chron. 25. 20. 1 Kings 32. 15. Amos 8. 6. a Jer. 39. 1. b Zac. 8. 19. c Chap. 24 11. d Jer. 52. 6. Zach. 8. 19. e Jer. 38. 9. Levit. 26. 26. f Levit. 26. 31. Lam 3.9 a Eze. 12. 12. b Je 52.7 c Josh. 18. 21. d Ver. 23. Jer 40.7. e Num. 34. 8. 11. †Heb. ſpake judgement with him. Ezek. 17. 18. † Heb. made blinde. Ezek. 22, 13. f Jer. 52. 12. g Chap. 24. 12. ‖ Or, chief marſhall Hebrew maſter of thoſe that ſlay Gen 37. 36. h Je. 29 8 i Jer. 5. 10 † Heb. fallen away. Jer. 52. 15 k Jer. 39 10. l Chap. 29. 17.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made *g* Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and *b* changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 *i* Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned eleven yeers in Jeruſalem; and his mothers name *was k* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that *l* Jehoiakim had done.

20 For *m* through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebolled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to paſſe *a* in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the *b* tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, *c* he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about.

2 And the city was beſieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *d* fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was *e* no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the *f* city was broken up, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate *a* between two walls, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the city round) about and and *b* the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the King, and overtook him in the plains of *c* Jericho: and all his army *d* were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to *e* Riblah, and they † gave judgement upon him.

7 And they ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the *f* ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which is the *g* nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ capeain of the guard, ſervant of the king of Babylan, unto Jeruſalem:

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and *h* every great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the captain of the guard, *i* brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the gaurd *k* left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And the *l* pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the Brazen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the *m* pots, and the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe, wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, in gold, and of ſilver, in ſilver; the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 *n* The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter *o* three cubits, and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took *p* Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three *a* keepers of the † door.

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was ſet over the men of war, and five men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the † principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to *b* Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon *e* ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *d* And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon had left, *even* over them he made *e* Gedaliah the *f* ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the *g* captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſon of Careah, and Seraiah the *i* ſon of Tanhumeth the *b* Netophathite, and Jaazaniah † ſon of a Maachathite, *k* they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah *i* ſware to them, and to *k* their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: ‖ dwell in the land, and *l* ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the † ſeventh moneth, that Ishmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Elishama, of † the ſeed-royall, came, and ten men with him, and *m* ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And *all* the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the *n* armies, aroſe, and *n* came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the *o* ſeven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity

m 1 Kin. 7. 45. † Heb. *goodthings with him.*

† Heb. *the one ſea.*

n 1 Kings Jere. 52. 21. *o* 1 Kings 7. 15. 1 Chro. 18. 17.

p 1 Chro 6. 13 14. Chap. 22. 8. *a* Chap. 22. 4. †Heb. *threſhold* ‖ Or, *eunuch.* †Heb. *ſaw the kings face.* ‖ Or, *ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.* *b* Chap. 23. 33. *c* 1 Sam. 11. 15. *d* Jer. 40. 5. 9. *e* Jer. 39. 14. and 40. 6. &c. *f* Zep. 1.1 *g* Jer. 40. 7. *b* 1 Chro 2. 54. *i* Jer. 40. 9. *k* Gen. 24. 59. ‖ Or, *abide* and *ſtay.* *l* Zac. 8. 19. Jere. 41. 1. †Heb. *of the kingdom* Ezek. 17. 13. *m* Jer. 41. 2. *n* Jer. 43. 5. &c. *o* Chap. 24. 8.

† Jer. 52. 31. *q* Gen. 40. 13. † Heb. *good things with him.*

a Gen. 5. 3. 9.

b Gen. 10. 2. *c* Gen. 10. 2.

d Eze. 38. 6. ‖ Or, *Diphat* as it is in ſome copies. ‖ Or, *Rodanim* according to ſome copies. *e* Gen. 10. 8.

f Deut 2. 23.

g Gen 10. 22. *h* Dan 8. 2. ‖ Or, *maſh.* Geneſis 10. 23. *i* Deut 14. 13. ‖ that is *diviſion* Geneſis 10. 25. *k* Gen 11. 27. *l* Gen. 10. 26 *m* Lul 3. 36. *n* Gen 11. 25. *o* Gen 17. 5. *p* Gen 21. 2 *q* Gen 16. 11. Gal. 4. 24. *r* Gen 25. 13 10. 15

p Jer. 52. 31. *q* Gen. 40. 13. † Heb. *good things with him.*

privity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, 30 the twelfth moneth, on the *p* seven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up *q* the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindely to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually *r* before him all the dayes of his life.

r 2 Sam. 9. 7.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The First Book of the † CHRONICLES.

† Heb. *Dibre hajamim.* That is *words* (or, *deeds*) *of dayes.*

CHAP. I.

a Gen. 5. 3. 9.

Adam, *a* Seth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech.
4 Moab, *b* Shem, Ham, and Japhet.
5 ¶ *c* The sons of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of *d* Gomer; Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, and Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush *e* begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistims) and *f* Caphtorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth.
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamarhite.
17 ¶ The sons of *g* Shem, *h* Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat *i* Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was *k* divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And *l* Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba.
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ *m* Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah.
25 *n* Eber, Peleg, Reu.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah.
27 *o* Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham; *p* Isaac, and *q* Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The *r* first-born of Ishmael: Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa,
‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of *s* Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and *a* Medan, and *b* Midian, and Ishbak, and *c* Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; *d* Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Enoch: and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac, Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of *e* Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah
36 The sons of Eliphaz, Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and *f* Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shamnah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of *g* Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: *h* Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Sephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: *i* Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zavan, and ‖ Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the *k* kings that reigned in the land of Edom, *l* before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of *m* Bozrah reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the *n* Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, (which smote Midian, in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of *o* Rehoboth, *p* by the river, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

b Gen. 10. 2. *c* Gen. 10. 2. *d* Ezek. 38. 6. ‖ Or, *Diphath* as it is in some copies. ‖ Or, *Rodanim* according to some copies. *e* Gen. 10. 8. *f* Deut. 2. 23. *g* Gen. 10. 22. *h* Dan. 8. 2. ‖ Or, *mash.* Genesis 10. 23. *i* Deut. 14. 13. ‖ that is, *division* Genesis 10. 25. *k* Gen. 11. 7. 8. *l* Gen. 10. 26. *m* Luke 3. 16. *n* Gen. 11. 25. *o* Gen. 17. 5. *p* Gen. 21. 2 3. *q* Gen. 16. 11. Gal. 4. 22. *r* Gen. 25. 13. 10. 15. *s* Gen. 25. 1. *a* Gen. 37. 36. *b* Num. 22. 4. *c* Job 2. 11. *d* Job 1. 15. *e* Gen. 36. 9. 10. ‖ Or, *Zepho.* Genesis 36. 11. *f* Gen. 36. 12 40 *g* Gen. 36. 20. ‖ Or, *heman.* Genesis 35. 23. *h* Gen. 36. 23. called *Alvan.* ‖ Or, *Shepho.* Genesis 36. 13. *i* Gen. 36. 25. ‖ Or, *Hemdan* Genesis 36. 26. ‖ Or, *Aeban.* Genesis 36. 27. *k* Gen. 36. 32. Deut. 33. 5. *l* 1 Sam. 8. 5. *m* Isaiah 34. 6. *n* Job 2. 11. 42. 17. *o* Gen. 10. 11. *p* Gen. 36. 37.

‖Or, Hardar. Genesis 36. 39.
‖Or, Pan. Genesis 36. 39.
g Gen. 26. 40.
r Gen. 26. 62. called] Alua.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ‖ Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the g dukes of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke r Aliah, duke Jetheth

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon.

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

‖Or, Jacob. a Gen. 32. 28. b Gen. 29. 32, and 30. 5. c Gen. 38. 3. Luke 3. 33. d Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3. e Ruth 4. 18.

THese are the sons ‖ a of Israel: b Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of c Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: Which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

4 And d Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of e Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, and f Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara, five of them in all.

7 And the sons Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing g accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram h begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, i prince of the children of Judah:

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 ¶ k And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third.

14 Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the l seventh.

16 Whose sisters were Zerviah, and Abigail: and the m sons of Zerviah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And n Abigail bare Amasa: And the father of Amasa, was Jether the o Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these: Jesher Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat p Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the q father of Gilead, whom he ‖ married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 ¶ And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: All these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Asher the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sons of Jarahmeel the first born of Hezron, were ‖ Ram the first born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and ‖ Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of ‖ Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram the first born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and ‖ Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam, were Shammai and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and ‖ Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was ‖ Abihail, and she bare him ‖ Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi: and the sons of Ishi; Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan: Ahlai.

32 And the a sons of Jada the brother of Shamma, ‖ Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children

33 And the sons of ‖ Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat b Zabad

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And ‖ Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat ‖ Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat ‖ Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat ‖ Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first born, which was the father of c Ziph: and the sons of Maresha the father of Hebron

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of d Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gaza: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Peleth, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of e Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the

‖Or, Aluah. Chap. 4. 2.
‖ Or, half the Manahethites. or, Haham-menuchith.
‖Or, Attarites. or, crowned house
a 2 Sam. 3. 3. b Josh. 15. 56. ‖ Or, Chileab 2 Sam. 3. 3.
c 2 Sam. 3. 5.
d 2 Sam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Shammua 2 Sam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Bethhaglah 2 Sam. 23. 24. ‖ Or, Eliada 2 Sam. 5. 15. ‖ Or, Beeliada Chap. 14. 7. e 2 Kings 11. 1. f 1 Kings 11. 43. and 15. 8. &c. ‖ Or, 2 Chron. 22. 2 Kings 11. 2 Kings 12. 21. ‖ Or, 2 Kings 14. 21. b Matth. 1. 3.

the son of Hur, the first born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are the a* Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of *b* Rechab.

a Jud. 1. 16.
b Jere. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; The first born *a* Amnon of Ahinoam *b* the Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by *c* Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 *d* And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar *e* their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons son *was f* Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his son: Asa his son: Jehoshaphat his son.

11 Joram his son: ‖ Ahaziah his son: Joash his son;

12 Amaziah his son: † Azaria his son: Jotham his son;

13 Ahaz his son: Hezekiah his son: Manasseh his son;

14 Amon his son: Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first born, ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth ‖ Shallum.

16 And the sons of *g* Jehoiakim: ‖ Jeconiah his son: Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jechoniah: Assir, † Salathiel *b* his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the *a* sons of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of ‖ Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan; the sons of Obadiah; the sons of Shechaniah;

22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

a Ezra 3. 2.
b Josh. 15. 56.
‖ Or, *Chileab*
a 2 Sam. 3. 2.
‖ Or, *Abital*
c 2 Sam. 3. 5.
d 2 Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Shammuah*
2 Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Bethshebe*
2 Sam. 11. 3.
e 2 Sam. 13. 1.
‖ Or, *Elium*
2 Sam. 21. 8.
‖ Or, *Eliasaph*
2 Sam. 5. 15.
‖ Or, *Bellada*
Chap. 14. 7.
f 1 King. 11. 43.
g 2 King. 24. 6.
b Matth. 1. 12.
‖ Or, *Half the Manasites*
‖ Or, *Hatsham-memuchith*
‖ Or, *Attrites*
or, *crown of the house of Joab.*
a Ezra 8. 4.
‖ Or, *Shephatias*
a Neh. 7. 9.
‖ Or, *Adonikam*
b Ezra 2. 13.
† *Heb. Hizkijah.*
That is, *my strength is God.*

CHAP. IIII.

THe sons of Judah: *a* Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reiah, the son of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of *b* Etam: Jezreel, and Jishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of *c* Gedor, and Ezer the father of *d* Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And *e* Ashur the father of *f* Tekoah had two wives: Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And *g* Jabez was more honourable than his brethren, and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphah, and Paseah, and Tehinna the father of Irnahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of the † valley of ‖ Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, *even* Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleel: Ziph,

a Gen. 31. 29.
‖ Or, *Chelubai*
Chap. 2. 9
‖ Or, *Caleb*
Chap. 2. 18.
‖ Or, *Harba*
Chap. 2. 52.
b Chap. 4. 32.
c Josh. 15. 58.
d 2 Sam. 21. 18.
1 Chron. 11. 29.
e Chap. 2. 24.
f 2 Sam. 14. 2.
g Chap. 2. 55.
‖ that is, *sorrow.*
† *Heb. If thou wilt bless.*
† *Heb. dome.*
‖ Or, *the city Nahash.*
‖ Or, *Hathath*
‖ Or, *inhabitants of*
craftsmen.

Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.
19 And the sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the sons of Simeon were: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The sons of Shebah, * the sons of Judah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.
22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozebah, and Joash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem: And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: There they dwelt with the king for his work.
24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul,
25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.
26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.
27 And Shimei had sixteen sons, and six daughters: but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.
28 And they dwelt at * Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual.
29 And at ‖ Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad.
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Sharaim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.
32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.
33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities unto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations and their ‖ genealogie.
34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amashiah,
35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the ‡ of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah.
37 And Ziza the son of Shiph, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaia.
38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of a Gedor, even unto the eastside of b the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.
40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of c Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name, c Gen. came in the dayes of Hezekiah king 9. 25. of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.
42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, d Gen went to d mount Seir, having for their 14. 6. captains ‖ Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Deut. ‖ Rephaiah, and ‖ Uzziel, the sons of Ishi 2. 22.
43 And they smote e the rest of the Gen. Amalekites that were escaped, and 36. 12. dwelt there unto this day.

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.
* Gen. 38 5.
‖ Or, Jemuel Gen. 46.10. Exod. 6.15.
† Heb. unto.
Josh. 19. 2.
‖ Or, Bela. Josh. 19.3.
‖ Or, Eltolad Josh. 19.4.
‖ Or, Hazar. Isa. Josh. 19.5.
‖ Or, Ether. Jos. 19. 7.
‖ Or, Baalath Beer. Josh. 19.8.
‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them. † Heb coming. a Josh. 15.58. b 1 Sam. 27.1,2.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first born of Israel, (for a he was the first born; but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.
2 For b Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the c chief ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was Josephs.)
3 The sons, I say, of d Reuben the first born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.
4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son.
5 Micah his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his son.
6 Beerah his son: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zachariah.
8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in e Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meor.
9 And east-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wildernesse from the river Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul they ‖ made war with the a Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their rents † throughout all the east land of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of c Bashan unto d Salcah.
12 Joel the chief, and Shadham the next, and Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jaccan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.
14 e These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jeroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz.
15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in f Bashan, and in her towns, and in all

‖ that is, the de. of the Lords medicine. ‖ The strength of God. † Heb. upon all the face of the east. ‖ Or, Shemaiah verse 4. a Gen. 25. 13, 15. b Gen. 21. 9. † Heb. e Josh. 13. 11. d Deut. 3. 10 Josh. 12. 5. e Ver. 13. f Josh. 17. 8.

g Chap. 27.29. Cant. 2.1. †Heb. their goings forth. 1 12 Kin. 15.5.32. 1 2 King 14.23. †Heb. sons of valour. k Gen. 25.15.

g all the ſuburbs of Sharon upon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham *b* king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bowe and ſkilful in war, were four and forty thouſand, ſeven hundred, and threeſcore that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with *k* Jetur, and Naphiſh and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand and all that were with them: *l* for they cryed to God in the battel, & he was intreated of them becauſe they *m* put their truſt in him

21 And they † took away their cattel: of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the *n* war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the *o* captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and *p* Senir, and unto *q* mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, & Azriel and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, & Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers and went *r* a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the ſ God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of † Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the † Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto *a* Halah, and Habor and Hara, and to the river *b* Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

THe ſons of Levi: *a* ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes and Miriam. The ſons alſo of Aaron: *b* Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

5 And Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 ¶ Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and *c* Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaas begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat, Azariah, (he it is that executed the prieſts office in † the *d* temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat *e* Seraiah and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* † when the Lord carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The ſons of Levi: *g* ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſons of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſons of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſons of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſon, Jahath his ſon, *h* Zimmah his ſon,

21 ‖ Joah his ſon: ‖ Iddo his ſon, Zeiah his ſon, Jeaterai his ſon.

22 The ſons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſon, Korah his ſon, Aſſir his ſon,

23 ‖ Elkanah his ſon, and Ebiaſaph his ſon, and Aſſir his ſon.

24 Tahath his ſon, Uriel his ſon, Uzziah his ſon, and Shaul his ſon.

25 And the ſons of Elkanah: *i* Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſons of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his ſon, and Nahath his ſon.

27 Eliab his ſon, Jeroam his ſon, Elkanah his ſon.

28 And the ſons of Samuel: the firſt born, ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſon, Uz his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſon, Haggaiah his ſon, Aſaiah his ſon.

31 And theſe *are they*, whom David ſet over † the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the Lord, after that the *a* ark had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred *k* before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, until Solomon had built the houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to *c* their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children: of the ſons of the Kohathites, *d* Heman a ſinger: the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Shemuel,

34 The ſon of *e* Elkanah, the ſon of Jeroham, the ſon of Eliel, the ſon of Toah,

35 The ſon of Zuph, the ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Mahath, the ſon of Amaſai,

36 The ſon of Elkanah, the ſon of Joel, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Zephaniah,

37 The ſon of Tahath, the ſon of Aſſir, the ſon of *e* Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah,

38 The ſon of Izhar, the ſon of *f* Kohath, the ſon of Levi, the ſon of Iſrael.

39 And his brother *g* Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſon of Barachiah, † ſon of Shimea,

‖ Or, Meſhu lam. 1 Chron. 3.11. e Neh. 11.11. f 2 Kin. 25.18 g Exod. 6.17. ‖ Or, Gerſhom. Ver. 16. h Vers 10. 1. 1. 31. 35. 2 Sam. c 2 Sam. 23. 27. †Heb. in the houſe. e 2 Chr. 3. 1 King 6. ‖ Or, Adaia. Ve. 41. ‖ Or, Izehar. Ve. 2, 18. i ver. 35 and 36. ‖ Or, Zuph. 1 Sam. 1. 1. ‖ Called alſo Joel. Ver. 33. & 1 Sam. 8. 2. †Heb. the hand of muſick. a Chap. 16. 1. and 28. 2. 2 Chro 6. 42. 1 Chap. 16. 37. 39 23. 3. & 24. & 25 †Heb. ſtood. Deut. 10. 8. 17. 12. Neh. 12 44. Pſalm. 134. 1. d Chap. 25 14. 2 Chro. 5 12. and 29. 25. ‖ that is, the ſtrength of God. e Exod. 6. 24. f Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. Num. 3. 17. & 26. 57. 1 Chro 15. 9. and 16. 5.

40 The

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſon of
of Baaſiah, the ſon of Melchiah,
41 The ſon of Ethni, the ſon of Ze-
rah, the ſon of Adaiah,
42 The ſon of Ethan, the ſon of
Zimmah, Shimei,
43 The ſon of Jahath, the ſon of
Gerſhom, the ſon of Levi.
44 And their brethren the ſons of
b Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: E-
than the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of
Abdi, the ſon of Maſluch,
45 The ſon of Hashabiah, the ſon
of Amaziah, the ſon of Hilkiah,
46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſon of Bani,
the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſon of Mahli, the ſon of
Muſhi, § ſon of Merari, the ſon of Levi
48 Their brethren alſo the Levites
were appointed unto all manner of
ſervice of the tabernacle, of the houſe
of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and *i* his ſons of-
fered *k* upon the altar of the burnt-
offering, and *l* on the altar of incenſe,
and were appointed for all the work
of the place † moſt holy, and to make
an atonement for Iſrael according to
all that Moſes the ſervant of God had
commanded.
50 And theſe *are* the ſons of Aaron:
Eleazar his ſon, Phinehas his ſon, A-
biſhua his ſon,
51 Bukki his ſon, Uzzi his ſon, Ze-
rahiah his ſon,
52 Meraioth his ſon, Amariah his
ſon, Ahitub his ſon,
53 Zadok his ſon, Ahimaaz his ſon
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* the dwelling
places thorowout their caſtles in their
coaſts, of the ſons of Aaron, of the fa-
milies of the Kohathites; for theirs
was the lot
55 And they gave them *a* Hebron
in the land of Judah, and the † ſu-
burbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and
the villages thereof, they gave to the
b Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh.
57 And to the ſons of Aaron they
gave the cities of Judah, namely, He-
bron, the city of † refuge, and *c* Lib-
nah with her ſuburbs, and *d* Jattir, and
e Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs,
Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs,
and Bethſhemeth with her ſuburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benja-
min, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ A-
lemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth
with her ſuburbs. All their ci-
ties thorowout their families were
thirteen cities.
61 And unto the ſons of Kohath
which were left of the familie of that
tribe, *were cities given* out of the
half tribe, *namely* out of the half
tribe of Manaſſeh, by lot, *g* ten cities
62 And to the ſons of Gerſhom tho-
rowout their families, out of the tribe
of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of A-
ſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali,
and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh *in*
Bashan, thirteen cities
63 Unto the ſons of Merari *were*
given by lot, thorowout their fami-
lies, out of the tribe of Reuben, and
and out of the tribe of Gad, and of
the tribe of Zebulun, *h* twelve cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gave
to the Levites theſe cities, with their
ſuburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the
tribe of the children of Judah, and
out of the tribe of the children of Si-
meon, and out of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Benjamin, theſe cities, which
are called by their names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of
the ſons of Kohath had cities of their
coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 *i* And they gave unto them of
the cities of † refuge, *k* Shechem in
mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs,
they gave alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs
68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs,
and *m* Bethoron with her ſuburbs,
69 And *n* Ajialon with her ſuburbs,
and *o* Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs
70 And out of the half tribe of
Manaſſeh, *p* Aner with her ſuburbs,
and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the
family of the remuant of the ſons of
Kohath.
71 Unto the ſons of Gerſhom *were*
given out of the family of the half
tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Bashan
with her ſuburbs, and *r* Aſhteroth
with her ſuburbs,
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſa-
char, *ſ* Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Da-
berath with her ſuburbs,
73 And *t* Ramoth with her ſuburbs,
Anem with her ſuburbs,
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher,
Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon
with her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs,
and Rehob with her ſuburbs.
76 And out of the tribe of Naph-
tali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſu-
burbs, and *a* Hammon with her ſub-
urbs, & Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs
77 Unto the reſt of the children of
Merari, *were given* out of the tribe
of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſub
burbs, *d* Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Jordan
by Jerecho, on the eaſt ſide of Jordan,
were given them out of the tribe of
Reuben, ‖ Bezar in the wildarneſs
with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with
her ſuburbs.
79 *e* Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs
and *f* Mephaath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ra-
moth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and
Mahanaim with her ſuburbs.
81 And *h* Heſhbon with her ſub
urbs, and Jazar with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the ſons of Iſſachar *were*,
a Tola, and Puah, ‖ Jaſhub, and
Shimron, four.
2 And the ſons of Tola: Uzzi, and
Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and
Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their
fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they*
were valiant men of might in their
generations, *b* whoſe number *was* in
the dayes of Devid, *c* two and twen
ty thouſand and ſix hundred.
3 And the ſons of Uzzi: Izrahiah:
and the ſons of Izrahiah; Michael,
and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, fives
all of them chief men.
4 And with them by their genera-
tions, after the houſe of their fathers,
were bands of ſouldiers for war, ſix thy
and thirty thouſand men: for they
had † many wives and ſons.
5 And their brethren among all
the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of

h Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. ‖Or, *kuſhaiah.* Chap. 25.17.

i Num. 18.7
k Lev. 2.9.
l Exod. 30.7. †Heb. *holineſs of holineſſes.*

a Joſh. 21.11. 12. †Heb. *migrash* that is a place caſt out Num. 35 2. &c.
b Num. 13.6.
c Num 35.15.16. &c.
d Joſh. 21.13.
e Joſh. 15.48. and 21. 14.
f Joſh. 21.14. 1 Sam. 30.28. ‖Or. *Holon.* Joſh 21. 16. ‖Or. *Almon* Joſh. 21. 18.
g Joſh. 21.5.
h Joſh. 24.7.34.

i Joſh. 21.24.25
k Joſh. 21.21.
l Kin. 9.7
m Joſh. 21.22.
n Joſh. 10.12.
o Joſh. 21.24.25
p 1 Sam 23.27.
q Deut. 4.43.
r Deut. 1.4.
s Joſh. 21 27.
t 2 King. 15.29. & 1 Sam 30.27.
a Joſh. 19.18.
b Gen. 34.5.
c Joſh. 15.32.
d Joſh. 19.12.
‖Or, *Bozor.*
e Joſh. 13.18.
f Joſh. 13.18.
g 1 King 4.13.
h Num. 21.25.

a Gen. 46.13. ‖ Called Job. Gen. 46.
b 2 Sam 24.1.2.
c Deut 28 8.
Pſal 137 3.4.5.
‖ that is *Lord* or, *cleaveth.*
†Heb. *multi alied*

might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand
6 ¶ *The sons of a* Benjamin: Bela, and *c* Becher, and ‖ Jediael, three.
7 And the sons of Bela: Ehon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jeremoth, and Iri, five: heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand, and thirty and four.
8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and *f* Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.
9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.
10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan, and the sons of Bilhan: Jeush, and Benjamin and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.
11 All the sons of Jediael by the † heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand two hundred ‖ souldiers, † fit to go out for war, *and* battel.
12 ‖ Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir. *and* Hushim, the sons of ‖ Aher.
13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of *a* Bilhah.
14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh: *b* Asriel, whom *c* the hare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare *d* Machir the father of Gilead.
15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* ‖ Zelophehad and Zelophehad *had* daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons *were* Ulam, and Rakem.
17 And the sons of Ulam: *f* Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the *g* sons of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.
21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, & Elead, whom the men of *b* Gath that were born in the land *i* slew, because they came down to take away their cattel.
22 And Ephraim their father *k* mourned many dayes, and his brethren *l* came to comfort him.
23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name ‖ Beriah, because it went evil with his house.
24 And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen Sherah.
25 And Rephah, *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.
26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son.
27 ‖ Non his son, Jehoshua his son.
28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the towns thereof, and east-ward *m* Naran, and west-ward *n* Gezer with the † towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza, and the towns thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns, in these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.
30 The son of Asher: Imnah, and Ishua, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.
31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.
33 And the sons of Japhlet, Pasach, Bimhal, and Ashuth: These *are* the children of Japhlet.
34 And the sons of Shamar: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and ‖ Aram.
35 And the sons of his brother Helam Zopha, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.
36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah.
37 *a* Bezer, and Hod, and † Shamma, and Shilshah & Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.
39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and ‖ Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All these *were* the children of Asher heads of their fathers house, choice, and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes, and the number thorowout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war, *and* to battel was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw a Benjamin begat *b* Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,
2 Noah the fourth, and Rapha *f* fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah.
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these are the son of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of ‖ Geba, and they *c* removed them to *d* Manahath.
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzzah, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of *e* Moab, after he had *f* sent them away: Hushim and Baara were his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham.
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built *g* Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.
13 Beriah also and ‖ Shema, who

d Gen. 46.21.
e Chap. 8.2. called Noah
‖ *Or, Ashbel*
‖ that is *the strength of God*
f Josh. 21.16. 1 Kin. 2.26.
+ *Heb. first.*
‖ *Or, principal.*
+ *Heb. to go forth in warfare to battle*
‖ *Or. muppim* Gen. 46.21.
‖ *Or, Iri.* Ver. 7. or, *sons of the citie.*
‖ *Or, Ahiram.* Num. 26.38. or, *Sons of another.* Gen. 46.21.
a Gen. 35.22
b Num 26.41.
c Num 26.30.
d Gen. 50.23.
‖ that is *the standard of fear, or, of dread*
e Num. 26.34.
f 1 Sam. 12.11.
g Num. 26.35.
h Josh. 11.22.
i Exod. 15.17.
k Gen. 37.32.
l Gen. 37.33. Job. 2. 11.
‖ that is *in affliction.*

a Chap. 7.6 1 Sam. 10.21.
b Gen. 46.21.
‖ *Or, Ara.* Gen. 46. 21.
‖ *Or, Shuphan* Num. 26.39.
‖ *Or, Gibeah.* 1 Sam. 11.4.
c Gen. 13.6
d Chap. 2.52.
e Gen. 19.37.
f Chap. 7.12.

g 2 Sam. Nehe 6.2. and. 7.37.

were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of *b* Aijalon, who drove away the *i* inhabitants of Gath.

14 *k* And Ahio, Shashak, & Jeremoth.
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, & Ader.
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha the sons of Beriah.
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber.
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal.
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, & Zabdi,
20 Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of ‖ Shimhi.
22 And Ishpan, & Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, & Zichri, & Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah.
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak.
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah.
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These *were* the heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at *a* Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose *b* wives name was Maachah.
30 And his first born son, Abdon, & Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, & ‖ Zacher
32 And Mickloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with *c* their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.
33 And *d* Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishuah, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.
34 And the son of Jonathan was ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribaal begat Micah,
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tareah, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Ameleth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,
37 And Moza begat Binah: Rapha *was* his son, Elasa his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these. Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were* Ulam his first born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and † had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah *who* were carried away ‖ to Babylon *b* for their transgression.
2 Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, were the Israelits, the priests, Levites and the *c* Nethinims.
3 And *d* in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of *e* Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of ‖ Pharez, the son of Judah.
5 And of the *f* Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Shallu thee son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah,
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.
9 And their † brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin.
11 And *a* Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the *b* ruler of the house of God
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of *c* Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasia the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah, the son of Asah, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the *d* Netophathites.
17 And ‖ the Porters *were* Shallum and Akkub and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.
18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the *e* kings gate (east-ward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Abiasaph, the son of Korah and his † brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, ‖ keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their *f* fathers being over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of ‖ entry
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the *g* ruler over them in times past, *and* ‖ LORD *g was* with him.
21 *And i* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel *l* ‖ See † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.
23 So they and their children *had* the over sight of the gates of the *m* house of the LORD, *namely* the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In

a 2 Chr. 11.10.
b Josh. 15.33. 2 Chron. 28.18.
i Chap. 7.21.
k Ver. 28. Neh. 11. 22.
‖ Or. Shema. Ver. 13.
‖ that is, grace of the Lord.
a Josh. 18.25. 1 Chron. 12.4.
‖ Called Jehiel. Chap. 8. 29. 35.
b Chap. 9.35.
‖ Or. Zacharias. Chap. 9. 37.
‖ Or. Shimeam. Chap. 8. 38.
c Ver. 14. 28.
d 1 Sam. 14.51. or, Abiel. 1 Sam. 9.1.
‖ Or, Ishbosheth. 2 Sam. 2.8.
‖ Or, Mephibosheth. 2 Sam. 4.4.
‖ Or, Tahrea. Chap. 9.41.
† Heb. multiplied
a 2 Kin. 24.14.
d La. 1.3 3.9.
c Josh. 9.21.25.
‖ that is to Babylon. Ezra. 2. 58. and 8.20. Neh. 3. 26.
d Neh. 11.1.
e 2 Chr. 30.11.18.
a Chap. 6.13.
b Num. 3. 32.
c Neh 11 12.
† Heb. mighty men of valour
d Chap. 26.1 23. 12.
2 Kin. 10.5.12.
e Kin. 16.8.
† Heb. kinsmen.
‖ Or. porters.
† Heb. brethren.
f Josh. 18.1.
† Heb. kinsmen Vers. 6.
a Chap. 6 13.
Num. 3 32.
b Mat. 5 35.
c Neh 11 12.
† Heb. bring them in by tale and carry them out by tale.
d Exod. 30.23.
‖ Or, on plates. Levit. 2.4.5.6.
† Heb. bread of ordering. Levit. 24.5.6.
† Heb. sabbath. Sabbath e Ver. 5.
‖ Ver 2
† Heb. upon. them. g Lev. 8 29. h Chap. 8.25. i Chap 8 33. k Chap 8 35.

24 In four quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their ‡ brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, *a* the four chief porters, were in their ‖ office, and were over the ‖ chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof ‡ every morning pertained to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the *c* ministring vessels that they should ‡ bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and oyl, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites (who was the first born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the ‡ shew-bread, to prepare *it* ‡ every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers *c* chief of the fathers of the Levites, who *remaining* in the *f* chambers *were* free: for ‡ they were imployed in that work *g* day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throwout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* Maachah.

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And *i* Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, & Saul begat Jonathan & Malchishua, and Abinadab, & Eshbaal

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: & Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, & Melech, & Tahrea, *k* & Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel, had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw *a* the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the ‡ archers ‖ hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, draw thy sword, and thrust me therewith, lest these uncircumcised come, and abuse ‖ me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and ‖ fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel *that were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul, and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came, and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ‖ stript him, they took his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols: and to the people

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of *d* Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul

12 *e* They rose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he ‡ committed against the LORD, *f* even against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a *g* familiar spirit, *b* to enquire of *it*.

14 And *i* enquired not of the LORD: therefore *k* he slew him, & turned the kingdom unto David the son of ‡ Jesse

CHAP. XI.

THen *a* all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, behold we *are* *b* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, ‡ in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that *c* leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to ‡ the king to Hebron and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before ‡ the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to ‖ the word of the LORD, ‡ by a Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said whosoever smiteth the *c* Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the *d* son of Zeruiah

a Ver. 17 ‖ Or, fruit. Ver. 22 ‖ Or, store-houses. 1 King. 6.5. 1 Chr. 28.11. b 1 Kin. 6.7. ‡ Heb. morning and morning c Exod 27.21. ‡ Heb. bring them in by tale and carry them out by tale. d Exod. 30.23.24 ‖ Or, slices Levit. 2.4.5.6. ‡ Heb. bread of ordering Levit. 24.5.6 ‡ Heb Sabbath Sabbath e Ver. 9. f Ver 26 ‡ Heb. upon them. g Lev. 8.20. h Chr. 8.29. i Chap. 8.33. k Chap. 8.35.

a Sam. 31.1. ‖ Or, wounded.

‖ Or, Ishui 1 Sam. 14.49. ‡ Heb. shooters ‡ Heb. with them. ‡ Heb. found him. ‖ Or, mock me. 1 Sam. 31.4. a 2 Sam 17,23. b 1 Sam 30.6. c 1 Sam. 31.12. ‡ Heb. transgresse 1 Sam. 15.23. g Levit. 19.27.31 h 1 Sam. 28.7. i 1 Sam. 28 6. 2 Chr. 16.12. k Am. 3.6. ‡ Heb. inquired. a 2 Sam. 5.1. b Deut. 27.15. Gen. 29. 14. ‡ Heb. in time past. c Num. 27.17. ‖ Or, ruler. ‡ Heb. by the hand of a 1 Sam 15.13. b 2 Sam 5.6. c Ju. 1.8 ‡ Heb. head. a Ch. 26.

viah went up first, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle, that is therefore they called ‖ it, the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David † waxed greater and greater: *e* for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ *f* These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ‖ strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel to make him king, *g* according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David *had*: Jashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against *h* three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battel, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the *i* Philistines: and the LORD saved them by a great ‖ deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captains *k* went down to the rock ‖ to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, O that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and took it, and brought *it* to David: But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men, † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the* jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable *a* then the two, for he was their captain, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valient man of Kabzeel: † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like ‖ men of Moab, also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature five cubits high; and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and *c* slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Joab, Elkanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the ‖ Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-ezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, ‖ Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, ‖ Heled † son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai, of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the *e* Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of *f* Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite

34 The sons of ‖ Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacer the Hararite, ‖ Elephal the son ‖ of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, ‖ Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of ‖ Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw a these *are they* that came to David to b Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the *c* mighty men helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the *e* right hand and the left, *f* in hurling stones, and in shooting arrows out of a bow, *even* of *g* Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

Sion.

†*Heb.* revived.

†*Heb.* went in going and increasing.

e Psal. 18.32. 33.35.

‖ 2 Sam. 23.8. ‖*Or.* held strongly with him.

g 2 Sam 23.14. ‖*Or.* son of Hachmoni.

h 2 Sam 23.8. ‖*Or.* Ephesdammim.

i ‖*Or.* flood. i 1 Sam. 23.12. ‖*Or.* salvation.

‖*Or.* three captains over the thirty.

k 1 Sam 23.13. ‖*Or.* where David was.

†*Heb.* with their lives.

a 2 Sam 23.19. &c.

b Josh. 15.21. †*Heb.* great of deed. †*Heb.* a man of measure called also a man of countenance. or, sight. 2 Sam. 23.21.

c 1 Sam 17.51.

‖*Or.* Harorite. 2 Sam. 23.25. ‖*Or.* Paltite 2 Sam. 23.26. ‖*Or.* Salmon. 2 Sam. 23.27. ‖*Or.* Heleb 1 Sam. 23.29. d Chap. 2.54. e Jud. 19.15. ‖ Josh. 24.30. ‖*Or.* Jashen. 2 Sam. 23.32. ‖*Or.* Eliphelet 2 Sam. 23.34. ‖*Or.* Ahasbai. ‖*Or.* Parai the Arbite. ‖*Or.* the Hagerite. ‖*Or.* Ithmah the Moabite.

a 1 Sam. 27.2. b Josh. 15.31. †*Heb.* being yet shouting arrows out of a bow, *even* in. Psal. 84. 2.4. c Chap. 11.11. d Psal. 78.6. e Jud. 20.16. f 1 Sam. 17.14. g Matth. 10.35.37. ‖ Or, *Hasmaah.*

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, & Jesiah, & Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham of *b* Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there *c* separated themselves unto David, into *i* the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men † of war, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were as swift *k* as the roes † upon the mountains.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ‖ one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had † overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come † peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall † be knit unto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not; For the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, *a* He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the jeopardy* of our heads)

20 As he went *b* to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the ‖ thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David ‖ against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the *c* host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David *d* to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, *e* according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred,

28 And Zadok, a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the *f* house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had *g* understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand which could ‖ keep rank, they *were* † not of *h* double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand,

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand, and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battel, ‖ expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battel, an hundred and *i* twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to *a* Hebron, to make David king over *b* all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel *were* of *c* one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, *d* eating and drinking; for their *e* brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh † them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep † abundantly: for there was † joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND David *a* consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds,

b Josh. 15 58. *c* 1 Sam. 22 1.2. †Heb. *of the host* *k* 2 Sam 2.18. †Heb. *as roes upon the mountains to make haste.* ‖Or, *one that was least, could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.* †Heb. *filled over.* †Heb. *before them.* †Heb. *for peace.* †Heb. *be one.*

d 1 Sam. 29. †Heb. *on our heads.* *b* 1 Sam 30.26. ‖Or, *with all and.*

c Gen. 23.6.

‖Or, *captains of ten.* Heb. *heads.* *d* 2 Sam 5.1. *e* 1 Sam. 11.14. ‖Or, *prepared.* †Heb. *brethren.* Vers 2. †Heb. *a multitude of them* *f* 2 Sam 2.8 9. †Heb *men of name.* Gen 6.4 Prov. 30.8. *g* 1 Esth. 1.13. ‖Or, *vaugers of battel.* or, *ranged in battel.* ‖Or, *set the battel in array.* †Heb. *without a heart and a heart.* *h* Psal. 12.2. ‖Or, *keeping their rank.* *a* Josh. 14.11. *b* 1 Sam 16.13. 2 Sa.2.4. *c* Acts 2.46. *d* Job 1.18. *e* Vers. 2.29. ‖Or, *victual of meat* *in multitude.* *f* Prov. 29.2.

a Prov. 15.22

dreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seem* good unto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren, every where, that are *b* left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which* are in † their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we *c* enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So *d* David gathered all Israel together, from *e* Sihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from *f* Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza, and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing floor of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him; *g* because he put his hand to the ark, and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Uzzah to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of *a* Obed-Edom *b* the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD *c* blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw *a* Hiram king of *b* Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with † masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that *c* the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took † more *d* wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; ‖ Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, & ‖ Elishua, & ‖ Elpalet

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, & Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And when the *e* Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, they all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to ‖ Baal-Perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken † in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, *f* David gave a commandment, & they were ‖ burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again ‖ spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God said unto him. Go not up after them, turn away from † them, *h* and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *David* made him houses in *a* the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it *b* a tent.

2 Then David said, ‖ none ought to carry the *c* ark of God, *d* but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to † minister unto him for ever.

3 And David *e* gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the

a 2 Sam 5.11. *b* Josh. 15.29 † *Heb.* hewers of the stones of the wall. *c* Psal. 18.35.36 &c † *Heb.* yet *d* 2 Sam 5.13 ‖ *Or,* Shimea Chap. 3.5. ‖ *Or,* Elishama. Chap. 3.6 ‖ *Or,* Eliphalet. Chap. 3.6. ‖ *Or,* Eliada.

† *Heb.* let us break forth and send. *b* 1 Sam. 31.7. † *Heb* in the cities of their suburbs † *Heb.* bring about. *c* 1 Sam 7.1.2. *d* 1 Sam 7.1.. *e* Josh. 13.3 *f* 1 Sam. 7.2. † *Heb.* made the ark ride. † *Heb.* Songs. ‖ Called Nachon 2 Sam. 6.6. ‖ *Or,* shook it. *g* Num. 4.15. † *Heb.* breach of Uzza. † *Heb.* removed. *a* 1 Chr. 15.18. *b* Josh. 21.24.25 *c* Mat. 6.33.

a 2 Sam 5.9. *b* Chap. 16.37.39 2 Sam. 6.17. † *Heb.* it is not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites. *c* Num. 4.2.15. *d* Deut. 21.9. Josh 3.2 2 Chro. 35.5. Chap. 23.1. ‖ *Or,* kinsmen.

f 2 Chr. 29. 5. k Exod. 19. 22. g Chap. 13. 7. h Chap 13. 10. i John 4. 24. Mat. 28. 20. Deut. 10. 8. k Gen. 35. 2 Exod. 19. 14. 15. l 2 Sam. 7. 5. l Verſ. 2. m Exo. 25. 15. n Pſal 150. 3. 4 5. o Chap. 6. 35. p Chaps 6. 39. 43. q Chap. 6. 44. ‖Or, Jeziel. Verſ. 18 r Pſal 45. ‖Or, on the eight to over tee. Pſal. 6. Tit. ‖Or, was forth carriage. he inſtructed about the carriage. †Heb. lifting up. s 2 Sam. 6. 13. t 2 Sam. 6. 12. 13. u Exod. 40. 3. 20. x Chap. 13. 10. y Joh. 42. 8. ‖Or, Carriage. z Exod. 28. 4 9. 1 Sam. 2. 18.

chief of the fathers of the Levites: *f* ſanctifie your ſelves, *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, to the *place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not *g* at the firſt, the LORD our God made a *h* breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the *i* due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites *k* ſanctified themſelves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God *l* upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as *m* Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, *n* pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voyce with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed *o* Heman the ſon of Joel: and of his brethren, *p* Aſaph the ſon of Berechiah: and of the ſons of Merari their brethren, *q* Ethan the ſon of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren, of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jehiel, the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe;

20 And Zechariah, and † Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on *r* Alamoth:

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps † on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites † *was* for ſong: *s* he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhuphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ *t* So David, and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the *u* ark of the *x* covenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to paſſe, when *y* God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered † ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the † ſong, with the ſingers: David alſo *had* upon him an *z* Ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David; that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw King David dancing and playing: and ſhe *b* deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO *a* they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that David had *b* pitched for it. And they offered *c* burnt-ſacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he *d* bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he deals *e* to *every* one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of *wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and *f* to *record*, and to thank, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael.

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him with Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom; and Jeiel † with pſalteries and with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts, with trumpets *a* continually before † *b* ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered *c* firſt *this pſalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 *d* Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make *k* nown his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him: talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 *e* Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce, that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD, and his *f* ſtrength, ſeek his *g* face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;

13 O ye ſeed of † Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements are in all the earth.

15 *b* Be ye mindfull always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Even of the* † *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac.

17 And had confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, and to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant.

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the *k* land of Canaan, the † lot of your your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, *l* even a few, and ſtrangers in it.

20 And when they went *m* from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people.

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he *n* reproved kings for their ſakes.

22 *Saying*, o Touch not mine Anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 *p* Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

24 Declare his glory among the hea-

a 2 Sam. 6. 17. *b* 1 Sam. 3. and 6. 21. *c* 1 Kin. 8. 64. *d* 1 Kin. 8. 55. *e* Neh. 8. 10. Mat. 14. 16. *f* Iſa. 61. 7. † *Heb.* inſtruments of muſick. *a* Exod. 28. 41. *b* Chap. 15. 25. *c* 2 Sam. 22. 1. *d* Pſal. 105. 1. *e* Pſal. 34. 2. *f* Num. 7. 87. *g* Pſal. 27. 8. ‖ Or, Abraham. Pſal 105. 6. *h* Iſa. 43. 25. 26. *i* Gen. 12. 6. 7. †*Heb.* the coard. †*Heb.* men of number. Deut. 4. 27. *k* Gen. 30. 32. *l* Deu. 7. 1. Gen. 12. 8 9. and 13. 18. and 23 4. *m* Gen. 12. 17. *n* Pſal. 105 15. *o* Pſal. 96. 1.

then, his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he *also is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods *q* of the people *are* † idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence, ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: bring an offering and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD *a* reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

34 *b* O give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And ſay ye, *c* Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks t. thy holyName, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all *d* the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the *e* ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark *f* continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſon of Jeduthun, and Hoſah to be Porters:

39 And Zadok the prieſt, and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the *g* high place that *was* at *h* Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is writtten in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets, and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhold make a ſound, & with muſical *i* inſtruments of God: and the ſons of Jeduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, and David returned *k* to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw *a* it came to paſſe, as David ſate in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe *b* of cedars, but the *c* ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under *d* curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, *e* Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go, and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, *f* Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but have † gone *a* from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoever I have *b* walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the ‖ Judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee *c* from the *ſheep-coat, even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael.

8 And I have *d* been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, & have made thee a † name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved *e* no more; neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe † waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael.) Moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will *f* build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes *g* be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſons, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdom.

12 *h* He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 I *i* will be his father, and he ſhall be *k* my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed † for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *ſpeak* more to thee for the honour of thy ſervant? † *To make* for thou knoweſt thy ſervant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſervants ſake, and according to thine own heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, † in making known all theſe great things.

20 O

q Lev. 19.4. † *Heb.* *Elilim*, *things of nought, vain*, or, *nothing* 1 Cor. 8.4.

a Pſal. 47.8. Iſai. 24. 23. Luke 1. 33. *b* Pſal. 107 1. and 118.1. *c* Pſal. 106.47. *d* Deut. 27.15. Neh.8.6 Rom.9. 6. *e* Exod. 40.3.20. Num. 10.32. Deut. 4 13. *f* Exod. 28.38. Luke 24 53. *g* Chap. 21.22. 1 Kings 3.4. *h* Joſh. 18.25.29 † *Heb.* *in the morning and in the evening*. *i* Gen. 23.6. Exod. 3.1. and 4.27. *k* *Heb.* *for the gate*. *k* 2 Sam 6.20.

a 2 Sam 7.1. *b* Hag. 1.4. *c* Chap. 15.37. *d* Exod. 26.1.

e 1 Sam 16.6. *f* Chap. 22.8. † 1 Kings 8.5. ‖ *Or*, *brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt*. 2 Sam. 7.6. † *Heb.* *have been*. *a* Exod. 40.2. Joſh. 4. 20. and 18 1 *b* Rev. 2.1. Deut. 23 14. ‖ *Or*, *tribes*. 2 Sa.7.7

c 1 Sam. 16.11. Pſal.78. 70. † *Heb.* *from after*. *d* 2 Sam 8.6.14. ‖ *Or*, *a great name*. 2 Sam. 7 9. *e* Deut. 28.8 9. Jer.15. 9.10. ‖ *Or*, *affirm*. *f* Exod. 1.21. 1 Kings 2 24. *g* 1 Kin 8.20. *h* 1 Kin. 5.5. *i* Heb. 1.5. *k* 1 John 1.18. Acts 13. 33. *l* Luke 1.33.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem, *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by *a* driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast *b* redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore, now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that *c* thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even a* God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for *d* thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw *a* after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath, and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer, king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria, Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, & from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith *b* Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent † Hadoram his son to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him: (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) *and with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zerviah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put *a* garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zerviah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief † about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw *a* it came to passe after this, that ‖ Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son ‖ reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, *b* because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to † comfort him concerning his father: so the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to *c* Hanun *d* to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon, said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and *d* to spie out the land?

4 *e* Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them; and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their *f* buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David, how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, tarry at *g* Jericho till your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves † odious to David; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of *h* Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of *a* Maachah, and his people, who came and pitched before *b* Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battel.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And

---

a Psal. 44.2
b Deut. 7.8. Psal. 111. 9.
c Psal. 29.2. and 34.3.
† *Heb. hast revealed the ear of thy servant.*
1 Sam. 9.15.
‖ *Or, it hath pleased thee.*
d Exod. 1.20 21. Gen. 39. 5. Ephes. 1.3.
a 2 Sam 8 1 &c.
‖ *Or, Hadadezer.*
2 Sam. 8.3
† *Heb. Darmesek.*
‖ Called in the book of Samuel *Beta* and *Berothai.*
b 1 Kin. 7.23. 2 Chro. 4 15.
‖ *Or, Toi.*
2 Sam. 8.9.
† *Heb. Joram.*
2 Sam. 8.10.
‖ *Or, to salute.*
† *Heb. to blesse.*
1 Sam. 13.10.
† *Heb. was a man of war.*
a 1 Kin. 4.21. 22 47.
‖ *Or, Remembrancer*
‖ Cald. *Ahimelech in Samuel.*
‖ Called *Seraiah* in Samuel, and *Shisha.* 1 Kings 4 3.
† *Heb. at the hand of the king.*
a 2 Sam 10. 1.
‖ that is, *a serpent.*
b 2 Sam 10 2.
† *Heb. in thine eyes doth David.*
c 1 Chron. 20.1.
d 1 Cor. 2.10.
e Prov. 13.5.7.
f Isai. 14.15. 20.4.
g Josh. 6.24.26
† *Heb. to stink.* Gen. 34. 30.
a 2 Sam 8.3.
b 2 Sam 8.3.
a Deut. 3.14.
b Num. 21.30.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that † the battel was set against him, before and behind him, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and ‖ they set themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 c Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battel, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were ‖ put to the worse before Israel, they ‖ sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and ‖ came upon them, and set *the battel* in aray against them: so when David had put the battel in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians ‖ seven thousand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were † put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants, neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

A Nd *a* it came to passe, that † after the yeer was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battel*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David *a* took the crown of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set upon Davids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, *b* that there ‖ arose war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the giants: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was *like* a weavers beam.

6 And yet again *c* there was war at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on *each hand*, and six on *each foot*, and he also was ‖ the son of the giant.

7 but when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

A Nd *a* Satan ‖ stood up against Israel, and *c* provoked David to *d* number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel, from *e* Beersheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be, but my lord the king, are they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and *g* went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of *a* Israel were *b* a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that *c* drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, *d* I *evill in* have sinned greatly, because I have *the eye* done this thing: but now, I beseech *of the* thee do away the iniquity of thy ser- *Lord* vant, for I have done very ‖ foolishly. *concer-*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, *ning* Davids ‖ seer, saying, *this*

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus *thing.* saith the LORD, † I offer thee three *d* 2 Sam things, chuse thee one of them, that *24.10.* I may do *it* unto thee. *e* 1 Sam

11 So Gad came to David, and said *13.13.* unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *f* 1 Sam † Chuse thee, *9.9.11.*

12 Either *g* three yeers famine, or † *Heb.* three moneths to be destroyed before *stretch* thy foes, (while that the sword of *thine* enemies overtaketh *thee*) or † *Heb.* else three dayes the sword of the *take to* LORD, even the pestilence in the land, *thee.* and the angel of the LORD destroying *g* 1 Sam throwout all the coasts of Israel: *24.13.*

now

†Heb. the face of the battel was ‖Or, young men. †Heb Abishai ‖Or, that he might put them in aray. a 2 Sam. 10. 10. c Num. 13.20. Deut. 31.6. Chap. 22.13. Psal. 27.14. ‖Or, smitten 2 Sam. 8. 13. ‖Or, gathered themselves together. ‖ that is Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach came to Helam ‖ Or, the men of seven thousand chariots ‖Or, smitten

a 1 Sam. 22.1. † Heb. at the return of the yeer. *c* 1 Sam 22. 26. † Heb. the weight. *b* 2 Sam 21.18.

‖Or, continued. Hebr. Rood. ‖Or, Gob. ‖Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also Lahmi regim. 2 Sam. 21. 19. c 2 Sam 21.20. †Heb. a man of mea- sure. †Heb. born to the giant, or Rapha ‖ Or, reproached. ‖ Called, Shammah. 1 Sam.16 9.

a 2 Sam 24.1. &c. *b* Acts 7. 26. *c* Mat. 4.1-3. 1 Thes. 3.5. *d* Exod. 30 12. Num. 1.2 *e* Gen. 23.22.2.8 *f* Josh. 19.47. *g* 2 Sam 24.5.6. 7,8. *a* Num. 1.3 *b* Acts 7.14. *c* Judg. 8 10. † Heb. was *d* I will have done this thing: for I have committed a very great folly. *e* 1 Sam 24.10. *f* 1 Sam 9.9.11. † Heb. stretch thy hand. *g* 1 Sam 24.13.

now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand *b* of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel, and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an *i* angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he *k* repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David ‖ lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem: Then David and the elders of Israel, who were *l* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the *m* angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, ‖ Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and *n* bowed himself to David, with his face to the ground

22 Then David said to Ornan, ‖ Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto *y* LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which *is* good in his eyes: Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So *b* David gave to Ornan for the place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an *c* altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven *d* by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again *o* into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he *e* sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high place at *f* Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the *g* sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen David said, *a* This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the *b* strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew ‖ wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance *c* without weight

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the *p* Zidonians, and they of *e* Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, *f* Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* exceeding magnifical of fame, and of glory, throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son as for me, *a* it was in my minde to build an house *b* unto the Name of the LORD my God:

8 *c* But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast *d* shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his days.

10 *e* He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father, and *f* I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel *g* for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee *h* wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou *i* prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgements which the LORD *k* the strong, and of good courage, *l* dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD, ‖ an hundred thousand talents of gold, ‖ and a thousand thousand talents

[1] Or, many. [2] Sam. 24.9. 1 Chron. 21.5. [3] Or, Araunah. [4] Sam. 24.18. [5] John 5.6. [6] 2 Chron. 3.1. [7] Or, when Ornan turned back and saw the angel then he and his four sons with him, hid themselves. ‖ that rejoyseing. [8] Ruth. 2.10. 2 Chron. 20. Gen. 37.9. 1 Sam. 20.41. [9] Heb. give. [10] 2 Sam. 24.24. Exod. 20 12.4. Gen 22. 9.10. Levit. 1. 11. Mat. 23. 20. Exod. 29.37. Heb. 13. 10.15. [11] 1 Kin. 18 24.28 Levit. 9. 24. and 6.12. [12] Chron 7.1.

[a] 2 Chr. 3.1. [b] Chap. 16.19. [c] 1 Kin. 5.4. [d] 1 Chron. 21.28. [e] 2 Chr. 3.1. [f] Chap. 29.1. [g] Josh. 5 14. [a] Chap. 21.18. [b] 2 Kin. 12.20. [c] 1 Chron. 29.2. [d] 1 Kin. 5.6. [e] Isai. 23.1.2. [f] Chap. 29.1. [a] 2 Sam 7.2. [b] 1 Kin. 8.16. [c] Chap. 28.3. [d] Isai. 28.23. ‖ that is, peaceable. [e] Isai. 9.6. [a] 2 Sam 7.13. [f] 1 Kin. 9.5. [g] Luke 1.32.33. [h] 1 Kin. 3.9 [i] 1 Kin. 2.4. [k] Josh 1.7 [l] Deut. 20.8. [c] Or, in my poverty ‖ that is, three hundred seventy five millions. ‖ that is the same value and both sums together amount to seven hundred fifty millions.

talents of silver, and of brasse, & iron without *m* weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also, and stone have I prepared, & thou mayest add thereto.

m Ve.3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men: for every manner of work.

‖ that is *masons and carpenters.*

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. *n* Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

n 1 Kin. 14.2.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart, and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, *o* to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

o 2 Sam. 7.1. 1 King. 8.4.

CHAP. XXIII.

a 2 Sam 5.4.

SO when David was *a* old and *b* full of dayes, he made *c* Solomon his son king over Israel.

b Gen. 25.8. Chap. 29.28.

c 1 Cha. 22.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests, and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the † age of *d* thirty yeers and upward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

† Heb. *from the son.*

d Nu. 4.3. Gen. 41.46. 2 Sa. 5.4 Luk. 3.23, 36. † Or, *to every seer.*

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were e* officers and judges.

e 1 Cha. 26.29. *f* 2 Chr. 29.25. *g* Exo. 20.16. Cha. 6.1. 2 Chr. 8.14. † Heb. *divisions.*

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, (*said David*) *f* to praise *therewith.*

6 And *g* David divided them into † courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

h Cha. 26.21. ‖ Or, *Izehi.*

7 ¶ Of the *h* Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

Cha. 6.17 † Or, *Ziga.* Ver. 11. † Heb. *did not multiply sons.*

8 The sons of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three:

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

i Exo. 6.20. *k* Exo. 28.1. † Heb. *holy, of holy things.* *l* Num. 6.23. *m* Act. 7.35. Ex 4.16 Cha. 26. 24, 25.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and ‖ Zizа the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of † Amrah: Aaron, and Moses, and *k* Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie † the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and *l* to bless in his Name for ever.

† Heb. *Amram.*

14 Now concerning *m* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 *n* The sons of Moses *were*: Gershom, and Eliezer.

n Exo. 2.22.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: *o* Rehabiah † the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons: but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

o Cha. 26.25. ‖ Or, *the first*

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi: The sons of Mahli, Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish took them.

‖ Or, *kinsmen*

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of *a* Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the work for the service of the house of the Lord, from the age of *b* twenty yeers and upward.

a Num. 10.17, 21 *b* Num. 1.3. and 8.24. *c* Deu. 3.25. Judg. 2. 11. ‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem.* † Heb. *numberi.* † Heb. &c. *their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.* Neh. 11.24. d 2 Chr. 4.9. *e* 1 Kin. 6.5. *f* Lev. 24.5. *g* Lv. 6.20. *h* Lev. 6.14. ‖ Or, *that state.* *i* Deu. 20 8.

25 For David said, The Lord God of Israel hath given *c* rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were † numbred from twenty yeers old, and above:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, *d* in the courts, and *e* in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the *f* shewbread, and for the *g* fine flour, for *h* meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measures and size.

30 And *i* to stand every morning to thank, and praise the LORD, and likewise at even.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD.

32 And that they should keep the ‖ charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: *a* The sons of Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

a Lev. 10.2, 6. *b* Num.

2 But *b* Nadab & Abihu died *c* before their father, and had no children: therefore ‖ Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3.4. and 26.61. *c* Lev. 10.1, 8.

‖ That is, *the help of God.*

3 And

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of ‡ Ithamar: and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided *d* by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and *e* governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathaneel the *a* scribe, *one* of the Levites wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites. one ‡ principal house-hold being ‡ taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first ‖ lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to *c* Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah the four & twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the orderings of them in their service, to come into the house of the LORD, *d* according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram, ‖ Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning *e* Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath

23 And the sons of *f* Hebron. Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, ‖ Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of *g* Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the *b* principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreover, David and ‡ *a* captains of ‡ host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, & of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should *b* prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of ‡ ‡ workmen according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the wise hands of Asaph, which prophesied ‡ according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings *c* seer in the ‡ words of God, to lift up the *d* horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons, and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, ‡ according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast *f* lots, ward against *ward*. ‡ as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren, and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethania, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

‡ that is *not to the change.* *d* Pro. 16 33. Josh. 18.10. *e* Jer. 20 1. *a* Ezr. 7.6. Mat. 23.1. †Heb. *house of the father.* ‡Heb. *taken, taken.* *b* Ver. 5. ‖ *lots were mingled altogether in a vessel, and thence taken out one by one.* *c* Luk. 1.5. *d* Cha. 9.25. ‖Or. *Shebuel* Chap. 23.16. *e* Cha. 23 17. *f* Cha. 23 19. ‖This word *taken appellatively*, signifieth *his son*, and may be thus translated, *the son of Jaaziah his son* (namely *the son of Merari*) *were chief.* So the next vers. *Jaaziah his son.*

g Ver. 26.

b Cha. 25. 8.

a 2 Kin. 11. 4. 1 Sam. 19 20, 21 †Heb. *men of work.* *other* ‖ Or. *with* *Shimei* mentioned Vers 17. ‖ Or. *reel.* Ver. 18. ‖ Or. *Shubael* Ver. 20. *g* 1 Sam. 9. 9. *matters* *d* 1 Sam. 2, 1. 10. *e* 1 Sam. 2. 5, 6. Psal. 127. 3. †Heb. *by the hand of the king.* ‡ Pro. 16. 33. *as the* *small as the great, the teacher with the scholler.*

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Matthithiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.
25 The eighteenth to ‖ Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Malothi, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
27 The twentieth to ‖ Eliatha, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.
31 The ‖ four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

‖ that is, *gracious*
‖ that is *thou art my God*
‖ *This number of singers answered to the courses of the priests.* Chap. 24. 18.

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.
4 Moreover, the sons of Obed-Edom were, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for *a* God blessed ‖ him.
6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ‖ ruled throughout the house of their fathers: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sons of Shemaiah, Othni, and Rephael, and *b* Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men: Elihu and Semachiah
8 All these of the sons Obed-Edom: they and their sons, and their brethren, ‖ able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men eighteen.
10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief; (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.
12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots, ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.
14 And the lot eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.
15 To Obed-Edom southward, and to his sons, the house of ‖ Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosa *a* the lot came forth westward with the gate ‖ Shallecheth, *b* by the causey of the going *c* up, *d* ward against ward.
17 *e* Eastward were six levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, & toward ‖ Asuppim ‖ two & two.
18 At ‖ Parbar westward, four at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahiah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ‖ dedicate things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers: *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.
22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:
24 ¶ And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of ‖ the treasures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 ‖ Out of the spoiles won in battels, did they dedicate, to maintain the house of the LORD
28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his sons, *were* for the *g* outward businesse over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred *were* ‖ officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the *h* fourtieth yeer of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour; at *i* Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fa-

a Gen. 1. 22, 28. Deut. 15 6.
‖ that is *Obed-Edom.* Chap. 13. 14.
‖ *Or, were like to the house of their Fathers*
b Chap. 24. 18, 31
† *Heb. men of valour in strength*
‖ *Or, as well for the small as for the great.* Chap. 25. 8.
‖ Called *Meshelemiah.* Ver. 1.

‖ *Or, Shelemiah.* Ver. 14.
‖ *Or, Eleazarb.* Chap. 6 37.

a Exod. 28. 30. Numb. 27. 21. 1 Sam. 23. 9. 30. 7.
‖ *Or, Ahimelech.* Chap. 24. 3.
‖ *Or, Abiathar.* Chap. 24. 6

fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, & their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeer, ‖ of every course were twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, of each course.

2 Over the first course for the ‖ first moneth, was Jashobeam the ‖ Called Jasli. son of Zabdiel, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the ‖ second moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise* were twenty and four thousand.

‖ Called Eliezer. 1 Kin. 6.1. ‖ Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23.9.

5 The third captain of the host for the ‖ third moneth, was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada a ‖ chief priest, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

‖ Called Zisri an Ahohite. 1 Kin. 4.6.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the ‖ fourth moneth, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebediah his son after him, & in his course were twenty and four thousand.

‖ Or, principal of five. 1 Kin. 4.2.

8 The fifth *captain* for the ‖ fifth moneth, was ‖ Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

‖ Called Tamuz. ‖ Called Ab. Num. 33.38. ‖ Or, Shammah. 2 Sam. 23.33. ‖ Called Elul. Neh. 6.15. ‖ Called Ethanim. 1 Kin. 8.2. 10. 11. ‖ Called Bul. 1 Kin. 6.37.38 ‖ Called Kislev. ‖ Called Tebath. Hster. 2 16 ‖ Called Adar.

9 The sixth *captain* for the ‖ sixth moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the ‖ seventh moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the ‖ eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ‖ ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand

13 The tenth *captain* for the ‖ tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the ‖ eleventh moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the ‖ twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: & in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, a Zadok.

18 Of Judah, ‖ Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ismaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them ‖ from twenty yeers old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, *b* but he finished not, because *c* there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither ✝ was the number put in the account of the chronicles of King David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ✝ over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-sellers, was Zabdi the Siphmite.

28 And over the *d* olive-trees, and the *e* sycamore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan, the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in *f* Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks, *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan ‖ Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a ‖ scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni, *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the *g* kings counsellour, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings ‖ companion.

34 And *b* after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the kings army *was* Joab.

from a son of twenty yeers.

b 1 Chr. 21.6

c 2 Sam 24.15.

✝ *Heb. ascended.*

✝ *Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.*

d Ver. 27.

e Am. 7.14. 1 Kin. 10.27. *f* Can. 2.1. Isai. 33.9

‖ Or, *Cousin.* 2 Sam. 21.21.

‖ Or, *secretary.* 1 Kin. 4.3. 2 Sam. 8.17. 2 Kin. 12.10. 2 Chr. 24.11. 2 Kin. 22.3.

‖ Or, *Hachmonite.*

g 2 Sam 15.12

‖ Or, *friend.* 2 Sam. 15.37.

b 2 Sam 17.23. *d* Chr. 27.34. 16,19,23

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Chr. 27.25. *b* Chr. 27.34. ‖ Or, *cattle.* *c* Chr. 29.22. ‖ Or, *Eunuchs* 1 K. 12.9 *d* 1 Kin. 1.47,48. *e* Psal. 132.5.8. *f* 2 Kin. 19.15. *g* Chr. 22.14. *b* 2 Sam 7.5,13. 1 Ki. 5.3.

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the * princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that *a* ministred to the king by course: and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all *b* the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of *c* his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king *d* stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of *e* rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the *f* footstool of our God, and had *g* made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, *b* Thou shalt

shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of † war, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel *i* for ever: for he hath chosen *k* Judah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father, he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel.

5 *l* And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son, to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, *m* Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be † constant to *n* do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for *o* all the commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with *a p* perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for *q* the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the *r* sanctuary, be strong, & do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the *s* pattern of the porch, and of the *t* houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the *u* mercy seat.

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and ‖ for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He *gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments † of all manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver, by weight, for all instruments of every kinde of service.

15 Even the weight ‖ for the candlesticks of gold and for their lamps of gold, by weight ‖ for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candlesticks of silver, by weight, *both* for the candlesticks, and also ‖ for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of *x* shew-bread, for every table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave* gold by weight for every basin: and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the *b* altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of the *c* charet of the *d* cherubims, that spread out *their c* *wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand *e* in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, *f* be strong, and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the Lord God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the *g* courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall g* *be* with thee, for all the service of the house of God, and there *shall be* and with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilful man, and for any manner of service: also the princes, and all the people *will be* and wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto *a* all † congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet *b* young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for † house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, onyx stones, and stones to be set, *c* † glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set *d* my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own † proper goods, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

4 Even ‖ three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *a* Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver to overlay the walls of the house withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to *be made* by the ‖ hands of artificers. And who then is *b* willing to † consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and *a* of silver ten thousand talents: and of brasse eighteen thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the

b Exo. 40.1. Num. 4.15. *c* Psal. 99.5. and 18.10, 11. *d* 1 Sam 4.4. *e* 2 Chr. 8.14. Vers. 12. 2 Chr. 29.15. Josh. 1.7. Chap. 22.13. See 22. and 24. and 25. and 26.

a Chr. 28. *b* Chr. 22.5.

c Isai. 54.11. †Heb. stones of painting. (or, graving) *d* Psal. 26.8. †Heb. Segulla. Exod. 19.5. †Heb. eleven millions two thousand

†Heb. of all that was with him. ‖ Or, of all the vessels. †Heb. of service, and of service. ‖ Or, of the candlesticks. 1 Kin. 7.49. ‖ Or, † of each. ‖ Or, of the lamps. *a* 2 Chr. 4.8 20.

l 1 Chr. 22.9. *m* 2 Sam 7.13. †Heb. strong. *n* Jos. 1.7. *o* Psal. 119.6. *p* 1 Ki. 8. *q* 1 Sam 16.7. Psal. 7.9. and 139.2. *r* Chr. 22.19. *s* Ver. 12. Exod. 25.40. *t* 1 Kin. 6.4. *u* 1 Kin. 6.19. †Heb. of all that was with him. ‖ Or, of all the vessels. †Heb. of service, and of service. ‖ Or, of the candlesticks. 1 Kin. 7.49. ‖ Or, † of each. ‖ Or, of the lamps. *a* 2 Chr. 4.8 20.

x Exod. 25.30. †Heb. of the ordering. *y* Exod. 25.31. *z* Exod. 25.23. *a* Exod. 25.29. *b* Exod. 25.18. *c* Exod. 25.20. *d* 1 Sam 4.4. *e* 2 Chr. 8.14. Vers. 12. 2 Chr. 29.15. Josh. 1.7. Chap. 22.13. See 22. and 24. and 25. and 26. *a* Chr. 28. *b* Chr. 22.5. *c* Isai. 54.11. †Heb. stones of painting. (or, graving) *d* Psal. 26.8. †Heb. Segulla. Exod. 19.5. †Heb. eleven millions two thousand

x Exod. 25.30. †Heb. of the ordering. *y* Exod. 25.31. *z* Exod. 25.23. *a* Exod. 25.29. *b* Exod. 25.18. *c* Exod. 25.20. *d* 1 Sam 4.4. *e* 2 Chr. 8.14. Vers. 12. 2 Chr. 29.15. Josh. 1.7. Chap. 22.13. See 22. and 24. and 25. and 26. *a* Chr. 28. *b* Chr. 22.5. *c* Isai. 54.11. †Heb. stones of painting. (or, graving) *d* Psal. 26.8. †Heb. Segulla. Exod. 19.5. †Heb. eleven millions two thousand

the hand of *c* Jehiel the Gershonite.

1 Chap. 29. 29.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with *d* perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

c 1 Chron. 23. 8.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

d 1 King. 8. 61.

11 † Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is* thine: thine *is the* kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

†Heb. *to the appertaining.*

12 Both riches and honour come † of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

e Matth. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise † thy glorious Name.

†Heb. *from thy face.*

14 But *f* who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine own have we given thee.

†Heb. *praised the name of the glory.*

f Psalm 115. 1.

15 For *g* we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: *h* our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there is none † abiding.

†Heb. *retain*, or, *obtain strength*

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

†Heb. *of thine hand.*

g Psalm 39. 12. Hebr. 11. 13.

17 I know also, my God, that thou † triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

h Psalm 90. 9.

†Heb. *expectation.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee.

1 Chap. 28. 9.

†Heb. *found.*

‖Or, *stablish.*

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes: and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, for the which I have *a* made provision.

a Chap. 25. 21.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation. Now *b* blesse the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and *c* bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

b Neh. 9. 5. 6. 7. Gen. 14. 20.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel;

c Gen. 24. 26. Exod. 4. 31.

22 And did eat and drink *e* before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse. and they made Solomon the son of David king the *f* second time, and * anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be *g* priest.

d 1 King 8. 63. *e* Exod. 18. 12. Deut. 12. 5. 7. *f* 1 King 24. * 1 King 1. 39. *g* 1 King 1. 27.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, † submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

†Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *a* bestowed upon him *such* royall majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

a 1 King 3. 13. *b* 1 King 3. 13.

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And *b* the time that he reigned over Israel. *was* fourty yeers. *c* Seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem

c 1 Sam. 5. 5. *d* Gen. 25. 8. and 35. 29.

28 And he died in a good old age, *d* full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ book of Samuel *e* the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

‖Or, *history.* Hebrew *words.* *e* 1 Sam. 9. 19.

30 With all his reign and his might, and *f* the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

f Psalm 34. 19.

The second Book of the † CHRONICLES

† Hebr. *Dibre-hajamim*, That is, *words* (or, *deeds*,) *of dayes.*

a 1 King 2. 46.

CHAP. I.

ANd *a* Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake *b* unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

b Chap. 28. 1. and 29. 1 *c* 1 King 3. 4.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to *c* the high place that *was* at *d* Gibeon: for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

d 1 Chron. 16. 39. *e* 2 Sam. 6. 2. 17. *f* Jud. 18. 12. Josh. 18. 14. 15.

4 *e* But the ark of God had David brought up from *f* Kirjath-jearim to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the *g* brazen altar that ‖ Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

g Exod. 38. 1. ‖ that is, *in the shadow of God.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the *h* tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

Exod. 31. 2. ‖Or, *was there.*

7 ¶ † In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

h Exod. 31. 7.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me *a* to reign in his stead.

1 Kings 3. 5. *a* 1 Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God; let thy pro-

mise unto David my father, be established: *b* for thou hast made me king
b 1 King. 3. 9. over a people, ‖ like the *c* dust of the
†Heb. *much as the dust of the earth.* earth in multitude.

10 *d* Give me now wisdom, and knowledge, that I may *e* go out and come in before this people: For who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

c Gen. 13. 16. *d* 1 King. 3. 9. *e* Num. 27. 17. 2 Sam. 5. 2. Acts 1. 21.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom, and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as *f* none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

f 1 Chron. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccle. 2. 9.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

g 1 King. 4. 26. and 10. 26. † Heb. *gave.*

14 *g* And Solomon gathered chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsmen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

h 1 King. 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27.

15 And the king † made *b* silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous as* stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

i 1 King. 10. 28. †Heb. *the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.* †Heb. *by their hand.*

16 *i* And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants, received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fercht up, and brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

CHAP. II.

a Vers. 4. *b* 1 King. 9. 1.

AND Solomon determined to build *a* an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for *b* his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred *c* to oversee them.

c 1 King. 5. 16. ‖ Or, *Hiram.* 2 Kings 5. 1. ‖ Or, *honour.* Deut. 12. 11. †Heb. *incense of spices.* *d* Exod. 25. 30. *e* 1 King. 8. 27.

3 And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house ‖ to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burn before him † sweet incense, and for the *d* continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 *e* But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save onely to burn sacrifice before him?

†Heb. *strength hath retained, or obtained strength*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † grave, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

†Heb. *to grave with the gravings.*

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and ‖ Algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

‖ Or, *Almugim.* 1 Kings 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be † wonderfull great.

†Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand † measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyl.

†Heb. *Cors.* one Cor was about ten bushels.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon; Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

1 King. 10. 9. 2 Chron. 9. 8.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son † endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

†Heb. *knowing prudence and understanding.*

13 And now I have sent a cunning man (*a* endued with understanding) of Huram my father's.

a Exod. 36. 1. ‖ Or, *cunning worke.*

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and to engrave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

Exod. 31. 4. †Heb. *according to the cunning of the graver, and to find out all devices put to him.* ‖ Or, *need.* 1 King. 5. 9.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

†Heb. *Japho.* Ezra. 3. 7.

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee *in* flotes by sea to † Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

†Heb. *the men of Japho.*

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the *c* strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

c Judg. 1. 20. 27. 19. 33. 31. 34. ‖ As it is 15. Ver. 2.

18 And he set ‖ threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people awork.

a 1 King. 6. 1 &c.

CHAP. III.

‖ Or, *which was seen of Davids seed his father.*

THen *a* Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the

‖ Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24. 18. 1 Chron. 21. 18.

the threſhing floor of ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things *b* wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God: the length by cubits after the firſt meaſure, was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

b 1 King. 6. 2.

†Heb. founded.

4 And the *c* porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

c 1 King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm trees, and chains.

†Heb. covered.

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved Cherubims on the walls.

†Heb. the houſe of holy of holies

8 And he made † the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits: and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to ‖ ſix hundred talents.

‖ Two millions and two hundred and fifty thouſand pound.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the *d* upper chambers with gold.

d 1 Kin. 6. 8.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two *b* Cherubims of ‖ imagework, and overlaid them with gold.

b 1 King. 6. 23.

‖ Or, as ſome think moveable work

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one *cherub* was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was five cubits alſo, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

‖ Or, toward the houſe

13 The wings of theſe cherubim, ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits, and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces were ‖ inward.

Verſe 5.

14 ¶ And he made the *c* vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

c Matth. 27. 51.

†Heb. cauſee to aſcend.

15 Alſo he made before the houſe *d* two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

d 1 King 7. 15.

†Heb. long.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

e 1 King 7 21.

17 And he *e* reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin; and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

‖ that is, he ſhall eſtabliſh

CHAP. IIII.

a Exod. 27. 1

MOreover, he made *a* an altar *b* of braſſe; *c* twenty cubits, the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

b Job 6. 12. and 40. 18.

c Levit. 9. 22.

2 ¶ Alſo he made *d* a molten ſea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

d 1 King 7. 23.

†Heb. from his brim to his brim

3 ¶ And under it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about, ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

e 1 King 7. 24.

4 ‖ It ſtood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea was ſet above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

‖ Or, like a lillie

5 And the thickneſſe of it was *a* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup ‖ with flowers of lilies: and it received and held three thouſand baths.

a Jerem. 52. 21.

flower.

6 ¶ He made alſo *b* ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offred for the † burnt-offering, they *c* waſhed in them; but the ſea was for the prieſts to waſh in.

b 1 King 7. 27. 38. &c.

c Exod. 30. 18.

†Heb. burnt.

†Heb. the waſhing.

7 And he made *d* ten candleſticks of gold according to *e* their form, and burnt-offering.

d 1 King 7. 49.

e Exod. 25. 31.

ſet them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo *f* ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſins of gold.

f 1 King 7. 49.

g 1 King 6. 36.

h 1 King 7. 39.

‖ Or, baſons.

9 Furthermore, he made the *g* court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doors for the court: and overlaid the doors of them with braſſe.

10 And *h* he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels and the ‖ baſins, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon, for the houſe of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the ‖ pomels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two ‖ wreathes to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars.

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* † upon the pillars.

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‖ lavers made he upon the baſes.

15 One ſea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhovels, and the fleſh-hooks, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make ‖ to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the † clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: *i* for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels that *were* for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the ſhew-bread *was ſet*.

20 Moreover, the candleſticks with their lamps, that they ſhould burn after the manner, before the oracle of

† Heb. perfection of gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made be* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

a 1 King 7. 51.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and *a* Solomon brought in all † the things that David his father had dedicated, and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

† Heb. the holy things of David.

b 1 King 8. 1.

2 ¶ *b* Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the *c* heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the *d* ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the *e* city of David, which *is* ‖ Zion.

c Num. 1. 4. † Heb. princes. d Exod. 40. 3. 20. Num. 10. 33. e 2 Sam. 6. 12 ‖ 17. ‖ Called Ethanim.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the *g* feast, which *was* in the ‖ seventh moneth

f 1 King 8. 50. g Deut. 16 13. 15.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the *h* Levites took up the ark.

h Deut. 10. 8. 1 King. 8. 2

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did *i* the priests, *and the* Levites bring up.

i Deut. 31. 9. Num. 4. 15.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that *were* assembled unto him *k* before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which *l* could not be told, nor numbred for multitude.

k 1 Sam. 6. 13. l 2 Sam. 6. 13. m Deut. 31. 9.

7 And the *m* priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD *n* unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the *o* cherubims:

n Exod. 26. 33, 34 o Exod. 37. 4. 5.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the *p* staves thereof above

p Exod. 37. 4. 5.

9 And they *q* drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And *r* there it *is* unto this day.

q Exod. 25. 15. ‖ Or, they are there. r 1 King. 8. 8.

10 *There was s* nothing in the ark, *s* save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at † Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

s Deut. 10. 2. † Exod. 34. 1. u Exod. 26. 33. † Heb. found.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the *u* Holy place: (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course

x 1 Chr. 25. 1. y Psal. 136. 1. &c. z Levit. 16. 2.

12 *x* Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD *saying*, *y* For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, that *then* the house was filled with *z* a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

14 So that the priests *a* could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the *b* glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

a Exod. 40. 35. b 1 King 8. 38.

CHAP. VI.

a 1 King 8. 12.

THen *a* said Solomon, The LORD hath *b* said that he would dwell in the *c* thick darkenesse:

b Psalm 18. 11. c Levit. 16. 2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place *d* for thy dwelling for ever.‖

d 1 King 8. 13. ‖ Heb. stablishments.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

e 1 King 8. 14. e Num. 6. 23.

4 And he said, *f* Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, Who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he *g* spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

f Psalm 41. 13. 72. 18. g 1 Sam. 2. 30.

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that *h* my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

h Deut. 12. 11. i Gen. 49. 10.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that *k* my Name might be there, and have *l* chosen David to be over my people Israel.

k 1 King 8. 29. l 1 Sam. 16. 1. Mat 1 6.

7 Now it was *m* in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

m 1 Sam. 25. 27.

8 But the LORD said to David *n* my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, *n* thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

n 2 Sam. 7. 2. 1 Chron. 22. 7.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loyns, he shall build the house for my Name.

o 2 Sam. 7. 11. 12.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken, for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD *p* promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

p 2 Sam. 7. 12. Gen. 35. 11.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the Covenant of the LORD, that he made with † children of Israel.

† Heb. the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he *q* stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and † spread *r* his hands forth.

q 2 King 11. 14. r 1 King 8. 22.

13 (For Salomon had made a brasen *s* scaffold of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the † court, and upon it he stood, and *kneeled* down upon his knees before *thee* all the congregation of Israel, and *u* spread forth his hands toward heaven.

s 2 King 11. 14. † Heb. there shall no man [illegible] out of [illegible] † Chap. 24. u Luke 18. 11.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and hast spoken with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David *a* 2 Sam. 7. 12 *b* 1 King. 2. 4. †Heb. there shall not a man be cut off before me. *b* Psalm 132. 12.
a 2 Sam. 7. 12 *b* 1 King. 2. 4. †Heb. there shall not a man be cut off before me. *b* Psalm 132. 12.
my father, that which thou hast promised him; saying, *a* there shall † not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: *b* yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my Law, *c* as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwel with men on the earth? *d* Behold, heaven, and the *e* heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and *f* the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine *g* eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put *h* thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth ‖ towards this place

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven, and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man *i* sin against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come *k* before thy altar in this house.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing *l* his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be ‖ put to the worse before an enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return, and confesse *m* thy name, and pray, and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven *n* is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee, yet if they pray toward this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast *o* taught them the good way wherein they should walk, and send rain upon the land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be *p* dearth in the land, if there be *q* pestilence, if there be *r* blasting, or *s* mildew, *t* locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sicknesse there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou onely *u* knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † so long as they † live † in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the *b* stranger which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a *c* far countrey for thy great *d* names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm: if they come and pray in this house,

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

36 If they sin against thee (for *there is* e no man which sinneth not) and *e* Prov. thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and † they carry them away captives *f* unto a land far off, or neer;

37 Yet if they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn, and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech *to the* thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent † unto the prayer *of this* that is made in this place.

41 Now *g* therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be *a* clothed with *b* salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of *c* thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end *a* of praying, the *b* fire came down from heaven and consumed

a 1 King. 8. 54. 55. *b* Levit. 9. 24.

umed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD *c* filled the house.

c Exod. 40. 34.

d Levit. 16. 2.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because *d* the glory of LORD had filled the LORDS house

e 1 Chro 29. 28.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they *e* bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, *f* For he *is* good for his † mercy *endureth* for ever.

f Psalm 136. 1. &c. †Heb. *Chesed*; which *is a sacred affection of grace towards any without respect of merit*

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD.

g 1 Chro 29. 21. Chap. 15. 11. and 29. 32.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of *g* twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people *h* dedicated the house of God.

h Num. 7. 84. 88.

6 And the *i* priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel *k* stood.

i 1 Chron. 15. 16. †Heb. *by their hand.*

k Chap. 6. 3.

7 Moreover, Solomon *l* hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

l Exod. 29. 21. 2. 12 *m* 1 Chr. 16. 3. *n* Num. 15. 2. 3. *o* Jth. 22. 3. †Heb *restraint*

8 ¶ Also *m* at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of *n* Hamath, unto the *o* river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

p 1 Kings 9. 2. *q* Deut. 12. 5. *r* Job 38. 37. *s* Deut. 28. 42. †Heb. *upon whom my name is called.* Deut. 28. 10. *t* Chap. 6. 40. *u* 1. 0. *to the prayer of this place.*

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he *p* prosperously effected

12 ¶ And the LORD *q* appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, *r* I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I *s* shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the *t* locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I *u* hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and *x* mine ears attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

x Chap. 6. 40. †Heb. *there shall not be cut off to it.* *y* Lev. 26 14. *z* 1 Kin. 17. 20. *a* Jere. 7. 14. *b* Deut. 28. 37. *c* Pfal. 44. 14. *d* 1 Kin. 9. 7. *e* Deut. 22. 24 Jer 22 8. *f* Jer. 22. 11. Lu 4 15. *g* Dan. 9. 14. Lam. 2. 2. 5. 7.

16 For now have I *y* chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes, and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes, and my judgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, *b* there shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 *i* But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes, and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them.

20 Then will I *k* pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this house which I have † sanctified *l* for my Name, will I cast out of my sight and will make it to be *m* a proverb, and a *n* by word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, *o* why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, *p* because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath *q* he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

a Kin. 9. 10. &c. *b* 1 Kin. 9. 12. 13. &c. *c* 2 Kin. 14. 22. *d* 1 Kin. 9. 18 *e* Jos. 11. 5. *f* Jos. 18. 21. 24. *g* Josh 15 9 21. 29. and 19. 44. †Heb. *all the desire of Solomon.* *which he desired to build.* *h* 1 Kin.

AND *a* it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeers, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house)

2 That *b* the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed against it:

4 And he built *c* Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built *c* Beth-horon the upper, *d* and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars.

6 And *e* Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon *f* desired to build in Jerusalem, and in *g* Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were *g* left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make *h* no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his *i* captains, and captains of his charets, and horsmen

10 And these *were* the chief of king

g Chap. 6. 6.

h Chap. 6. 12. †Heb. *there shall not be cut off to it.* *i* Lev. 26 14. *k* 1 Kin. 17. 20. *l* Jere. 7. 14. *m* Deu. 28. 37. *n* Pfal. 44. 14. *o* 1 Kin. 9. 7. *o* Deut. 22. 24 Jer 22 8. *p* Jer. 22. 11. Lu 4 15. *q* Dan. 9. 14. Lam. 2. 2. 5. 7.

i 1 Kin. 9. 22. 2 Chr. 2. 35. Neh. 7

king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

k 1 Kin. 3.1. and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon *k* brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her, for he said, my wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

†Heb. holiness

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the LORD which he had built

l 1 King. 8.22. m Exod 29.38.

l before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every *m* day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths and on the new moons, and on the

n Exod. 23.14.

solemn feasts, *n* three times in the yeer, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles

o 1 Chr. 24.1. p 1 Chr. 23.4. q 1 Chr. 9.17. †Heb. at the door and door.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the *o* courses of the priests to their service, & the Levites to their charge to praise and minister *p* before † priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses † at every gate: for † so had David the man of God commanded

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

†Heb. so was the commandment of David the man of God.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and untill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

a Joh. 22.24. ‖ Adjoint of gold, ie. 1875. pound.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side, in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to *a* Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty ‖ talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

a Kin. 10 1. &c. 2.41 b Psal. 72 15. Eze. 27. 22 c Num. 12.8. Dan. 8. 28. d Dan. 5.9. e Gen. 24.19. f Sam. 20.5. †Heb. standing ‖ Or. butlers. § Ezr. 44.3. & 46.2. †Heb. word. ‖Or. saying.

AND *a* when the queen of *b* Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with *c* hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very *d* great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his *f* ascent, by which he went up into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her

5 And she said to the king, it *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdom.

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it*: and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *g* Deut. *are* these thy servants which *g* stand 1.38. continually before thee, and *h* hear Prov. thy wisdom. 22.29.

8 Blessed be *i* the LORD thy God, *h* Luk. which delighted in thee, to set thee 11.28. on *k* his throne, to be king for the *i* 1 Kin. LORD thy God: because the LORD thy 4.7. God loved Israel to establish them *k* Rom. for ever, therefore made he thee king 13.1. over them *l* to do judgement & justice Prov.

9 And she *m* gave the king an hun- 8.15. dred and twenty *n* talents of gold, and *o* Psal. of spices great abundance, and pre- 28.9. cious stones: neither was there any Ex *d*. such spice as the queen of Sheba gave 10 5.6. king Solomon. 1 Chr.

10 And the servants also of Hu- 8.5. ram, and the servants of Solomon, *l* 2 Sam. which brought gold from Ophir, 8.15. brought Algum-trees, & precious stones *m* Psal.

11 And the king made of the al- 72 10. gum trees ‖ terrises to the house of *n* Chap. the LORD, and to the kings palace, 8.18. and harps, and psalteries for singers: ‖*Or*, and there were none such seen before *Stayes* in the land of Judah. Heb *high ways*

12 And king Solomon gave to the ‖*Or*. queen of Sheba, all her desire, what- *Captains* soever she asked, besides that which 1 Kin. she had brought unto the king. So 10.15 she turned, and went away to her ‖ That is own land, she, and her servants. 750.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that *pound* came to Solomon in one yeer, was six *sterling* hundred and threescore and six ta- *o* Ezr. lents of gold. 2.64.5.6.

14 Besides that which chapmen *p* Gen. and merchants brought, and all the 41.40. kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of 1 Kin. the countrey, brought gold and silver 22.10. to Solomon *†Heb. tooth*

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two 1 Kin. hundred targets of beaten gold: ‖ six 22.39. hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went Amo. 3. to one target. *c*. Pfal.

16 And three hundred shields *made* 1 Kin. *he* of beaten gold: three hundred 22.39. *shekles* of gold went to one shields Amo. 3. and the king put them in the house *c*. of the *q* forrest of Lebanon. Pfal.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a 45 9. great *r* throne of † ivory, and over- *†Heb.* laid it with pure gold. *bonds.*

18 And *there were* six steps to the *‖Or.* throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *steps* which *were* fastned to the throne, and *‖Or.* † stayes on each side of § sitting place, *stuf up* and two lions standing by the stayes. *There*

19 And twelve lions stood there on *was* not the one side, and on the other, upon *silver in* the six steps. There was not the like *them.* made in any kingdom. c 2 Chr.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of 20.36. king Solomon *were* of Gold, and all the ‖*Or*, vessels of the house of the forrest of *Elephants* Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver: it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon. *teeth.* ‖*Or*, *monkies and parrats.*

21 For the *s* kings ships went to *c* Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and ‖ apes, and peacocks. d 1 Kin. 4.30

22 And king Solomon *d* passed all 2 Chr. the kings of the earth in riches and 9.13. wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought

sought the presence of Solomon to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

e 1 Kin. 4.26. 25 ¶ And Solomon *e* had four thousand stals, for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

f 1 King 4.21. g Gen. 15.18. 26 And *f* he reigned over all the kings *g* from ‖ the river, even unto the land of the philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

‖ that is Euphrates. †Heb. gave. h 2 Chr. 1.15. 27 And the king ‖ made *h* silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 *i* And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

i 1 Kin. 10.28. k 1 Kin. 11.41. †Heb. words I Chap. 12.15. a Act 7. 60. 1 Cor. 11. 30. b 2 Sam 5.7. 29 ¶ Now the rest of the *k* acts of Salomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of *i* Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel, fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon *a* slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the *b* city of David his father, and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

a Mat. 1 7. called Reboam Heb. Rechabam that is, the inlargement of the people. See. Ver. 16. b 1 Kin. 10.1. Josh. 20.7. Judg. 9.1. c 1 Kin. 11.40. d Chap. 9 31. e 1 Kir. 21.26.28 f 1 King 4.7. Jere. 27. 8. 11.12. g 1 Kin. 4.7. h Est. 2.14. i Prov. 22.15. and 13. 20.

AND *a* Rehoboam *b* went to Shechem: for to Shechem were al Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the son of Nabat who was *c* in Egypt, whether he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) *d* heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: so *e* Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our *f* yok grievous, now therefore eale thou somewhat the *g* grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, come again unto me after three dayes, and the people departed

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took-counsel with the old men that had *h* stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying what counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he *i* forsook the counsell which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, what advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, eaſe somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, *k* my little finger shal be thicker then my fathers loyns.

k 1 Kin. 12.10.

11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtised you with whips / but I *will chaſtise you* with scorpions.

†Heb. laded. 1 Chro. 22.5. 1 King. 14.21. 2 Sam. 10.13.18. 1 King. 20.24. and.21.7

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade saying, come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.

14 And answered them after the advice of the youug men, saying, my father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father, chaſtised you with whips, but *I will chaſtise you* with scorpions.

a Gen. 47.5. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the *a* cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake *b* by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

7.8. 2 Chron 25 20. b 1 Kin. 11.31. c 2 Sam. 20.1.

16 ¶ And when al Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king saying what portion have we in David? and we *have* none inheritance in the *c* son of Jeſſe: every man to *d* your tents O Israel: and now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

d Dwur. 5 30. e 1 Kin. 11.12.13. ‖Or, Adovam. 1 Kin.12

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities *e* of Judah Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent ‖ Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died; ‖ but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jerusalem.

‖Or, there-fore. †Heb. brenthened himself

19 And Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‖Or. fel away

CHAP. XI.

a 1 Kin. 12.21.22 &c. b Jere. 26.24. Neh 9. 30. c Chap. 10.15. d 1 Chr. 4.42. e 2 Sam. 14.2. Amo.1.11 f Josh. 15.48. g Chap. 28.18. h 1 Sam. 22.1. Josh.15. 2 Josh. 15.24. 1 Sam. 23.14.

AND *a* when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the *b* man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is *c* done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Bethlehem, and *d* Etam, and *e* Tekoa,

7 And *f* Bethzur, and *g* Shoco, and *b* Adullam,

8 And Gath & Mareſha & *i* Zife,

9 And

k Josh. 15.39. 2 Kin. 14.19. l Josh. 19.41. Judg. 16.2.

9 And Adoraim, and *k* Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And *l* Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captains in them, and ſtore of victual, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every ſeveral city he put ſhields and ſpears, and made them exceeding ſtrong, having Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

†Heb. preſented them ſelves to him. a Chap. 13.9. b 1 Kin. 12.26. c 2 Kin. 17.9. †Heb. Seghnevim. That is, hairy horred things Iſa. 34. 14. d 1 Cor. 10.20,21 c 1 Kin. 12.28. f Can. 1.8. g Deut. 12.5. h 1 Chr. 3.9. i 1 Sam. 15.6. k 1 Kin. 15.2.

13 ¶ And the prieſts and the Levites that *were* in all Iſrael † reſorted to him out of all their coaſts:

14 For the Levites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for *a* Jeroboam *b* and his ſons had caſt them off, † from executing the prieſts office unto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him prieſts for the *c* high places, & for the † *d* devils, and for *ŷ e* calves which he had made.

16 And *f* after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, *g* came to Jeruſalem to ſacrifice to the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three yeers: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of *h* Jerimoth the ſon of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of *i* Eliab † ſon of Jeſſe.

19 Which bare him children, Jeuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he took *k* Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abſalom above all his wives, and his concubines: for *l* he took eighteen wives, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſons, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maacah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and *l* diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them † victuals in abundance; and he † deſired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to paſſe, when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdom, and had ſtrengthened himſelf he forſook the law of the LORD, and *a* all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeer of Rehoboam, *b* Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, (*c* becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſmen: and the people were ‖ without number that came with him out of Egypt, the *d* Lubims, the ‖ Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the *e* fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah: that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, † because of Shiſhak, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, ye have forſaken me, and therefore have I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael and the king *a* humbled themſelves, and they ſaid, the LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, they have humbled themſelves, *therefore b* I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliverance, and my wrath ſhall not be poured out upon Jeruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Nevertheleſſe, they ſhall be his ſervants that they may know *c* my ſervice, and the ſervice of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 *d* So Shiſhak king of Egypt came up againſt Jeruſalem, and took away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, he took all: he carried away alſo the ſhields of gold which Solomon had *e* made.

10 In ſtead of which king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed *them* to the hands of the † chief of the gaurd, that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into ŷ houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelf, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy *him* † altogether: † and alſo in Judah things were well.

13 So king Rehoboam *f* ſtrengthned himſelf in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for *g* Rehoboam was one and fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſeventeen yeers in Jeruſalem, the city which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: and *h* his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did evil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeek the LORD.

15 Now the † acts of Rehoboam, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the ſeer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* wars between Rehoboam, and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam *l* ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and ‖ Abijah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw *a* in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned *b* three yeers in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* ‖ Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea;) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah † ſet the battel in aray with an army of valient men of war, even four hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battle in aray againſt him with eight hundred

a 1 Kin. 21.29.

b Deut. 28.63. Chap. 36.17. ‖ Or, a little while

c Deut. 28.47. 48.

d 1 Kin. 14.25,26 &c. e Chap. 9.15. † Heb. runners

f Chap. 11.13,14. g Chap. 11.11. h 1 Kin. 14.21. i 1 Kin. 5.5. ‖ Or, fixed.

j 1 Kin. 14.29. † Heb. words. k 1 Kin. 14.30. l 1 Kin. 2 10.

a 1 Kin. 15.1. &c. b 1 Kin. 15.9. ‖ Called alſo Maachah. 1 King. 15.2.

† Heb. bound together

dred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood upon mount a Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, hear me, thou Jeroboam and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel *b* gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by *c* a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath *d* rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered to him vain men the children of † Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon when Rehoboam *e* was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now † ye think to withstand the *f* kingdom of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* *g* with you golden calves, which Jeroboam *h* made you for gods.

9 *i* Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh † to consecrate himself with a young bullock, & seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business:

11 *m* and they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himself is* with us for *o* our captain, and his *p* priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 But Jeroboam caused *q* an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold the battel *was* before and behinde: and *r* they cryed unto the LORD, and the *s* priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Jeroboam, and all Israel, before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah, and *a* God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel, *b* five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed: because they *c* relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, *d* Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and ‖ Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD *e* strook him, and he died.

21 ¶ And ‖ Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the prophet *f* Iddo.

CHAP. XIII.

SO Abijah *a* slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and ‖ Asa *b* his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet *c* ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and *d* right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the † strange gods, and the high places, and *e* brake down the ‖ images, and cut down the *f* groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those yeers: because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God: we have sought *him*, and he hath given us *h* rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of *men* that bare *i* targets and spears out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin that bare shields, and drew bows, two hundred and fourteene thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *k* And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto *a* Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battel in aray in the valley of *b* Zephathah ‖ at Mareshah.

11 And Asa *c* cryed unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is *d* no thing with thee to help, whether *e* with many, or with them that have no power: help us O LORD our God; for we *f* rest on thee, and *g* in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa, and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto *h* Gerar: and the ‖ Ethiopians were overthrown that they could not recover themselves, for they were † des-

a Josh. 18.22.

b 2 Sam 7.12. 13.16.

c Gen. 19.26.

d 1 Kin. 11.26.

† Heb. *belijaagh nal*, That is, *an unthrift, without yoke. Jewiele.* Deut. 13. 13.

e Ecc 4 23.

f Heb. *ye speak.*

g 1 King 12.28. 2 King. 10.29. 2 Chron. 11.14.

h Heb. *to fil his hand.*

i Exod. 29.38. 1 Kin. 18.29. 2 Chron. 13.11.

k Exod. 25.30. 1 Kin. 7.48. 2 Chron. 4.8.

l Lev. 24.6.

m Josh. 5. 14.

n Num. 10.9.

o Josh. 5. 14.

p Num. 10.9.

q Josh. 8.4. Jud. 20. 37.

r 1 Kin. 22.32.

s Num. 10.9.

t Gen. 14.20.

a Ver. 8.

b Gen. 14.

c Psal 91 14.15.

d 1 Kin. 12.29.

‖ Called *Ophrah.* Josh. 18.

e 1 Sam 25.38. Job. 36.18.

‖ Or. *abijam.*

1 Kin. 14.31

‖ Or. *commentarie.*

f Chap. 12.15.

a Chap. 9.31.

‖ that is *healing.*

b 1 Kin. 15.8. &c. Ver. 9.

c Chap. 14.6.

d 1 Kin. 15.11.

e Deut 12.3.

† Heb. *gods of alienati on.* or, *gods of the alien.* Gen 35.2.

f Deut 7.5.

† Heb. *statutes.*

g Jud. 3 7

† Heb. *sun images.*

h Ver 4.7

i Jud 20 16. 1 Chap. 12.

k Chap. 16.8

l Josh. 15.44

m Jud. 1. 17.

‖ Or. *over against.*

n Chap. 13.14

o 1 Sam 14.6.

p Exod. 14.20.

q Chap. 16.8.

r 1 Sam 17.45. Psal. 118. 11.12.

‖ Or. *mortal man.*

s Gen. 20.1.

‖ Or. *Cushites*

† Heb. broken.

destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for i the fear of the LORD came upon them, and they spoiled also the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them;

i Gen. 35.5.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

a Chap. 12.15. and 13. 22. † Heb. before. Asa Chap. 14 15

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah, the son of a Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said unto him, hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin, the LORD is b with you, while ye be c with him: and if ye d seek him, he will be found of you: but if you forsake him, he will forsake you.

b Deut. 20.21 c Gen. 5.22. d Deut. 28.9. e Chap. 12.14.

3 Now for e a long season f Israel hath been g without the true God, and without h a teaching priest, and i without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And k in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

f 2 Kin. 12.16. g 1 Kin. 22.28 h 1 Chr. 12.41. i Chap. 17.14. k Jud. 5.6.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city, for God did vex them with all adversity.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that was before the † porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abomination. a 1 Kin 8.22.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the b strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

b Chap. 9.25.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem, in the ‖ third moneth, and in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

‖ Called Sivan. Deut. 16 16.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the same time, of the c spoil which they had brought, d seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

† Heb. in that day. c Chap. 14.13.15. d 1 Kin. 8.63.

12 And they e entred into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soul:

e 2 Kin. 11.4.

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, f should be put to death, g whither small or great, whether man or woman.

f Deut. 13.9 g Deut. 10.17.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with h a loud voice, and with shouting and with trumpets, and with cornets.

h Ver. 15.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

a 2 Sam. 6.15.

16 ¶ And also concerning i Maacah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol † k in a † Heb. grove: and Asa cut down her idol, borrowy and stamped it, and l burnt it at the brook m Kidron.

i 1 Kin. 15.13. k 1 Kin. 16 33. l Deut. 7.5.

17 But the n high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

m 2 Kin 23 12. n 1 Kin. 15.14. 2 Chap. 14.3.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver and gold, and vessels.

o 2 Kin. 12.4.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the a five and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built b Ramah, to the intent that he might let none c go out nor come in to Asa king of Judah.

a 1 Kin. 15.17. b Ver. 6. c Jer. 34.5.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings † Heb. house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

c 1 Kin. 12.26.27 † Heb. Darmesek

3 There is d a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver, and gold, go break † thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

d 1 King. 15.19. † Heb. which were his

4 And Benhadad hearkned unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel, and they smote e Ijon, and b Dan, and c Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Nephtali.

e 2 Kin. 15.29. b Josh. 19.47. c 2 Sam. 20.15.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

d Josh. 21.17. e Josh. 18.26.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith d Geba, and e Mizpah.

b 1 Kin. 15.22. c 1 Kin. 16.1. d 1 Kin. 27.13. e Ver. 9.

7 ¶ And at that time f Hanani the g seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not reliedst on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

f Chap. 19.2. g 1 Chap. 29.29. † Heb. in that thou reliedst on the LORD thy God, dance k 2 Kin. 18.7.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge host with very many chariots and horsmen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

† Or, strongly with

9 For the k eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

k 2 Chr. 15.3. ‖ Or, to them. 1 King. 8 32.

10 Then Asa was m wroth with the seer, and put him in a ‖ prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

m Jer 20.2 ‖ Heb. in the stocks. † Heb. crushed.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, lo, they are written in the n book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

n 1 Kin. 15.9.&c

12 And

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease, ‖ was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physitians.

‖Or, came up

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchre, which he had † made for himself in the city of David. and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of *spices*, prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a *very* great burning for him.

†Heb. digged

o Chap. 21.19.

CHAP. XVII.

a 1 Kin. 15.24

AND *a* Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

b Ver. 19

c Chap. 15.8.

2 And he placed *b* forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the *c* cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

d Gen. 28.25. with 32.9.

3 And the LORD *d* was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked ‖ in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

‖Or, in the wayes of David and in the first wayes of his father.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the *a* doings of Israel.

a 1 Kin. 12.28. &c.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat *b* presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

†Heb. gave.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift up in the wayes of the LORD: Moreover he took away *c* the high places and groves out of Judah.

b 1 Sam 10.27. Vers. 11. ‖ that is was encouraged.

c 1 Kin. 15.14. d Neh. 8.7.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign, he sent to his princes, *even* to Benhael, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah:

8 And with them *he sent d* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with them *e* Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

e Deut. 17.8,9.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

f Gen. 35.5. †Heb. was. g Ver. 5. 21.13.

10 ¶ And the *f* fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

‖Or, palaces. h Exod. 2.11. ‖ In all *eleven hundred and three-score thousand.*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and ‖ Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed *g* great, exceedingly, and he built in Judah ‖ castles, and *g* cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah, and the men of war, mighty men of valour *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the ‖ numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: ‖ of Judah the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

‖Or, Judah

15 And † next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

‖Or, captains of thousands.

16 And next him was Amaziah the son of Zichri, who *i* willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

‖Or, Adnah the chief. †Heb. at his hand

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men, with *k* bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

i Judg. 5.9. k 1 Chr. 12.1,2

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand, ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throwout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

a Mat. 1.8 called. Joram

NOw *a* Jehoshaphat *b* had riches and honour in abundance, and ‖ joyned affinity with Ahab.

‖Or, Jehoshaphat.

b Heb. he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to *c* Ramoth-Gilead. That is, the Lord.

2 *c* And † after certain yeers, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to *d* Ramoth-Gilead.

c 1 Kin. 22.2. d 2 Kin. 8.28. ‖Or, judge. e 1 Chap. 17.5,12. c 1 Kin. 22.2. &c.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? and he answered him, *I will go up* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, *and we will be* with thee in the war.

†Heb. at the word of the LORD to day.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, *f* enquire, I pray thee, † at the word of the LORD to day.

f Ezek. 20.3.

5 Therefore the king of Israel *g* gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, *d* Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? and they said, Go up, for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

g 2 Kin. 3.7. d Deut. 20.8.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, is there not here a prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† 1 Sam. 23.2.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *there is* † yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but *I* *i* hate him, for he never prophesieth *k* good to me, but *l* evil always: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla, and Jehoshaphat said, *m* Let not the king say so.

† Heb. yet. h 1 Kin. 22.8. i Amos 5.10.

8 And the king of Israel called for *k* one of his ‖ officers, and said, ‖ fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

k Jer. 38.14. ‖ Heb. hasten. 3 Mic. 1.1

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them upon his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a † void place at the entring of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

l Jer. 38.17 ‖Or, eunuchs Gen 39.1 †Heb. floor.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had *n* made him horns of iron, and said, thus saith the LORD, with these thou shalt push Syria, until † they be consumed.

m Jer. 38.25. Gen. 50. †Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, go up to Ramoth-Gilead and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

n Jer. 27.2. †Heb. to

12 And the messenger that went

to call Michaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Michaiah said, as the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Michaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battel, or shall I forbear? And he said, *a* Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did *b* see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, *c* as sheep that have no *d* shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie *e* good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: *f* I saw the LORD *g* sitting upon his throne, and all the *b* host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD *i* said, who shall ‖ entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *k* spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said unto him, wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be *l* a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: *m* go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, *n* the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken o evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah *p* upon the cheek, and said, which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt *q* see on that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Michaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and *r* Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, *s* went up to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself: and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat; that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the host: for I am wounded.

34 And the battel increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel ſtayed *himſelf* up in his charet against the Syrians until the even: and *a* about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house *a* in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And *b* Jehu the son of Hanani the *c* seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldeſt thou help *d* the ungodly, and *e* love them that hate the LORD? therefore *u f* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neverthelesse, there are *g* good things *b* found *in* thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and † he went out again thorow the people, *i* from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the Lord GOD of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is *k* with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, *l* nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the *m* Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the *n* judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, ſtatutes

+Heb. with one mouth.

a 1 Kin. 18 27. Gen. 3. 22. Judg. 10 14.

b Ezek. 1 14. Acts 10. 11.17.

c Zac. 13 7.

d 2 Sam 5.2

e Verſ. 7. ‖*Or, but for evil.*

f Verſ. 16.

g Iſa. 6. 1. Dan 7.6

h Pſal. 103.20. 21.

i Iſai. 40.13. ‖*Or, perſwade.*

1 Kings 22.20.

k Job 1 6 Verſ. 21.

l 1 John 4.6

m 2 Theſ 2. 11.12.

n 2 Sam 16.10. Job 12. 16.

o Amos 3.6

p Job 16.10. Acts 23. 2.

q Gen. 25.28. ‖*Or, from chamber to chamber.* Heb. *chamber in a chamber.* Deut. 18 21.22

r Chap. 19 1,2.

a Exod. 14.15.

2 Kings 2.12. *+Heb. from after him.* *+Heb. in his ſimplicity.* 2 Sam. 15.11. *+Heb. between the joynts and between the breſt plate.*

b 1 Kin. 22.35.

a Chap. 18.31.

b 1 Kin. 16.1.

c 2 Kin. 17.13.

d Chap. 18 3.

1 Kings 12 28. &c.

e Pſal. 139.21.

f Chap. 18.31.

g Chap. 17.4.9.

b Neh. 9.8. *+Heb. he returned and went out.*

1 Kin. 19.4.

k Pſal. 82.1 2. *+Heb. in the matter of judgment.*

l Deut. 10.17.

m Chap 17.8 Deut. 17.18.

n 1 Chron 26 32.

a Num. 16.46. b Ezek. 9.18. c 1 Chro 26.29. † Heb. take courage and do. d Psal. 18.25.25

tutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so a wrath come b upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be c officers before you. † Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be d with the good.

CHAP. XX.

a Psal. 83.6,7, &c. b Gen. 14.7. c Josh. 15.62. Cant. 1 13. † Heb. his face. 2 Kings 12.17. d Chap. 7.14. Isai. 55.6 e Jer. 36. 9. Joel. 3.9 f 1 Kin. 8.22. g 2 Kings 19 14. g 1 Kin. 8.64. † Heb. thou. h Psal. 44.3. i Num. 33.51,52. k Gen 23 7. l Isa. 41. 8 m 1 Chr 22.19. n 1 Kin. 8.37. Chap. 6.28. o Deut. 2.6. p Deut. 2.9. q Psal. 7.4. r Ezek. 24.14. s Deut. 29.11. t Chap. 14.20.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, a and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battel.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in h Hazazon tamar, which is c Engedi

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set † himself d to seek the LORD, and proclaimed e a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the f house of the LORD before the g new court,

6 And said, O Lord GOD of our fathers, Art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God? who h didst drive out the i inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the k seed of Abraham l thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee m a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 n If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and o mount Seir whom thou p wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they q reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not r judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their s little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jehaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow t go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the † cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the † brook: before the wildernesse of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall not need to fight in this battel: u set your selves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you. O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed: to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat v bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the i Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with † a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernesse of k Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; l Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established: beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had m consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that † should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever

22 ¶ † And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD o set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both † riches with the dead bodies, and † precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of † Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the b valley of Berachah unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them

c to

d V.17.
e 2 Chap. 20.3.
‖ Or, affesents.
‖ Or, vallie.
f V.24.
g Exod. 14.14.
h 1 Chr. 20.16.
i Heb. Korhites.
† Heb. a great Psal.120 Tre. Chap. 15 14
k 2 Sam 14 2.
l Isai. 7. 9.
m 1 Chr 13 1
† Heb. praisers
n Chap. 7.3.
† Heb. and in the time
† Heb. they, &c.
† Heb. in sing- ing and praise.
o Vers. 23. they smote one another.
† Heb. for the destruction.
† Heb. there
† Heb. was not an escaping.
a Prov. 22.16 Pro 28 8
† Heb. were three dayes in gathering of the things of the fires.
b Joel. 3. 12.
† Heb. head.

c Psal. 126. 6. c to rejoyce over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

d Gen. 35. 5. Chap. 14. 14. 29 And d the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

e Judg. 3. 11 and 5. 31. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him e rest round about.

f 1 Kin. 22. 41. +Heb. a son of thirty five yeers. g Chap. 16. 11. h 1 King. 15. 14. +Heb. wants is 1 King 16. 1. +Heb. was made to ascend. k 1 King 10. 22 l Deut. 2. 8. 31 ¶ f And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was + thirty & five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 32 And he walked in the g way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD. 33 Howbeit, the h high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the + book of Jehu the son of Hanani, i who + is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel. 35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joyn himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly. 36 And he joyned himself with him, to make ships to go to k Tarshish: and they made the ships in + Ezion-Geber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they m were not able to go to Tarshish.

m 1 Kin. 22. 48. 46.

CHAP. XXI.

n 1 Kin. 22. 50 b 1 Kin. 2. 10. ‖Or, Azariah. a Gen. 25. 6. b Chap. 11. 1. 3. c Gen. 4. 7. Deut. 21. 17. d 2 Kin. 8. 16. 17. e Gen. 22. 2. +Heb. lamp. or candle. 1 Kings 11. 36. f 2 Sam 7. 12. 13. 1 Kings 11. 36. g 1 Kin. 22. 47. 2 Kings 1. 2. + Heb. hand. NOw a Jehoshaphat b slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. 2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, ‖ Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. 3 And their father gave them a great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the c first-born. 4 Now d when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. 5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem. 6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of e Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD. 7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a + light to him, and to his f sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the g Idomites revolted from under the + dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

h 2 Kin. 8. 21. 9 Then Jehoram h went forth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the charets.

i Joh. 21. 13. 10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did i Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

k 1 Kin. 14. 18. Chap. 25. 5. l Hos. 2. 19. Ezek. 16. 17. 46 2 Kings 9. 22. m 2 kin 3. 11. 1 Kings 13. 2 Isai. 45. 1 Dan 7. 1 n Lev. 17. 7. Ezek. 6. 9. Hos. 2. 2. + Heb. a great stroke. o Vers. 19. p 1 Kin. 11. 23. 1 Chro. 5. 26. Chap. 28. 20. q Chap. 22. 1. Mat. 7. 2. ‖Or, Azariah. r Chap. 22. 6. b Vers. 19. c Chap. 14. 14. +Heb. without fire. 11 Moreover, he made k high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit l fornication, and compelled Judah thereto. 12 ¶ And there came a writing to him m from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah: 13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go n a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy self: 14 Behold, with + a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods. 15 And thou shalt have great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness o day by day. 16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD p stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neer the Ethiopians. 17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons q also, and his wives: so that there was never a son left him, save ‖ Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons. 18 And after all this, the LORD smote him b in his bowels, with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to passe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeers, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases: And his people made c no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. 20 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight yeers, and departed + without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

a 2 Kin. 8. 24. Chap. 21. 17. Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2 + Fourty and two yeers old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem; his c mothers name also was c Athaliah the daughter of d Omri.

+ Heb. a son of fourty and two yeers. c chap. 21. 6. d 1 Kin. 16. 22.

e Chap. 21.6.

f Verſ. 7.

g Deut. 4.43. *Heb. wherewith they wounded him.* ‖ *Or, otherwiſe called Abaziah.* Verſ. 1. and *Ieoahaz.* Chap. 21.17.

h 1 Kin. 22.15.

i 2 Kin. 9.7.

k 2 Kin 9.27.

a 2 Kin. 11.1.

b 2 Kin. 8.18.

c Verſ. 9 *Heb. ſeed of the kingdom.* ‖ *Or, Jehoah.* 2 Kings 12.2.

d Jer. 35.2. ‖ *Or, Joram.*

a 1 Kin. 21 4.

b 1 Kin 12.7.

c 1 Chro 9 13.

d Chap. 25.12. & 29 10

e 2 Sam 7.12. 1 Kings 2.4. Chap. 6. 16.

f 1 Chro 24.1. &c Luke 1. 8.9.

g 1 Chr. 9.25.

3 *e* He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller, to do wickedly

4 Wherefore he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, *f* to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſel, and went with Jehoram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, to war againſt Hazael king of Syria at *g* Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to ſee Jehoram the ſon of Ahab at Jezreel, becauſe he was ſick.

7 And the deſtruction of Ahaziah *h* was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram againſt Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi, whom the LORD had anointed *i* to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the houſe of Ahab, & found the princes of Judah, and the ſons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 *k* And he ſought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had ſlain him, they buried him: becauſe (ſaid they) he is the ſon of Jehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keep ſtill the kingdom

10 ¶ *a* But when *b* Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſon *c* was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed † all the ſeed-royal of the houſe of Judah.

11 But Jehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, took ‖ Joaſh the ſon of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſons that were ſlain, and put him, and his nurſe in a *d* bed-chamber. So Jehoſhabeath the daughter of king ‖ Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſix yeers, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

a 1 Kin. 21 4.

b 1 Kin 12.7.

c 1 Chro 9 13.

d Chap. 25.12. & 29 10

e 2 Sam 7.12. 1 Kings 2.4. Chap. 6. 16.

f 1 Chro 24.1. &c Luke 1. 8.9.

g 1 Chr. 9.25.

AND *a* in the ſeventh yeer *b* Jehoiada ſtrengthened himſelf, & took the *c* captains of hundreds, Azariah the ſon of Jeroham, and Iſhmael the ſon of Jehohanan, and Azariah the ſon of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſon of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſon of Zichri, *d* into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Jeruſalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid unto them, Behold, the kings ſon ſhall reign, as the LORD hath *e* ſaid of the ſons of David

4 This *is* the thing that ye ſhall do, *f* A third part of you *g* entring on the ſabbath, of the prieſts and of the Levites, *ſhall be h* porters of the † doors.

5 And a third part ſhall be at the kings houſe, and a third part at the ‖ gate of the foundation: and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the LORD

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſave the prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Levites, they ſhall go in, for they *are* † holy: but all the people ſhall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, & whoſoever elſe cometh into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the prieſt had commanded: and took every man his men that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the ſabbath: for Jehoiada the prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the prieſt delivered to the captains of hundreds, ſpears, and bucklers, and ſhields, that had been king Davids, which *were* in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † temple to the left ſide of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſon, and put upon him the crown, and *gave him the a* teſtimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his ſons anointed him, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the people running, and praiſing the king, ſhe came to the people, into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtood *b* at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and ſounded with trumpets: alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah *c* rent her clothes, and ſaid, † Treaſon, treaſon.

14 Then Jehoiada the prieſt brought out the captains of hundreds, that were ſet over the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoſo followeth her, let him be ſlain with the ſword. For the prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD:

15 So they laid hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe gate, by the kings houſe, they *d* ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they ſhould be the LORDS people

17 Then all the people went to the *e* houſe of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and ſlew *f* Mattan the prieſt of Baal *g* before the altars.

18 Alſo Jehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the prieſts the Leviteſ, whom

b 1 Chr. 9.17.18. *Heb. three-ſholds.* ‖ Called *the gate of Sur.* 1 Kings 11.6. Jer. 26. 10. *Heb. holineſſe.*

Heb. houſe. *a* Deut. 17.18. *Heb. let the king live.* 1 Kings 2.25. 34. *b* Chap. 6.13. and 34.31. *c* Gen. 37.29. & 44.13. *Heb. conſpiracy.* 2 Sam. 4.12. 2 Sam. 1.2. *Heb.* 1 Sam. 22.8. 2 Kings 23.16.

b 1 Chr. 24.1. whom David had *b* distributed in the
i Num. 28.2 house of the LORD, to offer the
† Heb. by the hand of David. burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the *i* law of Moses, with rejoycing, and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

19 And he set the *k* porters at the
k 1 Chr. 26.1. gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was *l* unclean in any thing, should enter in.

l Pſ. 93.5 Iſa. 35. 8. Joel 3.17 Rev. 21. 27. & 22.15 m 2 Sa. 9 10 1 Kings 1.46. n Prov. 29.2. 20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the kings house, and set the king *m* upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land *n* rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

a 2 Kin 12.1. †Heb. a ſon of ſeven years b Joſ. 19 1.2. c 1 Sam 10.9. 2 Chro. 11.17. and 13.4. and 25.2. d Verſ. 17.18. e Gen. 24 4. & 28.2. f Mat. 19.4. Gen. 1. 27. Mal. 2 15. †Heb to renew. g 1 Chr. 22 2. h 2 Kin 12.6. i Exod. 30.12. 38.14. k Moſ. 2.8 l 2 Kin. 12 9. ‖ that which is called the treaſury. Mat. 12. 41. was ſuch a one. †Heb. a voice. JOash *a* was ſeven yeers † old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty yeers in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zibeah of *b* Beerſheba.

2 And Joaſh did that which *was c* right in the ſight of the LORD, *d* all the dayes of Jehoiada the prieſt.

3 And Jehoiada *e* took for him *f* two wives, & he begat ſons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Joaſh was minded † to repair the houſe of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the prieſts, and the Levites, and ſaid to them. Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of *g* all Iſrael money to repair the houſe of your God from yeer to yeer, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: Howbeit, the Levites *h* haſtened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and ſaid unto him. Why haſt thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jeruſalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of *i* Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe?

7 For the ſons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD did they *k* beſtow upon Baalim.

8 And *l* at the kings commandment they made a ‖ cheſt, and ſet it *m* without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah, and Jeruſalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moſes the ſervant of God *laid* upon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe, that at what time the cheſt was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites: and when they ſaw that *there was* much money, the kings ſcribe, and the high prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to ſuch as did the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons, and carpenters to repair the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought iron, and braſſe to mend the houſe of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king, and Jehoiada, whereof the LORD, even veſſels to miniſter and to ‖ offer withal, and ſpoons, and veſſels of gold and ſilver: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was *a* full of dayes when he died: † an hundred and thirty yeers old *was* he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkned unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the Lord GOD of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and *b* wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them to bring them again unto the LORD, and *c* they teſtified againſt them: but they would *d* not give ear.

20 And the ſpirit of God † came upon Zechariah the ſon of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them. Thus ſaith God: Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? *e* becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him and *f* ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, *g* in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſs which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſon: and when he died, he ſaid, the LORD look upon *it*, and *h* require it.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † at the end of the yeer, that the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the *i* princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of ‖ Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a *k* ſmall company of men, and *l* the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the Lord GOD of their fathers: ſo they *m* executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great *n* diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſons of Jehoiada the prieſt, & ſlew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of † kings.

†Heb. healing went upon the work. ‖Or, veſſels.

a Gen. 35 29. 1 Chro. 23.1. †Heb. a ſon of an hundred yeers.. b Chap. 19.2.19. c Verſ. 20. Neh. 9. 26. d Dan. 9.6. †Heb. clothed Judges 6.34. e Chap. 15 2. † Acts 8. 58. g Mat. 23.35. h Gen. 9 5. and 42 22. †Heb. in the revolution of the yeer. i Verſ. 17. †Heb. Damaſek. k 2 Chr 14.9. 11.12. l Lev. 26.25 m 2 Kin 8.28. n 1 Kin. 22.34. 2 Kings 8.29 o Chap. 21.24. ‖Or, Jazabad. 2 Kings 12.21.

26 And

‖Or, Shemariah 2 Kin. 12.18.

+Heb. founding.

‖Or, commentary.

a 2 Kin. 14.1. +Heb. a son of 25 yeers.

b Chap. 24.2.

c 2 Kin. 14.3.

+Heb. confirmed upon him.

d Deut. 24.6. 2 Kings 14.6. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18.

e Num. 1.18.

f 1 Kin. 13.1.

g 1 Kin. 12.28. 29 &c.

‖Or, any of.

h Jer 7. 35. Josh. 17. 14. 17. j 1 Kin. 22.15.

k Psal. 62.11. +Heb. hand.

l 2 Cor. 9.8.

+Heb. to their place.

m 2 Sa. 19.42. +Heb. in heat of anger. Neh 13. n 2 Sam 8.13.

‖Or, Selah. 2 Kings 14.7.

+Heb. the sons of the bands.

a Ver. 10

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the *p* greatnesse of the burden laid upon him, and the + repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *a* was twenty and five yeers + old when he began to reign and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* *b* right in the sight of the LORD, *c* but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was + established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law, in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *d* The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah, and Benjamin: And he numbred them *e* from twenty yeers old, and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men *able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came *f* a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* *g* not with Israel, *to wit*, ‖ with all the children of *h* Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battel: God shall make thee fall before the enemy; for God hath *k* power to help and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the + army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD *l* is able to give thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go + home again. Wherefore their *m* anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in + great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, & went to the *n* valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive, did the children of Judah carry away captives, and brought them unto the top of the ‖ rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the + souldiers of the army which Amaziah *a* sent back, that they should not go with him to battel, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto *b* Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and *c* set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could *d* not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear. + Why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare and said. I know that *e* God hath + determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel saying, *f* Come, let us ‖ see one another in the face.

18 *h* And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by + a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and + thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: Abide now + at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for *k* it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their* enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was + put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of ‖ Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the + corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah

b Josh. 18.11-13.

c 2 Sam 5.21.

d 2 Kin. 19.12.18.

+Heb. should they smite thee.

e 1 Sam. 2.25.

+Heb. counselled.

f 1 Sam. 14.14.

g 1 Kin 14.8.11.

h 1 Kin. 4.8.9.

‖Or, hush. ‖Or. thorn.

+Heb. a beast of the field.

j Chap. 26.16.

+Heb. at thine house.

k 1 Kings 12.15. Gen. 1. 15.10.

+Heb. smitten.

l Or, Ahaziah. Chap. 22.6.

+Heb. the gate that looketh Zach. 14.10.

ziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Judah took ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king *b* in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built ‖ Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, *c* according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And † he sought God *d* in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went † forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And *e* God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the *f* Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites *g* gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the *h* entring in of Egypt, for he strengthned himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desart, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand: and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and ‖ slings *a to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem † engines invented by cunning men to be *on* the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows, and great stones withall: and his name † spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, *b* his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went *c* into the temple of the LORD, *d* to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king and said unto him, *e* It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto ‖ the LORD, but to ‖ the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: Go out of the sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour *g* from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah *h* was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with *i* the priests, *i* the leprosie even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself *k* hasted also to go up out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 *l* And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and *m* dwelt in a † severall house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial *which belongeth* to the kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

JOtham *a* was twenty & five yeers old, when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people *a* did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer *c* an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So ‖ Jotham became mighty *perfect*, because

Heb. *turn after.* Heb. *inclined to this.* ‖ That is, *the citie of David* as it is, 2 king. 14.20.

2 Kin. 14.21. ‖ Or, *Azariah.* *b* 1 Kin. 14.21. 2 Chr. 12.13. Heb. *built.* *c* 2 Chr. 24.2. † Heb. *he was for seeking of God.* *d* Chap. 24.2. † Heb. *in the seeing of God.* Job 1.18. ‖ Or, *in the country of Ashdod.* *e* Ver. 15. *f* Chap. 20.1. *g* Chap. 17.11. † Heb. *went.* *h* 1 Chr. 14.17. ‖ Or, *repaired.* ‖ Or, *cut out.* *many cisterns* † Heb. *ground.* † Heb. *the power of an armie.* † Heb. *stones of slinging.* *a* Judg. 20.16. 1 Sam. 17.49. 2 Chr. 32.2. 42.28. † Heb. *inventions of invention of the inventor.*

forthwith. Ver. 8. *b* Chap. 25.19. *c* Num. 38.6.7. *d* Num. 15.40. *e* Num. 18.7. *f* Exodus 30.7. *g* Jam. 4.6. *h* Chap. 16.10. *i* Num. 12.10. in Amos the 1.1. Zac. 14.5. *k* As Heth. 6.12. *l* 2 Kin. 15.5. *m* Lev. 13.46. † Heb. *feet.* ‖ that is, *the strength of the Lord.* *a* 2 Kin. 15.32. *b* Kin. 16. Chap. 23.5. ‖ Or, *the lower.* 2 Kin. 24. Neh. 3. 26. *c* Chap. 25.6. 2 king. 29.3. 1 Chap. 22.14. † Heb. *this.*

‖Or. established.

because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the books of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and *d* Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

d Ma. 1. 9. Achor.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a 2 Kin. 16. 2. &c.

AHaz *a* was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned ſixteen yeers in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the *b* valley of the ſon of Hinnom and *c* burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖Or. offered ſacrifice. *b* Joſh. 15. 8 and 18. 16. Neh. 11. 30. *c* Pſal. 106. 37. 38. Lev. 18 21. Jere. 7 31. *d* Exe. 20. 28. 29. 2. kin. 14. 18. *e* Iſa. 7 1. 2 kin. 16. 5.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the *d* high places, and on the hils, and under every green-tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the *e* king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of † king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

†Heb. Darmeſek. †Heb. ſons of valour. †Heb. the ſeed of the king. *a* Chap. 11. 1. and 22. 1. 2. 3. 22. *b* Gen. 21. 4. Deut. 9. 6. Hara. 9 6.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſon of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the Kings ſon, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thouſand, women, ſons, and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was *a* Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* *b* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but* are there not with you, even with you, ſins againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your *c* brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſon of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſon of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſon of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them *that* came from the war,

c Ver. 8.

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have † offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſins, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

†Heb. have the guiltineſſe of the Lord. Gen. 20. 6. and 30. 9. *d* Ver 14. *e* Luke 10. 34. *f* Deu. 34. 3. *g* 2 Kin 15 9 1 Sam 9 22. Luke 23 39.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil before the Princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed *d* by name, roſe up, and took the captives, & with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them meat, and to drink, and *e* anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, *f* the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the *g* kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of † low country and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken *h* Beth-ſhemeſh, and *i* Aialon, and *k* Gederoth, and *l* Shocho with the villages thereof, and *m* Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof, and they dwelt there.

a Heb. a captivitie. *b* Joſh 19. 38. *i* Joſh. 15. 33. 34. *k* Joſh. 15. 41. *l* Joſh. 15 35. 25. *m* Joſh. 19 43. *n* Exo 32 25.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael: for he made Judah *n* naked, and † tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And *o* Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

o Job 30. 23. 2 Kin. 15. 29 1 Chro. 5. 6.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

‖Or. even by tranſgreſſing greatly. 2 Kin. 16. 10. *a* Iſai 1. 5. 2 Kin. 6. 22. †Heb. Darmeſek *c* Chro.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he *a* treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For *b* he ſacrificed unto the gods † to Damaſcus, which *c* ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may *d* help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz *e* gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doors of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in *f* every corner of Jeruſalem.

d Judg 16. 23. *e* 2 Kin. 16. 20. *f* Mat. 6. 5.

25 And in every ſeveral city of Judah he made high places † to burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖Or. offer 2 Kin 16 20.

26 Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, *they are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

b Mat. 12 9. Heb.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in *g* the city, *even* in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and *h* Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

Chi-zijah, my ſtrength is God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah *a* began to reign, when he *was* five and twenty yeers old, and reigned nine and twenty yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* ‖ Abijah the daughter of *b* Zechariah.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according *c* to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the *d* first yeer of his reign, in the first moneth, *e* opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and † repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, *f* sanctifie now your selves, and *g* sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the *h* filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed and done that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, & have forsaken him, and have *i* turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs.

7 Also they have † shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to a hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives † are in captivity for this.

10 Now *b* it *is* in mine heart to make a *c* covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 *d* My sons, † be not now negligent: for the LORD hath *c* chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah: and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeiiel: and of the sons of *f* Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered *g* their brethren, and they *g* sanctified themselves and came according to the commandment of the king, by the word of the LORD to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the *h* inner part of the house of the LORD to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanesse that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the *i* brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the *k* first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD *l* in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they *m* made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all *n* the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign *o* did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* *p* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king *p* rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, & went up to † house of the LORD.

21 And they brought *q* seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a † sin-offering for the kingdom, & for † sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests † sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and † sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they † sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they † sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king, and the congregation, and *a* laid their *b* hands upon them.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made † reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel, for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 *c* And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harp, according to the commandment of David, and of *d* Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the prophet; for *so was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests *e* with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the *f* song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation † worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when *b* they had made an end of offering, the king, and *i* all that were † present with him, *k* bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of *l* Asaph the Seer; and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their † heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye have † consecrated your selves unto the LORD, come neer, and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings

a 2 Kin. 18. 1. ‖ Or, *Abi.* 2 Kin. 18. 2 *b* 2 Kin. 14. 29. *c* 2 Kin. 15. 5. *d* Ver. 17 *e* Chr. 28. 24. † Heb. *Strengthened them.* *f* 1 Chro 15. 12. 14 *g* Lev. 8. 10. *h* Ezr. 9. 11. *i* Jer. 2. 27. † Heb. *given the neck.* † Heb. *commotion.* 2 kin. 9. 8. *a* Jer. 28. 16 1 kin. 9. 8 Jere. 29. 18. ‖ Or, *were.* Chap. 28. 5. *b* 1 Kin. 8. 17. *c* 2 Kin. 11 4. Chap. 13. 12. *d* Josh. 7. 29. ‖ Or, *be not now deceived.* *e* Num. 8. 14 & 18. 2. 6. ‖ Or, *offer sacrifice.* *f* Lev 34 Asaph. Zechariah, and Mattaniah. *g* Ver. 5. ‖ Or, *in the business of the Lord.* *h* 1 Kin. 8. 36. 2 Sam 16 5. 2 king. 2. 37. 1 kin. 23 2 king. 23. 6. Josh. 18. 2 *i* Ver. 9. 2 king. 6. 2. *k* 1 Chr. 16. 29. 20. *l* 2 Chr. 29. 30. † Heb. *found.* † Heb. *neer.* *a* Lev. 4. 15. † Heb. *by the hand of.* *b* Heb. 9. 22. Dan. 9. 24. *c* 1 Chr. 16. 4. & 25. 6. *d* 1 Chr. 21. 9. *e* 1 Chr. 15. 24. † Heb. *in the hands of instruments.* 1 Or. *praised God.* † Heb. *song.* * Ver. 22. *f* Chap. 30. 3 † Heb. *filled.* 2 king. 12. 13. 33.

ferings into the house of the LORD.
And the congregation brought in
sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as
m Lev. 1.9. many as were of a free heart *m* burnt-
n 1 Kin. 8.63. offerings.
33 And the number of the burnt-
offerings which the congregation
brought, *was* threescore and ten bul-
locks, an hundred rams, *and* two hun-
dred lambs: all these *were* for a
burnt-offering to the LORD.
34 And the consecrated things *were*
six hundred oxen, and three thousand
sheep.
o Lev. 1.6. Heb. *flayed.* 35 But the priests were too few,
so that they could not o flay all the
burnt-offerings: wherefore their bre-
thren the Levites † did help them
till the work was ended, and until
the *other* priests had sanctified them-
selves: for the Levites *were* more up-
right in heart to sanctifie themselves
then the priests
p Num. 15.5-7.19. 35 And also the burnt offerings,
were in abundance, with the fat of
the peace-offerings, and the *p* drink-
offerings, for *every* burnt-offering. So
the service of the house of the LORD
q 2 Kin. 15.29. was set in order.
36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all
†Heb. *prepared.* the people, that God had prepared
the people: for the thing was *done*
suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to *a* all Israel
and Judah, and wrote letters also
to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they
should come to the house of the
Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passe-
over unto the LORD God of Israel.
b Exod. 12.2.3. 2 For *b* the king had taken counsel,
and his princes, and all the congrega-
c Num. 9.10.11. tion in Jerusalem, to keep the † passe-
over in *c* the second month.
‖ Or, *this thing.* †Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.* 3 For they could not keep it at
that time, because the priests had not
sanctified themselves sufficiently, nei-
ther had the people gathered them-
selves together to Jerusalem.
4 And ‖ the thing † pleased the
king, and all the congregation.
d 1 Kin. 4.25. 5 So they established a decree, to make
proclamation throughout all Israel,
from Beer-sheba, even to Dan, *f* they
should come to keep the passover un-
to the LORD God of Israel, at Jerusa-
lem: for they had not done *it* of a long
from the time in such sort, as it was written.
e Exod. 23.11. 6 So the posts went with the letters
†Heb. *from the hand of the king.* from the king, and the princes thor-
rowout all Israel and Judah, and ac-
f Psal. 90.12. cording to the commandment of the
g Zech. 1.4. king, saying, Ye children of Israel,
turn again unto the LORD *God of Abra-*
ham, Isaac, & Israel, & he will return
h Chap. 29.8. to the remnant of you, that are escaped
†Heb. *harden not your necks.* out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.
i Chap. 36.13. 7 And be not ye *g* like your fathers,
†Heb. *give the hand.* and like your brethren, which tres-
passed against the LORD God of their
fathers, who therefore gave them up to
desolation, *h* as ye see.
8 Now † be ye not *i* stiff-necked, as
your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your
selves unto the LORD, and enter into
his sanctuary, which he hath sanctifi-
ed for ever: and serve the LORD your
God, that the fierceness of his wrath
k Chap. 29.10. may turn away from you.
l Psal. 106.46. 9 For *k* if ye turn again unto the LORD,
your brethren, and your children find
mercy before them that
lead them captive, so that they shall
come again into this land: for the
LORD *your God is m gracious and*
merciful, and will not turn away his
face from you, if ye return unto him.
n Gen. 10 So the posts passed from city to
43.14. city, throw the country of Ephraim
o Ver. 18. and Manasseh, even unto *n* Zebulun: *p* Exod.
but they o laughed them to scorn, and
12.17.24. mocked them.
† Heb. *very great multitude.* 11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher,
and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humi-
bled themselves, & came to Jerusalem.
12 Also in Judah, the hand of God *was*
to give them one heart to do the
commandment of the king, and of the
princes, *p* by the word of the LORD.
p Chap. 29.20. 13 ¶ And there assembled at Jeru-
salem much people, to keep the feast
of unleavened bread in the second
moneth, † a very great congregation.
14 And they *q* arose, & took away the
a Chap. 29.18. altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all
the altars for incense took they away,
29.16 and cast *them* into ‖ the brook *a* Kidron.
b Ver. 5. 15 Then they killed the *b* passeover
c Ch. 29.22. on the fourteenth *day* of the second
d Ezra. 6.20. moneth: and the priests and the Le-
135 1. vites were *c* ashamed, and sanctified
†Heb. *were sanctified.* themselves, and brought in the burnt-
three offerings into the house of the LORD.
standing 16 And they *d* stood in † their place after their manner, *e* according to the
e Num. 6.10. law of Moses the man of God: *f* the
18 6. priests sprinkled † blood, *which they*
7.8. *received* of the hand of the Levites.
f Lev. 1.5. 17 For there were many in the
congregation that were not sanctifi-
g Exod. 12.3. fied: therefore the Levites had the
charge of the killing of the passe-
h Num. 9.10. overs for every one that was not clean
19.20. to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.
† Heb. *found.* 18 For a multitude of the people,
Chap. 30.9. even many of Ephraim, and Manas-
seh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had *h* not
cleansed themselves, yet did they eat
i Exod. 12.43. the passeover otherwise then it was
†Heb. *by.* written: But Hezekiah prayed for
17 them, saying, The good LORD pardon
Luke 12.1 every one,
†Heb. *instrument of strength* 19 That prepareth his heart to seek
†Heb. *to the heart of all.* God, the LORD God of his fathers,
Gen. though he be not *i* cleansed according
34.3. to the purification of the sanctuary.
k Rom. 12.2. 20 And the LORD hearkned to
l Psal. 100.2. Hezekiah, and healed the people.
†Heb. *lifted up.* 21 And the children of Israel that
were † present at Jerusalem, kept the
feast of *l* unleavened bread seven dayes
with great gladnesse: and the Le-
vites and the priests praised the LORD
day by day, *singing* with † loud in-
struments unto the LORD.
22 And Hezekiah spake † comfort-
ably unto all the Levites, that taught
the *k* good knowledge of the LORD:
and they did eat throughout the feast,
seven dayes, offering peace-offerings,
and making confession to the LORD
God of their fathers.
offered. 23 And the whole assembly took
m 1 Kin. counsell to keep other seven dayes:
8.65. and they kept *other* seven dayes *m* with
1 Chron. gladnesse.
29.22. 24 For Hezekiah king of Judah
Chap. did give to the congregation *m* a
15.11. thousand bullocks, and seven thou-
†Heb. *to a multitude.* sand sheep: and the princes gave to
the congregation a thousand bul-
locks, and ten thousand sheep, and † a
great number of priests sanctified
Ver. themselves.
18. 25 And

25 And *n* all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the *o* strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the *p* priests the Levites *q* arose, and *r* blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to ‖ his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and *a* brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places, and the altars, out of all Judah and Benjamin, *b* in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then *c* all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the *d* courses of † the priests & the *e* Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He *appointed* also the *f* kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the set feasts, *g* as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover, he commanded *h* the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the † portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel † brought in abundance the first fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel, and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they *also* brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the *k* tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heaps.

7 In the *l* third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps they *m* blessed † LORD & his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the *n* chief priest of the house of † Zadok, answered him, and said, since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD had *p* blessed his people, and that which is left, *r* is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD and they prepared *them*.

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things, † faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, & Eliel and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, & Azariah † *a* ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Immah the Levite, the porter toward *b* the east, *was* over the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the *oblations* of the LORD, and the † most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Semaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, *in their* † set office, to give to *c* their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

16 Beside their genealogie of males from † three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his † daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites, *a* from twenty years old, and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones: their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their † set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

19 † Also of the sons of Aaron the priest, which *were* in the fields of the ‖ suburbs of their cities, † in every severall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which *was* good, and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all the heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter *a* these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop † waters *a* of the fountains which *were* without the city, and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself

P 3 and

---

n Ver. 24. 18. o Exod. 12. 48. p Chap. 11. 3. q Chap. 29. 10. r Num. 6. 23 † Heb. very great multitude.

† Heb. *round.* Chap. 30. 21. a 2 Kin. 18. 4. † Heb. *statutes* Chap. 14. 3 b Chap. 28. 19. †Heb. *until to make an end.* c Chap. 30. 11. d 1 Chr. 23. 6. e Num. 8. 22. f 1 Chr. 23. 26. Chap. 28. 21. 24 g Num. 28. 3. h 1 Kin. 18. 2. i Num. 18 8. †Heb. *brake forth.* †Heb. *multiplied.* † Or, *dayes.* k Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28. †Heb. *thirds beasts.* Judg. 15. 18. l Chap. 15. 10.

m Gen. 14. 19. 20 n 2 Kin 25 18. o 1 Kin. 2. 36.

p Prov. 3. 9 ‖ Heb. *residue.*

† Or, *store houses.* †Heb. *in truth* †Heb. *at the hand.* a Ver. 10 b 2 Kin. 11 6 and 15 35 †Heb. *sanctified things of sanctified.* c Deut. 18 8. †Heb. *a son of three years old.* †Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.* 1 King. 8. 39. Chap. 8. 13. 14. d Ezr. 3. 8. 1 Chro. 23. 14. † Or, *trusty.* Ver. 15. ‖ Or, *to the sons.* †Heb. *in every citie, citie.*

a 2 Kin. 18. 13. &c. †Heb *to break them up* †Heb. *his face was to war.* a Isa. 22. 9. 11. 2 King. 20. 20. †Heb. *ever flowed.*

and built up all the wall that was
b Chap. 25.23. b broken, and raised it up to the to-
2 Kin. 14.13. wers, and c another wall without, and
d 1 Kin. 9.15. repaired d Millo in the city of David,
4 Or. swords or, weapons. Chap. 26.14. +Heb. to their heart. e Chap. 30.22. 6 2 Kin. 18.16. f Jer. 7.5. g Psal. 9.3 6. b Chap. 26.17. +Heb. leaned. Cant. 8.5. 2 Kin. 18.17. k Josh. 15.39. Nah. 3.8. +Heb. dominion. ‖ Or, in the strong hold. l 2 Kin. 18.4. Chap. 31.1. m 1 Kin. 22.4.6 +Heb. destroying. destroyed. n Isai. 10.5. 25.

and made ‖ darts, and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong, and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be e more with us then with him.

8 With him is an f arm of flesh, but g with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to h fight our battels. And the people † rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ i After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against k Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, whereon do you trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your lives to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away l his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah, and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my m fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my father † utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand: n that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

o 2 Kin. 18.17. 16 And o his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

p 2 Kin. 18.28. 18 Then they p cried with a loud voice in the Jews speech unto the people of Jerusalem, that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that q they might take the city.

q 2 Kin. 18.30. 31. 19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, b as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the r work of the hands of man.

r Psal. 115.4.

20 For this cause d Hezekiah the king, and c the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, & f cried to heaven. &c

21 ¶ And the LORD g sent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land: And when he was f come into the house of his god, ‖ they that came forth of his own bowels, h slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem & from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, & from † hand of all other, & ‖ guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and † precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ i In those dayes Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ‖ spake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up, therefore there was wrath upon him, and k upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah l humbled himself m for the pride of his heart (both he, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant jewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, & oil; & ‖ stalls for all manner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and ‖ possessions of flocks, and heards in abundance: for God had given him n substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also o stopped the upper water course of p Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in the *businesse* of the Ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of q Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the † chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem b did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh a was twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem.

a 2 Kin. 21.1.

2 But did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the *b* abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For *c* he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had *c* broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the *d* hoste of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he *e* built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof ¶ LORD had said, *f* In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to *g* passe thorow the fire in the valley of the son of *h* Hinnom: also he *i* observed times, and used inchantments, and used witch-craft, and dealt with a *k* familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, *l* In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 *m* Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the hoste of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh *n* among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was *o* in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and *b* brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then *c* Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this, he *d* built *f* a wall without the city of David, on the east side of *g* Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in of the *h* fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the *i* strange *k* god, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and *k* commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled; behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *m* was two and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned *n* two yeers in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them:

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but ‖ Amon ‡ trespassed more and more.

24 And his ‡ servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

JOsiah *a* was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned *a* in Jerusalem one and thirty yeers.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the waies of David his father, and declined *neither* *b* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeer of his reign, while he was yet young, he *c* began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeer he began to *d* purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they *e* brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‖ images that were on high above them he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and *f* made dust of *f* them, and strowed it upon the ‡ graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the *g* bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the *b* cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars, and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

l 1 King 35. 14.

‖ Or, *Hosai*, or, *prophets*. Chap. 32. 32.

‡ that is *a* nourisher.

m 2 Kin. 21. 19. &c. *n* Job 15. 32, 33.

‖ Or, *this same Amon*.

‡ Heb. *multiplied trespasse*

a 1 King 22. 1.

b Num. 20. 27. Deut. 5. 32.

c Eccle. 12. 1.

d 1 King 13. 2.

e Levit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, *sun-images*.

f 2 King 23. 15. Heb. *the face of the graves*.

g 2 Kings 23. 16.

b Chap. 34. 11.

‖ Or, *mallets*. Ezek. 26. 9.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeer of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the † recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and † they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And *k* they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house

11 Even to *l* the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work † faithfully, and the overseers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they *were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed † to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD: and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he *b* rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go *c* enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are *d* left in Israel, *e* and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of † Tikvath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ‖ college:) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye *f* the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will bring *g* evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the *h* curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah.

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto † other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and *k* humbledst thy self before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy ‖ grave *a* in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ *b* Then the king sent, and gathered together all the *c* elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the *d* book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in *e* his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were *f* present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And *f* Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover *a* Josiah kept *b* a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the *c* fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And

‖ 2 Sam. 8. 16. † Heb. *remembrancer*. Gene. 14. 9. Isaiah 62. 6. †Heb. *threshold*. Coup. 8. 14. ‖ Or, *when they had returned*. ‖ 2 King 22. 4. *a* 1 King 12. 11, 12 ‖ Or, *to rafter*. †Heb. *in truth*. *or*, *faithfulness*. *a* 2 King 22. 8. Deut. 31. 26. †Heb. *by the hand of*. †Heb. *to the hand of*. †Heb. *poured out*. Or, *melted*. †Heb. *in it*. *b* Gen. 37. 34. Judges 11. 35. ‖ Or, *Achbor*. 2 Kings 22. 12 *c* 1 Sam. 23. 2. *d* 2 King 22. 13. *e* Chap. 34. 21.

f 1 Chron. 9. 10. *g* Chap. 34. 24. *h* Deut. 28. 15. † Heb. *the part*. *f* Verse 20. 21. *g* Amos 3. 6. *i* Deut. 28. 15. &c. and 29. 20. *k* 1 Cor. 8. 4. Deut. 22. 21. 2 Chron. 11. 15. Rev. 9. 20 *k* Isaiah 57. 15. James 4. 6. 1 Peter 5. 5. *b* 2 King 23. 1. &c. *c* 1 Kings 8. 1. †Heb. *great*. *even unsmall*. *d* Verse 15. 19. *e* 2 King 23. 3. †Heb. *heart*. *found*. 31. 1. *f* Matth. 10. † present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to Hebrew *lostchiefs* of the fathers. *a* 2 King 23. 21, 22. *b* Chap. 30. 15, *c* Exod. 12. 6.

d Num. 18. 5.
e Chap. 34. 4.

2 And he set the priests *d* in their charges, and *e* encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites, that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not be a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people, Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the *f* houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *g* writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of *h* Solomon his son

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the division of the † families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, *i* and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah † gave *a* to the people of the flock, lambs and † kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of *b* thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and *c* Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and five hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaiah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattell*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests *d* stood *e* in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they *f* killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites *g* flayed *them*.

12 And *h* they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses; and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they *i* roasted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings *k* sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: *because* the priests the sons of Aaron *were* *busied* in offring of burnt-offerings, and the fat, until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the *m* commandment of David, and *n* Asaph, and *o* Heman, and *p* Jeduthun the kings Seer: and the porters *q* waited at † every gate: they might not depart from their service for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

18 And *r* there was no passeover like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeer of the reign of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ *s* After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Ruphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, † What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the † house wherewith I have war: for *a* God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling* with God, Who *is* with me: that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but *b* disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of *c* Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried [] in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah

25 ¶ And *e* Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen *a* the people of the land took [] Jehoahaz the son of Josiah and made him king in his fathers stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jerusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim

f 1 Chro 9. 10.
g Chap. 29. 25.
h Chap. 8. 14.
† Heb. *the house of the fathers.*
† Heb. *the sons of the people.*
i Chap. 30. 15, 16.
† Heb. *offered.*
Verse 8.
a Chap. 30. 24.
† Heb. *sons of goats.*
Genesis 38. 7.
b 1 King 8. 63.
† Heb. *offered.*
c 2 King 23. 4.
† Heb. *offered.*
Ver. 7, 8.
d Psalm 135. 2. Deut. 10. 8.
e Chap. 30. 16.
f Chap. 30. 15, 16
g Chap. 29. 34.
h Levit. 3. 4. 20. 11.
i Exod. 12 8, 9.
k 1 Sam. 2 13.
† Heb. *made them run.*
l Acts 6. 2, 3.
† Heb. *station.*
m 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.
n 1 Chro. 25. 2.
o 1 Chro. 25. 5.
p Chap. 5 12.
q 1 Chro 9. 17, 18.
† Heb. *gate.*
Gate.

r Chap. 30. 26.
† Heb. *found.*
† Cap. 30. 26.
† Heb. *house.*
† Heb. *what to thee and me?* 2 Sam. 16. 10. John 2. 4.
† Heb. *the house of my war:* or, *of mine enemie.*
a 2 King 18. 25.
b 1 King 22. 30.
† Heb. *sick.*
c Zach. 12. 11.
† Heb. *multiplied.*
1 King 22. 50. 2 Kings 8. 24.
Or, *among the lamentations.*
d Zac. 12. 11.
e Lam. 4. 20.
† Heb. *kindnesses.*
a 2 King 23. 30.
† Called Jehoram. 1 Chron. 3. 15.
and Shallum Jere. 22. 11.
† Heb. *removed him.*
† Heb. *multiplied.*

Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ *b* Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 *a* Against him came up Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 *b* Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his *c* abominations which he did, and that which *was d* found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ *e* Jehoiachin *was* eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeer was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the ‖ goodly vessels of *f* the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah *f* his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ *g* Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and h* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also *i* rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, *k* Who had made him † swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardned his heart, from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his † messengers, † Heb. *by the hand of his messengers.* rising up ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and ‖ that is, *carefully and continually.* misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy. †Heb. *healing.*

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes, all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. †Heb. *the remainder from the sword.*

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *a* Jeremiah, until the land *b* had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she † kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeers.

22 ¶ *d* Now in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of *e* Jeremiah might be ‖ accomplished) the LORD ‖ stirred up the spirit *a* of Cyrus king of Persia: that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath *b* charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

a Jer. 25. 9. 12.
b Levit. 26. 34, 35. 43.
c Levit. 25. 4.
d Ezra 1. 1.
e Jer. 25. 12. 29.
a Isaiah 44. 28. ‖ Heb. *caused a voice to pass.* Ezra 1. 1.
b Isaiah 45. 13. Dan. 6. 28.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *a* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD ‖ stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath *b* given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath † charged me *c* to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he ‖ sojourneth, let the men of his place † help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that *is* in Jerusalem. †Heb. *lift him up.*

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* whose spirit God had ‖ raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem.

6 And all *d* they that were about them, † strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with ‖ substance, and with beasts, and with *precious things*, besides all *that* was † offered willingly. *d* Exod. 12. 36. ‖ That is, goods. *helped.* †Heb. *offered.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, *e* which Nebuchad nezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

e 2 King 24. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 7.

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them unto ‖ Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

‖ that is, joy in tribulation. It is likely it was Zerubbabel Chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives:

4 Heb. the transportation. Matth. 1. 11.

10 Thirty basins of gold: silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold, and of silver, *were* five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them of* 4 the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

a Neh. 7. 67. &c. *b* Neh. 1. 3. and 11. 3.

NOw *a* these *are* the children of the *b* province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem, and Judah, every one unto his city:

‖ that is, Zorobabel Jere. 52. 2. ‖ Or, Azariah. Neh. 7. 7.

2 Which came with ‖ Zerubbabel, Jeshuah, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, *c* Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Israel.

c Neh. 8. 1.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

d Neh. 7. 10, 11.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

e Neh. 7. 14.

6 The children of *d* Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

f Chap. 8. 13. Neh. 7. 18.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

g Chap. 8. 6. Neh. 7. 20.

9 The children of *e* Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

h Neh. 7. 23. and 10. 18.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

‖ Or, Hariph. Neh. 7. 24.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

1 Chap. 12. 33. Neh 7 22. and 8 4 and 10. 18.

13 The children of *f* Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

‖ Or, Gibeon Neh. 7. 26.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

n Hag. 2. 5. *b* Josh. 21. 8. 1 Ki. 8. 2. 16.

15 The children of *g* Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

‖ Or, Bethazmaveth Neh. 7. 28.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of *h* Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve

19 The children of *i* Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of *n* Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of *b* Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and *c* Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

c Josh. 9. 17.

26 The children of Ramath and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of *d* Nebo, fifty and two.

d 1 Sam. 21. 1.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

Neh. 11 32.

31 The children of the other *e* Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

e See Vers. 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of *f* Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

f 1 Chro 8. 12. ‖ Or, Harid as it is in some Copies.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five:

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests, the children of *g* Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

g 1 Chro 24. 1.

37 The children of *h* Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

h 1 Chro 24. 14.

38 The children of *i* Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

i 1 Chro 9 21.

39 The children of *k* Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

k 1 Chro 24. 8.

40 ¶ The Levites: The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventy and four.

‖ Or, Judah. Chap. 3. 9.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The ‖ Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

‖ So called because they were given to the house of God. Josh. 9. 23.

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan.

‖ Or, Shamlai ‖ Bazlith. Neh. 7. 54.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah.

48 The children of Rezin the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai.

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim.

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida the children of Harsha.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of *a* Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Perida.

a 1 Ki. 9. 21.

‖ Or, Perida Neh. 7. 57.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.

57 The children of Shephatiah,

the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

58 All the *b* Nethinims: and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And theſe *were they* which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called after their name)

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

63 And the † Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood up a prieſt with urim, and with thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thouſand three hundred *and* threeſcore.

65 Beſide their ſervants, and their maids, of whom there were ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and *there were* among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: *their* aſſes, ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD, which *is* at Jeruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability, unto the treaſure of the work, ‖ threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and ‖ five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the *a* ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up ‖ Jeſhua the ſon of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and *b* Zerubbabel *c* the ſon of *d* Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, *as it is* † written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes, (for fear was upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, *f* as it is written, and *g* offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtom, † as the duty of every day required.

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated and of every one that *h* willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth, began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the † foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the carpenters, and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon, to the ſea of † Joppa according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeer of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſon of Jozedak, and the remnant of their brethren, the prieſt and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jeruſalem: and appointed the Levites, *k* from twenty yeers old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 *l* Then ſtood Jeſhua *with* his ſons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſons, the ſons of ‖ Judah, † together to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſons of Henadad; with their ſons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Levites the ſons of Aſaph, with cymbals, to praiſe the LORD, after the *m* ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, and in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe *he is* good; for his mercy endureth for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that *n* had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ‖ ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afar off.

CHAP. IV.

NOw when the *a* adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that ‖ the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, let us build with you, for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and † we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince *o* the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſhur which brought us up hither.

3 But

*Or, Amon. Neh. 7. 59. b Joſh. 9. 21. 27.

†Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood. ‖Or, Governours. †Heb. holineſſes of holineſſes. ‖That is, twenty two thouſand eight hundred ſeventy and five pound. ‖ That is, thirty ſeven thouſand and ſeven hundred pound. The whole ſum given in gold and ſilver comes to ſixty thouſand three hundred and ſeventy five pound.

* Levit. 21. 24. Numb. 9. 1-7, 10 † Ob. oſſiud. Mat. 12. Luke 17. ‖ Called Zerobbabel. 1 Chron. 3. 19. Mat. 12. Luke 17. ‖ Ezra 5. 2. Hag. 1. 12. Zech. 4. 7. ‖ Or, Judah.

a Ezra 3. 1. b Hag. 1. 1. Zech. 4. 6. c Mat. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. d 1 Chron. 3. 17. e Exod. 25. 9. Deut. 12. 5.

f Exod. 23. 16. g Numb. 28. 3. &c. †Heb. the matter of the day in his day. 1 Kin. 8. 64. b Exod. 25. 2. 2 Cor. 8. 12. 2 Chron. 29. 6. †Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded. ‖Or, work

a Ezra 9. 1. i Act 9. 39. k 1 Chr. 23. 24. l 2 Kin. 25. 2. ‖Or, Hodaviah. Chap. 2. 40. †Heb. at one.

m 1 Chr. 6. 31. and 16. 41. and 15. n Hag. 2. 3. Zech. 4. 10.

a 2 Kin. 17. 24. Chron. 36. b Vers. 13 Sam. 4. 5. Zeph. 3. 14. †Heb. a great ſhout.

a 2 Kin. 17. 24 & 19 37. †Heb. the ſons of the tranſportation ‖Or. we do ſacrifice unto another.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel said unto them, you have nothing to do with us, to build an house unto our God, but we our selves ‖ together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

‖Or, alone as Job.34.29.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

‖Or, even such.

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, † even untill the reign of Darius king of Persia.

†Heb. Ahasuerosh.

6 And in the reign of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign wrote they unto him, an *b* accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

b Jer 29 27. 1 Sam. 22.7.8.

‖Or, in peace.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote † Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia: and the writing of the letter *was* ‖Or, secretly written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

†Heb. Societies. ‖Or, secretly. † Cal.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the † scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort.

c 2 Kin. 17.24.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions, *c* the Dinaites, and the Apharsathites, the † Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the D havites, *and* the Elamites.

† To wit, Authorates Pfal. 72.8. † Cal. Chenneth ‖ Or, finished. ‖ Cald. sowed together.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this † side the river, † and at such a time.

a Ezr. 4.8.9. † Cal. give.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: thy servants † men on this side the river, and at such a time.

To wit, of Substance. ‖ that is, of persons.

12 Be it known unto the king that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, † joyned the foundations.

‖ To wit, of strangers. ‖ Or, it shall endamage. ‖ Or, strength. † Cal. we are salted with the salt of the palace. † Cal. made. † Cal. in the midst thereof

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then *a* will they not † pay ‖ toll, ‖ tribute, and ‖ custome, and so ‖ thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour; therefore have we sent, and certified the king.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers, so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest † Cal. of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, & unto the rest beyond the river, peace, and at such a time.

† Cal. societies. ‖ This is a Greek word.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

title

19 And † I commanded and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

John. 4. 4. Heb. Shomeron. 1 King. 16.24.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countreys, beyond the river, and toll, tribute, and custome, was payed unto them.

† Cal. by one a decree is set.

21 † Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill another commandment shall be given from me.

† Cal. lifted up it self.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

† Cal. make decree

23 ¶ Now when the copie of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Cal. by arm and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased untill the second yeer of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

a Hag. 1. 1. b Zac. 1.1. c Mal. 2.11.

THen the prophets, *a* Haggai the prophet, and *b* Zacharia the son of Iddo prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah, and Jerusalem: in the *c* Name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

d Ezr. 3.2. e Jeshua

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of *d* Shealtiel, and *e* Jeshua the son of Josadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God *f* helping them.

Heb. Sobeal. Ithiel. That is, f Hag. 1.4.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their † companions, and said thus unto them, who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

† Cal. g Zac.

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, what are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cal.

5 But the *g* eye of their God was upon the *h* eldres of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

h Ezr. 6.7.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which † Cal. were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king.

i Ezr. 4.9. 10. Mat. 10. 14.

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all *i* peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that *k* we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the *k* great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is

k 2 Kin. 7.22. † Cal. stones of rolling. The Cald word imports such as must be rolled or drawn on sleds with rollers.

and

and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hand.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, *saying*, we are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

k 1 Kin. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of *m* Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

m 2 Kin. 24. 2.

13 But in the first year of *n* Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

n Chap. 1. 1.

14 And *o* the vessels also of gold & silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple, that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ governour.

o Chap. 5. 8.

‖ *Or, deputie.*

15 And said unto him, take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

† *Heb. Babel.* So named because there the *Lord* (*Balal.*) *that confounded their language.* Gen. 11. 9.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem: And since that time, even until now, hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure house, which is there at † Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

‖ *Or, after that search had been made Ver. 6.* † *Chaldeans.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolls, where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that is in the province of the Medes, a roll: and therein was a record thus written:

† *Chal. made to descend.*

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof *a* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the kings house.

‖ *Or, Echatsanas, in a coffer.* Ellet. 1. 2. *a* Kin. 6 2.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which ‖ Nebuchad nezzar *b* took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon be restored, and † brought unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

b Dan. 5. 2. Chal. go.

6 Now therefore Tatnai governour beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, † Chal. which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: *their societies.*

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what † Chal. ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred.

† *Chal. by me a decree is made.* † *Chal. made to cease.*

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of † God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life *c* of the king, and of his sons.

† *Chal. of rest.* *c* 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

† *Chal. let him be destroyed.*

12 And the God that hath caused his *d* Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

d Psal. 132. 14. 1 Kin. 5. 5.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-bozenai and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded and they prospered through the prophesying of *e* Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment of Cyrus, and Darius and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

e Hag. 1. 1. † *Chal. decree, or, the twelfth moneth.* Ester. 9. 1. 15. 17. 21. Ezek. 32. 1. 2. 7. 10. 31.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth ‖ Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy:

† *called the sons of the transportation* Num. 3. 9. and 8. 19 † *called according to the writing.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, *d* as it is † written

‖ *By interpretation the mourning of the generation.* Proverbs 30. 2.

in the book of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the paſſeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the † firſt moneth.

20 For the prieſts and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the ‖ paſſeover, for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the prieſts, and for themſelves.

21 And the children of Iſrael which were come again out of captivity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelves unto them from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after theſe things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſon of Seraiah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Hilkiah,

2 The ſon of Shallum, the ſon of Zadak the ſon of Ahitub,

3 The ſon of Amariah, the ſon of Azariah, the ſon of Meraioth,

4 The ſon of Zerahiah, the ſon of Uzzi, the ſon of Bukki,

5 The ſon of Abiſhua, the ſon of Phinehas, the ſon of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron, the chief prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, & he *was* a ready *b* ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given, and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to † hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeer of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the † fifth moneth which *was* in the ſeventh yeer of the king.

9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and *c* to do it, and to teach in Iſrael, ſtatutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even a* ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded *d* of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent ‖ of the king, and of his ſeven counſellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God, which is in thine hand.

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellers have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Jeruſalem,

16 And *f* all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon with the *g* free-will offering of the people, & of the prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of *h* their God, which is in Jeruſalem.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs with their meat offerings, and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee, and to *i* thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow it out of the kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king do make a decree to all the treaſurers which are *a* beyond † river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you it be done ſpeedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyl, and ſalt without preſcribing how much.

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven *for* why ſhould there be wrath † against the realm of the king and his ſons?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawful to impoſe toll, tribute or cuſtom upon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wiſdom of thy God that is in thine hand, ſet Magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all ſuch as know the laws of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether it be *accord-ing to* death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶ Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a* thing as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthened † as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP.

† Heb. *Abid. Cald. Niſan. Ether.* 3.7.
‖ That is *the paſchal lamb* called by a figure of ſpeech and ſacramentally *the paſſeover.* Gen. 17 13. 1 Cor. 10.4.
a 1 Chro 6.14. Chap. 8.2.
b Mat. 22.28. with. Mat. 22 35. Luk. 10.25. Mat. 13. 52. and 23.34. † Heb. *Ab* it containeth part of *Iulie* & part of *Auguſt.*
c Kin. 25.8. Jer. 52. 12.
† Heb. *was the foundation of going up.*
d Act. 1.1 1 Per. 5.2
‖ Or, *to Ezra the prieſt a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven* peace &c.
e Pſal. 110.3.
‖ Cal. *from the king.*
f Act. 1.1. 24.

f Chap. 8.25.
g Chap. 2.68.
h Rev. 12.16.
i 1 Chr. 25.7.
‖ 10.
a Thouſand. *buſhels.*
† Heb. *whatſoever is of the decree.*
† Cal. *to vouchſafe* Pſal. 25 5. Job 33. 12.
b 1 Chr. 29.10, 11, 12, 13. Neh 9 5 6.7.
c Jam. 3.6 Gen 14. 20.
Exod. 18.12. † Heb. *according to* Jam. 3.6 *the hand of the Lord my God upon me* as Ver. 6 and Chap. 8 18. or, *which was upon me.*

CHAP. VIII.

THese are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of a Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of b Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, c Hattush,

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, ‖ of the sons of Pharosh: Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him, fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons Azgad, Johanan, ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the e last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet Jehiel, & Shemaiah, with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 And ‖ I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode ‖ we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezar, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Nathan and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zachariah, and for Meshullam, chief men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place of Casiphia, and ‖ I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, ‖ and Sherebiah, with his sons, and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.

20 b Also of the Nethinims, whom c David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then ‖ I d proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might f afflict our selves before our God, to seek of him a ‖ right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers, and horsemen, to help us against the enemie in the way because we had spoken to the king, saying, the hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and g he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I ‖ separated twelve of the chief of the priests: Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his councellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered.

26 I even weighed into their hands ‖ six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels ‖ an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a ‖ thousand drams, and to vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and the chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of ‖ LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels to bring them to Jerusalem, unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, ‖ by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites.

34 By number, and by weight of every one; and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninnety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering, † all this was a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings

a Chap. 4.7. and 7.1.
b Num. 25.11. 1 Chr. 6.22.
‖ Or, who was of the sons of Pahath-moab. Vers. 5, the young-eſt son.
c Chap. 2.33. ‖ Or, Zaccur as some read. ‖ To that place of Euphrates where Ahava the river ſereth into it. † Heb, I put words into their mouth. ‖ Or, even Sherebiah: ſo and for evermore. 1 Sam. 21.2. and 28.1.
b Chap. 2.43.
c Josh. 21. Compare. 1 Chron. 6.2 with Chap 25 and 26 Joel. 3. 12.15. Rev. 14.
d Chap. 4.7. and 7.1.
e Num. 25.11. 1 Chr. 8.22.
‖ Or, who was of the sons of Pahath-moab. Vers. 5, the young-eſt son.
f Lev. 16.29. and 23. 29. ‖ Or, faſte. as Pſal. 8.5.
g Gen. 25.21. 1 Chron. 5.20. ‖ Or, rather, with Sherebiah. for ee and his brethren were 20 priests. but Levites. Compare. Vers. 24. with 18.
‖ that is three hundred ſeventy five thouſand pound. ſterling. ‖ that is, two hundred ſixty three thouſand and ſeven hundred. and fifty pound ſterling. ‖ amounts to ſixteen thouſand eight hundred ſeventy and five pound of our money.
† Heb, yellow.
‖ Or, rather into the hand, as Verſe, 26.

commissions, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, the people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the *b* holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off † the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that *d* trembled at ‖ the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my † heaviness, and having rent my garments and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God

6 And said, O my God, I am *f* ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for *g* our iniquities are increased over our head, and our † trespasse *b* is grown up unto the heavens

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have we been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little † space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, ‖ to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us † a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may *k* lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, the land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which have filled it † from one end to another with their uncleannesse.

12 Now therefore *l* give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor *m* seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance ‖ to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us, for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing thou our God ‖ hast punished us less then our iniquities *deserve*, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 *a* Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? *wouldest* thou not be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so ‖ that there should be no remnant, nor escaping.

15 O LORD God of Israel, † thou *art* righteous, ‖ for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses, for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah, the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, we have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: † yet now *b* there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make *c* a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of ‖ my lord, and of those that *d* tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 *e* Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: *f* be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made ‖ the chief priests, the Levits, and all Israel, to swear, that they should do according to this word, and they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the son of Eliashib: & *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves unto Jerusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it *was* the † ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, ye have transgressed, and † have taken strange wives, to ‖ increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore *b* make confession

a Deut. 7.3.
b 1 Cor. 7.14.
c Gen. 37.29. Josh. 7.6. † Heb. *some of the hair*
d Isai. 66.2. ‖ Or, *affliction.*
e 1 Kin. 8.54. Psal. 44.15. and 69.7.
f Psal. 38.4. ‖ Or, *guiltinesse.*
b Jon 1.2. †Heb. *moment*
i Isa. 19 Psal. 130.7. ‖ Or, *pin*
‖ that is *a constant sure abode a fixed place, as a nail hath being fastened in a wall* Isai. 22. 25.
k 1 Sam 14.29. †Heb. *to set up.* †Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.*
†Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*
l Exod 34.16. Deut. 7.3.
m Deut 23.6.

a Dan. 9.3.
† Heb. *great weeping*
b Prov 28.13. Isai 55.7
c Deut. 27.17. and 27. 9 23. 2 Kin. 11.17. †Heb. *to bring forth.* ‖ Or, *the*
d Isai. 66.2.
e Gen. 43 chief. 17. and 47. 31.
f Deut. 1.17. ‖ Or, *chief.*
the Lords *and of* Israel †Heb. *devoted* Ezr. 7.26. †Heb. *bidden.*
the showers †Heb. *have caused* or, *have brought back.*
a 1 Sam. 12.19.
b Psal. 78.38.

e 1 Cor. 6.17.

sion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and ſ ſeparate yourſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

11 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, as thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without: neither is this a work of one day or two: for h we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof: untill the fierce wrath of our God i for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Jaaziah the ſon of Tikvah, k were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levites, helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, with certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſet down in the firſt day of l the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: namely, of the ſons of Joſhua the ſon of Jozadak and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives: and being guilty they offered a ram of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſons of a Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſons of b Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſons of c Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites, Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib: and of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of d Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of e Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſons alſo of f Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the ſons of g Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſons of h Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, & Shemariah

33 Of the ſons of i Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, & Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah

40 ¶ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.

43 Of the ſons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them had wives, by whom they had children.

Or, we have greatly offended in this thing.

d Num. 16.9. and 27.2.

i Kin. 1.2.

Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

Heb. good.

Heb. Teveth. which contains eth part of December, and part of January

a 1 Chr. 9.12. and 24.14.

b 1 Chr. 24.8. Ezra. 2.32.

c Neh 7. 61.

i means of the common people

for he ſpake before of the prieſts, and Levites

which were guilty

d 1 Chr. 8.24

e Ezra. 2.8.

f Chap. 12.1.

g 1 Chr. 9.4.

h Ezra. 2.9 and 8.4.

i that is the ſhadow of God.

1 Chap. 4.19.

Or, Malnebai, accounting to ſome copies

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Or, deed.

a Ezra. 10.9

b Chap. 2.1.

c 2 Chr. 7.2.

Or, out of Judah.

Veſs 3.

d Ezra. 2.1.

e 2 Kin. 24.10.

f Lam. 1.6

g 1 Sam. 22.16.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shuſan a the palace,

2 That c Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and certain men of Judah: and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped: which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity, there d in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo e is broken down and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and f wept, and mourned certain dayes, and g faſted and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God that keepeth covenant and mercy, for them that love him, and h obſerve his commandments.

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open that thou mayeſt hear the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſins of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very i corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the k commandments, nor the l ſtatutes, nor the m judgements which thou commandeſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember I beſeech thee n the word that thou commandeſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, o if ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my

h Deut. 30.4.

i Jer. 3.1.10. John 1. 5.52. Pſal. 10. 1.2.3. and 14. 3.1. j Pſal. 111.9. 2 Sam. 7.21. Gal. 1.

Or, I was

Or, ſtatute

with

k Exod. 34.28. Deut. 4.13. l Dan. 9.4. m Deut. 28. 1 Chr. 22.12. Lev. 26.14. n Exod. 23.20. Deut. 4. 25. & 28 64

g Deut. 30.4. my commandments, and do them; g though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I b gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my Name there.

b Jer. 31.10. John 11. 51, 52. Psal. 107. 2, 3. and 147. 2. 9 Psal. 111. 9.

10 Now these *are* thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast ‖ redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

‖ Or, redeemed.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants; who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

a 1 Sam. 7. 23. Gal. 1. 13.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in the month ‖ Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not been *before time* sad in his presence.

‖ This was the *first moneth to the Jews*, but the *seventh to the Caldeans & Persians.*

a 1 Kin. 3. 31. Dan. 2. 4 and 5. 6.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

b Exod. 14. 15. 2 Sam. 2. 13.

3 And I said unto the king, a Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

†Heb. wife. a Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, shadow. Verse 6. †Heb. paradise. b V. 4. Mat. 7. 7

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So b I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou would send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

c So called of Hmonaim, a city of Moab Isa. 15. 5. c Mat. 23. 13. †Heb. it was evil in their eyes, a great evil. d Ezra 8. 31, 32. ‖ So called, because it led to the valley of Jehoshaphat. Verse 15. e Chap. 6 Chap. 5 18. and 12. 3

6 And the king said unto me, (the ‖ queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, & a I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me ‖ over, till I come into Judah.

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings ‖ forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the ‖ Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite heard of it, it c grieved them ‖ exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there d three dayes

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was *there* any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the ‖ gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, & to ‖ the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and ‖ gates thereof were consumed with fire.

f Chap. 3. 13. and 12. 37. g Chap. 3. 13. ‖ Or, but that was under me. to passe under me. †Heb. white Esther 4. 15.

14 Then I went on to the ‖ gate of the fountain, and to the g kings pool: but there was no place for the beast ‖ that was under me, to passe.

15 Then I went up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the ‖ nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a ‖ reproach.

‖ Or, that it was. ‖ that is helped them. Ezra 1. 6.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, ‖ which was good upon me, as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they ‖ strengthened their hands for this good work.

‖ that is helped them.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Gesem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

a Ezra 4. 1. Acts 8. 21. b Mal. 3. 6

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: But you have no ‖ portion, nor b right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, share. Chap. 12. 44.

CHAP. III.

THen a Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep gate: they c sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the ‖ tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the d tower of Hananeel.

a Chap. 12. 10. b Ver. 32. Chap. 12. 40. c Deut. 20. 5. ‖ Heb. *Hundred* tower. d Chap. 12. 39. Jer. 31. 38.

2 And ‖ next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

‖ Heb. *by his hand.*

3 But the e fish-gate did the Sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, & set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

e Chap. 12. 39. ‖ Heb. *to him.*

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meshullam, the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

†Heb. *at his hand.*

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their ‖ nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

e Chap. 13. 6. 19. ‖ Chap. 6. 1

6 Moreover, the b old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

g 1 Chr. 26. 27. b Chap. 12. 39. i Chap. 2. 8.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite: and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and

and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this side the river.

8 Then sent unto him Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, and they mocked us, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

9 Then sent I unto them, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

10 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

11 Then I went to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

12 And I perceived, and lo, God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou on Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded as yet.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again unto Jerusalem and unto Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel:

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found there: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

66 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, Mishael, Malchiah, Hashum, Hashbadana, Zechariah, Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and all things that are therein, the seas and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and brought him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea,

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And divided the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments,

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them, but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is your God that brought you up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the Canaanites, that dwelt in the land, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, and on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat of the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed were, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites, both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,

18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,

24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves unto the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shilonite.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight over the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelled in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Meconah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah,

5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

38 And the other company of those that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall,

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: however our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mingled multitude.

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

g Deut. 27.24. 1 Sam. 22.9. h Job 19.3. ‖Or, that in all places ye must return to us. †Heb. from the lower parts of the place. †Heb. of the face of them. a 2 Sam 10.12. i Or, that God be I brought b Psal 35.10. Job 5.15 ‖ Or, and we return. c Judg. v.20. d Ephef 6.17. †Heb. on his loins. e Job 6 5. Judges 3.27. 1 Sam. 13.3. f Exod. 14.14 Deut 3. 20. & 9.22. g Judg 9.48. ‖ Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall *g* not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us *h* ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people, after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, be not ye afraid † of them: Remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, *a* your wives and your houses

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, ‖ and God had brought their *b* counsel to nought, ‖ that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands, wrought *in* the work, and *d* with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and *he* that *e* sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; *f* our God shall fight for us.

21 ‖ So laboured we in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither *g* I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

g Deut. 24.14,15 Job 35.9 1 Sam. 8.18. h Verſ. 7 c Verſ. 5 Matth. 23.25.

AND there was a *a* great cry of the people, and of their wives, against *b* their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore *c* we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the *d* king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now *e* our flesh is as the flesh of our *f* brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *have* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was *a* very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye *b* exact usury, every one of his *c* brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said unto them, *d* We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It is ‖ not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the *e* fear of our God, because of the *f* reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, ‖ might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave of this ‖ usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, *g* that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and ‖ will require nothing of them; so will we do, as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I *h* shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeer, even unto the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeers, I and my brethren have not eaten *i* the bread of the governour

15 But the former governours, that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, † beside forty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall: neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews, and rulers, beſides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for*

d Exod. 22.25. Psal. 15. 11. ‖ Or, *I warden.* † Hal. 58.6. e Deut. 23. 20. d Lev. 25. 48. ‖ Or, *stark naught.* 23. Prov. 24.28. e Levit. 25.46. f 2 Sam. 12.14. Rom. 2.24. ‖ Or, *have lent unto them* ‖ Or, *wrien.* Verſ. 10. Deut. 23.19. Prov. 28 8 g Hal. 58 3. ‖ Or, *will not require.* Pſ. 15. h Acts 18.6. †Heb. *empty.* Or, *void.* † Verſ. 15 1 Cor. 9. 4.15. i Or, *after*

ſcarcy the ſhekels. & 6.

for me daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep: also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

‖ Chap. 5.14, 18. 19 *k* Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was *a* no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

a Chap. 4.6. ‖ 1 Chr. 8.12. chap. 13. 25. c 1 Sam. 23.9. Job 15. 35. Acts 13. 10. d Mat. 10.16 17. ‖ Or, Geshem.

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages, in the plain of *b* Ono: but they *c* thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down, why should the work cease, whilest I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times, after this sort: and I answered them *d* after the same manner.

e Psal. 7.4. and 55.7 & 56 4.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

f Psal. 12.2. Mat. 2.8 & Psal. 2. Prov. 6. 13. Jer. 11. 19.

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen & ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

† As trough be prayed for Nehemiahs preservation Vers. 12. Or by his own carriage shewed what he thought fit for Nehemiah to do. So did the prophets teach by gestures. 1 Kings 22 11.

7 And thou hast also appointed *e* prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah: And now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words: Come now therefore, and let us *f* take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou *g* fainest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakned from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, ‖ who *was* shut up, and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night they will come to slay thee.

h Num. 9.28. i Deut. 23.4.

11 And I said, *h* Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat *i* had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, and that they might reproach me.

14 My God think thou upon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, *a* and on the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall *b* was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* ‖ Elul, in fifty and two daies.

a Chap. 13. 29. b Vers. 1. ‖ than in, the sixth moneth, containing part of August & part of September. † Heb. multiplying letters passing to Tobiah. ‖ Or, matters

16 And it came to passe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those dayes the nobles of Judah † sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechaniah the son of Arah, and his son Jehanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

† Heb. a man of faith or, verity. ‖ Or, and shut the doors, do ye lay hold on them. † Heb. appoint thou. ‖ Heb. broad in spaces.

2 That I gave my brother Hanani and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was † a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot, and while they stand by, ‖ let them shut the doors and bar them: and † appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city *was* ‖ large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

‖ Heb. white ones. Eccl. 10.19. Jer. 37. 20. a Chap. 3.1. b Ezra 2.1. &c.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the † nobles, & the rulers, and the people, that they might be *a* reckoned by genealogie: And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein;

6 *b* These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah: The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel *was this*;

‖ Or, Seraiah. a Ezra 2. 3.

8 The children of *a* Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seventy and two.

a Ezra 2.3. 1 Chro. 9. 25.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

c Ezra 2.6. and 10. d 1 Chr. 8.24. and 26.8.

10 The children of *b* Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of *c* Pahoth-Moab, of the children of Jeshua, and Joab, *d* two thousand and eight hundred, *and* eighteen.

12 The children of *d* Elam, a thou-

e Ezra 2.8. sand two hundred fifty and four.
13 The children of *e* Zattu, eight
f Ezra 8.9. hundred fourty and five.
14 The children of *f* Zaccai, seven
hundred and threescore.
‖ *Or*, *Bani*. 15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six
g Ezra 8.11. hundred fourty and eight.
‖ *Or*. *Jor*. 16 The children of Bebai, six hun-
dred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thou-
sand three hundred twenty and two.
‖ that is *the inhabitants*. *So in many verses following*. 18 The children of *g* Adonikam, six
hundred threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thou-
sand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hun-
dred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezeki-
ah, ninety and eight.
‖ *Or*, *Gibbar* 22 The children of Hashum, three
h Mat. 2.6. hundred twenty and eight.
John 7. 42. 23 The children of *h* Bezai, three
hundred twenty and four.
i Josh. 21.8. 24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an
1 Kings 2.26. hundred and twelve.
‖ *Or*, *Azmaveth*. 25 ‖ The children of Gibeon, nine-
ty and five.
26 The men of *b* Bethlehem, and
Netophah, an hundred fourteore and
eight.
‖ *Or*, *Kirjatharim*. *k* Josh. 9.17. 27 The men of *i* Anathoth, an hun-
dred twenty and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth,
forty and two.
29 The men of ‖ Kirjath jearim,
k Chephira, and *l* Beeroth, seven hun-
dred forty and three.
l Deut. 10.6. 30 The men of *m* Ramah, and *n* Ge-
ba, six hundred twenty and one.
‖ Sh. 17. 31 The men of *o* Michmash, an hun-
dred and twenty and two.
n 2 Sa 4.2 *m* Josh 18.25. Judg. 4. 5. 32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an
hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty
and two.
n Josh. 21.17. 1 Chro 6.60. 34 The children of the other *p* E-
lam, a thousand two hundred fifty
and four.
o 1 Sam 13.2. 35 The children of Harim, three
hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three
hundred fourty and five.
p See Ver. 12. 37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and
Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
q Chap. 24.7. 38 The children of Senaah, three
thousand nine hundred and thirty.
a 1 Chro 24.11. *b* Ezra 2.40. 39 ¶ The priests: The children of
q Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua,
nine hundred seventy and three
40 The children of Immer, a thou-
sand fifty and two.
‖ *Or*, *Hodaviah* Ezra 2. 49. 41 The children of Pashur, a thou-
sand two hundred fourty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thou-
sand *and* seventeen.
c 2 Chro 29.30. *d* 1 Chro 9.17 *e* Ezra 2.42 *f* Chro. 9.17. *g* Ezra 2.42. *b* Josh. 9.21,27. 43 ¶ The Levites. The children of
a Jeshua, of *b* Kadmiel, *and* the chil-
dren of ‖ Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers. The children of
‖ Asaph an hundred fourty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of
d Shallum, the children of *e* Ater,
The children of *f* Talmon, the chil-
dren of Akkub, the children of *g* Ha-
tita, the children of Shobai, an hun-
dred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The *b* Nethinims. The children
of Ziha, the children of Hasupha,
the children of Tabaoth.
47 The children of Keros, the chil-
dren of Sia, the children of Padon.
48 The children of Lebana, the
children of Hagaba, the children of *i* Ezra 2.54. *Bazluth* *k* 1 Kin. 9.21.22. ‖ *Or*, *Ami*. Ezra 2. 57. Ezra 8. 59 † *These are names of towns in Babylon.* ‖ *Or*, *Peleeree*. ‖ *Or*, *as for* *Shalmai*.
49 The children of Hanan, the chil-
dren of Giddel, the children of Gahar.
50 The children of Reaiah, the chil-
dren of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.
51 The children of Gazzam, the
children of Uzza, the children of Pha-
seah.
52 The children of Besai, children
of Meunim, the children of Nephi-
sim.
53 The children of Bakbuk, the
children of Hakupha, the children of
Harhur.
54 The children of Bazlith, † children
of Mehida, the children of Harsha.
55 The children of Barkos, the chil-
dren of Sisera, the children of Tamah.
56 The children of Neziah, the chil-
dren of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of *k* Solomons
servants: The children of Sotai, the
children of Sophereth, the children of
Perida
58 The children of Jaalah, the
children of Darkon, the children of
Giddel.
59 The children of Shephatiah, the
children of Hattil, the children of Po-
chereth of Zebaim, the children of
‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the chil-
dren of Solomons servants, were three
hundred ninety and two.
61 *l* And these were they which went
up also from † Tel melah, Tel-harsha,
Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they
could not shew their fathers house,
nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of
Israel
62 The children of Delaiah, the
children of Tobiah, the children of
Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two
63 ¶ And of the priests: the chil-
dren of Habiah, the children of Koz,
the children of Barzillai, which took
one of the daughters of Barzillai the
Gileadite to wife, and was called af-
ter their name.
64 ‖ These sought their register a-
mong those that were reckoned by ge-
nealogie, but it was not found:
† therefore were they as polluted, put
from the priesthood
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said unto
them, that they should not eat of the
most holy things, till there stood up a
priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 The whole congregation together,
was fourty and two thousand three
hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their men servants, and
their maid-servants, of whom there
were seven thousand three hundred
thirty and seven: and they had two
hundred fourty and five singing men
and singing women
68 Their horses, seven hundred thir-
ty and six: their mules, two hundred
fourty and five:
69 Their camels, four hundred thir-
ty and five: six thousand seven hun-
dred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And † some of the chief of
the fathers gave unto the work: The
‖ Tirshatha gave to the treasure,
† a thousand drams of gold, fifty ba-
sons, five hundred and thirty priests
garments.
71 And some of the chief of the
fathers gave to the treasure of the
work,

i Ezra 2.61. *Barzillai* *k* Neh. 7.63. *they were polluted from the priesthood.* ‖ *Or*, *The governour* † *Heb. part.* ‖ this is a Chaldee name, and signifieth him that hath authority over others. This might be *Nehemiah*, though another, is mentioned Vers. 65. † which is 21875 pound.

work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave; was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the † seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities

† Heb. Hanethinim.

CHAP. VIII.

a Ezra 3.1. b Chap. 8.16 c Ezra 7.6. Mark 12.28. with Mat. 22.35 17 and Luke 10.25. d Deut. 31.26. † Heb. that understood in hearing. † Heb. Etham. Num. 28.11. and 29.1 † Heb. from the light. † Heb. tower of wood. † Heb. eyes.

A Nd a all † people gathered themselves together, as one man, into the street that was before the b water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra c the scribe, to bring the d book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the † seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, † from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † sight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, e caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

e Vers. 8

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and f gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

f Luke 2.47 18. 19.20.21

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people g wept, when they heard the words of the law.

‖ Or, the governour.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them d for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

g 2 Kin. 22.11.19

d Ezra 9.12.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and e to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

e Esther 9.19

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even ‖ to understand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law. Vers. 7.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell f in ‖ booths, in the feast of the seventh moneth.

† Heb. by the hand of. f Lev. 23.34. Deut. 16.13. 2 Chro. 5.2. 7.7.

15 And that they should publish and g proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

‖ Or, of tabernacles

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made them selves booths, every one upon the h roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the i water-gate, and in the street of the k gate of Ephraim.

made of boughs of green trees. Levit. 23.40.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sate under the booths: for ‖ since the dayes of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very l great gladnesse.

g Levit. 23.42. h Deut. 22.8. i Chap. 3.26. k 2 Kin 14.31.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven dayes, and on the eigh th day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

‖ which was also the most thousand yeers

before. l Levit 23.40 Zech 14.16. † Heb. a restraint. m Lev. 23.36 29.40

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth a day of a this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, b and with c sackclothes, and c earth upon them.

a Chap. 8.2. b Gen. 37.34 2 Sa. 3.31 c 2 Sam. 1.2

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the † iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. strange

3 And they d stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, e one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they f confessed, and g worshipped the LORD their God.

d Psal. 135.2. e John 11.9. f 1 Sam. 7.6 g John 4.23.

4 ¶ Then stood up, upon the ‖ stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voice unto the LORD their God

‖ Or, scaffold

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and h blesse the LORD your God for ever and ever, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Chap. 8.4.7. h 1 Chr. 29.20. 2 Chro. 20.19. & Neh. 8.6. John. 12. i Gen. 1.1. Psal. 33. 6.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, i thou hast made heaven, the heaven

heaven of heavens, with all their hoſts, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* † therein, and thou *k* preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe *l* Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of the Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of *m* Abraham.

8 And foundeſt his heart *n* faithful before thee, and *o* madeſt a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give it *I ſay*, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for † thou *art* righteous:

9 And didſt *g* ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the red ſea.

10 *r* And ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knoweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 *t* And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone *u* into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou *x* ledſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar: and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

13 *y* Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true lawes, good ſtatutes, and commandments

14 And makeſt known unto them thy *a* holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant.

15 And ſ gaveſt them bread from heaven for their hunger, *c* and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock for their thirſt: and promiſedſt them that they ſhould *d* go to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou had ſworn to give them.

16 ‖ But they and our fathers dealt proudly: & *e* hardned their necks, and hearkned not to thy commandments

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were † mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardned their necks, and in their rebellion appointed *f* a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, *g* when they had made them a molten calf, & ſaid, this is thy God that brought thee out of Egypt: and had wrought great provocations,

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: *h* the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

20 Thou gaveſt alſo *i* thy good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *k* manna from their mouth, *l* and gaveſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourty yeers didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe, ſo they lacked nothing: their *m* clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them *n* kingdoms, and nations, and didſt divide them † into corners, ſo they poſſeſſed *n* the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multiplieſt thou *o* as the ſtars of heaven: and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it*.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou *p* ſubdueſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them, † as they would.

25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vin yards, and oliveyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: ſo they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neverthleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and *q* caſt thy law behinde their backs, and † ſlew thy prophets, which teſtified againſt them to return them to thee, and they *w* rought *a* great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them *b* Saviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 *c* But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee, therefore leſteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them according to thy mercies.

29 And *d* teſtifieſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, & hearkned not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and *e* hardned their neck, † them, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didſt thou † forbear them, and † teſtifieſt againſt them by the Spirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore † gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neverthleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them, for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *g* mighty, and terrible God, who keepeſt covenant, and mercy, let

†Heb. *thereon.* ‖ Pſal. 36.6. *l* Gen. 11.31. *m* Gen. 17.5. *n* Gen. 15.6. *o* Gen. 12.7. *p* 1 John 1.9 *q* Exod. 3.7. *r* Exod. 7.8 9. 10.1, 12 and 14. Comp. ‖ Iſai 63.12. *s* Exod. 14.21.22 *t* Exod. 15.10. *u* Exod. 15.21. *x* Exod. 13.21. *y* Exod. 19.20 and 20.1 †Heb. *laws of truth.* *z* Exod. 20.8. *a* Exod. 16.14. *b* Deut. 17.6. *d* Deut 1.8. †Heb. *which thou haſt lift up thine hand to give them.* ‖ Or, *yet they even our fathers.* Pſal. 106.6. 7. *e* 2 Kin. 17.14. *f* Num. 14.4. †Heb. *a God of pardon.* *g* Exod 34.6. *h* Exod. 13.22. *i* Num. 21.17. *k* Exod. 16.14. John 6.32.

l Exod. 17.6. *m* Deut. 8.4. †Heb. *into a corner.* *n* Num. 21.21. &c. *o* Gen. 26.4. *p* Pſal. 44.3. †Heb. *according to their will.* ‖ Or, *ceſternes.* †Heb. *trees of food.* Ezra. Pſal. 50 17. 1 kin. 10.10. *q* Jer. 32.32. 2 kin. 23.26. 23.26. *b* Judg. 2.28. and 5.9. Obad. Ver. 11. *c* Deut. 12.15. †Heb. *they returned to do evil.* *d* Ha. 1.2 2 Chro. 24 19. †Heb. *they gave a withdrawing* *ing ſhoulder* Zach. 7.11. *e* Exod. 33.3. Deut. 9.6. † Heb. *yeerack over* *f* 2 Kin. 17.13. 2 Chr. 24.19. 36.15. †Heb. *by the hand of in the hand of the prophets.* *g* Exod. 34.6.7.

†Heb. *negligence*, †Heb. *that is to say* *f* *and so in* *h* 2 Kin. 17. 2 Chron. 21. 11. *i* Dan. 9 7.14.

Let not all the † trouble seem *little* before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people since the time of the *h* kings of Assyria, unto this day

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us, *i* for thou hast done right, but we have don wickedly

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkned unto thy commandments, & thy testimonies wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

k Deut. 28.47. *l* Deut. 28.33. 51.

36 *k* Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, *l* to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us: because of our sins also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

†Heb. *are as the sealing of, sealed.*

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write it, and our princes, Levites, *and* priests † seal *unto it.*

CHAP. X.

†Heb. *at the sealings*

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah,
Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah;
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

a Ezr. 2.43. *b* Josh. 19.22. 27.

14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

c Chap. 9.2. *a* 2 Cor. 6.17. †Heb. *knowing and understanding.* †Heb. *white ones.* Eccl. 10 17. Jere. 27.20. Luke 7.25. Reve. 3 4. *d* Deut. 29 13. 29.19.

28 ‖ *a* And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the *b* Nethinims, and all they that *c* had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons and their daughters, every one † having knowledge, and having understanding.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, & entred into *d* a curse, and into *e* an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and *f* do *g* all the *h* commandments of the LORD our LORD, and his *i* judgements, and his *k* statutes:

30 And *l* that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 *m* And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath day, to sell, *that n* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath or on the holy day, and *that o* we would leave *p* the seventh yeer, and the *q* exaction of † every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yeerly, with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeer by yeer, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it *is* written in the law.

35 And to bring the *a* first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeer by yeer, unto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first born of our sons, and of our cattell (as it is written *b* in the law) and the *c* firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God.

37 *d* And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our ‖ dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees of wine, and of oyl, unto the priests, to the *e* chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 ‖ And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, *f* when the Levites take *g* tithes, ‖ and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will *b* not forsake the house of our God.

e Eccl. 8.2. †Heb. *by the hand of* *f* Ram. 2 14. *g* Psal. 119 6. Jam. 2.10. *h* Exod. 34.28. Mat. 7 12. with Mat. 15 6. *i* Exod. 21 1. *k* Exo. 12.24. 43 and 27.21. *l* Exod. 34 16. Deut. 7.3. *m* Exo. 20.10. Levit. 23.3. *n* Chap. 13.15 16. *o* Exod. 23.10. *p* Levit. 25 4. *q* Deut. 15 2. †Heb. *every hand-a* Exod. 23.19. Levit. 19.23. *b* Exod. 13.2. Luke 2 23. *c* Levit. 27.9 &c *d* Levit. 23.17. Numb. 15 19. ‖ Or, *loaves.* *e* 1 Kin. 6 5.10. 2 Chr. 31.11. ‖Or, *and that the priest.* *f* Numb. 18.26. *g* Levit. 27.30. Deut. 12.17. ‖ Or, *and that the Levites.* *b* Mal. 3.

Deut. 12.19.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also *a* cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the *b* holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in other cities.

a Judg. 20 10. Chap. 10.14. *b* Mat. 4.5.

2 And

c 2 Sam 21.3. 1 kin. 8.66.
d Judg 5.9.
† To wit, of Judea.
which at that time was a province of the Persian Monarchie.
Ezra. 2.1.
e Gen. 39.29.
† that is peaceable.
‖ that is, the Lords redeeming.
‖ that is, the protection of the Lord.
‖ that is God with me.
a Ver. 16.
† that is, bitternesse.
b 2 Chr. 9.11.
c 1 Chr. 9.13.
‖ Or, the son of Haggedolim.
† Heb, were over.
‖ Or, keepers of the gates.
1 Chr. 25.1. &c. and 9.13.
† Heb, of the gates.

2 And the people c blessed all the men, that d willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the ‖ province that dwelt in Jerusalem, but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of e Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazziah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed the son of ‖ Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of ‖ Maaseiah, the son of ‖ Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri was a their over-seer; and Judah the son of Senuah, was second over the city.

10 Of the Priests: Jedaiah, the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of ‖ Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the b ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Amashai the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren c mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their over-seer was Zabdiel, ‖ the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of ‖ the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the ‖ porters, Akkub Talmon, and their brethren that kept ‖ the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of d Josh. the priests and the Levites, were in 9.21,27 all the cities of Judah, every one in 1 Chr. his inheritance. 9.2.

21 But d the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Nethinims. ‖ Or, the overseer. Chap. 3.26.

22 The overseer also of the Levites 27.3. at Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of 2 Chr. Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of 23.3. and Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the 33.14. sons of Asaph, the singers were over Ezra. the businesse of the house of God. 2.43.

23 For it was the e kings commande Ezr. ment concerning them, that ‖ cer- 6.20. tain portion should be for the singers, due for every day. ‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was f at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people. f 2 Chr. 25.28.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at a Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof.

26 And at Jeshua, and at b Molada, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at c Hazer Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof.

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at d Jarmuth,

30 e Zanoah, f Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, & the fields thereof; at g Azekah, and in the villages thereof. and they dwelt from Beersheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aja, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites, were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

a 2 Chr. 25.28.
b Josh. 15.26. & 19.2. 1 Chr. 4.28.
c Josh. 15.28.
d Josh. 15.35. & 21.29.
e Josh. 15.34.
f Josh. 15.35. 1 Sam. 22.1.
g Josh. 15.35.
‖ Or, of Geba.
‖ Or, to Michmash.
‖ Or, Hadid.
a Ezr. 2.1.
‖ Or, Mahalon. Ver. 14.
‖ Or, Sebaadiah. Ver. 14.
‖ Or, Harim. Ver. 15.
‖ Or, Maasaiah. Ver. 16.
‖ Or, Galeal thon.
‖ Or, Mijamin. Ver. 17.
‖ Or, Meadiah. Ver. 19.
‖ Or, Sallai. Ver. 20.
‖ that is, the Psal. of thanksgiving.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these are the a priests, & the Levites that went up with Zarubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Serajah, Jeremiah, Ezra.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedajah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedajah: these were the chief of the priests and of their brethren, in the dayes of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the ‖ thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada.

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of ‖Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and ‖ Johanan and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reign of ‖ Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the *a* chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the ‖ ſon of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſons of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe, *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, *b* ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward at the ‖ threſhold of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Joiakim the ſon of Jeſhua, the ſon of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And *c* at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſons of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain country round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of *d* Netophathi.

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of *e* Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts, and the Levites purified *f* themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gave thanks: *whereof one went* on the right hand upon the wall toward the *g* dung-gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah: and half of the princes of Judah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah.

35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſons with trumpets, namely, Zechariah the ſon of Jonathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſon of Michaiah, the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the Muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God: and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

37 And at the *h* fountain-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto the *a* water gate, eaſt-ward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gave thanks, went over againſt them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the *h* broad wall:

39 And from above the *c* gate of Ephraim, and above *d* the old gate, and above *e* the fiſh-gate, and the *f* tower of Hananeel, and the tower of *g* Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate: and they ſtood ſtill in the *b* priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.

41 And the prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers ‖ ſang loud, with Jezrahiah their overſeer

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and *i* rejoyced: for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the *i* joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed *k* over the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions ‖ of the law for the prieſts and Levites, † for Judah rejoyced *l* for the prieſts, and for the Levites *m* that waited.

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, *n* according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his ſon.

46 For in the dayes of David and Aſaph, of old, there were chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah gave the portions † of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they † ſanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites ſanctified them to the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON ‖ that day, † they read in the book of Moſes, in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, *a* that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water; but *b* hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

8 Now

‖ Or, Jonathan. Ver 11.
‖ Suppoſed to be Darius Codomannus the laſt Perſian Monarch who was overcome by Alexander the great, and in whom that Monarchie expired. a Chr. 9.14 &c.
‖ Or, nephew. Ver 22. b 1 Chr. 26.16.
‖ Or, treaſures, or, aſſemblies.
c Deut. 20.5. Num. 7.84.88. Pſal. 30. d 1 Sam. 2.54. e Joſh. 21.17. 1 Kin. 15.22. Mic. 2.7. f Luke 22.42. Heb. 9.13. 10.22. Pſal. 51.12.13.
g Chap. 2.13.

h Chap. 2.14.
a Chap. 8.16.
h Chap. 3.8.
c Chap. 8.16.
2 Kin. 14.13.
d Chap. 3.6.
e Chap. 3.3.
f Chap. 3.1.
g Chap. 3.1.
h Chap. 3.31.
‖ Heb. made their voice to be heard.

i Eſth. 8.11. 9.22.
k 2 Chr. 31.12.
‖ that is, appointed by the law.
† Heb. for the joy of
l Judah.
l Chap. 12.30.
m Pſal. 134.1.
n 2 Chr. 25 and 26 chap. 1 Chr. 25.1.
‖ that is, apart.
p Num. 18.26.

‖ Or, at that time as, Iſa. 26.1.
† Heb. there was read.
† Heb. erre.
a Deut. 23.3.
b Num. 22.5.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the *a* mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, † having the oversight of the † chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah.

5 And he had prepared for him a *b* great chamber, where aforetime they had laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl which was † commanded *to be* given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 *c* But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes † obtained I leave of the king.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites, and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, why is the house of God forsaken? And I *d* gathered them together, and † set them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the † treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 *e* Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I have done for the house of my God, and for the † offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Judah, *some* treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and *all* manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and *f* I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this? that ye do, and *a* profane the sabbath-day?

18 *b* Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath, and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you: From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath day. *d* Remember me, O my God † concerning this also, and spare me according to the † greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jewes *that* † had married wives of Ashdod, *of* Ammon, *and* of Moab.

24 And † their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and † cursed them, and smote certain of them, and *e* pluckt off their hair, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: *f* Nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin:

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one of* the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib, the high priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the † Horonite; therefore I chased him from me.

29 *g* Remember ‖ them, O my God, † because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the *h* wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God *for the* † *for good.*

a Exo. 12. 38. and 23. 38. Amos. 8. 6.
b Jer. 9. 21. &c.
c Levi. 23. 32. †Heb. *before all.*
d Ver. 14. Chap. 5. 19. & 6. 14. *multitude.* †Heb. *made.*
† Or. *half of their children.*
e Chap. 5. 13. †Heb. *discerned not to speak.*
‖ Or, *vexed them.* Chap. 5. 13. 2 Sam. 10. 12.
f 1 Kin. 11. 1. Deut. 7. 3, 4. † Horonaim *was either the place where he was born, or that he ruled over.*
g Chap. 6. 14. 2 Tim. 4. 14.
‖ Or, *these.* †Heb. *for the defilings of the priesthood.*
h Chap. 10. 34. *i* Ver. 22.

Ver. 22. † Heb. *kindnesses*, † Or, *observation.*
Ver. 21.

The book of ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

a Ezr. 4.6. b Dan. 6.1. c Neh. 1.1. d Chap. 8.15.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of aAhasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from bIndia, even unto Ethiopia, over b an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, When the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in c Shushan d the palace,

3 In the third yeer of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia, and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 ¶ When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty many dayes, even an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linen, and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and silver, upon a pavement ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being divers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, ‖ none did compel: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast † for the women, in the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 *e* On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, [illegible] and Abagtha, Zethar, and [illegible], the seven ‖ chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with ¶ crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* † fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men which knew the times, (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law and judgement.

14 And the next unto him, *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis Mares, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the *a* seven princes of Persia and Media, which *b* saw the kings face *and* which sat the first in the kingdom)

15 ‖ What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king, and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti ¶ queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be *c* not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate † unto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for *d* it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king, and the princes, & the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof; and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and † that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

a Chap. 8.8. b Chap. 1.19. 21. c Josh. 6.5.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was *a* decreed *b* against her.

2 Then said the kings servants, that ministred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto *c* Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † unto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*.

4 And let the maiden which † pleaseth the king be queen in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Jew; whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite.

6 *b* Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with † captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he † brought up Hadassah (‖ that

a Or, no man might restrain. *b* To the sword is used. Dan. 4.9 ‖ Or, for their wives. *c* Ver. 5. ‖ Or, Eunuchs †Heb. good of countenance. *d* Ezr. 7.14. *e* Mat. 24.10. ‖ Or, what may we do? Heb. what to do. †Heb. of it be good with the king? †Heb. from before him. †Heb. that it pass not away. *c* Chap. 8.8. †Heb. unto her companion. *d* Ver. 13. †Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. †Heb. that one should publish according to the language of his people. *a* Chap. 9.29. †Heb. unto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai. Vers. 8. 1 Chr. 9.22. *a* See Vers. 17. †Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. †Heb. a man of Jemini. *b* 2 Kin. 24.15. 2 Chr. 36.10. Jer. 27.20. † Heb. nourished.

(‖ that is ‖ Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, When the kings commandment and his decree was heard: and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she c obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did; and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve moneths according to the manner of the women, (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and six moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women unto the kings house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai: (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeer of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that he set the royall crown upon her head, and made her *a* queen, in stead of Vashti

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esthers feast, and he made a † release to the provinces, and gave gifts *b* according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her; For Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate:) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the door, were wroth, and ‖ sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther, the queen, and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree, and it was written in the ‖ book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the son of Ammedatha the ‖ Agagite, and advanced him, and † set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai *b* bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which *were* in the kings gate, said unto *b* Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, ‖ for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth ‖ Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast *a* Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and disperst among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, c neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not for † the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay *d* ten thousand talents of siluer to the hand of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king *e* took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first

‖ *Or, the same is* ‖ that is *his name changed* (as may well be thought *when she was married unto the king.*

† *Heb. fair of form and good of countenance* Gen 12. 11. ‖ Psal. 105 46. Prov. 16. 5.

† *Heb. portions*

† *Heb. he changed her.* † *Heb. to know her peace.* Mat 10. 13.

‖ *Or, kinsmen* † *Heb. before him.* a 1 Sam 2. 8. Psal. 107 41. and 113. 7. † *Heb. rest.* b Chap. 1. 7.

‖ *Or, Bigthana.*

Chap. 6. 2.

† *Heb. the threshold.*

‖ meaning to kill him 1 Sam. 21. 6.

‖ To wit of the persian Amalekites.

† that is of the race of Agag.

1 Sam. 15. 8

a 2 Kin. 25. 28.

b Ver 1. but seeing they shewed him the people of Mordecai Haman sought, &c.

c It containeth part of March Ne. 4. 13.

a Chap. 9. 24. b Joel. 3. 3.

c Dan. 3. 12. and 6 13 Act. 6. 14

† *Heb. meet or equal.*

† Heb. to destroy them.

† Heb. weigh

d See Chap. 4. 7.

e Gen. 14. 42.

‖ *Or, oppressour.*

‖ *Or, sacrataries*

first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman ‖ had commanded, unto ‡ kings lieutenants, and to the governours that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, *f* according to the writing thereof, and to every people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, did command. *f* Chap. 8. 9.

13 And the letters were sent by *g* posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish *h* all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar,) and *to take* the *i* spoil of them for a prey.

g Rom. 8. 15. *h* Psalm 83. 4. ‡ Verse 9. 11.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, ‖ was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

‖ Or, to be a published.

15 The posts went out, being hastned by the kings commandment, and the decree *k* was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman ‖ sat down to drink: but the city Shushan was perplexed.

k Chap. 8. 14. ‖ Gen. 37. 24, 25

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai *a* perceived all that was done, Mordecai *b* rent his clothes, and put on *c* sackcloth with *d* ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and *e* cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

a Verse 1. *b* Josh. 7. 6. *c* Jon. 3. 5, 6. *d* 2 Sam. 2. 2 *e* Gen. 27. 34. *a* 1 King 21. 27, 28.

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate *a* clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and ‡ many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

‡ Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her, then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

Job 2. 12. † Heb. eunuches Genesis 39. 1. 2 Kings 22. 9. 2 Kings 9. 3.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach: one of the kings chamberlains, ‡ whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ‖ sum of ‡ money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

‖ Heb. whom he had set before her. ‡ That is, writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people

Three millions seven hundred and fifty thousand pound sterling.

9 And Hatach came and told Esthers the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 ¶ All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live; but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

Esth. 5. 1. Heb. If so be.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther; think not with thy ‡ self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

‡ Heb. reservation.

14 For if thou ‡ altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there ‡ enlargement and *b* deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

b Psalm 94. 14. 2 Chron. 6. 38, 39. James 5. 16. ‡ Heb. found.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*:

c 2 Chron. 20. 3. Jer. 36. 9. Joel 1. 14. 1 Sam. 7. 6. *d* Mat. 16. 24, 25 ‡ Heb. passed.

16 Go gather together all the Jews that are ‡ present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens *c* will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai ‡ went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe, on the *a* third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sate upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

a Chap. 4. 16. Exod. 19. 15. Ezra 7. 10, 13. Ezra 10. 4.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king *b* held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand, so Esther drew neer and *c* touched the top of the sceptre.

b Chap. 4. 11. *c* 2 Cor. 15. 2.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee, to the *d* half of the king dom

d Mark 6 23.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman, come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman that he make hafte, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

e Ver. 3, 6. ‡ Heb. to do.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even *e* to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

Prov. 15. 22. Amos 6. 13. Job 31. 35. and 19. 23.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request is.

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition: and ‡ to perform my request, let the king and Haman, come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow, as the king hath said.

Psalm 20. 4. Psal. 37. 5. 1 Sam. 15. 22, 23. 1 Thes. 5. 5.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day *f* joyfull, and with a *g* glad heart:

f Prov. 15. 15. Psalm 49. 18.

but

b Ps. 15. 4. 2 Kings 3. 14. Ps. 101. 4. Luke 23. 9. i Neh. 4. 1. Luke 14. 14. Act. 5. 17. Judges 8. 3. †Heb. caused to come. k 1 Sam. 2. 3. l Chap. 8. 1. Matth. 24. 22. m Psalm 109. 13. † Heb. etvee. Chap. 7. 8. and 7. 8. a Chap. 7. 10. Neh. 4. 15 Psalm 33. 10.

but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he *b* stood not up nor moved for him, he was † full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman *k* told them of the glory of his *l* riches, and the *m* multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes, and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf: and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be *a* hanged thereon, then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

†Heb. the kings ſleep fled away. a Chap. 3. 21. called Bigthan ſor. Threſhold. ‖ 2 King. 22. 4. & 23. 4. † Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth. †Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth. †Heb. let them bring the royall apparel. † Heb. where-with the king cloatheth himſelf. †Heb. cauſe him to ride.

ON that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of *a* Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the ‖ door, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings houſe, to ſpeak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in; and the king ſaid unto him, What ſhall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my ſelf?)

7 And Haman anſwered the king, For the man whom † the king delighteth to honour

8 † Let the royal apparel be brought † which the king uſeth to wear, and the horſe that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is ſet upon his head.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be delivered to the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, that they may array the man withall whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſeback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaim before him: thus ſhall it be done to the man, whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, make haſte, and take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and do even ſo to Mordecai the Jew, that ſitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſeback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it be done unto the man *a* whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to his kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, *b* mourning, and having his *c* head covered

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife unto him: † If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Jews, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not prevail againſt him, but ‖ ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haſted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Eſther had prepared

† Heb. fuffer not a whit to fail. a Verſ 6.

b Job 2. 12. c 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jere. 14. 4. ‖ Or. ſeeing Mordecai is. ‖ Or. ſalt quite fall before him. Heb. fall ſhalt fall

CHAP. VII.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the queen.

2 And the king ſaid again unto Eſther on the ſecond day of the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, queen Eſther? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed, even to the *a* half of the kingdom.

3 Then Eſther the queen anſwered and ſaid, If I have found favour in thy ſight, O king, and if it pleaſe the king, let *b* my life begiven me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlain, and to periſh: but if we had been ſold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could *c* not countervail the kings damage.

5 Then the king Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid unto Eſther † queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durſt preſume in his heart to do ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, † the adverſary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood up to make requeſt for his life † to Eſther the queen: for he ſaw that there was evil determined againſt him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the king, will he force the queen alſo † before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains,

† Heb. to drink Geneſis 43. 33. a Chap. 5. 3 Mat. 6. 23. b Chap. 4. 13. † Heb. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill and cauſe to periſh. c Chap. 3. 9. † Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him. Acts 5. 3. † Heb. the man adverſary. ‖ Or. at the preſence of. † Heb. of or, from Eſther. † Heb. with me

berlains, ſaid before the king, behold, alſo the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had *a* ſpoken good for the king, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the king ſaid, hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that *b* he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahaſuerus give the *a* houſe of Haman, the Jews enemy, unto Eſther the queen: and Mordecai *b* came before the king: for *c* Eſther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had *a* taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai over the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device, that he had deviſed againſt the Jews:

4 ‖ Then the king held out the *c* golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, if it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight and the thing ſeem right before the king and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſon of Hammedatha, the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews, which are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhal come *f* unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he *g* laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name and ſeal it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, *h* may no man reverſe.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is the moneth ‖ Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto † every province according to the writing thereof, and unto † every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus *a* name, and ſealed it with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city: to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh, all the power of the people and province that would aſſault them, *both* little ones and women, and to take the ſpoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely* upon the *b* thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the ‖ moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment, to be given in every province, was † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, *c* to avenge them ſelves, of their enemies.

14 So the poſts that rode upon mules *and* camels, went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment, and the decree was given at Suſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparel, of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of *d* fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Suſhan *e* rejoced, and *f* was glad.

16 The Jews had *g* light and gladneſſe, and *h* joy and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews, for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar (on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: *a* though it was turned *b* to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them.

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities, thorowout all the provinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt: and no man could withſtand them: for the *c* fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *d was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater *and* greater.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

6 And in Suſhan the palace, the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed, five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Paratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha.

10 The ten *b* ſon of Haman, the ſon of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they, but on the ſpoil laid they *c* not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that

Heb. tree. Chap. 9.11.
a Chap. 2.22.23.
b Chap. 9.24. Pſalm. 7.15.16.
x Prov. 23.22. Job. 27.37.
b Chap. 3.14.
c Gen. 2.5.7.
d Chap. 3.10.12.
†*Heb. and ſhe wept. and beſought him* ‖*Or, for when the king had held out* Chap. 5.2.
†*Heb. the device.* ‖*Or, who wrote.* †*Heb. be able that I may ſee*
f Chap. 7.4.
g Chap. 2.21.
h Dan. 6.15.
† *which contain-* *ed part of* Eſth. *and*
Marcb.
†*Heb. revealed*
c Ver. 11. Num. 31.2.
1 Sam. 14.24.
‖*Or, violet.*
d 2 Chr. 5.11. Gen. 41.42 Luke 16.19.
e Prov. 29.2.
f Chap. 3.15.
g Pſal. 112.4. Job. 18.5.
h Pſal. 18.28.
i Chap. 9.5.
a Pſa. 30.5.11. and 126.5.
b Dan. 6.24. Pſal. 7.15. and 9.15.
c Chap. 8.17.
†*Heb. thoſe that did the buſineſs belonging to the King.*
d Chap. 10.3.
a 1 Sam. 3.1. *Heb going: and great.* 1 Chro. 11.9.
†*Heb. according to their will.*
b Exod. 17.2.
c Cor. 8.21.

a 1 Kin. 21.8.

that were slain in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen. The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according unto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sons be † hanged upon the † gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged *d* Hamans ten sons.

15 ‖ For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, ‖ gathered themselves together, and *e* stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, ‖ and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of *f* feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jews that *were at* Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the ‖ fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a* day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of ‖ sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews, that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerly.

22 As the *a* dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 ‖ And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hommedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and *c* had cast Pur, (that *is*, the lot to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return *c* upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, ‖ and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 ‖ The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail that they would keep these two dayes according to † their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer.

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews: nor *the* memorial of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with† all authority, ‖ to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred and twenty and seven provinces kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of *a* peace and truth.

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves, and for their seed, the matters *a* of fasts of the fastings, and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and *of* his might, and the declaration of him the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the *a* book of the † Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of the people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

+Heb. *same.*

+Heb. *let men hang Hamons ten sons* †Heb. *tree.*

d Chap. 7. 8. Job 18. 16, 17, 18, 19.

‖ Or, *and* ‖ Or, *had gathered.*

e Chap. 8. 11.

‖ Or, *and when they had slain.* †Heb.

+Heb. *in it.*

f Job 42. 11.

‖ that is, *this were onely for it was otherwise ordered afterwards.* Verse 21.

‖ to wit, *of the eattell they killed.* 1 Sam. 1. 4. 5.

a Verse 19.

‖ Or, *And he caused the Jews to undertake.*

+Heb. *crush.* †Heb. *when she came.*

c Chap. 7. 10.

Psalm 7. 16.

‖ that is' *lot.*

‖ Or, *and that which they ordained and gave the Jews to take upon them.* †Heb.

+Heb. *passe.* †Heb. *to be ended.*

‖ Heb. *all strength.*

‖ Or, *to confirm.*

this letter of durim a second.

a Ezra 9. 5.

+Heb. *for their soules.*

The Book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of *a* Uz, whose name *was* Job, and that man was *b* perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

9 His ‖ substance also was seven thousand ‖ sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen,

a Gen. 36. 28. *b* Chap. 2. 3. Matth. 25. 34.

‖ Or, *cattell* as Exod.

‖ Or, *lesser cattell.* Levit. 1. 10.

‖Or, cattle, as, Exod. 2.18. ‖Or, Beſter cattle. Levit. 2.19. ‖Or, aſſes. Gen. 45.22. ‖Or, husbandrie. Gen. 26.14. † Heb. ſons of the eaſt. † Heb. all the dayes. † Heb. the adverſary Reve. 12.10. † Heb. in the midſt of them. a 1 Pet. 5.8. ‖Or, beſt. Shew ſet thy heart on. ‖ Or, cattel. Ver 3. † Heb. If he curſe thee not to thy face.

en, and five hundred ‖ ſhe-aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

4 And his ſons went, and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent, and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, When the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſons have ſinned, and curſed God in their heart: Thus did Job † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, *a* From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, ‖ Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them.

15 And the *a* Sabeans fell *upon them* and took them away; yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God *b* is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſhrep and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, & have carried them away yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee:

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſons and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde ‖ from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the four corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job aroſe, and *c* rent his ‖ mantle, and *d* ſhaved his head and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

22 And ſaid, *e* Naked came I out of my mothers wome, and naked ſhall I return thither: the *f* LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; *g* bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

a Gen. 25.2. ‖Or, a great fire. Gen. 20.8. b Rom. 1.18. † Heb. puſhed. † Heb. from aſſide, or, from beyond.

c Gen. 37. 29. 34 Joſh. 7. 7. ‖ Or, robe. d Iſaiah 15. 2. and 22 Jer. 7.9 e Eccle. 5. 15. 1 Ti. 6. 7 f Gen 35. 5. 11. g Pſa. 73. 1. Iſa. 19.8. ‖ Or, attributed to y to God. Heb. not attributed unſavourines &c.

CHAP. II.

AGain there was a day, when the *a* ſons of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? *b* And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, *c* From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that there is none like him in the earth; *e* a perfect, and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtil he holdeth faſt, his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for ſkin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch *a* his bone and his fleſh, and he will *b* curſe thee to thy face

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold he is *c* in thine hand, ‖ but ſave his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job with *d* ſore boils, *e* from the ſole of his foot unto his crown

8 And he took him a potſherd to ſcrape himſelf withall: and he ſat down † among the aſhes

9 ¶ Then ſaid *f* his wife unto him, *g* Doeſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? † Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; What? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſin *b* with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil, that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the *i* Temanite, and Bildad the *k* Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, & to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they *l* liſted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and *m* ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſate down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes, and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him; *n* for they ſaw that his grief was very great.

c Gen. 1. 7. † Heb. to ſwallow him up. A me raphor from wilde beaſts. a Ephe. 5. 30. b Chap. 1. 11. c Mat. 8. 31. ‖Or, onely. d Ex. 9. 9 e Iſa. 1. 6. † Heb. in the midſt of the aſhes Chap. 42. 6. f Gen. 3. 6. g Chap. 27. 15. Mal. 3. 14 † Heb bleſſe. Joſ. 7. 19. b Pſalm 39. 1. Jam. 3. 2. i Gen. 36. 11. k Gen. 25. 2. l Ruth 1. 14. m Joſh. 7. 6. n Exod. 6. 9.

CHAP.

a Rom. 7.18.
b Ver. 3. †Heb. answered.
Mat. 22 1.
c Chap. 10.18.19
d Ecc. 4.3.
e pſal. 23.4.
‖ Or, challenge it
‖Or. let them terrifie it as thoſe who have a bitter day.
‖ Or, let it not re joyce a mong dayes. Exo.d. 18.9.
f 2 Chr. 25.15. Jere.9. 17. Amos. 5.16
‖ Or, leviathan.
† Heb. the eye lids of the morning
g Chap. 10.18.
h Gen. 29 10.11. and 31.3
i Iſai. 58.12.
k Ecc. 4.1. &c.
†Heb. wearied in ſtrength
l Chap. 39.7.
Judg.16 21.
m Ecc.2. 24.
†Heb. wait.
Rev.9.6
n Chap. 19.8.
Lam. 3.7.
Hab. 2.6
† Heb. before my meat Chap.7.19. † Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

CHAP. III.

AFter this opened Job his mouth and a curſed b his day.
2 And Job ſpake, and ſaid,
3 c Let the day perish wherein d I was born, and the night in which it was ſaid, there is a man childe conceived.
4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.
5 Let darkneſſe, and the e ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, Let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.
6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeize upon it ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths
7 Lo, let that night be ſolitary, let no joyful voice come therein.
8 Let them curſe it that f curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up their ‖ mourning.
9 Let the ſtars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but have none, neither let it ſee ‖ the dawning of the day.
10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doors of my mothers womb, not hid ſorrow from mine eyes.
11 a Why dyed I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breſts that I ſhould ſuck?
13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt.
14 With kings and counſellours of the earth, which b built c deſolate places for themſelves:
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:
16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never ſaw light.
17 There the d wicked ceaſe from troubling, and there the † weary be at reſt.
18 There the priſoners reſt together; they e hear not the voice of the oppreſſour.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant is free from his maſter
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and † life unto the bitter in ſoul?
21 Which † long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures.
22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, and are glad, when they can finde the grave
23 Why is light given to a man whoſe way is hid, g and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing cometh † before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.
25 † For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, & that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.
26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt a ſtrengthened the weak hands.
4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the † feeble knees.
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 b Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have ſeen, c they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.
9 d By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the e breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 a The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion b periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was † ſecretly c brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof:
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,
14 Fear † came upon me, & trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face; the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was ſilence, and I heard a voice, ſaying,
17 Shall mortal man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?
18 Behold, he d put no truſt in his ſervants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly
19 How much leſſe on them that dwell e in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth?
20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding it.
21 Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turn?
2 For wrath killeth a the foolish man, and ‖ envie ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I have ſeen the foolish taking root, but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are far from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.
5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the † robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is born unto trouble,

a Heb. word.
†Heb. who can refrain from words.
a Iſai. 35.3. Hebr. 12.12.
†Heb. the bowing knees.
b Chap. 2.9.
c Prov. 21.8. Hoſ.10. 13.
d Iſai. 59 19.
e Iſai. 30.33.
a Pſal. 58 6.
b Pſal. 34 10.
†Heb. by ſtealth.
c Pſal. 62.11.
†Heb. met me
†Heb. the multitude. of my bones Hag.1. 16
‖Or, I heard a ſtill voice
d Chap. 15.15.
‖Or. not in his angels in whom he put light.
e 2 Cor. 5.1.
† Heb. beaten in pieces
‖Or. looka Pſal. 14.1.
‖Or, indignation
†Heb. thirſty. Chap. 18.9.
‖Or, iniquity.
‖Or, labour.

as † the sparks *b* flee upward.

8 *d* I would *c* seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 *d* Which doth great things † and unsearchable: marvellous things † without number

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the † fields,

11 *e* To set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn, may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devises of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He *f* taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 *g* They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon day as in the night.

15 But he saveth *h* the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 *i* So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 *d* Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 *e* For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *f* He shall deliver thee in *g* six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famin he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the ‖ power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it cometh.

22 *h* At destruction, and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 ‖ For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know also that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sin.

25 And thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn † cometh in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so *it is*, hear it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed and my calamity † laid in the balances together.

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 *a* For the arrowes of the Almighty are with me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the *b* terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray, † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 *c* Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused *d* Psal. to touch, are as my sorrowfull *d* meat. 102.9.

8 Oh that I might have my request, and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God *e* to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden my ‖ self in sorrow: let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One

11 *b* What is my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my help in me? † and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pitty *should be shewed* from his friend: but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 *c* My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid.

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops *d* of Tema'e looked, † companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? Or, give a reward for me of the your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred

25 How forcible are right words, but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 *f* Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm *g* the fatherlesse, and you dig a *pit* for your friend

28 Now therefor be content, look upon me, for it is ‖ evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousneſſe *is* ‖ in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

‖ *Is there* not † an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his daies also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a † servant † earnestly desireth *a* the shadow and as an hireling looketh for the *reward* of his work.

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, when shall I ‖ arise, and the † night be gone? and

+Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to flie. *‖Prov. 25.25.* *a* 2 Chr 9.10 *+Heb. there is no search* *+Heb. til there be no number* *+Heb. out places.* *c* Psal. 11 3.7. *f* 1 Cor. 3.19. *a* Deut. 28.29. *‖Or, run into* *b* Mat 5.3. *e* Psal. 107.42. *d* Pro. 8.12. *e* Deut. 32.39. 2 Sam. 2.6. *f* Psal. 91.3. Pro. 24.16. *g* Psal. 34.19. *+Heb. from the hands.* *‖Or, when the tongue scourgeth.* Psal. 18. 4.5. *b* Psal. 33.19. *h* Hoſe. 2.18. ‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle* ‖ Or, *erre* ‖ Or, *visiteth.* † Heb *assendeth.* † Heb. *for thy self.*

+Heb. lifted up † *that is* ‖ *want words* *+Heb. reſſe my grief.* *Psalm 42.* *Psal. 45* *+Heb. at he hath grasse?* *Heb. his*

d Psal. 102.9. *+Heb. my exspectation.* *e* Chap. 29 *f* Psal. 40.10. *b* Chap. 19 22. *+Heb. brasen.* *+Heb. to him that is melteth* *d* Chap. 19.13. *Psalm.* 38.11. *+Heb. they are cut off* *+Heb. in the heart thereof* *+Heb. extinguished.* *d* Gen. 25.15. *e* Jer. 14 3. ‖ *Or. for now ye are like to them* Hebr. *to it.* *+Heb. not.* *+Heb* f Jere 5.13. *ye cause to fall upon.* *g* plaine 94.6. *+Heb. before your face* ‖ that is *in this matter* *+Heb.* *my passage*

+Heb. warfare Chap. 14.14. *gapeth after* *a* Chap. 36.20. † Heb. ‖ *evening* *be, measured.*

gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes, and clods of duſt: my ſkin is broken, and become loathſome.

6 *a* My dayes are ſwifter then a weavers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is *b* winde: mine eye ‖ ſhal no more ‖ ſee good.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeen me, ſhall ſee me no *more*: thin eyes *are* upon me, and ‖ I am not.

9 *As* the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth down to the grave *c* ſhall come up no *more*

10 He ‖ ſhall return no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his *d* place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth. I will ſpeak in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complain in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch over me?

13 When I ſay my bed ſhall comfort me: my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſcareſt me with dreams, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoul chooſeth ſtrangling, and death rather † then my life

16 I loath *it*, I would not live alway: *e* let me alone; for my dayes are vanity.

17 *f* What *is* man, that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? & that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow down my ſpittle?

20 I have ſinned, what ſhall I do unto thee, O thou † preſerver of men? why haſt thou ſet me *g* as a mark againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelf?

21 And why doſt thou not † pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhall I *h* ſleep in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeek me in the morning, *i* but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeak theſe things? & *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?

3 *a* Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert juſtice?

4 If thy children have ſinned againſt him and he have caſt them away for † their tranſgreſſion:

5 *b* If thou wouldeſt ſeek unto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou were pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 *c* For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelf to the ſearch of their fathers.

9 (For *d* we are *but of* yeſterday and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes upon earth *are* a ſhadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tel thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can † ruſh grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 *h* While it *is* yet in his greeneſs, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the *c* hypocrites hope ſhall periſh.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and *d* whoſe truſt ſhall be † a ſpiders web.

15 He ſhall lean upon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand, he ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He *is* *e* green before the ſon, & his branch ſhooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* ſeeth the † place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, *f* then it ſhall deny him, *ſaying*, I have not ſeen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of † earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will I help the

21 *g* Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, & thy lips with † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I know it *is* ſo of a truth: but *a* how ſhould man be juſt ‖ with God

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot anſwer him one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, and mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened *himſelf* againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:

9 Which maketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 *b* Which commandeth the ſun, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth up the ſtars.

8 *c* Which alone ſpreadeth out the heavens, and *d* treadeth upon the † waves of the ſea.

9 *e* Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the ſouth.

10 *f* Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo he goeth by me, and I ſee *him* not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceive him not

12 *g* Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay unto him, what doeſt thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do ſtoop under him.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwer him, *and* chuſe out my words to reaſon with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *y*t would I not anſwer, *but* I would make ſupplication to my iudge

16 If I had called, and he had anſwered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me † to take

a Chap. 16.22. Pſalm. 90.9. Iſai. 40.6.
b Pſalm 78.39. †Heb. *ſhall not return.* ‖ that is *to enioy* Jer. 17.6. ‖ that is, *I cannot live longer.*
c Iſai. 38.11.
d Chap. 20.9. †Heb. *then my bones.*
e Pſal. 39.14. Chap. 10.20.
f Pſal. 8.4. and 144.3. ‖Or. *obſerver.*
2 Kin. 17.9.
g Chap. 16.12. †Heb. *take away.*
h Iſa. 26.19.
i Pſal. 39.13.

a Deut. 32.4. 2 Chro. 19.7. 1 Rom. 9.5. †Heb. *in the hand of their tranſgreſſion*
b Chap. 22 23. and 5.8.
c Deut. 4 32. Job. 5. 18.
d Gen. 47.9
e Chr. 29.15. †Heb. *ſee.*

b Pſal. 129.6. Jere. 17.6.
c Chap. 11.20. and 18. 14.
d Iſai. 59 5. †Heb. *a ſpiders houſe*
e Pſalm 37 35. †Heb. *houſe.*
f Pſal. 37.35.36 †Heb. *take the ungodly by the*
g Gen. 21 6.7. †Heb. *ſhouting for joy* †Heb. *ſhal not be.*

a Pſalm 143.2. ‖Or. *before*

b Am. 8.9.
c Gen. 1 6. Pſalm. 18 8.
d Hab. 3.15. †Heb. *height*
e Chap. 38.31. *Heb. Ceſil and Cimah.*
f Chap. 5.9.
g Iſai. 45.9. †Heb. *who ſaith.*
h Pſal. 103 12.13.
i Pſal. Job. 10. 11.

breath, *a* but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 *If I ſpeak* of ſtrength, lo, he *is* ſtrong: and if of judgement, who ſhal ſet me a time *to plead?*

20 I juſtifie my ſelf, mine own mouth ſhall condemn, *If I ſay*, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo prove me perverſe.

21 *Though I were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my ſoul: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I ſaid *it*: *b* he deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: *c* he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, *e* where *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſte: they flee away, they *e* ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the ſwift ſhips, *f* as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my beavineſſe, and comfort my ſelf,

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that *g* thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall abhor me.

32 *For he is h* not a man as I am, *that* I ſhould anſwer him; *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and *i* let not his fear terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him; but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

MY ſoul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf, I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

2 I will ſay unto God, do not condemn me, ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me?

3 *b Is* it good unto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the work of thine hands, and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?

4 *a* Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *b Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeers as mans dayes.

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquity, and ſearcheſt after my ſin?

7 That thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 *d* Thine hands have made me, and faſhioned me together round about, yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the *e* clay: and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

10 *f* Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin and fleſh, and haſt fenced me with bones and ſinews.

12 Thou haſt granted me life, and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſin, then thou *g* markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, *h* wo unto me, and *i if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head, I am full of confuſion: therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntеſt me as a fierce lion, and again thou ſhoweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me:

17 *k* Thou reneweſt thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me: *l* changes and warre are againſt me:

18 *m* Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *n* Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſs, and the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould a man full of talk be juſtified?

3 Should thy lies make men *of lips*, hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, my doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquity *deſerveth*.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty *a* unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth and broader then the ſea.

10 If he cut off and ſhut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider?

12 For vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedneſſe

a Lam. 3.15. *b* Ez. 21.2. *c* Eſt. 7.8. *d* Gen. 27.29. *e* Chap. 7.7. †Heb. *as ſhips of deſire* or, *ſhips ſaid it*. *f* Hab. 1.8. †Heb. *face*. 1 Sam. 2.18. *g* Exod. 34.7. ‖Or, *but I ſhall be held a wicked man*. ‖Or, *make me to be abhorred*. *h* Eſa. 31.2,3. †Heb. *one that ſhould argue* or, *umpire*. *i* Chap. 13.20. †Heb. *but I am not ſo with my ſelf*.

‖Or, *cut off while I live* Chap. 9.21. *a* Prov. 24.10. *b* Gen. 18.25. † Heb. *the labour. of thine hands*. *a* Sam. 16.7. *b* Pſal. 102.26. 27. †Heb. *it is upon thy knowledge*. *c* Amos. 9.2. *d* Vet. 8. † Heb. *took pains about me*, *e* 2 Cor. 4.7. *f* Pſalm 139.14 15.16.

g Pſalm 90.8. † Heb. *laiged* Job. 1.10 *h* Chap. 9.15.20. *i* Chap. 9.21. *k* Rut. 1.21. *l* that is thy. *m* Chap. 3.11. *n* Chap 7.6. and 8.9. *o* Chap. 3.19.

a man *of lips*. ‖Or, *deviſes*. *a* Chap. 10.2. and 34.7. *b* Rez. 9.13. Mic. 7.9. *a* Rec. 9.11. *the height of heaven* ‖Or, *make a change*. † Heb. *who can turn him away*. †Heb. *empty*.

†Heb. shall arise above ỹ noon day. *b* Lev. 26.5. ‡ Heb. entreat thy face †Heb. flight shall perish from them, *c* Chap. 8.14. & 18.14. ‖ Or, puffe of breath.

†Heb. an heart

†Heb. I fel not lower then you. †Heb. with whom are not such as these. *a*-prov. 14.2. *b* Psal. 14.2. *c* Isai. 7.4. Jere. 20. 10. *d* Psal. 37.1.35. †Heb. all flesh of man. *a* Chap. 34.3. †Heb. palate. ‖ that is with: God. *b* Isai. 22.22. †Heb. upon. *c* 1 Chr. 1.6.8. *d* Isai. 45.1.5. *e* Psal. 65.11. *f* Chap. 32.9. † Heb. ship of ‖ faithful *g* Psal. 107 40. ‖ Or, looseth ỹ girdle of the strong.

neſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away.

17 And *thine* age † ſhall be clearer then the noon day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and b* thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.

19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhall † make ſuit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and † they ſhall not eſcape: and *c* their hope *ſhall be as* the ‖ giving up of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdom ſhall die with you.

3 But I have † underſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you; yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am *as* one *a* mocked of his neighbour, *who b* calleth upon God: and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, is as *c* a lamb deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 *d* The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they ſhall tell thee:

8 Or ſpeak to *the* earth, and it ſhall teach thee, and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

11 *a* Doth not the ear try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wiſdom, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.

13 ‖ With him *is* wiſdom and ſtrength he hath counſel and underſtanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: *b* he ſhutteth † up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth *c* counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looſeth the bond *d* of kings, and *e* girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 *f* He removeth away the † ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.

21 *g* He poureth contempt upon princes, and † weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations and ſtraiteth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the hearts of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LO mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine eare hath heard, and underſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo: † I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, & I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* † forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace! and it ſhould be your *b* wiſdom.

6 Hear now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeak wickedly *c* for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will *d* ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo *e* mock him?

10 He will ‖ ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept ‖ perſons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of *f* clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me *what will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh *a* in my teeth, and put my life *b* in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He alſo ſhall be my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 *c* Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Only *d* do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far † from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer: or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and ſins? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſin.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and *f* holdeſt me for thine enemy.

25 Wilt thou *g* breake a leaf driven to and fro, and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and *h* makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttedſt my feet alſo in the

f ſtocks

†Heb. leadeth in ‖ wande.

†Heb. I fal not lower then you. *a* Pſal. 119 69. *b* Prov. 17.28.

c Rom. 9.8. *d* Jud. 6.31.

e Gal. 6.7. ‖ Or, his perſon, as Vers. 8

f Chap. 4.19. †Heb. be ſilent from me *a* Capp. 18.4. *b* Sam. 28.21. Pſal. 119 109

c Rom. 8.33. *d* Chap. 9.34.

e Pſal. 19.12.

f Chap. 33.10. *g* Pſal. 42.4. Pſal. 103 12.13. *h* Pſal. Job. 20. 11.

i Chap. 7.12. 2nd. 42. 20. † Heb. observest.

i flocks, and † lookest narrowly unto all my pathes; thou settest a print upon the † heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is *k* moth eaten

Chap. 7. 20. † Hebr. roots. Psalm 56. 6. *k* Chap 4 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

a Gen. 3.16. †Heb. short of dayes. b Ecc. 2.23. c Chap. 8 9. Psalm. 102.11. and 103. 15. †Heb. who can give can bring d Psal. 51.5. e Chap. 7.1. f Chap 7.16.19. †Heb. cease †Heb weakeneth or. cut off a Chap 39.26. b Eccl. 1.7. c Dan. 12.2. d Gen. 8.1. e Chap. 29.3. Psal. 138.8. f Chap. 33 3 Job. 33. 11. g Isai. 65.67. †Heb fadeth b. †Heb. overflowest. h Isai 61.16. Eccl † 2 19. ‖Or, his flesh. shall be grieved onely for his self &c.

MAn that is born of *a* a woman, is † of few dayes, and *b* full of trouble.

2 *c* He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 † Who *d* can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 *e* Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 *f* Turn from him, that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again: and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But men dieth and † wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and *a* where is he?

11 *b* As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down and riseth not, till the heavens be no more; they shall not awake, nor be raised *c* out of their sleep.

13 Oh that thou wouldest hid me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and *d* remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the *e* work of thine hands.

16 For now thou *f* numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* *g* sealed up in a bag, and thou sowest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling † cometh to nought; and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he *h* knoweth it not, & they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his † flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAP. IXV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter † vain knowledge, and a fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off fear, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own *b* mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips † testifie against thee.

7 *Art thou* the first man *that* was born? *c* or wast thou made *d* before the hils?

8 *e* Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 *f* What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the grayheaded, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes *g* wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 *h* What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 *i* Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints, yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which *k* drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will † shew thee, hear me, and that which *l* I have seen, I will declare

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man reveaileth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadful sound *is* in his ears; *m* in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 *g* He wandereth abrode for bread, *saying*, where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 *h* trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 ‖ For he *i* stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himself against the Almighty

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face *k* with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth *l* in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth which are ready to be come heaps.

29 He

†Heb. knowledge. of winde a Chap. 6.26. Hos. 12 1. †Heb. thou makest void. ‖Or, speech. †Heb. teacheth. b Mat. 12.34.35 c Psal. 90.2. Prov.8. 25. a Rom. 11.14. Jere.23. 18 b Chap. 13.20. c Psal. 49 19. Prov. 23.14. d Eph. 4.18. e 1 John 1.1. †Heb. them. a sound of fear f 1 Thes 5.3. g Psal. 59.16. and 109. 10. b Ver. 21 Rom. 2.9. ‖Or, because i Lev. 26.15. Num.15 30. k Deut. 32.15 Psal. 17. 10. and 37.7. l Isai. 5.8. Mic. 2.2.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the *m* breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 *n* It shall be † accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, & fire shall consume the *o* tabernacles of bribery.

35 *p* They † conceive mischief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Job answered, and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or, What emboldneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*, if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and *a* shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witneſſe *against me*: and my leanneſſe rising up in me beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he *b* gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 *c* They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have *d* smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully, they have *e* gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and *f* set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth *g* not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach; he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my *h* horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 *i* Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure:

18 *k* O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witneſſe is in heaven, and my record is † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine ‖ eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When a † few yeers are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall ‖ not return.

CHAP. XVII.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are* ready for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eyes † continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee: who *is he that* will *a* strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 *b* He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also, *c* a byword of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 *d* Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as *e* a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be † stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, † do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 *g* My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even † the thoughts of my heart.

12 They *h* change the night into day: † light is † near because of darkneſs.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, *i* when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad ‖ Shuhite, and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted *a* as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 *b* He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and *c* the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his † candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the *d* robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Ter-

m Verſ. 25. *Isai.* 11.4
n Chap. 22.16. †*Heb. cut off.*
o Pſal. 84.10. *Job* 22. 8.
p Pſal 7. 14. *Isai.* 59. 4. †*Heb. by conceiving* ‖*Or, iniquity.*

‖ *Or, troublesome* Chap. 13 14. †*Heb. words of wind* Chap. 15. 2. *a* 2 Kin. 19.21. †*Heb. what goeth from me?*

b Pſal. 37.12.
c Verſ. 20 Chap. 30.1. 9.10.
d Lam. 3.30. *Mic.* 5.1.
e Exod. 15.9 †*Heb. hath shut me up.*
f Chap. 7.20.
g Lam. 2.21.
h Pſal. 75.
i Chap. 21.13.
k Gen. 4 10. †*Heb. in the high places.* †*Heb. are my scorners* Pſal. 109.4.

l Chap. 7.9.10. ‖ *Or, friend.* *m* *Heb. years of number.*

a Chap. 11.4.
b Chap. 11.14. †*Heb. his soul.*
c 2 Sam 14.7. Prov. 13.9. and 20 20. †*Heb. lamp.*
d Chap. 5.5. †*Heb. a bird.*

†Heb. hidden. c Chap. 15.28. Jer. 6.25 & 20.4. & 46.5. †Heb. scatter him. f Chap. 15.23. †Heb. bars. a Chap. 8.14. & 11.20 Pſal. 112.10. Prov. 10.28. b Gen. 19.24. c Iſai. 5. 24. d Prov. 2.22. & 10.7. pſal. 109.13. †Heb. they ſhall drive him. e Iſai. 14.22. Jer. 22.30. † Heb. lai I hold on horrour. f Iſai. 1.3. Jer. 9.3. Pſal. 79 6. Rom. 1.28. Tit. 1.16.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid c on every ſide, and ſhall † drive him to his feet.
12 f His ſtrength ſhall be hungerbitten, and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.
13 It ſhall devour the ‖ ſtrength of his ſkin, even the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.
14 a His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.
15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: b brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.
16 c His roots ſhall be dried up beneath: and above ſhall his branch be cut off.
17 d His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall have no name in the ſtreet.
18 † He ſhall be driven from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.
19 He ſhall neither have e ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him, ſhall be aſtonied at his day, as they that went before † were affrighted.
21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that f knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Job anſwered, and ſaid,
2 How long will ye vex my ſoul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 Theſe a ten times have ye reproached me: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelves ſtrange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelf.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelves againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath b compaſſed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgement.
8 He hath c fenced up my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet d darkneſſe in my paths.
9 He hath ſtript me of e my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11 His wrath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
12 f His troops come together, and raiſe up their way againſt me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 g He hath put my brethren far from me: and mine acquaintance are † verily eſtranged from me.
14 My kinſfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine houſe, & my maidens, count me for a ſtranger: I am an alient in their ſight.
16 I called my ſervant, and he gave me no anſwer: I entreated him † with my mouth.
17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens ſake of † mine own body.
18 Yea, ‖ young children deſpiſed me: I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned againſt me.
20 My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?
23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a book?
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever.
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he ſhall ſtand at the latter day upon the earth:
26 ‖ And though after my ſkin, worms deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:
27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, though my reins be conſumed † within me.
28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him, ‖ ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.

† Heb. a ſtranger. † Heb. in my boſom. ‖ Or, and what root of matter is found in me.

CHAP. XX.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cauſe me to anſwer, and for this ‖ I make haſte:
3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my underſtanding cauſeth me to anſwer.
4 Knoweſt thou not this of old, ſince man was placed upon earth,
5 § That the triumphing of the wicked is § ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.
6 Though his excellency mount up to the b heavens, and his head reach unto the ‖ clouds:
7 Yet he ſhall periſh for ever, like his own c dung: they which have ſeen him ſhall ſay, Where is he?
8 He ſhall flee away as d a dream, and ſhall not be found: yea, he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of § night.
9 e The eye alſo which ſaw him, ſhall ſee him no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.
10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poor, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.
11 His bones are full of the ſin of his youth, which ſhall lie down with him in the duſt.
12 f Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;
13 Though he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keep it ſtill † within his mouth:
14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aſps within him.
15 He hath a ſwallowed down riches, and he ſhall vomit them up again: God

†Heb. my belly. ‖ Or, the wicked. Chap. 20.1.10. * Pſal. 41.9. & 55.13. 14.20. † Heb. the men of my ſecret. ‖ Or, &. † Heb. who will give, &c

‖ Or, after I ſhall awake, though this body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God

†Heb. haſte is in me. a Pſal. 37.35.36 †Heb. from neer. b Iſai. 14.13.14 †Heb. cloud. c 1 Kin. 14.10. d Pſal. 73.20. e Chap. 7.10. ‖ Or, the poor ſhall oppreſs his arm. f Prov. 23.31.32 †Heb. in the midſt of his palate. a Iſai. 51.44. b Deut. 8.7.

God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps, the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 *b* He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the floods, ϛ brooks of c honey & butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce therein.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not.

20 *d* Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse *e* in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be *in straits*: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him ϛ while he is eating.

24 *g* He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bowe of steel shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body: *yea*, the glistering sword cometh out of his gall, terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: *h* a fire not blown shall consume him, it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 *i* The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and *k* *his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Bvt Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, *a* mock on.

4 As for me, is *my* complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and *b* lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even *c* when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my ϛ flesh.

7 *d* Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses *are* † safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11 *e* They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 *f* They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 *g* Therefore they say unto *God*, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty that we should serve him? and *d* what profit should we have if we pray unto him.

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is far from me

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how* oft cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as ϛ stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm ϛ carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

22 *a* Shal *any* teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth *f* those ϛ are high?

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet;

24 His ‖ brests are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie down *g* alike in the dust, & the *h* worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devises *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and *where are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not ϛked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 *i* That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of † wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the velley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ‖ stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast with-holden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the ‖ mighty man, he

Or, streaming brooks. *c* Hos. 7.22. †Heb. according to the substance of his exchange. †Heb. ernestnesse. *d* Eccl. 5.13.14. †Heb. known. *e* Vers. 35. Psal. 59. 15. *Or, there shall be none left for his meat.* *Or, troublesome.* *f* Num. 11.33. *g* Hos. 24.18. Jer. 48. 43. *h* Hos. 30.33. *i* Rom. 2.15. *k* Psal. 90.5.1

a Chap. 16.10. and 17.2. †Heb. shortned. †Heb. Look unto me. *b* Job 40.4. *c* Psal. 119.119. 120. *d* Psal. 37.10. †Heb. peace from fear. *e* Psal. 107.41.

f Psal. 73.4. *Or, in mirth.* *g* Chap. 22.17.

d Mat. 3.14. *Or,* †Heb. stealeth away. ‖ that is, the punishment of his iniquity. *e* Rom. 11.34. *f* Eccl. 5.8. †Heb. in his perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection. *Or,* milk. *h* Chap. 3.17. *b* Chap. 17.14. †Heb. the tent or, tabernacles of the wicked 1 Prov. 10.4. †Heb. wrath. †Heb. graves. †Heb. watch in the heap. †Heb. transgression.

Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon? †Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked. ‖ Heb. the man of arm.

†Heb. eminent. or, accepted for countenance. †Heb. the head of the stars. ‖Or. what. †Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation. a Chap. 21.16. ‖Or. to them b Chap. 21.16. c Pſal. 107.42. ‖Or. eſtate. ‖Or. their excellency. ‖ that is with God. d Chap. 8.6. ‖Or. on the duſt. ‖Or. gold. †Heb. Elverof Strength e Pſal. 16.14.18 b Jam. 4.6. † Heb. him that hath low eyes Pſ 131.1. ‖Or. the innocent ſhall deliver ‖ Iſlands. Iſa 5.1.

he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away empty, and the arms of the fatherleſſe have been broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold, the † height of the ſtars how high they are?

13 And thou ſayeſt, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge thorow the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflown with a flood.

17 *a* Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us; and, what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

18 *b* Yet he filled their houſes with good things, but the counſel of the wicked is far from me.

19 *c* The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut down, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 *d* If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy †defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall hear thee: and thou ſhalt *e* pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting up: and *b* he ſhall ſave the † humble perſon.

30 ¶ He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the puteneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: † my ſtroke is heavier then my groaning.

3 *a* O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with his *b* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever ‖ from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*: and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand*, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him, he hideth himſelf on the right hand, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall *c* come forth as gold.

11 *d* My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have eſteemed *e* the words of his mouth more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* ſ his ſoul deſireth, even that he doth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh *g* my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 Some remove the *a* land-marks, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way; *a* the poor of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſart, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey; the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for their children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field; and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and imbrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſs from the breaſt, *and* *b* take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* *c* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and *d* the ſoul *of* the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that *e* rebel againſt the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer *f* riſing with the light,

b Iſa. 27 4.8. ‖Or. by my judge. †Heb. the way That is, with me. *c* Pſal. 66.10. Iſai. 48. 10. Mal. 3.3. *d* Pſal. 44 17.18 & 18.21 Chap. 22.5. † Heb. hi Lor. laid up. *a* John 4.34. ‖Or. my appointed portion. *f* Pſal. 115.3. *g* Lev. 26.36.

g Deut. 19.14. and 27 17. ‖Or. feed them. *a* Prov. 28.18. †Heb. mingled corn, or, dredge. †Heb. the wicked gather the vintage *b* Exod. 22.26. Deut. 24.17. *c* Deut. 25 4. *d* Lam. 4.9. *e* John 3 20. *f* Pſal. 10.8. Mic. 2. 1. Pſal. 36. 4.

light,

& Prov. 7.9.
† Heb fetteth his face in secret.
b Job 24.15. 20. 7 Chap. 21.13.32. Psal 73. 4.
† Heb violently take. ‖ Or, he trusteth not his own life.
k Psal. 73.17.18 Job 20. 5. Psal.37. 2. 35.36. Dan.5. 1.2 3.4. 5 6.
† Heb are not.
† Heb. closed up
l Psal. 129 6. 7.8

a Psal. 68.17. Dan 7. 10.
b Chap. 4.17. & 15.14 &c.
c Psal. 51.5. Job 14.1
d Mat. 19.17.
e Psal 22 6.

light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a theef.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer g watteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and c diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houſes, which they had marked for themſelves in the day time; h they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the ſhadow of death; if one know them, they are in the terrours of the ſhadow of death

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 i Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters; ſo doth the grave thoſe which have ſinned.

20 The womb ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſs ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil intreateth the barren that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes are upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted k for a little while, but † are gone, and brought low, they are † taken out of the way, as all other, and cut off as the l tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 a Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his life ariſe?

4 b How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is c born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not, yea, the ſtars are d not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man that is a e worm: and the ſon of man, which is a worm!

CHAP. XXVI.

But Job anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaveſt thou the arm that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſdom? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 a To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, † and the inhabitants thereof

6 b Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 c He holdeth back the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 d He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † until the day and night come to an end.

11 The e pillars of heaven tremble and are f aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heavens: his hand hath formed the g crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the h thunder of his power who can underſtand?

c Ge.1.6
d Ge.1.9
† Heb.
† Heb. til the end of light
e 2 Sam 22.8
f Pſal. 18 15.
† Heb. pride.
g Iſai. 27 1.
h Pſa.

CHAP. XXVII.

Moreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

2 As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and ‖ the ſpirit of God is in my noſtrils;

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I dye, I will not remove my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproach me, † ſo long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

8 a For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoul?

9 b Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himſelf in the Almighty? will he c always call upon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your ſelves have ſeen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the d portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſours, which they ſhall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is e for the ſword: and his off ſpring ſhall not be ſatisfied with bread.

15 f Thoſe that remain of him ſhall be buried in death: and his f widows ſhall not weep.

16 Though he heap up ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the g juſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall divide the ſilver.

18 He buildeth his houſe h as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie down, but he ſhall not be gathered: i he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 k Terrours take hold on him as waters, l a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The m eaſt winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhall caſt upon him, and not ſpare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

6 a Job 8.13. & 11.20. & 18.5. Prov. 10.28. & 11.7. Mat. 16.26.
b Prov. 1.28. Ezek.8.18.
c Pſal. 78 34.
‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.
d Pſal. 11.6.
e Hoſ. 9.13.
f Pſal. 78.64. Jer 22. 18.
g Eccl. 2.16
h Chap. 8.14. Pſal.39.
i Pſal. 37.36.
k Chap. 18.11.
l Exod. 14.27. 2 Kings 19.35.
m Hoſ. 13.15.
† Heb. is fleeing he would flee.

23 n Men

1 Kin. 9.8. 23 *n* Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

‖Or, a myne. SUrely there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖Or, dust. 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

‖Or, an end is set to darkenesse, and all perfection is searched out. a Iob. 28.28. Psal. 104.15. ‖Or, gold ore. ‖Or, ; flint. 3 ‖ He setteth an end to darkness, & searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh a bread: and under it is turned up, as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock: he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 *a* But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither it it found in the land of the living.

14 *b* The depth saith, It is not in me: & the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 † It *c* cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onyx, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall* not *be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above *d* rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 *e* Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ‖ ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For *f* he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he *g* made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

‖Or, grumbler 27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, *b* Behold, *i* the fear of the LORD, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil, is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said;

2 O that I were as in moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserved me:

3 *a* When his † candle shined upon my head, and when by his *b* light I walked *thorow* darkenesse.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle.

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me.

6 When I *c* washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl.

7 When I went out *d* to the gate, *thorow* the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, & *e* laid their hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then *it* blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me.

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: & I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 *c* I put on righteousnes, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe, and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and *was* ‖ I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and *d* the cause which I knew not, I † searched out.

17 And *e* I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil *f* out of his teeth.

18 *g* Then I said, I shall die in my *h* nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out *i* by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not *again*: and my speech *k* dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, *l* as for the rain; and they *m* opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, & dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BUt now they † that are younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary:

1 Kin. 9.8. a Iob. 28.28. Psal. 104.15. b Rom. 11.33.34. +Heb. from weeping. c Rom. 11.33.34. +Heb. fine Gold shall not be given for it. e Prov. 3.13.14. and 8. 11.19. ‖Or, jewels of fine gold. ‖Or, Kenoth d Lam. 4.7. e Verse 12. ‖Or. heaven. f Zach. 4.10. Prov. 15.3. Heb. 4. 13. g Amos 4.7. ‖Or. thunder 38. h Deut. 28.28.

+Heb. added. to take up. a Psal. 112 17. ‖Or, lamp. b Psal. 16 28. c Gen. 49 11 Job 20. 7. + With me. d Ruth 4.1. a Lev. 19.32. b Chap 21.5. + Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid. c Psal. 112.9.16 d Deut. 13.14. e Psal. 22.7 + Heb. the jaw teeth, or, grinders I cast. f 1 Sam 17.35. g Psal. 30.6. h Psal. 104.12. i Psal. 1.3. +Heb. new. +Heb. changed k Deut. 32.2. l Psal. 63.1. m Prov. 30 16.

k Psal. 38.6 l Psal. 102.6. ‖Or. Ostriches m Psal. 119.83.

‖Or, *dark as the night.* †Heb. *yesternight.* †Heb. *holes.* ‖Heb. *men of no name.* †Heb. *and with-held not spittle from my face.* a Chap. 12.18. b Lam. 3.5. †Heb. *my principal one or, princesse.* c ‡ Sam. 1.16. d Chap. 7.14. e Psal. 22.2. f Psal. 77.9. †Heb *turned to me cruel.* Isai. 63.10. †Heb. *the strength of thy hand.* ‖Or, *wisdom.* g Psal. 49.14. †Heb. *heap.* h Psal. 35.13. †Heb. *for him that was at day.* i Jer 8.15. k Psal. 38.6 l Psal. 102.6. ‖Or, *Ostriches* m Psal. 119.83.

‡ solitary: flying into the wilderness † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cryed after them as *after* a thief.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am *I* their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 *a* Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they *b* raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*
15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my *c* soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 *d* My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire and I am become like dust, and ashes
20 *e* I cry unto thee, and thou doest not hear me; I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 *f* Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hold thou opposest thy self against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the winde; thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know *that g* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 *h* Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the † grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 *i* Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When *i* I looked for good, then evil came unto me, and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boiled and rested not; the dayes of affliction prevented me.
28 *k* I went mourning without the Sun; I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.
29 *l* I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.
30 *m* My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?
2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 *a* Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit?
6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my step have turned out of the way, and *a* mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and *b* let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid *c* wait at my neighbours door:
10 Then let *c* my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquity to *be punished d* by the judges
12 For it *is* a *e* fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant when they contended with me.
14 What then shall I do *f* when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb, *g* make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor ‖ from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsell my self alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof.
18 (For from my youth, he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖ her from my mothers womb.)
19 *h* If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:
20 If his loins have not *i* blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:
21 If I have lift *k* up mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw mine help in the gate.
22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 *l* For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me, and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold *m* my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
25 If I *n* rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much;
26 If I beheld the †, sun when it shined, or the moone walking † in brightnesse.
27 And my heart hath been se-

a 2 Chro 16 9. Chap. 24. 21. Prov. 5. 21. and 15.3. † Heb. *let him weigh me in* balances *of* justice. a Ezek. 6.9 and 20. 24. Mat. 5.28. b Deut. 28.30. c Jud. 16.21. Lam. 5.13. d Gen. 38.24. Levit. 20.10. e Prov. 6.27. f Col. 4.2. g Mal. 2.10. Prov. 24.12. ‖ Or, *did he not fashion us in one womb.* ‖ that is *the widow.* h Luke 6.10. i Deut. 24.13. k Isai. 58.4. ‖ Or, *the chanel bone.* l Gen. 28.9. Neh 5.15 m Psal. 49.6. & 52.7. and 62. 10. n Luke 12.19. & Jam 5.5. *found* † Heb. *the light.*

†Heb. bright. kissed my hand?

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the Judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

†Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered †my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

†Heb. palate.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh, we cannot be satisfied.

‖Or, to the way.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors ‖ to the traveller.

‖Or, after the manner of men.

33 If I covered my transgressions ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feat a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

‖Or, beheld my signe

35 O that one would hear me, ‖ behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

that the Almighty will answer me.

36 Surely I would take it upon my ‖shoulder, and binde it as a crown to me.

‖Or, carry.

Hab. 2.11. 12.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go neer unto him.

†Heb. weep.

38 a If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof †complain:

†Heb. the

39 If I have † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

strength thereof

†Heb. caused

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and † cockle in stead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.

‖ Or, noysom weeds

CHAP. XXXII.

†Heb. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answer Job, because he was a righteous in his own eyes.

a Luke 16.15. Prov. 30.12.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified † himself rather then God.

†Heb. his soul.

3 Also against his three friends, was his wrath kindled: because they † had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

† Heb. expected Job in words.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had spoken, because they were † elder then he.

†Heb. elder dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

†Heb. few of dayes. † Heb. I feared

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am † young, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

& Chap 38.36. Pro. 2.6. Eccle. 2.26. Dan. 1.17. and 2.21.

7 I said, dayes should speak, & multitude of yeers should teach wisdom.

8 b But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your † reasons, whilest you searched out what to say.

†Heb. understandings.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and behold, there was ‖none of you that convinced Job, or † answered his words.

†Heb. words. ‖Or, ordered his words.

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

†Heb. removed speeches from themselves.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more † they left off speaking.

†Heb. the words.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more.

†Heb. Spirit of my belly.

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

†Heb. is not opened.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

†Heb. that I may breath.

20 I will speak, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles. In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

†Heb. in my palat.

3 My words shall be of the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

a Gen. 2.7.

4 a The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

b Cha. 9.35 & 13.20.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

†Heb. according to

6 b Behold, I am † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

†Heb. mouth.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall c my hand be heavy upon thee.

†Heb. out.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I have heard the voyce of thy words, saying,

c Psal. 32.2.

†Heb in mine eares.

9 d I am clean without transgression, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me.

d Job. 9.17.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he e counteth me for his enemy.

e Cha. 13.24.

11 f He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

f Cha. 13.27.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

†Heb. be answereth

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for † he giveth not account of any of his matters.

g Psal. 62.11.

14 For God speaketh once, g yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

† Heb. revealeth or uncovereth.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.

†Heb. word.

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, & hide pride from man.

†Heb. from

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

†Heb. passing by the sword.

19 He is a chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain.

20 b So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neer unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransome.

25 c His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall return to the days of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, & he shal see his face with joy: for he will tender unto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and if* any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, d and it profited me not:

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man.

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIV

a Pro. 1, 5 b Chap 11. 12. † Heb. palate. c Chap. 13. 18. d Chap. 27. 2. e Chap. 27. 4. 6. † Heb. mine ears. d Job. 9. 17. e Cha. 13 24. f Cha. 13 27. † Heb. he answereth g Psal. 62. 11. † Heb. reveleth or uncovereth. † Heb. word. † Heb. from passing by the sword.

Furthermore Elihu answered, & said,

2 a Hear my words, O ye wise men and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 b For the ear trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, c I am righteous: and d God hath taken away my judgment.

6 e Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable f without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, g who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself † with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of understanding: a far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 b For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 c If he set his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath †

15 d All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* unto princes, Ye *are* ungodly.

19 e *How much less to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight e & passe away: & † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 † For his eyes *are* upon † wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should † enter into judgment with God

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, & he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others.

27 Because they turned back † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the † afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of understanding tel me: and let a *wise* man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken *a* without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

† Heb. all of it e Psal. 104. 29. † Heb. upon him. d Eccl. 12. 7. Gen. 3. 19. † Heb. bind. e Deu. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 6. 7. Acts 10 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. col. 3. 26. 3 pet. 1. 17. † Heb. they shall take away mighty ƒ Pro. 5. 21. 15. 3 and the 15. 3. Job. 31. 4. 2 Chr. 16. 9. Jer. 16. 17. † Heb. go † Heb. without search-ing out. † H b. crushed in the place of behol-ders. † Heb. from after him. † Heb should it be from with thee. † Heb. of heart. 2 Chr. 35 16 † Or, my father. let Job be tried

CHAP. XXXV.

Elihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidest, My righteousneſſe *is* more then God.

3 For thou ſaid, *a* What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, what profit ſhall I have, ‖ *If I be cleanſed* from my ſin?

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied; what doeſt thou unto him.

7 *b* If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſon of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they made *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God *c* my Maker, *d* who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

13 *e* Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt *f* not ſee him, yea judgement is before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: *h* he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that I *have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from a far, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.

4 For truely my words *ſhal* not be falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God it *a* mighty, and *b* deſpiſeth not *any*. *he is c* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſdom.

6 *d* He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poor.

7 *e* He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous; but with kings *f are they* on the throne, yea he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be g* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions, that they have exceeded.

10 *i* He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve *him*, *k* they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeers in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword and they ſhall die without knowledge.

13 *l* But the hypocrites in heart, heap up wrath, *m* they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die *n* in youth, and their life is among the ‖ unclean.

15 He delivereth the ‖ poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppreſſion.

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked. ‖ judgement and juſtice take hold on thee.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke, then a great ranſome cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he eſteem thy riches, no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 ○ Who hath injoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it; man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not: neither can the number of his yeers be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof;

28 Which the clouds do drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *p* or the noiſe of *a* his tabernacle.

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the † bottom of the ſea.

31 For *b* by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth † light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out his place.

2 † Hear attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it *a* a voice roareth, he thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellouſly with his voice, *b* great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend;

6 For *c* he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou *on* the earth; † likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength;

7 *d* He ſealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beaſts go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 † Out

a Chap. 9.22. & 10.15. ‖Or. *by it more than by him.* †Heb. *I will return to thee words.* *b* Pſal. 15.2. Rom. 11.35. Chap. 22.3. *c* Iſai. 54.5. *d* Pſal. 42.8. & 149.5. *e* Chap. 27.9. Prov. 1.28. Iſai. 1.15. Jer. 11.11 *f* Chap. 23.10. ‖ that is, God. ‖ that is, Job. *g* Chap. 34.35. †Heb. *that there are yet words for God.* *n* Chap. 27.23. *b* Chap. 32.3 and 33.3. *i* Ch. 9.4 † Heb. *heart.* *k* Pſal. 34.15. & 37.18. *l* Pſal. 119.8. *m* Pſal. 107.10. *b* Pſal. 50.21. *s* Cha. 33 16.24. *k* Chap. 21.13. † Heb. *they ſhal paſſe away by the ſword.* 2 Chr. 28.22. *m* Kin. 8.30. ‖Or. *by it more than by him.* †Heb. *I will return to thee words.* *b* Pſal. 25.2. Rom. 11.35. Chap. 22.3. *c* Iſai. 54.5. *d* Pſal. 42.8. & 149.5. *e* Chap. 27.9. Prov. 3.29. Iſai. 1.15. Jer. 11.11 *f* Chap. 23.10. ‖ that is, God. ‖ that is, Job. *g* Chap. 34.35. †Heb. *that there are yet words for God.* *n* Chap. 27.23. *b* Chap. 32.3 and 33.3. *i* Ch. 9.4 † Heb. *heart.* *k* Pſal. 34.15. & 37.18. *l* Pſal. 119.8. *m* Pſal. 107.10. *b* Pſal. 50.21. *s* Cha. 33 16.24. *k* Chap. 21.13. † Heb. *they ſhal paſſe away by the ſword.* 2 Chr. 28.22. *m* Kin. 8.30. †Heb. *their ſoul dieth.* 11 Pſal. 55.23. ‖Or. *Solomit es.* ‖Or. *afflicted* †Heb *the reſt of thy table.* ‖Or. *judgement and juſtice ſhould uphold thee.* †Heb. *turn thee aſide.* o Iſai. 40.12.14 *p* Pſal. 18.11.14 *a* Pſal. 104.3. *reveth. roots.* *b* Chap. 37.13. and 38.22. †Heb. *which goeth by.* †Heb. *bear in heating.* †Heb. *light. wings.* *a* Pſal. 29.3. *b* Chap. 5.9. and 9.10. *c* Pſ. 147. 16 17. †Heb. *and to the ſhowre of rain of rain ſhowres of his ſtrength* *d* Iſai. 2.19.

†Heb. out of the chamber. Chap. 9.9.
†Heb. scattering wind
e Chap. 38.29. 39.
†Heb. the cloud of his light. Heb. a void. f Hos 9.3. g Pſal. 147.15.

9 † Out of the ſouth cometh the whirlwind, & cold out of the † north.
10 By the breath of God, froſt is given; and the breath of the waters is ſtraitned;
11 Alſo by watering, he wearieth the thick cloud, he ſcatereth † his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counſels; that they may do whatſoever he commandeth them, upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous works of God:
15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?
16 Doeſt thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 g How thy garments are warm when he quieteth the earth by the ſouth-wind?
18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, and as a molten looking glaſſe?
19 Teach us what we ſhall ſay unto him: for we cannot order our ſpeech by reaſon of darkneſſe.
20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeak? if a man ſpeak, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed up.
21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.
22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majeſty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of juſtice: b he will not afflict.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

†Heb. gold.
a Chap 9 4 and 12.13.16. & 36. 5.
b Lam. 3.35.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD anſwered Job a out of the whirlwinde, and b ſaid,
2 c Who is this that darkneth counſel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for d I will demand of thee, and † anſwer thou me.
4 e Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt underſtanding.
5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the Line upon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?
7 f When the morning ſtars ſang together, and all the g ſons of God ſhouted for joy.
8 h Or who ſhut up the ſea with doors when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a ſwaddling band for it;
10 And † brake up for it my decreed place, and ſet bars and doors,

a 1 Kin. 8.12 Heb. 1.1.
c Chap. 9.14.
d Rom. 1.22.
d Chap. 13.3. 22.
†Heb. make me know.
e Pſal. 104.5. Prov. 30 4
†Heb. if thou knoweſt underſtanding.
†Heb. ſockets.
† Heb. made to ſink.
f Pſal. 148.3. g Job 1 6.
h Pſal. 104.9. † Or, eſtabliſhed my decree upon it. i Pſal. 104 9. Jer. 5. 22.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall † thy proud waves be ſtayed.
12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day ſpring to know his place
13 That they might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the ſeal, and they ſtand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked k their light is withholden, and the high arm ſhall be broken.
16 Haſt thou entred into the ſ ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or haſt thou ſeen the doors of the ſhadow of death.
18 Haſt thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all
19 Where is the way where light dwelleth: and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it † to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof?
21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then born? or because the number of thy dayes is great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the † treaſures of the ſnow, or haſt thou ſeen the treaſures of the hail.
23 Which I have reſerved againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and war?
24 By what way is the light parted which ſcattereth the eaſt winde upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided a watercourſe for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder
26 To cauſe it to rain on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernеſſe, wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth.
28 a Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe womb came the ice? and the b hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as † with a ſtone & the face of † deep is frozen.
31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades, or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſons?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we are?
36 c Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdom? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heaven?
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

k Chap. 24.13. 18.
‖ Or, ar.
†Heb. the ſcale of thy waters.
†Heb. wings.
†Heb. treaſures of the ſnow.
l Exo. 9.18. m Jer. 14.22. b Pſal. 147.16.
†Heb. is taken. ‖ Or, the ſeven ſtars. Heb. Cimah.
†Heb. teſtifie. ‖ Or, the twelve ſigues.
†Heb. guide them. †Heb. Behold us.
o Chap. 22.8.
†Heb. who can cauſe to the doors. ‖ Or, what is the duſt is turned into mire.
†Heb. is poured.

d Pfal. 104.21. †Heb. the life.

e Pfal. 107 9.

a Pfal. 104.18. b. Pfal. 29 9. c Gen. 2.19. Rom. 8.10. 21 22. d Jer. 2.24. Hof. 10.11. e Pfal. 6.8. †Heb. falt-places.

†Heb. of the exacter.

‖ Or, Rhine ſtreet. a. Num. 23.22. Deut. 33.17. Pſal. 22.21. Iſa.

b 1 Kin. 10.22. c Or, the ſwifters of the dark and ſtriveth.

e Pfal. 147.10. †Heb. arrow. ‖Or, his feet dig. d Jer. 8.6. †Heb. the armour.

39 d Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in their den, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 e Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats a of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou mark when the *b* hindes do calve?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 c They bow themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the *d* wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe e I have made the wildeterneſſe, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the ‖ unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band to the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his a ſtrength *is* great? (or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the b peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardned againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdom, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the e horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in his ſtrength: *d* he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver raileth againſt him, the glittering ſpear, and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, *ha*; and he ſmelleth the battell afar off, the thunder of the captains and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the ‖ hawk flie by thy wiſdom, and ſtretch her wings towards the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, & make her neſt on high?

28 e She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 † From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up blood: and *g* where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

‖ Call in. †Heb. Nets in Cald. † in. Greek thence in all of her ſight flying and fighting.

† Heb. *by thy mouth.* e Jere. 49.10. Prov. 23.5. f Job 9.16. g Mat. 24.28.

CHAP. XL.

MOreover, the LORD a anſwered Job, and ſaid,

2 b Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then Job anſwered the LORD and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwer thee? I will *c* lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I ſpoken, but I will not anſwer; yea, twice, but I will *b* proceed no further. ¶

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD unto Job c out of the whirlwinde, & ſaid,

7 *d* Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 e Wilt thou alſo diſannull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arm like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 f Deck thy ſelf now *with* majeſtie and excellency, and array thy ſelf with glory and beauty.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and *g* abaſe him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low; & † tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe unto thee, that thine own right hand can ſave thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an ox.

16 Lo, now his ſtrength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the ſinews of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the wayes of God; he that made him, can make his ſword to approach unto *him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the ſhady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The ſhady trees cover him *with* their ſhadow; c the willows of the brook compaſſe him about.

a Cha. 9.34. and 13.13. b Iſa. 45.9. c Cha. 29.9. Pſal. 39.9. d Jer. 1.17. e Pfal. 51.4. Rom. 3.4. f Pfal. 104.1. g Eze. 21.26. Dan. 4.37. h Pfal. 60.12. and 118.10 ‖Or, the Elephant as ſome think. ‖ Or, he ſetteth up. i Pfal. 104.24. k Pfal. 104.14.

23 Be-

23 Behold, ‖ he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not; he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes; his nose pierceth thorow snares.

‖ Or, *bore*
‖ Or, *will any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a gin.*

CHAP. XLI.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?
2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?
3 Will he make many ſupplications unto thee? will he ſpeak ſoft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he † make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſervant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his ſkin with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh-ſpears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: ſhall not one be caſt down, even at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtir him up: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 *a* Who hath prevented me, that I ſhould repay *him*? *b whatſoever* is under the whole heaven, is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about
15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut up together *as with* a cloſe ſeal.
16 One is ſo neer to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoak, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 † The flakes of his fleſh are joyned together: they are firm in themſelves, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *mill ſtone*.
25 ‖ When he raiſeth up himſelf, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelves.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 ‖ The arrow cannot make him flee, ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpear.
30 † Sharp ſtones *are* under him: he ſpreadeth ſharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a † pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

‖ Or, *a whale*
Or, *a whirlpool.*
Or, *as ſome a crocodile*
+Heb. *which thou drowneſt*
+Heb. *cut a covenant.*

a Rom. 11. 35.
b Pſalm 24. 1. & 50 12. 1 Cor 10. 26.
‖ Or, *within*
+Heb. *ſtrong pieces of ſhield*
+Heb. *ſorrow rejoyceth*
+Heb. *the falldings.*
‖ Or, *at his ſtatelineſſe the mighty fear and of ſhivering purge themſelves.*
‖ Or, *breſt-plate.*
‖ Some read *the lowes ſhilde drives him not away.*
+Heb. *ſharp pieces of the pot-ſheard.*
‖ Or, *a ſpiere*
kettle.
‖ Or, *behave themſelves without fear.*

CHAP. XLII.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that a* no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 *a* Who *is he that* hideth counſel without knowledge, therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Hear, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak, I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
5 *b* I have heard of thee, *c* by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhor *my ſelf*, and *d* repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid unto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends, for ye have not ſpoken of me the things that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.
8 Therefore take unto you now *e* ſeven buſſocks, and ſeven rams, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves *f* a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you: for † him will I accept; leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted *c* Job.
10 And the LORD † turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends, alſo the LORD † gave Job twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, and they bemoaned him, and *b* comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD bleſſed the *b* latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.
13 He had alſo ſeven ſons, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the firſt, ‖ Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, † Kezia, and the name of the third ‖ Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women

a Gen. 18. 14. Jere. 32. 27. Luke 1. 37.
a Chap. 38. 2.
b Chap. 38. 1.
c Chap. 28. 22.
d Iſaiah 58. 5. Jere. 6. 26. and 25. 34. e 1 Chron. 15. 26. 2 Chron. 29. 21.
f Gen. 8. 20. Exod. 10. 25. and 18. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *perfect*
† Heb. *the face of Job.*
a Chap. 13. 23.
† Heb. *added*
to Job
unto
the
double.
b Pſalm 37. 37.
‖ Or, *long*
life,
Or, *beautiful as the day.*
† As
pleaſant as
Caſſia
Or, *ſweet ſpice.*
Pſalm 45. 8.

‖ that is, *the horn of beauty.* c Gen. 29. 8.

men found so fair as the daughters of Job, and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, *even* four generations. *c* Gen. 25.8.

17 So Job died, being old, and *c* full of dayes.

---

‡ Heb. *Tehillim.* That is, *Hymnes.* Or, Praises.

The Book of ‡ PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

a Prov. 4. 14. ‖ Or, *wicked.* *b* Psal. 26.4.5. *c* Josh. 1.8 Psal. 119. 1. *d* Jer. 17.8. † Heb. *fade.* *e* Gen. 39.21. *f* Psal. 36.5. *g* 1 Tim. 2.19. *h* Prov. 11.7.

BLessed *a is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners nor *b* sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, *c* and in his law he doth meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the *d* rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not † wither, and whatsoever he doth, shall *e* prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* *like* the chaffe which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD *g* knoweth the way of the righteous, but the way of the ungodly shall *h* perish.

PSAL. II.

a Act. 4.25. ‖ Or, *muse.* *b* Prov. 1.22. † Heb. *assemble themselves.* ‡ Heb. *anoint.* *c* Act. 4.26. ‖ Or, *Provide.* *d* Heb. *thou art my son.* *e* Psal. 89.27. † Heb. *upon Sion my holy hill.* *f* The possession of *my inheritance.* *g* Act. 13.33. Heb. 1.5. ‖ Or, *for a decree.* *h* Psal. 72.8. *i* Apoc. 2.27 and 12.5. *k* Prov. 16.20. Isa. 30.18. Jer. 17.7. Rom. 9.33. and 10.11. 1 Pet. 2.6.

WHy *a* do the heathen ‖ rage and the people † imagin a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 *b* He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set † my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 *c* I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my son, ‡ this day have I begotten thee.

8 *b* Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 *e* Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 *f* Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* † way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. *d* Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Psalm of David when he fled † from Absalom his son.

LORD how are they encreased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There* is no help for him in God. *a* Selah.

† Heb. *from the face of, &c.* *a* Heb. 9.9.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* *b* a shield, for me; my glory, and the *c* lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill Selah.

5 *b* I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will *c* not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: *for* thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon *d* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 *e* Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

b Gen. 15.1. ‖ Or, *about.* *c* Psal. 27.6 *b* Psal 4.8 Job 11.19. *c* Psal. 27.1. *d* Job. 16.10. Psal. 3.7. *e* Isa. 43.11. Hos 13.4.

PSAL. IV.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when I *was* in distresse, ‖ have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will *ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing. Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath † set apart him that is godly for himself, the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 ‡ Stand in awe, & sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and *b* be still. Selah.

5 *c* Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, *d* lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, *e* more than in the time that their corn, and their wine encreased.

8 *f* I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for *g* thou LORD *b* only makest me dwell in safety.

‖ Or, *be gracious.* *a* Psal. 4.1. † Heb. *tremble.* ‡ Gi. 66.2. *b* Psal. 46.10. *c* Psal. 50.14. *d* Numb. 6.26. *e* Isai. 9.3. *f* Psal. 3.5. *g* Deu. 32.12. *b* Deu. 33.28. Numb. 23.9.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

GIve ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voyce of my cry, my king and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 *a* My voyce shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will *b* look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse; neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The *c* foolish shall not stand † in thy sight; thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing; the LORD will abhor the ‡ bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy;

‖ Or, *wind instrument.* *a* Psal. 130.6. *b* Mic. 7.7. *c* Psal. 14.1.2. † Heb. *before thy eyes* ‡ Heb. *the man of deceit*

† Heb. the temple of thy holineſſe. † Heb. theſe which obſerve me. ‖ Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. † Heb. in his mouth That is, in the mouth of any of them. † Heb. wickedneſſes. a Rom 3 13. ‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counſels. † Heb. thou coverest over, or protectest them. † Heb. crown him.

mercy; and in thy fear will I worſhip toward † thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe: becauſe of † mine enemies, make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no ‖ ſtabliſhment in their mouth; their inward part is † very wickedneſſe; a their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 † Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their own counſells: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, rejoyce: let them ever ſhout for joy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them; let them alſo that love thy Name, be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, a pſalm of David

‖ Or, upon the eight. 1 Chr. 15. 21. a pſal. 31. 1. Jere. 10. 24. Hab. 3 2 b Pſal. 30. 10. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118 17. Iſa 38 18. ‖ Or, every night. c Mat. 7. 13. and 25. 46. Luk. 13. 27.

O a LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed; but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul, O ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

5 b For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make ‖ my bed to ſwim: c I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief: it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 c Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping;

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them return, and be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ a Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of b Cuſh the Benjamite.

a Hab. 3. 1. ‖ Or Buſineſs b 1 Sam. 9. 1.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt, ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have a rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my † life upon the earth, and lay mine honour * in the duſt. Selah.

† Heb. render. a 1 Sam 24. 6, 7, 8. 26. 21. 12. † Heb. hurter. * Job. 16 15.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage ‖ of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement that thou haſt commanded.

‖ Heb. lifted up. 18. 20. c 1 Sam. 26 7.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

† Heb. 1 Ch. 16. 7. 18. 9. Pſal. 149. 2.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, b according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

Jere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

9 O let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end: but eſtabliſh the juſt: c for the righteous God trieth † the hearts and reins.

† Heb. my hurt. b Jer 15 ‖ upon. and 20. 12. † Heb. the hearts of men.

10 † My defence is of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

‖ Or, God is a righteous judge. d Job. 15. 24. Pſ. 58. 4. Jer. 1. 25. † Heb. he hath digged. a Pſal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22. Heb. 7. 10.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutors.

14 d Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, e and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

† Heb. he hath digged. a Pſal. 9. 15. & 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22. Heb. 7. 10.

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalm of David

a Mat. 21. 16. † Heb. founded. † Heb. cauſeſt a craſe. b Job. 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2 6 c 1 Cor. 15. 27. † Heb. glory. or, an act of them. † Heb. the heavens Gen. 1. 17.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 a Out of the mouth of babes and † ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt † ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon, and the ſtars which thou haſt ordained;

4 b What is man that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; c thou haſt put all things under his feet

7 All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowl † of the air, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoever paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth.

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chief muſician upon ‖ Muth-Labben, a pſalm of David.

‖ For the death of Labben. or, ſons upon the marriage. counterpart. a Pſal. 136. 2.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will ſhew forth all thy a marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee, I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned

back, they shall fall, and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 † O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memorial is perish'd with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 *b* And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightness.

9 *c* The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *d* When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer of* them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death.

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion. I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 *e* The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that † forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD, that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah

PSAL X.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: *let* them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: ‖ God *is* not in all his † thoughts.

5 His ways are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never be in adversity.

7 *c* His mouth is full of cursing and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief, and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, *d* he hideth his face, he will never *see it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand, forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief, and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness *till* thou finde none.

16 *e* The LORD is king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart: thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To judge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed: that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

Heb. then hast made my judgement. *Heb. inigh-teousnesse.* ‖ *Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end, and and their cities hast thou destroyed.* *a* Psal. 9.13. and 99.9. *c* Psal. 37.39 & 46. 1. and 62.2. *Heb. an high place.* *d* Gen. 9.5. ‖ *Or, afflicted.* *e* Psal. 9.16 ‖ Psal. 10. 12.

Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. *a* Psal. 9.16. and 10.2. *Heb. soul.* ‖ *Or, the covetous blesseth himself: he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖ *Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.* *b* Psal. 53.1. and 92.6.

Heb. unto generation, and generation. *c* Rom. 3.14. *Heb. deceits.* ‖ *Or, iniquity.* *Heb. hide themselves.* *Heb. in the secret places.* *Heb he hideth him-self.* ‖ *Or, in his strong parts.* *d* Psal. 94.7. ‖ *Or, directed.* *Heb. lea-velh.* *e* Psal. 29.9. ‖ Or, establish. ‖ Or, terrifie.

PSAL XI.

¶ To the chief musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust; how say ye to my soul, Flee *a as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked *a* bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 *b* The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD *c* trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall *d* rain snares, *e* fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their *f* cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

a 1 Sam. 26.20. *a* Psal. 64.1,4. † Heb. *in dark.* *b* Psal. 11.4. *c* Gen. 18.23. *d* Ezek. 38.22. *e* Gen. 19.24. ‖ *Or, a burning tempest.* *f* Psal. 75.8.

PSAL XII.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, a psalm of David.

HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

‖ Or, upon the eighth. ‖ Or, save. †Heb. *an heart and an heart.*

9 The

† Heb. great things.
† Heb. are with us.
‖ Or, would ensnare him.
a 2 Sam 22 31. Psalm 19. 29. and 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.
† Heb. him, That is, every one of them.
† Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things,
4 Who have said, with our tongue will we prevail; our lips † are our own: who is Lord over us?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety, from him that ‖ pufteth at him.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as the a silver tryed in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.
8 The wicked walk on every side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A Psalm of David.

‖ Or, overseer.
a Psalm 6. 3.
b Psalm 77. 7, 8.
c Job 13. 24.
† Heb. counsels
d Psalm 30. 6.
e Psalm 6. 4.
a Psalm 146 7. and 142. 7.

HOw long a wilt thou forget me (O LORD, b for ever? how long wilt thou c hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take † counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God; Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death
4 Lest mine enemy say I have prevailed against him: and those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am d moved.
5 But I have trusted e in thy mercy: my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath a dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chief musician, a Psalm of David

a Psalm 10. 4.
b Psalm 9. 17.
c Psalm 53. 1, 3, 4.
d Rom. 3. 12.
† Heb. stinging all together become † filthy: there is
e Rom. 3. 10.
f Haiah 64. 7.
† Heb. they feared a fear.
† Heb. who will give.
g Psalm 85. 22.
b Job 42. 10.

THe a fool hath said in his heart, there is b no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works there is none that doth good.
2 The c LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand and seek God.
3 They are d all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: there is e none that doth good, no not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and f call not upon the LORD.
5 † There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.
7 † O that salvation of g Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD b bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Psalm 24. 3. &c.
† Heb. sojourn.
b Isa. 26. 15.

LORD, a who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 b He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 c He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall never be moved.

‖ Or, receiveth. or, endureth
c Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 35. Deut. 23. 19 Ezek. 22. 12. & 18. 8.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

‖ Or, a golden Psalm
of David.
a Psalm

PReserve me, O God, for in thee do I put my trust.
2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my LORD: a my goodness extendeth not to thee:
3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that ‖ hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.
5 a The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 b I have set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.
10 c For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of † joy, at thy right hand there are d pleasures for evermore.

‖ Or, gifts to another.
job 22. 2.
Deut. 32. 9.
of my part.
b Acts 2. 25.
† Heb. at my right hand, dwel confidently.
c Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.
† Heb. joyes.
d 1 Cor. 2 9.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the † right, O LORD, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer that goeth † not out of feigned lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse
4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my foot-steps † slip not.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine eat unto me, and hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindnesse, O thou ‖ that savest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, from my † deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

† Heb. righteous
† Heb. without lips of deceit.
† Heb. be not moved.
‖ Or, that saveth them which trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.
† Heb. that my enemies gainst the you

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him down; deliver my soul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy sword:

14 ‖ From men, *which* are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in *this* life, and *a* whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ They are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likenesse.

† Heb. *the likenesse of him.*

‖ that is, *of every one of them*)

as a lion that desireth to ravine.

† Heb. *sitting.*

† Heb. *prevent his face*

‖ Or, *by the sword,*

‖ Or, *from men by thine hand.* *a* Psal. 73. 7.

‖ Or, *their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chief musician, *A Psalme* of David, the *a* servant of the LORD, who spake to the LORD the words of *b* this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul; And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my *c* fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is *d* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 *e* The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of † ungodly men made me afraid

5 The ‖ sorrows of hell compassed me about: the *f* snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voyce out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled: The foundations also of the hils moved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoak † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it

9 He *g* bowed the heavens also, and came down: and ‖ darknesse was under his feet.

10 And he *h* rode upon a *i* cherub, and did flie, yea, he did *k* flie upon *l* the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his ‖ pavillion round about him *were* † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him, ‖ his thick clouds passed, *m* haile-*stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also *n* thundred in the heavens, and the highest *o* gave his voyce; haile-stones, and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my ‖ calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did *a* not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright † before him, and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye sight.

25 *b* With the merciful thou wilt shew thy self merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew *c* thy self pure: and *c* with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy self froward

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt *d* bring down ‖ high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my † candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse.

29 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the *f* word of the LORD is † tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 *g* For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 It is God that *h* girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet † like hinds *feet*, and setteth me up on my high places.

34 *k* He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me: that † my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battel: thou † hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the ne-

‖ Or, *great waters.*

‖ The Hebr. *Acid.*

is a fog, mist, vapour, or, *mistie cloud.*

Gen. 2 6

2 Sam. 22. 28.

† Heb. *with.*

‖ The Hebr.

is upright, unequal crooked, or, *perverse.*

† Heb. *before the eyes.*

2 Sam. 22. 26.

Lev. 26. 11, 24

27, 28.

‖ Or, *wrestle.*

d Gen. 15. 15.

e Isa. 9. 11.

‖ Or, *lamb.*

Job. 18. 6

‖ Or, *broken.*

f Psal. 12. 6.

‖ Or, *refined.*

g Deut. 32. 39.

1 Sa. 2 2.

h Psal. 93 1.

i Deut. 32. 11.

and 32 29.

k Psal. 144. 1.

† Heb. *mine enemies.*

Job. 18. 7.

† Heb. *caused to bow.*

necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

†Heb. as the hearing of the ear.

41 They cryed, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

†Heb. the sons of the stranger

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

‖Or, yielded feigned obedience. Heb lie

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

†Heb. giveth avengement for me ‖Or, destroyeth †Heb. man of violence a Rom. 15.9. ‖Or, confesse.

44 † As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: ‖ the strangers shall ‖ submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, & be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the † violent man.

49 a Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: & sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

a Gen. 1 6.

THE a heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

‖Or, without these Heb without their voice heard b Rom. 10.18 ‖Or, their rule or, direction ‖Or, doctrine ‖Or, restoring †Heb. truth c Psal. 119.72. 127 Prov. 8. 19. †Heb. the droping of the hony comb.

3 There is no speech nor language where ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 b ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle before the sun.

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of ‖ the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoycing the heart; the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, c yea, then much fine gold; sweeter also then honey, and † the honey comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned, and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

‖Or, much. †Heb my rock

PSAM XX.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

†Heb. set thee on a high place. †Heb

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

†Heb thy help

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

† Sup. port

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

†Heb. these

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear † him from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

turn to ashes or make fat. †Heb.

7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

‖Or, from heaven

8 They are brought down & fallen: but we are risen and stand up right.

of his holiness.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

†Heb. by the

strength of the salvation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength O LORD: and in thy salvation how great shall he rejoyce?

2 a Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

a Psal. 20.5.

3 For b thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold upon his head.

b 1 Sam 16.11.13. c Rev. 1.19.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him: even length of dayes c for ever and ever.

Heb. 7.25.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation, honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

†Heb set him to be

6 For thou hast † made him most d blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

blessings d Gen. 12.2. Ezek. 34.26.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

†Heb. glad

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

ded him

9 e Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time † of thine anger: e Mal. the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

4.1. Heb. of thy face.

10 f Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from amon the children of men.

f Deut. 28.4

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

g Ver. 8 Acts 4.4. ‖Or, thou

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn their † back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

shalt set them as a butt. †Heb

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

shoulder.

PSAL. XXII.

To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

‖ Or, hinds of the morning

MY God, my God, *a* why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

a Mat. 27.46. Mar. 15.34.

2 O my God I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. from my salvation.

3 But thou *art* holy, O *thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cryed unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

b Mat. 27.39.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

† Heb. he rolled himself on the Lord.

7 *b* All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

c Mat. 27.43. † Heb.

8 *c* † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

‖ Or, he delight in him.

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

‖ Or, keepest me in safety.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

† Heb. not a helper

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* near; for *there is* † none to help.

† Heb. opened their mouth against me

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening, and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundred d Mat. 27.35. Mar. 15. 24. e Luk. 23.34. John 19. 23. & 37

15 My strength is dried up like a pot-sherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: *d* they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look, *and* stare upon me.

18 They *e* part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

† Heb. my onely one. † Heb. from † hand f Luk. 8 21. Joh. 20. 17. Heb 2. 12.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: *O* my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword, † my darling † from the power of † dog

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

‖ Or, from with thee. a psalm 22.18. b Psalm. 116, 14. 18.

22 *f* I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cryed unto him, he heard.

c Psalm. 35.18. 40.9. 111.1. 149.1. d Psalm. 50.14. 116.14. 18. e Psalm. 61.8. 65.1.

25 My praise *shall be* ‖ of thee in the great congregation; I will *b* pay my vows before them that fear him.

f Psalm. 40.9. 35. 22. 18. 26 The meek shall *c* eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him, *d* your heart shall live for ever.

27 *e* All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the *f* kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS, and he *is* the *g* governour among the nations.

29 All they that be *h* fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go *i* down to the dust, shall *k* bow before him, and *l* none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, *m* it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

g Rom. 13.29 10. h Deut. 32.10. i Isai 47 1. and 29.4 k Phi. 2.8 m Isai. 53.10.

PSAL. XXIII.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* a my shepherd, I shall not want.

a Psal. 40.11. Jere. 23.6.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still † waters.

† Heb. grasse

3 He restoreth my soul; he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

Ezek. 34. 14. John 10.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, *b* I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me

b Psal. 23.4. 1 Pet. 4.18. † Heb. tender grasse

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. quietnesse

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIV.

A Psalm of David.

THE *a* earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein.

a Deut. 10.14. Job. 41.11 Psal. 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10 26. and 28.

2 *b* For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods

b Job. 38 6. Psal. 104 5. and 136. 6.

3 *c* Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

c Psal. 15.1. Isai. 33.15. 16.

4 *d* He that hath † clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath † not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

† Heb. of hands † Heb. clean

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and *e* righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

e Psal. 24.5. Jer. 23.6.

6 *d* This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, of Jacob.

7 *e* Lift up your heads, O ye gates, & be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

† Jer. 22.27. e Phil. 2.9 d Rom. 9.5. Gal. 4 10

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD, strong, and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Jacob. e Psal.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ A psalm of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I *a* lift up my soul,

2 O my God, I *b* trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 *c* Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed, let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 *d* Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

6 *e* Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: *for* they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD; him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 *f* The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: † for *I am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are inlarged: Θ bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 *a* Look upon mine affliction and my pain, and ‖ forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, *for they* are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity, and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

a JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine *b* integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 *c* Examine me O LORD, and prove me, try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy † truth.

4 *d* I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with † dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not *e* sit with the wicked.

6 I will *f* wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wonderous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity, redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THE LORD is *a* my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the *b* strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked even mine enemies, and my foes † came upon me *c* to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and *d* fell.

3 *d* Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warr should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: *e* that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to *f* behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion, in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And ‖ now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*; seek ye my face: my heart said unto thee, thy face LORD will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

11 *a* Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 *b* Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait *I say*, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rock, be not silent † to me: *a* lest

a Deu. 24.15. Psalm. 86.4. *b* Psal. 22.5. and 31.2 and 34.9 *c* Isai. 28 16. Rom. 10. 11. *d* Psal. 27.11. and 86. 11. and 119.9. *e* Psal. 103.17 and 106. 1. and 107.1. Jere. 33.3. †Heb. thy bowels. †Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse *f* Prov. 3.32. ‖Or. and his covenant to make them know it † Heb. bring forth.

a Deut. 24.7. ‖Or. lift up or take away. John. 1 29. † Heb. hatred of violence.

a Deut. 32.36. *b* Prov. 20.9. *c* Psal. 7.9. *d* Psal. 2.1 † Heb riefe or, deceit. *e* Jer. 6.7.

f Psal. 73.13. †Heb. of the tabernacle of thine honour ‖Or, take not away. 1 Kin. 1.32. †Heb. men of bloods.

a Mic. 7.8. Psal. 18. 28. *b* Psal. 118 6. †Heb. approached against me *c* Psal. 2.and 14.4. *d* Psal. 3.6 *e* Psal. 84.10. *f* Psal. 64.2. ‖ Or, then should † Heb. of shouting ‖ Or my heart said unto thee. let my face seek thy face &c. †Heb. will gather me. *a* psal. 4.and 89.11. and 119. 33. †Heb. away of plainneſſe. † Heb. those which observe me. *b* Psal. 31.24. Isai. 25.9. Heb. 2.3 †Heb. from me *a* Psal. 28 1.

‖Or, toward the Oracle of thy ſanctuary.
a Pſal. 26.9.
b Pſal. 12. 2.
c 2 Tim 4.14.
d Iſai. 5.12.
e Mal. 1.4.
‖Or, his ſtrength.
†Heb. ſtrength of ſalvation
‖Or, rule.
†Heb. ye ſons of the mighty
†Heb. honour of his Name
‖Or, in his glorious ſanctuary.
‖Or, great waters
†Heb. in power
† Heb. in mighty.
a Deut. 3.9.
†Heb. cutteth out.
‖Or, to be in plain.
‖Or, every whit of it ſtirreth, &c.

If thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.
2 Hear the voice of my ſupplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle
3 *b* Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquity: which ſpeak peace to their neighbours, but miſchief *is* in their hearts
4 *d* Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedneſſe of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deſert:
5 Becauſe they *e* regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, *f* he ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them up.
6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.
7 The LORD *is* my ſtrength, and my ſhield; my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their ſtrength, & he *is* the † ſaving ſtrength of his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance: ‖ feed them alſo, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL XX IX.

¶ A pſalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.
2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name, worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe.
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters, the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majeſty.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them alſo to ſkip like a calf: Lebanon, and *a* Syrion like a young unicorn
7 The voice of the LORD † diſtributeth the flames of fire
8 The voice of the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe, the LORD † ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and diſcovereth the foreſts; and in his temple doth every one ſpeak of his glory.
10 The LORD ſitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth king for ever.
11 The LORD will give ſtrength unto his people, the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL XXX.

¶ A pſalm, *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of David.

I Will extol thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me up, and haſt not made my foes to rejoyce over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou haſt healed me
3 O LORD, thou haſt brought up my ſoul from the grave, thou haſt kept me alive, that I ſhould not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD (O ye ſaints, of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.
5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure † for night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.
6 And in my proſperity I ſaid, I ſhall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou haſt † made my mountain to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled
8 I cryed to thee, O LORD, and unto the LORD I made ſupplication
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? *a* ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear O LORD, and have mercy upon me, LORD be thou my helper.
11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing, thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.
12 To the end that my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever

PSAL XXXI.

¶ To the chief muſician,
A pſalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be aſhamed: deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rock, for an houſe of ‖ defence to ſave me
3 For thou *art* my rock, and my fortreſſe? therefore for thy Names ſake lead me, and guide me
4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength
5 *b* Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 *c* I have hated them that regard *d* lying vanities; but I truſt in the LORD
7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble: thou haſt *e* known my ſoul in adverſities:
8 And haſt not ſhut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a † large room.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD: for I am in trouble: *f* mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoul and my belly.
10 For my life is ſpent with ‖ grief, and my yeers with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquity, and *h* my bones are conſumed.
11 I was *i* a reproach among all mine enemies, but *k* eſpecially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance, they that did ſee me without, *l* fled from me.
12 I am forgotten, *m* as a dead man out of mynde: I am like a broken veſſell.
13 For I have heard the ſlander of many *n* fear was one every ſide: while they took counſel together againſt me they deviſed to take away my life.
14 *o* But I truſted in thee, O LORD, I ſaid, thou *art* my God
15 *p* My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies & from them that perſecute me
16 *q* Make thy face to ſhine upon thy ſervant: ſave me for thy mercies ſake.
17 *r* Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee,

†Heb. in the evening
†Heb. ſinging
†Heb. ſetled ſtrength
‖ For my mountain.
a Pſalm 6 6. and 88 12. & 115.17.
‖ that is my tongue or my ſoul.
‖ Or, for me
†Heb. a rock of ſtrength
‖ Heb. defences.
1 Sam. 22.4. and 23. 14.19.
b Luke 23.46.
c Pſal. 119.113.
d John 2.8.
e Pſal. 1.6.
f Pſalm. 6 7.
g Pſal. 6.7.
h Pſal 32 3.
i 1 a. 53 4.
k John 19.13
Pſal. 38. 11.
l Pſa. 38. 11.
m Pſal. 88.4.5.
†Heb. a veſſell.
n that is fear.
o Jere. 6.25.
o Job. 13 15.16.
p John. 7.30.
q Pſal. 4 6
r Pſalm 25.2.

‖Or, let them be cut off from ỹ grave. † Heb. a hard thing. ſ Isai. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, † which speak grievous things proudly, and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 ſ O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man, thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

a Psal. 17. 7. ‖Or, fenced. b Psal. 116. 12. c Psal. 28. 11. 12. d Psal. 34. 9. e Psalm. 27. 14.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD, for he hath a shewed me his marvellous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 b For I said in my haste, I am † cut off from before thine eyes, nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cryed unto thee.

23 c O love the LORD all ye his Saints, *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 d Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ A Psalm of David † Maschil.

Or, A Psalm. of David. giving instruction. † Heb. instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* a transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

a Rom. 4. 7. Psal. 85. 2. b Prov. 28. 13. Isai. 65. 24. 1 John. 1. 9. † Heb. in a time of finding. c Psalm 9. 9. † Heb. I will counsel thee. mine eyes shall be upon thee. d Prov. 26. 3.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me, my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. b I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place. c thou shalt preserve me from trouble, thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way, which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, d which have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shal compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous, and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

a Psal 147. 7. b Psal. 50. 19 c Psal. 149. 3.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for a* praise is comely for the b upright.

2 Praise the Lord with harp, sing unto him with the Psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 c For the word of the LORD is right, and all his works are *done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: d the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

d Psalm 119. 64.

‖Or, mercy.

6 e By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

e Gen. 16. 7.

7 f He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in b store-houses.

f Job 26. 10. and 38. 8. 13. b Psalm 135. 7. c Jer. 5. 22.

8 g Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

g Psal. 148. 5. 6. e Isai. 19. 3.

9 d For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 e The LORD † bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 f The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

Heb. 6.

maketh frustrate f Prov. 16. 21. † Heb. to generation. and generation

12 g Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

g Plalm. 65. 4. b Psalm. 14. 2. i Psal. 94. 9. k Prov. 21. 31. l Job. 36. 7. m Psal. 147. 5. 11. n Jb. 5. 20. o Psal. 62.

13 h The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 i He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 k An horse is a vain thing for safety, neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, l the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy.

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to m keep them alive in famine.

20 n Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ *A psalm* of David when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

‖Or, achish.

I Will blesse the a LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be in* my mouth.

a 1 Sam. 21. 11. a Psalm. 103. 33. b Deut. 32. 43.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 b O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

c Heb. 5. 7.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all c my fear.

‖Or, they

5 ‖ They looked unto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

flowed d unto me d Psal. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14.

6 This poor man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

2 King. 6. 17 e Psa. 23. 4. a Psal. 2. 12. b Heb. 12. 28.

7 d The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 e O taste, and see that the LORD *is* good, *a* blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 b O fear the LORD ye his saints: for

2 1 Tim. 4 8. 2 Job. 4 10. 11. Prov. 10 3. e Pro. 13 25. f 1 Pet. 3. 10. g Jer. 31. 8. h Pſal. 37. 27. i Job. 36. 7. Pſalm 34. 18. k Lev. 27. 10. l Pſal. 37. 35. 36

for *there is* e no want to them that feat him.

10 The young lions do lack, and d ſuffer hunger, but they that ſeek ‖ LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 e Come ye children, hearken unto me, I will teach you the fear of ‖ LORD.

12 f What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee g good,

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 h Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 i The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 k The face of the LORD is againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

† Heb. to the broken of heart

18 The LORD is nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

m John 19. 36.

20 He keepeth *m* all his bones, not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, ſhall be guilty.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked, and they that hate the righteous, ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants, and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

n Pſal. 43 1. Pſal. 119. 154. Ja. 4 18 o Pſal. 40. 15. and 70. 3 p Job. 21. 18. Iſai. 29 5 † Heb. darkneſs and ſlipperineſs q Pſalm 7 4 r Pſal. 6. 10. † Heb. which he know eth not if. s 1 Theſ. 5. 3. † H.b. witneſſes of wrong t 1 Kin. 21 13. Matth. 26 5. † Heb. They aſked me. † Heb. depriving ‖ Or, afflicted

¶ *A pſalm of* David.

PLead *a my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me; fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me; ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 o Let them be confounded, & put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul; let them be turned back, and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 Let them be *c* as chaffe before the winde; and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlippery, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 *d* For without cauſe have they hid for me their *e* net *in* a pit, which without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him at † unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf; into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyful in the LORD, it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhal ſay, LORD who *is* like unto thee, which deliverеſt the poor from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes *t* did riſe up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good to the ‖ ſpoiling of my ſoul.

13 But as for me, when they were ſick, my clothing was ſackcloth: ‖ I humbled my ſoul with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine own boſom

14 ‖ † behaved my ſelf, as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that † mourneth *for his* mother.

† Heb. walked. ‖ Heb. as a friend

15 But in mine † adverſity they rejoyced, and gathered themſelves together, yea, the abjects gathered themſelves together againſt me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceaſed not

† Heb. as an brother to me

16 With hypocritical mockers in feaſts, they gnaſhed upon me with their teeth.

† Heb. halting my one. ly one

17 Lord how long wilt thou look on? rеſcue my ſoul from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lions.

b Pſal. 40. 10. 11

18 *b* I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

& 111. 1. † Heb. ſtrong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, rejoyce over me, *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cauſe.

falſly. neither

20 For they ſpeak not peace, but they deviſe deceitful matters againſt them that are quiet ‖ in the land.

‖ Or, clefts of the earth

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide againſt me, *and* ſaid, Aha, aha, our eye have ſeen *it*.

mean nigh him Leſt and

22 *This* thou haſt ſeen (O LORD) keep not ſilence; O LORD, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy ſelf, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cauſe, my God, and my LORD.

to bert in bert miſery.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Ah, ſo would we have it; let them not ſay, we have ſwallowed him up.

† Heb. ah, ah, our ſoul

26 Let them be aſhamed, and brought to confuſion together, that rejoyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie *themſelves* againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperity of his ſervant.

† Heb. my righteouſneſſe

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy righteouſneſſe, *and* of thy praiſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

a Pſal. 14. 1. b Rom. 3. 18.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm* of David the ſervant of the LORD.

THe tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith *a* within my heart, *that there is* b no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he *c* flattereth himſelf in his own eyes, † until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

† Heb. to finde his iniquity to hate.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit; he hath left off to be wiſe, *and* to do good.

4 He deviſeth ‖ miſchief upon his bed, he ſetteth himſelf in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evill.

‖ Or, vanity a Mic. 2. 1. 2.

5 *b* Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens, *and* thy faithfulneſſe *reacheth* unto the clouds

b Pſal. 57. 10.

6 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* like † the great mountains: thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preſerveſt *c* man and beaſt.

† Heb. mount of Gad. c Ge. 1. 8

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindneſſe, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt under the ſhadow of thy wings.

† Heb. precious 7 Pſal. 8 They 17 8.

†Heb. watered.
e Psal. 65.4.
f Jer. 2. 13.
†Heb. draw out at length.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied *e* with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the *f* fountain of life, in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A psalm of* David.

a Prov. 23. 17. & 24. 19 ver 8
b Psal. 90. 5. 6.
†Heb. in truth and stablenesse, †Heb. your thy way upon the Lord.
c Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 25. 1 Pet. 5. 7.
†Heb. be silent to the Lord.
d Mat. 5. 5.
‖Or, practiseth.
e Psal. 35. 16.
b Psal. 2. 4
c Jer. 50. 27, 31. 1 Sam. 25. 10.
†Heb. opened.
†Heb. the upright of way.
d Pro. 16 8. 16.
e Isai. 10. 15.
f Pl 1. 6.
g Psal. 31. 15.
b Psal. 36 8.
†Heb. precisenesse of lambs.

FRet *a* not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down *b* like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † *c* Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath, fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not *be*.

11 *d* But the meek shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the just, and *e* gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall *b* laugh at him, for he seeth that *c* his day is coming.

14 The wicked have † drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 *d* A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 *e* For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD *f* knoweth the *g* dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be *b* satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 *i* The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous *k* sheweth mercy, and *l* giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, *l* Psal. shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 *m* The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 *n* Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † ever merciful, and lendeth: and *o* his seed is blessed.

27 *p* Depart from evil, & do good: and *q* dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be *r* cut off.

29 The righteous shall *s* inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 *t* The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The *u* law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor *x* condemn him, when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and *y* keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like ‖ a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together, the ‖ end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them *a* because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A psalm of David to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, *a* rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For *b* thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh because of thine anger: neither *is* *there any* † rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head, as an heavie burden, they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink, *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loath-

i Deut. 28. 44.
k Isai. 112. 5.
l Psal. 112 9.
m Jer. 10, 23.
‖Or, established.
n Prov. 24. 16.
†Heb. all the day.
o Prov. 11. 24.
p Psal. 84. 14.
q Jer. 7. 5. 7
r Job 18. 19.
s Prov. 2 21.
t Mat. 12. 35.
u Psal. 40 8.
‖Or, going.
x Psal. 109. 31.
y Psal. 18. 21.
‖Or, a green tree
that grown eth in his own soil.
‖Or, reward of the wicked
is to be cut off.
a Psal. 90. 14. 91

a Psal. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24.
b Job 6. 4
†Heb. peace. pr. health.
†Heb. wrysled.

†Heb. *yunneth about er, is confessed to and fro: meaning that he was destitute of all help and comfort* †Heb. *is not wise me.* †Heb. *Awoke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours.* ‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.* ‖Or, *answer.* †Heb. *for that thing.* †Heb. *being living strong.* †Heb. *for my help.*

loathsome disease, and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken. I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 LORD, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My † heart panteth, my strength faileth me, as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my † sore, and ‖ my kinsman stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares *for me*, and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not, and I *was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For † in thee, O LORD, do I hope, thou wilt ‖ hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, Hear me lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ‖ sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity. I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong, and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries; because I followed the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not far from me.

22 Make haste † to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

1 Chr. 25. 1.

I Said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *a bridle to muzzle for my mouth.* †Heb. *troubled.*

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*; *that* I may ‖ know how frail I am.

‖Or, *what time I have.* †Heb. *settled.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as an* handbreadth, and mine age *is* nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether *b* vanity. Selah.

b Pſal. 62. 9. & 144. 4. †Heb. *image.*

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain, he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now LORD what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth: because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

†Heb. *conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

†Heb. *which is to be desired.*

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and a* sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

c Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chron. 29. 15. Pſal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

I † Waited patiently *a* for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

†Heb. *in waiting.*

2 He brought me up also out of an † horrible pit, out of the *b* miry clay, *and* set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

a Pſal. 37. 7. †Heb. *a pit of noise.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: *c* many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

b Pſal. 69. 2. *c* Pſal. 34. 4. 5.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, *and* † respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

† Heb. *looketh.*

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee, *if* I would declare, and speak *of them*, they are more then can be numbred.

a Pſal. 139. 17. Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Pſal. 5. 6.

6 *a* Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ears hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

† Heb. *digged.* Exod. 21. 6.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it *is* written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God, yea, thy law *is* † within *b* my heart.

† Heb. *in the midſt of my bowels.* *b* Pſal. 37. 31.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse, and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth from the great congregation.

† Heb. *in the midſt of.*

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy *c* loving kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserve me.

c Pſal. 31. 23.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have † taken hold upon me, so that I am *e* not able to look up; they are more then the hairs of mine head: *f* therefore my heart † faileth me.

d Num. 32. 23. Job 8. 4. *e* Pſal. 38. 4. *f* Pſal. 73. 26. † Heb. *forſaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me. O LORD, *g* make haste to help me.

14 *h* Let them be † ashamed, and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it, let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

† Heb. confounded.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

g Pſal. 70. 1. *h* Pſal. 35. 4. 26. 31.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

i Pſal. 31. 21. 23.

17 But I *am* poor, and needy, *yet* the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make *k* no tarrying, O my God.

k Deut. 23. 21.

PSAL.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poor; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him *a* unto the † will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD be merciful unto me; *b* heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me; when shall he die, & his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart, gathereth iniquity to it self, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me: against me, do they devise † my hurt.

8 † An evil disease, *say they*, *a* cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9 *b* Yea, † mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 *c* By this I know that thou favourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity; and † settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chief musician, ‖ Maschil for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 My soul *a* thirsteth for God, for the *b* living God: when shall I come, and appear before God?

3 *c* My tears have been my meat day and night: while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I *d* pour out my soul in me, for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voice of joy, and praise, with a multitude *that* † kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast down, O my soul, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.

7 *f* Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will *g* command his loving kindness in the day time, and in the night *h* his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God, My rock, why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *i* As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cause against an † ungodly nation: O deliver me † from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of *a* my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light, and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to *b* thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the *b* altar of God, unto God † of my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst *a* drive out the heathen with thy hand, and † plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people and cast them out.

3 For they *c* got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and *d* the light of thy countenance, *e* because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: *f* command deliverances for Jacob.

5 *g* Through thee will we push down our enemies; Through thy Name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not *h* trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 *i* In God we boast all the day long: and *we* praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast † scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase thy *wealth* by their price.

13 *k* Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us † a by-word among

a Num. 21.32. Josh. 13. *b* Exod. 15. *c* Deut. 8. *d* Psal. 4. 6 & 89. 15 *e* Deut. 4. 37. *f* Psal. 28. 6. *g* Deut. 33. 17. 1 Kings 22. 11. *h* Psal. 20. 7. *i* Psal. 34. 2 & 71. 6 & 56. 4. *k* Psal. 79. 4. *l* Deut. 28. 37.

‖ Or, the weak, or, sick, †Heb. in the day of evil. ‖Or, do not thou deliver. a Psal. 27. 12. *†Heb. soul. †Heb. turn. b* 2 Chr. 20. 20. Psal. 147. 3. *†Heb. evil to me. † Heb. a word of Belial. a* Acts 28. 4. *b* John 13. 18. *†Heb. the man of my peace. †Heb. magnified. c* Psal. 86 17.

‖ Or, a Psalm giving instruction of the sons † Heb. brayeth a Psal. 63 1 2. *b* Psal. 106 48 *c* Psal. 80 5. *d* Job 30. 16. *e* Exod. 23. 14. *†Heb. bowed down. ‖Or, give him thanks. ‖ Or, his presence is salvation. ‖Or, the little hill. f* Psal. 88 7. *g* Psal. 44. 4. *h*

‖ Or, the poor. † in the day of trouble. a unto the † will of *b* heal my soul. *c* By this I know. *d* pour out my soul in me. *e* keepeth holy day. *f* Deep calleth unto deep. *g* command his loving kindness. *h* his song *shall be* with me. *i* I will say unto God. *k* Thou makest us a reproach.

...rial. 22.7.

among the heathen; a *m* shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 *a* Though thou hast sore broken us in the *b* place of ‖ dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or *c* stretched out our hands to a strange God.

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart

22 *d* Yea, for *e* thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 *f* Awake, why sleepest thou O LORD? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 *g* Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down *h* to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loves.

MY heart is † inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made, touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 *a* Thou art fairer than the children of men: *b* grace is poured into thy lips, therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 *c* Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, *d* O most mighty: with thy glory, and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 *e* Thine arrows *are* sharp in the *f* heart of the king's enemies, whereby the people fall under thee.

6 *g* Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever, the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness; therefore God, thy God, hath *h* anointed thee with the oyl of gladness *i* above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the *k* ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women, upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine ear, forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty, for he is thy LORD, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious *a* within: her clothing is of *b* wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of ‖ needle work: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With † gladness, and rejoycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers *c* shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sons of Korah. A song upon *a* Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength; a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear though the earth be moved: and though the mountains be carried † into the midst of the sea.

3 *b Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* *c* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

6 *d* The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he *e* uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is † our refuge. Selah.

8 *f* Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth, *g* he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 *h* Be still, and know that *I am* God, I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chief musician. a psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your † hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is *b* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up *c* with a shout, the LORD with the *d* sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises, sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

7 For God is the king of all the earth. *e* sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen, God *a* sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 ‖ The

‖ *An instrument of six strings.*
‖ *Or,* of in-*struction.*
†*Heb* boyleth *or,* bubleth up.
a Cant. 5.9.10. &c.
b Isai. 60.4.
c Ephes 6.17.
d Isai. 9.6
†*Heb* prosper *thou, ride thou.*
e Rev. 6.2.
f Exod. 9.14.
g Heb. 1.8
h Isai. 61.1.
i John 3.34.
k 1 Kin. 10.22.

‖ *Or,* going.
a 2 Tim 1.12.
b Isai. 34.13.
‖ *Or,* whales. Gen. 1. 22.
c 1 Kin. 8.22.
d Rom. 8.36.
e Mat. 5.10.
f Psal. 7.6
g Psal. 10.1.
h Psal. 119.25.
†*Heb. a help for us.*

†*Heb. thy face*
b Ezek. 16.13.
‖ *Or,* embroideries. Ex. 26.36
†*Heb.* gladnesses.
c Isai. 49.23
†*Heb.* Hebr. 13.

‖ *Or,* of.
a 1 Chron. 15.20.
†*Heb.* the heart of the seas.
b Mat. 7.25.
c Isai. 8.6
†*Heb.* when the morning appeareth
d Psal. 2.1.
e 2 Sam 22.7.
†*Heb* an high place for us.
f Psal. 66.5.
g Psal. 76.3.
h Psal. 4.4

‖ *Or,* of
a Psal. 93.8.
†*Heb.* Psalm.
b Mal. 1.14.
c Psal. 68.18.
d Isai. 27.13.
e 1 Cor. 14.15.
‖ *Or.* every one that hath understanding.
a Rev. 4.2

‖ *Or, the voluntary of the people.*

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the *b* shields of the earth *belong* unto God, he is greatly exalted.

are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham. *b* Psal. 5. 12. and 18. 35.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A song *and* psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ *Or, of.*

a Isai. 2. 2.

b Isai. 14. 13.

c Lam. 2. 3. Mat. 5. 35.

d Psal. 46. 4.

2 Chron. 20. 1 2.

e Vers. 2. 12. 13.

f Isai. 13. 8.

g Mic. 4. 9.

1 Thes. 5. 3.

h Gen. 10. 4. Acts 21. 34.

i Isai. 35. 18.

†*Heb. set your heart to her bulwarks.* †*Heb. raise up.*

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautiful for situation, the *a* joy of the whole earth is mount Sion, on the *b* sides of the north, the *c* city of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the *d* kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they *e* marvelled, they were *f* troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of *g* a woman in travel.

7 Thou breakest the ships of *h* Tarshish with an east winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God; God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: ‡ tell the towers thereof.

13 ‡ Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‡ consider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be *k* our guide *even* unto death.

i Psal. 78. 52. 72.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chief musician, a psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖ *Or, transitory world.*

HEar this, all *ye* people, give ear all ye inhabitants of the ‖ world.

2 *a* Both low and high, rich and poor together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 *b* I will incline mine *c* ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 *d* Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

7 None of *them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and *it* ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places ‡ to all generations, they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity ‡ approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul ‡ from the power of the ‖ grave, for *one of* 4 he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid, when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 *b* For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though ‡ whiles he lived, he blessed his soul, and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy self.

19 ‡ He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

20 Man that *is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

a Psal. 62. 9

b Psal. 78. 2. Mat. 13. 35

2 Tim. 2. 2

1 Cor. 14. 15.

‖ *Or. every one* †*Heb. his habitation.*

c 1 Tim. 6. 7. Job 36. 18. 19.

‡ *Heb. in their dwelling.*

‡ *Heb. in their mouth.* ‖ *Or, Beyond*

‖ *Or. The grave being an habitation*

‡ *Heb. in their life.*

PSAL. L.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

THe ‡ mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 *a* Out of Zion the *b* perfection of beauty, God hath *c* shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence, *d* a fire *shall* devour before him, and it shall be very *e* tempestuous round about him.

4 ‡ He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse, for *g* God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to *have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattel ‡ upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* ‡ mine.

12 *a* If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and *b* pay thy vows unto the most High.

15 And *c* call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith,

‖ *Or. for Asaph.*

2 Chron. 29. 30.

‡ *Heb. God of gods.*

a Deut. 33. 2.

b Lam. 2. 15. Psal. 48. 2.

c Deut. 33. 2.

d Deut. 4. 24.

e Mal. 3. 1. 2. 5.

f Deut. 31. 28.

g Psal. 75. 7. †*Heb. upon the hills of a thousand.* ‡ *Heb. with me.*

a Exod. 15. 9. ‡ Psal. 118. 23.

b Job 22. 27.

What

d Rom. 2 21.22.
e Neh. 6.26.
f Prov. 29.24.
†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.
†Heb. thou lendest.
g Psal. 10 7.
†Heb. dispofeth his way.
h Psal. 91.16.

What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 d Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words e behinde thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou f consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and g thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me; and to him † that ordereth his conversation aright, h will I shew the salvation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, a when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

a 2 Sam 12.1.
b Jer. 27.9.
†Heb. much wash me.
Levit. 21.25.
a John 1.7.
c Ifai. 53.11.
Jer. 3.13.
d Rom. 3.4.
e John 9.6
Ephes. 5 1.
†Heb. warm me.
f 1 Pet. 3.4
g Lev. 14.6.
a Pfal. 90.8.
Jer. 16.17. 18.23.
Heb. 4.13.
‖Or, a constant spirit.
h Gen. 4 36.
†Heb. spirit of holiness.
e 2 Cor. 6.17.
d 1 Sam 21 13.
†Heb. bloods.
‖Or, that I should give it.
e Pfal. 34.18.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindneſſe, according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, b blot out my tranſgreſſions.
2 † Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe me from my ſin.
3 c For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſin is ever before me.
4 Againſt thee, thee only have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy ſight: d that thou mightest be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be clear when thou judgeſt.
5 Behold, e I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſin did my mother † conceive me.
6 Behold, thou deſireſt truth in the f inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſdom.
7 g Purge me with hyſſop, and I ſhall be clean, waſh me, and I ſhall be whiter than ſnow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladneſſe, that the bones which thou haſt broken may rejoyce.
9 a Hide thy face from my ſins, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew ‖ a right ſpirit within me.
11 b Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy † holy ſpirit from me.
12 Reſtore unto me the joy of thy ſalvation; and c uphold me with thy free ſpirit.
13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy ways, and ſinners ſhall be converted unto thee.
14 d Deliver me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſalvation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.
15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.
16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice, ‖ elſe would I give it: thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.
17 e The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit, a broken and a contrite heart. O God thou wilt not deſpiſe.
18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.
19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chief muſician, Maſchil, a a Pſalm of David, a when Doeg the Edomite came, and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Abimelech.

a 1 Sam. 22.9.
b 1 Sam. 21.7.
c Pfal. 57 4.
†Heb. tongue.
d Pſal. 120.2.
†Or, deceit.
e 1 Sam 22.18.
‖Or, and
f Pſal. 10.
g Pſal. 49.6.
‖Or, ſubſtance.
h Pſal. 5.7.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, b O mighty man: the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.
2 c Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs like a ſharp d raſor, † working deceitfully;
3 Thou loveſt evil more than good; and lying rather than to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.
4 e Thou loveſt all devouring words, ‖ O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God ſhall likewiſe deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.
6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and f fear, and ſhall laugh at him.
7 Lo this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but g truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.
8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God; h I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done it; and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chief muſician upon a Maalath, Maſchil, a ſong of David.

a Pſal. 88. Title.
b Iſai. 10 4.
c Rom. 3.10.
†Heb. they are filthy.
d Lev. 26 17.36
†Heb. who will eat.
e Pſal. 14.5.
f Rom. 11.26.
g Deut. 30.3.

THE b fool hath ſaid in his heart, c There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.
2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.
3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread; they have not called upon God.
5 There † were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth againſt thee: thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.
6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God f bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, a pſalm of David, a when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us.

a 1 Sam 23.19.

Save

SAve me, O God, by thy Name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God, give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For *b* strangers are risen up against me, and oppressours seek after my soul: they have *c* not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, *d* God is my helper: the LORD is with them that *e* upholdeth my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto † mine enemies: † cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will *f* freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, Maschil: *a psalm* of David.

GIve ear to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemies, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the *a* terrours of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a dove: *for* then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Lo *then* would I wander far off, & remain in the *a* wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape, from the windie storm *and* tempest.

9 † Destroy, O Lord, *and c* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow, *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could have born *it*: neither *was* it he that hated me, that did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We took sweet counsell together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning: and at noon, will I pray and cry aloud, and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from † battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah; because ‖ they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands † against such as be at peace with him; † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but war *was* in his heart; his words were softer then oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

22 *c* Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee; he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction; † bloody and deceitfull men shall not † live out half their dayes: but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath Elim Rechokim. ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 *a* In God I will *b* praise his word, in God I have put my trust, *c* I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together: they hide themselves, they *d* mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? *e* in *thine* anger *e* cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest *f* my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are* and they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, *g* then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I † praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God, I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *h* wilt not thou *deliver* my feet from falling? that I may *i* walk before God in the *m* light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, *a* when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee; yea, in the *b* shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be over-past. *c*

2 I will cry unto God most high, unto God, that *d* performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall *e* send from heaven, and save me ‖ *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy, and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, *and* I lie even among them that are set on fire; *even* the sons of men, *f* whose

---

b Psal. 54.3.
c Psal. 10.4.
d Psal. 118.7.
e 1 Chr. 22.1
† Heb. *those that observe me as* Psal. 56.6.
f Lev. 7.16.

‖ That is, *stringed instruments* of *musick placed on with the hand.* Psal. 33.2.
a Psal. 116.3.
† Heb. *covered a* Rev. 12.4.
† Heb. *swallow* Num. 16.30. 33.
b Gen. 11.7.
reveth a man according to my make. † Heb. *who? sweet ned counsels.*
‖ Or, *the grave.* ‖ Or, *with whom* also *there be no changes, yet fear not God.*

---

b Psal. 57.
a Or, *destroy not.*
c Psal. 57.1.
† Heb. *profane.*
‖ Or, *gift*
† Heb. *men of blood & deceit.*
† Heb. *shall not half their dayes.*

‖ Or, vid. *a golden* psalm *of David.*
a 1 Sam. 21.11.
† Heb. *mine observers.*
a 1 Sam. 30.6.
b Rom. 5.2.
c Psal. 118.6.
d Job. 13.27.
e Psal. 11.4.
f 1 Sam. 21.10.
g Exod. 3.5.
h Ver. 4.
i Psal. 56.13.
k 2 Cor. 1.10.
l Gen. 5.24.
m Job. 33.30.

‖ Or, *destroy not.*
a 1 Sam. 24.2.
b Psal. 57.1.
c Isai. 26.20.
d Psal. 138.8.
‖ Or, *from.*
e Psal. 144.7.
‖ Or, *he reproacheth him that would swallow me up.* *f* Psal. 35.25. and 55.21.

teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

6 *g* They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down, they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

7 *b* My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing, and give praise.

8 *i* Awake up *k* my glory, awake psaltery and harp, I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people, I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 *l* For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, & thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory *be* above all the earth.

g Psal. 7.16.
b Psal. 108.1.
‖ *Or, prepared.*
i Jud. 5.12.
k Psal. 16.9.
l Psal. 36.5.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ *Or, destroy not*; *A golden Psalm of David.*

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickedness, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are *a* estranged *b* from the womb, they go astray † as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder *that c* stoppeth her ear:

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers † charming never so wisely.

6 *a* Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he *e* bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one* of them pass away, *like* the *f* untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoyce, when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

a Psal. 22.16.
b Psal. 51.5.
† *Heb. from the belly.*
† *Heb. according to the likeness.*
c Psa. 140.3.
‖ *Or, asps.*
d Psa. 7.17.
‖ *Or, he the charmer never so cunning.*
e Psal. 7.12.
f Eccl. 6.3.5.
† *Heb. fruit of the &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To ‖ the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, *a* when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖ *Or, to the chief musician destroy not, a golden psalm of David.*
a 1 Sam. 19.11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, & save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* thy transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run, and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold,

† *Heb. set me on high.*
† *Heb. to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen, be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening, they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, *b* swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD shalt laugh at them, thou shalt have all the heathen *a* in derision.

9 *Because* of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me, God shall let me † see my *desire* upon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget, scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O LORD our shield.

12 *For* the *c* sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride, & for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be, and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them *d* wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

b Psal. 10.11. and 73.11. and 94.7.
a Psal. 2.4.
† *Heb. my high place.*
b Psal. 54.7.
† *Heb. mine observers.*
c Prov. 12.13.
‖ *Or, men.*
d Job 15.23.
† *Heb. to eat.*
‖ *Or, if they be not satisfied they will stay all night.*
e 1 Sam. 19.11.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, *a* When he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve th. usand.

‖ *Or, A golden psalm.*
a 2 Sam. 8.3. 1 Chr. 18.3.

OGod, *b* thou hast cast us off, thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it, heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewen thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given *c* a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 *d* That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoyce; I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also is the strength of my head, *e* Judah is my law-giver.

8 *f* Moab is my wash-pot: over Edom will I cast out my shoe, Philistia ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the † strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* g hadst

b Psal. 89.38.
† *Heb. broken us.*
c Psal. 20.5.
1 Sam. 17.52.
d Psal. 108.6. &c.
e Gen. 49.10.
f 1 Sam. 24.41.
‖ *Or, triumph thou over me* (by an Irome.)
† *Heb. cities of strength*

g Psal. 44.9. g hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

h Psal. 118.8,9. † Heb. salvation. 11 Give us help from trouble, for h vain is the † help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly, for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Neginah. A Psalm of David.

a 1 Sam. 23.27. HEar my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed, lead me to the rock that is higher then I.

3 For thou a hast been a shelter for me, & a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life, and his years † as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God, for ever, b O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun A psalm of David.

‖ Or, onely. † Heb. is silent. Psal. 37.1 † Heb. high place. a 2 Cor. 4.9. b Isai. 30.13. c Psal. 28.1. † Heb. in their inward parts. d 1 Sam. 2.25. e Isai. 40.15,17. ‖ Or, d like. f 1 Cor. 7.31. Psal. 32.4. ‖ Or, strength a Job. 34.11. Prov. 24.12. Jere. 32.19. Ezek. 7.27. Mat. 16.27. Rom. 2.6. 2 Cor. 5.10. Eph. 6.7. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. Apoc. 22.12.

TRuly my soul † waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He onely is my rock, and my salvation, he is my † defence, I shall not be † greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as b a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou onely upon God: For my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rock, and my salvation: he is my defence: I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people: † pour out your heart before him. God is a refuge for us. Selah

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, & become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken once, twice have I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: a for thou rendrest to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he was in the a wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: b my soul thirsteth for thee, my c flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is

2 To d see thy power & thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy e loving kindness is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatness: and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches

7 Because thou hast been my help; therefore in the f shadow of thy wings will I rejoyce

8 My soul † followeth hard after thee; thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoyce in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

HEar a my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemies.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked, from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

3 Who b whet their tongue like a sword, and c bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may d shoot in secret at the perfect; suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune † of laying snares privily; they say, who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, † they accomplish † a diligent search; both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow suddenly, † shall they be wounded

8 So they shall make their own tongue ‖ to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall † wisely consider of his doing.

10 b The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him, and all the upright in heart shall glory.

‖ Or, to stumble down. a Psal. 119. 41. † Psal. 32.11.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm and song of David.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion, and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou

g Psal. 44.9. h Psal. 118.8,9. † Heb. salvation. a 1 Sam. 23.27. ‖ Or, make my refuge. † Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the king. † Heb as generation and generation. b Psal. 25.10. Prov. 20.28. ‖ Or, onely. † Heb. is silent. Psal. 37.1 † Heb. high place. a 2 Cor. 4.9. b Isai. 30.13. c Psal. 28.1. † Heb. in their inward parts. d 1 Sam. 2.25. e Isai. 40.15,17. ‖ Or, d like. f 1 Cor. 7.31. Psal. 32.4. ‖ Or, strength a Job. 34.11. Prov. 24.12. Jere. 32.19. Ezek. 7.27. Mat. 16.27. Rom. 2.6. 2 Cor. 5.10. Eph. 6.7. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1.17. Apoc. 22.12. a 1 Sam. 23.25. a Psal. 42.2. c Psal. 84.2. d Psal. 90.8. † Heb. have fatnesse. Psal. 36.8. f Psa. 57.1. † Heb. cleaveth 1 Cor. 6.17. † Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword. a Psal. 55. 1,2. b Psal. 11.2. c Psal. 38.7. d Psal. 11.2. ‖ Or, speach. † Heb. to hide snares. ‖ Or, were consulte. † Heb. they have searched. † Heb. their mind shall be. a Psal. 119. 41. † Psal. 32.11. † Heb. is silent. † Heb. words or, matters of iniquity.

chooseſt, and cauſeſt to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall be ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwer us, O God of our ſalvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *upon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountains; being girded with power.

7 *which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the uttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens, thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning & evening ‖ to rejoyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, & ‖ waterеſt it; thou greatly inricheſt it with the river of God which is full of water; thou prepareſt them corn, when thou haſt ſo provided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly, ‖ thou ſettleſt the furrows thereof, † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowers, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeer with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *upon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hills † rejoyce on every ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flocks; the valleys alſo are covered over with corn; they ſhout for joy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chief muſician, A ſong, or pſalm.

MAke a joyfull noiſe unto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelves to thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing unto thee: they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 *a* Come and ſee the works of God: he is terrible in *b* his doings *c* toward the children of men.

6 *d* He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the *e* flood on foot; there did *f* we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, *g* his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelves. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoul in life, & ſuffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proved us: thou haſt tried us *h* as ſilver is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt us into the net, thou layedſt affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride over our heads, we went through † fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt us out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy houſe with burnt-offerings, I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-ſacrifices of † fatlings with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 *i* Come and hear all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the LORD will *m* not hear me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalm, or ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and *a* bleſſe us: *and* cauſe his *b* face to ſhine † upon us. Selah.

2 That *c* thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people *d* righteouſly, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *e* Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe: *and* God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us: and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalm: or ſong of David.

LEt *a* God ariſe, let his enemies † be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him flee † before him.

2 As ſmoak is driven away, ſo drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But *b* let the righteous *c* be glad: let them † rejoyce before God, yea, let them ‖ exceedingly rejoyce.

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens, by his Name *d* Jah, and rejoyce before him.

5 *e* A father of the fatherleſſe, and *f* a judge of the widows is God in his holy habitation.

6 *g* God ſetteth the ſolitary ‖ in families, he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains but the rebellious dwell *h* in a dry land.

7 O God, *i* when thou wenteſt forth before thy people, when thou didſt march thorow the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 *k* The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God, *even* Sinai it ſelf *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt † confirm thine *m* inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, *n* haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poor.

11 The LORD gave the word, great was the † company of thoſe that † publiſhed *it*.

Or, to ſing. ‖ *Or, after thou haſt made it do deſire rain.* ‖ *Or, thou cauſeſt rain to deſcend into the furrows thereof.* †*Heb. thou diſſolveſt it.* †*Heb. the yeer of thy goodneſſe.* †*Heb. are girded with you.*

† Heb. *all the earth.* ‖ Or, *yeeld feined obedience.* *Heb. lie.* *a* Pſal. 46.8. *b* Pſ. 9.11 *c* Pſal. 111.2.3. *d* Exod. 14.21. *e* Joſ. 3.14. *f* Rom. 5.1 4. Hoſ. 12.4. *g* Pſal. 11.4. & 33.13. † Heb. *putteth.* *h* Iſai. 43.10. Job 23.10 Zech. 13.9. *i* Pſal. 19.20. 21.22. Hab. 3.3. *k* Iſai. 51.20. *k* Exek. 38.6 7. † Heb. *maiſt.* † Heb. *ſpread.*

Heb. marrow / Pſal. 49.9 10. *m* John 9.31. *a* Num. 6 24. Epheſ. 1.3. *b* Pſal. 4.6 † Heb. *with us* *c* Tit. 2.11. Luke 2.30. *d* Pſal. 67.3. † Heb. *lead gently.* Pſal. 31.1.2. *e* Pſal. 85.12. *a* Num. 10.35. † Heb. *from his face* *b* Pſal. 32.11. *c* Iſ. 65.14 † Heb. *rejoyce with gladneſs* *d* Exk. 6.3 *e* Pſal. 10.14 *f* Exod. 22.23.24 *g* 1Sam. 22.5. i. † Heb. *in a houſe.* *h* Pſal. 107. 41. *i* Judg. 4 45. *k* Exo. 19.16.18. † Heb. *ſhake* *l* Ezek. 34.26. † Heb. *confirm it.* *m* Deu. 11.11.12. *n* Deut. 26.5.

6.9.10. † Heb. *armie.* † Heb. *of the ſhe publiſhers*

Kond. 15. †Heb. did flee did flee.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace, and ſhe that tarried at home o divided the ſpoil.

o Pſal. 54.12. †Heb. for he ſhe was.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be as* the wings of a dove, covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings † *in* it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill, *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? this is the *p* hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.

p Pſal. 87.1.2.

17 The chariots of God *are q* twenty thouſand, *even* thouſands of angels; the LORD is among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

q Eph. 7.10.

18 *r* Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive, thou haſt received gifts for men, yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

r Luke 4.8.

19 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who daily loadeth us *with benefits*, even the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, is the God of ſalvation, and unto God the LORD *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies; and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The LORD ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the ſea.

‖ Or, rea.

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the *a* blood of *thine enemies*, and the tongue of thy dogs *b* in the ſame

a Rev. 19.17. 18.21. b Pſal 58.10.

24 They have ſeen *c* thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the ſanctuary.

c 1 Chr. 13.6.8.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after: amongſt *them were* the damſels *d* playing *with* timbrels.

d Exod. 15.20. 21.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, *even* the LORD, ‖ from the *e* fountain of Iſrael.

‖ Or, ye that are of the fountain of Iſrael. e Gen. 49.11. Deut 33.28.

27 There is *f* little Benjamin, with their ruler, the princes of Judah, ‖ *and* their councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

f Judg. 20.44. &c.

28 Thy God hath *g* commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for us.

‖ Or, with their companies. g Pſal. 44.4. h Pſal. 45.12. i Pſal. 76.6.

29 *h* Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 *i* Rebuke the company of ‖ ſpearmen, the multitude of the buls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in war

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt. Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth? O ſing praiſes *unto* the LORD. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which* were of old; lo, he doth ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mighty voyce.

‖ Or, archers.

34 Aſcribe ye ſtrength unto God: his excellency is over Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, heavens

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Iſrael is he that giveth ſtrength, and power unto *his* people. Bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim. *A pſalm* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* ſoul.

2 I ſink in † deep mire, *a* where there is no ſtanding, I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me?

†Heb. the mire of deeps. a Pſal. 40.2. †Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried, *b* mine eyes fail while I wait for my *c* God.

b Pſal. 119.82. c John 15.25. d Pſal. 38.5.

4 They that *c* hate me without a cauſe, are more then the hairs of my head, they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty, then I reſtored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my *d* fooliſhneſſe, and my † ſins are not hid from thee.

†Heb. guiltineſſe. ‖ Or, aſhamed. Ephes. 3.13.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hoſts, ‖ be aſhamed for my ſake, let not thoſe that ſeek thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I have born a reproach, ſhame hath covered my face.

a 1 Sam. 25.39. Pſal. 44.22. b Job. 19.13. c John 2.17. d Rom. 15.3. e Luke 7.33. Pſal. 35.13. f Job. 30.9. g Job. 30.9. †Heb. ſongs. †Heb. drinkers of ſtrong drink.

8 I am become a *b* ſtranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

9 *c* For the zeal of thine houſe hath eaten me up, *d* and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoul with faſting, that was *e* to my reproach.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment, & I became a proverb to them.

12 *f* They that ſit in the gate ſpeak againſt me, and *g* I was the † ſong of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an *h* acceptable time. O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy ſalvation.

h 2 Cor. 6.2. Pſal. 32.6.

14 Deliver me out of the myre, and let me not ſink, let me be deliverred from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water flood overflow me, neither let the deep ſwallow me up, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth upon me.

i Pſal. 37.9. †Heb. make haſt to hear me

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindneſſe is good, turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 *i* And hide not thy face from thy ſervant, for I am in trouble: † hear me ſpeedily.

k Pſal. 3.1. ‖ Pſal. 44.2. †Heb. to la. ment with me.

18 Draw nigh unto my ſoul, *and* redeem it: deliver me, becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt known my reproach, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour, ‖ *k* mine adverſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavineſſe: and *I* looked *for ſome* † to take pity but *there was* none, and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me alſo gall for my

m Mat. 15.23. n Rom. 11.9 o Act. 2.20. †Heb. place. †Heb. let there not be a dweller. ‡ Heb. thy wounded. p Rom. 3.24 2 Thes. 2.16. ‖Or, punishment of iniquities. q Psal. 4.2 r Luke 10.20. s Psal. 50.23. ‖ Heb. burneth. ‖ Or, meek. t Psal. 22.26. u Kgs. 8.1. †Heb. steepeth

meat, m and in my thirst, they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 n Let their table become a snare before them, and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 o Let their ‡ habitation be desolate, and let none ‡ dwel in their tents.

26 For they perfecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 p Adde iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousneſſe.

28 Let them be q blotted out of the book of the living, and not be r written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor, and ſorrowfull, let thy ſalvation, (O God) ſet me up on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD a beſter then an ox or bullock that hath † horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and b be glad: and your heart ſhall live that ſeek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and deſpiſeth not c his priſoners.

34 Let the heaven, and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

35 For God will d ſave Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeed alſo of his ſervants ſhall inherit it, and they that love his Name ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL LXX.

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalm of* David. † to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, a O God, to deliver me, make haſte † to help me, O LORD.

2 b Let them be aſhamed, and confounded that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned backward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back c for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 d Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee, and let ſuch as love thy ſalvation, ſay continually Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy, make haſte unto me, O God, Thou *art* my help, and e my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL LXXI

IN thee O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never b put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape, incline thine ear unto me, and ſave me.

3 ‡ Be thou my ſtrong b habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort, thou haſt a given commandment to ſave me, for thou art my rock, and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O LORD God, thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up d from † womb, thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 e I am a wonder unto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe, *and* with thy honour all † day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not, when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me, and they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him, perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, a make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be b confounded and conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul, let them be covered with reproach and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſalvation all the day, † for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the LORD God, I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me, from my youth, and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 c Now alſo, † when I am old, and gray-headed, O God, forſake me not, untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great *things*, O God, d who is like unto thee?

20 Thou which haſt † ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the e depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt † increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on every ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God, unto thee will I ſing with the harp, g O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee, and my ſoul which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long, for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A pſalm for Solomon.*

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe, unto the a kings ſon.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with b righteouſneſſe, and thy poor with judgement.

3 c The mountains ſhal bring d peace to the people, and the little hills, by e righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall † judge the poor of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

g Deut. 32.2. 6 He shall come down *g* like rain upon the mowen grasse, as showres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the moon endureth.

†Heb. till there be no moon.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him, and his enemies shall *a* lick the dust.

a Psal. 49.23. *b* Psal. 68.29. &c. *c* Job. 29.12. *d* 2 Kin. 1.13. Psalm 116.15. † Heb. one shall give. *e* Isai. 27.6. *f* Jer. 31.26. *g* Act. 31.26. Heb. 2. † Heb. 13.14. Small. † Heb. shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever. *h* Psalm 102.29. *i* Pro. 31.28 ‖ Or,

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the ilses *b* shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him, all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver *c* the needy when he crieth, the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, *d* and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence, and *d* precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him † shall be given of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shall be *e* a handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains, the *f* fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 *g* His name † shall endure for ever, † his Name shall be continued *h* as long as the sun, and men shall be *i* blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

A Psalm ‖ *of Asaph.*

Asaph for Asaph. ‖ Or. yet. † Heb clean of heart. *a* Job. 21.7. Ps 37.1. Jer. 12.1. † Heb. just. † Heb. in the trouble of other men. † Heb. with. † Heb. they fesse the thoughts of the heart.

TRuly † God is good to Israel, *even* to such as are † of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone, my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 *a* For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there *are* no bands in their death, but their strength † is firm.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men, neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain, violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse, † they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly, *concerning* oppression, they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither, and waters of a *a* full cup are wrung out to them.

a Psal. 80.6.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

b Jer. 12.1,2. *c* Psal. 26.6.

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who *b* prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

d Psal. 101.8.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and *c* washed my hands in innocency.

† Heb. my chastisement was, *e* 1 Joh. 3.1. † Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

14 For all the day long have I *d* been plagued, and † chastened, every morning

15 If I say I will speak thus, behold, I should offend against the generation of *e* thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painful for me.

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God, *then* I understood their end.

f Deut. 22 29. † Heb. destruction. *g* Jer. 51.39,42 *h* Psal. 73 65.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places, thou castedst them down into † destruction

19 How are they brought into desolation, *g* as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream, when one awaketh, so, O LORD, *h* when thou awakest, thou shalt despise *i* their image.

i Job. 20. 8. *k* Pro. 30.2.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and *I* was pricked in my reins.

22 *k* So foolish was I and † ignorant, I was *as a* beast † before thee.

23 Nevertheless, *I* I *am* continually with thee, thou hast holden me by my right hand.

l Jer. 10. 24. † Heb. I know not. † Heb. with thee.

24 Thou shalt *m* guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

l Psal. 63.8 *m* Psal. 25.9. † Heb. with thee. *n* Psal. 73.25.

25 Whom *have* I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh, and my heart faileth, *but* God is the † strength of my heart, and my *n* portion for ever.

27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish; thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

† Heb. roots. *n* Psal. 119 176. ‖ Or. Jos. 24.14.

28 ‖ But it is good for me to draw neer to God. I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or. *Asaphs of Asaph.* 20 *give ear.* ‖ Or. *Jerusalem.* *a* Deut. 29.20. *b* Exod. 15.16. ‖ Or. *tribe.* *c* 2 Kin. 24.13. *d* Ver 9. *e* Exod. 28.11. † Heb. they have sent thy sanctuary into the fire. 2 Kin. 25.9 *d*

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? *why* doth thine *a* anger smoak against the sheep of thy pasture

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old, the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations, *even* all that the enemy hath *c* done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations, they set up their ensignes *d* for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the *e* carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled, *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let

us † destroy them together: they have burnt up *b* all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not *c* our signes, *there is* no more any *d* prophet, neither *is* there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 *e* Thou didst † divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the *f* heads of the † dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat *g* to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 *h* Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou *i* driedst up † mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 *k* Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: *l* thou hast † made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blaspheme thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy *m* turtle dove unto the multitude of *the* wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee, † increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

¶ To the ‖chief musician Al-taschith, a psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *to thee* do we give thanks for that thy Name is near, thy wondrous works declare

2 ‖ When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, *a* Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high, speak not with a stiffe neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the † south.

7 But † God is the judge: he putteth down † one, and setteth up † another

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is a* cup, and the *d* wine is red, it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but *e* the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever, I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the homes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted

PSALM LXXVI.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth; A psalm *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Judah is God known, his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In *b* Salem also is his tabernacle, and his *c* dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the *d* arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the *e* battel. Selah.

4 Thou art *f* more glorious, and excellent then the *g* mountains of prey.

5 The *h* stout-hearted are spoiled, they have *i* slept their sleep; and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the *k* chariot, and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight, when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause judgement to be heard *l* from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgement, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou † restrain.

11 *m* Vow, and ‖ pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be o round about him, bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

¶ To the chief musician, to Jeduthun. A Psalm † of Asaph.

I Cried unto God with my voyce; *even* unto God with my voyce: and he *a* gave ear unto me.

2 In the *b* day of my trouble I sought the LORD, † my sore ran in the night and ceased not: my soul † refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled, I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking, I am *a* so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the *b* dayes of old, the yeers of ancient times

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night, I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 *c* Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail † for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, *d* This is my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeers of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy *e* wonders of old

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings:

13 *f* Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou

---

*Heb. break.
b Luk. 4.15.
c Dan. 12.9.
d Exe. 6.11.
e Exo. 14.21.
†Heb. break.
f Exo. 7.4. ‖Or, wheles. Psal. 74.19.
g Psa. 50.10, 26 Exod. 24.30.
h Exo. 17.5. Num. 20.11.
i Josh. 3.15.
†Heb. rivers of strength
k Ge. 1.7.26.
l Gen. 8.22.
†Heb. made them.
m Gen. 2.19.
†Heb. ascendeth.
‖Or, the chief musician (destroy not) a Psal. or, song for Asaph.
†Or, when I shall take a set time
a Zac. 2.13.
† Heb. desert.
b Psa. 50.6
† Heb. the man
† Heb. this man
c Psa. 2.9
a Hab. 2.
d Rev. 14.10.
e Isai. 51.17, 22.
‖Or, for Asaph.
a Psal. 142.1
b Psal. 50.15. †Heb. my hand.
c Jer. 14.
a Dan. 2.1, 3.
b Deut. 32.7.
c Rom. 15.4.
d Psal. 143.5.
e Psal. 119.1.
†Heb. to generation and generation.
d psal. 22.22.
e Psal. 44.1.
f Psal. 73.17.

g Exo. 15.11.
h Ex. 6.6
i Ps. 80. 1.2.5
k Exo. 14. 21
† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.
l Exo. 14.24.
m Psal. 68.33.
n Psal. 18.13,14.
o Rom. 11.34.
p Psal. 78,52.

‖ Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction
a Isa. 51.4.
b Psal. 49.4. chil. 44.1
d Deu. 6. 6,7,21.
e Ps. 147. 19,20
f Deu. 4.9. & 6.7.
a Ex. 32 9. Deut. 31.27.
† Heb. that prepared not their heart.
b Jud. 2.4.6.
† Heb. throwing forth
c 2 Kin. 17 14,15.
d Isai. 19.13.
e Exo. 14.21
f Exo. 13.21.
g Exo. 17.6. Num. 20.11. Psal. 105.41.
h Deu. 9 21.
i Isa. 5.4.
k Num. 21.4.

14 Thou art the God that *g* doest wonders; thou hast declared thy *h* strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *h* thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob *i* and Joseph. Selah.
15 *k* The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled,
17 † the clouds *l* poured out water, the skies sent out a sound, *m* thine arrows also went abroad.
18 *n* The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy *o* footsteps are not known.
20 *p* Thou leddest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses & Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

Give ear, O *a* my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 *b* I will open my mouth in a parable, I will utter dark sayings of old.
3 *c* Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them *d* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established *e* a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should *f* make them known to their children
6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments.
8 And might not be as their fathers, a *a* stubborn or rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
9 The *b* children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying † bows, turned back in the day of battel.
10 They kept not the covenant of God: and *c* refused to walk in his law:
11 And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of *d* Zoan.
13 *e* He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 *f* In the day-time also he led them with a cloud; and all the night with a light of fire.
15 *g* He clave the rocks in the wildernesse, and gave them drink as out of great depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters *h* to run down like rivers.
17 And they *i* sinned yet more against him; by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.
18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.
19 *k* Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wilderneſſe?
20 *l* Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed, can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the Lord heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:
22 Because they believed not in God: and trusted not in his salvation.
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:
24 *m* And had rained down Manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 ‖ Man did eat angels food; he sent them meat *n* to the full.
26 He caused an east winde † to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.
27 *He* rained flesh also upon them as dust: and † feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.
28 And he let it fall in the midst of † their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were filled; for he gave them their own desire.
30 They were not estranged from their luſt, but while their meat *o was* yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote down the ‖ chosen men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works
33 Therefore their dayes did he consume *a* in vanity, and their yeers in trouble.
34 *b* When he slew them; then they sought him, and they returned, and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the High God their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their hearts was not right with him; neither were they stedfast in his covenant.
38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; *a* a winde that passeth away, and commeth not again.
40 *d* How oft did they † provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desart?
41 Yea, they *e* turned back, and tempted God, and limited the Holy one of Israel.
42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy.
43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 *f* And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods that they could not drink.
45 *g* He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and *b* frogs which destroyed them.
46 *i* He gave also their increase

m Exo. 16 14. John. 6.31.
n Or, every one did eat the bread of the mighty. 1 Cor. 13.1.
o Num. 11.33.16.
† Heb. to go.
† Heb. fowl of wing.
‖ Heb. chic. Num. 5.4.
p Num. 11.33.
† Heb. made to bow.
a Num. 14-28.
b Psal. 78.34.
c Jam. 4. 4.
d Num. 14. 22.
‖ Or, rebel against him.
e Deu. 9.16.
f Or, from affliction. Heb. fetz.
f Exo. 7.20. Reve. 16 4.
g Exo. 8 2. Reve. 16.13. 1 Sam. 5.6. Rev 9. 3,4.

unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locuſt.

47 *k* He † deſtroyed their vines with hail: and their ſycomore trees with ‖ froſt.

48 † He gave up their cattel alſo to the hail; and their flocks to ‖ hot thunder bolts.

49 He caſt upon them th fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble; by ſending evil angels *among them.*

50 ‖ He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoul from death, but gave † their life over *l* to the peſtilence.

51 And ſmote all the *m* firſt-born in Egypt, the *n* chief † of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But made his own people to go forth *o* like ſheep; and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flock.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not; *p* but the ſea † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his ſanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 ‖ He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and divided them an inheritance, by line, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted, and provoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies.

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers, they were turned aſide like a deceitful bow.

58 *q* For they provoked him to anger with their *b* high places, and moved him to jealouſie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

60 *r* So that he forſook the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which he placed among men.

61 And delivered *d* his ſtrength into captivity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his *e* people over alſo unto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The *f* fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

64 *g* Their prieſts fell by the ſword: and their *b* widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the LORD *i* awaked as one out of ſleep: and like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he *k* ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover, he refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph, and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his ſanctuary like † high *places*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for ever.

70 *l* He choſe David alſo his ſervant, and took him from the ſheepfolds.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him *m* to feed Jacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the *n* ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL LXXIX.

¶ A Pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

O God the *a* heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy *b* holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jeruſalem *c* on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſervants have they given to be meat unto the *d* fowls of the heaven: the fleſh of thy Saints unto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they ſhed like water round about Jeruſalem: and there was *e* none to bury them.

4 *f* We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorn and deriſion to them that are round about us.

5 *g* How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? ſhall thy jealouſie burn like fire?

6 *h* Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy Name.

7 For th y have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling place.

8 ‖ O remember not againſt us † former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſins for thy *a* Names ſak

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight, by † revenging of the blood of t y ſervants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ‖ ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power; † preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſeven fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.

13 So we thy people, and ſheep of thy paſture will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL LXXX.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Sheſhanim ‖ Eduth. A pſalm ‖ of Aſaph.

Give ear, O *a* ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that *b* leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubim, *c* ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtir up thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſave us.

3 Turn us again, O God *and* cauſe thy face to ſhine, *and* we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O Lord God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 *d* Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them tears † to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought *e* a vine out of Egypt, thou haſt *f* caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou prepareſt room before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The

k Exod. 9.24,25. †Heb. killed. ‖Or, great hailſtones. †Heb. he ſhut up. ‖Or, lightnings, †Heb. weighed a path. ‖Or, their beaſt. *l* Pſal 89 30 *m* Exo 12.29,30 *n* Gen. 49.2. *o* Pſalm 77.20. *p* Exo. 14.27. Pſ. 15.10. †Heb covered. *q* Jof. 24.7. *r* Deu. 12.21. *s* 1 Kin. 21,7. *t* 1 Sam. 4.11. Jer. 7. 12.14. *u* Pſal 32.8. *e* 2 Sam 6.10. *f* Ver. 21. †Heb. praiſed. *g* 1 Sam. 4.11 *b* 1 Sam. 2.19. *i* Pſalm 73.23. *k* 1 Sam. 5. †Heb. founded. *l* 1 Sam. 16.11. †Heb. from after. *m* 2 Sam. 5.2. *n* Ezr. 34.23.

a Jer. 50. 10,11. *b* Pſal. 74.7. *c* Mic. 3.12. *d* Pſal. 74.14. *e* Exo. 6 3. *f* Pſal. 44 14. *g* Pſal. 89.46. *h* Jer. 10.25. *i* Iai. 64 9. ‖Or, the iniquities of them. *that were* before us. *a* Joſ. 7.9. *Heb.* veng eance. †Heb. thine arm. †Heb. reſerve the children of death. †Heb. to generation *and* generation

a teſtimony, or ornament. ‖Or, for *Aſaph.* *a* Pſal. 23.1. *b* Pſal. 77.20. and 78.52. *c* Pſ 50.2 † Heb. come for ſalvation to us. † Heb. wilt thou ſmite? *d* 1 Kin 22.27. Pſ 44.2 *f* Pſ 44.3

10 The 78.55.

10 The hils were covered with the shadow of it: and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughes unto the sea: and her branches unto the *g* river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down *h* her hedges, so that all they which passe by the way, do pluck her?

13 *i* The boar out of the wood doth waste it: and the *k* wilde beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts; *l* look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy self.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it is cut down, *m* they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy self.

18 So will not we go back from thee: *n* quicken us, and we will call upon thy Name.

19 *b* Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts: *c* cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm † of Asaph.

SIng aloud unto God our strength, make a joyful noyse unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 *a* Blow up the trumpet in the *b* new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

4 *c* For this was a statute for Israel, *and a* law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt, *where* I heard † a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder *d* from the burden, his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou *e* calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee, I answered thee in the *f* secret place of thunder, *g* I proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testifie unto thee, O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me.

9 There shall no strange god be in thee, neither shalt thou worship any strange God.

10 *I am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: *h* open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce; and Israel would none of me.

12 *i* So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

13 *k* O that my people had hearkened unto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes,

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The *l* haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him; but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also † with the finest of the wheat, and with honey out of the rock, should I have satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A psalm ‖ of Asaph.

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty, *a* he judgeth among *b* the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poor and fatherlesse: do justice to the ‖ afflicted and needy.

4 *a* Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand, they walk on in darknesse: *b* all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 *c* I have said, Ye are gods: and all of you are *c* children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt *e* inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A song *or psalm for* Asaph.

KEep *a* not thou silence, O God, hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For lo, *b* thine enemies make a tumult: and they that *c* hate thee, have ‖ lift up the head:

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted *d* against thy *e* hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off *f* from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have ‖ consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate *g* against thee.

6 The *h* tabernacles of Edom, and *i* the Ishmelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 *i* Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is joyned with them, † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto the k* Midianites, *as to l* Sisera, as to Jabin at the brook of Kison.

10 *Which* perished at Endor, they became *m* as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like *n* Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the ‖ houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like *o* unto a wheel, as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire *p* burneth a wood, and as the ‖ flame setteth the mountains on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded, and troubled for ever: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish.

18 That men may know, that *thou* whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most High over all the earth.

‖ Or, cedars of God.
† Heb. 18.8
b Psal. 89.40.
i 2 Kin. 17.6.
k Lev. 26.22.
l Isai. 63.15.
m Psal. 39.11.
a Psal. 119.25, 37.40.
b Ver. 3.7.
c Psal. 4.6.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
a Lev. 23.24. Num. 10.10.
b Num. 28.11.14.
c Lev. 23.24.
‖ Or, against.
† Heb. a lip.
Gen. 11.1.
d Exod. 1.11.
† Heb. passed away.
e Psal. 50.15.
f Exod. 14.19.20.
g Exo. 17.6.
‖ Or, strife.
h Joh. 15.7.
i Act. 14.16.
‖ Or, to the hardness of their hearts. or, imagination
k Deu. 5.29.
l Rom. 1.24.
‖ Or, for Asaph.
a Psal. 28.1.
† Heb. let not silence be to thee.
b Act. 4.25.
c Psal. 21.11.
d Judg. 8.18.
e Psal. 20.
f Jer. 11.19.
† Heb. heart.
g Act. 4.27.
h Jud. 7.12. 8.10.
i 1 Kin. 11.15.
† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.
k Jud. 7.25.
l Jud. 4.15.
m Exo. 15.7.
n Jud. 9.37.
o Isai. 17.13.
p Deut. 32.22.
q Psal. 29.6.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith, A Psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖Or. of.

HOw amiable are thy tabernacles
HO LORD of hosts.

a Psal. 42.1.2. b 2 Kin. 22.5.

2 My soul *a* longeth, yea, even fainteth for the *b* courts of the LORD, my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

‖Or. of mulberry trees make him a well &c. †Heb. covereth.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self e where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts my king, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength *is* in thee, in whose heart are the ways *of them.*

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well, the rain also † filleth the pools.

c Prov. 4.18.

‖Or. from company to company.

7 *c* They go ‖ from strength to strength, *every one* of them in Zion *d* appeareth before God.

d Exod. 34.23. † Heb. I would rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer, Give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better than a thousand: † I had rather be a door keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

e Psal. 34.9. f Psalm 2.12.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield, the LORD will give grace and glory: *e* no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly

12 O LORD of hosts, *f* blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm ‖ for the sons of Korah.

‖Or. of. † Heb. well pleased. a Psal. 32.

LORD, thou hast † favourable unto thy land, thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 *a* Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

‖Or. thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot. b Job. 20.23. c Lam. 3 31.32.

3 ‖ Thou hast taken away all thy wrath, ‖ thou hast turned thy self from the fierceness of thine anger.

d Psal. 6 4. e Psal. 32.5. f Rev. 21.3.12. Heb. Goth.

4 *b* Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 *c* Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and *d* grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak, for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his Saints: but *e* let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him, that *f* glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*, righteousness and peace have kissed *each other.*

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth, and righteousness shall look down *a* from heaven.

a Psal. 2.9. Mat. 6. 33. b Luk. 11.13. c Psal. 67.7.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which *b* is good: and *c* our land shall yeeld her encrease.

13 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A prayer of David.

BOw down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

‖Or, a prayer being. a Psalm of David. vid. ‖Or, one whom thou favourest.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* † holy, O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD, for I cry unto thee ‖ daily.

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O LORD,) do I lift up my soul.

‖Or, all the day. a Joel. 2 13. c Deut. 3.24. c Dan. 6.4. and 32.29. Isai. 37. 16. and 44.6. Mat. 12. 11.29. Eph. 4 6 1 Cor. 8.4. d Psal. 25.5. and 119.33.

5 *a* For thou LORD, *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O LORD) *b* neither are there any works like unto thy works

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come, and worship before thee, O LORD: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things; *c* thou *art* God alone.

11 *d* Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖Or, grave. † Heb. terribly e Deut. 24.6. Num. 14.18 Psal. 103 8. and 145.8. f Psal. 119.15. g Psal. 41.10.11.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 *e* But thou, O LORD, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the *f* son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token *g* for good that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A psalm, *or* song ‖ for the son of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HIs *a* foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

a 2 Chr. 3.1. b Ps. 87.

2 The LORD loveth *b* the gates of Zion, more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 *c* Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

c Psal. 46. 4. 5. d Rahab, 9 14 & and *e* Babylon, to them that know me: Behold *f* Philistia, & *g* Tyre, with Ethiopia, this *man* was *b* born there. 87. 4. & 60.

4 I will make mention of *d* Rahab, and *e* Babylon, to them that know me: Behold *f* Philistia, & *g* Tyre, with Ethiopia, this *man* was *b* born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her, and the Highest himself, shall *i* establish her.

& 62. & 65. d Isai. 19 1 f Isai. 14 29 g Isai. 23.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players *k* on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

h Psal. 87. 6. i Heb. man and man, Mat. 16. 18. Rev. 21. 16. k Heb. as well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee. 1 Chro. 9. 33. and 25. 1. Isa. 30. 29. m Rev. 7. 15. 17. Isa. 12. 3. Cant. 4. 12, 15. n Eph. 5. 10.

60 10. ‖Or, as well as. l Psal. 87. 7.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A ſong or pſalm ‖ for the ſons of Korah, to the chief muſician upon ‖ Mahalath ‖ Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O Lord God of my ſalvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my ſoul is *a* full of troubles and my life *b* draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 *c* Free among the dead, like the ſlain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from *d* thy hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkneſſe in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me; and thou haſt afflicted me *e* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance *f* far from me: thou haſt made me an abomination unto them: I *am* ſhut up, and I *g* cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye ‖ mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee; I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 *h* Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee. Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water, they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: *a* I have ſworn unto David my ſervant,

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heavens can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD.

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou rulеſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arm.

11 *b* The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that *c* know the joyful ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our *defence*: and the holy one of Iſrael is our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaideſt I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 *d* I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall *e* not exact upon him: nor the *b* ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and *c* plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him, and in my name ſhall his *d* horn be exalted.

25 *e* I will ſet *his* hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, *thou art* † my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* † firſt born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 *h* His ſeed alſo will I make to *endure* for ever, and his † throne as the daves of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my *k* judgements:

31 If they † break my ſtatutes and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I *l* viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe my loving kindneſſe

---

1 Or, of.
‖ Or, Infirmity.
‖ Or, to ſing by turnes.
‖ Or, A pſalm of Heman the Ezrahite giving inſtruction.
1 Kin. 4.31.
a Pſal. 124.3.
b Pſalm 107 18
c Pſal. 31.12.
‖ Or, by thy hand.
d Iſai. 53.8.
e Pſal 42.7.
f Job. 19.13. Pſam 31 and 142.4.
g Lam. 3.7.
† Heb. langiſheth, or, yineth Levit. 26.16. b Pſal. 6.5.
a Job. 16 13.14.
‖ Or, A pſalm of Ethan the Ezrahite to give inſtruction.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
a 2 Sam 7.11. &c.
† Heb. to generation & generation.
‖ Or, Egypt.
† Heb. with the arm of thy ſtrength
b Gen. 1.1. Pſa 24.1 Pſal. 50. 12.
† Heb. an arm with might
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment
c Num. 10.6.
‖ Or, our ſhield is of the Lord and our king is of the holy one of Iſrael
d 1 Sam 16.12. a Joh. 14.30. 1 Sor. 15.26.
b 2 Sam 7.10.
c Gen. 12.3. Num. 24.9.
d Ver. 17 e Pſal. 72.8. Zac. 9.10
f 2 Sam 7.14. Heber 1.4.5.
g Deut. 21 17. 2 Chr. 21.3.
b Iſai. 55.10. Heb. 2 14.
i 2 Sam 7.13. Dan. 2. 44.
k Mal. 4.4.
† Heb. profane my ſtatutes.
l 2 Sam 7.14.

neſſe will I † not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

34 *m* My covenant will I not break, *n* nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſs, † that I will not lie unto David.

36 *o* His ſeed ſhall endure for ever: and his throne as the ſun before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a *p* faithful witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred; thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy ſervant: thou haſt profaned his crown, by caſting it to the ground.

40 *q* Thou haſt broken down all his hedges, thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet up the right hand of his adverſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword, and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battel.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe, and caſt his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt covered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, O LORD, will thou *r* hide thy ſelf for ever? ſhall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how *ſ* ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and ſhall not *t* ſee death? ſhall he deliver his ſoul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 LORD, where *are* thy former loving kindneſſes, *which* thou *u* ſwareſt unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (LORD) the reproach of thy ſervants; *how* I do bear in my boſome, *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD, wherewith they have reproached the *b* foot-ſteps of thine anointed.

52 *c* Bleſſed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen and Amen.

PSAL XC.

¶ A prayer of Moſes † man *a* of God. LORD, thou haſt been our *b* dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadſt formed the earth, and the world: even from everlaſting, to everlaſting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, return ye children of men.

4 *d* For a thouſand yeers in thy ſight, *are* but as yeſterday, ‖ when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood: they are as a ſleep: in the morning they *are* like graſſe, *which* ‖ groweth up.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and growth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeers ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeers are threeſcore yeers and ten, and if by reaſon of † ſtrength they be fourſcore yeers yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow; for it is ſoon cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes, that we might † apply our hearts unto wiſdom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſervants.

14 O ſatisfie us early with thy mercy: that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted us: *and* † yeers *wherein* we have ſeen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ſervants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and eſtabliſh thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands, eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HE that dwelleth in the *a* ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhal † abide under the ſhadow of the almighty.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe, my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely he ſhall *b* deliver thee from the ſnare of the fowler: *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall cover thee *c* with his feathers, and under his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his truth ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the *e* terrour by night, *nor* for the *f* arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the ‖ peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſſe *nor* for the deſtruction that waſteth at noon-day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold, and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the moſt high, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall *g* no evil befal thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *h* For he ſhall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy waies.

12 They ſhall bear thee up in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt † a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

14 Becauſe he hath † ſet his love upon

+Heb. I will not make void from him *+Heb. to lie* *m* Iſai. 54. 10. *n* Mal. 3. 6. Lam. 1. 17. *+ Heb. if I lie.* *o* 2 Sam. 7. 26. *p* Jere. 33. 20. *q* Pſal. 80. 12.

+Heb. brightneſſe.

r Pſal. 79. 5. *ſ* Pſal. 89. 13. *t* Lev. 2. 29. ‖ *that is elevation. or, lifting up.* *u* 2 Sam. 7. 15.

b Pſalm 56. 6. *c* Rom. 7. 24. 25.

‖ *Or, prayer being a Pſalm of Moſes* *a* Deut. 33. 1. *b* Exod 33. 14. *+Heb. in generation.* *c* Gen. 3. 19. *d* 2 Pet. 3. 8. ‖ *when he hath paſſed them.* ‖ *Or, is changed.*

e Pſal. 90. 21. *+Heb. turned away.* ‖ *Or. as a meditation.* *+Heb. as for* *f* the *yeers of our yeers* ‖ in them *are* ſeventy *+Heb. pride* *+Heb. cauſe to come*

a Pſal. 5. 12. † Heb. *is lodge* *b* Pſal. 32. 8. *c* Pſalm. 124. 7. 1 Pet. 5. 8. *d* Deut. 32. 11. *e* Pro. 3. 25. *f* Rev. 5. 16. ‖ *Or, ſlinging plague.* Deut. 32. 24.

g Prov. 12. 21. *h* Mat. 4. 6. ‖ *Or, aſye on, cockatrice.* Mar. 16. 18. *+ Heb. clean.*

upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on *i* hige, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall *k* call upon me and I will answer him: *I will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I *m* satisfie him, and shew him my salvation

PSAL. XCII.

¶ Psalm or song for the sabbath day.

IT *is a* good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, O most high:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse *b* in the morning and thy faithfulnesse † every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings: and upon the Psaltery, upon the ‖ harp with a † solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy works, I will triumph in the works of thy hands

5 O LORD, how great are thy works, *& thy* thoughts are very deep

6 A brutish man knoweth not, neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity *a* do flourish, *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies O LORD, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all † workers of iniquity shal be scattered

10 But my horn shall thou exalt like *the* horn of an unicorn, I shall be anointed with fresh oyl.

11 *c* Mine eye also shal see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 *d* The righteous shall flourish like the *e* palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shal still *f* bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: he is my rock, and *there is* no *g* unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD *a* reigneth, he is clothed with ‖ majesty: the LORD *is* clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath *c* girded himself, the world also is stablished, † it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne *is* established † of old thou *art* from everlasting

3 *c* The floods have lifted up O LORD, † floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea, then* the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD † for ever

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD † God, *a* to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy self.

2 *b* Lift up thy self, thou judge of † earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they utter, and *c* speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thy heritage:

6 They slay the widdow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 ‖ Yet they say the LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

8 Understand O *e* ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools when will ye be wise?

9 *f* He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge *shall not he know?*

11 *a* The LORD knoweth † thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man *b* whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law.

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the dayes of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will *c* not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But Judgement shall return unto righteousnesse, and all the upright in heart shall follow.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, my *d* foot slippeth, thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my † thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee; which frameth mischief *e* by a law?

21 They *f* gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence, and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall † bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall *g* cut them off in their own wickednesse, *yea* the LORD our God shall *g* cut them off

PSAL. XCV.

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of salvation.

2 Let us † come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great king above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth, † the strength of the hils is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand; *a* to day if ye will hear his voice,

8 *b* Harden not your hearts, *c* as and ye in

i Psal. 61.2.
k Psal. 50.15.
l 1 Sam 2.30. †Heb. length of dayes
m Gen. 25.8.
a Psal 147.1.
b Psalm 59.17. †Heb. in the nights. ‖Or, upon the solemn sound with the harp.
† Heb. higgaion.
c Isai. 40.4. *d* Psal. 37 for evermore.
1.2.
b Psal. 75.10. Deut 33.17.
c Psal. 54.7. and 112.8
d Hos. 14.5.
e Exo. 40.16. 26.31.
f 1 Cor. 3.6. ‖Ephe. 4.15.16. †Heb. greene.
g Deut. 32.4. Rom. 9.14.
a Psal. 96.10.
b Psalm 104.1
c Isai. 8.9. †Heb. from them.
d Prov. 8.22.
e Psal. 65.7. † Heb. to length of dayes
† Heb. God of revenges.
a Deut. 32.35. Heb. 10.30.
† Heb. shine forth
b Psal. 50.2. *b* Psal. 7.6.
c Psal. 31.18. *d* Psal. 10.11.13. *e* Psal. 92.6. *f* Exod. 4.11. Prov. 20.12.
a 1 Cor. 3.20.
b 1 Cor. 11.32.
c 1 Sam. 12.22. Rom 11. 1.2.
† Heb. shall be asser ‖Or. quickly
d Psal. 38.16. † Heb. my perverted or bowed
e Psal. 58.2.
f Psal. 2.2.
g Psal. 35.28.
† Heb. prevent his face
† Heb in whose ‖Or. highs
† Heb. of the hills are his.
† Heb. whose
a Heb. 4.7.
b Numb. 14. 22.
c Exod. 17.2.

†Heb. exaltation.

in the † provocation, and in the day of temptation *in the* wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me: proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty yeers long was I greived with *this* generation and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware, in my wrath † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL XCVI.

a Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bl*e*sse his Name, shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great and greatly *b* to be praised, he *is* to be feared *c* above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are d* idols; but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary.

7 *e* Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory † *due unto* his name; *f* bring an offering, and come into his courts

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse, fear before him, all the earth.

10 *g* Say among the heathen, *that h* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people † righteously.

11 *i* Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let thee field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD, for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world *k* with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, *let* the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of *a* Iles be glad thereof.

2 *b* Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: *c* righteousnesse, and judgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 *d* A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world. *e* the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD; at the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.

6 *f* The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 *g* Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: *h* worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD

9 For thou, LORD *art* high above all the earth; thou art exalted far *i* above all gods

10 Ye that love the LORD, *k* hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he deliv*e*reth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 *l* Light is sown for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL XCVIII.

¶ A Psalm.

a Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath *b* gotten him the victory.

2 *c* The LORD hath made known his salvation, his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath *d* remembred his mercy, and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the † ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, ‖ and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the *e* harp, with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 *g* With trumpets and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the *h* sea roar and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods *i* clap *their* hands, let the hils be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD: *k* for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

a Psal. 96.1. Isai. 42.10.
b Psal. 98.1. Isai. 59.16.
c Isai. 52.10. Luk. 2.30. 31. 32
‖ Or, *revea.*
d Psal. 98.3. Luk. 1.54. 72. 73 74.
e Luk. 15
f Isai 2. 10.
g Psal. 81 4.
h Isai. 55.12.
i Psal. 96.11.
k Psal. 9.8.

PSAL XCIX

THe LORD reigneth, let the people † tremble: he sitteth *a between* the cherubims: *let* the earth be † moved.

2 *b* The LORD *is* great in Sion, and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name, *for* it *is* holy.

4 *c* The kings strength also loveth judgment, thou doest establish † equity, thou executest judgement, and righteousnesse in Jacob

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and *d* worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that *e* call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them *f* in the cloudy pillar, they kept his testimonies, and the ordinances *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God, thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

†Heb. *many.* ‖ Or, *great Iles.*
a Isai. 42.4.
b Psal. 113.4.
c Psal. 89.13. ‖ Or, *establishment.*
d Psal. 99.5.
e Psal. 79.18.
f Psal 99.6. Exod. 20.4. Levit. 26.1.
b Heb. 1.9.
i Psal. 95.2.
k Psal. 34.12.

PSAL C.

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD † all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnes: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *a it is* he that hath made us, and ‖ not we our selves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving

‖ Or, *thanksgiving.* † *elev. all the earth.*
a Psal. 95.5
‖ Or, *and his we are*

†Heb. giving. and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is everlaſting, and his truth endureth † to all generations.

Generation & Generation.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A pſalm of David.

a 1 Sam. 18.14. Ephe. 5. 15.

I Will ſing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD will I ſing.

2 I will behave my ſelf † wiſely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my houſe with a perfect heart.

†Heb. thing of Belial.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: b I hate the work of them that turn aſide, it ſhall not cleave to me.

b Pſal. 97.10.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will d not know a wicked perſon.

c Pſal. 125.5.

5 Whoſo privily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath e an high look, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

d Mat 7.23.

6 f Mine eyes ſhall be upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh † in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerve me.

e Prov. 6.17.18. f Rom. 11.4.

‖Or, perfect in the way †Heb. ſhall not be e-ſtabliſhed.

7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tarry in my ſight.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖Or, for.

HEar my prayer, O LORD; and let my cry come unto thee.

a Pſal. 130.1. Job. 2.1.

2 b Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, encline thine eat unto me: in the day when I call, anſwer me ſpeedily.

b Pſal. 27.9.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoak; and my bones are c burnt as an hearth.

‖Or, (as ſome read) into ſmoak.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe; ſo that I forget to eat my bread.

c Job. 30.30.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groaning, my d bones cleave to my ‖ skin

d Job. 19.20. ‖Or, fleſh.

6 I am like a e pelican of the wilderneſſe: I am like an * owl of the deſert.

e Zep. 2. 14. * Job. 30 29.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone upon the houſe top.

f Luk. 6 11.

8 Mine enemies † reproach me all the day, and they that are f mad againſt me, are g ſworn againſt me.

g Act. 3 2.12. 13

9 For I have eaten aſhes like bread, & mingled my drink with weeping.

a Pſal. 72 18.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt a lifted me up, and caſt me down.

b Iſai. 40.6. Ja. 1.10

11 b My dayes are like c a ſhadow that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

c Pſal. 109.23

12 But thou, O LORD, d ſhalt endure for ever, and e thy remembrance unto all generations.

d Lam. 5.19.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the f ſet time is come.

e Pſal. 135 13.

14 For thy ſervants g take pleaſure in her ſtones and favour the duſt thereof.

f Dan. 9 2.24. 25

15 So the heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory,

g Neh. 2 13. &c.

16 When the LORD ſhall build up Zion, he ſhall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the † deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

† Heb. heath ot, na-ked ſhrub.

18 This ſhall be written for the generations to come: and the people which ſhall be b created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

b Eph. 2 10.

19 For he hath looked down from the i height of his ſanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth.

i Deut. 26.15.

20 To hear the groaning of the † priſoners: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death.

† Heb. the chil dren of death

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Jeruſalem:

Pſalm

22 When the k people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to ſerve the LORD.

79.11. †Heb. afflicted

23 † He † weakned my ſtrength k in the way: he ſhortned my dayes.

k Deut. 8 2.3.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not l away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeers are throughout all generations.

l Heb. 10 10.

25 l Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thy hands.

m Iſai. 51.6.

26 They ſhall m perish, but thou ſhalt † endure, yea, all of them ſhall wax old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† Heb. ſtand. n Mal. 3.6.

27 But thou art the n ſame, and thy yeers ſhall have o end.

o Heb. 1.12.

28 The o children of thy ſervants p ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

p Pſal. 69.36.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ A Pſalm of David.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and all that is within me, bleſſe his holy name.

a Pſal. 32.1.2.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul: and forget not all his benefits.

b Exod. 15 26. Pſal. 147.3.

3 Who forgiveth a all thine iniquities, who healeth all b thy diſeaſes.

c Job. 33 24

4 Who redeemeth thy life from c deſtruction, who d crowneth thee with loving kindneſſe, and tender mercies.

19.24.26 d Pſal. 5 20.

5 Who e ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things, ſo that thy youth is renewed like the f eagles.

e Pſal. 36.8. f Iſai. 40.31.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe, and judgement, for all that are oppreſſed.

a Pſal. 147.19.

7 He made known his wayes unto b Moſes, his acts unto the children of Iſrael.

b Exod. 33.6.7. †Heb. great of mercie.

8 b The LORD is merciful and gracious, ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

c Jer. 3.5

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he c keep his anger for ever.

d Ezr. 9.13. †Heb. according

10 He hath not dealt with us after our ſins: d nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

the height of the heavens

12 As far as the eaſt is from the weſt: ſo far hath he removed our tranſgreſſions from us.

e Mal.

13 Like e as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

3.17. f Rom. 9.20.21.

14 For he knoweth our f frame, he remembeth that we are g duſt.

g Gen. 2.19.

15 As for man, his dayes are as

b Pſal. 90.5. *b* graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

†Heb *it is not* 16 For the winde paſſeth over it, and † it is gone, and *i* the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

i Joh. 7.10. 17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlaſting to everlaſting, upon them that *k* fear him: and his righteouſneſſe unto childrens children.

k Deut. 7.9. 18 *k* To ſuch as keep his covenant: and to thoſe that remember his commandements to do them.

l Rev. 4.1.2. 19 The LORD hath prepared his *l* throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

†Heb *meghty in* ſtrength *m* Dan. 7.10. 20 Bleſſe the LORD, ye his angels † that excell in ſtrength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſts: ye *m* miniſters of his that do his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion, bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoul.

PSAL. CIIII.

a Pſalm 93.1. BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art *a* clothed with honour and majeſty.

b 1 Tim. 6.16. *c* Iſai. 45.12. *d* Pſal. 18.10. *e* Heb. 1.7. † Heb. *who hath founded the earth up on her baſes.* Pſa 24.2 Job 38. 6.5. †Heb. *who ſendeth* † Heb. *walk.* 2 Who covereſt *thy ſelf* † with light as *with* a garment, who *c* ſtretcheſt out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who *d* walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 *e* Who maketh his angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* he ſhould not be removed for ever.

6 Thou coveredſt it with the deep, as *with* a garment: the waters ſtood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled, at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

8 They go up by the mountains, they go down by the valleyes unto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 † He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleyes, *which* † run among the hills.

a Mat. 6 26.30. †Heb *give.* *b* Job. 38 39.18 *c* Pſal. 147.8. *d* Jud. 9.13. *e* Pov. 31.6.7. †Heb. *to make his face to ſhine with oyl, or, more.* 11 They give *a* drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes † quench their thirſt.

12 *b* By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the *b* fruit of thy works.

14 He cauſeth the *c* graſſe to grow for the cattel, and herb for the ſervice of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

15 And *d* wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make his face to ſhine, and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

e Num 24 6. *f* Prov. 30.26. 16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſap*; the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts, as for the ſtork, the fir-trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats, *and* the *f* rocks for the conies.

g Gen. 1. 14. 16 *g* He appointed the moon for ſeaſons, the ſun knoweth his going down.

h Iſai. 45.7. † Heb. *the beaſts of the forreſt do creep forth.* 19 *h* thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night, wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt do creep forth.

20 The young lions roar after their prey, and *i* ſeek their meat from God.

21 The ſun ariſeth, they gather themſelves together: and lay them down in their dens.

22 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour, untill the evening.

i Job. 38.39.41 Pſal. 8.1. 23 O LORD, *k* how manifold are thy works; in wiſdom haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

24 So *is* this great and wide ſea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.

l Job. 41.1. Pſal. 74. 14. † Heb. *formed.* 25 There go the ſhips: *there is* that *l* leviathan, *whom* thou haſt † made to play therein.

m Pſal. 145. 15. *n* Gen. 3.19. *o* Pſal. 33.6. Ecc 1 4. † Heb ſhall be 26 *m* Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give them their meat in due ſeaſon.

27 That thou giveſt them they gather, thou openeſt thy hand, they are filled with good.

28 That thou giveſt them they gather, thou openeſt thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled, thou takeſt away their breath they die, and *n* return to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created, and thou *o* renewest the face of the earth.

p Exod. 31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they *p* ſmoak.

q Pſal. 19.18. 61.4. & 146.2. 33 I will ſing unto the LORD *q* as long as I live: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD. O my ſoul: praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

a 1 Chr. 16. 7.8. OGive *a* thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, ſing pſalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory in ye his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

b Pſal. 64.2. *c* Gen. 15.14. *d* Iſai. 26.9. *e* Pſal. *f* Gen. 17.2. 22.16. *g* Gen. 24.15. & 15.18. † Heb. the word 4 Seek the LORD, and his *b* ſtrength: ſeek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works *c* that he hath: done his words, and the *d* judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant, O ye children of Jacob his *e* choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his *d* judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever; the word *which* he *e* commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *f* Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac.

10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob for a law: *and* to Iſrael *for* an everlaſting covenant.

h Gen 34.30. Deut. 7.7. *i* Heb. few 11 *g* Saying, unto thee will I give the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* *h* a few men, in number; yea, very few, and *i* ſtrangers in it.

13 When it. 9.

k Gen. 35.5.
l Gen. 12.17. and 20.3
m 2 Kin 8 1
n Lev. 26.25.
o Gen. 45 5.
p Gen. 37.28.
q Gen. 39.20. †Heb. *his ſoul came into iron.*
r Gen. 37.5.
ſ Gen. 41 14.
t Gen. 41.40.
u Gen. 46.6.
x Exod. 1.8.
y Exod. 5.10.
z Exod. 7.9. †Heb. *word of his ſignes.*
a E. 8. 10.22.
b Exod 7.20.
c Exod. 8.6
d Iſai. 19.1.
e Exod. 8.17 24.
f Exod. 9.29 †Heb *he gave them rain hail.*
g Exod. 10.4. Pſal. 78. 40.
b Exod. 12.29.
i Exod. 12.34.
k Exod. 12.37.
l Exod. 12.31.
m Exo. 12.21.
n Exod. 16.12. Pſal. 78. 18.
o Exod. 17.6.
1 Cor. 10.4. †Heb *ſinging*

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people.
14 *k* He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he *l* reproved kings for their ſakes.
15 *ſaying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover, he *m* called for a famine upon the land: he *n* brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.
17 *o* He ſent a man before them, *p even* Joſeph, who was ſold for a ſervant
18 *q* Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.
19 *r* Until the time that his word came, the word of the LORD tried him.
20 *ſ* The king ſent and looſed him, *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 *t* He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his ſubſtance.
22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure, and teach his ſenators wiſdom.
23 *u* Iſrael alſo came into Egypt, and Jacob ſojourned in the land of Ham
24 And he increaſed his people greatly: and made them ſtronger then their enemies.
25 *x* He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.
26 *y* He ſent Moſes his ſervant, *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.
27 *z* They ſhewed his † ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 *a* He ſent darkneſſe, and made it dark, and they rebelled not againſt his word.
29 *b* He turned their waters into blood, and ſlew their fiſh.
30 *c* The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the *d* chambers of their kings.
31 *e* He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies, and lice in all their coaſts.
32 *f* He † gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.
33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their fig trees, and brake the trees of their coaſts:
34 *g* He ſpake, and the locuſts came, and cattерpillars, and that without number.
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 *h* He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land, the chief of all their ſtrength
37 *i* He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold, and *there was k* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.
38 *l* Egypt was glad when they departed, for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 *m* He ſpread a cloud for a covering, & fire to give light in the night.
40 *n The people* aſk'd, & he brought quails, and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 *o* He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out, they ran in dry places like a river.
42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, and Abraham his ſervant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his choſen with † gladneſſe.

44 *p* And gave them the lands of the heathen, and they inherited the labour of the people.
45 *q* That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keep his laws. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD. O *a* give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?
3 Bleſſed *are they* that keep judgement, and he that doth righteouſneſs at all times.
4 * Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou beareſt unto* thy people: O *b* viſit me with thy ſalvation.
5 That I may *d* ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may ‖ rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 We have ſinned with our fathers; we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *e* but provoked him at the ſea, even at the red ſea.
8 Neverthleſs, he ſaved them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be known
9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he *f* led them through the depths, as thorow the wilderneſſe.
10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 *g* And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 *d* Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.
13 † They ſoon *e* forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel.
14 † But ‖ luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſart.
15 *g* And he gave them their requeſt; but ſent *b* leanneſſe into their ſoul.
16 *i* They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.
17 *k* The earth opened, and ſwallowed up Dathan: and covered the company of Abiram.
18 *l* And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt up the wicked.
19 They *m* made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.
20 *n* Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.
21 They forgat God their ſaviour, which had done great things in Egypt
22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red ſea.
23 *o* Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him, *p* in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.
24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land, they *q* beleeved not his word.
25 *r* But murmured in their tents; *and* hearkned not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 There-

f Deut. 6 10.
g Exod. 10.4.5.9 Deut. 4.1.40.

†Heb. *Haliſe-Iujah.*
a Pſal. 107.1. & 118.1.
b Gen. 8.1.
c Luke 1.68.69.
d Pſal. 27.4.
‖Or. *glory.* or, *boaſt joyfully* Pſal 44. 2.
a Exod. 14.11.12.
b Exod. 15.5.
c Exod. 13.27
d Exod. 14.31. and 15.1
†Heb. *they made haſte, they forgat.*
e Exod. 15.24.
f Num. 11.4.
1 Cor. 10 6
†Heb. *luſted a luſt.*
g Num. 11.31.
b Heb. 1 8.
i Num. 16.1.
k Num. 16 31.
l Num. 16.35.46
m Exod 32.4
n Jer. 2.11. Rom. 1. 23.25.
o Exod. 32.10.
p Exod. 13.5.
†Heb. *a land of deſire.*
q Heb. 3.13.
r Num. 14.2.

26 Therefore he *ſ* lifted up his hand againſt them, *t* to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe;

27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 *u* They joyned themſelves alſo unto Baal Peor: *x* and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 *y* Then ſtood up Phinehas, and executed judgement, & *ſo the* plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteouſneſſe, unto all generations for evermore.

32 *z* They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: *a ſo* that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they provoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake unadviſedly with his lips.

34 *b* They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 *a* But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they ſerved their idols; which were a *b* ſnare unto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſons, and their daughters unto *c* devils.

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their ſons, and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed unto the *d* idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works; and went *e* a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people, inſomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that *f* hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them, and they were brought into ſubjection under their hand.

43 *g* Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked *him* with their counſel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheleſs, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

45 *h* And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo † to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen to give thanks unto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of Iſrael, from everlaſting to everlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

a Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good; for his mercy *endureth for ever.*

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy,

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the eaſt, and † from the weſt, from the north, and † from the ſouth.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe in a *b* ſolitary way; they found *c* no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and *d* thirſty, their ſoul fainted in them.

6 Then they *e* cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For he ſatisfieth the longing ſoul, and filleth the hungry ſoul *f* with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkneſſe, and in the *a* ſhadow of death, being bound in † affliction and iron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God, and contemned the counſel of the moſt High.

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down, and *there was* none to help.

13 *c* Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he ſaved them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 He brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death, and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the *d* gates of braſſe, and cut the bars of iron in ſunder.

17 *e* Fools becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe † of their iniquities, † are afflicted.

18 *f* Their ſoul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he ſaveth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and *g* healed them, and delivered them from their *b* deſtructions.

21 O that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them ſacrifice the *i* ſacrifices of thankſgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the ſea in ſhips, that do buſineſſe in great waters;

24 Theſe ſee the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their *k* ſoul is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 *l* Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 He maketh the ſtorm a *m* calm, ſo that the waves thereof are ſtill.

30 Then

ſ Num. 14. 22. Pſal. 95. 11.
t Num. 14. 28. †Heb. *to make them fall.*
u Num. 25. 3.
x Pſal. 115. 5.
y Num. 25. 7.
z Num. 20. 13.
a Deut. 3. 26.
b Deut. 9. 7. 2.
a Judg. 2. 21.
b Exod. 23. 33. Judg. 2. 2. 3. 6. 14. 15.
c 1 Cor. 10. 19. 20. Rev. 9. 20.
d 2 Kin 16. 3.
e Num. 15. 29. Levit. 17. 7.
f Lev. 26. 17. Judg. 2. 14.
g Judg. 2. 16. ‖Or. *impoveriſhed*, or, *weakned.*
b Deut. 30. 9. †Heb. *he gave them for pitty.* Jer. 15. 11.

a Pſal. 106. 1. & 118. and 136. 1. †Heb. *from the ſea.*

b Pſal. 63. 1. Ezek. 20. 35. 36.
c Jer. 2. 6. Deut. 8. 15 Eccl. 10. 15.
d Judg. 15. 18.
e Pſal. 50. 15.
f Pſal 65 4.
a Pſal. 49 9. Mat 4. 15
b Job 36. 8. 9.
c Hoſ. 5. 15.
d Iſai. 45. 2.
e Prov. 26 3. Lam. 3. 8.
‖Or, *transgreſſion.*
†Heb. *do afflict themſelves.*
f Job 33. 20.
g 2 Kin 20. 1. 5. 7. Deut. 32. 39.
b Job 33. 28. 30
i Pſal. 50. 14. 23 and 116. 17.
†Heb. *ſinging*
†Heb. *maketh to ſtand.*
k Pſal. 22. 14.
†Heb. *all their wiſdom is ſwallowed up.*
l Jonah 1. 6.
m Mat. 8. 26. Jonah 1. 15.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet, so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

†Heb. going out of the waters.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the † water-springs into dry ground:

†Heb. saltnesse. Jer. 17. 6.

34 A fruitful land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

n Isai. 41. 18.

35 n He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation.

†Heb. make fruit.

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards: which may † yeeld fruits of increase.

a Exod. 1. 7.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are a multiplyed greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

b Deut. 28. 4. 18. c Job 12. 24.

39 Again, they are b minished, and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

e 1 Sam 2. 8 ‖Or, after.

40 He c poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the † wildernesse: where there is d no way.

f Job 22. 19. g Job 5. 16. h Hos. 14. 10.

41 f Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 f The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce, and g all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 h Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

A song or psalm of David.

†Heb. sing psalms. ‖ a Isai. 16. 9. b Judg. 5. 12. †Heb day dawning. c Psal. 56. 5. ‖Or, skies d Psal. 57. 5. e Psal. 60. 5. f Gen. 32. 28. g Jos. 13. 27.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and † give praise, even with my a glory.

2 b Awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake † early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD among the people, and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 c For thy mercy is great above the heavens, and thy truth reacheth unto the ‖ clouds.

5 d Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens, and thy glory above all the earth.

6 e That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 f God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide f Shechem, and mete out the valley of g Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the b strength of mine head, Judah is my † law-giver.

9 k Moab is my washpot, over l Edom will I cast out my shoe: over m Palestina will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the n strong city? who will lead me into n 2 Sam. 2. 26. 29 Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hath cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble; for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *he it is* that shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

a Psal. 35. 2. †Heb. mouth of deceit. †Heb. have opened. them. selves. b Psal. 35. 7. b Psal. 35. 12. ‖Or, an adversary. †Heb. go out wicked. or, condemned. c Acts 1. 20. ‖Or, charge. d Exod. 22. 24. e Gen. 4. 12. f Job 18. 9. g Job 18. 16. 17. h Exod. 20. 5. i 2 Thes. 2. 10. †Heb. within him. k Psal. 106. 8.

HOld a not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitful † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me a without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have b rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few, and c let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be d fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually e vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner f catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his g posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the h iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD i continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, *so* let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his † bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But thou, O God the Lord, deal with me for thy name's sake: because thou art good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy

thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 ‖ I am gone like the shadow ‖ when it declineth: I am ‖ tossed up and down as the *m* locust.
24 My knees are † weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.
25 I became also a reproach unto them; when they looked upon me, they *n* shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God, O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand, that thou LORD hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoyce.
29 Let mine adversaries be *o* clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth yea, I will praise him *b* among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* † from *c* those that condemn his soul.

‖ Or, am made to go, or depart. ‖ Psal. 102.11. 2 Chro. 29.11. ‖ Or, shaken off as the grashopper. *m* Nah. 3.17 † Heb. feeble. *n* Or, loosned, Heb. 12. 12. *o* Psal. 35.26. Job 8. 22. *b* Psal 22.25. † Heb. from the judges of his soul. *c* Dan. 6.24.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A psalm of David.

THE *a* LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse: ‖ from the womb of the morning, thou hast the dew of thy youth.
4 *b* The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.
5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: † he shall wound the heads over † many countreys.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

a Mat. 22.44. Mark. 12.36 Luke 20.42. Acts 2. 34. ‖ Or, more then the womb of their morning thou shalt have, &c. *b* Heb. 5.6. and 7.17. ‖ Or, dew. † Heb. greatness.

PSAL. CXI.

† PRaise ye the LORD, *a* I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
3 His work is † honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD is *b* gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement; all his commandments † are sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightnesse.
9 He sent *d* redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverent is his Name.
10 *e* The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, † a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

† Heb. Hallelujah. *a* Psal. 8.8.1. *b* Prov. 12.3.7. *c* Prov. 15.6 *d* Psal. 97.11 Isai. 58. 10. Exod. 10.23. *e* Psal. 34.6. † Heb. judgement. *g* Psal. 15.5. *b* Prov. 10.7. *i* Prov. 1.23. *k* Psal. 58.10. *l* 2 Cor. 9.9

PSAL. CXII.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that *a* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 *b* His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 *c* Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth † for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth *d* light in the darknesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 *A* good man *e* sheweth favour, and *f* lendeth: he will guide his affairs with † discretion.
6 Surely *g* he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting *h* remembrance.
7 *i* He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he *k* see *his desire* upon his enemies.
9 *l* He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousnesse endureth for ever, his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, Praise the Name of the LORD.
2 *a* Blessed be the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.
3 *b* From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS Name is to be praised.
4 The LORD is high above all nations, and *c* his glory above the heavens.
5 *d* Who is like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high
6 *e* Who † humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?
7 *f* He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the needy out of the dunghil.
8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house, *and to be a* joyful mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. Hallelujah. *a* Dan. 2.20. *b* Mal. 1.11. *c* Psal. 8.1. *d* Psal. 89.6. † Heb. exalteth himself to dwell *e* Psal. 138.6. *f* 1 Sam 2.8 † Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

a WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of *b* strange language,
2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 *c* The sea saw *it*, and fled: *d* Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams,

a Exod. 12.1. *b* Psal. 81.5. *c* Exod. 14.22. *d* Josh. 3.16.

a Exod. 19.18. Nah 3.6
+Heb. sons of the sheep.
b Exod 17 6. Num. 20 11.
a Isai. 48.12.
b Psal. 42.10.
c Psal. 135.6
d Psal. 115.15.
+Heb. is to them.
e Jer. 10.3.
4 5.9.
f Psal 22 8.9.
g Mal. 2.7
h Psal. 128 1.
+Heb. with.
+Heb will adde unto you. Deut. 1. 11.
i Gen. 34.19.
k Jer. 10.11.
l 1 King 8.10.27.
m Psal 24.1.
n Psal. 6 5.
o Dan. 2.20.

and the a little hills like † lambs.
5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fledst? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams? and ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the God of Jacob
8 b Which turned the rock into a standing water: the flint into a fountain of waters

PSAL CXV.

NOt unto us O LORD, not unto us, a but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, b Where is now their God?
3 c But our God is in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased
4 d Their idols are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.
5 † They have mouthes but they speak not, eyes have they but they e see not.
6 They have † ears, but they hear not, noses have they, but they smell not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not, neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, f trust thou in the LORD, he is their help, and their shield.
10 O g house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, he is their help, & their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will b bless us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron,
13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, † both small and great.
14 The LORD † shall increase you more and more, you & your children.
15 You are i blessed of the LORD, which k made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens l are the LORDS: but the earth hath he m given to the children of men.
17 n The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 o But we will bless the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL CXVI.

I Love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice, & my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him † as long a as I live.
3 b The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell † got hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 c Gracious is the LORD, & righteous: yea, our God is merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple, I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 a Return unto thy rest, O my soul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and d my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD, in the † land of the living.
10 e I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in d my haste: e All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD, f for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of † salvation, and call upon the Name of the LORD
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.
15 g Precious in the sight of the LORD, is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant and the b son of thy hand maid: thou hast loosed my bonds
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will k pay my vows unto the LORD; now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

O a Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye † people.
2 For his mercifull kindness is great to ward us: and the truth of the LORD, endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL CXVIII.

O a Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
3 b Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
5 c I called upon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, and set me in † a large place.
6 d The LORD is † on my side, I will not fear, what can man do unto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.
8 It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.
9 e It is better to trust in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them
11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed it me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like a bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast † thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 b The LORD is my strength and f song: and is become my † salvation.
15 d The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted

+Heb. lands.
c 2 Cor. 4.13.
d Psal. 31.22.
e Rom. 3.4. 1 Sam. 27.1.
f 1 Thes. 5.9.
+Heb. salvations.
g 2 Kin 1.13. Psal. 72.14.
h Psal. 86.16. Isai. 28.22.
k Lev. 7.12.

a Rom. 15.9.11.
+Heb. peoples.

a 1 Chr. 16.8. Psal. 106 1. & 107.1.
b Psal. 115.10.
+Heb. out of distresse
c Psal. 18.20.
d Psal. 56 4. 11.
+Heb. for me.
e Psal. 146.3.
+Heb. cut them off.

a Deut. 14.6.
+Heb. in the throng. thou throngest.
b Exod. 15.2. Isai. 12.2.
c Psal. 60.10.
d Rev. 19.6.

exalted, the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live and declare the works of the LORD

18 The LORD hath chastned me sore, *e* but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 *f* Open to me the gates *g* of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, and I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 *b* The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 *i* Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD, *k* we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath *l* shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

a BLessed are the ‖ undefiled *b* in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that *c* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also *d* do no iniquity, they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed; when I have respect unto *e* all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 *f* Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O ‖ let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I *h* hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD, teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 *c* I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 *d* My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

23 Princes also did sit, and speak against me, *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my † delight, *and* † my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 *e* My soul cleaveth unto the dust, quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes: & thou heardest me: † teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 *g* My soul † melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me *h* according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt † enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 *h* Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* *i* the end:

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my m* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and *n* not to covetousnesse.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from *a* beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 *b* Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy feare.

39 Turn away my reproach which I feare: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 ‖ So shall I have wherewith *c* to answer him that reproacheth me; for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk † at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also *d* before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy command-

e Jer. 10. 24. and 30. 11.
f Psal. 24. 7. 9.
g Isai. 26. 2.
2 Chron. 23. 19.
Rev. 22. 27.
b Mat. 21. 42. Mark 12. 10. Luke 20. 17.
†Heb. *this is from the Lord.*
i Mat. 21. 9. 15. Mark 11. 9. 11. Luke 19. 38.
k Num. 6. 23. Deut. 10. 8. 1 Chron. 23. 13.
l Psal. 97. 10.
m Psal. 22. 1. ‖ Or, *perfect*, or, *sincere.*
b Ezek. 28. 15.
c Deut. 4. 29. Jer. 29. 13.
d 1 John 3. 9.
e Luke 1. 6.
†Heb. *judgements of thy righteousnesse.*
n Eccl. 5. 9. & 12. 1.
‖ Or, *make me not to erre.* Matth. 4. 19.
b Psal. 27. 31. Luke 2. 19. 51.
†Heb. *revail.*
c Gen. 47. 9.
d 1 Chron. 29. 15.
d Psal. 42. 1. & 63. 1.
†Heb. *delights.*
†Heb. *men of my counsel.*
e Psal. 44. 25. & 22. 15
f Psal. 26. 4
& 27. 11.
g Psal. 107. 26.
†Heb. *dropeth.*
h Psal. 22. 14.
i 1 Kin. 4. 20. 1 Chron. 6 11.
k 2 Cor. 6 11.
l ver. 26
l Rev. 2. 10.
Mat. 10. 22.
m V. 69.
n Mat. 6. 24.
1 John 2. 25.
†Heb. *make to passe.*
a Job 31. 7.
Isai. 55. 15.
b 1 Sam. 7. 25.
‖ Or, *so shall I answer him that reproacheth me* in a *thing.*
c Psal. 107. *that reproveth*
†Heb. *at large*
Psal 4. 2
d Dan. 3. 13. 16.

commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my *e* comfort in my affliction; for my word hath quickened me.
51 *f* The proud have had me greatly in derision, *yet* have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembred *g* thy judgements of old, O LORD, and have comforted my self.
53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me, † because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs, in the *h* house of my † pilgrimage.
55 I have remembred thy Name, O LORD, in † night, & have kept thy law.
56 This *i* I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 *k* Thou *are* my portion, O LORD, I have said, that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy † favour with my whole heart, be mercifull unto me according to thy word.
59 *l* I thought on my waies: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 *m* I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked have robbed *me*; *but* I have not forgotten thy law.
62 *n* At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy † righteous judgements.
63 *o* I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant O LORD, according unto thy word.
66 Teach me good judgement, † and knowledge, for I have believed thy commandments.
67 *a* Before I was afflicted, I went astray, but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* *b* good, and doest good, teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me, *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as *c* fat as grease, but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted, that I might learn thy statutes.
72 *d* The law of thy mouth is better unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD

73 *e* Thy hands have made me and fashioned me, give me understanding that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me, because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* † right, and *that* thou *f* in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort, *I* according to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live; for *g* thy law *is* my † delight.
78 Let the proud have be ashamed, for they dealt perversly with me without a cause, but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be found in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul † fainteth for thy salvation, but I hope in thy word.
82 *h* Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle *i* in the smoak: yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 *k* How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them † persecute me?
85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* † faithful, they persecute me *m* wrongfully, help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth, but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 *n* Quicken me after thy loving kindnesse, so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is *o* setled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulnesse *is* † unto all generations, thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 *p* They continue this day according to thine ordinances, for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in my affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts, for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me, for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have *a* waited for me to destroy me, but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection, *b* but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my *c* meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies, for † they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding then all *d* my teachers, for thy testimonies are my meditations.
100 I understand more then the *e* ancient, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I may keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgements: *f* for thou hast taught me.
103 *g* How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea* sweeter then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding, therefore I hate *h* every false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a † lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 *i* I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

g Ver. 48. †Heb. *delights* Ver. 92. *h* Or, *fails* 82.

b Psal. 69. 3.

i Psal. 32. 4.
k Psal. 89. 47.
l Psal. 35. 7. †Heb. *faithfulnesse*
m Psal. 7. 3. 4.
d Ver. 40. 77.
o Isai. 40. 8. †Heb. *to generation and generation*
†Heb. *standeth*
Acc. 1. 4.
p Psal. 23. 9.
a Lam. 4. 18. Act. 20. 8.
b Isa. 40. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 25.
c Psal. 1. 2. Josh. 1. 8. †Heb. *It is* or *were with me.*
d 2 Tim. 3. 15. 16.
e Job. 32. 8.
f Isai. 26. 12.
g Psal. 19. 10. †Heb. *palate*
h Ver. 128. *Or, candle unto my feet.* Prov. 6. 23.
i Neh. 10. 29.

k Ver. 77. 83. *l* Psal. 116. 17. 18. *m* Jud. 12. 3. 1 Sam. 19. 5. *n* Psal. 141. 9. and 142. 3. *o* Deut. 33. 4. †Heb. *to do.* *p* Jer. 4. 18. *q* Psal. 22. 2. *r* Psal. 18. 3. *s* Mat. 7. 23. Psa 6 8. *t* Rom. 5. 5. *u* Rev. 14. 20.

†Heb. *confess to rede.* *x* Exe. 22. 18. *y* Heb. 3. 16.

a Ver. 28 § Or. *thy righteousness word.* Vers. 62. *b* 2 Sam. 7. 24. 25. *c* Psal. 118. 18. *d* Mat. 3. 6. *e* Prov. 8. 10. *f* Vers. 104. *g* 1 Tim. 4. 16. *h* Psal. 19. 7. 9. *i* Psal. 142. 1. *k* Psal. 26. 14. † Heb. *meditating* *to the wisdome toward* *those* &c. *l* Psal. 89. 12. *m* Psal. 4. 6. *n* Phil. 3. 19.

107 I *am* afflicted very much, *k* quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the † free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me my judgements.

109 My soul is continually *m* in my hand, yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid *n* a snare for me, yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken *o* as an heritage for ever, for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have enclined my heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *p vain* thoughts, but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art *q* my hiding place, and my *r* shield, I hope in thy word.

115 *s* Depart from me ye evil doers, for I will keep the commandment of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live, and let me not be † ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe, and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast *u* trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes, for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth like *x* droffe, therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh *y* trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment & justice, leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good, let not the proud oppresse me.

123 *a* Mine eyes fail for thy salvation : and for the ‖ word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant *b* according unto thy mercy : and teach me thy statutes.

125 *c* I am thy servant, give me understanding : that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee LORD, to work ; *d* for they have † made void thy law.

127 *e* Therefore I love thy commandments above gold ; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy precepts* concerning all things *to be* right ; and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are *g* wonderfull, therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 *h* The entrance of thy words giveth light ; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 *i* I opened my mouth, and † panted ; for I longed for thy commandments.

132 *k* Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me ; † as thou useſt to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word, and let not any iniquity *l* have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man ; so will I keep thy precepts.

135 *m* Make thy face to shine upon thy servant ; & teach me thy statutes.

136 *n* Rivers of waters run down mine eyes : because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are † righteous, and very † faithfull.

139 *o* My zeal hath consumed me : because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 *p* Thy word is very † pure : therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am smal and despised ; *yet do* not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is *an* everlasting righteousnesse : and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have † taken hold on me : yet thy commandements *are* my delight.

144 The † righteousnesse of thy testimonies is everlasting : give me understandiet, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O LORD ; I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee, save me, I and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning o the morning, and cried, I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *r* night watches, that I might ſ meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnes : O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief : they are far from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD, and all thy *t* commandments are † truth.

152 ‖ Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old : that thou hast † founded them for ever.

RESH

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me, for I do not forget thy law.

154 *b* Plead my cause, and deliver me : quicken me according so thy Word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked : for they ſeek not thy statutes.

156 ‖ Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD, quicken me according to thy ‖ judgements.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies. *Yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and *u* was grieved, because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts : quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.

160 † Thy word is true from the beginning, and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SHIN.

161 *d* Princes have persecuted me without *x* cause : but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying, *but* thy law do I love.

164 *e* Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgements.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law, and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, ſ I have hoped for thy salvation,

a Psal. 119. 81. *b* Psal. 35. 1. and 43. 1. ‖ Or. *many.* ‖ Or. *judgements.* *c* Acts 17. 16. †Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.* *d* 1 Sam. 24. 8. *e* Prov. 24. 16. and 29. 25. †Heb. *shall have no stumblingblock.* ſ Psal. 40. 12.

g Job. 24.23. Prov. 5.21. *b* Ver. 7. Psal. 78.2. †Heb. *righteousness.* †Heb. *faithfulness.* *i* Psal. 59.9. *k* Psal. 12.6, 9. †Heb. *answers.* *l* Prov. 2.19. John 24.22. †Heb. *declights.* *m* Isai. 53.6. Luke 15.4. *n* Mat. 28.11. 22.13. Ezek. 34.11. 31.13. &c.

vation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies, *g* for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD, give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee, deliver me according to thy word.
171 *h* My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall † speak of thy word, for all thy commandments are righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand help me, for *i* have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD, and thy law is my † delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee, and let thy judgements help me.
176 *k* I have gone astray like a lost sheep, *l* seek thy servant, for I do not forget thy commandments.

a 2 Chr. 20.19. 1 Chron. 17.17. *b* Psal. 118.5. ‖ Or, what shal the deceitfull tongue give unto thee. † Or, what shall it profit thee? † Heb *added.* ‖ Or, *it is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of Iunifer.* ‖ Or, *a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the *a* hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 *b* My help cometh from the LORD: which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel; shall neither *c* slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy *d* shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in: from this time forth, & even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, *a* Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is *b* compact together.
4 Whither the *c* tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the *d* testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there are † set thrones of judgement, the thrones of the house of David.
6 † Pray for the *e* peace of Jerusalem: they shall *f* prosper that love thee.
7 *g* Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 *h* For my brethren and companions sakes, † I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

a Deu. 23.9. *b* Eph. 2.21, 22. *c* Deu. 16.16, 17. *d* Exod. 25.21. 22. †Heb. *do set.* †Heb. *ask.* *e* Psal. 122.6. *f* 2 Sam. 7.11. 1 Chron. 17.10. *g* Psal. 147.14. *h* Psal. 119 69.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

UNto thee *a* I lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in † heaven.
2 Behold as the eyes of servants *b* look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, *c* untill that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly *d* filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the *e* scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

a Psal. 121.1. & 25.1. *b* Isai. 1 Isai. 66.1. *c* Luc 18.5.7. *a* Psal. 88.3. *b* Neh. 4.1, 2. Judg. 16.15.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

IF it had not been the LORD, who was on our side, now may Israel say:
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up up against us.
3 Then they had *a* swallowed us up quick, *b* when their wrath was kindled against us.
4 Then the *c* waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped *d* as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 *e* Our help is in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

‖ Or, *but for the Lord who was.* *a* Jon. 8.17. *b* Exo. 15.9. Hest. 3.6. *c* Psal. 69.2. Isai. 43.19. *d* 1 Sam. 23.22.18 *e* Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which a* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains *are b* round about Jerusalem: so the LORD is round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.
3 *c* For the rod of † the wicked shall *d* not rest upon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as *e* turn aside unto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but *f* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

a Psal. 15.5. *b* Zach 2.5. Psal. 125.2. *c* Mic. 6.6. Zach 9.1. †Heb. *wicked-nesse.* *d* Prov. 30.9. Heb. 13.5. *e* Heb. 12.13. *f* Psal. 37 27. 128.6.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees. †Heb. *returning.*

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with sing-

ing, then said they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again, our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in ‖ joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows; for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD, and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man, so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they ‖ shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

CHAP. CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed is every one that feareth the LORD: that a walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt b eat the c labour of thine hands, happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be as a d fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion, and thou shalt e see the good f of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy g childrens children, and peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, a may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me b from my youth: yet they have c not prevailed against me.

3 The d plowers plowed upon my back, they made long their furrows.

4 e The LORD is righteous, he hath cut asunder the † cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the f grasse upon the house tops, which withereth before it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD be upon you, We bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the a depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 LORD, hear my voice, let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, b who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee; that thou mayest be feared.

5 c I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the LORD, d more then they that watch for the ‖ morning. I say, more then they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor my eyes lofty, neither do I † exercise my self in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my self as a child that is weaned of his mother, my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember David, and all his afflictions.

2 How he sware unto the LORD and vowed unto the a mighty God of Jacob.

3 † Surely I will b not come into the tabernacle of c my house, nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eye-lids.

5 Until I find out a place d for the LORD † an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at † Ephrata, we found it in the f fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship g at his footstool.

8 b Arise, O LORD, into thy rest, thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 i Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse, and let thy Saints shout for joy.

10 † For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, † Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion, he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision, I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her Saints shall shout ‖ aloud for joy.

17 a There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I b clothe with shame,

a Pfal. 4.7. 85 11.
b 1 Sam 16.7. Pfal. 143.2. 1 Kings 8.46. 2 Chron. 6.36. Eccl. 7.20. 1 John 1.8.
c Ifai. 30.18. d Ifai. 21.12. ‖ Or, watch
e Pfal. 130.5.
a Gen. 49.24. † Heb. if I
b 2 Sam 7.2. Heb. habitation
c 1 Chron 15.1.
d Numb. 10.33. 36 † Heb. habitation
e Judg. 18.30. f 1 Sam 6.21.
g Pfal. 99.5.
h Numb. 25.13. i Job. 29.14.
k 2 Kings 8.25. l 2 Sam 7.22. † Heb. thy belly.
‖ Or, surely
a Luke 1.69. ‖ Or, candle,
a Kings 11.36. b Pfal. 109. 29.

name, but upon himſelf ſhall his crown flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleaſant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together *a* in unity.

2 *It is* like the *b* precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard, that went down to the † ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion: *c* for there the LORD *d* commanded the bleſſing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIV.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye *a* ſervants of the LORD, which *b* by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 *c* Lift up your hands † in the ſanctuary, and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. praiſe ye the Name of the LORD, praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that *a* ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good, ſing praiſes unto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath *b* choſen Jacob unto himſelf, *and* Iſrael for his *c* peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is d* above all gods.

6 *e* Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

7 *f* He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 *g* Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

10 *h* Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan.

12 *i* And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memorial, O LORD † thorowout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, *k* and be will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

15 *l* The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* † mouths, but they ſpeak not, eyes *have* they, but they ſee not.

17 *e* They *have* ears, but they hear not, neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one *d* that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael, bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of *e* Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe *f* of Levi: ye *g* that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

a GIve thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, *b* for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the *c* God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the LORD of lords, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 *d* To him that by wiſdom made the heavens, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 *e* To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 ¶ To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The ſun † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and ſtars † to rule by night, *for* his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 *g* To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt born, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 *h* And brought out Iſrael from among them, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

12 *i* With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 *k* To him which divided the Red ſea into parts, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red-ſea, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 *l* To him which led his people thorow the wildernes, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 *m* And ſlew famous kings, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 *n* Sihon king of the Amorites, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 *o* And Og the king of Baſhan, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 *p* And gave the land for an heritage, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our *q* low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth *b* food to all fleſh, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto † God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we ſate down, yea, we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that caried us away captive, required of us † a ſong, and they that † waſted us, re-

a Pſal. 133. 1.

b Exod. 30. 23. † Heb. mouth.

c Pſal. 42. 8.

a 1 Chr. 9. 33. † Lev. 6. 30.

b Pſal. 134. 2. Or, bell-maſe.

c Lift up your hands] in the ſanctuary, and bleſſe the LORD.

a Neh. 7. 44. Luke 2. 37.

b Deut. 7. 6. & 10. 15. Exod. 19. 5. Tit 2. 14.

c Pſal. 135. 4.

d Pſal. 95. 3. & 97. 9.

e Pſal. 115. 3.

f Jer. 10. 13.

g Exod. 12. 29. † Heb. from man unto beaſt.

h Num. 21. 24. 25 † Joſh. 12. 7. † Heb. to generation and generation.

i Deut. 32. 66.

k Pſal. 135. 14. Deut. 32. 36.

l Pſal. 115. 4. 5. 8. 9 10. 11. † Heb. mouth. *c* Jer. 10. 14. *d* Jon. 2. 8.

e Exo. 28. 1.

f Num. 18. 2. 6.

g Acts 2. 5. and 10. 35.

a Pſal 106 1 & 107 1, & 118. 1.

b 1 Car. 16. 41. *c* Deut. 10. 17.

a Gen. 1. 1. Prov. 3. 19.

b Jer. 10. 12. Gen. 1. 9

c Gen. 1. 14, 16.

d Pſal. 136. for the rulings by day.

e Exod. 12 29.

f Exod. 13. 17.

g Exod. 6 6.

h Exo. 17. 21. 22

i Exod. 14. 21.

k Exo. 14. 22.

l Deut. 29. 5. Neh. 9. 21.

m Deut. 29. 7. Pſal. 135. 10. 11.

n Num. 21. 21.

o Num. 21. 33.

p Joſh. 12. 1.

q Pſal. 113. 7.

b Pſal. 104. 27. and 145. 15. and 147. 9.

† Heb. the words of a ſong.

† N. B. ſaid us a ſong,

+Heb. gaired of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

+Heb. end of a stranger song in a + strange land?

+Heb. the head of my joy.

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, c let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above + my chief joy.

+Heb. make have.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

c Chap. 22.15.

+Heb. wasted.

8 a O daughter of Babylon, who are to be destroyed: happy shall he be + that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

+Heb. that recompenceth unto

9 b Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against + the stones.

thee thy deed which thou didst to us. b Isai. 13.16. + Heb. the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ A psalm of David.

a Psal. 119.46. b Psal. 82.6. c Psal. 28.2. 1 Kin. 8.29.30. a Psal. 30.1. and 89.9. e Ephe. 2.16 20. f Psal. 72.18. ‖Or, of. g Isai. 57.15. b Prov. 3.34.

I a Will praise thee with my whole heart, b before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship c towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word d above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me e with strength in my soul.

4 f All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of my mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing ‖ in the waies of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 g Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth b afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will i perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever, k forsake not the works of thine own hands.

i Psal. 57.2. k Job. 10.8.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David

a Psal. 17.3. Jere. 12.3. b Psal. 94.12. ‖Or, winnow. Job. 31.4. c Job. 41.8.

O LORD, thou hast a searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest b my thoughts a far off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, & c laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me, it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

d Amos 9.2.3.4. ‖Or, day dayspring.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 d If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the + morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the Sea.

e Job. 28.6. & 34.22.

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

+Heb. darkeneth

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

darkeneth not.

12 e Yea, the darknesse + is not dark from thee, but the night shineth as the day. + the darknesse and the light are both alike to thee.

+Heb. as is the

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast f covered me in my mothers wombe.

+Heb. darkenesse

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works, and that my soul knoweth + right well.

+Heb. the night.

Job. 10.11.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the g lowest parts of the earth.

+Heb. greatly. ‖Or. strength or, bodie.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashoned, when as yet there was none of them.

g Eccl. 11.5. Psal.

17 h How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God, how great is the + sum of them?

4.9. +Heb. all of.

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: ‖Or, when I awake, I am still with thee.

them. what

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

dayes should

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy Name in vain.

be fashioned. b Psal.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee, and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

49.8. +Heb. heads.

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

i Psal. 69.9. and 119.139.

23 Search me O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

+Heb. grief.

24 And see if there be any + wicked way in me: and lead me in the a way everlasting.

a Psal. 5.8. way of pain, or

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man:

+Heb. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for + war.

+Heb. wars.

3 a They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is under their lips. Selah.

a Psal. 58.4.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ‖ snare for me, and cords, they have spread a net by the way side: they have set b gins for me. Selah.

b Psal. 35.7. & 57.6.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

‖Or. let them not be exalted.

7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, ‖ lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

c Psal. 27.10. Prov. 14.13.

9 c As for the head of those that com-

† Heb. a man of tongue or, an evill speaker. † Heb. make haste. ‖ Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction. a 1 Sam. 24. 3, 4. ‖ Or a look on the right hand and see. † Heb. perished from me. † Heb. no man sought after my soule.

compasse me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coales fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire, into deep pits, that they rise not up again

11 Let not an † evill speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee make haste unto me, give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense: and the lifting up of my hands, as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch O (Lord) before my mouth, keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evill thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity, and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindnesse, (and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oyl, which shall not break my head, for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But a mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me: and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 b Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ ‖ Maschil of David: A prayer when he was a in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was over-whelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, & beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge † failed me, † no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O Lord, I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion, in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not a into judgement with thy servant; for in b thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my † life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in † darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit c overwhelmed within me: d my heart within me is desolate.

5 e I remember, the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works, I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee, f my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirstie land ‖ Selah.

7 † Hear me speedily, O LORD, my † spirit faileth; hide not thy face from me, ‖ lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust; cause me to know the way wherein I should walk, for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies, † I flie unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God, thy spirit is good: lead me into the † land of uprightnes.

11 b Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that † afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ A Psalm of David.

BLessed be the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to war, and my fingers to fight.

2 a † My goodnesse, & my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 b LORD what is man, that thou art † taken knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 c Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow the heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoak.

6 d Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, & deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God, upon a Psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings, will I sing praises unto thee.

10 It is he that giveth † salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth, that our daughters may be as corner stones † polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That

a Job 14. 3.
b Eccl. 7. 21. Rom. 3.
† Heb. darkenes.
c Psal. 143. 4.
d Psal. 77. 5.
e Psal. 77. 11.
f Psa. 42. 1. 2.
† Heb. make.
† Heb. hide.
† Heb. me.
† Heb. with.
a Isa. 26. 9. 10.
b Psal. 119. 25. 37. 88. 107.
† Heb. my rock.
† Heb. who subdueth.
a 2 Sa. 22. 35. and 49.
† Or, my mercy.
b Job 7. 17. Psal. 8.
† Heb. from.
† Heb. hands.
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. out.

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen *may* † be strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out, that *there* be no complaining in our streets.

15 *e* Happy is that people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

†Heb. *from kinde to kinde.* †Heb. *able to bear burdens.* *or, loaden with flesh.* *e* Psalm. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ *David's Psalm of praise.*

I Will † exalt thee, my God O king, and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee, and I will praise thy Name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, † and his greatnesse is unsearchable.

4 *b* One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous † works.

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of *thy* great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 *c* The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion † slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all, and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD, and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men, his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is † an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be *d* bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee: and *e* thou giveest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is *f* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him *g* in truth.

19 *b* He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him, but the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and *i* let all flesh blesse his holy Name, for ever and ever.

†Heb. *and of his greatnes there is no search.* *b* Isai. 28. 29. Psal. 78. 4. †Heb. *things, or, words.* †Heb. *declare it.* *c* Exo. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 84. 5, 15. †Heb. *great in mercy.* †Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.* 1 Tim. 1. 17. *d* Psal. 146 8. ‖Or. *look unto thee.* *e* Psal. 104. 27. ‖Or. *mercifull, or, bountifull.* *f* Isai. 55. 6. *g* Joh. 4. 24. Deut. 4. 7. *h* 1 Joh. 5. 14. *i* Psal. 65. 2.

PSAL. CXLVI.

† PRaise ye the LORD, praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 *a* Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom *there* is no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth *a* to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 *b* Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, *c* whose hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *d Which* made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever.

7 *e Which* executeth judgement for the oppressed, *which* giveth food to the hungry: the LORD *f* looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD † raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the *g* way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 *h* The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.* *a* Psal. 33. 16. ‖Or. *salvation.* *a* Gen. 2. 7. *b* Jer. 17. 7. *c* Psal. 144. 15. *d* Gen. 1. 1. *e* Psal. 103. 6. *f* Psal. 68. 6. and 107. 10. *g* Pf 145. 20. *h* Deu. 10. 18. *i* Psal. 1. 6. *k* Exo. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD, *a* for it is good to sing praises unto our God, for it is pleasant, and praise is *b* comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem, he gathereth together the *c* outcasts of Israel.

3 *d* He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their ‖ wounds.

4 *e* He telleth the number of the stars: He calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: his † understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving, sing praise upon the harp unto our God.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who *f* prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 *g* He giveth to the beast his food, and to the *h* young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse, he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 ¶ The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem, praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath *k* strengthened the bars of thy gates, he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* the earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wool, he scatereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels, who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out *a* his word, and melteth

†Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.* †Heb. *fat of wheat.* *a* Exo. 20. 2.

melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels, praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills; fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his Saints: even of the children of Israel: a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise ye the LORD. sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him: let that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people, he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the Saints be joyful in glory, let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand.

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: and punishments upon the people.

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD; praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts, praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psalterie and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

THE Proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding:

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity.

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge, and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

a Ezek. 18. 30. 31. 32.
b Isai. 65. 12. & 66. 4. Jere. 7. 13.
c Isai. 65. 2. Act. 21. 4. d Psal. 81. 11. and 52. 17.
e Psal. 2. 4.
f Chron. 30. 24.
g Job. 27. 9. Isai. 1. 15. Jere. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.
h Psal. 81. 13, 12.
i Chron. 28. 19.
Isai. 3. 11.
‖Or, case of the simple.
k Psal. 69. 22.

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?
23 a Turn you at my reproof, behold I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.
24 ¶ b Because I have called, and ye refused, I have c stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and d would none of my reproof.
26 I also will c laugh at your calamity, I will mock f when your fear commeth.
27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you:
28 g Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD
30 h They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.
31 i Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devises.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the k prosperity of fools shall destroy them.
33 But who so hearkneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and a hide my commandments with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine eare unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and † lifteſt up thy voice for understanding;
4 b If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her, as for bid treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the feare of the LORD, and find the c knowledge of God.
6 d For the LORD giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.
7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.
8 ¶ He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his Saints.
9 b Then shalt thou understand righteousneſſe, and judgement, and equity, yea, every good path.
10 ¶ When wisdom entreth into c thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;
11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee.
12 To deliver thee from the way of the e evil man, from the man that speaketh f frowarde things;
13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walke in the g wayes of darkenes;
14 Who h rejoyce to do evill, & delight in the i frowardnesse of the wicked;
15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths:
16 To deliver thee from the j strange woman, k even from l the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the m guide of her youth, and forgetteth the n covenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.
19 o None that go unto her return again; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayeſt p walke in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous;
21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
22 o But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgreſſours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY son, forget not my law; a but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For b length of dayes, and † long life, and c peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: d binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 e So shalt thou find favour, and † good understanding in the sight of God, and man.
5 ¶ f Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 g In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ h Be not wise in thine own eyes: f fear the LORD, and † depart from evil.
8 It shall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 k Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase;
10 l So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; c even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is † the man that findeth wisdome, and the man that getteth understanding.
14 d For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantneſſe, and all her paths are peace.
18 She is † a e tree of life to them that lay hold upon her, and f happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 g The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ‖ established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; keep sound wisdom and discretion:

m Prov. 1. 8. 3. 1.
n Mal. 2. 7.
o Eccl. 7. 26.
p Chron. 13. 20.
q Job. 18. 19. ‖Or, pluck up.
a Deut. 8. 2. and 30. 16.
b Psal. 91. 16. †Heb. years of life.
c Psal. 119. 165.
d Exod. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8
e Psal. 111. 10. ‖Or, good ſucceſſe.
f Psal. 37. 3.
g 1 Chron. 28. 9
h Rom. 12. 16.
i Chap. 16. 6. †Heb. medicine. †Heb watering, or moyſning.
Job 21. 24.
k Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26.
l Deut. 28. 8.
b Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19.
c Deut. 8. 5. †Heb. the man that drawe out understanding.
d Job 28. 15, &c. Psal. 19. 10.
e Rev. 2. 7.
f Chap. 8. 34.
g Psalm 24. 2.
‖ Or, prepared.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

23 *b* Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 *i* Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence; and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, *k* and to morrow I will give, when thou haſt it by thee.

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ *l* Envy thou not the † oppreſſour, and chuſe none of his wayes.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: *m* but his ſecret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ *n* The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt:

34 *o* Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

HEar, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſon, *a* tender and *b* onely *beloved* in the ſight of my mother.

4 *c* He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live.

5 Get wiſdom, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdom *is* the principal thing, *therefore* get wiſdom: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee; ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour when thou doſt embrace her.

9 *d* She ſhall give to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my ſon, and receive my ſayings: and the yeers of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdom: I have † led thee in the right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, *e* and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go: keep her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ *f* Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 *g* For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief; and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they *h* eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the *i* wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more *k* unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: *l* they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſon, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart;

22 For they are life unto *thoſe* that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put far from thee:

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtrait before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

27 *a* Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left; remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

MY ſon, attend unto my wiſdom, *and* bow thine ear to my underſtanding:

2 That thou mayeſt regard † diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 ¶ *a* For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop *as* an honey-comb, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother than oyl:

4 But *c* her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

5 *d* Her feet go down to death; her † ſteps take hold on hell.

6 *e* Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruel:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, *f* when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thine.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and

b Pſal. 37.24.
i Pſal. 112.7. *Heb.* *ſhall* *owner* *thereof* *k* Lev. 20.13. Deut. 24.15. ‖ *Or,* *practice* *no evil.* *l* Pſal. 37.1. † *Heb.* *a man* *of vio-* *lence.*
m Pſal. 25.14.
n Mal. 2.2.
o Jam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5 Pſ. 18.26 Exod. 3.21. and 11.3. and 12.36. † *Heb.* *exalteth* *ſhe fools*
a 1 Chr. 29.1.
b 1 Ch. 3.5. Gen. 22.2.
c 1 Chr. 29.8. Gen. 18.19. Moſh. 6.4
d Chap. 3.9. ‖ *Or,* *ſhe* *ſhall* *compaſs* *thee* *with a* *crown* *of glory* † *Heb.* *made* *thee* *to go.*
e Pſal. 91.11, 12.
f Pſ. 1.1. Chap. 2.20, 13.

g Pſal. 36.4.
b Chap. 9.17.
i Am. 3.10.
k Pſal. 37.6.
l Joh. 11.10.
a 2 Joh. 2.11. † *Heb.* *medi-* *cine.* † *Heb* *above all* *keeping* † *Heb.* *fro-* *wardneſſe of* *mouth.* *&* *perverſneſs* *of lips.* ‖ *Or,* *all thy* *wayes* *ſhall be* *ordered* *aright.*
a Deu. 5.32. Joſh. 1.7.

† *Heb.* *deſcre-* *tions.*
a Chap. 2.16. and 16.24. † *Heb.* *palate.*
b Pſal. 55.21.
c 2 Sam. 2.26.
d Chap. 7.27.
e Chap. 6.32, 33.

† *Heb.* *thy* *ſtrength*
f Job. 20.11.

g Chap. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 14. †Heb. as the w kinds of fowls.

rejoyce with the g wife of thy youth.

19 Let her b as the † loving hinde and pleasant roe; let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and thou † ravished always with her love.

†Heb. water thee or, make thee drink. † Heb. art thou always

20 And why wilt thou, my Son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 b for the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD; and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sins.

23 He shall die i without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

in her love. b Job. 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19. Heb. 4. 13. Psalm 119. 168. † Heb. sins. i Hos. 4. 14.

CHAP. VI.

a Chap. 17. 18. and 20. 16.

MY Son, if thou be a surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and † make sure thy friend.

† Or, Se thou shalt prevail.

4 b Give not sleep to † thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

b Psal. 132. 4.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

c Chap. 30. 25. 27

7 c Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the sum-mer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

d Psa. 24. 33. †Heb. sleeps. †Heb. slum-bers. e Chap. 23. 21. f Job. 15. 22.

9 d How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little † sleep, a little † slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 e So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 f He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he g deviseth mischief continually, he † soweth discord.

g Mic. 2. 1. † Heb. casteth forth.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly he shall be b broken without remedy.

b Jer. 19. 11.

16 ¶ These thirty things doth the LORD hate: yea seven are an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. of his soul

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

† Heb. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deviseth wicked † imaginations; † feet that be swift in running to mischief.

† Rom. 3. 15. k Chap. 19. 5. l Chap. 2. 12. m Chap. 3. 3.

19 A false witnesse that k speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My Son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

n Psal. 19. 8. and 119. 105. † Or.

23 n For the commandment is a † lamp, and the law is light; and re-proofs of instruction are the way of life:

o Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3.

24 To o keep thee from the evil † woman, from the flattery † of the tongue of a strange woman.

† Or, of the strong

25 p Lust not after her beauty in thy heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

p Mat. 5. 28

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and † the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

q 1 Sam. 2. 36. † Heb. the w man of a man or, a mans wife

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

Jud 16

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 ¶ So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoever toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

† Or, so is he hungry:

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is

31 But † if he be found, he shall restore seven fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

† Or, not to be in-nocent Job. 31. 11

32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

† Heb. being founde. b 2 Sam. 12. 13.

33 A wound and b dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

he will not ac-cept the face of any ran-some.

34 For jealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ransome, neither will he rest content, though thou give many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

a Chap. 4. 4.

MY son keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

b Psal. 17. 8. † Heb. apple.

2 a Keep my commandments, and live: and my law b as the † apple of thine eye.

c Deut. 6. 8

3 c Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

† Heb. kins-woman; d Chap. 2. 16.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding † thy † kinswoman;

5 d That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with his words.

† Heb. the sons of man.

6 ¶ For at the window of my † house I looked through the casement

7 And beheld among the simple † ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of understanding,

† Heb. in the evening

8 Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,

† Heb. reser-ved

9 In the † twilight, † in the evening, in the black and dark night.

e Chap. 5. 3.

10 And behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and † subtil of heart.

† Heb. she

11 (e She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house.

strength ned

12 Now is he without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

her face & said † Heb.

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with a impudent face said unto him.

peace-offer-ings are upon me

14 † I have † peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 There-

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved works, with fine linnen of Egypt:

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamon.

18 Come, let us take † our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at the day appointed

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

23 Till a dart *a* ſtrike thorow his liver, as a bird haſteth to † *b* ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her pathes.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many *c* ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 † Her houſe is the way to hel going down to the *d* chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOth *a* not wiſdom cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

2 She ſtandeth in the *b* top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.

3 † She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, *c* O men, I call, and my voice is to the ſons of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdom, and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Hear, for I will ſpeak of † excellent things, and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak *d* truth and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe: *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all † plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive my inſtruction, and *e* not ſilver: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For *f* wiſdom *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may *be* deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſdom dwell with † prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 *g* The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counſel *is* mine, and ſound wiſdom: I *am* underſtanding, I *have* ſtrength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree juſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and thoſe that ſeek me early ſhall finde me.

18 *a* Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, † durable riches, and righteouſneſſe.

19 *c* My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice ſilver.

20 I † lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the paths of judgment.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that love me to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the *d* beginning of his way, before his works † of old.

23 I was ſet up from everlaſting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were ſettled, before the hills, was I brought forth.

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the † fields, nor † higheſt part of the † duſt of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he ſet *a* compaſſe upon the face of the depth:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds above, when he ſtrengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 *a* When he gave to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up with him: and I was daily his † delight, † rejoycing always before him:

31 † Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* † with the ſons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children; for *g* bleſſed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Hear inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 *b* Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doors.

35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his own ſoul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

† WIſdom hath *a* builded her houſe, ſhe hath hewn out her ſeven *b* pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo *c* furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her *d* maidens: ſhe cryeth upon the higheſt places of the city:

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth underſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have † mingled.

6 *a* Forſake the foolish and live, and go in the way of underſtanding.

7 He that reproveth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelf ſhame: and he that

---

†Heb. *be drunken with loves* Chap. 5.19.
†Heb. *in his hand.*
¶*Or, the new moon.*
†Heb. *ſuddenly.*
a Job. 20.24.25
b Chap. 1.17.
c Jud. 16
1 Sa.
†Heb. *the wayes to hell are in her houſe.*
d Chap. 2.18.
a Chap. 4.6
1 Cor. 1.24.
Rev. 3.4.
Act. 22.3
†Heb. *they cry*
e Pſal. 49.2.
†Heb. *princes.*
Chap. 22 20.
d Pſal. 32.6. and 58.10.
†Heb. *abomination of my lips,*
†Heb. *prepared.*
†Heb. *right before him*
ſave him
e Hoſ. 6.6
f Job. 28.15.
Pſal. 19.10.
Chap. 8. 10.
g Chap. 16.6.
Gen. 20.11.
a Chap. 3.16. Mat. 6.19.
b Heb. 10.34.
c Chap. 9.14.
¶*Or, walk.*
d John 1.1.
†Heb. *from them.*
Pſal. 93.2.
¶*Or, open places.*
¶*Or, the chief part.*
†Heb. *duſt.*
¶*Or, circle.*
e Gen. 1. 9.10.
Job. 38.8
†Heb. *delight*
† Heb *ſporting greatly.*
† Heb. *ſporting greatly.*
f Job. 28. 14.
g Pſal. 119.1.2. and 128.1.
h Chap. 3. 18.13.
† Heb. *living ſouls.*
† Heb. *wiſdoms.*
a Mat. 16.18.
b Gal. 2.9
† Heb. *her killing.*
c Mat. 22.2.
d Cor. 5.2.
2 Cor. 6.15.

that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 b Reprove not a scorner, lest he c hate thee: d rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 e The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy, is understanding.

11 ¶ f For by me the dayes shall be multiplied, and the yeers of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, g thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ h A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and i knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go k on right on their wayes:

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 l Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the m dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THE proverbs of Solomon: a A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 b Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 c The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

4 d He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but e violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 f The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a † prating ‖ fool shall fall.

9 h He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his wayes, shall be known.

10 g He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool ‖ shall fall.

11 i The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the a wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but a love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but b a rod is for the back of him that is void of † understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neer destruction.

15 c The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

19 d In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as chosen silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of † wisdom.

22 e The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 ‖ It is as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 g The fear of the wicked it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so is the h wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 i The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked k shall be shortned.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the l expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the m workers of iniquity.

30 n The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the † froward tongue shall be o cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A † False ballance is a abomination to the LORD: but † a just weight is his delight.

2 b When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 c The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 d Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but the a transgressours shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man dieth his expectation shall perish: and the hope of the unjust men perisheth.

8 b The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 d An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

a Chap. 5.22. b Chap. 21. 13. c Heb. 7.9. Deut. 6.25 24. d Job. 3.13.

10 When

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer *f* revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit concealeth the matter.

14 *g* Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safety.

15 He that is † surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 The merciful man doth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh *h* a deceitfull work: but to him that *i* soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such are upright in their way are his delight.

21 *k* Though hand joyn in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a † swines snout, so is a fair woman which is † without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that *l* scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 *t* The *m* liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall † curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 *n* He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that † seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that *p* trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the *p* righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house, shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that † winneth souls, is wise.

31 *b* Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the *a* root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 † A vertuous woman *b* is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The † thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 *c* The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 *d* The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a † perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath a* servant, is better than he that honoureth himself and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the † tender mercies of the wicked *are* † cruel.

11 *f* He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth † the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 *g* The wicked is snared by the † transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 *h* A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands, shall be rendered unto him.

15 † The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, is wise.

16 A fools wrath is † presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 *k* He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse deceit.

18 *l* There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace, is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 *m* Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly *are* his delight.

23 † A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 *t* The hand of the diligent, shall bear rule: but the † slothful shall be under tribute.

25 *b* Heavinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more † excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 † The slothful man roasteth not † which he took in hunting: but the † substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way *of* righteousnesse is life, and in the path way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son heareth his fathers † instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *a* A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the

s Pfal. 58.10.

†Heb. *destitute of heart.* †Heb. *he that walketh* being *a fool.*

f Lev. 19.16. *g* 1 Kin. 22.1. &c.

†Heb. *shall be sore broken.* †Heb. *those that strike hands.*

h Rom. 6.21. *i* Pſalm 112.9.10

k Chap. 16.5. †Heb. *that hath departed from all.*

l Pſalm. 112.9. †Heb. *the soul of blessing.*

m 2 Cor. 9.8.9.10 †Heb. *strike him through.*

n Pſal. 7.15.16. *o* Iſai. 36.6.

p Pſal. 1.3. †Heb. *Zaheth a* Dan. 12.3.

b 1 Pet. 4.18.

a Chap. 10.25. †Heb. *of verse.*

b 1 Cor. 11.7 Chap. 31.23.

†Heb. *judgement.*

c Chap. 1.11.18.

d Pſal. 37.37. Chap. 11.21.

perverse of heart ‖Or, *bowels*

e Luk. 23.16.

f Chap. 28.19.

‖Or, *the forsaking*

g Chap. 18.7. †Heb. *the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

y Chap. 13.2.

i Chap. 3.7. †Heb. *in that day*

k Chap. 14.5.

l Pſal. 57.4. and 59.7

m Rev. 22.15.

n Chap. 13.16. and 15.2

a Chap. 10.4. ‖Or, *deceiveth*

b Chap. 13.12. ‖Or, *abundance.* †Heb. *man of diligence.*

as Chap. 10.4.

‖Or, *rottenness*

a Chap. 12.14. the

the transgressours shall eat violence.

b Chap. 21.23. b He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

†Heb. a word of a lie c Chap. 21.3.5.6 †Heb. sin.

5 A righteous man hateth † lying, but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

c Righteousnesse keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

d Chap. 4.18.19. e Job. 22.6. & 31.17. ‖Or, candle. f Chap. 20.20 and 20.21. †Heb. with the hand. g Chap. 13.19. ‖Or, shall be in peace h Chap. 24.20. i Chap. 22.23. †Heb. spread. obb. †Heb. an embassadour of faithfulness Chap. 25. k Psal. 145.19. †Heb. shall be broken. ‖ Heb. eagerly pursueth l Psal. 37.26. m Job. 27.17. n Chap. 22.7. o Chap. 21.13. d Chap. 21.13. p Psal. 37.21.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 d The light of the righteous rejoyceth: e but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

11 f Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished; but he that gathereth † by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the g desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 b The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 i Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but † a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 k The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools † shall be destroyed.

21 Evil † pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 l A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children, and the b wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 c Much food is in the tillage of the poor, but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 d He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

a Job. 22.4. a He that walketh in his uprightnesse, feareth † Lord: but he † is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

b Chap. 9.8. 10. b In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride, but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

c c Psal. 27.12. A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

d d A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but e knowledge is easie unto him that understandeth.

f Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

g The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

h f Fools make a mock at sin: but amongst the righteous there is favour.

i 10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

k 11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

l g There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

m 13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the h end of that mirth is heaviness.

n 14 The backslider in heart shall be i filled with his own wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied † from himself.

o 15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

p 16 A wise man feareth and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

q 17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly; and k a man of wicked devices is hated.

r 18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

s 19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

t 20 l The poor is hated even of his own ‖ neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

u 21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth; m but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

x 22 Do they not erre that devise evill? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

y 24 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

z 24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnesse of fools is folly.

a 25 a A true witnesse delivereth ‖ soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

b 26 In the feare of the Lord is a strong confidence: b and his children shall have a place of refuge.

c 27 c The feare of the Lord, is a fountain of life, to depart from the † snares of death.

d 29 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

e 29 He that is e slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

f 30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but f envy the rottennesse of the bones.

g 31 g he that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his maker, ‖ but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poor.

h 32 The

c Exod. 20.16. and 23.1. Chap. 6.19. and 12.17. ‖ Heb. of faithfulness d Act. 8.18.19. e Chap. 8.9. f Chap. 10.23. † Heb. the bitterness of his soul. g Chap 16.25. h Luke 16.25. i Chap. 1.31. and 12.14. † Heb. from with himself k 2 Sam. 19.22. l Chap. 19.7. ‖Or, friend. † Heb. many are the lovers of the rich m Psal 112.9. n Vers. 5. ‖Or. lowest. o Psal. 33.19. 34.9. p Chap. 13.14. q Jam. 2.19. † Heb. short of spirit. r Psal. 112.10. s Chap. 17.21. ‖Or, but he honoureth him that hath

g Job. 23.15. & 19.26
32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

h Heb. to nations
33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools, is made known.

i Gen. 41.39 & 2 Iai. 27.18. 1 King. 2.29.30 &c.
34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The h kings favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

a Chap. 25.15.
A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

b Ver. 28
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: b but the mouth of fools powreth out foolishnesse.

†Heb. beholdeth or, beholding
c Iob. 34.21. Ch. 5.21. Ier. 16 17 and 32.19. Heb. 4 13.
3 c The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 † A wholsom tongue is a tree of life: but perverfnesse therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 d A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicketh is trouble.

†Heb. the hedding of
7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge; but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

d Chap. 20 7
8 e The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight:

e Chap. 21.27. Isai. 1.11 and 66 3 Ier. 6.20 & 7 22. Amos. 5.23.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse

‖Or. instruction
10 ‖ Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

f Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

f Iob. 26.6.
12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

g Chap. 17.22. 18
13 g A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken

h Psal. 37.16.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

i Tim. 6.6
15 All the dayes of the afflicted are evil, but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

k Chap. 17 1. & 26.21. & 25.22
16 h Better is little with the fear of the Lord, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

l Hos. 4 6
17 i Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

†Heb. is raised up as a cause
18 k A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

k Chap. 20.1
19 The way of the slothful man is as a hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made ‖ plain.

l Chap. 10 1. & 23.
20 l A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

†Heb. void of heart
21 g Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

m Chap. 16.3. & 19.21. & 20.18. & 24.6.
22 m Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established

n Chap. 25.11. & 15.23
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken † in due season, how good is it?

o Chap. 4.18. & 6.23. & 13.14. & 14.27.
24 k The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

p Chap. 12.7. and 14.11
25 l The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

q Chap 6.18.
26 m The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure, are † pleasant words.

† Heb. words of pleasantnesse
27 He that is greedy of gain, n troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall live.

n Chap. 11.29.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out evil things.

o Psal. 34.16.
29 o The Lord is far from the wicked: p but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

p Psal. 145.18.
30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: and a good † report maketh the bones fat.

† Heb. hearing.
31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise

‖ Or, obeyeth.
32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

† Heb. possesseth an heart.
33 q The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom, and † before honour is humility.

q Iob. 28 28. Chap. 18 22.

CHAP. XVI.

‖Or. dispositings
THe ‖ preparations a of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

a Ver. 9. Chap 19.21. Ier. 10. 23
2 b All the wayes of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

q Chap. 21.22.
3 a † Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

a Psal. 37.5 and 55.22. Mat. 6. 25. Luk 12. 22.
4 The Lord hath made all things for himself: b yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

1 Pet. 5.7
† Heb. roll
5 c Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand ioyn in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

b Iob. 21.30. c Chap. 6.17. and 8.13.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord, men depart from evil.

† Heb. held innocent
7 d When a mans wayes please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

d Iob. 5.3
8 e Better is a little with righteousnesse, then great revenues without right.

e Psal. 37 16. Chap. 15 16.
9 f A mans heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

f Ver. 1.
10 † A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

† Heb. a divination.
11 g A just weight and balance are the Lords: † all the weights of the bag are his work.

g Lev. 19.36.
12 It is abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse

† Heb. a nation.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

h Chap. 20.2.
14 h The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

i Chap. 19.12.
15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and i his favour is as a cloud

a cloud of the latter rain.

16 *k* how much better is it to get wiſdom then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver.

17 The high way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preſerveth his ſoul.

18 *l* Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and who ſo *m* truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 *n* Underſtanding *is* a well ſpring of life to him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe ‖ teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 *o* Pleaſant words are *as* an honeycombe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

25 *p* There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the ways of death.

26 ‡ He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf: for his mouth † craveth it of him.

27 ‡ An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 *u* A froward man ‡ ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer *b* ſeparateth chief ‡ friends.

29 A violent man inticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head *is a* crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: & he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *a is* a dry morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren

3 *b* The fining pot *is* for ſilver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the heart.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a lier giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 *c* Whoſo mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: *and* he † is glad at calamities, ſhal not be † unpunished

6 *d* Children*s* children *are* the crown of old men, and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 ‡ Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

8 *e* A gift is *as a* † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 *f* He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh love: but he † repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproof entereth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo *g* rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be medled with

15 *h* He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both are abomination to † the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdom, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 *i* A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſity.

18 *k* A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſurety in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that † exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 ‡ He he that hath a froward heart findeth no good, & he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

21 *a* He that begetteth a fool *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 *b* A merry heart doth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 *a* Wiſdom *is* before him that hath underſtanding: but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 *d* A foolish ſon *is a* griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to punish the juſt is not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equity.

27 *e* He that hath knowledge ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of † an excellent ſpirit.

28 *f* Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: and he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed a* man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII

THrough deſire a man having ‖ ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wiſdom

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 *a* The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well ſpring of wiſdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 *b* It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes

---

16 † Heb. *a ſtone of grace.*

21 *a* Prov. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 23. 24. 25. *b* Gen. 45. 26. Levit. 19. 33. Deut. 2. 17. and 16. 19.

k Chap. 8. 11.
l Chap. 29. 23.
‖ Or, *he that underſtandeth a matter.*
m Pſal. 2. 12. and 84. 8. Iſai. 30. 18.
n chap. 18. 14.
† Heb. *maketh wiſe.*
o Chap. 22. 24.
p Chap. 14. 12.
† Heb. *the ſoul of him that laboureth*
† Heb. *boweth unto him.*
† Heb. *a man of Beliał.*
q Chap. 6. 14. 19. and 15. 28.
† Heb. *ſendeth forth.*
r 2 Sam. 16. 8 &c.
† Heb. *a builder.*
Iſai. 58. 13.
s Chap. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *food of cheer.*
t Pſalm. 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10 & Chap. 24. 31.
† Heb. *held innocent.*
u Pſal. 127. 3. & 28. 3.
† Heb. *lip of excellency*
† Heb. *lips of ſing.*
Chap. 18. 16.
a Chap. 15. 17.
‖ Or, *a ſeparated man*
b Chap. 6. 19.
c Chap. 14. 31.
† Heb. *ſhall not be innocent.*
d Chap. 19. 13.
e Exod. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. Eccleſ. 7. 7.
f Chap. 10. 12. Jam. 5. 20.
‖ Or, *precuteth reſt.*
‖ Or, *a reproof awaketh wiſe man.*
g Rom. 12. 17, 1 Theſ. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.
h Exod. 23. 7. Chap. 24. 24. Iſai. 5. 23
i Chap. 17. 17.
k Chap. 11. 15.
† Heb. *heart.*
† Heb. *the froward of heart.*
a Chap. 10. 1.
b Chap. 15. 13, and 12. 25.
‖ Or, *medicine.*
c Eccl. 2. 14. & 8. 8.
d Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. & 17. 21.
e Jam. 1. 19.
‖ Or, *a cool ſpirit.*
f Job. 13. 5.
‖ Or, *he ſeparateth himſelf*
† *ſeeketh according to his deſire,*
a Chap. 20. 5.
b Chap.

7 c A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 d The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the ‖ innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 e The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 f The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 g Before destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wise *a* seeketh knowledge.

16 b A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his own cause, *seemeth* just: but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 c The lot causeth contentions to cease, & parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended, is *harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 d A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 e Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that love it shall eat the fruits thereof.

22 f *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth *a* good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth *h* roughly.

24 † A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: *i* and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

19 1 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart *k* fretteth against the LORD.

4 c Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 d A false witnesse shall not be † unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *a* is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

7 f All the brethren of the poor do hate him: *how* much more do his friends go far from him? *he* pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.

9 g A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse *b* for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 l The † discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory *k* to passe over a transgression.

12 l The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is* as dew upon the grasse.

13 m A foolish son *is* the † calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a n continual dropping.

14 House, and riches, *are* the inheritance of fathers, and o a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep, and an idle soul shall *a* suffer hunger.

16 b He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: *but* he that despiseth his ways, shall die.

17 c He that hath pity upon *y* poor, lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 d Chasten thy son while there is hope: and let not thy soul spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 e There *are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless, the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man is better then a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 f A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 g Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked *b* devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

20 1 Wine is a a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 b The fear of a king is *as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his own soul.

3 It *is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be c meddling.

c Chap. 10. 14. and 12.14. and 21.2.
d Chap. 12.18. and 26.22.
‖ Or, whisperer.
‖ Or, like as when men are wounded.
† Heb. shamberh.
e Pfal. 18.2. & 27.1. & 144.2
† Heb. is set cloft.
f Chap. 30.14.
g Chap. 11 2. & 15 33. & 16.18
† Heb. returneth a word.
a Pfal. 119.66.
b Chap. 17.8.
c Josh. 14.2. Acts 1. 26.
d Chap. 12.14. and 13.2.
e Mat. 12.37. Jam. 3.9.
f Chap. 19.14.
g Gen. 2.20.
b Jam. 2.5.
† Heb. unto a man of friends.
i Chap. 17.17.

a Chap. 28 6.
b Gen. 8.12.
c Chap. 14.20.
d Exod. 23.1. Deut. 19.16.
† Heb. held innocent.
e Chap 17 8.
† Heb. a man of gifts
f Chap. 14.20.

† Heb. an heart.
g Ver 5.
b Prov. 20.22. Ecc. 10.
i Prov. 14.17.
‖ Or, prudence.
k Lev. 19.18.
l Prov. 16.14.15
m Prov. 10.1. and 15.20.
† Heb. calamities.
n Chap. 21.9. & 27.15
o Chap. 18.21.
a Prov. 10.4. & 20.13
b Luke 11.28.
c Mat. 10.42. and 2 Cor. 9.6.
d Chap. 18.24. & 23.13.
‖ Or, to his destruction.
† Heb. to cause him to die.
e Job 21.13. Pfal. 73. 11 ll. Ifai. 46. 10. 27.
f Prov. 16 29.
& 26.13
g Chap 11.11.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. a witnesse of Belial.
b Job 15 16. Ephes. 4 19.

a Gen. 9.21.
b Chap 19. 12. and c Prov 20.3

‖Or, winter. d Chap. 28.4. ‖Or, bounty. † Heb. a man of faithfulnesses. e Pſal. 112.2. f 1 Kin. 3.46. 2 Chro. 6.36. †Heb. a stone and a stone. g Deut. 25.13 Pro 11.1 & 16.11. †Heb. an Epha and an Epha. h Exod. 4.11. Pſal. 94. 9. i Chap. 12.11. & 19.15. d Prov. 27.13. †Heb. bread of lying, or falſehood. k Chap. 2.17. l Prov. 24.22. & 24.6. †Heb. counſels of Prov. 11.14. ‖Or, entiſeth Exod. 21.17. Levit. 20.9. ‖Or, candle. Deut. 25.25. Chap. 13. 9. Iſai. 30. 20. m Pſal. 101.8. n Chap. 16.12. & 25.5. o Pſal. 18.35. 2 Sam. 22.36. †Heb. a Bone and a ſtone. a Deut. 25.13 & 16.11. †Heb. an Epha and an Epha. b Exod. 4.11. Pſal. 94. 9. c Chap. 12.11. & 19.15. d Prov. 27.13. †Heb. bread of lying, or falſehood. e Chap. 2.17. f Prov. 24.22. & 24.6. †Heb. counſels of Prov. 11.14. ‖Or, entiſeth Exod. 21.17. Levit. 20.9. ‖Or, candle. Deut. 25.25. Chap. 13. 9. Iſai. 30. 20. m Pſal. 101.8. n Chap. 16.12. & 25.5. o Pſal. 18.35. 2 Sam. 22.36. †Heb. a Bone and a ſtone. a Deut. 25.13 & 16.11. †Heb. an Epha and an Epha. b Exod. 4.11. Pſal. 94. 9. c Chap. 12.11. & 19.15. d Prov. 27.13. †Heb. bread of lying, or falſehood. e Chap. 2.17. f Prov. 24.22. & 24.6. †Heb. counſels of Prov. 11.14. ‖Or, entiſeth Exod. 21.17. Levit. 20.9. ‖Or, candle. Deut. 25.25. Chap. 13. 9. Iſai. 30. 20. m Pſal. 101.8. n Chap. 16.12. & 25.5. o Pſal. 18.35. 2 Sam. 22.36.

4 *c* The ſlugguard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold, therefore ſhall he beg in the harveſt, and have nothing.

5 *d* Counſel in the heart of a man is *like* deep water; but a man of underſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodneſſe: but † a faithful man, who can finde?

7 The juſt man walketh in his integrity: *e* his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of judgement, ſcattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 *f* Who can ſay, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my ſin?

10 † *a* Divers weights, and divers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 *g* Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether it *be* right.

12 *h* The hearing ear, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 *i* Love not ſleep, leſt thou come to poverty: open thine eyes and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 *k* Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 † Bread of deceit *is* ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.

18 *l* Every purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel; and with good † advice make warre.

19 *m* He that goeth about as a talebearer, reveleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *n* Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning; but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 *o* Say not thou, I will recompenſe evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

23 *p* Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD, and a falſe balance *is* not good.

24 *q* Mans goings *are* of † LORD how can a man underſtand his own way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man, *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 *r* A wiſe king ſcatereth † wicked, & bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The ſpirit of a man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *s* Mercy & truth preſerve † king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 *t* The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

30 The bluenes of a wound † cleanſeth away evil: ſo do ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithſoever he will.

2 *a* Every way of man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *b* To do juſtice and judgement is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 † An high look, *a* and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſneſſe: but of every one that is haſty, *only* to want.

6 *b* The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 *c* It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *d* The ſoul of the wicked deſireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 *e* When the ſcorner is punniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe, and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked, *but* God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *f* Whoſo ſtoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he alſo ſhall cry himſelf, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *g* A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the juſt to do judgement, but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of underſtanding, ſhal remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poor man; he that loveth wine and oyl ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſom for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the upright.

19 *i* It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treaſure to be deſired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 *k* A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth down the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 † Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner is his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *m* The deſire of the ſlothful killeth him, for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but *the* *n* righteous giveth and ſpareth not.

27 † The

a Chap. 16.2. *b* Prov. 15.8. Iſai. 1. 11. Hoſ. 6 6 Mic. 6. 7.8 †Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes. *a* Prov. 6 17. ‖Or. the light of the wicked. *b* Chap. 19. 2. †Heb. ſaw them. Or, dwell with them. *c* Prov. 19. 13. & 25.24 & 27.15 †Heb. a woman of contentions. †Heb. an houſe of ſociety. *d* Jam. 4.5 †Heb. is not favourable. *e* Prov 19.25. *f* Mat. 18 10. *g* Chap. 17.8. ‖Or. ſport. *b* Chap. 21.8. *i* Verſ 9 †Heb. in the land of the deſert. *k* Eccl. 9.14. *l* Chap. 12.13. & 18.21 †Heb. in the wrath of pride *m* Prov. 13.4. *n* Pſal. 112.9.

27 † The

Or, winter. d Chap. 28.4. ‖Or, bounty. † Heb. a man of faithfulneſſes. e Pſal. 112.2. f 1 Kin. 3.46. 2 Chro. 6.36. †Heb. a Bone and a ſtone. a Deut. 25.13 & 16.11. †Heb. an Epha and an Epha. b Exod. 4.11. Pſal. 94. 9. c Chap. 12.11. & 19.15. d Prov. 27.13. †Heb. bread of lying, or falſehood. e Chap. 2.17. f Prov. 24.22. & 24.6. †Heb. counſels of Prov. 11.14. ‖Or, entiſeth Exod. 21.17. Levit. 20.9. ‖Or, candle. Deut. 25.25. Chap. 13. 9. Iſai. 30. 20. m Pſal. 101.8. n Chap. 16.12. & 25.5. o Pſal. 18.35. 2 Sam. 22.36.

o Psal. 50. 9. Prov. 15. 8. Isai. 63. 3. ‖ man's heareth, speaketh constantly. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. †Heb. in wickedness ‡ Heb. a witnesse of lies. p Chap. 9. 5 9. ‖ Or, considereth. q Jer. 6. 23. r Psal 33. 17. s Psalm 9. 8. ‖ Or, victorie.

27 o The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more when he bringeth it ‖ with a wicked minde?
28 ‡ A false witnesse p shall perish: but the ‖ man that heareth, speaketh constantly.
29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.
30 q There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.
31 r The horse is prepared against the day of battel: but ‖ safety is of ‡ the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A good name is rather to be chosen then great riches, ‖ and loving favour rather then silver and gold.
2 b The rich and poor meet together, the LORD is the maker of them all.
3 c A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.
4 ‖ By humility d and the fear of ‡ the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.
5 e Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul, shall be far from them.
6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.
8 f He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 g He that hath a † bountiful eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 h Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea strife and reproach shall cease.
11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend;
12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge: and he overthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.
13 i The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, ‖ I shall be slain in the streets.
14 k The mouth of the strange woman is a deep pit: l he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
15 m Foolishness is bound in ‡ the heart of a childe: but the n rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
17 ‖ Bow down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keep them † within thee, they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, ‖ have made known to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.
20 Have ‖ not written to thee excellent things in counsels, & knowledge?
21 That ‖ might make thee know ‡ certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee.
22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor, o neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.
23 p For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 q Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 r Remove not the ancient ‖ landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † mean men.

a Eccl. 7. 1. ‖ Or, favour is better then, &c. b Prov. 29. 13. c Chap. 14. 26. ‖ Or, the reward of humility. &c. d Psal. 112. 1. e Chap. 13. 19. ‖ Or, catechize. †Heb. in his way. †Heb. to the man that lendeth. f Chap. 21. 4. and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed. g 2 Cor. 9. 6 †Heb. good of eye. h Psal. 101. 6. ‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips. ‖ Or, the matter. i Chap. 26. 13. k Chap. 2 16. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. l Eccl. 7. 26. m Job 11. 12. n Chap. 13. 24. † Heb. in the belly. ‖ Or, trust thou also. ‖ Or, to those that send thee.

a Zec. 7. 10. b Job 32. 21. Prov. 29. 11. c Chap. 6. 1. & 11. 15. d Deut. 19. 14. & 27. 17 Chap. 23. 10. ‖ Or, bounds, § †Heb. obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are † deceitful meat.
4 a Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.
5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.
6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats.
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsel which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.
9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 b Remove not the old ‖ landmark: and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.
11 c For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eare to the words of knowledge.
13 d Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.
17 e Let not thine heart envie sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.
18 f For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 g Be not among † wine bibbers, among † riotous eaters of flesh.
21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe a man with rags.
22 a Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

† Heb. meat of deceitfulness. a 1 Tim. 6. 9. 10. † Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon. b Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. Prov. 22. 28. ‖ Or, bound. c Chap. 22. 23. Job 31. 21. d Prov. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖ Or, even I will rejoyce. e Psal. 37. 1. Prov. 3. 31. f Chap. 24. 14. ‖ Or, reward. g Rom. 12. 13. † Heb. of thrifty flesh. † Chap. 1. 8.

23 b Buy

b Hos. 3.1.
c Chap. 20.1.
d 2 Cor. 8.
e Prov. 22.14.
f Chap. 7.12.
‖Or, as a robber.
g Hab. 2.11.
h Psal. 73.8.
†Heb. when it goeth up and down in uprightnesses.
‖Or, a cockatrice.
‖Or, things.
†Heb. in the heart of the sea.
Ezek. 27.4.
† Heb. I knew it not.
i Isai. 56.12.
k Psal. 37.1.
l Psal. 10.7.
m Eccl. 9.16.
† Heb. is in strength
† Heb. strength of men
might.
d Chap. 20.18.
† Heb. wisdoms
Chap. 9.1
†Heb.
n master of wicked device.
†Heb. narrow.
o Psal. 82.4.
a Job 34.11.
Psa. 62. 12.
Jer. 32. 19.
Rom. 2.6.
†Heb. upon thy goings.

23 b Buy the truth, and sell it not, also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 c The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, d give me thine heart: and let thine eyes observe my wayes.

27 e For an whore is a deep ditch, and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 f She also lieth in wait † as for a prey, and encreaseth the transgressours among men.

29 g Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek h mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, † when it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange ‖ women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIII.

BE not thou a envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 b For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 c A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 d For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety.

7 e Wisdom is too high for a foolish man: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a † mischievous person.

9 The thoughts of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is † small.

11 † If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain.

12 *If* thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it*? and shall not he render to every man according to his works.

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honey-comb, *which* is sweet † to thy taste.

14 h So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, *then* there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: e Job spoil not his resting place.

16 d For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 e Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see it, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 f Fret ‖ not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 g For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king, and meddle not with † them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. *h* It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 *i* He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall he delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause, and deceive not with thy lips.

29 *k* Say not, I will do so to him, as he hath done to me: *m* I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 *n* Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy † poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy † want as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah *a* copied out.

2 *b* It *is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is † unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 *c* Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence

b Psal. 119.9.
c Chap. 24.18.
d Job 5.19.
e Job 31.29.
† Heb. it be evil
in his eyes.
f Psal. 37.1.
‖Or, keep not company with
the wicked.
g Job 21.17.
‖Or, lamp.
† Heb. changers.
h Lev. 19.15.
† Heb. a blessing of
good.
† Heb. that answereth
right
words.
k Luke 14.28. &c
l Prov. 20.22.
m Matt. 5.39. Rom. 12 17.
† Heb. set my heart.
n Prov. 6.9, &c.
† Heb. poverties.
† Heb. wants.
† Heb. a man of shield.

a 1 King 4.32.
b Deut. 29. 29.
Job 26.
† Heb. is no
searching
c Prov. 20.8.
† Heb. set out
thy
glory.

presence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

d Luk. 14. 10.

7 *d* For better it is that it be ſaid unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes have ſeen.

e Mat. 5. 23. & 18. 15

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrive, leſt *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

‖ Or, *diſcover not the ſecrets of another*

9 *e* Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelf*; and † diſcover not a ſecret to another;

f Prov. 25. 23.

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turn not away.

‖ Or, *ſpoken upon his wheel.*

11 *f* A word † fitly ſpoken is like apples of gold in pictures of ſilver.

12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold; ſo is *g* a wiſe reprover upon an obedient ear.

g Chap. 9. 9

13 *h* As the cold of ſnow in the time of harveſt; ſo is a faithful meſſenger to them that ſend him; for he refreſheth the ſoul of his maſters.

h Prov. 13. 17. † *Heb. in a day of faithfulneſs.*

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelf † of a falſe gift, is like clouds, and winde *i* without rain.

i Jude v. 12.

15 *k* By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

k Gen. 32. 4. &c 1 Sam. 25. 24. &c. Chap. 15. and 16. 14.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖ Or, *Let thy foot be ſeldom in thy neighbours houſe.* † *Heb. full of thee*

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe; leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

l Pſal. 120. 4. Prov. 12. 18.

18 *l* A man that beareth falſe witneſs againſt his neighbour, is a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather: *and as* vinegar upon nitre: ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavie heart.

m Exod 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20. *n* Job 31. 22.

21 *m* If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

‖ Or, *the north winde bringeth rain* ſo doth *a* backbiting tongue

23 *n* The north winde driveth away rain: † ſo doth an angry countenance a † backbiting tongue.

24 † It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, & in a wide houſe.

25 As cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as a* troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 *o* It is not good ‖ to eat much honey, ſo *for men b* to ſearch their own glory, *is* not glory.

o Chap. 19. 2. ‖ Or, *whiſperer.* † *Heb. of ſecrecy.*

28 *p* He that hath no rule over his own ſpirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

p Chap. 16. 32

CHAP. XXVI.

a 1 Sam 12. 17.

AS *a* ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt; ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

b Pſal. 109. 28.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the *b* curſe cauſleſſe ſhall not come.

3 *c* A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

c Prov. 26. 3. 19.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

† *Heb. by his own eyes.*

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his own conceit.

‖ Or, *violence.* † *Heb. are lifted up.*

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equal: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fools.

‖ Or, *as he that putteth a ſtone in a heap of ſtones.*

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fools.

‖ Or, *a great man griev-eth all and he hireth the fool & he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.* *d* 2 Pet. 2. 22. † *Heb. ſetteth his folly.*

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours

11 *d* As a dog returneth to his vomit, ſo a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

13 *e* The ſlothful man ſaith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion is in the ſtreets.

e Chap. 22. 13.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothful upon his bed.

15 *f* The ſlothful hideth his hand in his boſom, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

f Prov. 19. 24. ‖ Or, *he is weary.*

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ meddleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears

‖ Or, *is enraged* † *Heb. like one that taketh the ears of a dog.*

18 As a madman who caſteth † firebrands, arrows, and death;

19 So *is* the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

e Chap. 22 13.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; ſo *g* where there is no † talebearer, the ſtrife ‖ ceaſeth.

f Prov. 19. 24. ‖ Or, *is enraged* † *Heb. flames, or, ſparkles*

21 *h* As coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

g Chap. 22. 10. † *Heb. without wood.*

22 † The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt part of the belly.

h Chap. 15. 18.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart *are like* a potſherd covered with ſilver droſſe.

† *Heb. whiſperer.*

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

‖ Or, *with-holdeth himſelf from knowing.*

25 When he † ſpeaketh fair, believe him not; *i* for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

i Chap. 22. 10. † *Heb. whiſperer.*

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the whole congregation.

‖ Or, *his ſlothfulneſs ſhall be diſcovered before the whole congregation.*

27 *k* Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein; and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

† *Heb. is ſlothfulneſs.*

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

k Prov. 26. 27.

† *Heb. chambers.* ‖ *Or, is known.* † *Heb. maketh his mouth gracious.* *a* Chap 24. 16. ‖ *Or, hatred is covered in ſecret.* *b* Pſal. 5. 13. 16. and 9. 15. Eccl. 10. 8.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

a Jam. 4. 13. &c.
† Heb. to morrow day.

BOast a not thy self of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth: a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is † heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

Mat. 5. 34.
† Heb. heaviness.
† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing
‖ Or. jealousie
Chap. 6. 34.

4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret love.

b Pſal. 141. 4.
‖ Or. earnest, or, frequent.

6 b Faithful are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7 c The full soul † loatheth an honey-comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

c Job 6. 7.
† Heb. treadeth under foot.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so is a man that wandreth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: d so doth the sweetnes of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

d Pſal. 45. 14.

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: e for better is a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

e Pro. 17. 17.
† Heb. from the counsel of the soul.

11 f My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

f Pro. 10. 1. & 23. 15. 24.

12 g A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

g Pro. 22. 3.

13 h Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

h Pro. 20. 16.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 i A continual dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

i Pro. 19. 13.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it self.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eat k of the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

k 1 Cor. 9. 7.

19 As in water, face answereth to face: so the heart of man to man

‖ Or. observeth.
† Heb. set.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

† Heb. not.
l Eccl. 1. 8.

21 l As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: so is a man to his praise.

m Prov. 23. 9.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, d yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

d Jer. 6. 29.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and † look well to thy herds.

† Heb. set thy heart.

24 For ‖ riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure † to every generation?

‖ Or. strength
† Heb. to generation and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt have goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Lev. 26. 36.
† Heb. chased as a lion.

THe a wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are † bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of understanding & knowledge, the state thereof shall be prolonged.

confident.
‖ Or. by men of understanding shall wisdom prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† they like wise be out food.

4 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, prolong understand all things.

b Pro. 2. 13.

6 c Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse: then he that is † perverse in his wayes though he be rich.

c Pro. 19. 1.
† Heb. in two wayes.

7 d Whoso keepeth the law, is a wise son: but he that ‖ is a companion to riotous men, shameth his father.

b 1 Cor. 5. 11.
c Prov. 23. 20. Deut. 21. 20.
d Prov. 29. 3.

8 e He that by usury and † unjust gain, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

e Pro. 13. 22.
† Heb. extortion.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, f even his prayer shall be abomination.

f Pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27. Or. glutton.

10 g Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

g Pro. 29. 3.
‖ Or. feedeth

11 The rich man is wise † in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

e Chap. 26. 12. & 29. 20.
† Heb. in his eyes.

12 h When righteous men do rejoyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

h Pro. 29. 2.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy.

i Pro. 9 8 ch. 26. 25
† Heb. in his eyes.

14 i Happy is the man that feareth alway: k but he that hardneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

k Pro. 29. 1.

15 As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear, so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

l Pro. 11. 10.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

a Pro. 29. 2. b Rom. 12. 20. c Ge. 9 6 Ex 21. 14

17 c A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

d Chap. 20. 25.

18 d Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

e Prov. 19. 12.

19 e He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread, but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

f Chap. 19. 11. & 23. 4. ‖ Or. unprofitable

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: f but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

g Chap. 13. 4. b Ecclus. 11. 19.

21 g To have respect of persons, is not good: for, b for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

‖ Or. be that

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

hasteth to be rich

23 i He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

Verſ. 20.
i Chap. 27. 6.

24 Whoso robbeth his father, or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression,

†Heb. *a man destroying.*
k Chap. 29.10.
l Deut. 33.8.
m Isa. 58.7.
n Pro 11.26.
o Chap. 29.2

†Heb. *a man of reproofs.*
a Chap. 11.10. & 28.28.
‖ Or, *increased.*
b Pro. 10.1.
c Chap. 5.9. and 28.17.
wisely.
feels harlots.
† Heb. *a man of obstinations.*
d Job. 29.16
‖ Or, *set a city on fire.*
†Heb. *men of blood.*
a Psal. 142.4
†Heb. *spirit* or *wrath.*
Isa. 25.
b Pro. 22.2.
‖ Or, *usurer* Heb. *man of deceits.*
c Chap. 20.28.
d Ver 17.
e Chap. 10.1.
f Psal. 37.16. & 54.10.
g Chap. 8.34. & 22.15.
†Heb. *delights* or, *dainties.*
‖ Or, *is made naked* Heb. *be naked.*

gression, the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 *k* He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 *l* He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that *m* hideth his eyes shall have *n* many a curse.

28 *o* When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

HE † that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, & that without remedy.

2 *a* When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 *b* Whoso loveth wisdom rejoyceth his father: *c* but he † keepeth † company with harlots, spendeth *his* substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 *a* The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men ‖ bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloody thirsty hate the upright: but the just *a* seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his † mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 *b* The poor and the ‖ deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 *c* The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 *d* The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a *e* child left to *himself*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: *f* but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 *g* Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest, yea, he shall give † delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 *h* An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 *i* A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and *k* bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

26 *l* Many seek the † rulers favour: but every mans judgement cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecie: The man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal,

2 Surely I am *a* more brutish then any man, and have *b* not the understanding of a man.

3 *c* I neither learned wisdom, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? *b* who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath stablished all the end of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 *c* Every word of GOD † is pure: he is *d* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 *e* Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † deny them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty, nor riches, *f* feed me with food † convenient for me

9 *g* Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, who is the LORD? or lest I be poor and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 † Accuse not a servant unto † his master: lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how *h* lofty are their eyes, and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 *i* *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jawteeth as knives to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four things say not, † It is enough.

16 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother: the ravens of the ‖ valley shall picke it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

i Job. 22.29. Prov. 15.33. & 18.12.
k Lev. 5.1.
† Heb. *shall be set on high.*
l Chap. 19.6.
† Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

a Psal. Psal. 1 Tim. 1.19.
b 2 Cor. 3.5. Amos 7.14.
† Heb. *know.*
a John 3.13.
b Job. 38.4. Psal. 104.2. &c. Isai. 40. 12. &c.
c Psal. 12.6. and 19.8.
† Heb. *purified.*
d Psal. 18.30. and 84.11.
Gen. 19.1. Deut. 32.19.
e Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. Rev. 22.18.
† Heb. *withhold not from me.*
f Mal. 11.6.
† Heb. *of my abundance.*
g Deut. 32.15.
† Heb. *belie thee.*
† Heb. *burn not with thy tongue.*
h Prov. 6.17. *i* Job. 29.17. Psal. 58.6.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me ; yea, four which I knew not.

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman : she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four : which it cannot bear :

22 ‖For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat :

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth ; but they are † exceeding wise.

25 *a* The ants † *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat *b* in the summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses *c* in the rocke.

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands.

28 *d* The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going :

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any :

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an he-goat also, and a king, *e* against whom there is no rising up.

32 *f* If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, *g* lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son ! and what, the *a* son of my womb ! and what the son of my vows !

3 *b* Give not thy strength to women, nor thy ways to that which *c* destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink :

5 Lest they drink and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 *d* Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be † heavy of heart.

7 Let him drink and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ *a* Who can finde a vertuous woman ? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely *b* trust in her, so that he shall have no need of ‖ spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth ‖ meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it : with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She *c* girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise is good : her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, & her hands hold † distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poor, yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household : for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing : ‖ and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 *e* She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed ; her husband *also*, and he *f* praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou † excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitfull, and beauty † is vain : *but* a woman *that* feareth the Lord, † she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

+Heb. bitter of soul.

+Heb. the sons of destruction.

a Chap. 12 4.

b Gen. 29 4 6.

‖ Or, prey. Psal. 111.5.

‖Or, prey.

+Heb. taketh

c 2 Kin. 4.29.

‖ Or, when she perceiveth Heb. She taseth

+Heb. She spreadeth.

‖Or, double garments

d Ruth. 4 4.

‖Or, and she laugheth at the time to come.

e Psal. 37.30.31.

‖Or, have gotten riches.

+Heb. above them all.

f Heb. shall praise her self. Vers. 31.

ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the preacher the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 *a* Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun ?

4 *One* generation passeth away and another generation cometh : *a* but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

a Psal. 104 5. & 119.90.

6 † The

†Heb pan teth ‖Or, is gorth. b Psal. 104. 10 Job 38 8. 9.

6 † The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 b All the rivers run into the sea, yet is the sea not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again.

†Heb. return to go. a Job. 37. 21. Psal. 119. 11. 19. 26, 13. 34. b Chap. 3. 15. c Mat. 24. 37. 39.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, a nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 b The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done is that which shalbe done: and there is c no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things: neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

a 1 Kin. 4. 29. 33. ‖Or, so as plainly them. c Chap. 7. 14. † Heb. defect. ‖Or, I have magnified and gotten. f 1 Kin. 4. 30. † Heb. had seen much. g Chap. 2. 12. † Heb. madness.

13 And I gave my heart d to seek and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travel hath God given to the sons of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun, and behold all is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 e That which is crooked, cannot be made straight, and that which is † wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come † to great estate, and have gotten f more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem? yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 g And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know † madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

a Chap. 1. 17. † Heb. to draw my flesh with wine. † Heb. the number of the dayes of their life. b 1 Kin. 7. 1. 2. c 1 Kin. 4. 26. † Heb. sons of my house. d Psal. 104. 5. 8. 119. 96.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 a I sought in my heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I b builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had † servants born in my house, also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 a I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I got me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, † as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

a 1 Kin. 9. 28. and 10. 10. 2 Chr. 9. 10. 21. & † Heb. musical instrument and instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were † before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

b Chap. 1. 3. c Chap. 8. 17. and 7. 25. ‖Or, in those things which have been † already done.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold all was b vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, c and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? ‖ even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth † Heb. darkenesse;

d The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkenesse: ‖ and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever: seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten. and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun, is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 e And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man f or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This also is vanity.

d Prov. 17. 24. Chap. 8. 1. ‖Or, yet I perceived. † Heb. taketh to me. even to me. e Psal. 49. 10. f 1 Kin. 12. 28. 26 g Job. 14. 21. Psal. 39. 6. † Heb. labour. give. b Chap. 1. 3. i Psal. 90. 10. k Chap. 3. 12. a) Chap. 3. 13. ‖ Or, delight his soul.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun:

21 For there is [a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity? yet to a man that hath g not laboured therein. shall he † leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.

22 h For what hath a man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For i all his dayes are sorrows, and his travell grief: yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ k There is nothing better for a man then that he should eat, and drink, a and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour.

This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather, and to heap up, that *b* he may give to him that is good before God: This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO every thing *there is a* season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time *b* to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing:

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew, a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 *c* What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travel which God hath given to the sons of men, *d* to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that *e* no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good, *f* in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat, and drink, and *g* enjoy the good of all his labour; it is the *h* gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever; *k* nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God doth it, that men should † fear before him.

15 *m* That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgement, *that n* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall ‖ judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, † that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 *o* For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast; for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place, all are *b* of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth.

22 *c* Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoyce in his own work: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

SO I returned, and considered all the *a* oppressions that are done under the sun, and behold, *b* the tears of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

2 *d* Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

3 *e* Yea, better is he, than both they which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travel and † every right work, that † for this a man is *f* envied of his neighbour. this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 *g* The fool folded his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 *h* better is a handfull with quietnesse, than both the hands full with travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second, yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his *i* eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, *k* For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travell.

9 ¶ *l* Two are better then one, because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if *m* two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him: and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise childe, than an old and foolish king, who † will no more *n* be admonished.

14 For *b* out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he that is born in his kingdom, *becometh* poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 *There is* ‖ no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP.

a Acts 17. † Heb to bear. *b* Job. 24. 13. Hebr. 9. 27. →Heb. to be far from. ‖Or, seek. *c* Chap. 1. 13. *d* Chap. 1. 13. *e* Rom. 11. 33, 34. Phil. 4. 6, 7. and 11. 19. Chap. 8. 17. *f* Gal. 6. 10. *g* Psal. 34. 12. and 128. 2. *h* Chap. 2. 24. *i* Acts 15. 18. Hab. 2. 6. 10. *k* Pro. 30. 5, 6. *l* Jer. 5. 24. Chap. 3. 7. *m* Cha. 2. 9. *n* that which is driven away. *o* Isai. 2. 22. *p* Phil. 2. 6. 5. ‖Or, that they might clear God and See &c. *a* Psal. 49. 10. Chap. 8. 16. *b* Gen. 3. 19. *c* Heb. of the sons of man. † Heb is ascending. *c* Chap. 2. 24. & 5. 18. *a* Chap. 4. 8. *b* Lam. 1. 2. † Or, hand. *c* Lam. 4. 15. *d* Job. 3. 17. *e* Job. 3. 11. 16 21. †Heb. all the righteousnesse of work. †Heb. this is the envie of a man from his neighbour. *f* Gen. 4. 6 and 27. 41. Deu. 6, 3. 4. *g* Prov. 6. 10. *h* Prov. 15. 16. *i* Chap. 1. 8. *k* Psal. 39. 6. *l* Mar. 6. 7. *m* 1 Kin 1. 2. 3. †Heb. who † knoweth not to be admonished. *a* 1 Kin 12. 13. *b* Gen. 41. 14. *c* Mat. 21. 11.

CHAP. V.

a Exod. 3.5. Josh. 5.15.
b Gen. 35.1,2. Psal. 26.9. Hos. 4. 15. Amos 5.5.
c 2 Sam. 15.22. Psal. 50.8.
d Psal. 2.11. and 5.7.
‖Or, words.
e Mat. 5.36.
f Pro. 20.25. Mat. 6.7.
g Prov. 19.28.
h Deut. 23.21. *i* Psal. 66.13. 116 and 76.11.
k Acts 5.2,3,4. &c.
l Job. 33.28.
m Prov. 10.19.
n Chap. 7.18. and 12.13. †Heb. *at the will of purpose.*
o Job. 36.9.
p Chap. 4.8.
q Pro. 11.10.
r Job. 1.21.
s Chap. 2.3.
t Heb. 15.1. †Heb. there *is a good while to come.* &c.
u Chap. 2.24. and 3.12, 13. †Heb. *the number of the dayes,*

KEep *a* thy foot when thou goest *b* to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, *c* then to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 *d* Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God is *e* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words *f* be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is *known g* by multitude of words.

4 *h* When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay *it*; for he hath no pleasure in fools; *i* pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 *k* Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou *l* before the angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and *m* many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but *n* fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not † at the matter, for he that is higher then the highest, o regardeth: & *there be* higher then they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself is* served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver, shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this is also vanity.

11 *p* When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is *there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, *q* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt:

14 But those riches perish by evil travell, and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 *r* As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: *s* and what profit *hath he* that hath laboured *t* for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: † it is *u* good and comely *for* one, to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him, for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power *to* eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his *d* labour, this is the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much ‖ remember the dayes of his life: because God he giveth answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of *a* all that he desireth; yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many: and his soul be *b* not filled with good, and also that he have *c* no burial, † I say *that* an untimely birth is better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: *this hath* more rest *then* the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand ‖ yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good, Do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more *then* the fool? what *hath* the poor, *that* knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man; neither may he *d* contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his e vain life, which he spendeth as a *a* shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

A good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of *b* feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter; for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fools is in the house *d* of mirth.

5 *e* It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 *f* For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, *g* and a gift destroyeth the heart.

a Gen. 23.19. ‖Or, though yet he rememb. not.
a Psal. 17.14. & 72.7.
b Chap. 5.10.
c Jer. 22.19.
a Job. 14. 19.20. †Heb. *foul.* †Heb. *then the untimely birth.*
b Or, *walking foul.*
g Psal. 49.9. Prov. 9.20
‖Or, *when time was*
c Or, *many things*
d Or, *increase vanity* †Heb. *what is.* &c.
e Prov. 19.6.
a Job. 8.9. Psal. 144.4.
a Prov. 15.30.
b 1 Sam. 18.28. ‖Or, *anger.*
c Psal. 37.5.
d Amos 6.3.4.
a Prov. 15.12.13
b Psal. 141.5.
f Psal. 58.9.
†Heb. *found.*
g Deut. 16.19.

b 1 Kin. 20.11.

8 *b* Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

3 Prov. 14.17.

9 *i* Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt *k* not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

k Jer. 44.17. 18.

11 ¶ Wiſdom ‖ is good with an inheritance, and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the ſun.

†Heb. out of wiſedom. ‖ Or, *as* good *as an* inheritance. yea better to.

12 For wiſdom is a † defence, and mony is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſdom giveth life to them that have it.

†Heb. ſhadow. ‖ Chap. 8.15.

13 Conſider the work of God: for *l* who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

†Heb. made.

14 In the day of proſperity be joyfull, but in the day of adverſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

m Prov. 3.7. †Heb. be deſolate. †Heb. not in thy time

16 Be not *m* righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf overwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

n Prov. 21.22.

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand, *c* for he that feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

o 1 Kin. 8.46. Prov. 20.9. †Heb. give not my heart.

19 *n* Wiſdom ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 o For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all *a* words that are ſpoken, leſt thou hear thy ſervant curſe thee.

p Prov. 18.11. b Tit. 3.3.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf *b* likewiſe haſt curſed others.

q Job. 28.1.12. †Heb. I and my heart com paſſed. †Heb. be that is good before God. ‖ Or, weighing one thing after another to find out the reaſon.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was far from me.

24 *c* That which is far off, and exceeding deep; who can finde it out?

25 † I applied my heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdom, and the reaſon of *things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

26 And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold this have I found, (ſaith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account.

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo this onely have found that God hath made man upright: but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a* a mans wiſdom maketh his face to ſhine, and the † boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

a Prov. 17.24. Gen 43.30.

2 I *counſell* thee to keep the kings † commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

31.39. &c. † Heb.

3 Be not haſty to go out of his ſight, ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

the ſtrength † Heb. mouth.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, *b* what doeſt thou?

b Pro. 30.31.

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

Dan. 5.19. † Heb. ſhall know.

6 ¶ Becauſe *d* to every purpoſe there is time, & judgment, *e* therefore the miſery of man is great upon him.

c Mat. 22.21.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him † when it ſhall be?

Prov. 15.23. d Chap. 3.1.

8 *There is* no man that hath power *f* over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit: neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that war, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

e Luke 19.41.42 Mat. 23.37. 8 &c. 12. &c.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

‖ Or, how it ſhall be. f Job. 14.5.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were ſoon forgotten in the city where they had ſo done: this is alſo vanity.

Or. caſting off

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed *g* ſpeedily, *b*therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

g Pſal. 101.8. b Iſai. 26.10. Mat. 24.48.49

12 ¶ *c* Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that *d* it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

c Iſai. 65.20. d Pſal. 37.11. 18.19.

13 But it ſhall *e* not be well with the wicked: neither ſhall he *f* prolong *his* dayes *whith are* as a ſhadow: becauſe he feareth not before God.

e Iſai. 3.10 11. ‖ Or, becauſe they fear before him.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it *g* happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth, according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanity.

f Pſal. 11.6.

15 *h* Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſun, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the ſun.

f Pſal. 55.23. g Pſal. 73.14. h Chap. 2.22.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wiſdom, and to ſee the buſineſs that is done upon the earth: (for alſo *there is that* neither † day nor night ſeeth *k* ſleep with his eyes,)

i Pſal. 12.7.2. k Chap. 5.12. l Pſal. 36.6. & 77.19. Rom. 11.33. 34.

17 Then I beheld all ‖ work of God, that a man *l* cannot finde out † work that is done under the ſun: becauſe though a man labour to ſeek it out, yet he ſhall not finde it: yea further, though a wiſe man think to know it, yet ſhall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

†Heb. I gave or set to my heart.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

a 2 a All things *come* alike to all: *there* is one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so is the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath:

3 This is an evil † among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: † yea, also the *b* hearts of the sons of men is full of evil, and † madnesse is in their heart while they live, and after that *they* go to the dead.

4 ¶ ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living *c* know that they shall die: but the dead *d* know not any thing, neither *have* they any more reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is † now perished: neither *have* they any more a portion † for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, *e* eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God † now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always *b* white, and let thy *e* head lack no ointment.

9 † Live joyfully *d* with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity; *e* for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: *f* for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest:

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is *g* not to the swift, nor the battel *b* to the strong, neither yet *i* bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the *k* snare: so are the sons of men † snared in an evil time when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under † sun, and it *seemed* great to me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisedom delivered the city, yet no man remembred that same poor man:

16 *m* Then said I, wisdom is better then strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

†Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth † Heb. a stinking savour: *so* doth a *a* little *flie of* folly him that is in reputation for *death.* wisdom *and* honour.

a 2 A wise mans heart *is* at his *b* right hand: but a fools heart at his left. b Pro.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one, *his that he is a fool:* heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up *c* against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences. c Pro. † Heb.

5 There is an evil *which* I have *seen* under the sun, as an error *before which* proceedeth † from the ruler. † Heb.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity; *d* and the rich sit in low place: d Pro. height

7 I have seen servants *d* upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. d Psal. 101. 21.

8 *a* He that diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and whoso breaketh an hedge, † Heb. a serpent shall bite him. a Psal. 7. 15. the wise

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby. *by the wood, or, in cutting trees.*

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. † Heb. grace.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite † without inchantment, and a † babler is no better. † Heb. his mouth.

12 *b* The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. b Pro. 15. 2. † Heb.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse. † Heb. words.

14 *c* A fool also † is full of words: *d* a man cannot tell what shall be: and *e* what shall be after him, who can tell him? c Pro. 14. 3. d Jam. 4. 14. e Chap. 6. 12.

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them: because he knoweth not how to go to the city. f Pro. 23. 4. † Heb.

16 ¶ *f* Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for † strength, and not *f* for drunkennesse. † Heb. maketh

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through. *g* Exo. 26. 14. *f* Or, slothfulnesses

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and *h* wine maketh † merry; but *money* answereth all things. h Psal. 104. 15. † Heb. cheereth.

20 ¶ *i* Curse not the king, no not in thy † thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter. i Exo. 22. 28. † Heb. conscience.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread † upon the waters, for thou shalt finde it after a many dayes. † Heb. upon the face of the waters.

2 *b* Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. b Deut. 32. 10.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or

c Pro. 21. 25.
d Luk. 21. 22, 29

or toward the north, *e* in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 *d* He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſowe: and he that regardeth the cloudes, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the *e* way of the ſpirit, nor how the *f* bones *do grow* in the womb of her that is with childe; even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God, who maketh all.

e Joh. 3. 8
f Pſ. 119. 15, 16.

6 In the morning ſowe thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether ‖ ſhall proſper, either *g* this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

‖ *Heb. ſhall be right.*
g Mat. 20. 31. Hebr. 13. 2.

7 ¶ Truly the light is ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſun:

8 But if a man live many yeers, and rejoyce in them all: yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many; All that cometh is vanity.

a 1 Kin. 22. 15. Mat. 26. 45.

9 ¶ *a* Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the waves of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes; *b* but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into judgement.

b Job. 33. 29. Pſal. 35. 7.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away *c* evil from thy fleſh: for childe-hood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ *Or, anger.*
c 2 Tim. 2. 22.

CHAP. XII.

a Pro. 22. 6.

4 Remember *a* now thy ‖ Creatour in the *b* dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, *I have* no pleaſure in them:

‖ *Heb. creators*
b Iſa. 54. 5. Iſa. 28. 6.

2 While the ſun, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after ſ raine:

‖ *Or, the grinders fail because they grind little.*

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelves, and the ‖ grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voyce of the bird, and all the ſ daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

ſ 2 Sam. 19. 35.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and feare *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond tree ſhall flouriſh, & the graſſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and *t* the mourners go about the ſtreets:

t Jer. 9. 17. Geo. 3. 19. Cha. 1. 2.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, ‖ *Or,* or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

‖ *the wife the other wife*

7 *e* Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

e Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ *f* Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all is vanity.

f Eccl. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover, becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and g* ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ *Heb. more than*
g Eccl. 7. 27.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

b Joh. 10. 15. ‖ *Or, read.* † *Heb. words of delight.*

11 The words of the wiſe *are as* goads, and as nails faſtned *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given *b* from one ſhepherd.

‖ *ing.* ‖ *Or, the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is*

12 And further, by theſe, my ſon, be admoniſhed; of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is a* wearineſſe of the fleſh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let us hear the concluſion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

‖ Rom. 2. 26.

14 For *i* God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

i Rom. 2. 16.

The ſong of SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

a 1 Kin. 4. 32.
b Cha. 4. 10.
† Heb. *thy loves* c Pſal. 104. 15.
d 2 Cor. 2. 14. e Rev. 19. 7.
f Joh. 3. 29. g Iſa. 40. 31. h Iſa. 60. 10.
‖ *Or, They love thee vp rightly*
i Iſa. 22. 24.
k Mat. 24. 26.

The *a* ſong of ſongs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: for † thy love *is* better *c* then wine.

3 *d* Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the *e* virgins love thee.

4 *f* Draw me, we will *g* run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will *h* be glad, and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 *I am* black, but comely, (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the *i* tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, becauſe *I am* black, becauſe the *k* ſun hath looked upon me: *l* my mothers children were angry with me, they *m* made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

l 2 Cor. 11. 26. m Mat. 20. 12.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) wherein thou *n* feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

n Heb. 13. 20. ‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the *p* footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide † ſhepherds tents.

o 2 Cor. 11. 13. p Heb. 11. 33. † Heb. tabernacles.

9 I have compared thee, *q* O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

q Joh. 14. 15.

10 *r* Thy cheeks are comely with rowes of *jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

r Ezek. 16. 11, 12.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my well-beloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me as a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, Cypres* 15 Be-

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love behold, thou *art* fair, thou hast doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair my beloved, yea, pleasant; also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

I *am* the rose of * Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons, † I sat down under his *a* shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting house, and his *b* banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am c* sick of love.

6 *d* His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth *e* embrace me.

7 † I charge you, O *y* ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloved, behold, he cometh leaping *g* upon the mountains, skipping upon the hils.

9 *h* My beloved *is* like a Roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himself thorow the latteſs.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, † Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over *and* gone.

12 The *k* flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* smell. Arise my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *place* of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voyce: for sweet is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoyle the vines; for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ † My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 *m* Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou like a Roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY a night on my bed I *b* sought *him* whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I *c* found him not.

2 *d* I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 *e* The watchmen that go about the city † found me: *to whom I said*, *g* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but *h* I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 *i* I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ *k* Who is this that cometh out of the wildernesse *c* like pillars of Imoak, *d* perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the *f* valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold *g* swords, being *h* expert in warr: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood *k* of Lebanon.

10 He made the *l* pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his *m* espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BHold thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a *b* flock of goats, † that appear from mount *c* Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of *sheep*, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy *d* speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pounegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the *e* tower of David, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 *f* Thy two breasts *are* like two of young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 *g* Until the day † break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the *h* hill of frankincense.

7 *b* Thou art all fair my love, *there* is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*t* my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, and *i* Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast † ravished my heart, my sister my spouse, thou hast ravished mine heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is my love, my sister, *my* spouse? *m* how much better is thy love then wine, and the smell of thine ointments then all spices?

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honey-comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 *n* A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: *o* a spring shut up, a fountain *d* sealed.

13 Thy plants, *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with *f* pleasant fruits, camphire with spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, calamus

---

§ Cha. 4.1. ‖Or, my companion.

* Ch. 27.29.

†Heb. I delighted and sate down, &c.

a Isai. 25.4. †Heb. palate. †Heb. house of wine. b Isai. 11.10,12. †Heb. Straw me with apples. c Cha. 5.8. d Cha. 8.3. e Isa. 62.5. †Heb. I adjure you. f Cha. 3.5. g Na. 1.15. h Vet. 9. †Heb. flourishing. i Eph 5. 13.14. k Jer. 8.7.

l Cha 6. 8.8.7.10 m Cha. 4.7. ‖Or, division

a Isai. 26.9. b Mat. 7.7. c Ha. 55.6. d Pſal. 119 71. e Isa. 62.6. f Cha. 6.7. g Ha. 56 10. h Mat. 7.7. i Gen. 24.66.

§ 5 a I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, b Cha. nor awake my love, till he please. 8.5.

6 ¶ b Who is this that cometh out c Hſal. of the wildernesse c like pillars of 141.2. Imoak, d perfumed with myrrhe and d Pro. frankincense, with all powders of the 27.9. merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solo- 4.28 mons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the *f* valiant of Israel: f 1 Chr. 11.10.

8 They all hold *g* swords, being *h* ex- g Eph. pert in warr: every man *hath* his sword 6.17 upon his thigh, because of fear in the b Heb. night. 5.14.

9 King Solomon made himself a a 1 Pſal. chariot of the wood *k* of Lebanon. 45.8. ‖Or, 10 He made the *l* pillars thereof b Isai. of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, k Pſal. the covering of it of purple, the midst 92.12,14. thereof being paved *with* love for ‖Salsh.4. the daughters of Jerusalem. Rev. 4.12.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi- m Jer. on, and behold king Solomon with 2.2. the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his *m* espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

a Cha. BHold thou *art* fair, my love, be- 1.15. hold, thou *art* fair, thou *hast* & 5.12. doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair b Cha. is as a *b* flock of goats, † that appear 6.5,6. from mount *c* Gilead. 2 Thy teeth are like a flock of 1 Or, *sheep*, that are even shorn, which came that eas up from the washing: whereof every ef. &c. one bear twins and none is barren a- c Num. mong them. 32.1.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scar- d Cha. let, and thy *d* speech is comely: thy 1.5. temples are like a piece of a pou- Pſ.137.1,6. negranate within thy locks. Col.4.6.

4 Thy neck is like the *e* tower of e Neo. David, builded for an armory, where- 3 19,25. on there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 *f* Thy two breasts *are* like two of Cha. young roes that are twins, which feed 7.3. among the lilies. g Cha.

6 *g* Until the day † break, and the 2.17. shadows flee away, I will get me to † Heb. the mountains of myrrhe, and to the *h* hill of frankincense. h Ecclus.

7 *b* Thou art all fair my love, *there* 24.17 *is* no spot in thee. c Col.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon 3.21,22. (*t* my spouse) with me from Lebanon: e Rev. look from the top of Amana, from the 3.9. top of Shenir, and *i* Hermon, from f Deu. the lions dens, from the mountains 3.9. of the Leopards. ‖ Or,

9 Thou hast † ravished my heart, taken a my sister my spouse, thou hast ravi- way my shed mine heart, with one of thine heart, eyes, with one chain of thy neck. m Cha.

10 How fair is my love, my sister, 1.2. *my* spouse? *m* how much better is thy h Moſ. love then wine, and the smell of thine 24.4,7. ointments then all spices? b Isa 5.7

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* ‖ Heb. the honey-comb: honey and milk barred. are under thy tongue, and the smell of 147.13 thy garments *is* like the smell of n Cha. Lebanon. 5.1.12.

12 *n* A garden † inclosed is my si- d 2 Cor. ster, my spouse: *o* a spring shut up, a 11.2. fountain *d* sealed. ‖ Pſal.

13 Thy plants, *are* an orchard of 92.13. pomegranates, with *f* pleasant fruits, f Joh. camphire with spikenard. 15 b.

and cynamon with all trees of frankincense, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou south, blow upon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

a Exod. 20. 24. I Am a come into my garden my sister, my spouse, I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk: b eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink a abundantly, O beloved.

b Luke 15. 7. ‖ Or, be drunken with loves. c Isai. 56. 6. 2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it* is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with † dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me. †Heb. passing on, running about. d Isai. 59. 12. †Heb. what. †Heb. the ward bearer. ‖Or, curled. 3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of *the door*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet smelling myrrhe, upon ‖ handles of ‖ lock.

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had d withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 ‖ I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him that I *am* sick of love?

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faires among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

a Chap. 2. 16. †Heb. fed in fairnesse. That is, fitly placed and set as a precious stone in the foil of a ring. a Rev. 1 15. †Heb. shoots. b Jer. 22. 7. †Heb. palaces. 10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy; ‖ the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ bushie, *and* black as a raven.

12 e His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* † fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of spices, as ‖ sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is* as bright ivory overlaid *with* b saphires.

15 His legs *are as* a pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, † excellent as the b cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faires among women, whither *is* thy beloved turned aside, that we may seek him with thee?

2 My beloved is gone down into a his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

a Chap. 4. 16. & 5. 1. 3 b I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

b Chap. 2. 16 & 7. 10. 4 ¶ Thou *art* beautiful, O my love, c as Tirzah, comely d as Jerusalem, e terrible as *an army* with banners.

c 1 Kin. 14. 17. d Ps. 48. 2. 5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have ‖ overcome me: *f* thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

e Num. 24. 8. ‖Or, They have puffed me up. 6 g Thy teeth *are* as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

f Chap. 4. 1 7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

g Chap. 4. 2. 8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and b virgins, without number.

b Phil. 45. 25. 9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* i one: she *is* the k onely one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

i Rhod. 29. 5. k Jer. 31. 20. Gen. 25. 5. 6.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with bannere.

† Heb. I know not. ‖Or, set me on the chariot of my willing people. l Hab. 52. 8. 11 I went down into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever ‖ I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 l Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII

HOw beautiful are thy feet a with shoes, b O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

a Exo. 16. 10. b Job. 1 18. † Heb. mixture. c Ch. 4. 5 Isa. 66. 12 d Isai. 52. 2. 2 thy navill *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not ‖ liquor: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 c Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a d tower of ivory, thine eyes *like* the fish-pools in a Hesbon by the gate of Bath † rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

a Num. 21. 26. ‖ Or, crimson † Heb. bound. 5 Thine head upon thee is like I Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple, the king is ‖ held in the b galleries.

b Hos. 2. 10. Psal. 45. 11. 6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, c for delights?

c Eze. 7 This thy stature is like to a palmetree, and thy breasts to d clusters of *grapes*.

d 2 Pet. 1. 8. 8 I said I will go up to the palmtree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall *e* be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples.

Isai. 27. 9. †Heb. ghastly. 9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleep to speak.

‖ Or, of the ancients. 10 ¶ I *am* my beloveds, and his desire is to wards me.

f Chap. 2 16.

11 Come,

31 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appear, and the pomegranates bud forth; there will I give thee my loves.

13 The *g* mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou were as my *a* brother, that *b* sucked the breasts of my mother, when I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of *c* spiced wine, of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 *d* His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 *e* I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 ¶ Who is this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie is † cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 *b* Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be † spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he *b* let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, *a is* before me: *b* thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and *c* those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce, cause me to hear it.

14 ¶ Make haste, *d* my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

The book of the prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he *a* saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 *b* Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox *c* knoweth his owners, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 A sinful nation, a people † laden with iniquity, *d* a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ *e* Why should ye be striken any more? ye will † revolt more and more; the whole head *is* sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, even unto the head, *f* there *is* no soundneſſe in it, but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores, they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ſoyntment.

7 Your country *is g* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion *is* left as a cottage in the vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 *b* Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as † Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your *k* sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee-goats.

12 When ye come to † appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 *d* Bring no more *h* vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me, the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* † iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your *e* new moons, and your appointed feasts, *d* my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye *e* spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not hear: your hands *f* are full of † blood.

a) 1 Pet. 1.12.
b Deu. 32.1.
c Je. 8.7. †Heb. of beauty.
d Pſal. 78.8. ‖ Or, alienated or separated.
e 2 Chr. 28.22. †Heb. increase or, add revolt
f Pſ. 38.3.7. ‖Or, evil.
g Cha. 5.5. Deu. 29. 23.32. †Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.
h Jer. 7.21. ‖ Or, grief.
i Num. 10.10.
k Zac. 11.8.
l Pro. 1.28. Jer. 11.12. †Heb. multitude. ‖ Or, prayers.
m Cha. 59. 2, 3. † Heb. blood. n Jam. 4.8.

16 ¶ *g* Wash ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings *b* from before mine eyes, *h* cease to do evil.

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithful city become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of theeves? every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *i* judge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and *k* purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tin.

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the *l* city of righteousnesse, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ *i* And the *k* destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners shall be together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed

29 For they shall be ashamed of the *a* oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the *b* gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall *c* be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and *d* as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be *e* as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah, and Jerusalem,

2 And it shall come to passe in the *a* last dayes, that the *b* mountain of the LORDS house shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hils; and *c* all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, *d* Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall *e* judge among the nations, and shall *f* rebuke many people: and they shall *g* beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn warr any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk *h* in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the east, and are *i* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 *k* Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither is there any end of their chariots.

8 Their land also is *l* full of idols, they worship *m* the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself, therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into *n* the rock, and hide thee in the *o* dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 *p* The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed down: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low;

13 And upon all the *q* cedars of *r* Lebanon, that are high, and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hils that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all ‡ pleasant pictures.

17 And the *s* loftinesse of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made low, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And the ‖ idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the *b* holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the ‡ earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to *c* shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast ‡ his idols of silver, and his idols of gold ‖ which they made *each one* for *him*self to worship, to the moles, and to the bats,

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 ¶ Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOR behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread,

b 1 Pet. 3. 11.

‖ Or, righteous.

i Jer. 5. 28. ‡ Heb. according to pureness. *k* Jer. 91. 25. and 30. 7. ‖ Or, they that return of her. *l* Isa. 61. 2. Psalm 5. 6. and 51. 6. and 87. 20. ‡ Heb. breaking. *a* Chap. 27. 9. *b* Chap. 65. 3. *c* Jer. 17. 2. *d* Chap. 57. 5. *e* Jud. 15. 14. ‖ Or, and his work.

a Mic. 4. 1. 2. 3. *b* Chap. 14. 32. ‖ Or, prepared. *c* Jer. 9. 19. *d* Psal. 122. 1. *e* Psal. 2. 8. *f* Joh. 16. 8, 9. *g* Chap. 9. 6 ‖ Or, sithes. *h* Eph. 5. 8. ‖ Or, more then the east. *i* Deu. 18. 14. ‖ Or, abound with the children. *k* Deu. 17. 16, 17. *l* Jer. 2. 28. *m* Jer. 25. 6. *n* Rev. 6. 15. *o* Job. 10 17. Judg. 6. 2. Job 30 6 *p* Chap. 5. 15. *q* Am. 2. 9 *r* 1 Kin. 5. 6. ‡ Heb. pictures of desire. *s* Chap. 2. 11 ‖ Or, the idols shall utterly passe away. *t* Heb. the idols of his silver. ‖ Or, which they made for *him*self. *u* Psal. 146. 3.

b Gen. 21.15, 16. 26.23, 30 †Heb. a man eminent in counsel. ‖Or, Skilful of speech. c Ecc. 30.16. †Heb. men of illusions or, infolency. 1 Sam 21.4. Jere. 38.19. e Jud. 17.6. f Chap. 24.2 †Heb. lift up his hand. g Chap. 24. 24. †Heb. binder up. g Chap. 65.4 h Gen. 18.33. i Ecc. 8.12. k Pſal. 128.2. l Ecc. 8.13. m Prov. 1.31. †Heb. done to him. ‖Or, they which call thee bleſſed. n Jer. 50.6. †Heb. ſwallow up. Lam 2. 24.4 f Dan. 7.9. ‖Or, burnt. g Mic. 3 2 3. †Heb. deceiving with eyes. ‖ Or, ſwipping nicely, as they go along ‖ Or, make naked ‖ Or, net works ‖ Or, ſweet bals ‖ Or, ſpangled ornaments. ‖ Heb. houſes of the ſoul.

bread, and the whole ſtay of b water.
2 c The mighty man, and the man of war; the judge and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.
3 The captain of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.
4 And I will give d children to be their princes: and † babes ſhall rule over them.
5 And the people ſhall be e oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: f the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient: and the baſe againſt the honourable.
6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying: thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand.
7 In that day ſhall he † ſware ſaying, I will not be a † healer; for in my houſe is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD g to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſin as b Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.
10 Say unto the righteous, that *it ſhall be well with him*: for they b ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Wo unto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill with him: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.
12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which c lead thee cauſe thee to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD † ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poor is in your houſes.
15 What mean ye that ye g beat my people to pieces, and prinde the faces of the poor, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?
16 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſaith, becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with ſtretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet.
17 Therefore the LORD will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will ‖ diſcover their ſecret parts.
18 In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their* feet, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon
19 The ‖ chains and the bracelets, and the muffelers.
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets and the ear-rings.
21 The rings and noſe-jewels.
22 The changeable ſuits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping-pins.
23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods and the vails.
24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink: and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet hair baldneſſe, and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, *and* burning in ſtead of beauty.
25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy mighty in the war.
26 And her gates ſhall lament, and mourn; and ſhe being deſolate ſhall ſit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day ſeven women ſhall take hold of one, ſaying, we will eat our own bread, and wear our own apperel: onely † let us be call'd by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproach.
2 In that day ſhall the branch of the LORD † be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth ſhall be excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jeruſalem, ſhall be called a holy, even every one that *is* b written ‖ among the living in Jeruſalem.
4 When the LORD ſhall have waſhed away c the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall have purged the d blood of Jeruſalem from the midſt thereof by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her aſſemblies e a cloud and ſmoak by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glory ſhall be † a defence.
6 And there ſhall be f a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from ſtorm, and from rain.

CHAP. V

NOw will I ſing to my well beloved, a ſong of my beloved touching his vineyard: my a wellbeloved hath a b vineyard in a † very fruitful hill.
2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a tower in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a wine-preſſe therein: and he looked † it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth † wilde grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and men of Judah, c judge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?
5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, & it ſhall be eaten up: and break down the wall thereof, and it ſhall be ‖ troden down
6 And I will lay it waſt; it ſhall

+Heb. let thy name be called upon us. ‖Or, take away. †Heb. beauty & glory for the eſcaping a Chap. 60.21. b Pſal. 69 28. ‖Or, to life c Ezo 24.5. 2 Cor. 7.1. d Chap. 3.15. e Exod. 13.21. ‖Or, above. f Chap. 11.10. †Heb. a cover. g Pſal. 105.39.

a Eze. 16.8. b Jer. 2.21. †Heb. horn. c Or, ſon of oyl. ‖Or, made a wall about it †Heb. hewed. †Heb. vile. ſtinking ones ‖ 4. 2 Sam 12.18. †Heb. for a treading.

not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds, that they rain no rain upon it:

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel: and the men of Judah *are* his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold oppression: for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because *they have* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, let him make speed *and* hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo *unto them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo *unto them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hils did tremble, and their carkases were torn in the midst of the streets: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from far, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them, none shall slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions, yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkneſſe and ‖ sorrow, and the light is darkned in the heaven thereof thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeer that king Uzziah died, I saw also the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ‖ train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flee.

3 And one cryed unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoak.

5 Then said I, wo is me, for I am undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live-coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquities are taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, whom shall I send, and who will go for us? then I said, here *am* I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, go and tell this people, hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not:

10 Make the heart of this people

+ Heb. plant of his plea sure.
+ Heb. a feeb. d Mic. 2.2.
‖ Or, This is in mine ears saith the Lord
+ Heb. if not. Psal. 95.11.
a Prov. 28.30. b Amo. 5.4.6. c Psal. 28 5. d Am. 6.7.
+ Heb. their glory are men of famine.
f Job. 21.12.13. g Chap. 2.9. 11.17. h Lev. 20.25.
i Or, the holy God.
+ Hebr. the God of the holy
j 1 John 21.15.
k Mic. 2.1.
l Job. 8.8.
m Jer. 5.11.12.
+ Heb that say concerning it is good.
n Amo. 5.10. o Pro. 9.7.
+ Heb. before their face.
p Heb. 2.13. 16.
q Prov. 17.15.
r Psal. 94.21.
+ Heb. the tongue of fire.
s Hos. 2.16.

a 2 Kin. 15.7.
b Jo hn. 12.41.
c Rev. 1. 12.
d Psal. 104.4.
+ Heb. and the house was filled with smoak
e Rev. 4.8.
‖ Or, his glo-ry
f Chap. 5.25.
+ Heb. I LORD, saying, whom shall I send, and who will go for us
g Psal. 119.115.
h Psal. 103.20.
+ Heb. and in his hand a live coal, + Heb. caused it to touch. i Gen. 1.26. and 3.22. + Heb. behold me. k Exo. 3.11. Jer. 1.6. l Mat. 13.14. Mat. 4.12. Lu. 8. 10. Joh. 12.40. + Heb. bow in hearing.

ye Deut 29.29.

ple fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, LORD, how long? and he answered, untill the cities be wasted, without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land, be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a Teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose ‖ substance is in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ Or, stock or stem.

CHAP. VII.

a 2 Kin. 16.5. † Heb. *rested upon.* Chap. 10 20.

AND it came to passe, in the dayes of a Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, & Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem, to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

b Gen. 21.4. ‖ that is *the remnant shall return.* c 2 Kin. 28.17. ‖ Or, *causey way.* d Chap. 30.15. † Heb. *let not thine heart be tender.* e Jud. 15.4. ‖ Or, *weken.* † Heb. *from being a people.* ‖ Or, *do ye not believe? it is, because ye are not stable.* † Heb. *and the Lord added to speak.* ‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.* f Mat. 1.23. ‖ Or, *thou O virgin shall conceive.*

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was *b* moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD to Isaiah; go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:

4 And say unto him *d* Take heed and be quiet: feare not, † neither be faint-hearted for the *e* two tailes of these smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the LORD God: It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and five yeers shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be no people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs son: ‖ if ye will not believe, surely ye shal not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a signe of the LORD thy God: ‖ Ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a signe, *f* behold, a virgin shall conceive and beare a son, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil and chuse the good.

16 For before the children shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land which thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim *a* departed from Judah; *even* the *b* king of Assyria.

a 1 Kin. 21.16.20. b 2 Kin. 16.7.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall *c* hisse for the flie, that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest *d* all of them in the *e* desolate valleyes and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ bushes.

c Chap. 5.26. d Jer. 16. 16. e Jer. 16. ‖ Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the same day shall the LORD shave with *f* a razor that is *g* hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

f Jer. 5.1. g 2 Kin 16.7.8.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep:

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall *h* eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left † in the land.

h Chap. 6.11.12. † Heb. *in the midst of the land.*

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

‖ Or, *none shall come thither for feare as Lam. 3. 22.*

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither: because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hils that shall be digged with mattocks, ‖ there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Mahar-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. *in man-king, speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, make speed.*

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, *a* Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

a 2 Kin. 16 11.16. † Heb. *approached unto.*

3 And I † went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, call his name Mahar-shalal-hash-baz:

4 For before the childe shal have knowledge to cry, my father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before † the king of Assyria.

‖ Or, he that is rich. † Heb. *before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 For as much as this people refuseth *a* the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son:

a Chap. 7.17. b Lam. 4.

7 Now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them the waters of the rivers, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 *a* And he shall passe through *b* Judah; he shall overflow, and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and

and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate *c* your selves O ye people, † and ye shall be broken in pieces, and give ear, all ye of far countryes, *d* gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces, gird your selves and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and *e* it come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for *f* God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and *g* instructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of his people, *ſaying*,

12 Say ye not, a confederacy to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, a confederacy: neither † fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 *h* Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for *i* a ſanctuary: but for *k* a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a gin, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

15 And many among them ſhall *n* ſtumble, and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

16 ¶ Binde up the teſtimony, ſeal the law among my diſciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 ℘ Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for ſigns and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſts thath dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay unto you, ſeek unto them that have familiar ſpirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter, ſhould not a people ſeek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the teſtimony: if they ſpeak not according to this word, *it is* becauſe there is † no light in them.

21 And they ſhall paſſe thorow it hardly beſtead and hungry: and it ſhall come to paſſe that when they ſhall be hungry, they ſhall fret themſelves, and curſe their king, and their God and look upward.

22 And they ſhall look unto the earth: and behold trouble and darkneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhall be driven to darkneſſe.

CHAP. IX.

NEverthelesſe, the † dimneſſe ſhall not be ſuch as was in her vexation, when at the firſt he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievouſly afflict her by the way of the ſea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The *a* people that walked in darkneſſe, have ſeen a great light: they dwel in the land of the *b* ſhadow of death, upon them hath the light ſhined.

3 Thou haſt *c* multiplied the nation, *and* † not increaſed the joy: they *joy* before thee, according to the joy in haveſt, and as men †joyce when they divide the ſpoil.

4 For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder: the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of *c* Midian.

5 ¶ For every battel of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood: † but this ſhall be with burning and † fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us *d* a Son is given, and the government ſhall be upon his ſhoulder: and *e* his name ſhall be called *f* wonderful, Counſeller, the *g* mighty God, the *h* everlaſting father, the prince of *i* peace.

7 Of the increaſe of his government and peace, *there ſhall be k* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with judgement and with juſtice, from henceforth even for ever: the *l* zeal of the LORD of hoſts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD ſent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know; *even* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen ſtones: the ſycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet up the adverſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall devour Iſrael † with open mouth: ℘ for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that ſmiteth them: neither do they ſeek the LORD of hoſts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael, head and tail, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the † leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and † they that are led of them, are † deſtroyed.

17 Therefore the LORD ſhall have *no* joy in their young men, neither ſhall have mercy on their fatherleſſe and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth ſpeaketh † folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

18 ¶ For wickedneſſe burneth as the fire: it ſhall devour the briers and thorns, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount up like the lifting up of ſmoak.

19 Through the wraath of the LORD of hoſts is the land *a* darkned, and the people ſhal be as the † fuel of the fire: *b* no man ſhal ſpare his brother.

20 And he ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand and be hungry, and he ſhall eat on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatisfied: they ſhall eat every man the *c* fleſh of his own arm.

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: *and* they *d* together ſhal be againſt Judah: ℘ for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP.

†Heb. *the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be* to the ſtretchings out of his wings
c Mic. 4.11.13.
℘Or, yet.
d 1 Kin. 20.11.
e Prov. 21.30.
f Rom. 8.31. Jere 20 11.
†Heb. *in ſtrength of hand*
g Chap. 8.11.
h 2 Kin. 19 7.8.
i 1 Pet. 3.14.15.
k Num 20.11. Deut. 32.51.
l Ezz. 38.19.
m Iſai. 28 16. Luk. 2 34.
n Mat. 21.44. Luk 20. 18.
o Chap. 30.11.
p Heb. 2 13.
††Heb. *no morning.*

†Heb. *it ſhall not be dimmed* ſo her
℘Or, *populouſneſs.*
a Mat. 4.15.
b Pſal. 23.4.
℘Or, *not*

†Heb. *the fuel of the fire*
℘Or, *when thou breakeſt*
c Jud. 7.22.
℘Or, *when the whole battel of the warriour was &c.*
℘Or, *and it was. &c.*
†Heb. *meat.*
d John 3.16.
e Jer. 23.6.
f Chap. 28 29.
g Tit. 2.13.
h Job. 10.28.
i Ephe. 2.14.
k Luk. 1.32.33.
l 2 Kin. 19.31.
†Heb. *devour* Iſrael *mingle.*
†Heb. *with whole mouth.*
℘Or, *they that call them bleſſed.*
℘Or, *they that are called bleſſed of them*
†Heb. *ſwallowed up.*
℘Or, *villanie*
a Chap. 8.22.
†Heb. *meat.*
b Gal. 5.15.
†Heb. *cut.*
c Jer. 19.9.
d Chap. 7.1.
e Verſ. 12.17.

CHAP. X.

a Pſal. 58.2. ‖Or, To the writers that write grievouſneſs
WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees; and ‖ that write grievouſneſs, which they have preſcribed:
2 b To turn aſide the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.
3 And what c will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your d glory?
4 Whithout me they ſhall bow down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: e for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand his ſtretched out ſtill.
5 ¶ ‖ O Aſſyrian, the f rod of mine anger, ‖ and the g ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.
6 I will ſend him h againſt an hypocritical nation; and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and ‖ to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets
7 Howbeit k he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.
8 l For he ſaith, are not my princes altogether kings;
9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damaſcus?
10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excel them of Jeruſalem and of Samaria,
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem, I will ‖ puniſh the fruit ‖ of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.
13 For he ſaith, by the ſtrength of my hand I have done it, and by my wiſdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.
14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 b Shal the axe boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelf againſt them that lift it up, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift up ‖ it ſelf, as if it were no wood.
16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among c his fat ones, leanneſſe, and under his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the the burning of a fire
17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame and it ſhall burn and devour his thorns and his briers d in one day.
18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitful field, † both ſoul and body: and they ſhall be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.
19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be ſo few, that a childe may write them.
20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Jacob, ſhall no more againe e ſtay upon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay upon the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael in truth.
21 The g remnant ſhal return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God:
22 h For though thy people Iſrael be i as the ſand of the ſea, yet a remnant † of them ſhall return: the conſumption decreed ſhal overflow with righteouſneſſe.
23 For the Lord God of hoſts ſhall make k a conſumption, even I determined in the midſt of all the land.
24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, O my people that dwellſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift up his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the manner of n Egypt.
25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.
26 And the Lord of hoſts ſhall ſtir up a ſcourge for him according to the ſlaughter of o Midian at the rock of Oreb, and as his rod was upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden † ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid up his carriages.
29 They are gone over the paſſage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Rama is afraid: Gibea of Saul is fled.
30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of p Gallim: cauſe it to be heard unto Laiſh, O poor Anathoth.
31 b Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim q gather themſelves to flee
32 As yet ſhall he remain at r Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand againſt the s mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jeruſalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hoſts ſhall † lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewn down, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.
34 And he ſhall cut down the thickets of the forreſts with iron, and Lebanon ſhall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there ſhal come forth a a rod out of the ſtem of Jeſſe, and a b branch ſhall grow out of his roots.
2 And the Spirit of the Lord ſhall reſt upon him, † ſpirit of wiſdom and underſtanding, the ſpirit of counſel and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.
3 And ſhall make him of † quick underſtanding

a Pſal. 72.8. b Exod. 23.2. c Job. 31.14.23 d Amo. 6.13 e Chap. 5.25. ‖Or, woe to the Aſſyrian. Heb. Aſſur. f Chap. 9.4. ‖Or, thereof. g Chap. 1.24. h Jer. 25.15. i Jer. 24.15. to lay them treading. k Chap. 41.4.5. l 2 Kin. 18.34. †Heb, viſit: upon. †Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart. ‖Or, like many people a Chap. 16.2 b Jer. 51.20. ‖Or, as if the rod ſhould ſhake them. That lift it up. ‖Or, that which is wood. c Chap. 9.8. d Iſai. 37.36.

a Act. 2.30. b Zech. 3.8. c Iſai. 61.1. †Heb. ſmell or ſent

d Job. 7.24. e 2 Sam 16.1.2. &c.

derstanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge d after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove e after the hearing of his ears.

f Psalm 96.11. ‖Or. argue.

4 But f with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove ‖ with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall g smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

g 2 Thes 2. 8

h Psal. 93.1.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reins.

i Chap 65.25.

6 i The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

‖Or. adder k Job. 5.2. Chap. 2 4. l Heb. 1 11.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

m Chap 48.18. n Dan 12.4.

9 k They shall not hurt nor destroy in all mine holy mountain: for l the earth shall be full of m the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

n Rom. 15 10. o Chap. 2.2. p Psal. 132.14. q Heb. glory. r Zec. 10.10. s Gen. 10.14. t Gen. 10.9. u Gen. 10.22. x John. 7.35. †Heb. wings. b Eph. 2.14 15. †Heb. the children of the east c Jer. 49.28. †Heb. Edom. and Moab shall be laying on of their hand d Zac. 10.11. e Chap. 19.16.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a n root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the o Gentiles seek, and his p rest shall be ‖ glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that q the LORD shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from r Pathros, and from s Cush, and from t Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the u dispersed of Judah from the four † corners of the earth.

13 b The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flee upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the c east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly x destroy d the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he e shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streames and f make men go over † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

a Chap. 11.12.16. b Psal. 85.1.3. c Chap. 40.1

A Nd in a that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, b thine anger is turned away, and thou c comfortest me.

2 Behold, d God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be a fraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my e strength and my song, he also is become my salvation.

d Psal. 27.1. e Exod. 15.2

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

f 1 Chr. 19.8.

4 And in that day shall ye say, f praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

‖Or, proclaim. his Name †Heb. inhabitresse.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

g Psal. 46.5.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy one of Israel g in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

a Chap. 15.2. b Chap. 5.26.

THe a burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye up b a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

c Jer. 51.27.28

3 I have commanded my c sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

d Jer. 4.15. †Heb. the like nesse of e Jer. 25.14. f Neh. 1.9. ‖

4 d The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the e kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

5 They come from a far countrey, f from the end of heaven, even the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

g Jer. 46.19.21 h Jer. 6. 24. ‖Or, fall down, 22.14. i Jer. 30.6. †Heb. wonder every man at his neighbour k Lam. 4.8. †Heb. faces. l Isa. 2.2.8. 22.7.8. Joel. 2 31. m Dan. 4.22. n Dan. 5.20. o Hag. 2.7. p Jer. 50.16.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the g day of the LORD is at hand: it shall come as a h destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all † hands be ‖ faint, and every mans i heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: k pangs and sorrows shall take hold on them: they shall be in pain, † as a woman that travelleth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, l their faces shall be as † flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 f For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkned in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the g world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cause the b arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold: even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will † shake the heavens, and the earth shall † remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the k chased roe: and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust thorow: and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their

16 Their children also shall be *l* dashed to pieces before their eyes: their *m* houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the *n* Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have *o* no pity on the fruit of ‡ womb, their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be † as when God overthrew *p* Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall *q* never be inhabited, neither shall *it be* dwelt *in from* generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † doleful creatures, and owls shall dwell there, & † satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the † wilde beasts of the ‖ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her *r* time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD will have *a* mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the *b* strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and *c* bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, *d* for servants and hand-maids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this ‖ proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the ‖ golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath *e* broken the *f* staffe of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and *none* hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the *g* fir-trees rejoyce at thee, with *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm *is b* spread under thee; and the worms cover thee.

12 *i* How art thou fallen from heaven, ‖ O Lucifer, son of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also *k* upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly *l* look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *m* Is this the man which made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners.

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art *a* cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as *b* a carkase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: *c* the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare *d* slaughter for his children: *e* for the iniquity *f* of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, *g* saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and *g* son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it *h* a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: I will *i* sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I have purposed, it shall stand.

25 That I will *k* break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains I tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon *m* all nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disanul *it*? and his *o* hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeer that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ R joyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the *p* first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root

l Psal. 137. 9. *m* Zac. 14. 2. *n* Dan. 5. 28. *o* Jam. 2. 13. †Heb. *as the overthrowing.* *p* Gen. 19. 24. *q* Jer. 51. 26. 62. †Heb. *Zilm.* †Heb. *Ochim.* ‖Or, *Ostriches.* Hebr. *daughters of the owl* †Heb. *Iim.* ‖Or. *palaces.* *r* Jam. 5. 8. 9.

a Psal. 102. 13. *b* Ephes 2. 12. *c* Ezek. 1. 6. *d* Chap. 60. 7. 10. †Heb. *that had taken them captives.* ‖Or, *taunting speech.* ‖Or, *exactresse of gold.* *e* Psal. 125. 3. *f* Ezek. 19. 11. †Heb. *a stroke without* *remaining.* *g* Jer. 51. 48. ‖Or, *the grave.* †Heb. *leaders.* ‖Or, *great goats.* *h* Job 21. 26.

i Lam. 2. 1. ‖Or, *O day-star.* *k* Jer. 17. 12. Dan. 8. 10. 11. *l* Verse 12. Jer. 50. 23. *m* Psal. 52. 7. ‖Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

a Josh. 7. 26. *b* Jer. 22. 9. *c* Job 18. 19. Psal. 21. 10. *d* Chap. 13. 3. *e* Exod. 20. 5. Mat. 23. 35. *f* Dan. 9. 12 16. *g* Job 18. 19. *h* Chap. 34. 11. *i* 1 Kin. 14. 10. *k* Isai. 37. 36. *l* Psal. 18. 42. *m* Chap. 34. 2. *n* 2 Chr. 20. 6. *o* Chap. 5. 25. ‖Or, *adder.* *p* Job 18. 13.

g Prov. 10 26. Chap. 10 and 65 5 ‖Or, he shall not be alone. †Heb. assemblies.

root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina are dissolved: for there shall come q from the north a smork, and ‖ one shall be alone in his † appointed times.

32 What shall none then answer the messengers r of the nation? ſ that the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

Chap. 19. 1. ſ Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102 13, 16. ‖ Or, betake themselves unto it.

CHAP. XV.

a Jer. 48. 1. ‖ Num. 21 28. ‖Or, cut off. c Jer. 48. 37. Mark. 7. 18. †Heb descending into weeping, &c. ‖Or, coming down with weeping. e Job 3. 20. 21. ‖Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar as an heifer. f Jer. 48 34. †Heb. desolations. ‖Or, valley of the Arabians. † Heb. additions. e 2 Kings 17. 25.

THe burden of a Moab: because in the night, b Ar of Moab is laid waste, and ‖ brought to silence, because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence.

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, c on all their heads shall be baldeesse, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houles, and in their streets every one shall howl, ‖ weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, a his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, as b heifer of three yeers old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up shall they carry away to ‖ the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, e lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

a Ezra 6. 8. 10. ‖ Or, Petra. Heb. a rock. b 2 Kin 3. 5. ‖Or, a nest forsaken. † Heb. bring. c Psal. 112. 5. † Heb. wringer Pers. d Dan. 7. 18.

SEnd ye the a lamb to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For b it shall be, that as a wandring bird † cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsel, c execute judgement, make thy shaddow as the night in the midst of the noon day, hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth:

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end: the spoiler ceaseth, the † oppressours are consumed out of the land.

5 And d in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, & he shall e sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgement, and hasting righteousneſſe.

6 ¶ We have heard of f the pride of Moab, (he is very proud) even of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: but his g lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl, d for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kirhareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandred through the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with h my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy summer-fruits, and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And c gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting, the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses. I have made their vintage-shouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore d my bowels shal sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seen, that e Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab † since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeers, as the yeers of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude, and the remnant ‖ shall be very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

a Chap. 13. 1. b Jer. 49. 23. c 2 Kin 16 9. d Jer. 7. 33. e 2 Kin. 18 9. f Chap. 7. 2 4. g Isai. 10. 16. h Rev. 14. 15. 10. i Josh. 15. 8. k Chap. 24. 13. l Chap. 30, 21.

THe a burden of Damascus: Behold, b Damascus is c taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and d none shall make them afraid.

3 The e fortresse also shall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be f as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of g Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be h as when the harvest man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm, and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of i Rephaim.

6 ¶ Yet k gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough: four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man look † to his

† Heb. treaders down. d Dan.

m Isai. 27 9.
‖ Or sun images.
n Chap. 30. 17.
† Heb. the leaving of a wool, &c.
a Psal. 106. 21.
b Psal. 31 1. 3 4
c Chap. 16. 8.
‖ Or, remove in the day of inheritance and there shall be deadly sorrow.
d Chap. 30. 28.
‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, many.
e Psa 9 5
f Ps 1 4.
g Psal. 83. 23.

‖ Or, cut-spread and polished.
‖ Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth down. Heb. a nation of line and treading under foot
‖ Or, whose land the rivers despise.
‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.

‖ Or, after rain.
a Chap. 27. 9.

his maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the m groves, or the ‖ images.

9 ¶ n In that day shall his strong cities be as a † forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel; and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast a forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the b rock of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with c strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a ‖ heap in the day of grief, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ d Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall e rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the f chaff of the mountains before the winde, and g like a rolling thing before the whirl winde.

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, and before the morning, he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth Ambassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bull-rushes upon the waters, saying, Go ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whose land the rivers have spoiled

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will † consider in my dwelling place, like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the a fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth, and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the Lord of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THE burden of a Egypt. Behold, the Lord b rideth upon a swift cloud and shall come into Egypt, and the c idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall d melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians e against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; f city against city, and g kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the h spirit of Egypt † shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof, and they shall i seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a k cruel lord, and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 And l the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted, and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied, and dried up; the m reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by † brooks shall wither, be driven away, ‖ and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks, shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make fishponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of n Zoan are o fools, the counsel of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: p how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 q Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, even ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof

14 The Lord hath mingled † a perverse spirit in the midst thereof, and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, r as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be f like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day a five cities

a Jer 46 12.
b Psal. 18. 10.
c Jer. 43. 12.
d Chap. 13. 7.
† Heb. mingle.
e Judg. 7. 22.
f 2 Chr. 15. 6.
g Mat. 24. 7.
h Verse 1
† Heb. shall be emptied.
† Heb. swallow up.
i Deut. 18. 9.
‖ Or, shut up.
k Chap. 20. 4.
l Exod. 29 3.
† Heb. and shall not be.
‖ Or, white work.
† Heb. foundations.
† Heb. of living things.
m Num. 11. 22.
n Rom. 1. 21 22.
o Jer. 8. 8
p 1 Cor. 1. 20.
‖ Or, governours.
† Heb. corners.
† Heb. a spirit of perverseties.
q Chap. 44. 25.
r Jer. 23. 32.
f Jer. 51. 30.

a Chap. 13. 7.

10

in the land of Egypt speak † the language *b* of Canaan: and *i* sweare to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an *d* altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressours and he shall send them *e* a Saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do *f* sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall giveow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shal smite Egypt, he shall *b* smite and heal it, and they shall *i* return even to the LORD, and *k* he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day *l* shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *even* a blessing in the midst of the land.

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying *m* blessed be Egypt *n* my people, and Assyria *o* the work of my hands, and Israel *p* mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeer that *a* Tartan came unto *b* Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against *c* Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the son of Amos, saying, go, & † loose § sackcloth from off thy loins, and put of thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so; walking *c* naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeers for a signe and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their *d* buttocks uncovered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of *e* Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ isle shall say in that day, behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help, to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the *a* desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the *q* south passe thorow, so *c* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous *d* vision is declared unto me: the *e* treacherous dealer dealeth † treacherously, and the *f* spoiler spoileth. Go up, O *g* Elam: besiege O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are *h* my loins filled with pain; *i* pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *g* of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulnesse affrighted me: the *k* night of my pleasure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drink: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the *l* shield.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD said unto me, go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsmen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed

8 And ‖ he cryed, *m* a lion my lord, I stand continually upon the *n* watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horse-men: and he answered, and said, *o* Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the *p* graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corn of my floor: that which I have heard † of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of *q* Dumah, he calleth to me out of † Seir, watchman, what of the night? watch-man what of the night?

12 The watch-man said, the morning cometh, and also the night: If ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forrest of Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye † travelling companions of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, † from the drawn sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grievousnesse of warr.

16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me, within a yeer, according to the yeers of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail

17 And the residue of the number † of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous citie, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together that are fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, † look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people

5 For it is *b* a day of trouble, and of *c* treading down, and of perplexity by the LORD God of hosts, in the valley of vision, breaking down the wall, and

f Zep. 3.10.
g Psal. 95.11.
h Deut. 32.39.
i Jer 46 26.
k 2 Chr. 30.20.
l Chap. 11.11.
m Eph. 2.13.
n Hos. 2.24.
o Chap. 42.1.
p Jer. 10.16.

a 2 Kin. 18.17.
b Josh. 15.47.

† Heb. *by the hand of Isaiah.*
† Heb. *open.*
c 1 Sam. 19.24.
† Heb. *the captivity.*
d 2 Sam 10.5.
† Heb. *naked-nesse.*
e Chap. 30 5.6.
‖ Or, *country*

a Jos. 6.1
b Josh. 15.19.
c Jer. 50 42.44
† Heb. *herd.*
d Ch 1.1
e Ha. 2.5
f Ch. 33.1
g Gen. 10.22.

h Hab. 3.15
i Chap. 13.8.
‖ Or, *my minde wandered.*
k Dan. 5.1.30.
† Heb. *put*
l Chap. 22.6.
‖ Or, *cryed*
m Dan. 6.20.
n Jer. 6.27.
‖ Or. *every*
o Jer. 51.8.
p Chap. 46.1.
† Heb. *of.*
q Jer. 49.7.
r Deut 2.4.5.

† Heb. *paths.*
‖ Or, *journies*
‖ Or, *bring ye.*
‖ Or, *for fear of*
† Heb. *bowes*

† Heb. *from the face of*

a Jer. 4.19.
† Heb. *I will be bet-terlin*
weep-inn
b 2 Kin. 19.3
c Chap. 28.2

and of crying *d* to the mountains.

6 And *e* Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horſmen: and *f* Kir uncovered the ſhield.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that thy † choiſeſt valleys ſhall be full of chariots, and the horſmen ſhall ſet themſelves in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he diſcovered the covering of Judah, and thou didſt look in that day to the armour of the *g* houſe of the forreſt.

9 Yea have ſeen alſo the breaches of the *h* city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houſes of Jeruſalem, and the houſes have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the *i* maker thereof, neither had reſpect unto him that faſhioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hoſts call to weeping, and to mourning, and *k* to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheep, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; *l* let us eat and drink, for to morrow we ſhall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hoſts; Surely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you till ye die, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Go, get thee unto this treaſurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the houſe, *and ſay*,

16 What haſt thou here? and whom haſt thou here, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre here, ‖ as he that hewed him out a ſepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himſelf in a rock?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with † a mighty captivity, and will ſurely cover thee.

18 He will ſurely violently turn and toſſe thee, like a ball into a † large country: there ſhalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *ſhall be* the *a* ſhame of thy lords houſe.

19 And I will drive thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he *b* pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſervant *c* Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:

21 And I will *a* clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he ſhall be a father to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and to the houſe of Judah.

22 And the *e* key of the houſe of David will I lay upon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *f* open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

23 And I will *g* faſten him *as* a nail in a ſure place; and he ſhall be for a † glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantity: from the veſſels of cups, even to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the nail that is faſtned in the ſure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of *a* Tyre. Howl ye *b* ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for *c* it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of *d* Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be ſtill, ye inhabitants of the *e* ille, thou whom the merchants of *f* Zidon, that paſſe over the ſea, have repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harveſt of the river is her revenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, even the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nouriſh up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be *g* ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye over to Tarſhiſh, howl ye inhabitants of the ille.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet ſhall carry her † afar off to ſojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counſel againſt Tyre, the crowning city, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed it, † to ſtain the pride of glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarſhiſh, there is no more † ſtrength.

11 He ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, he ſhook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ againſt the merchant city, to deſtroy the † ſtrong holds thereof.

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt † no more rejoyce, O thou oppreſſed *a* virgin, *b* daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe over to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou have no reſt.

13 *c* Behold, *d* the land of the Caldeans, this people was not till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernеſſe: they ſet up the towers thereof, they raiſed up the *e* palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin:

14 Howl ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten *f* ſeventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeventy yeers ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, *f* thou harlot, thou haſt been forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeventy yeers, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turn to *g* her hyre, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, upon the face of the earth.

18 And *i* her merchandiſe, and her

d Pſal. 121.1.
e Jer. 49.35.
f Amos 1.5.
† Heb. *the choice of the valley.*
‖ Or, *towards*
g 1 Kin. 7.2
h 2 Sam. 5.5.7.9
i Chap. 37.26.
k Jer. 4.8
l Chap. 56.12.
‖ Or, *Out.*
‖ Or, *the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously ſhall ſurely go.*
† Heb. *the captivity of a man.*
† Heb. *large of ſpaces.*
a Prov. 28.12.28
b Lev. 20.4.5.
& 2 Kin. 18.18.
d Chap. 36.3.
e Gen. 41.40. 44.
f Job 12.24. Rev. 3.7
g Ezra 8.9
† Heb. *throne of glory*
& 2 a. 2 g
‖ Or, *inſtruments*
of viols

a Jer. 25.22.
b Ezek. 12.15
c Ezek. 26.7.
& 29.18
d Gen. 10.4.
Dan. 11. 30.
† Heb. *ſilent.*
e Ezek. 27.3.4.
Gen. 10.15.19.
f Gen. 10.15.19.
g Ezek. 29.18.19
† Heb. *from a far off.*
† Heb. *to polute.*
† Heb. *girdle.*
‖ Or, *converting a merchant.* Hebr. *Canaan.* Gen 10. 15.19.
† Heb. *ſtrength*
† Heb. *not adde to.*
a Chap. 47.1.
b Verſ. 4.
c Amos 6.2
d 2 Kin. 17.24.
e Jer. 29.10.
† Heb. *he ſhall be waſte*
f Tyre *as thou*
an harlot.
f Jer. 25.22.
g Prov. 20.14.
h Rev. 18.3.
i Chap. 60.6
hire

k Zac. 14. 20. hire shall be *k* holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid up; for her merchandiſe ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

†Heb. ſubverteth the face thereof. *a* Chap. 5. 5. ‖Or, prince. *b* Iſai. 19. 3. *c* Chap. 10. 6. *d* Chap. 21. 17. *e* Chap. 3. 27. *f* Iſai. 1. 30. †Heb. the height of the people. *g* Pſal. 104. 32. *h* 2 Chr. 31. 8. *i* Jer. 23. 10. *k* Jer 7. 34. and 16. 9. *a* Chap. 27. 19. *b* Chap. 26. 20. *c* Amos 8. 10. *d* Deut. 28. 47. 48. *e* Iſai. 20. 20. *f* Jer. 9. 14. *g* Chap. 17. 6. *h* Pſal. 72. 8. *i* Chap. 43. 19. ‖Or, valley. †Heb. wing. *k* Pſal. 11. 7. †Heb. leanneſs to me, or, my ſecret to me. *l* Pſal. 89. 9. *m* Jer. 48. 43. *n* Amos 5. 19. *o* Prov. 29. 25.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth † empty, and maketh it waſte, and † turneth it upſide down, and ſcatereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it ſhall be *a* as with the people, ſo with the ‖ prieſt, as with the ſervant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtreſſe: as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of uſury, ſo with the giver of uſury to him.

3 The land ſhall be *b* utterly emptied and utterly *c* ſpoiled; *d* for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth † mourneth *and* *f* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languiſh.

5 The earth alſo is *g* defiled under the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they have tranſgreſſed the *h* laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlaſting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the *i* curſe devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned: and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted do ſigh.

8 The mirth *k* of tabrets ceaſeth, the noiſe of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaſeth.

9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong: ſtrong drink ſhall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The *a* city of confuſion is broken down: every houſe is *b* ſhut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all joy is *c* darkned, the mirth of the land is *d* gone.

12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus *e* it ſhall be in the midſt of the land among the people, *there ſhall be f* as the ſhaking *g* of an olive tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift up their voice, they ſhall ſing for the majeſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud *h* from the ſea.

15 Wherefore *i* glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, even the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the iſles of the ſea.

16 ¶ From the † uttermoſt part of the earth have we heard ſongs, even glory *k* to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, *l* my leanneſſe, woe unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherouſly, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherouſly.

17 *m* Fear, and the pit, and the ſnare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that *n* he who *o* fleeth from the noiſe of the fear, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the *p* windows from on high are *p* Gen. open, and the foundations of the earth 19. 24. do ſhake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean diſſolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. †Heb. vile upon.

20 The earth ſhall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhall be removed like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heavie upon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe again. ‖Or, dungeon.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſt of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. †Or, found. *q* Chap. 13. 10.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together as priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall be ſhut up in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be † viſited. ‖Or, there in. †Or, ſlory before his ancients gloriouſly.

CHAP. XXV.

a Pſal. 77. 12. Chap. 29. 14. *b* Jer. 32. 19. *c* Iſai. 22. 2. *d* Pſal. 46. 2. *e* Pſal. 10. *f* Pſal. 72. 4. *g* Ezek. 12. 11 *h* Chap. 17. 7. *i* Ezek. 17. 9. 7. *k* Pſal. 22. 3. *l* Pſal. 65. 5. †Heb. ſwallow up. *k* 2 Cor. 5. 4. †Heb. covered. *l* 1 Cor. 15. 54. *m* Rev. 7. 17. *n* Pſal. 44. 22. *o* Pſal. 41. 1. *p* Chap. 28. 22. *q* Pſal. 20. 5. ‖Or, threſhed. †Or, ſhed. ‖Or, to ſwim: threſhed in of their hands. Madmenah.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name, for thou haſt done a wonderful things, *b* thy counſels of old are faithfulneſſe and truth.

2 For thou haſt made of *a* a city, an *c* heap, of a defenced city, a ruine: a *d* palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the *e* ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poor, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the *f* blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorm againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place, even the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the *g* branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well-refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering *k* caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will *l* ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will *m* wipe away tears from off all faces, and the *n* rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this is our God, *o* we have waited for him, and *p* he will ſave us: this is the LORD, we have waited for him, *q* we will be glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be ‖ troden down under him, even as ſtraw is ‖ troden down for the dunghil.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth, ſpreadeth forth his *hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together, with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And

12 And the fortresse of the high
forts of thy walls shall he bring down,
lay low, *and* bring to the ground *even*
to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

a Chap. 25. 1. *b* Isai. 111. 1. 2.

IN that day shall this song be sung
in the land of Judah; We have *a* a
strong city, *b* salvation will God ap-
point *for* walls and bulwarks.

c Psal. 118.

2 Open ye the *c* gates, that the
righteous nation which *d* keepeth the
truth may enter in.

d Hos. 11. 12.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in ‖ perfect
peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee;*
e because he trusteth in thee.

‖ Heb. *truths.*

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever;
for in the LORD JEHOVAH is
everlasting strength.

‖ Heb. *peace peace.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them
that dwell on high, the lofty city he
layeth it low; he layeth it low, even
to the ground, he bringeth it even to
the dust.

‖ Or. *thought* or, *imagination.*

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even*
the feet of the poor, *and* the steps
of the needy.

e Psal. 27. 4.

7 The way of the just is uprightne-
sse: thou most upright, doest weigh
the path of the just.

‖ Heb *the rock of ages.*

8 Yea, in the way of thy judge-
ments, O LORD have we waited for
thee: *a* the desire of our soul is to thy
Name. & so ‖ remembrance of thee.

a Psal. 63. 1. 6.

9 With my soul have I desired thee
b in the night, yea, with my spirit
within me will I seek thee early: for
when thy judgments *are* in the earth,
the inhabitants of the world *c* will
learn righteousnesse

b Gen. 3. 1.

10 Let *d* favour be shewed to the
wicked, *yet* will he not *e* learn righte-
ousnesse; in the land of uprightnesse
will he deal unjustly, and will not
behold the majesty of the LORD.

c Job. 37. 23. 24

d Eccl. 8. 11. 12.

e Isai. 1. 17.

11 LORD, *when* thy *f* hand is lifted
up, they will *g* not see; *but* they shall
see, and be ashamed for *their* envy
‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine
enemies shall devour them.

f Psal. 118 15. 16.

g Job. 34. 26.

‖ Or, *towards the people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace
for us: for thou also hast *h* wrought
all our works ‖ in us.

h Psal. 37. 5. 6

‖ Or, *for us.*

13 O LORD our God, *i other* lords
besides thee have had dominion over
us: but by thee onely will we make
mention of thy name.

i 2 Chr. 12. 8.

14 They are dead, *k* they shall not
live: they are deceased, they shall not
rise ‖ therefore hast thou visited and
destroyed them, and made all their
l memory to perish.

k Psal. 88. 10.

l Exo. 17. 14.

15 Thou hast *m* increased the nation
O LORD, thou hast increased the na-
tion, thou art glorified: thou hast
removed *it* far *unto* n all the ends of
the earth

m Deu. 32. 64.

n Psal. 78. 54.

16 LORD, in trouble have they
o visited thee: they poured out a
‖ prayer when thy chastening *was* up-
on them.

‖ Heb. *charm* or, *secret speech.*

17 Like as a woman with childe
that draweth neer the time of her de-
livery, is in pain, and cryeth out in
her pangs; so have *p* we been in *q* thy
sight, O LORD.

o Chap. 33. 3.

p Chap. 23. 8.

18 We have been with childe, we
have been in pain, we have as it were
r brought forth winde, we have not
wrought any deliverance in the earth,
neither have the inhabitants of the
world fallen.

q Psal. 10. 14.

r Hos. 12. 1.

19 Thy *s* dead men shall live, *to-*
gether with my dead body shall they
arise: *t* awake and sing ye that *u* dwell
in dust; for thy dew is as the dew of
herbs, and the earth shall cast out the
dead.

s Isai. 51. 19. and 60. 1.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou
into thy chambers, and shut thy doors
about thee: hide thy self as it were
for a little moment, untill the indig-
nation be over-past.

t Psal. 88. 4. 6.

21 For behold, the LORD *x* cometh
out of his place, to punish the in-
habitants of the earth for their ini-
quity: the earth also shall disclose
her ‖ blood; and shall no more cover
her slain.

u Psal. 83. 3.

x Isa. 13. *Heb. blood.*

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore
and great and strong *a* sword shall
punish leviathan the ‖ piercing ser-
pent, even leviathan that crooked
serpent, and he shall slay the dragon
that is in the sea.

a Rev. 12. 13.

‖ Or, *crossing*

2 In that day sing ye unto her,
a A vineyard of red *b* wine.

like a barre.

a Psal. 80. 8.

3 I the LORD do *c* keep it, I will wa-
ter it every moment: lest any hurt it,
I will keep it *d* nights and day.

b Jer. 2. 21.

c Chap. 58. 11.

4 Fury is *e* not in me: who would
set the briars and thorns against me
in battell? I would ‖ go thorow them,
I would burn them together.

d Psal. 121. 4.

5 Or let him take hold of my
strength that he may make peace
with me, and he shall make peace
with me.

e Prov. 6. 34.

‖ Or, *march against.*

6 He shall cause them that come
of Jacob *f* to take root: Israel shall
blossom, and bud, and fill the face of
the world with fruit.

f Kze. 33. 10.

7 ¶ *g* Hath he smitten him, ‖ as he
smote those that smote him? or is he
slain according to the slaughter of
them that are slain by him?

g Hab. 3. 2.

‖ Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*

8 *h* In ‖ measure *i* when it shooteth
forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he
stayeth his rough wind in the day of
the east-wind.

h Jer. 10. 24.

‖ Heb. *with measure.*

i Heb. *when she sendeth it forth.*

9 By this therefore shall the *j* ini-
quity of Jacob be purged, and this is
all the fruit to take away his sin:
k when he maketh all the stones of
the altar as chalk-stones that are bea-
ten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images
shall not stand up.

j Jer. 31. 34. and 33. 8.

k Heb. *peeck.*

‖ Gen. 18. 6.

10 Yet the defenced *l* city shall be
desolate, and the habitation forsaken,
and left like a wildernesse: there
shall the calf feed, and there shall he
lie down, and consume the branches
thereof.

l Heb. *when thou sendest it forth.*

11 When the boughes thereof are
withered, they shall be broken off:
the women come and *m* set them on
fire: for it is a people of *n* no under-
standing: therefore he that made
them, will not have mercy on them,
and he that formed them, will shew
them no favour.

‖ Or, *when he removed it.*

m Dan. 11. 15.

n Chap. 30. 22. ‖ Or, *fun images.*

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in
that day, that the LORD shall *o* beat
off from the channel of the river un-
to the stream of Egypt, and ye shall
be gathered one by one, O ye children
of Israel.

‖ Jer. 26. 8.

o Isai. 27. 8. *m* 1 Kin 17. 12.

13 And it shall come to passe in
that day, that the great trumpet
shall be blown, and they shall come
which were ready to perish in the land
of Assyria, & the out-casts in the land
of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD
in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

u Deu. 22. 8.

o Deu. 24. 20.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Hos. 5.5.
b Psal. 103. 15, 19.
†Heb. broken.
c 2 Kin. 17.5 &.
a Eze. 20.33.
†Heb. with feet.
d Jer. 24.2.
†Heb. fwal-loweth.
e Chap. 32.1
d 2 Kin. 18.8.
Chap. 22.7.
e Jer. 3.1.
f Chap. 56.12.
g Hab. 2.16.
h Jer. 6.10.
† Heb. the hearing.
i Jere. 4.22.
k 1 Cor. 14.21.
†Heb. ſtam-merings of lips
‖ Or, he hath ſpoken.
l Jer. 6.16.
m Eze. 20.11. Rom. 7. 10.
n Chap. 30.20. Jer. 7.24.
o Psal. 62.7. 2 1 Cor. 6.11. Ephes. 2.20.
p Psal. 118.22. Mat. 21.42. Act. 4.11. Rom. 9.33. and 10.11. 1 Pet. 2.6.
q Psal. 118.22. Zach. 4.7.
r Chap. 33.16. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
s Chap. 8.14. Luke 2.34. Rom. 9.33. 1 Pet. 2.8.
t Psal. 11.6. Eze. 38.22.

WO to the a crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is b a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and c ſtrong one, which as a tempeſt of hail, and a deſtroying ſtorm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, ſhall caſt down to the earth a with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, ſhall be a fading flower, and as the b haſty fruit before the ſummer: which when he that looketh upon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the reſidue c of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of judgement to him that ſitteth in judgement, and for ſtrength to them that turn d the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But e they alſo have erred through wine, and through ſtrong drink are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet have erred through ſtrong drink, they are f ſwallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through ſtrong drink, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of g vomit and filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ h Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to underſtand † doctrine? them that are i weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breſts?

10 For precept muſt be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little.

11 For k with † ſtammering lips, and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeak to this people.

12 To whom he ſaid, This l is the reſt wherewith ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this is the refreſhing; yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little: m that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people, which is in Jeruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come unto us: for we have n made lies our refuge, and o under falſhood have we hid our ſelves.

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a p foundation, q a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: he that believeth ſhall r not make haſte.

17 Judgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet: and the haile ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe thorow, then ye ſhall be troden † down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day and by night, & it ſhall be a vexation only † to underſtand the report.

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelf on it; and the coveting narrower, then that he can wrap himſelf in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as in mount a Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as in the valley b of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange work; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voyce: hearken and hear my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to ſowe? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in † the principall wheat, and the appointed barly, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-corn is bruiſed, becauſe he will not ever be threſhing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo cometh forth from the LORD of hoſts, which is wonderfull in counſel, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX

1 WO to Ariel, to Ariel, ‖ the city where David dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere, let them † kill ſacrifices.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and a there ſhall be heavineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And b I will camp againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, and ſhalt ſpeak out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall c whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy d ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away, yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

17 Judgement
†Heb. treading down
to it.
‖Or, when he ſhall make you to underſtand doctrine.
a 2 Sam. 5.20. 1 Chr. 14.16.
b Joſh. 10.12. 2 Sam. 5.25. 1 Chron. 14.16.
‖Or, the wheat in the principall place.
and barley in the appointed place.
‖Or, ſpelt.
†Heb. border.
‖Or, and he bindeth it
in ſuch ſort, as his God doth teach him.
‖Or, O Ariel
That is, the lion of God.
‖Or, of the citie.
†Heb. cut off
the heads.
a Lam. 2.5.
b Joel. 2.11. & 3.9.
c Jere. 48.28.
d Chap. 25.2.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts *a* with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 *b* I shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and *b* his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ *c* Stay your selves and wonder, *c* cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink:

10 For the LORD hath *d* poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath *e* closed your eyes: the prophets, and your rulers, the Seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of *f* a book that is *f* sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, *g* I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, read this I pray thee: & he saith, I am not learned

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, *h* Forasmuch as this people *i* draw neer me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and *k* their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongst this people, *even* a marvellous work, and a wonder, *l* for the wisdom of their *m* wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men, shall be hid.

15 *n* Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and *o* they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things up-side down, *p* shall be esteemed as as the potters clay: for *q* shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while and *r* Lebanon shall be turned into a †fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the *s* deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also † shall increase their *t* joy in the LORD and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For *u* the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender *a* for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD *b* who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth *c* his children the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also *d* that erred in spirit, † shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WO to the *a* rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and *b* that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may *c* adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to *d* go down into Egypt (and have *e* not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be to *f* your shame, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt, *your* confusion.

4 For *g* his princes were at *h* Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all *i* ashamed of a people that could not profit them nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of *k* the beasts of the south: into *l* the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come *m* the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians *n* shall help in vain, and to no purpose: *therefore* have I cried *o* concerning this: Their strength is *o* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be † for the time to come, for ever and ever.

9 That this is a rebellious people, *q* lying children, children that will *r* not hear the *r* law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, *f* See not: and to the prophets, † prophesie not unto us right things: speak to us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path: *u* cause the holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel: because ye despise this word, and *x* trust in oppression, and perverseness, and stay thereon,

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as *y* a breach ready to fall, swelling out, in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it *a* as the breaking of † the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare: so that *b* there shall not be found in the burning of it a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, with return-

a Psal. 21.8. and 18.7.15.

b Psal. 33.20.

c Chap. 21.8. Jam. 5.5 (*Or.* *Take your pleasure and riot.*

Eccle. 11.8.

d Chap. 19.14.

e Cha. 6.10. (*Or.* *letter.*

f Dan. 12.9.

g Deu. 29.4.

h Matt. 15.8.

i Cha. 58.2. Jere. 12.2.

k 2 Kin 24.22. 36. †*Heb.* *I wish adde.*

l Cha. 44.25. Jere. 49.7.

m Rom. 1.21. 22.

n Cha. 30.1.

o Psal. 64.5.

p Prov. 15.11.

q Cha. 29.9. Psal. 94.8.

r Gen. 4.9. Luke 1.52. †*Heb.* *Carmel.*

s Luke 4.18.

t Heb. *adde.*

u Psal. 32.11. & 61.11. & 97.12

x Cha. 28.4.

y Jere. 18.18. Amos 5.10.

a Psal. 2.9.

b Gen. 12.3.

c 2 Cor. 4.15. Gal. 3.29.

d Psal. 95.10. † Heb. *shall know understanding*

a Chap. 31.1.

b Chap. 4.5.

c Eze. 17.13.15.

d Chap. 31.1.

e Jam. 4.14.

f Chap. 20.5.

g Chap. 57.9

f Chap. 19.11.

f Chap. 20.6.

k Chap. 57.9.

l Exod. 1.11. 13.14.

m Gen. 11.6 &.

n Jer. 37.5 &. (*Or.* *to ber.*

o Chap. 18.12.

p Job. 19.23.24 † Heb. *The latter day*

q Deu. 32.20.

r Deut. 5.26. † Jer. 5.21. *s* Jud. 21.14.

x Chap. 28.15 Psal. 62.2.

y Jer. 19.11. †*Heb.* *the bottle of potters.*

b Chap. 47.14.

c Cha. 7.6.

ing and rest shall ye be saved, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and *d* ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for *e* we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: And we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, *f* be swift.

17 *g* One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke *h* of five shall ye flee; till ye be left ‖ as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an *i* ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD *k* wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you, for the LORD is a God of iudgement; *l* blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall *m* dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt *n* weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, *o* at the voice of thy cry when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the LORD give you the *p* bread of adversity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shall *q* hear a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye *r* turn to the left.

22 Ye shall also defile the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold, thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, get thee hence.

23 Then shall he *s* give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat ‖ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers, and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wounded.

27 Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy, his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing streame shall reach *a* to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be b* a bridle in the jawes of the people causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall have *c* a song as in the night, *when* an holy solemnity is kept and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause ‖ his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with a flame of *d* a devouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the *e* voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD † shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of yore, yea, for the king it is prepared, *he* hath made it deep, *and* large, the † pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

‖ Or, *a true bereft of branches and boughs or, a masse.* *i* Cor. 13. 2. *k* 2 Pet. 3. 9. *l* Psal. 2. 12. *m* Cha. 65. 9. *n* Cha. 25. 8. *o* Cha. 58. 9. *p* Deut. 16. 3. ‖ Or, *oppression.* *q* Psal. 25. 9. 12, 14. †Heb. *scatter.* *r* Deut. 28. 14. 4. 11. 13. ‖ Or, *favourie* Heb. *leavened.* †Heb. *lifted up.* ‖ Or, *and the griefe of soule* †Heb. *heavinesse.* *a* Cha. 8. 8. *b* Kin. 19. 4. *c* Cha. 12. 2. † Heb. *rock.* †Heb. *the glorie of his voyce.* *d* Psal. 50. 3. *e* Cha. 37. 36. † Heb. *passing of the rod of* ‖ Or, *upon him.* ‖ Or, *yesterday.* † Heb. *from day.*

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that go down *a* to Egypt *b* for help, and stay on horses, and *c* trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they *d* look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

2 Yet *e* he also is wise and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God; and their horses flesh and not spirit, when the LORD shall *f* stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For *g* thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, like *h* as the lion, and the young lion roaring on his prey; when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down *i* to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 *k* As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also, he will deliver *it*, *and* passing over, he will preserve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him, from whom the children of Israel have *m* deeply revolted.

7 For in this day every man shall *n* cast away his idols of silver, and † his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

a Deu. 17. 16. *b* 1 Kin. 18. 21. *c* Psal. 20. 7. *d* Psal. 34. 4. *e* Jer. 48. 9. †Heb. *remove.* *f* Chap. 23. 11. *g* Cha. 37. 35. *h* Jer. 2. 15. ‖ Or, *multitude.* *i* Cha. 37. 25. *k* Deu. 32. 12. *l* Exod. 12. 22. *m* Hos. 9. 9. *n* Chap. 2. 20. †Heb. *the idols of his gold.* ‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.* † Or, *he* Heb. *for melting or, tributarie.* ‖ Or, *his strength*, Heb. *his rock shall passe away for fear.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

a Eccl. 9.4.
b Isa. 16.5.
c Psal. 32.7.
d Isa. 4.5,6.
e John 4.10,14.
†Heb. heavie.
f Chap. 28.18.
†Heb. hasie.
g Chap. 35.6.
‖Or, elegantly.
h Prov. 28.12.
i 2 Chr. 2 13.
‖Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgement.
k Dan. 11.31.
‖Or, be established.
†Heb. dayes above a yeer.
l Hos. 28.9.
m Chap. 8 24.
†Heb. fields of desire.
n Hos. 9.6.
o 2 Kin. 23.9.

BEhold, a *a* king shall reign in righteousnesse, and *a* princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And *b* a man shall be as *c* an hiding place from the winde, and *d* a covert from the tempest: *e* as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And *f* the eyes of them that see, shall not be dim; and the ears of them that hear, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and *g* the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

5 The vile person *h* shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 *i* For the vile person will speak vilely, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deviseth *k* liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, hear my voice ye careleſſe daughters, give eat unto my speech

10 † Many dayes and yeers shall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for *l* the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careleſſe ones. *m* ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, † for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up † thorns *and* briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be leſe, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitful field

17 And the *a* work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse, and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet reſtingplaces:

19 When it shall *b* hail, coming down on the forrest; ‖ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that *c* sowe beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

a Psal. 119. 165. Rom. 14. 17.
b Isa. 30.30. ‖ Or, and the citie shall be utterly abased.
c Ecclesiastes 11.1.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WO to thee *a* that ſpoileſt, and thou *wast* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoil, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled: *and b* when thou ſhalt make an end to deal treacherouſly, they ſhall deal treacherouſly with thee.

2 *c* O LORD, be gracious unto us; we have *d* waited for thee: be thou *e* their arm every morning, our ſalvation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: *g* at the lifting up of thy ſelf the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoil ſhall be gathered *like* the *h* gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſdom and knowledge ſhall be the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſalvation: the fear of the LORD *k* is his treaſure

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the *l* ambaſſadors of peace ſhall weep bitterly.

8 The *m* high wayes lie waſte: the way-faring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, and languiſheth: *p* Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewed down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

10 *q* Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my ſelf.

11 *r* Ye ſhall conceive chaff, ye ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* *s* fire ſhall devour you.

12 And the people ſhall be *as* the burning of lime: *t as* thorns cut up ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are neer, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites; who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of † oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his ears *a* from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

16 He ſhall *b* dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

a Chap. 37.4.
b Jer. 25.12. Rev. 18.7.
c Psal. 123.3.
d Chap. 26.8.
e Psal. 22.4,5.
f Chap. 37.36.
g Chap. 26 11.
h Exod. 13.14.
i Psal. 97.4. †Heb. salvations.
k Psal. 111.10. ‖Or, messengers.
l Chap. 36.3.
m Chap. 33.8.
n 2 Kin. 19.22. o 2 Chr. 32.1.
p Chap. 14.8. ‖Or, withered away.
q Chap. 37.23.
r Psal. 7.14.
s Dan. 11.22.
t Psal. 83.16.
†Heb. in righteousnesses. ‖Or, deceits.
a Prov. 1. 11.30.12. †Heb. bloods.
b Psalm 18.33. † Heb. in heights or, high place.

† Heb. *the land of far distances.* c 1 Cor. 2 [illegible].

† Heb. *mighty.* ‖Or, *vituosus.*

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; *c* Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceive; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place of † broad rivers *and* streams: wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ships passe thereby.

† Heb. *broad of spaces.* or, *hands.* † Heb. *stature maker.* ‖Or, *they have forsaken by sacrilings.*

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † law-giver, the LORD *is* our King, he will save us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity

CHAP. XXXIV.

a Cha. 33. 13. † Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.* *b* Cha. 34. 26. *c* Psal. 72. 2, 3. *d* Rev. 6. 14. *e* Rev. 6. 13. *f* Jer. 46. 10. *g* Psal. 119. 86. *h* Gen. 2[illegible]. 30. *i* Mal. 1 [illegible]. 4. *k* Gen. 1. 24. Jere. 46. 10.

COme neer ye nations *a* to hear, and hearken ye people: let the earth hear, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon *b* all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also *c* shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carkases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be *d* rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a *e* falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For *f* my sword shall be bathed *g* in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon *b* Idumea, and upon the people *i* of my curse to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a *k* sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or, *Rhinoceros.* ‖Or, *drunkes.*

7 And the ‖ unicorn shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bullS, and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the *a* day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences *b* for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, & the dust thereof *c* into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall *d* not be quenched night & nor day, *e* the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall waste, *f* none shall passe thorow it for ever and ever.

a Cha. 63. 4. *b* Cha. 35. 4. *c* Gen. 19. 24. *d* Jer. 7. 20. *e* Rev. 14. 11. & 19. 18. *f* Jere. 9. 12. *g* Cha. 14. 23. Zeph. 2. 14. ‖Or, *Pelicanc.* *b* Jer. 9. 11. ‖Or, *ostriches.* Hebr. *daughters of the owl.* ~Heb. *Ziim.* ~Heb. *Iym.* ‖Or, *might monstre.* *i* Psal. 55. 8. Mal. 3. 16. Chap. 63. 6. 7. *k* Cha. 63. 3.

10 ¶ *g* The ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, & all her princes shall be nothing

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be *h* an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owls.

14 ¶ The wilde beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the ilands, and the satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owl also shall rest there, and finde for her self a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye *i* out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line; they shall possesse it for ever; *k* from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

g Cha. 14. 23. Zeph. 2. 14. ‖Or, *Pelicane.* *h* Jer. 9. 11. ‖Or, *ostriches.* Hebr. *daughters of the owl.* ~Heb. *Ziim.* ~Heb. *Iym.* ‖Or, *might monstre.* *i* Psal. 55. 8. Mal. 3. 16. Chap. 63. 6. 7. *k* Cha. 63. 13.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall rejoyce, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ *a* Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearfull heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence, he will come and † save you.

5 Then the *c* eyes of the blinde shall be *d* opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the *a* lame man leap as an hart, and the *b* tongue of the dumb *c* sing: for *d* in the wildernesse shall *e* waters break out, and streams in the desart.

7 And the *f* parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water, in the *g* habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall* be grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the *h* way of holinesse, the unclean shall not passe over it, ‖ but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not erre *therein*

9 *i* No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk *there.*

10 And the *k* ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and *l* everlasting joy

† Heb. *hasty.* *b* Cha. 29. 18. Mat. 11. 5. *c* Mat. 9. 27 & 11. 5. John 9. 6. 7. *d* Acts 26. 18. *e* Mat. 11. 5. Mar. 7. 32. &c *a* Mat. 11. 5. *b* Mat. 9. 32. *c* Luke 1. 64. *d* Psal. 1 11. *e* John 7. 38. 39. *f* Chap. 41. 18. *g* Chap. 34. 13. *h* Chap. 48. 2. *i* Or, *for he shall be with them.* Exod. 23. 29. Chap. 11. 6. 11. *k* Psal. 107. 2. Chap. 51. 11. *l* Chap. 61. 7. Joh.

m Rom. 14.17. 1 Pet 5.4. joy upon their heads: they shall obtain *m* joy: and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

n 2 Kin. 18.13. NOw *a* it came to passe, in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from *b* Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the *c* upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs son, which *was d* over the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou (but *they are but* † vain words) *I have* counsel, and strength for war: Now *e* on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the *f* staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, we trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away; and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust *a* on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And *b* am I now come up without the LORD against this land, to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, *c* Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the † Syrian language; for we † understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But ‖ Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wal, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and *d* cried with a loud voyce in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah *e* make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and *f* come out to me, and *g* eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ‖ cistern:

17 Until I come, and take you away, to a land like your own land, *h* a land of corn and wine, a land of bread, and vineyards:

18 *Beware* left Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. *i* Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of *k* Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of *l* Sepharvaim? and have they delivered *m* Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, *n* that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, saying, answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

a 2 Kin. 19.1, &c. *b* Isa. 4.16. ‖ Joh. 8. 6, 7. *c* Gha. 36.3. *d* Gha. 26.18. & 32. 2. *e* Job. 31.19. Verf. 4. ‖Or. *provocation.* †Heb. *breath, or breathing.* *f* Cha. 26.18. *g* Pfal. 65.5. & 94.7. Chap. 40.27. *h* 1 Sam. 12.21. Acts 6.6. †Heb. *found.* 2 Kin. 25. 19. ‖ & Jer. 52. 25. *i* Lam. 3.47.

AND *a* it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the *b* house of the LORD.

2 And he sent *c* Eliakim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, *d* unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is e* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come † to the birth, and *there is* ‖ no strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy *g* God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore *h* lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, *i* Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith *k* the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast upon him, & he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; & I will cause him to fal *m* by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against *n* Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from *o* Lachish.

k 2 Chro. 32. 16. ‖ Or, *put a spirit into him.* *l* 2 Kin. 7. 6. Verf. 9. *m* 2 Chro. 32. 21. *n* Josh. 15. 42. *o* Josh. 10. 31.

9 And *p* he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, *q* Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* *r* Gozan, and *s* Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of *t* Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of *u* Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of *x* Sephatvaim, Henah, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah received the † letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that *y* dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, *z* thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the † nations, and their countries,

19 *a* And have † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* *b* no gods, but the *c* work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word, which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof, and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my *d* hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of it self, and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem *e* shall go forth a remnant, and they † that escape out of mount Zion: the *f* zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, *g* He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 *d* By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 *e* For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and *f* for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the *g* angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred & four-score and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at † Nineveh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons *k* smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and *l* Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

k Vet. 7. † Heb. *Ararat.* *l* Ezr. 4. 2.

CHA XXXVIII.

IN *a* those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death; and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: *b* for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah *c* turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how have I walked *d* before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that

p Ver. 7. 1 Sam. 23. 27, 28

q 2 Chr. 32. 15. 2 Kin. 18. 30.

r 2 Kin. 19. 6. *s* Gen. 11. 31. Acts 7. 4

t Ezr. 27. 23. 2 Chr. 29. 12. 2 Chr. 29. 9. & 2 Kin. 19. 24.

† Heb. *books.*

y Psal. 80. 1. & Jer. 10. 12.

z Jer. 10. 11.

† Heb. *lands.*

a 2 Sam. 8. 12. † Heb. *given.* *b* 2 Chr. 32. 9.

c Psal. 115. 4. † Heb. *by the hand of thy servants.* †† Heb. *the talnesse of the cedars thereof.* ‖ Or, *the forrest and his fruitfull field.* ‖ Or, *fenced and closed.*

p 2 Kin. 19. 9. *q* 2 Kin. 18. 21. † Heb. *staffe.*

r 2 Kin. 18. 33, 34. & 19. 12, 13. *s* Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 4. *t* Amos 1. 5. *u* 2 Kin. 17. 24. & 18. 34. & 19. 13. *x* 2 Kin. 17. 24. & 18. 34. & 19. 13. † Heb. *Hands.*

y Psal. 80. 1. & 99. 1. *z* Jer. 10. 11. † Heb. *lands.*

a Psal. 115. 4. † Heb. *gods.* *b* Jer. 2. 11. *c* Deut. 4. 28. & 28. 36. & 28. 64. & 29. 17. Psal. 135. 15. Isa. 37. 19. & 44. 9, 10. Jer. 10. 3. Hos. 8. 6. Hab. 2. 18. Acts 19. 26. 1 Cor. 8. 4. & 10. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 9. 1 Joh. 5. 21.

a 2 Kin. 19. 19. 1 Sam. 17. 47. 2 Chr. 6. 33. *b* 2 Kin. 19. 15. Psal. 80. 1. & 99. 1. Isa. 37. 16. *c* Psal. 46. 10. & 83. 18. & 86. 10. & 115. 1. Jer. 16. 21. Ezek. 36. 23. & 38. 23. & 39. 7. *d* Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. Joel 2. 17. Mic. 7. 10.

e 2 Kin. 19. 20. *f* 2 Kin. 19. 34. & 20. 6. Isa. 37. 35. *g* 2 Kin. 19. 35. 2 Chr. 32. 21.

† Heb. *Ararat.* *h* Gen. 10. 2. *i* Jer. 51. 27.

k 2 Kin. 19. 37. Isa. 37. 38. *l* Gen. 10. 11.

a 2 Kin. 20. 1. 2 Chr. 32. 24. † Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.* *b* Job. 33. 1. Isa. 38. 1. *c* 1 Kin. 18. 42. *d* Psal. 26. 3.

that which is good in thy † sight: and Hezekiah † wept sore.

†Heb. eyes.

†Heb. with a great weeping

4 ¶ c Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father; I have heard thy prayer, f I have seen thy tears, behold, I will add unto thy dayes fifteen yeers.

a 2 Kin. 20.4. f Exo. 3.7. g Cha. 37.35. b Ver. 22

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and g I will defend this city.

†Heb degrees by, or with the sun.

7 And this *shall be a* sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken

i Ver. 1.12.

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † sun dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

a Pf 27. 4. 12. b Pfal. 55 23. c Jer. 4.10.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickneſſe:

10 I said in the † cutting off of my dayes, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeers.

‖ Or, from the thrum.

11 I said, a I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

d Job 4.20. e Jer. 50 17. f Pfal. 77.4. g Cha. 59.11. h 2 Chr. 20.12.

12 b Mine age is departed, and is removed from me c as a shepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me c ff ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: d from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, ease me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that e as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

i 2 Cor. 1.9. k Deu. 8.2.

14 † Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I f chatter: I did g mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking b upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed ‖ undertake for me.

‖ Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe. †Heb. thou haſt loved my ſoul from the pit. l Pfal. 30.3 m Pfal. 6.5 n Pfal. 78.3,4.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done it: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeers, in the bitterneſſe of *my* ſoul.

16 O LORD, *k* by theſe things men live, and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, † for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in love to my ſoul *delivered it* l from the Pit of corruption; for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy back.

18 For *m* the grave cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *do* this day: *n* the father to the children ſhall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſave me: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter upon the boyl, and he ſhall recover.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſign that I ſhall go up to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

a 2 Kin. 20.12, &c

At that time Merodach Baladan, b 2 Chr. 32.31. the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, b ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been ſick, and † was recovered.

†Heb. grown ſtrong.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the † precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery. †Heb good oil. ‖ Or, jewels. †Heb veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a far country unto me, *even* from Babylon.

a 2 Sam 24.10,13. b Jer. 20.5.

4 Then ſaid he, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures that I have not ſhewed them.

c Dan. 1.3,4.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hoſts,

6 Behold, the dayes come, that *a* all that is in thine houſe, and *b* that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore until this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

a Gen. 37.26. b 2 Kin. 20 19. c Lev. 10 1.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be *c* eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Sam. 3.18. Lam. 5.22.

‖ Or, aſſured

8 *d* Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, e God is the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreover, For there ſhall be ‖ peace, and truth in my dayes.

d Jer. 14.13.

CHAP. XL.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

†Heb. to the heart.

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jeruſalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath received of the LORDS hand *a* double for all her ſins.

‖ Or, ap pointed time.

a Cha. 61.7.

3 ¶ The voyce *b* of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

b Mal. 3.1.

4 *c* Every valley ſhall be exalted, and every mountain and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

c Zec 4.7

‖ Or, ſtraight plain.

5 And *d* the glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and *e* all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

d Iſa 35.2. e Joh 12.14.

6 The voyce ſaid, Cry. And he ſaid, What ſhall I cry? † All fleſh is graſſe, and all the † goodlineſſe thereof is as the flower of the field.

a Pfal. 90 5,6 f Job 14.21. †Heb. goodneſs

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: *g* becauſe the Spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

g Pfal. 103.16. Iſa. 1 9.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth: but the *h* word of our God ſhall ſtand for ever.

h Pfal. 119 89.

9 ¶ ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good

Mat. 5.18. ‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good things to Zion.*

tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖O Jerusalem, that bringeth good tidings, lift up thy voyce with strength; lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with a strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him; Behold, *i* his reward is with him, and ‖ his work before him.

11 He shall *k* feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall *a* gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

12 ‖ *b* Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hils in a balance?

13 *c* Who hath *d* directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counsellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, *e* the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small *f* dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficien to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as *g* nothing, and they are counted to him *h* lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ *i* To whom then will ye *k* liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him

19 *l* The workman *m* melteth a graven image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it over with gold, and caſteth ſilver chains.

20 He that † is ſo impoveriſhed that he hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; he ſeeketh unto him a cunning workman, to prepare a graven image *that* ſhall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you *n* from the beginning? have ye not underſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It *o* is he that ſitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as graſhoppers; that *p* ſtretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 *q* That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not be ſown, yea, their ſtock ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo *r* blow upon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlwinde ſhall take them away *as* ſtubble.

25 ſ To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equal? ſaith the holy One.

26 Lift up your *eyes* on high, and behold, who hath *creat*ed theſe things, that bringeth out their † hoſt by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Jacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is paſſed over from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not known? haſt thou not heard? *that* the everlaſting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *a* there is no ſearching of his underſtanding.

29 He *b* giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Even *c* the youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young men ſhall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD, ſhall *d* renue *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount up with wings as eagles; they ſhall run, and not be weary; *and* they ſhall walk, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEep *a* ſilence before me, O ilands, and let the people renue *their* ſtrength, let them come neer, then let them ſpeak, let us come neer together to judgement.

2 *b* Who raiſed up the † righteous man from the eaſt, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him ruler over kings? he gave *them* as the duſt to his ſword, *and as* driven ſtubble to his bow.

3 He purſued them, *and* paſſed † ſafely, *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wroug ht and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the *c* firſt, and with the laſt, I *am* he.

5 The iſles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neer, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* ſaid to his brother, † Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldſmith, *and* he that ſmootheth with the hammer, ‖ him that ſmote *ſodet* the anvil; ‖ ſaying, it is ready for the ſoddering: and he faſtened it with nails, that it ſhould not be moved.

8 But thou Iſrael, *art* my ſervant, Jacob whom I have *d* choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my *e* friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and ſaid unto thee, thou art my ſervant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not diſmayed, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee ſhall be *f* aſhamed and confounded; they ſhall be

a Pſal. 147.5. Chap. 55. 8, 9. *b* 2 Cor. 12. 9.
c Pſal. 20.8.
d 2 Cor. 4. 16, 17.
e Job. 38.40. 39.30.

c Cha. 4.11.
b Ver. 26
† Heb. righteouſneſſe.
† Heb. in peace.
c Cha. 43.10 & 44.6. & 48.12.
Rev. 1.17 & 22.13.
† Heb. ſtrong.
‖ Or, ſounder.
‖ Or, *the ſmith*
ſaying it is good.
d Deu. 7.6. & 10.15. & 14.2.
Pſal. 135.4. Chap. 43.1. & 44.1. & 2 Cha. 20.7. Jam. 2.23.
f Exo. 23.22. Chap. 60.12. Zech. 12.12.

‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tiding to Jeruſalem.*
‖ Or, *againſt the ſtrong.*
i Chap. 62.11.
‖ Or, *recompence for his work.*
k Eze. 34.23. Joh. 10.11.
a Gen. 33.13. ‖ Or, *that give ſuck.*
b Pro. 30.4.
† Heb. *ſtrete*, or, *a cup of three.* Pſal. 80.5.
c Job. 21.22. 1 Sam. 2.3.
d 2 Pet. 2.9.
† Heb. *man of his way.*
† Heb. *made him underſtand.*
† Heb. *underſtand-eth.*
e Cha. 57.5. Pſal. 2.9.
f Dan. 5.6. Pſal. 2.9. Jer. 51. Acts 12.

m Cha. 44. 10. † Heb. *is poor oblation.*
n Job. 28. 7, 10. ‖ Or, *him that ſeeth*, &c.
o Pſal. 104. 2.
p Job. 12. 23.
q Job. 4. 18.

21 nothing, and † they that strive with thee, shall perish.

†Heb. the man of thy strife.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even † them that contended with thee; they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

†Heb. the men of thy conten-tion.

13 For I the LORD thy God will a hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, b Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not c thou worm Jacob, and ye † men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

†Heb. the men of thy war.

15 Behold, I will make thee d a new sharp threshing instrument, having † teeth: thou shalt e thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hils f as chaff.

a Psal. 91 8. and 73.23.

16 Thou shalt g fan them, and the b La 3.57 winde shall carry them away, and the c Isa.22.6 whirlewinde shall scatter them: and ‖ Or, few men. thou shalt rejoyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

d Mic. 4.13.

17 h When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will i not forsake them.

†Heb mouth.

e Jud. 8.7.

18 k I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: l will make the m wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Amo.1.3 f Psal. 18 42. g Jer. 4.11.

19 n I will plant in the wildernesse the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

h Zech. 9 11. ‖Gen. 28 15. Josh 1.5.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together; that o the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

k Cha. 25 7. and 44.3. l Psal. 107. 35. m Cha. 40.3. n Psal. 109.27.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the king of Jacob.

†Heb. bring neere.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

o Cha. 44. 7.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods, yea, do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

†Heb. set our hearts upon them.

24 p Behold, ye are ‖ of q nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chuseth you.

p Jer. 10.5. and 14.22. ‖Or. worse then nothing.

25 I have raised up r one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes, as upon morter, and as the s potter treadeth clay.

q 1 Cor. 8.4. ‖Or. worse then of a viper.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, he is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is t none that heareth your words.

r Jer. 50, 3, 9. s Nah. 3. 14. t Psalm 78. 5.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answer a word.

†Heb. return.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing; their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BHold a my servant whom I uphold, mine elect, b in whom my soul delighteth: I have c put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth d judgment to the Gentiles.

a Mat. 12.18. b Mat. 3.17. c Joh. 3.34.

2 e He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

d Psal. 2.8.

3 f A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ‖ smoaking flax shall he not quench; he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

e Zec. 9.9. f Cha. 40 11. ‖Or. dimly, or, with weeke. †Heb. broken.

4 He shall not fail, nor be † discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the iles shall wait for his law.

g Psal. 104.2. b Gen. 1.9. i Pro. 24.27. k Psal. 2.8. l Acts 13.23. m Cha. 49.6. n Acts 26.18. o Cha. 61.1. p Luk. 1.79. q Psal. 81.18. r Mat. 28.19. s Joh. 1.5. t Psal. 33.8. u Psal. 107.23. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof. x Cha. 35.1. y Jer. 3.2. †Heb. mans. z Amos 1.2. ‖Or. behave himself mightily. †Heb. swallow up, or, sup up.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, He that created the heavens, and g stretched them out; he that b spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have k called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee and give thee for a covenant of the people m for a light of the Gentiles;

7 n To open the blinde eyes, o to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them p that sit in darknesse out of the prison-house.

8 I am the LORD, that is q my name, and r my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things † are come to passe, and new things do I declare; before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a † new song, and his praise from the end of the earth; ye that u go down to the sea, and † all that is therein; the iles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the x wildernesse and the cities thereof lift up their voyce, the villages that Kedar dwelt inhabit, let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the y mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall z go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a † man of war: he shall cry, yea, z roar, he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and restrained my self: now will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and † devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hils, and drie up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers ilands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they know not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known, I will make darkneſſe light before them, and crooked

†Heb, into straightnesse.
a Psal. 97.7.
b Exod 32.2.
c Psal.147. 19,20.
d Mal. 2.7,8.
e Deu. 9.3,4.
f Rom. 9.20,23.
g Exo. 33.19,31.
h Gha. 30.4.5.
‖Or, him.
i Gha. 28.18.
‖Or, insnaring all the young men of them.
†Heb, a treading.
†Heb, for the after time.
a Gha. 45.4.
b Exo. 33.17.
c Exo. 14.22. Dan. 3.27.
d Gha. 47.7,9. Prov. 21.8.
†Heb, Chus.
e Gha. 42.11.
f Psal. 116.15.
‖Or, person. Heb. soul.
g Gha. 44.1. Jer. 30. 10.
h Exo. 3.1,4. Zech. 8.7
a Gha. 42.19,20
b Isa. 41. 21,22.

things † straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be *a* turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear *b* ye deaf, and look ye blind that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind but *c* my servant? or deaf, as *d* my messenger *that* I sent? who is blind as he *that is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS servant?

20 *e* Seeing many things, † but thou observest not: ‖ opening the ears but he *b* heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ it honourable.

▸ 22 But this *is* a people *i* robbed and spoiled; ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none deliverеth: † for a spoyl, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: *a* Fear not: for I have redeemed thee I have called *thee b* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 *c* When thou passest thorow the waters, I will be with thee; and thorow the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: *d* I gave Egypt for thy ransome, † Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been *e* honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I *f* give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *g* Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed *b* from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ *a* Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: *b* who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified, or let them hear, and say, It *is* truth.

10 *c* Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and *d* my servant whom I have chosen, that ye may know, and believe me, and understand that *e* I *am* he: before me there was ‖ no God, neither shall there be after me.

11 *f* I, *even* I *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed when there was *g* no strange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, *h* before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliver: I will work, and *i* who shall † let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, *k* whose crie is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Israel, † your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which *m* maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: ‖ they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ o Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a *p* new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even ‖ make a way in the wilderneſſe, and rivers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles: because I give waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* rivers in the desart, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 *q* This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou ‖ filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *even* I *am* he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 *a* Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now hear, *a* O Jacob my servant, & Israel whom I have chosen

2 Thus

Heb. formed of God.
f Gha. 45.21. 22.12.
g Deu. 32.12. 1 Joh. 5 8.
h Joh. 9.4.
†Heb, turn it back.
†Heb, bars.
k Jer. 50.18.
l Psal. 74.12.
m Exo. 14.22,29
n Jer. 51.36.
o Jer. 16.14,15.
p Gha. 42.10. 2 Cor. 5.17.
q Gha. 40.3,4. Jer. 31.9.
‖Or, Ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owl.
r Luk. 1. 74,75.
†Heb, lambs. or, kids.
†Heb, made me drunk. or, abundantly moistened.
s Gha. 44.18.
a Jer. 2.5 † Heb, Interpreters. ‖ Or, holy princes.
a Gha. 41.8. & 42.1. Jer. 30.10 & 46.27

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, *which* will help thee: feare not O Jacob my ſervant, and thou *b* Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For *c* I will powre water upon him that is thirſty, and clouds upon the dry ground: I will powre my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thy off-ſpring.

4 And they ſhall *d* ſpring up *e* as among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 *f* One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelf by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname himſelf by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, *g* I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the *h* ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witneſſes, is there a God beſides me? yea, *i there is* no God, I know not *any*

9 ¶ They that make a graven image, are all of them vanity, and their † deſireable things ſhall not profit: and they *are* their own witneſſes, *k* they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold all *l* his fellows ſhall be aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand up: *yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 *m* The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers: and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, *n* he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth, he drinketh no water and is faint.

13 The † carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule, he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe, and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himſelf, yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it: he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire, with part thereof he eateth fleſh, he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have *a* not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut *b* their eyes, that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof, I have roſted fleſh, and eaten *it*, and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to the ſtock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: *c* a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *is* there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ *e* Remember theſe, (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſervant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, *f* thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have *g* blotted out as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſins: return unto me, for I have *h* redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein, for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that † ſtretcheth forth the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf;

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh † their knowledge fooliſh.

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſervant, and performeth the counſel of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Jeruſalem, thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Judah, ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe up the † decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the *m* deep, be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That ſaith of *n* Cyrus, *he is* my ſhepherd, and ſhall perform all my pleaſure, even ſaying to Jeruſalem, *o* thou ſhalt be built, and to the temple, thy *p* foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus ſaith the LORD to his *a* anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I have ‖ holden to *b* ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut;

2 I will go *d* before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight, I will break in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the bars of iron.

3 And I will give thee *f* the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places: that thou *g* mayeſt know that I the LORD which call thee by thy name *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 *h* For Jacob my ſervants ſake, and

b Deut. 32.15. *c* Chap. 35.7. Joel. 2.28. John. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18. *d* Eph. 4 16. *e* 2 Sam. 12.4. *f* Pſal. 87.5.6 *g* Chap. 41.4. and 42. 12. Rev. 1.8. 22. *h* Eph. 1.4.5.

i Deut. 4.35.39. 1 Sam. 2.2. †Heb. vacuity. †Heb. deſireable. *k* Pſal. 115 4. *l* Pſal. 97.7. Chap. 2.29. *m* Jer. 10.3. ‖Or, with an hammer *n* Chap. 44.10. †Heb. work man of wood.

‖Or, taketh courage

a Chap. 45.10. †Heb. *b* dubed. Chap. 29.10. †Heb. ſetteth to his heart. †Heb. that which which *c* cauſes of deceit Hoſ. 4.12. *d* Jer. 10.8. *e* Chap. 44.21. *f* Iſai. 49.14.15 *g* Chap. 43.25. *h* 1 Cor 6.19.20. *i* Pſal. 96.11. Jer. 51. 48. and 51.32. *k* Chap. 42.5. Jere. 10. 11. *l* Chap. 29.14. 2 Sam. 15.31. 1 Cor. 1.20. †Heb. waſte. Neh 1. 3. 5.8. 32. 2.17. and 3.1. *m* Chap 43.16. Jere. 50. 38. *n* Chap. 13.22. 28. 1 Kin. 8.12. 2 Chr. 36.22.23. Ezr. 1.1.13 Ch. 45 1. ‖ Kir. 3.10.11

a 2 Kin. 19.15.16 Or. *b* Strength *c* Pſal. 144.2. Act. 12 10. *d* Chap. 58.1. *e* Pſal. 107.16. *f* Jer. 50. 37. *g* Ver. 4 *h* Chap. 43.1.

Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me

5 ¶ *i* I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elfe, there is no God befides me: *k* I girded thee, though thou hast not known me,

6 *l* That they may know from the rifing of the fun, and from the weft, that *there is* none befide me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elfe.

7 *m* I form the light, and *n* create darkneffe: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all thefe things.

8 *o* Drop down ye heavens, from above, and let the fkies pour down righteoufneffe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth falvation, and let righteoufneffe fpring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 *p* Wo unto him that ſtriveth with his maker, let the potſheard *ſtrive* with the potſheards of the earth: *q* ſhall the clay fay to him that faſhioneth it, what makeſt thou? or thy work, he hath no hands.

10 Wo unto him that ſaith unto *his* father, what begetteſt thou? or to the woman, what haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, and his maker, Aſk me of things to come concerning my ſons and concerning the work of my hands *r* command ye me.

12 *ſ* I have made the earth: and *t* created man upon it: I *even* my hands have *u* ſtretched out the heavens, and *x* all their hoſts have I commanded.

13 I have raiſed him up in righteouſneſſe, and I will † direct all his wayes: he ſhall *y* build my city, and he ſhall let go my captives, not for price nor reward ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, the labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come over unto thee, and they ſhall be thine: they ſhall come after thee in chains they ſhall come over and they ſhall fal down unto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication unto thee, *ſaying*, ſurely *z* God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelf, O God of Iſrael the Saviour.

16 They ſhall *a* be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them, they ſhall go to confuſion together that are makers of idols.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaved in the LORD, with an everlaſting ſalvation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that *b* created the heavens, God himſelf that formed the earth, and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, *created* it not in vain, he formed it *to* be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe

19 I have not ſpoken *d* in ſecret in a dark place of the earth: I ſaid not unto the ſeed of Jacob, *e* ſeek ye me *f* in vain: I the LORD *g* ſpeak righteouſneſſe, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelves, and come: draw neer together, ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that ſet up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a God *that* cannot ſave.

21 Tel ye, and bring *them* neer, yea, let them take counſel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide me, a juſt God, and a Saviour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 / Look unto me, and be ye ſaved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I have ſworn by my ſelf: the word is gone out of my mouth, in righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not return, *that* unto me *my* every knee ſhal bow, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

24 ¶ Surely ſhall one ſay, in the LORD *have* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength; even to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoopeth, *a* their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattel: *b* your carriages *were* heavie loden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoop, they bow down together, *c* they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are *d* born *by* me from the belly, which are carried *e* from the womb.

4 And even to *f* your old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry, and *b* will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavifh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the ballance, *and* hire a gold-ſmith, and he maketh it a god; they fall down, yea, they worſhip

7 They *a* bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and *b* ſet him in his place and he ſtandeth: from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, one ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this and ſhew your ſelves *c* men, bring it again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, & *there is* none elſe I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 *e* Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, *f* my counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

11 Calling *g* a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a far countrey: yea, I have ſpoken it; I will alſo bring to paſſe, I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye † ſtout-hearted, that *are* far from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neer my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be far off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry: and I will place ſalvation in Zion, for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP.

f Deut. 4.35.39. and 32. 39.
k Pſal. 18.42.
l Mal. 1. 11.
m Lam. 3.37.38.
n Amo. 3. 6.
o Joſh. 10.13. Judg. 5.20.
p 2 Kin. 6.19. Chap. 10.11.
q Jer. 18.6.
r Joſh. 10.14.
ſ 2 John. 5.14.
t Pſal. 102.25.
u Gen. 8.1.
x Pſal. 104.2.
y Gen. 1.2.
z Or, *make ſtrait*
a 2 Chr. 28. 22. Exre. 9 1 1.
b 2 Tim. 2. 19.
c Pſal. 33. 6. & 148. 5.
d Deut. 20.11. Jere. 1. 22.
e Pſal. 27.8.
f Job 21.15. Mal. 3. 14.
g Chap. 63. 1.
h Pſal. 5.6.
a Jer. 50.2
b Dan. 5. 1 &c.
c Jer. 48.9.
† Heb. *their ſoul.*
d Exod. 19.4.
e Deut. 32.11.
f Pſal 48.14.
g Mal. 3.6.
b Chap. 43.14.
a Jer. 10.4.5.
b Chap. 40.19.
c Jer. 10.14.
d Chap. 44.8.
e Chap. 41.22. 23. & 42.9. & 43.12. & 48.3.
f Pſal. 33.11. Prov. 19.21.
g Jer. 9.16.
† Heb. *the man of my counſel*
b Chap. 51.5.
i Rom. 1.16. & 10.3.
k Chap. 51.6.
l Pſal. 85.9. Rom. 11.26.

CHAP. XLVII.

a Jer. 51.18.
b Chap. 52.2.
c Chap. 23.12.
d Jud. 16 21.
e Jud. 1.20
f 1 Kin. 18 46.
g Jer. 13 22.26
h 2 Chr. 36.17.
i Chap. 1.4.
k Pfal. 77 4.
l Lam. 1 9.
m Zac. 1 15
n 2 Chr. 36.17
o Deut. 28.50.
p Lam. 1.14.
q Rev. 18.7.
r Deut. 32.29.
s Jer. 49 31.
t Zep. 2.15.
u Chap. 51.19.

a Pfal. 64.5. Or, caused thee to turn away
+Heb. the morning thereof
+Heb. expiate.
+Heb. viewers of the heavens
+Heb. that give knowledge concerning
the months
+Heb. their soul
b Jer. 51.9.

GOme a down and sit b in the duſt: O c virgin daughter of Babylon sit on the ground: there is no throne: O daughters of the Caldeans; for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 d Take the millstones and grinde meal, e uncover thy locks, f make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be uncovered, yea, g thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet h thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer the LORD of hosts is his Name, the i holy one of Israel.

5 k Sit thou silent, and l get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ m I was wroth with my people. I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them n no mercy, upon the o ancient hast thou very heavily laid p thy yoke.

7 And thou saidst, q I shal be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the r latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that are given to pleasures, that s dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, t I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But u these two things shal come to thee in a moment, in one day; the losse of children and widow-hood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, a none seeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am and none else besides me.

11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know + from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to + put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the + astrologers, the star-gazers, the + monethly pronosticators stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver + themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they shall b wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

a Rom. 2.17. Rev. 3.9.
b Chap. 19.18.
c Jer 4.2 Mic, 3 11.
Rom. 2. 17.
d Chap. 41.22. and 23.
+Heb. hard.
Exod. 32.9. Deut. 9.6.
+Heb. from them.
Pfal. 91.12.
† Heb. made for me to hear.
e Chap. 42.9.
a Deut. 9.7.24.
b Jere. 22.21. & 32.30.
c Ver. 11. Chap. 48.25. Ezek. 36.31.
d Pfalm. 119.3.4.
e Pfal. 78 38. ‖Or, for my sake
f Chap. 42.8.
g Rom. 1.6.
h Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. ‖Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread. our.
i Chap. 44.28.
k Chap. 45.4. 48
l Chap. 21.9. Jere. 6.28.
m Job. 22.21.
1 Deu. 3.29. Pfal. 81.

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which are a called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the b waters of Judah, which ‖ swear by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but c not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and d stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

3 e I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art + obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse.

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe † I shewed it thee; lest thou shouldest say, mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this: and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee g new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest them not: lest thou shouldest say, behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a a transgressour b from the womb.

9 ¶ c For my names sake will I defer mine anger, and d for my praise e will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not ‖ with silver, I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? f and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel, g my called: I am he, h I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and + my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 Al ye assemble your selves and hear: which among them hath declared these things: the LORD hath loved him: he will do his i pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea, I have k called him, I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neer unto me, hear ye this, I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; l from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD God, and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel: I am the LORD thy God, which m teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 ¶ O that thou hadst hearkned to

my

o Psal. 119.165

my commandments! then had thy o peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off spring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me

p Chap. 52.11. Jer 50.8 q Exod 19.4.5.6 r Exod 37.6. s Chap. 57 20.21 Job. 15. 20.21.

20 ¶ p Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing, declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, the LORD hath q redeemed his servant Jacob

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he r caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 s There is no peace saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

a Psal. 2.7. Jer. 1.5. a Mat. 1.21. b Psal. 45.3.5 c Rev. 21.9. d Jer. 1.11. e 1 Cor. 3.8. ‖Or, my reward. ‖Or, that Israel may be gathered to him and f my &c. f Mat. 23 37. ‖Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest ‖Or, desolation. g Chap. 42.6. ‖Or, to him that is despised in soul b Psal 72.10.11. i Chap. 61.2. ‖Or, raise up k Chap. 42.7. l Psa. 105 37.39. m Psal. 23.1.2.3. n Psal. 40.11.

LIsten, O Isles unto me; and hearken ye people from far. the LORD hath called me a from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he a made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my b mouth like a sharp sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me c a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

3 And said unto me, thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, d I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, yet surely e my judgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him; ‖ though Israel be f not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, ‖ it is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a g light unto the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, h kings shall see and arise, princes shall also worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD i in an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

9 That thou mayest say k to the prisoners, go forth: to them that are in darkness, shew your selves: they shall feed in their ways and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not l hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall m lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make n all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come o from far, and lo, these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ p Sing, O heaven, and be joyful, O earth, and break forth into singing O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But q Zion said, the LORD hath forsaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands, thy wals are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall a make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ b Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely c cloth thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee d as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up, shall be far away.

20 e The children which thou shalt have, f after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thy ears, the g place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? h Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, i I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shal bring thy sons in their † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy ‖ nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and k lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall m not be ashamed that n wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, even the † captives o of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee: and I will save thy children

26 And I will feed them that oppresseth thee, with their own flesh, and q they shall be drunken with their own blood, as ‖ with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and the Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

o Chap. 41.25.

p Chap. 44.23.

q Psal. 13.1 †Heb. from having compassion.

a Chap. 51.14. b Chap. 60.4.

c Prov. 17.9. d Isai. 61.10. e Zec. 10.10. f Jer. 31.15. Rom.11. 15.20. g Chap. 54.2. h Chap. 54.1.2. i Chap. 60.4. k Job. 12.32. †Heb. bosome †Heb. nourishers. †Heb. princesses. l Psal. 72 9. m Psal. 34.22. Chap. 28.16. n Luk. 2 25.38. †Heb. the captivity of the just †Heb. captivity. o Luk. 11.21.22 p Chap. 9.20. q Rev. 14.20. ‖Or, new wine.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

a Deut 24,1. Jer.3.8. b Exod. 21.7. Chap. 52.3. c Num. 11.23. Chap. 59.1. d Exod. 14.22. b Josh. 3.16. e Exo.7 18. d Exod. 10.21.23 e Joh. 3. 34. f Mat.11 28. g Joh.7. 15.16. h Psal. 40.6. i John. 14.11. k Mat. 26.67. l John. 18.10. m Job. 30.10. n Heb. 5.7.9. o Rom. 8 32.33. 34. †Heb. master of my cause. p Psal. 102.26. q Psalm 39.11. r Chap. 54.1. s 2 Cor. 5.10. t Amo. 5.18.

THus saith the LORD, where is *a* the bill of your mothers divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have *b* sold you? behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? *c is* mine hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I *d* dry up the sea; I make the *b* rivers a wilderness: their *e* fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 *d* I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the *e* tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is f* weary: he wakeneth morning by morning: *g* he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath *h* opened mine ear, and I was *i* not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 *k* I gave my back to the smiters, and *l* my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I *m* hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD *n* will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint; and I know that I shall not be ashamed

8 *o* He *is* neer that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversarie? let him come neer to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is he that* shall condemn me? lo, they all *that* p wax old as a garment *q* the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ *r* Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the *s* voice of his servant, that *t* walketh in darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

a Prov. 21.14. Rom. 9. 31.32. b Psal 24.6. c Gen. 15.2. Rom 4. 16. Heb. 11. 12. d Chap. 12.1. and 54 1 21. e Jer.33. 11. f Psal. 110 2 g Chap. 13.23.

HArken to me, ye that follow *a* after righteousnesse, ye that *b* seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I *c* called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD *d* shall comfort Zion, he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD. *e* joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for *f* a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 *g* My righteousnesse *is* neer; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon me, and *d* on mine arm shall they trust.

6 *b* Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for *c* the heavens shall vanish away like smoak, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein *d* shall die in like manner: but my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people *f* in whose heart is my law: *g* fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For *b* the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like woull: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ *i* Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab *and* wounded the *k* dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *l* dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea *m* a way, for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemer of the LORD shall *n* return, and come *o* with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladnesse and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid *p* of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man, *which* shall be made *as q* grasse?

13 And *r* forgettest the LORD *f* thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy: and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 † The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *u* divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have put my words *x* in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand; that I may *y* plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ *z* Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which *a* hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things *are* come unto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull

a Rom.3 1 Cor. 1. 18 Chap. 40.26 c Psal. 102.26. Mat.24. 35. d Job.14 10. Hebr. 9 27. e Mat 5 18. f Psa.37 31. g Mat. 10.28. h Chap. ancient dayes. i Gen. 50. 9. k Psal. 74.14 l Exod. 14.21. m Psal. 78 13 n Chap. 35.10. o Isai. 48.20. p Psal. 118.6. & 146.4. q Psal. 37.2. r Chap. 40.27. 28. s Chap. 44.2. ‖Or, &c. made himself ready t Jer. 37.21 and 38. 9.10. u Job. 26.12. x Chap 49.2. and 59. 21. y 2 Cor. 5. 17.18. z Chap. 52.1. a Jer.25. 17.28. †Heb. happened. †Heb. breaking.

bul in a net, they are full *a* of the fury of the LORD, *b* ¶ of the rebuke of thy God.

a Chap. 9. 19.
b Nah. 3. 11.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and *c* drunken, but not with wine.

c Job. 21. 20. / Jere. 13. 12. / *d* Psal. 60. 3. Dan. 5. 6

22 Thus saith the LORD, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, behold, I have taken out of thine hand the *d* cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

e Jer. 25. 26. 29. / *f* Psal. 66. 12.

23 But I will put it *e* into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, bow down, *f* that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

a Chap. 51. 9. 17. / *b* Zac. 3. 4. 5.

AWake, *a* awake, put on thy strength O Zion, put on thy *b* beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city, for henceforth there shall no more come into thee, the uncircumcised, *c* and the unclean.

c Chap. 35. 8. / *d* Psal. 7. 5. / *e* Chap. 51. 14. / *f* Psal. 44. 12.

2 Shake thy self from *d* the dust: arise *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: *e* loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, ye have *f* sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, my people went down afore time into *g* Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

g Gen. 46. 6. / *h* Chap. 30. 10. 31. / *i* Exo. 36. 20. 23 / *k* Psal. 106. 8. / Chap. 49. 26. / Nah. 2. 13. / Rom 10. 15. / *m* Psal. 91. 1. / Rev. 6. 2 / *n* Exo. 33. 17. / Hebr. 13. 17. / *o* Num. 14. 14. / *p* Chap. 35. 1. / *q* Chap. 26. 7. / *r* Psal. 98. 3. / *s* 2 Cor. 6. 17. / Revel. 18. 4. / †Heb. *gather you up.* / ‖Or, *shall prosper.* / *a* Chap. 53. 3 / *b* Act. 2. 33. / 38. 41. / *c* Psal. 109. 42. / *d* Rom. 15. 21

5 Now therefore, *h* what have I here saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my Name continually every day is *i* blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people *k* shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that *I am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ *l* How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, *m* thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen *n* shall lift up the voice with ¶ voice together shall they sing: for they shall *o* see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ *p* Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath *q* made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and *r* all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ *s* Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her: be ye clean that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* ‖ *be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his ‖ visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.)

15 So shall he *b* sprinkle many nations, the *c* kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *d* which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo *a* hath beleeved our ‖ report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

a John. 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16. / ‖Or, *doctrine* / Hebr. *hearing*

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 *b* He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

b Chap. 52. 14. Matt. 9. 12, / ‖Or, *he hid as it were his face from us* / Hebr. *as a hiding of faces from him* or, *from us*

4 ¶ Surely *c* he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted.

c Matt. 8. 17. / ‖Or, *tormented.* / d Rom. 4. 25.

5 But he was ‖ *d* wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his † stripes we are healed.

e 1 Pet. 2. 24. / †Heb. *bruise.* / †Heb. *hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.* / *f* Matt. 26. 63. and 27. 12. Mar. 14. 61. and 15. 5. Act. 8. 32. / ‖Or, *he was taken away by*

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *f* he opened not his mouth; he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement; and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living, for *e* the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death: because he had done no violence, neither *was any* g deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 *He* shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I *a* divide him a *portion* with the great, and he shall divide the *b* spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was *c* numbered with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressours.

distresse and judgement: but, &c. † Heb. *was the stroke upon him* † Heb. *deaths.* *g* 1 Pet. 2. 22. 1 John 3. 5. ‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering* *a* Philip. 2. 9 *b* Psal. 110. 6. *c* Matt. 15. 28. *d* Luk. 23. 34.

CHAP. LIV.

SIng, *a* O barren, thou *that* didst not bear: break forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travel with childe: for *b* more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith ¶ LORD

a Gal. 4. 27. / *b* Rom. 9. 26. 27. 30.

2 c En-

2 c Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the d deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 e Fear not, for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt f forget the g ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the h reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy i Maker is thine k huſband (the l LORD of hoſts is his Name); and m thy Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the n whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieved in ſpirit, and o a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 p For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath q I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlaſting kindneſſe will I have mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this is as the r waters of Noah unto me, for as I have ſworn that the waters of Noah ſhould do more go over the earth; ſo have I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For ſ the mountains ſhal depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the covenant of my peace be removed, ſaith the LORD that hath t mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with u fair colours, and lay thy × foundations with ſapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, & thy gates of carbuncles, & all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be y taught of the LORD, and great ſhall be the z peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed; thou ſhalt be far from oppreſſion, for thou ſcalt not fear; and from terrour, for it ſhall not a come neer thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but b not by me: whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, c ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, d I have created the ſmith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an inſtrument for his work: and I have created the e waſter to deſtroy.

17 f No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in judgement, ſ thou ſhalt condemn. This is g the heritage of the ſervants of the LORD, and h their righteouſneſſe is of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, every one a that thirſteth, come ye b to the waters, and he that hath c no money: come ye, d buy, and eat, yea, come, buy e wine, and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye f ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your ear, and g come unto me: hear, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, even the h ſure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have i given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and k commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation that thou l knoweſt not, and nations that m knew not thee, ſhall run unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD, n while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neer.

7 Let the wicked forſake o his way, and the † unrighteous man p his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him: and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are q your ways my ways, ſaith the LORD.

9 For r as the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my ways higher then your ways, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace; the mountains and the hills ſhall s break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhal clap their hands.

13 b Inſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the fir-tree, and inſtead of the briar ſhall come up the myrtle tree, and c it ſhall be to the LORD for a Name, for an d everlaſting ſigne that ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and a do juſtice: for b my ſalvation is neer to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

2 Bleſſed is the man that doth this, and the ſon of man that layeth hold on it; that c keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the d ſon of the ſtranger that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the e eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chuſe the f things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give g in

c Chap. 49.20, & 21.
d Iſai. 49.8. & 54.3.
e Chap. 41.1.
f Prov. 31.5.7.
g Exod. 1.11. 22.23.
h Pſal. 137.1.4.
i Pſal. 149.2.
k Hoſ 2 19.20
l Luke 1.32
m Chap 49.7
n Chap. 54.4 5
o Jer. 2. 2. Ezek. 16.8
p Pſal. 30.5
q Deut. 32.20. Pſal. 27. 9.
r Gen. 9.11
ſ Pſal. 46.2 Jer. 31. 35.37
t Epheſ 2.4 Tit. 3. 5.
u 1 Chr. 29.2
× Rev. 21.19
y Jer. 31.34
z Pſal. 119.165.
a Pſal. 9 7
b Num. 13.31.33
c Pſal. 37 12, 13.
d Pſal. 102 9 91
e Iſai. 10.1. 6.
f Pſal. 109.6,7.
g Job 20.29
h Pſal. 37.6
a John 7.37
b John 4.10 14.
c Acts 8.20

d Mat. 13 44. Rev. 3. 18
e Prov. 9 2
† Heb. weigh.
f John 6.26.27
g Mat. 11.28.
h Acts 13.34
i Ezek. 34. 24.
k John 7.16,17
l Epheſ 2.11.12
m Rom. 15.20
n Pſal. 32.6
o Jer. 7. 3. and 18. 11.
† Heb. the man of iniquity.
p Jer. 4.14.
† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.
q Jer. 3.17
r Pſal. 103.11
a Pſal. 96.11.12
b Chap 40.17
c Jer. 33. 9.
d Chap 48.19. ‖Or. equity.

Mic 6 8
Pſal. 15
Jer. 22.22.23
Acts 24.35
Acts 17.27
Iſai. 2. 3.
1 Tim 1.13

mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name *b* better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, & to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant

7 Even them will I *i* bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: *k* their burnt-offerings, and their sacrifices *shall* be accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called *l* an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered unto him

9 ¶ *m* All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea*, all the beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are n* blinde: they *are* o all ignorant, they *are* all dumb dogs, they cannot bark: ‖ sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, & to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe *a* righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and † merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the *a* evil *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one *b* walking ‖ in his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye *c* sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 *d* Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves ‖ with idols *e* under every green tree, *f* slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion: they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. *g* Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a *h* lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed, even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice

8 Behinde the doors also, and the *i* posts, hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast *k* discovered thy self to *another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast *l* enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them: thou lovest their bed ‖ where thou sawest it

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is *m* no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away: vanity shal take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain.

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name is holy, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his wayes, and will *a* heal him: *b* I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his *c* mourners.

19 *d* I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is neer, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is e* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a *a* trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they *b* seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ *c* Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *Wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in the day of your fast, you *e* finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your *f* voice to be heard on high.

Mat. 21.13. 2 Cor. 6.18. ‖ Chap. 2 2
k Rom. 12.1. 2 Cor. 8 5. *l* Mat. 21.13. † Heb. to his gathered.
m Psal. 80.13.
n Ezek. 34.5 8. *o* Hos. 4. ‖ Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep. † Heb. strong of appetite. ‖ Heb. know not to be satisfied.
a Psal. 12.1. † Heb. men of kindnesse, or, godliness. ‖ Or, from that which is evil.
a 1 Kin. 21.13.19 ‖ Or, go in peace Luke 2.29.
b Psal. 119 168. ‖ Or, before him
c Chap. 3.4.
d Exod. 16.8. Luke 20.16. Chap. 27.23. ‖ Or, among the oke.
e 2 Kin. 16 4.
f Psal. 106.35.38.
g Chap. 66.11. *h* Ezek. 16 24.25. *i* Deut. 6.9. *k* Lev. 18.6 ‖ Jer. 2.28 ‖ Or, hewed it for thy self larger then theirs. ‖ Or, thou prevaildst room. ‖ Or, thou respectedst the king.
m Jer. 2 25. ‖ Or, living.
† Heb. turning away.
a Jer. 3. 22.
b Chap. 38.11
c Ezek. 7 16
d 2 Cor. 5.19.20.
e Chap. 48.22.
† Heb. with the voice of a trumpet.
a Jer. 6.1 *b* Jer. 7.9
c Jer. 34.5.
d Jer. 2.3
e Luke 18.12.
‖ Or, things grievous. ‖ Or, ye exact all your labours. Hebr. griefs.
‖ Or, ye debate
f Jam. 5 4 Is 2.13.

g Zac. 7.5. ‖Or, to afflict his soul for a day. h Lev. 16.29. +Heb. the bundles of the yoke. +Heb. broken. i Ezek. 18.8. ‖Or, afflicted. +Heb. shall gather thee up.

5 g Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a ‖ day for a man to h afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the + heavie burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal i thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD + shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the + afflicted soul: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noon day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and a satisfie thy soul in + drought, and b make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters + fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall c build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach: The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ d If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath e a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

14 Then shalt thou f delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to g ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

a Psal. 103.5. +Heb. droughts. b Job 21.21. +Heb. lie, or, deceive c Chap. 49.8. d Ezek. 22.26 e Psal. 42.4. and 63.5. f Psal. 37.4. g Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

a Num. 11.23. ‖Or, have made him hide. b Chap. 1.15. c Jer. 9.3 d Ps. 4.4 e Job 15.35. Psal. 7.14. ‖Or, adders. f Mic. 7.2.

BHold the LORDS hand is not a shortned, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you, and your God, and your sinnes ‖ have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For b your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

4 c None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they d trust in vanity, and speak lies; e they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They f hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and f weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 g Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 h Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and + destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ judgement in their goings: they have made them i crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is k judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightneſſe, but we walk in darkneſſe.

10 l We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 m We roar all like bears, and mourn sore ‖ like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and a our sins testifie against us; for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, b we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering c from the heart words of falshood.

14 And d judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off, for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil ‖ maketh himself e a prey; and the LORD saw it, and it f displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessour: f Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him: and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

17 For g he put on righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 b According to their + deeds, accordingly he will ‖ repay, fury to his adversaries, i recompence to his enemies, to the ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they k fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; when the enemy shall come in l like a flood, m the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And n the Redeemer o shall come to Zion, and unto them p that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, my Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed,

g Chap. 63.1.3 ¶ h Eph. 6.14. i Chap. 42.16. +Heb. crooked. k Hab. 1.12.17. l Deut. 28.29. m Hos. 7.14. a Jer. 14.7. b Psal. 51.3. c Psal. 53.2. d Ver. 9.11. ‖Or, is counted. e 2 Kings 9.11. f Hab. 1.13. +Heb. a prey. ‖Or, it was his judgement. f Chap. 63.5. g Eph. 6.17. h Chap. 42.25. +Heb. pennes. i Chap. 41.11. k Hab. 2.14. l Psal. 124.4. m Zac. 4.9. ‖Or, put him to flight. n Rom. 11.26. o Chap. 62.11. p Deut. 30.2.3.

a Rom. 9.6.8.

‖Or, be enlightned for thy light cometh.

a Rev. 21.4.
b Chap. 49.18.

‖Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

‖Or, wealth.

c Gen. 25.4.
b Gen. 10.7. Pſal. 72.10.
c Chap. 61.6.
d Gen. 25.13.
e Hag. 2.8 9.
f Matt. 11.22. Hebr. 12.22.23.
g Gal. 4.26.
h Deut. 32.6. Rom. 15.16.
i Chap. 61.5.
k Ezra 1.2.4. and 7. 21.25.
l Rev. 21.25.

‖Or, wealth.

‖Or, wasting wasted.
m Chap 41.19
n 1 Chr. 28.2.
o Rev. 3.9. Pſal. 110.2.

p Chap. 49.23.

feed, not out of the mouth q of thy ſeeds feed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth, and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

ARiſe, ‖ ſhine, for thy light is come and the glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

2 For behold the darkneſſe ſhall cover the earth, and groſſe darkneſſe the people, but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

3 And the a Gentiles ſhall come to thy light, and kings to the brightneſs of thy riſing.

4 b Lift up thine eyes round about and ſee, all they gather themſelves together, they come to thee; thy ſons ſhall come from far, and thy daughters ſhall be nurſed at thy ſide.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee and flow together, and thine heart ſhall fear, and be enlarged; becauſe the ‖ abundance of the ſea ſhal be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles ſhall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels ſhall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and c Ephah; all they from d Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring e gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar ſhall be gathered together unto thee: the rams of d Nebaioth ſhall miniſter unto thee: they ſhall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and e I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who are theſe that f flee as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the iſl s ſhall wait for me, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, g to bring thy ſons from far, their ſilver and their gold with them, unto the h Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy one of Iſrael, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

10 And the i ſons of ſtrangers ſhall build up thy walls, and k their kings ſhall miniſter unto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore l thy gates ſhall be open continually, they ſhall not be ſhut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not ſerve thee, ſhall periſh: yea thoſe nations ſhall be † utterly waſted.

13 m The glory of Lebanon ſhall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my ſanctuary, and I will make n the place of my feet glorious.

14 The ſons alſo of them that afflicted thee ſhall come bending unto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhall o bow themſelves down at the ſoles of thy feet, and they ſhall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt been forſaken, and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee a p perpetual excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſuck the milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the breſt of kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am q thy Saviour, and thy redeemer, the r mighty One of Jacob.

17 ſ For braſſe I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring ſilver, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones iron: I will alſo make t thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteouſneſs.

18 u Violence ſhall no more be heard in thy land, waſting nor deſtruction within thy borders: but thou ſhalt call thy x walls ſalvation, and thy gates praiſe.

19 y The ſun ſhall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightneſs ſhall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy ſun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy moon withdraw it ſelf: for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhall be ended.

21 a Thy people alſo ſhall be all righteous: they b ſhall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the c work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 d A little one ſhal become a thouſand, and e a ſmall one a ſtrong nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

THE a ſpirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, becauſe the LORD hath b anointed me to c preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath ſent me to d binde up the broken hearted, to e proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound.

2 To proclaim the f acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn.

3 * To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for aſhes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heavineſſe: that they might be called trees of righteouſneſs, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they ſhall g build the old waſtes, they ſhall raiſe up the former deſolations, and they ſhall repair the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And h ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feed your flocks, and the ſons of the alient ſhall be your plow-men, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the i prieſts of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: k ye ſhall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelves.

7 ¶ For your ſhame you ſhall have double: and for confuſion they ſhall rejoyce in their l portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: everlaſting joy ſhall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, m I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and n I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with them.

9 And their o ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee

q Iſai. 49.26.
r Chap. 1.24.
ſ 1 Kings 10.27. 2 Chro. 1.15.
t Chap. 32.26.
u Chap. 48.18. Pſ. 122.9 Neh. 2. 10. & 6.15.
x Zech. 2.8.
y Chap. 55.7 Pſa. 147. 12.14.
z Rev. 21.23.
a Jer. 31.24.
b Chap. 57.13.
c Eph. 2.10.
d Acts 2.41.
e Eph. 3.16.
a Luke 4.18. John 3. 34.
b Pſal. 45.7 Acts 10. 38.
c Acts 13.32. Matth. 11.5.
d Pſal. 147.3.
e John 8.32 34.
f Gal. 4.4.
* Mal. 3.4.
Luke 6. 14.
g Chap. 58.12.
h Chap. 60.9.10.
i Rom. 12.1 2. Heb. 13. 15.
k Chap. 60.6.7.
l Iſa. 19.9.
Pſal. 16 6.
m Chap 1.11.24. Amos 5 21.24.
n Chap. 56.3. Jer. 32. 40.
o Acts 3.13.

p Isa. 65. 23.
q Hab. 3. 18. Luke 1. 46. 47.
r Psal. 132. 9. Chap. 51. 9.
† Heb. decketh as a priest.

see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the p seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 q I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the r garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroom, † decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

a Chap. 60. 3.
b Rev. 2. 17.
c Zech. 9. 16.
d Hos. 2. 10.
‖ that is, my delight is in her.
e Kings 21. 1.
‖ that is, married.
e Jer. 31. 27.
f Ephes 5. 23.
† Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.
g Zeph. 3. 17.
h Rom. 11. 26.
i Jer. 6. 17.
‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.
† Heb. silence.
k Psal. 61. 1. 3. 4.
† Heb. if I give, &c.
l Chap. 40. 3.
m Zac. 9. 9
n Chap. 40. 10.
‖ Or, recompence.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, until the righteousnesse thereof go forth as brightnesse, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the a Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by b a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be c a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, d Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate; but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah; for the LORD delighteth in thee, and e thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons f marry thee: and ‖ as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, g so shall b thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set i watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no † rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem k a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, † Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ Go thorow, go thorow the gates: l prepare ye the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, m Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, n his reward is with him, and his ‖ work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo a is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousnesse, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore b art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 b I have troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was c none with me, for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the d day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the e yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And f I looked, & there was none to help: and I wondred that there was none to uphold: therefore mine owne arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I g will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ h I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are i my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 k In all their affliction he was afflicted; and the l angel of his presence saved them: m in his love, and in his pity he redeemed them, and he n bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they o rebelled, and p vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was q turned to be their enemy, and he r fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, ſ Where is he, that brought them up out of the sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flock? where is he that t put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, u dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ x Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory? where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, y our Redeemer, Thy Name is from everlasting.

a Cant. 3. 6
† Heb. decked.
a Rev. 19. 13.
b Rev. 14. 19. 20.
c Chap. 59. 16.
d Chap. 34. 8.
e Heb. 61. 2.
f Chap. 59. 16.
g Chap. 14. 25.
h Psal. 77. 11. 12. Lam. 3. 22.
i Lev. 19. 2. 3.
k Judg. 10. 16.
l Exod. 33. 21.
m Deut 7. 8.
n Exod 19. 4. Deut. 32. 11.
o Exod. 15. 24.
p Num. 14. 11.
q Acts 7. 51.
r Psal 30. 21. Jer. 21. 5.
ſ Judg. 14. 15. Exod. 14. 30.
‖ Or, shepherds, Psal. 77. 20. 21.
t Num. 11. 17. Neh. 9. 20
u Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16.
x Deut. 26. 15. Psal. 80. 14.
‖ Or, the multitude.
‖ Or, our re-deemer from ever-lasting
y Thy Name

17 ¶ O Lord, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardned our heart from thy feare? *a* Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have troden downe thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never bearest rule over them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest *a* rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

2 As when the † melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy Name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 *b* When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For *since* the beginning of the world, *c* men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O G d, besides thee: *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned; in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as *d* filthy rags, and we all do *e* fade as a leaf, and our iniquities *f* like the winde have taken us away.

7 And there is *g* none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou *h* hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, *i* thou *art* our father: we are the *k* clay, and thou our potter, and *l* we all *are* the work of thine hand.

9 ¶ *m* Be not wrath very sore, O Lord, neither *n* remember iniquity for ever: Behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* o all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, *p* Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasans things are laid waste.

12 *q* Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I *a* Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, *b* Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was *c* not called by my Name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day *d* unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *e* was not good, *f* after their own thoughts.

3 A people that *g* provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that *h* sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain *g* among the graves, and lodge in the mountains; which *b* eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

5 *i* Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me; for I am *k* holier then thou: these *are a* smoak in my ‖ nose, *l* a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is *l* written before me: I will *m* not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom.

7 *n* Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the Lord) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, As the *o* new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth *p* a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah, *q* an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, & ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: *r* because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, ‖ but did evil before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, † my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants *x* by another name.

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth: and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create *a* new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create; for behold, *c* I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the *d* voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 *e* There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die *f* an hundred yeers old:

a Pfal. 90.13.
b Pfal. 74.2.
‖ *Or.* thy name was not called upon them.
a Exod. 19.18 † Heb. the fire of melting.
b Exod 34.10.
c Pfal. 3.19.
‖ *Or.* seen a God beside thee which doth so for him &c.
d Mic. 7.4.
e Pfal. 90.5 6.
f Ifai. 4.10.
g Pfal. 14.4.
h Chap. 8 17. and 57 17.
i Pfal. 106.13.
k Chap. 45 9.
l Pfal. 119.73.
m Pfal. 78.8.
n Pfal. 25 7
o Chap. 63.19.
p Chap. 1.7. & 62 4.
q Pfal. 83.1.2.
a Rom. 9.24.26.
b Hof. 2.14.
c Chap. 61.19.
d Jer. 7.13.
e Num. 15.29.
f Ifa.4.8 † Heb. upon bricks.
g Deut. 18.11.
a Exod. 33.19.
b Lev. 11 7.
‖ *Or.* pieces.
i Luke 7.39.
k Chap. 66.17.
‖ *Or.* anger.
l Deut. 32.34.
m Pfal. 50.21.
n Jer. 31.5.
o Chap. 36 16.
Jer 31. 8.
p Rom. 9 29.
q Ezek. 36.1.8.
‖ *Or.* Gad.
Gen 30. 11.
‖ *Or.* ment.
Dan.5. 25.26.
r Prov. 1.24.
s Chap. 66.4.
t Pfal. 37.11.
Prov. 20.6.
† Heb. break.
u Chap. 43.28.
Jer.23. 40.
x Acts 21.48 Joha 1. 12.
a Chap. 66.22.
b 2 Cor. 5.17.
† Heb. come upon the heart.
c Chap. 62.7.
d Rev. 21.4.
e Zac. 8.4.
f Eccl. 8.12.13.
g Deut. 28.30. 39.

old: but the sinner being an hundred yeers old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them*; and they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall *g* not build, and another inhabit: they shall *b* not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect ‖ shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall *i* not labour in vain, nor *k* bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that *l* before they call, I will answer, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, *a* The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD; but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that* is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he slew a man: He that sacrificeth a lamb, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if* he offered swines blood: he that ‖ burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their fears upon them: *b* because when I called, none did answer: when I spake, they did not hear: but *c* they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that *a* tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that *b* cast you out for my Name sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but *c* he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 *d* A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travelled, she *e* brought forth: before her pain came, she was *f* delivered of a ‖ man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall *b* a nation be born at once? for assoon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall ‖ I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*, saith thy God?

10 Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her; rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11 *i* That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her *k* consolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her *l* like a river, and the *m* glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: that shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, *n* so will I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your *o* bones shall flourish like an herb, and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and in his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and *p* his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD *q* plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves and *b* purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations *d* and tongues: and they shall come and *e* see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send *f* those that escape of them, *g* unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Javan, to the ‖ ilesafar off, that have *h* not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and *i* they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall *k* bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also *l* take of them for *m* priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the *n* new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to passe, that ‖ from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

g Deu. 28.30.39
h Chap. 62.8.9.
‖ Heb. *shall make them continue long*, or, *shall wear out*.
i Jer. 5.18.
k Deu. 28.41.
l Psal. 32.5.

a 1 Kin. 8.27. 2 Cor. 6.16. Acts 7.49 & 17.24. ‖ Or, *kid*.
‖ Heb. *maketh a memorial of it*.
‖ Or, *devises*
b Prov. 1.24. Jer. 7.13.
c Chap. 65.12.

a 1 Kin. 22.19
b Joan 16.2.
c 1 Thes. 2.19.
d Eze. 9.6,7.
e Psal. 126.1. Mic. 1.2.
f Chap. 54.15.
g Rev. 12.5. Gal. 4.19.
h Acts 21.41. & 7.and 4.4.
‖ Or, *forget*.

i 1 Thes. 2.7.
k Psal. 96 8. ‖ Or, *bright*.
l Gen. 59 19.
m Chap. 60.5,6.
11.15.
n Gen. 12.3.
o Ezr. 47.1.
4.11.
p Chap. 50.3. and 51.20. and 54.9.

q 2 Chr. 22.8.
b Chap. 65.3. ‖ Or, *one after another*,
c Chap. 65.4.
d Acts 2.8.11.
e Exo. 3.6.
f Rom. 11.5.
g Mat. 28.19.
h Rom. 15.19. ‖ Or, *Coasts*.
i Luke 24.47.
k Chap. 60.9.
‖ Or, *Coasts*.

l Act 16 2.1.
m Exo. 19.6.
n Chap. 65.17. ‖ Heb. *from new moon to his new moon*, and *from sabbath to his sabbath*.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.



THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in *a* Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom † the word of the LORD came in the *b* dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the *c* dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, *d* unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I *e* formed thee in the belly, *b* I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, *c* Ah, LORD God, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, *I am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 *d* Be not afraid of their faces; for *e* I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and *f* touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *g* put my words in thy mouth:

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to *b* root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, *c* I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen; for *d* I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, *e* I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the *f* north an evil † shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will *g* call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD, and *h* they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne, at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And *i* I will utter my judgements against them, touching all their wickedness, who have *k* forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day *l* a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls *m* against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall *n* not prevail against thee; for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember † thee, the kindnesse of thy *a* youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in *b* the wildernesse, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and* the *d* first fruits of his increase: *e* all that devour him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, what iniquity *a* have your fathers found in me, that they *b* are gone far from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, where is the LORD that *c* brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land *d* of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man *e* passed through, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into *f* a plentifull country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but *e* when ye entred ye *g* defiled my land, and made *h* mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and *i* they that handle the law *k* knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the *l* prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things *that do* not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe † over the iles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 *l* Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet *m* no gods? but my people have changed *n* their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: *o* they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn *slave*? why is he † spoiled?

15 The

a Josh. 21. 18. †Heb. *a word of the Lord was.*
b Chap. 25. 3.
c 2 Kin. 21. 21.
c Chap. 52. 5. 12. 15.
d Ezra. 6. 3.
b Gal. 1. 15. 16. †Heb. *gave.*
c Exo. 4. 10.
d Exo. 2. 3.
e Exo. 3. 12. Deut. 31. 6. 8. Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 6.
f Isai. 6. 7.
g Chap. 1. 14.
b Jer. 18. 7. 9.
c Isai. 6. 1.
d Amos 8. 1. 2.
e Eze. 1. 3. 7. †Heb. *from the face of the north.*
f Chap. 4. 6. †Heb. *shall be opened.*
g Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22.
b Isai. 7. 18. 19.
i Chap. 4. 12. and 39. 5.
k Chap. 5. 7.

‖ Or, *break thee to pieces.*
Ch. 9. 27.
l Isa. 50. 7.
m Acts 18. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 17.
n Psal. 129. 2.

a Or, *for thy sake.*
a Exo. 15. 8. Deut. 4. 20.
b Deu. 8. 2. 2.
c Psal. 114. 1. 2.
d Deu. 26. 10.
e Rev. 14. 4. Exod. 4. 23.
a Isai. 10. 10.
b 2 Kin. 17. 15.
c Isai. 9. 2.
d Chap. 51. 43.
e Chap. 3. 2.
f Deu. 8. 7. 9.
g Psal. 78. 58. & 106. 38.
b Chap. 23. 13.
i Neh. 9. 26.
k Hos. 4. 6.
‖ Or, *over to.*
l Eze. 16. 27.
m Gal. 4. 8.
n Psal. 106. 20.
o Chap. 17. 13. & 18. 14. †Heb.
a *become a spoil.*

15 The † young lions roared upon him, and † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes have ‖ broken the crown of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this unto thy ſelf, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what haſt thou to do in the way of Aſſyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 *p* Thine own wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee: know therefore and ſee, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, ſaith the LORD God of hoſts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when upon every high *q* hill, and under every green tree, thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had *r* planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right ſeed: how then art thou turned into the *a* degenerate plant *b* of a ſtrange vine unto me?

22 For though thou *c* waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet d* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord God.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? *e* ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art* a ſwift dromedary, traverſing her ways.

24 A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wildernеſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, *f* will not weary themſelves; in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 *g* Withhold thy foot from being unſhod and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope, No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

26 *h* As the thief is aſhamed, when he is found; ‖ ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their king, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying *i* to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father: and to a ſtone, thou haſt † brought me forth: for they have turned † their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their *k* trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

28 *l* But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for *m according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 *n* In vain have I ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath *o* devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: *p* have I been a wildeneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſs? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet *q* my people have forgotten me, dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſouls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely her anger ſhall turn from me, behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey † ſay, if a man put away his wife, and the go from him, and become another mans, *a* ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly *b* polluted? but thou haſt *c* played the harlot with many lovers: *d* yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 *e* Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: *g* in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wildernеſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore *h* the ſhowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou haſt *i* whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

4 *k* Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 *l* Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me, In the dayes of *m* Joſiah the king, haſt thou ſeen that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? *n* ſhe is gone upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid, after ſhe had done all theſe things; *o* Turn thou unto me? but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had *q* put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſs of her whoredom, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones, and with ſtocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me *r* with her whole heart, but † falſedly, ſaith the LORD.

11 And

† Heb. *gave out their voice.*
‖ Or, *fed on the crown.* Deut. 32.15. Ier. 2.8.
† Heb. *we have dominion.*
† Heb. *digging.*
‖ Or, *ſerve.*
† Heb. *ſaying.*
‖ Or, *O thou ſwift dromedarie.*
† Heb. *taught.*
† Heb. *the deſire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *reverſe it.*
† Heb. *in the cauſe deſire.*
† Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*
† Heb. *evil.*
‖ Or, *ſame.*
† Heb. *in falſhood.*

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath *f* justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaime these words toward the *t* north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am u* merciful, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, & hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you *x* one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours *a* according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it ‖ come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall *it* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD: and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a ‖ pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away ‖ from me.

20 Surely, *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her ‖ husband, so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, Weeping, and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *a* Return ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your backslidings: Behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for b* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truely in the LORD our God is ‖ salvation of Israel.

24 For *c* shame hath devoured the *d* labour of our fathers from our youth: them flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we, and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, *a* return unto me: and *b* if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove:

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth *d* in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse: and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they *e* glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 *a* Circumcise your selves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, *b* lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, *c* Blow ye the trumpet in the land; cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the *d* North, and a great ‖ destruction.

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the *e* destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* the cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this *f* gird you with sackcloth, lament, and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is *g* not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the *h* heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast ‖ greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace, whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 *i* At that time ‖ all is he said to this people, and to Jerusalem, a dry winde of the high places in the wildernesse ‖ toward the daughter of my people, *i* not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from those *places* shall come unto me: now also will I ‖ give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his *k* chariots *shall be as a* whirlwinde: his horses are swifter *t* then eagles; wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, *m* wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth *n* from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations: behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 *o* Thy way and thy doings have pro-

f Ezr. 16 47. 51.22.
t Jer. 3. 52 3.9.
2 Kin. 17.13.
u Psal. 86 12. and 103. 8.9.
x Exod. 9.27.
a 2 Sam 7.14. Acts 13.22.
†Heb. come upon the heart. ‖Or, is be avenged. ‖Or, stubbornesse. ‖Or, to. ‖Or, caused your father to possesse. †Heb. land of desire an heritage of glory. ‖Or, beauty. †Heb. from after me. †Heb. friend.
a Ose 14.2.
b Chap. 3.23. Psal. 121.
c Chap. 11 13. Hos. 9 10.
d Psal. 128.2. Isai. 25.14. Chap. 5.17.
a Chap. 24.7.
b Deut. 30 15.
c Deut. 10.16. Rom. 2.29. Col. 2.11.
d Zeph. 3 7.
e Ezek. 38.11. ‖Or, strong them.
f Chap. 6.26.
g Isai. 9.12 17. Chap. 5.3.
h Chap. 23.9. Ezek. 14.9. †Heb. deceived. 1 Kin. 22.23.
i Chap. 15.7. ‖Or, a fuller wind then those. †Heb. utter judgements.
k Isa. 66.15. Lam. 4.19.
l Lam. 1.16.
m Isai. 1.16.
n Chap. 8.16.
o Psal. 103.10.

pro-

procuted these things unto thee, this is thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 My *p* bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, *q* my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 *a* Destruction upon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 *b* For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have *c* no understanding, they are *d* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 *e* I beheld the earth, and lo, it was *f* without form, and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they *g* trembled, and all the hils moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all *h* the birds of the heaven were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the *i* fruitfull place was a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; *k* yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the *l* heavens above be black, because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and *m* will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noiſe of the horſmen and bowmen, they shall *n* go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks, every city shall be forſaken, and not a man dwel therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? though thou clothest thy self with crimſon, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy *q* face with painting: in vain shalt thou make thy self fair, *o* thy lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice *p* as of a woman in travel: *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her self: *that* *q* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now, for my soul is wearied, because of *r* murderers.

CHAP. V.

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, *a* if ye can find a man, if there be any that *b* executeth judgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will *b* pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liveth, surely they swear falſly.

3 O LORD, *are* not *d* thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast *e* ſtricken them, but they have not grieved: thou hast conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely these are poor, they are foolish: for they *b* know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them: for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bands.

6 Wherefore *c* a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of *d* the ſ evenings ſhall ſpoil them, *d* a leopard ſhall watch over their cities every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: because their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? *e* thy children have forſaken me: and ſworn by them *that are* no gods: *f* when I had fed them to the full, they then *g* committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 *h* They were as fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 *i* Shall I not viſit for theſe things ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, *k* for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have *l* belied the LORD, and ſaid, *m* it *is* not he, *n* neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we see ſword nor famine.

13 *o* And the prophets ſhall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts; Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth *p* fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a *q* nation upon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: *it is* a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine *r* harveſt and thy bread *which* thy ſons and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds, they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities, wherein thou truſteſt, with the ſword.

18 Neverthleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I *ſ* will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when ye ſhall ſay, † Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things unto us? Then ſhalt thou anſwer them: like as ye have forſaken me, and *u* ſerved ſtrange gods in your land, ſo ſhall ye ſerve ſtrangers in a land *that* is not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Jacob, and publiſh it in Judah, ſaying,

p Iſai. 15.5. *q* Heb. *the walls of my heart.* Lam. 2.18.
a Deu. 32.23. Pſal. 42.7.
b Iſai. 44.28.19 Chap. 10.8. 10.
c Iſa. 27.11.
d Rom. 8.6.7.
e Chap. 7.11. Dan. 7.2.6.
f Iſai. 8.22.
g Pſal. 18.7. Heb. 3.12.
h Chap. 9.10. Zeph. 1.3.
i Iſai. 33.9.
k Chap. 5.18. & 30.11.
l Iſai. 30.28.
m Zech. 8.14.
n Gen. 3.8. Amos 9.2.3. *r* Heb. *eyes.*
o Lam. 1.2.
p 2 Kin. 24.3.
p Iſai. 11.8. Chap. 6.14.
q Lam. 1.17.
r 2 Chr. 36.17.
a Iſai. 6.1. Pſal. 12.1.
b Iſai. 56.1.
c Gen. 18.21.
d Pſal. 31.6 & 34.15.
e Iſai. 1.5.
a Prov. 21.9. Zech. 7.12.
b Chap. 7.49.
c Chap. 39.5. *or, deſert.*
d Chap. 4.16 17. Hoſ. 13.7. *which are ſtrong.*
e Chap. 1.16.
f Deu. 32.15. Hoſ. 4.7.
g Num. 25.1.2.
h Ezek. 22.11.
i Iſai. 10.12. & 14.24.
k Pſal. 127.1.2. Numb. 14.9.
l 1 John 5.10.
m Iſai. 38 15.
n Gnа. 44.17.
o Deu. 32 47.
p Chap. 1.9. *q* Deu. 28 49. Iſai. 28 11.
Chap. 1.16. & 6.22.
r Lev. 26.16. D.ut. 28.31. 33.
ſ Chap. 4.27. *t* Chr. 3.22. and 116.19.
u Deu. 28 48.
s Chap. 23.
t Chr. 36.16.
u Iſai. 3.16.
x Pſal. 89.31.32. & 132.12. Iſai. 48.1.
y Iſai. 9.19. Iſai. 1.16. Chr. 3.16.
z Pſal. 147.10.
a Lam. 3.19. *b* Lege-ments. *c* Iſa. 56.16. *d* Lam. 3.16.
e Iſai. 2 17. Chap. 14. *f* Heb. *circumciſed.* *g* Chap. 5.3. *h* Deu. 10.16. Chap. 4.4. *i* Lam. 2 23. Chap. 5.7. *k* Or, *a fuller* *l* Wind. *m* Then *n* Heb. *beſee.* *o* Heb. *latter* *p* Age-ments. *q* Iſa. 56.16. *r* Lam. 3.19. *s* Iſai. 1.16. *t* Chr. 3.16.
x Pſal. 89.31.32. & 132.12. Iſai. 48.1.

21 Hear now this, O *a* foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the *b* bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the *c* former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men; ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* † full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen *d* fat, they shine, yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the *e* cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophet prophesie *f* falsly, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the thereof?

CHAP. VI.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selves to *a* flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, & *b* sow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely & delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 † Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up *b* at noon; ‖ woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are ‖ stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us *a* destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts *said*, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 *b* As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 † Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly *c* glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning that they may hear? behold, their *d* ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: *e* I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out *f* upon the children abroad, & upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with *his* wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 *g* And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will ‖ stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *i* is given to † covetousnesse; and *k* from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsly.

14 They have *l* healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people ‖ slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they *m* ashamed when they had committed abomination, nay they were not all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen *over you*, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear *q* ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 *r* Hear, O earth, Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 *s* To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and *a* thy fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them, the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the *b* north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the ‖ sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and spear, they *are* cruel, and have no mercy: *c* their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: *d* our hands wax feeble, anguish hath

a Isai. 6.9. Mat. 13.14. Acts 28.26. Rom. 11.8. John 12.40. ‖ Heb. heart. † Job. 28.10 11. Psal. 104 9. *b* Deu. 11.14. ‖ Or, They prey as fowlers lie in wait. ‖ Or, coun. *d* Deu. 32.15. *e* Isa. 23. Zach. 7.10. ‖ Or, astonishment and filthinesse. *f* Chap. 14.18. & 23.25.26 Eze 13 6. ‖ Or, take into their hands.

a Isai. 21.12. ‖ Or, dwelling as home. Ch. 5 7. † Heb. Sanctifie Ch. 12.3. *b* Isai. 31.27. ‖ Or, decline. *a* Chap. 9.20. ‖ Or, pour out the engine of shot. *b* Psal. 91.9. 11. Ier. 5 7 20. † Heb. corrected ‖ Heb be loosed, or, dif. § Syn. Isa.

c 2 Kin. 19.10. Isai. 37.4. 6.8.9.11. *d* Chap. 5.21. Acts 7.51. *e* Job. 32.18. *f* 2 Chr. 36.17. *g* Dan. 2.40. *h* Psal. 109. 8. *i* Isai. 56.11. Chap. 8.10. *k* Chap. 5.31. *l* Chap. 8 18. Eze. 13 10. † Heb. breach. *m* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.

n Isai. 28.12. *o* Mat. 4.4. *o* Psal. 95.7. *p* Chap. 44.16. *q* Isai. 1.2. *r* Chap. 22.26. *s* Isai. 1.11. and 66.3. *a* 2 Ch. 36.17. Chap. 13.14. *b* Chap. 1 15. and 10.22. *c* Isai. 27.12. *d* Chap. 30.6.

hath taken hold of us, *and* pain as of a woman in travel.

e Jud. 5. 6.
f Ch. 4. 8 & 25. 38.
g Mic. 1. 10.
h Zech. 12. 10.
i Ch. 1. 18.
†*Heb.* revolters of revolters.
k Isai. 1. 22. ‖*Or*, refuse.
l Isai. 1. 22. Ezek. 22. 18.

26 Go not forth into the field, *e* nor walk by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people gird *thee* with *f* sackcloth, and *g* wallow thy self in ashes: *h* make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation, for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, *and* a *i* fortress among my people: that thou mayest know, and try their way.

28 They are all † grievous revolters, walking with slanders, *they are k* brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ‖ Reprobate *l* silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

a Ch. 26. 2. †*Heb.* make good. Chap. 26. 13. & 35. 15. *b* Ch. 28. 15. Mic. 3. 11. †*Heb.* words of falsehood. *c* Psal. 132. 1, 4. †*Heb.* making good. make good. *d* Deu. 4. 40. ‖*Or*, whereupon my Name is called, *e* Isa. 56. 7. *b* Mat. 21. 13. Mar. 11. 17. Luke 19. 46. *c* 1 Sam. 4. 11. Psalm 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6. *d* Prov. 1. 24. Isa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

2 *a* Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, † Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 *b* Trust ye not † in lying words, saying, *c* The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if ye † thoroughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt.

7 *d* Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in *lying* words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is *a* this house which is called by my Name, become a *b* den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see *c* what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you rising up early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I *d* called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to *e* Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *f* pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do *g* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 *g* The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, *h* Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, *i* Obey my voyce, † and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, and in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have *even* I sent unto you all my servants the prophets daily, rising up early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but *a* hardned their neck, they *b* did worse then their fathers.

27 *c* Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from the mouth.

29 ¶ *d* Put off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places: for the LORD hath rejected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the *e* high places of Topher, which *is* in the

e 1 Sam. 4. 11. Psalm 78. 60. and 106. 28. Chap. 19. 6. *f* Ch. 11. 14. and 14. 11. Exod. 32. 10. *g* Chap. 44. 19. ‖*Or*, frame of, or, workmanship of her, ven.

h Isa. 1. 11. Chap. 6. 20. Amos. 5. 21. †*Heb.* concerning the matter of. *i* Deu. 6. 3. *k* Exod. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12. ‖*Or*, stubbornesse. †*Heb.* were. *l* 1 Chr. 36. 15. *a* Ch. 16. 12. and 17. 23. *b* Ch. 9. 3. *c* Ch. 2. 35. Ezek. 2. 5. 3. 7. ‖*Or*, instruction. Chap. 6. 8 & 32. 33. *d* Isa. 15. 2.

e 2 Kin. 23. 10. Chap. 19. 6.

§ Heb. *come it upon my heart.*

valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burn their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes *f* come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Topheth, till there be no place.

f Ch. 19. 5. *g* Chap. 16. 4. Deut. 28. 26. *h* Iſa. 24. 7. Chap. 25. 10. & 33. 11. Rev. 18. 23.

33 And the *g* carkaſes of this people ſhall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the *h* cities of Judah, and from the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroom, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall *a* bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the prieſts, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem out of their graves.

a 1 Kin. 13. 2. Levit. 26 30.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the ſun, and the moon, and all the hoſt of heaven *b* whom they have loved, and whom they have ſerved, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have ſought, and whom they *c* have worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be *d* for dung upon the face of the earth.

b Ch. 7. 18. Eze. 8. 16. 2 Ch. 33. 5. *c* Ch. 9. 22. and 16. 4. *d* Job. 9. 20. 21. 2 Kin. 9. 4. Rev. 9. 6 and 24. 21. *e* Pſal. 84. 3. *f* Iſa. 1. 3. *g* Or, the ſpirit of the ſcribes worketh for falſehood. *h* Chap. 6. 15. *i* Or, have they been aſhamed, &c. † Heb. the wiſdom of what thing. *k* Iſa. 56. 11. Chap. 6. 13. *l* Chap. 6. 14.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather than life by all the reſidue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jeruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetual back-ſliding, *a* They hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedneſſe, ſaying, What have I done? every one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battel.

7 Yea, the *b* ſtork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerve the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye ſay, We *are* wiſe, and the law of the LORD *is* with us, Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the ſcribes is in vain.

9 The *c* wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: lo they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that ſhall inherit them: for every one from the leaſt even unto the greateſt is given to covetouſneſſe: from the prophet even unto the prieſt, *d* every one dealeth falſly.

11 For they have *e* healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, *f* Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *g* aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhall be caſt down, ſaith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD, *there ſhall be no* grapes *h* on the vine, nor figs on the † fig-tree, and the leaf ſhall fade, and *the things* that I have given them ſhall paſſe away from them.

14 Why do we ſit ſtill? aſſemble your ſelves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to ſilence, and given us *k* water of † gall to drink, becauſe we have ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 We *l* looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *m* Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones: for they are come and have devoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city and thoſe that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be m* charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my ſelf againſt ſorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, becauſe of them that dwell in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with ſtrange vanities?

20 The harveſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaved.

21 For † the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black, aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no *b* balm in Gilead? *is* there no phyſitian there? why then is not the † health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

OH † *a* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the ſlain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, ſaith the LORD.

4 *b* Take ye heed every one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly ſupplant, and every neighbour will walk with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceive every one his neighbour, and will not ſpeak the truth: they have taught their tongue to ſpeak lies, *and* weary themſ-

f Ezr. 13. 10. *g* Chap. 3. 3. & 6. 15. † Or, *in getherings.* *h* Iſa. 5. 1 Mat. 21. 19. Luk. 13. 6, &c. *i* Gen. 9. 15. & 22. 15. *k* Chap. 14. 19. † Or, poyſon, *l* Chap. 4. 10. † Heb. *the faſneſſe thereof.* *m* Pſal. 58. 5. † Heb. *upon.* † Heb. *becauſe of the country of them that are far off.* *a* Hoſ. 30. 3. † Heb. *breaſh.* *b* Chap. 46. 11. Hoſ. 6. 8 † Heb. *cure.* † Heb. *gon up.* 2 Chr. 24. 13. † Heb. *who will give my head.* Or, *a* Iſa. 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19. *b* Gen. 12. 6, Mic 7. 5. ‖ Or, *friend.* ‖ Or, *maketh*

themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts. Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people.

8 Their *c* tongue *d* is *as* an arrow shot out: it speaketh deceit; one speaketh *e* peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but ‖ in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 *f* Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wilderness, a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt up, so that none can passe through them, neither can men hear the voyce of the cattel, ‖ both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and g* a den of dragons, and will make the cities of Judah ‖ desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ *a* Who *is* the wise man that may understand this? and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up ‖ like a wilderness that none passeth thorow.

13 And the LORD saith, *e* Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein,

14 But have walked after the ‖ imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, *d* with wormwood, and give them water of gal to drink.

16 I will *e* scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and *f* call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that *g* our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters:

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because *h* our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, *i* and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 *k* For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even *l* the carkases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *m* wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches,

24 But let him that glorieth, glory *n* in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that *I am* the LORD, which exercise loving kindnesse, judgment, and righteousnesse in the earth: for *o* in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith *p* the LORD, that I will ‖ punish all them which are circumcised, with the ‖ uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are ‖ in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

a Pfal. 120 4. d Pfal. 12. 2. and 28 3. e Pfal 12 3. & 28.3. ‖ Heb. in the midst of him. ‖Or. in ait for him. f Cha. 5. 9.29. ‖Or, pastures ‖ desolate. ‖ Heb. from the fowl even to, &c. g Cha. 11.10,12. ‖ Heb. desolation. a Pfal. 107 43. Hos. 14. 9. b Cha. 26.10. c Lam. 3.47,49. ‖Or. knobber-nofe. d Cha. 8.14. and 23.15. e Lev. 26 33. f 2 Chr. 35.2. Ham. 5.16. g Cha. 14.17. h Lev. 18.28. and 20.22. i Lam. 2.12. and 2.19. k Ier. 24 18. Rev. 21 14. l Cha. 25.33. m 1 Cor. 1.31. n Ier. 9.24. o Mic. 6.8. ‖ Heb. cut off. p Ier. 4.4. ‖ Heb. uncircumcised. ‖ Heb. of corners of their hair.

polled. *p* Hze. 44. 7. Am. 9. 7. Rom. 2 28,29.

CHAP. X.

HEar ye the word which *a* the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, *b* Learn not the way of the heathen: and be not dismayed at the *c* signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the ‖ customs of the people *are* vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails, and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, *d* but speak not: they must needs be *e* born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for *f* they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none *g* like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 *h* Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are ‖ altogether brutish and foolish, the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the ‖ true God, he *is* the living God, and an ‖ everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath *k* made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath

a Isa. 1.2 1 Cor. b Lev. 18.3. c Isa. 47.12,13 ‖ Heb. statutes. ordinances d Pfal. 92.12. e Isa. 46.7. f Jer. 4.22. g Pfal. 86.8 10. ‖Or, knobber-nofe. h Rev. 15.4. ‖ Heb. it liketh thee. ‖ Heb. in one, or, at once. i Isa. 44.28. Abic. 2.18. Zach. 10 2. ‖ Heb. of error. k Gen. 1.6. Chap. 51 15.

stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

14 Every man is ‖ *l* brutish in his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 *m* The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: ‡ LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up the wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them that they may find *it* so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my † hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a griefe, *a* and I must bear it.

20 *b* My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not, *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, & to set up my curtains.

21 For the *c* pastours are become brutish, & have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the *d* north countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a *e* den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the *f* way of man *is* not in himself, it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, *g* correct me, but with judgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 *h* Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 *a* Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *b* Cursed *be* the man that ‖ obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 *c* Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them forth out of † land of Egypt, from the *d* iron furnace, saying, *e* Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may perform the *f* oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I † earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, *g* rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear: but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them *a ll* the words of this covenant which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, † A conspiracy *is* found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 *c* They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words: and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able † to escape: and *d* though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense, but they shall not save them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy *e* cities were thy gods, O Judah, and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that † shameful thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal.

14 Therefore *f* pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

15 *g* What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* the hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: † when thou doest evil, then thou rejoycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves, to provoke me to anger, in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was *g* like a lamb, *or* an ox *that is* brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his Name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, *that b* triest the reins

‖ *Or.* noise.
‖ *Or.* for vain
‖ *Or.* is more brutish then to know.
l Cha. 51.17.18.
m Ch. 51.19.
† *Heb.* inhabitresse.
Chap. 21.13.
† *Heb.* breath.
a Mic. 7.9.
Cha. 6.14.
b Isa. 80.20.
c Isa. 56.10.11.
d Cha. 2.12. and 5.15. and 6.22.
e Cha. 9.11.
f Pro. 16.1. and 20.24.
g Ps. 6.1. and 38.1.
† *Heb.* diminish me
h Psal. 79.6.
a Deut. 31.9.
b Deut. 27.26. Gal. 3.10.
‖ *heareth.*
Psal. 81 11.13.
c Cha. 7.22,23.
d Deut. 4.20.
† Kin. 8.51.
Deut. 9.29.
e Cha. 7.22,23.
f Deut. 27. Heb. 6.13.
‡ *Or.* Lord of hosts.
g Cha. 7.13.
‖ *Or.* stubborn.
a Lev. 26.14. Deut. 28.16. & 29.19 20 *b* Ezek. 22.25.
c 2 Kin. 17.7. Ch 7.26
† *Heb.* to go forth of
d Pro. 1.28. Isa 1.15. Chap. 14.12. Ezek 8.
Mic 3.4.
† *Heb.* evil.
e Cha. 2.28.
† *Heb.* shame.
f Cha. 7.16.18. 11.
† *Heb.* evil.
g Isa. 1.11. &c.
† *Heb.* What is to my beloved in my house? or, when thy evil is.
† *Heb.* the stalk with his bread.
h 1 Sam. 16.7. 1 Chr. 28.9. Psalm 7.10. and 26.2. Chap. 17.10. and 20.12. Revel. 2.23.

reins, and the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them, for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seek thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

24 And there shall be *a* no remnant of them; for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *b even* the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talk with thee of *thy* judgements; *a* wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deal very treacherously.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neer in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, *b* knowest me, thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, *c* for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts *are* consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For even *d* thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖ they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house: I have left mine heritage: *e* I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her, come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devour.

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me, the whole land is made desolate because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon a high places ‖ through the wilderneſſe, for the ſword of the LORD ſhall devour from *the one* end of the land even to *the other* end of the land: no flesh ſhall have peace

13 They have ſown wheat, but ſhall reap thorns, they have put themſelves to pain, *but* ſhall not profit; and they ſhall be aſhamed of your revenues, becauſe of the † fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine evil neighbours, that *a* touch the † inheritance which I have cauſed my people Iſrael to inherit: Behold, I will *b* pluck them out of their land, *c* and pluck out the houſe of Judah from among them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I have plucked them out, *d* I will return and have compaſſion on them, and will bring again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will † diligently learn the wayes of my people, *e* to ſweare by my Name, (The LORD liveth, as they taught my people *f* to ſweare by Baal) then ſhall they be built in the midſt of my people.

17 But if they will not *g* obey, I will utterly pluck up and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus ſaith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and *a* put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according ‖ to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the ſecond time, ſaying,

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is upon thy loins, and ariſe, go to *b* Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and *c* hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was *d* profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD After this manner *e* will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jeruſalem,

10 This evil people which refuſe to hear my words, and walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to ſerve them, and to worſhip them, ſhall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 *f* For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man, ſo have I cauſed *g* the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Judah, *a* Boaſt, ſaith the LORD, that they might be unto me *g* for a people, & for a name, & for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not hear

12 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeak unto them this word, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *b* Every bottle ſhall be filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay unto thee, Do we not † certainly know how that every bottle ſhall be filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them,

+Heb. wiſt upon, *a* Ver. 19 Deut. 19.19. *b* Cha. 10.16. and 23 18.

‖Or, *Let me ſee* veaſen *the cauſe with thee.* *a* Job 21.7. Pſ 37 1. & 73.4. Hab. 2.3 †Heb. *they go on.* *b* Pſ. 17.3

†Heb. *with thee.* *c* Pſalm 107.34. *d* Cha. 9.4.

‖Or, *they cried after thee fully.* †Heb. *good things.* †Heb. *the love* ‖Or, *yelleth.* †Heb. *giveth out his voyce.* ‖Or, *tallented* ‖Or, *cauſe them to come.* †Heb. *portion of deſire.* *a* Lev. 26.16. Deut. 28.38. Mic. 6.15.

+Heb. *beat of noſe.* *a* Pſal. 115.15. Zec 2.8. *b* Deu. Ch. 30.3. 32.49 *c* Eze. 20 37.38. *d* Iſa. 18.7.

†Heb. *learning* *learn.* *e* Cha. 4.2. *f* Num. 25.3. *g* Iſa. 60.12.

a Hoſ. 13 9. & 14.1. ‖Or, *commandment.*

b Eze. 37 11.

c 2 Kin. 10.7.

d Pſal. 14.1.3. Rom. 3.12. Tit. 1 16.

e Lev. 26.29. Iſa 2. 11.17. & 21.9.

‖Or, *ſtubbornneſs.* Ch. 9.13. *f* Deut. 10.20.

g Exo. 19 5.6. *a* Boaſt. 22.28. *b* Pſal. 107.27. Iſa. 51.17, 22.

†Heb. *ing know*

Thus saith the LORD. Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another: even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, *c* be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 *c* Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause *c* darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darknesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and *f* mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 *g* Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble your selves, *b* sit down, for your † principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up and none shall open *them*, Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come *i* from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock.

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travel?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, *k* Wherefore come these things upon me? *for* the greatnesse of thine iniquity are they skirts discovered, *and* thy heels † made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good that are † accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will *l* I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is m* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and *n* trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I *o* discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredom, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIV.

THe word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and *a* the gates thereof languish, they are *b* black unto the ground, † and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no waters, † they returned with their vessels empty, they were ashamed, and confounded, and *c* covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, *d* the plow-men were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and † forsook, it because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they † snuffed up the winde like dragons; *f* their eyes did fail, because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ *g* O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *x* for *b* thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 *i* O the hope of Israel, the *k* Saviour thereof in time of trouble? why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarrie for a night.

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the *l* midst of us, and we are called † by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, *m* pray not for this people for their good.

12 *n* When they fast, *o* I will not hear their cry, and when they offer, burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah LORD God, behold, the prophets say unto them, ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, the prophets prophesie lies in my Name, *p* I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, sword and famine shall not be in this land; by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have *a* none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for *b* I will pour their wickednesse upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, *c* let mine eyes run down with teares night and day, and let them not cease, *d* for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 *e* If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the swords, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest I go about

† Heb. *The words of the dearth, or, restraints.*
a Lam. 1.4.
b Lam. 4.8.
† Heb. *A man against his brother.*
† Heb. *Some destroying them.*
c Isa. 28.22. Prov. 3.5,7. Rom. 11.20.
d Jer. 7.19.
e Isa. 8.22.
f Lam. 2.2,16.
g 2 Kin. 24.16.
h Isa. 47.1.
† Or, *head tyres.*
i Chap. 3.14.
† Heb. *visit upon.*
k Ch. 5.19. & 16,10.
† Or, *shall be violently taken away.*
l 2 Chr. 36.16.
† Heb. *taught.*
l Psal. 89.32.
m Mic. 2.5.
n Chap. 3.22.
o Num. 5.5.
† Heb. *after when ye go.*

c 2 Sam 15.30.
d Joel. 1.11.
† Heb. *for sake.*
e Chap. 2.24.
f 1 Sam. 14 29. Lam. 5.
g Lam. 3.40.
h Psalm 25.11
i Isai. 43 25.
i Chap. 27 13.
Psa. 22.4 & Psa. 9 9
† Psalm. 46.5 Zac 2.5.
† Heb. *thy name is called upon by us.*
m Exod 32.10. Chap. 7.16.
n Chap. 36.6.9
o Prov 1.28. Mat. 7.23
Chap. 11.11. Ezec. 8.18
† Heb. *peace of truth.*
p Chap. 23.21 & 27.15
a Psalm 79.3
b Chap. 2.25.
c Lam 1 16. and 2.18. Chap. 9 1
d Isai 29 12. and 47.1.
e Deut. 32.25. Lam. 4.8.
† Or, *make mer.* chandise
against a land. and *men* acknowledge it not. Chap. 5.30

about into a land that they know not
19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? *f* we looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.
20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for *g* we have sinned against thee.
21 Do not abhor *us*, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, *h* break not thy covenant with us.
22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give shours? *are* not thou he O LORD our God? therefore we will *i* wait upon thee, for thou hast made all these things.

f Chap. 8. 15.
g Psal. 106. 6.
h Psal 89. 39.
i Isai. 8. 17.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD unto me, *a* though *b* Moses, and *c* Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them go forth.
2 And it shall come to passe, if they say unto thee, whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, thus saith the LORD, *d* such as are for death to death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity to the captivity.
3 And I will *e* appoint over them four † kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.
4 And † I will cause them to be *f* removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of *g* Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah king of Judah: for that which he did in Jerusalem.
5 *For* who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to † ask how thou doest.
6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, *a* thou art gone backward: therefore *b* will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am *c* weery with repenting.
7 And *d* I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of *h* children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their ways.
8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the city.
9 *e* She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost: her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enmies, saith the LORD.
10 ¶ *f* Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contension to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.
11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.
12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?
13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the *g* spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders
14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a *h* fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.
15 ¶ O LORD thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebukes.
16 Thy words were found, and I did *i* eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.
17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my *k* pain perpetuall? and my wound incureable, which refuseth to be healed, wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?
19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD if thou return then, will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.
20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen *l* wall, and they shall fight against thee: but they shall not *m* prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee to save thee, and to deliver, thee saith the LORD.
21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the ‖ terrible.

a Exo. 24. 14.
b Exod. 32. 14.
c 1 Sam 7. 9.
d Chap. 43. 11.
e Levit. 26. 16.
†Heb. *families*
†Heb. *I will give them, for a moving* ſtroy.
f Deut. 28 25.
g 2 Kin. 21. 11.
†Heb. *ask of thy peace*
a Chap. 7. 24.
b Chap. 9. 16. Job. 6. 9
c Gen. 6. 3, 6, 7.
d Chap. 9. 16. ‖Or. *whatsoever is dear.*
‖Or. *against the mother* city, *a young man* ſpoiling *&c.* or, *against the mother*, *and the young men.*
e Amo. 8 9.
f Job, 3. 1. &c. Chap. 20. 18.
g Chap. 17. 3.
h Deut. 32. 22.
i Eze. 3. 1.
k Chap. 30. 15. †Heb. *he not ſure.*
l Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.
m Chap 20. 11. ‖Or, *voiſter.*

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD † came also unto me, ſaying,
2 Thou shalt *a* not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.
3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land,
4 They shall die of † grievous death, they shall not be ‖lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *c* carkases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.
5 For thus saith the LORD, enter not into the house, of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people saith the LORD, even loving kindnesse and mercies.

a Hos. 9. 13, 14.
†Heb. *deaths grieviances*
Chap. 15. 2.
2 Chron. 21. 18.
b Chap. 25. 33. ‖ Pſal. 78. 64.
c Pſal. 79. 2. Chap. 7. 33 and 34. 20.
‖Or. *mourning feaſt.*

6 Both

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor *d* cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *e* tear *themselves* ‖ for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink, for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, *f* I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *g* when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, *h* because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done *i* worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me.)

13 *a* Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into *b* a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers and there shall ye serve other gods day and night where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *c* dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, the LORD liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

15 But the LORD liveth, *d* that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands, whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land, that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ *e* Behold I will send *for* many ‖ fishers saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the *g* holes of the rocks.

17 For mine *h* eyes *are* upon all their wayes: they *i* are not hid from my face neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first *k* I will recompence their iniquity, and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance *l* with carkases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength *m* and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee, from the ends of the earth, and shall say, surely our fathers have *n* inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shal a man make gods unto himself, and *o* they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will *this* once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII

THe sin of Judah *is* written with a *a* pen of iron, *and* with the ‖ point of a diamond *it is* graven upon the *b* table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars, and their *c* groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, *d* I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throwout all thy borders.

4 And thou ‖ even thy self shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ‖ *elf* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *e* cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and *f* maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he *shal* be like the *a* heath in the desert, and *shall* ‖ *b* not see when good cometh, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in *c* a salt land not inhabited.

7 *d* Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 *e* For he shal be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green, and shall not be careful in the yeer of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD *f* search the heart, *g* I try the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings: ‖ 11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs* and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, *all* that forsake thee shal be ashamed, and they that depart from thee shall be ‖ written in the earth because they have forsaken the LORD, the *h* fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, *i* Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now?

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a ‖ shepheard to ‖ follow thee, *k* neither have I desired the woful day, thou knowest; that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

d Lev. 19 28.
e Deut. 26.14. Ez. *break bread for them.*
Ez. 24 17.
f Isai. 24.7.8. Rev. 26. 24. Chap. 7.24. and 25 10.
g Chap. 5.19. and 13.22.
h Chap. 2.5.
i Chap. 7.26. ‖ *Or, stubborn nesse.* Chap. 9.13. and 11 8. and 16.12.
a Deut. 4.27. and 28 64. 65. Chap. 16.13.
b Isai. 49 16.
c Chap. 23.7.8. Isai. 43. 18.
d Isai. 11.11 12.
e Isai. 5.26. and 7. 18. 19.
f Amos. 4.2. Hab. 1. 14. 15.
g ‖ Jud. 6.2. 1 Sam. 13 6.
h Job. 24.21.
i Prov. 5.21. Chap. 32 19.
k Isai. 40 2.
l Lev. 26.26 30
m Psal. 18.1,2.
n Isai. 44.20.
o Chap. 2.11.
a Job. 19 24. ‖ *Heb. nail or, claw.* Dan. 4. 33.
b 2 Cor. 3.3.
c Jud. 3.7.
d Chap. 15.10. ‖ *Heb. in thy selfe*
e Isai. 30.12.
a Chap. 48 6
b Job. 9.25.
c Job. 39.6.
d Psalm 2.12. and 34.10. & 125.1. Prov. 16.20. Isai. 30. 18.
e Psalm 1.3. ‖ *Or, straint*
f 2 Sam 16 7. Psalm 7 10. Chap. 11 20. & 20.12 ‖ *Or, gather-eth young* ¶ *which she hath not brought forth.*
g Psal. 73 25: Isai. 1. 28.
h Chap. 2.13.
i Isai. 5.19. ‖ *Heb. after thee.*
k Chap. 1.6. &c.

18 *f* Let them be confounded ‖ perfect me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † *m* destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem ‖ enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD *n* take heed to your selves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day neither do ye any work: but hallow ye the sabbath day, *as* I *o* commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye ‖ diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burd n through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein,

25 *a* Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the *b* land of Benjamin, and from ‖ the plain, and from the mountains, and *c* from the south bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and † bringing sacrifices of praise unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I *d* kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go down to the *a* potters house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖ wheels:

4 And the ‖ vessel that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying,

6 O house of Israel *b* cannot I do with you as this potter saith the LORD? Behold as the clay is in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to *e* pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evill, *d* I *will* repent of the evil, that I thought to do unto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant *it*.

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then will I repent of the good wherewith I said, I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, behold, I frame evill against you; and devise a device against you: *e* return ye now every one from his evill way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, *e* There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do † imagination of his evill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith † Lord, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave ‖ the *c* snow of Lebanon, *which cometh* from the rock of the field? or shall the cold ‖ flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath *d* forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, & they have caused them to ‖ stumble in their ways *from*, the *e* non *old* ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up

16 To make their land *f* desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind, before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah, *g* for the Law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: Come and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evill be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, & to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and † *h* pour out them *by* the *i* blood by † force of † sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, & *be* widowes & let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay me: *i* forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before

f Psal. 25.4 & 40.15.

†Heb. break them with a double breach.

m Chap 11.20.

n Neh. 13.19.

o Exod 20.8. and 23 22. and 31.13. Ezek 20 12.

†Heb. hearkening hearken Exod. 13.16.

a Chap. 22.4.

b 1 Kin. 12.21. ‖ Or, both from ver. Chap. 6. 24. Gen. 36. 24.

c Jos. 15. 10.

†Heb. bringing praise

d Chap. 21.14. and 49. 27.

a Chap. 19 2. & 35.2.

‖ Or, frame. or, feats

‖ Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter

†Heb. returned and made

b Isai. 45 10. Rom. 9.19.

c Chap. 3.10.

d Joh. 3.10.

e 2 Kin. 17 13. Chap. 7.3. and 25.5 & 35.15.

a Chap 2.25.

‖ Or, my field for a rock or, for the snow of Lebanon the running waters ‖ before † take for the strange cold waters ‖ Chap 2.13.

d Chap 17.18.

e Chap. 6.16

f Chap. 19 8. and 42. 13. and 50.13.

g Mal. 2.7.

‖ Or, for the tongue

†Heb. pour them out

h Psalm. 109.10.

†Heb. for ‡ death.

‡ Neh 4.45.1 Psalm 59.5.

before thee, Ideal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the *a* valley of the son of Hinnom, which *b* by the entry of the † east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tel thee.

3 And say, hear ye the word of the LORD, *b* O kings of Judah: and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall *c* tingle.

4 *b* Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 *d* They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, *e* which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the *f* valley of Slaughter.

7 And I will *g* make void the counsel of Judah, and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives and their *b* carkases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city *i* desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the *k* flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them; thus saith the LORD of hosts, *l* even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall *m* bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose *n* roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, behold I will bring *p* upon this city, and upon all † her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have *o* hardened their necks that they might *p* not hear my words.

a Ifai. 30.33. †Heb. *the Jun-gate* or, *por-sheard gate.*
b Deut. 32.5.
c 1 Sam. 3.11. 2 Kin. 21.12.
b Chap. 16.11.
c Deut. 32.17.
d Chap. 7.31.
e Deut. 18.10. Chap. 7.31.32.
f Ver. 7. 11.
g Ifai. 30.1,3. and 31.1,3.
b Chap. 16.4. and 7.33
i Chap. 18.16. and 49 13 and 50.13.
k Lev. 26.29. Deut 28 53. Chap. 21.7. Lam. 4. 10.
l Ifai. 30 14. Chap. 48.12. †Heb. *he breaked.*
m Chap 7.32. *n* 2 Ki 21.3. 2 Kin. 23.12. Chap. 32.29. Zeph. 1.5. Mat. 6.7 †Heb. *cities* Chap. 44.8.
o Chap. 7.26 & 17 23. and 19.15. and 28.1 Pfal. 81. 11.
p Deut. 6.3.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the son of *a* Immer the priest, *b* who was also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, & put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, the LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, behold I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and *c* thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, *d* I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, & there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, *e* thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, *f* thou hast deceived me, and I was † deceived, thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: *b* I am *g* in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I *h* cried out, I cryed, violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily

9 Then I said I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in *i* his Name. but his word was in mine heart, as a *i* burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was, *k* weary with forbearing, and *l* I could not *stay.*

10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side; report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars *m* watched for my halting, *saying*, peradventure he will be entised, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible One; *n* therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed: for they shall not prosper, *their* o everlasting confusion, shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that

a 1 Chr. 24.14.
b Num. 3.32. 2 Kin. 25.18.
c Chap. 39.7.
d 2 Kin. 20.17. Ifai. 39.6
e Chap. 14.16.
f Exod. 5.22.23 Num. 11.15. Job. 31.35. *entised.*
g Job, 12.4. Lam 3. 14.
h Chap. 6.14.
i Pfal. 39 3.
k 1 Cor. 9.27. Chap. 6.11. Job. 32.18. †Heb. *every man of my peace.* Job. 19. 19. Pfal. 41.9.
l Pfal 55.15. and 56.13.
m Chap. 38.16.
n Pfal. 27 2. Chap. 18.23.
o Chap. 23.40.

p Pſal. 11.5.7. Chap. 11.20. *q* Chap 3. 11.22. *a* Job. 3 3. Chap. 15. 10. †Heb *ly gladding, gladding him.* Iſai. 61. 10. *b* Gen. 19 25. *c* Zeph. 2. 9. *d* Job 3. 3. *e* Job. 3.20.

7 triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I *q* opened my cause.

20 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD, for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ *a* Curſed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying: a manchilde is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And *b* let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and *c* repented not, and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.

17 *d* Becauſe he ſlew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be alwayes great *with me.*

18 *e* Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame.

CHAP. XXI.

a Exod. 9 28. 2 Chron. 36.12. *b* 2 Chr. 24.18. *c* Pſal. 44.2. *d* Chap. 37.5.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, *a* when king Zedekiah ſent unto him Pashur the ſon of *b* Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the prieſt, ſaying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt us) if ſo be ✝ the LORD will deal with us according to all his *c* wondrous works, that he may *d* go up from *us.*

3 ¶ Then ſaid Jeremiah unto them thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah.

e Chap. 32.5. Pſal 89. 41. †Heb. gather 2 Chr. 13. 2. *f* Exod. 6 6 Pſal. 136 12. †Heb. ſoul: †Heb. mouth Deut. 13 15.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, *e* I will turn back the weapons of war that *are* in your hands wherewith ye fight againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walls, and ✝ I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelf will fight againſt you with an *f* out-ſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beaſt, they ſhall die of a great peſtilence

7 And afterward ſaith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his ſervants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this city from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeek their life, and he ſhall ſmite them with the ✝ edge of the ſword: *g* he ſhall not ſpare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

g 2 Chr. 36.17. Chap. 6.23. †Heb. *give.* *h* Chap. 38 17. *i* Chap 21.8. *k* Chap. 38.2. *l* Chap. 38.18. and 45.5.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD behold, ✝ I ſet before you the *h* way of life, and the *i* way of death.

9 He that *k* abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall live and his life ſhall be unto him *l* for a prey.

10 *a* For I have ſet my face againſt this city *b* for evil, and not for good, ſaith the LORD: it ſhall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall *c* burn it with fire.

11 And touching the houſe of the king of Judah, *ſay*, heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh houſe of David, thus ſaith the LORD, ✝ Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour, *d* leſt my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it: becauſe of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, *e* ✝ inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, who ſhall come down againſt us? or who ſhall enter into our habitations.

14 But I will ✝ punish you accord. ing to the *f* fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and *f* I will kindle a fire in the foreſt thereof, and it ſhall devour all things round about it.

a Pſal. 34.16. *b* Chap. 49 16. *c* Chap. 38 21. †Heb. judge Chap. 22.3. *d* Chap. 4.4. †Heb. inhabiters. †Heb. viſit upon. Chap. 9. 25. *e* Prov. 21. 11. *f* Chap. 17.27.

CHAP. XXII.

a Chap. 27.1. *b* Chap. 17 20. and 25.3

THus ſaith the LORD, go down to the *a* houſe of the king of Judah and ſpeak there this word:

2 And ſay, *b* Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that ſitteſt upon the throne of David, thou, and thy ſervants, and the people that enter in by theſe gates.

c Chap. 21.12. †Heb. doing. *d* 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, *c* Execute ye judgement and righteouſneſs, and deliver the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

d Chap. 17.25. †Heb. for David. vid 17. *e* Chap. 49.13. Heb. 6. 13. *f* Num. 24. 21. 1 King 11.18. *g* Chap. 9.10. *h* Pſal. 74.5.9. Chap. 46.23. *i* Deut. 29.24. 1 Kin. 9.8. *k* 2 Kin 22.20. 2 Chr. 25.24. Luk. 23. 28. *a* Exo. 19.19. 2 Chr. 36.6

4 For if ye ✝ do this thing indeed, *d* then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting ✝ upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horſes, he, and his ſervants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear theſe *e* words, *e* I ſwear by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a *f* deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the kings houſe of Judah, thou *art* to me *f* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a *g* wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 ¶ I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, every one *h* with his weapons, and they ſhall cut down choice cedars and caſt *them* into ✝ the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by *i* this city, and they ſhall ſay every man to his neighbour, *t* wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city.

9 Then they ſhall anſwer, becauſe they have forſaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerved them.

10 ¶ *k* Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemone him, *but* weep for him that goeth away: for he ſhall return no more, nor ſee his native countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, which reigned in ſtead of Joſiah his father, which *a* went forth out of this place, he ſhall

shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall *b* die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto *c* him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong, that useth his neighbours service without wages, and *d* giveth him not for his work.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large † chambers, and cutteth him out † windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 *e* Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not they father *g* eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor, and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *h* was not this it to know me, saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for † violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning *i* Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, they shall * not lament for him, *saying*, *k* Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, * Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the *l* burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ *m* Go up to Lebanon, and cry and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages; for *n* all thy lovers are † destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity: *but* thou saydest, I will not hear: *o* this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 *p* The winde shall eat up al thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 *O* † inhabitant of Lebanon, that *that* makest thy nest in the cedars, *q* how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travel?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the *r* signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And *s* I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast † thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah *a* a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed: and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 *b* O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, † write ye this man childeleſſe, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his dayes shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WO *a* be unto the pastours, that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people, ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them, behold, *b* I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And *c* I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up *d* shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, *e* the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David *f* a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 *In* his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shal dwell safely, and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

7 Therefore behold, the *i* dayes come saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

8 But, the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driven them, and they shal dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ *k* Mine heart within me it broken because of the prophets: *l* all my bones shake; *I* *m* am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome? because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of † swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſſe are dryed up, and their † course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet & priest † are prophane, yea, *n* in my house have I found their wickednesse saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as o slippery *wayes* in the darknesse: they shall be driven on and fall therein for I will bring evil upon them, even the *p* yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen † folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and *b* caused this people Israel to erre.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem † an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they *c* strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickednesse: they are all of them unto me as *d* Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 There-

a Chap. 10. 21 & and 22.
b Exe. 34. 2
c Isai. 34. 4. 8. 10.
d Chap. 3. 15. Exe. 34. 11.
e Isai. 4. 2. and 40. 11. Dan. 9. 24.
f Isai. 11. 1.
g Isai. 32. 18.
h Deut. 33. 28.
i Heb. Jehovah tsidkenu.
k Chap. 33. 16.
l Chap. 16. 14. 15
m Chap. 18. 13.
n Hab. 3. 16.
o Psal. 107. 27.
p Or. cursing
q Or. violence
r 2 Chr. 36. 14
s Psalm. 35. 6.
a Chap. 11. 24.
b Or. in abſurd thing
c Heor. unſavoury.
d Job. 6. 6
e Isai 9 12 and 9
f Or. filthyneſſe.
g Exe. 13. 22.
h Isai 1. 9.
i Exe. 13. 6.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with *e* wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jeruſalem is ‖ prophanenеſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophеſie unto you: they make you vain, they ſpeak a *f* viſion of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They ſ ſay ſtill unto them that deſpiſe me: The LORD hath ſaid, *g* Ye ſhall have peace; and they ſay unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil ſhall come upon you.

18 *h* For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a *i* whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde: it ſhall fall grievouſly upon the head of the wicked.

20 The *k* anger of the LORD ſhall not return, until he have executed, & till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes *l* ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

21 *m* I have not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I have not ſpoken to them, yet they prophеſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſel, and had cauſed my people to hear my words, *then* they ſhould have turned them from their evill way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God a far off?

24 Can any *n* hide himſelf in ſecret places, *o* that I ſhall not ſee him? ſaith the LORD? *p* do not I fill heaven and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I have heard what ſ prophets ſaid that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this be in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cauſe my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tel every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The prophet ‖ that *hath* a dream let him tell a dream, and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeak my word faithfully: What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a *a* hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, *b I am* againſt the prophets ſaith the LORD, that ſteal my word every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, *I am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ uſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that propheſie falſe dreams, ſaith the LORD; and do tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by *c* their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſk thee, ſaying, What is the *d* burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay unto them, What burden? I will even forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will even ‡ punith that man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay every one to his neighbour, and *ſ* every one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And *g* the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for every mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have ſent unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, *even* I will utterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *b* and caſt *you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring ‡ an everlaſting reproach upon you, and a perpetual ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD ſhewed me, and behold two baſkets of figs were ſet before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar *a* king of Babylon had carried away captive *b* Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and ſmiths from Jeruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One baſket had *c* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naught figs, which could *d* not be eaten, they were ſo bad.

3 Then ſaid the LORD unto me, What ſeeſt thou Jeremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I *e* acknowledge them that are carried away ‡ captive of Judah, whom I have ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

6 *f* For I will ſet mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant *them*, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them *g* an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall be *d* my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil *e* figs which cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I give

Zedekiah

e Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. ‖ Or, hyrrocriſie.
f Chap. 14.14. ‡ Or, ſaying ſay.
g Chap. 6.14. and 8.11. Ezek. 13.10. Mic. 3.5.
h Or, ſtabbornеſs. *i* 1 Kin. 22.24. ‖ Or, ſecret. Pſal. 25.14.
k Chap. 30.24. *l* Ezek. 2.5.
m Chap 14.14.
n Pſal. 139.7. Amos 9.2,3.
o Prov. 15.3.
p 1 Kin 8.27.
q Judg. 5.7. ‖ Or, with whom a dream is.
a Chap. 50.23. Hebr. 4.12.
b Cor. 2.16. and 10.4,5.
b Deut 18.20. ‖ Or, ſmooth their tongues Iſai 30.10. Chap. 6.14.
c Zeph. 3.4.
a 2 Kin. 24.1,7. 2 Chron. 36.10. Chap. 29.2.
b 2 Kin. 24.8. *c* Verſ. 5. *d* Verſ. 8. ‡ Heb. ſhall not be eaten.
a Pſal. 1.6. & 126.1 ‡ Heb. captivity. *b* Neh. 5.19. & 13.31.
c Deut. 30.6. Chap. 32.39. Ezek. 11.19. & 36.26,27.
d Chap. 30.22. & 31.33 & 32.38
e Chap. 29.17.

Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them † to *f* be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the *g* sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the *a* fourth yeer of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the *b* first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, & I have spoken unto you † rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkned.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, *d* rising early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, *e* Turn ye again now every one from his evill way, and from the evill of your doings, and *f* dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the *a* works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkned unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might *b* provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, *c* to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have *d* not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the *e* voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe *f* when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will † punish the *g* king of Babylon, and that nation saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans; and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations, and great kings shall *g* serve themselves of them also: and I will recompence them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine *b* cup of this fury at my hand; and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, & made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me.

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing and a curse (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt and his servants; and his princes, and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron and the remnant of Ashod.

21 *i* Edom, and *k* Moab, and the children of *l* Ammon.

22 And all the kings of *m* Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the *n* Iles which *are* beyond the *n* sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the uttmost corners

24 And *a* all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *b* mingled people that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of *c* Zimri, and all the kings of *d* Elam, and all the kings of the *e* Medes:

26 And all the *f* kings of the North, far and neer, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of *g* Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, & rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye † shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil *i* on the city, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say *k* unto them, The LORD shall † roar from on high and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall † mightily roar upon his habitation, he shall give a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth

31 A noise shall come even to the ends

f Deut. 28 5. Chap. 25.4.
g Chap. 24.10.
a Chap. 26.1.
b Dan. 1 1.2. 2 Kings 24.
2 Chro. 36.6. Ezek. 30.5.
c Chap. 7.13. Psal. 101.8. Num. 23 4. 2 Kings 8.20. Acts 5. 12.15.
d Chap. 29.19. *e* 2 Kin. 17.13. Chap. 18.11. & 35.15.
f Psal. 37.27.
a Chap. 32.20.
b Psal. 78.40. 58.
c Chap. 7.19.
d Verf. 4.3.
† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.*
e Chap. 7.34. & 10.9. & 33.10. Ezek. 26 13. Hos. 2. 11.
f 2 Chro 36.22. Ezra 1.1. Chap. 29.10. Dan 9.2
† Heb. *visit upon.*

g Chap. 27.7.
b Hab. 2.15. Psal 75. 8. Job 21. 20.
i Chap. 49.27.
k Chap. 48.
l Chap. 49.
m Chap 47.
‖ *Or, region by the sea side*
n Chap. 49 23.
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or, *having the corners for the hair polled.* Chap 9. 28.
a 2 Chr. 9.14.
b Chap. 49 28.
c Gen. 23.2.
d Chap. 49.34.
e Hab. 13.17.
f Chap. 1.15
g Chap. 51.41.
b Hab. 26.14.
† Heb. *drinking drink.*
i Ezek. 9.6.
1 Pet. 4. 17.18.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
k Joel. 3.16. Amos 1. 2.
† Heb. *roaring roar.*

ends

ends of the earth, for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will † plead with all flesh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhall go forth from nation to nation, and *m* a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be *n* lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 *o* Howl ye ſhepherds, and cry, & wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes*, ye principal of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And the † ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 *p* He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion, for their land is † deſolate becauſe of † fierceneſs of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *a* Stand in † courts of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in † LORDS houſe all the words † I command thee to ſpeak unto them; *b* diminiſh not a word.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *c* repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both *d* riſing up early, and ſending them, (but ye have not hearkned)

6 *e* Then will I make this houſe like *f* Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophefied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, *g* This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be *h* deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard † theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe, unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the † new gate of the LORDS houſe.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophefied againſt this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophefie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *k* amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will † repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But † know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you to ſpeak all theſe words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, † This man is not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then aroſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *i* Micah the Morathite prophefied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *b* Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the *c* mountain of the houſe, as the high places of a forreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah † put him at all to death: did he not *d* fear the LORD, and beſought ‖ the LORD, and the LORD *e* repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophefied in the Name of the LORD, Uriah the ſon of Shemaiah, of *f* Kirjath jearim who prophefied againſt this city, and againſt this land according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Uriiah heard it, he was afraid and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king *g* ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Uriiah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who *h* ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 ¶ Nevertheleſs the hand of *k* Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the ‖ hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP.

l Chap. 45.5. *m* Iſai. 30.28. 30.

n Chap. 16.4. *o* Chap. 4.8. †Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter. †Heb a veſſel of deſire. †Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c. *p* Chap 4.7. †Heb. a deſolation.

a Chap. 19.14. *b* Acts 20.27. Joſ. 23. 14. Chap. 7. 21. Gen. 22. 18. Chap. 18.8. Jonah 3.10.

c Chap. 18.8. *d* Chap. 7.13 25. & 11.7. *e* Chap. 7.12. † 1 Sam. 4.12. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 7.14.

†Heb. dying die. Gen. 2. 17. *g* Pſal 132 14. Chap. 5 7. *h* Chap. 4.7 & 27.17 & 34.22

i 2 Kin. 18 35. †Heb. the iniquity of death is for thou man. *k* Chap. 7.3. † Verſ. 19. †Heb. & it is good and right in your eyes. †Heb. knowing know. † See verſ. 11. *a* Mic. 1.1. *b* Mic. 3.12. *c* Iſa. 2. 2. †Heb. ſaying *d* Hai. 37. 1. 4.15.20. †Heb. the face of the Lord. *e* Iſai. 31.35.16 Jonah 3.10.

f Joſ. 18.14. *g* Acts 26.10 ‖ Verſ. 15. Chap. 22.18.19 and 36.30. *i* Chap. 15.20.21 *k* 2 Kin 25.22. *l* Chap. 39.14. & 40 6. ‖Or. power. Pſal 49. 15. Chap. 22.25.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah, from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee *a* bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon † by the hand of the *b* meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay † unto your maſters.

5 *c* I have made the earth, the man & the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and *b* have given it to whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon *c* my ſervant, and *d* the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him, *e* and his ſon, † and his ſons ſon, until the *g* very time of his land come, and then many *h* nations, and *i* great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put *their* neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon; that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, until I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

10 For *k* they propheſie a lie unto you to remove you far from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon and ſerve him, and his people, and live.

13 *l* Why will ye die, thou and thy people *m* by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they prophеſie *n* a lie unto you.

15 *o* For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophеſie † a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye and the prophets that prophеſie unto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophеſie unto you, ſaying, Behold the *p* veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon, for they prophеſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: ſerve the king of Babylon and live, wherefore ſhould this city be † laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now *q* make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away *a* captive Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the † nobles of Judah, and Jeruſalem;

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah and of Jeruſalem.

22 They ſhall be *b* carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be *c* until the day that I *d* viſit them, ſaith the LORD: *e* then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to paſs the ſame yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah in the fourth yeer, *and* in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur the *a* prophet which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſon of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD: for *e* I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the *d* prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, *e* Amen, the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform the words which thou haſt prophеſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthеleſſe, hear thou now this word that I ſpeak in † thine ears, and † in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, prophеſied both againſt many countries, and againſt great kingdoms of war,

a Chap. 29.10. 1 Kings 22.11. *b* Chap. 28.10. ‖*Or*, by the miniſtery of the. *b* Mal. 1.1.

‖*Or*, concerning their maſters ſaying. *a* Chap. 30.12 *b* Dan. 4.17.25. *c* Chap. 25.9, and 43.10. *d* Dan. 2.38. *e* Chap. 52.31. *f* Dan. 5.1. *g* Chap. 25.11,12, and 29.27 31 *h* Iſai. 11.11. Dan 5.28. *i* Dan. 5.31. and 10.1. †*Heb. dreams.* Iſai. 47.12. *k* Chap. 7.18.

l Ezek. 18.31. and 33.11. verſ 17. *m* Chap 24.15. *n* Chap. 14.14. *o* Chap. 23.21. and 22.8. Ezek. 13.6. †*Heb. in a lie, or, lying-lie.*

p 2 Chr. 36.7.9. †*Heb. become a deſolation.* Chap. 25.18. *q* Gen. 20.7.

a 2 Kin. 24.14. *r Heb. white ones.* Iſai. 14. 12. Chap. 28.6 *b* 2 Kin. 25.8. *c* Chap. 25.11. *d* 2 Chr. 36.14. *d* Ruth. 1.6. Iſai. 24. 22. *e* 2 Chr. 36.22.

a Chap. 28.18. *b* Joſ. 21.13. ‖*Heb. two years of dayes.* Verſ 11. Gen. 29. 14. and 41.1. †*Heb. captivity.* Chap. 24.5 and 29.1. *c* Gen. 27.40. Verſ 13. *d* Verſ. 1. Chap. 29.15. *e* Mat. 26.39. ‖*Or*, hearing. Chap. 26.14. and 29.29. ‖*Or*, hears ing.

and of ‖ evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth, of peace when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe *a* then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 Then Hananiah the propher took the *b* yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck and *c* brake it

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Even *d* ſo will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon *e* from the neck of all nations, within the *f* ſpace of two full yeers: and the propher Jeremiah *g* went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD. Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood ‖ but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him, and *h* I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now Hananiah, the *i* LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth, this yeer thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt † taught ‖ rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeer in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the † letter that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away † captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon

2 After that *a* Jeconiah the king and *b* the queen, and the ‖ eunuches the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem.

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent *c* unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, unto all that are carried away † captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon.

5 Build, ye houſes, *a* and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 *b* Take ye wives, and beget ſons and daughters, and take wives for your ſons, and give your daughters to huſbands, that they may bear ſons and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And *c* ſeek the peace of the city whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and *d* pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners, that *be in* the midſt of you, *e* deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

9 For they propheſie † falſly unto you in my Name: *f* I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after *g* ſeventy yeers be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will *h* viſit you, and perform my good word towards you, in cauſing you to return to this place.

11 *i* For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye *k* call upon me, and ye ſhall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 *l* And ye ſhall ſeek me, & finde *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and will turn away your captivity, & *m* I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whether I have driven you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I cauſed you to be carn d away captive.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye have ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed us up prophets in Babylon;

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD of the kings that ſiteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend upon them the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like *n* vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo evil

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and *o* with the peſtilence, and will deliver them to be *p* removed to all kingdoms of the earth † to be a curſe, and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them.

19 Becauſe they have not hearkned to my words, ſaith the LORD which *q* I ſent unto them by my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, but ye would not hear, ſaith the LORD

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have ſent from Jeruſalem to Babylon

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſon of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſon of Maaſeiah, which propheſie a lie unto you in my name. Behold *r* I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And *s* of them ſhall be taken up a curſe by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon *t* roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they have commited ‖ villany

‖Or, famine. Chap. 21. 9. and 14. 10. *a* Deut. 18. 22. *b* Chap. 27. 2. *c* 1 King. 22. 11. 24. *d* Verſ. 4 *e* Chap 27. 7. *f* Verſ. 3 *g* Iſai. 46. 20. 2 Sam. 2. 24. ‖*Or, but that thou art to make yokes of iron.* Deut. 28. 48. *h* Chap. 27. 6. *i* Chap. 27. 15. *†Heb. ſpoken. †Het revolt.* Deut. 13. 5.

†Heb. book. †Heb of the captivity. a 2 Kin. 24. 12. *b* Chap. 22. 26. ‖*Or, chamberlains c* Chap. 51. 59. *†Heb the captivity.*

a Chap. 27 12. *b* Chap. 16 2. *c* Chap. 38 4. *d* 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2

†Heb. in alie. Chap. 27. 5. *f* Chap. 28. 15. *g* 2 Chr. 36 21. 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. Dan 9. 2 *h* Ruth 1. 6 Luke 1. 68. *i* Iſai. 55. 8. *†Heb. end an* Dan. 9. 2. *k* Chap. 33. 3. *l* Chap. 24. 7. Ez k. 6 p 36. 28. *m* Chap 24. 6. *n* Chap. 24. 10. and 28. 8. *o* Chap. 24. 9. *p* Deut. 28. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 8. Chap. 15 4. *†Heb. for a curſe. q* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33. *r* Chap. 20. 5 and 34. 3. 10. *s* Chap. 26. 6. *t* Chap. 28. 4. Ma

‖ villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, *d* even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

29 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent † letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to *e* Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 *f* The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of of Jehoiada the priest: that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is *g* mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him *h* in prison, and in the stocks:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth which † maketh himself a prophet to you.

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this † letter *k* in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and *I* sent him not, and he caused you to *m* trust in a lie.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, † I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: *n* he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, *o* because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THE *a* word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord GOD of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that *a* I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, *b* We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now and see whether † a man doth travel with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his *c* hands on his loins, as a woman in travel, and *d* all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *e* Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it, it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and *g* David their king *h* whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore *i* fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed O Israel, for lo I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and quiet, and *k* none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For *I am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *l* in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incureable, *and* thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause † that thou mayest be bound up: *m* thou hast no healing medicines.

14 *n* All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why o crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy *p* sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee, *q* shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity: and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee, will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, behold I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places, and the city shall be builded upon her own heap and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 *a* And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry, and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also *b* shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles *c* shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them, and will cause him to draw neer, and *d* he shall approach unto me; *e* for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be *f* my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold the *g* whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, † a continuing whirlwinde, it shall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall

a Jolly. Gen. 34. 7. Chap. 22. 14. *d* Job 24. 19. Prov. 5. 20, 21. Mal. 3. 5 ‖ *Or.* dreamer Verſ 8. 9 †*Heb. books.* *e* Chap. 52. 24. *f* 2 Chro 23. 1 *g* 2 Kin 9. 11. Acts 26 24. *h* Chap. 20. 2. *i* Chap. 42. 2. †*Heb. book.* *k* Chap. 21. 1. and 37. 3 *l* Verſ. 9. 29. Chap. 28. 15 *m* Chap 7. 4. 27. 14. ‖ *visit.* Chap. 25. 12. *n* Amos 7. 17. *o* Chap. 28. 16. †*Heb. Spoken revolt.* *a* Chap. 1. 2. and Chr 2. 1 *a* Chap. 29. 22. and 29. 10. *b* Ifai. 11. 8. Chap. 6. 24. ‖ *Or.* *there is peace and not peace.* †*Heb.* *a male.* *c* Chap. 46. 5. *d* Joel. 2. 6. *e* Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18. *f* Chap. 7. 2. 6. *g* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hoſ. 3. 5. *h* Acts 2 30. & 3. 22. 26 *i* Iſai. 41. 10. & 43. 5. & 44. 2. *k* Lev. 26. 6. Ezek. 34. 28. *l* Pſal. 6. 1. Chap. 10. 24. and 46. 28. †*Heb. for binding up.* *m* Chap 46. 11. 2 Chr. 28. 21. Hoſ 12. 1. *o* Chap. 15. 18. *p* Hoſ 5. 13. *q* Exod. 23. 22 Iſai 41. 11.

shall not return until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

a Chr. 3.21. & 20.24. b Ezr. 36.29. 22.

AT a the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the b God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

†Heb. from a far. c Mal. 3.4.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, saying, c Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore † with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

‖Or, have I extended loving kindness unto thee. for binding up, or, professing. d Hos. 14.28. ‖Or, timbrels. e Mod. 15.20. †Heb. Profane them. f Isai. 35.5, 6.

4 Again, d I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy † tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion, unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the e blinde, and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with † supplication will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel; and Ephraim is my a first-born.

‖Or, sinners. e Esa. 42.22. Psal. 69.69. Heb. 12.23. b Psal. 23.1. and 80.1. Micah. 7.14. Deut. 32.9. Heb. 4.8. Chap. 50.4. Deut. 4.20. 1 Kin. 8.51. Psal. 28.9. Heb. 4. 9. Chap. 50.10. c Psal. 18.19. Isai. 40.10. Luke 11.21.22 Col. 2.15. d Isai. 2.2. e Hos. 2.22. f Isai. 58.11. g Isai. 32.3. h Psal. 86.8. i Mat. 2.18.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, b as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him c from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come, and sing in the d height of Zion, and shall flow together to e the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as f a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men, and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 h And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, i a voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for k thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And l there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard m Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and n I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely ? after that I was turned I repented: and after that I was instructed, o I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because p I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my ? dear son? is he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 ¶ Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth; † A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The LORD blesse thee, q O habitation of justice, and O mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the r weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 d Upon this I awaked, & beheld: and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that s I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like † as I have watched over them, to pluck up, & to break down, & to throw down, & to destroy, & to afflict; so will I watch over them, b to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But k every one shall die for his own iniquity, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the l dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a m new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of

k Ezek. 18.19. l Job. 8.7. and 42.12. m Ezek. 18.31. n Zech. 10.6. o Jer. 8.6. p Deut. 30.2. q Ezra. 21.12. r Job. 3.16. Psal. 23.7. †Heb. a child of years. found for him. Isai. 29.23. 2 Kin. 23.17. Ezek. 39.28. † Gal. 4.4. Isai. 7.14. a) Psal. 85.9. 2 Pet. 3.13. b Psal. 127.1. Isai. 41.19. c Psal. 107.9. Isai. 55.2. Mat. 5.6. d Jer. 6.16. e Isai. 61.8. f Chap. 44.27. g Chap. 10.12. h Chap. 24.6. i Ezek. 18.2. k Deut. 24.16. 2 Kin. 14.6. 2 Chron. 25.4. Ezek. 18.20. l Heb. 8.8. and 10.16. m) 1 Joh. 2.7 8.

of Egypt, which my covenant they brake ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD *n* I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *o* they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them saith the LORD; *p* for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 Thus saith the LORD *q* which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth *r* the sea, when the waves thereof roar, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD *a* from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner

39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it, upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to *b* Goath.

40 And the whole *c* valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and *d* all the fields unto the brook of *e* Kidron, unto the corner of the *f* horsegate towards the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD, it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

THe word *a* that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeer of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the *b* eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the *c* king of Babylons army besieged Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the ‡ court of the prison which *was* in the king of Judahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, *d* Behold, I will give this city into ‖ the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ‡ shall *e* surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be *f* until I visit him, saith the LORD: *g* though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto *h* thee, saying, Buy thee thy field that is in Anathoth: for the *h* right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son ‖ came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thy self: Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and *i* weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I ‡ subscribed the evidence, and sealed *it*, and took witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncles *son*, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the *a* Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this ‡ evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may ‡ continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, Behold, *k* thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arm, *and there is* d nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest *e* loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the *f* iniquity of the fathers into the ‖ bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

19 *g* Great in Counsell and mighty in ‡ works (for thine *h* eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, *i* to give every one according to *j* his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which *k* hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast *l* made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *m* out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terrour.

22 And hast given them *n* this land

n Heb. 32. 11. 19.
2 Cor. 3. 2.
* Chap. 24. 7.
o Isai. 54. 13. Joh. 6. 45.
p Chap. 33. 8. Mic. 7. 18. Act. 10. 43.
q Gen. 1. 16. 7 Isai. 45. 15. Job. 26. 12.
r Chap. 31. 22.
a Neh. 3. 1.
b Mat. 27. 33.
c Lev. 4. 12.
d Isai. 7. 3.
e 2 Sam. 15. 23.
f 2 Kin. 21. 16.
a Chap. 1. 3. 4.
b Dan. 1. 1. 2 Kin. 24. 12.
c 2 Kin. 25. 1. Chap. 34. 1. 2.
‡ Heb. *custodie*, or, *keeping* Neh. 3. 25 *d* Chap. 34. 2.
‖ Or, *power*. Chap. 24. 7. 10.
‡ Heb. *being given* *e* Chap. 34. 3.
f Num. 16. 29. *g* Isai. 55. 9.
h Lev. 25. 24. 1 Gen. 23. 16.
‖ Or, *saith* Prov. 3. 27. 24. 11.
‡ Heb. *books*, or, *writings*
‖ Heb. *stand*, *according* Jer. 14. Isai. 66. 22.
a Deut. 9. 9. Ezr. 10. 2.
‡ Heb. *books*, or, *writings*
‖ Heb. *stand*, *according* Jer. 14. Isai. 66. 22.
b Gen. 23. 7. 8. Ruth 4. 4.
c Chap. 27. 5. *d* Job. 42. 2. Luke 1. 37.
‡ Or, *both* which is open, and put them *thee* Gen. 18. 14.
e Exod. 20. 6. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 10. 24. 16. Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 4. 20.
f Isai. 65. 7. Jer. 9. 6.
g Isai. 28. 29. Jer. 10. 6. Dan. 9. 4. Rom. 11. 33.
h Heb. *books* Prov. 15. 3. Psal. 33. 13. 14. 139. 2. 3. Heb. 4. 13.
i Psal. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Ezek. 33. 20. Rom. 2. 6. 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 2. 23. 22. 12.
k Psal. 78. 43. 135. 9.
l Isai. 63. 12.
m Exod. 6. 6. Deut. 4. 34. 26. 8. Jer. 2. 3. Dan. 9. 15.
n Also

land which thou didst sweat to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

21 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 For this city hath been to me as ‖ a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day, that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face, though I taught them rising up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkned to receive instruction.

34 And they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe through *the fire* unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and *m* I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be *n* my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *o* give them one heart, and *p* one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them and of their children after them.

40 And *q* I will † make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *a it is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for † money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the *b* land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains and in the *c* cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their *d* captivity to return, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreover, the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, the second time, (while he was yet *a* shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord the *b* maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, to establish it, *c* the Lord is his Name.

3 *d* Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the ‖ houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by ‖ the mounts and by the sword.

5 *e* They come to fight with the dead bodies of men, *f* whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness *g* I have hid my face from this city.

6 *h* Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and *i* will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, & the captivity of Israel to return, & will build them as at the first.

8 And *k* I will cleanse them from all their iniquity whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 *m* And it shall be to me a name of

o Or, engine of shot.

a Rom. 2.26. Num. 16.12. Jer. v. 17. Gen. 18.14.

b Gen. 1.1. Psal. 146.6.

c Chap. 27.5.

d Job. 42.2. Luke 1.37. Verse 27. ‖ Or, hid from thee.

e Isai. 48.8.

†Heb. for mine anger. Or, upon my nose. Isai. 65.5.

†Heb. neck. *f* Psa. 2.24. Isai. 63.4. *g* Chap. 7.10. and 21.11. Ezek. 6.5.6. †Heb. wherefore my name is called. *b* Job. 14.21. Prov. 8.21. and 9.1. Psal. 51.12. *k* Psal. 78.38. and 85.2. *l* Isai. 53.12. *m* Exod. 3.6. *n* Sam. 7.23. *o* Psal. 105. Hab.

i Deu. 30.3

k Ezek. 34.23. *l* Deu. 11.19. and 30.20. *p* Acts 4.32. †Heb. all dayes. Deu. 5.29. *q* Isai. 61.8. †Heb. out, ‖ Heb. after them. †Heb. truth, & stability.

a Chap. 33.10. ‖ Heb. silver. vers. 25. *b* Chap. 17.26. *c* Jos. 15.19. *d* Psal. 14.7.

a Chap. 32.2. *b* Isai. 22.11. & 37.26. *c* Psal. 83.18. ‖ Or, hidden. Job. 42.2 Isa. 48.6 Isai. 37.33.

e Chap. 32.5. *f* Chap. 14.16. and 16.4. *g* Psalm. 27.9. Isa. 57.16. Psalm. 4.8

i Psal. 85.7. Jer. 30.3. and 31.34. Ezek. 36.25. 1 Chr.

of joy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear, and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say, *shall be* desolate without man, and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The *n* voice of joy, and the voice, of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, *a* Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 *b* In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the ‖ south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places, about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again *c* under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing that I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *d* Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall *e* execute judgement and righteousness in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and † this *p the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our *f* righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never *g* want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to *h* offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, *i* If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son *k* to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites *l* the priests my ministers.

22 As *m* the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I *n* multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Consider'st thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despited my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed *a* to be rulers *b* over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THE * word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (*a* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against *b* all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but † shalt surely be *c* taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and *d* with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah LORD; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against *e* Lachish, and against Azekah: for these † defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, *f* after that the king Zedekiah had † made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, *g* to proclaim liberty unto them,

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free: that *h* none should serve himself of them, to *wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 *i* But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants, and the hand-maids,

:6 Cha. 7 34. and 16 9. *n* 1 Chr. 16 41. Psal. 97. 1. Hab. 3 4. *b* Gen. 17. 26. ‖ Or. a plaud. Judg. 2 15. *c* Lev. 27. 32. Eze. 20. 37. *d* Cha. 23. 5. Gha. 11. 1. *e* 1 Chr. 18. 14. ‖ Or. *he that shall call her.* †Heb. *Jehovah Isidkem.* *f* 1 Cor. 1 30. Rev. 22. 6. & 48. 35. †Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.* *g* 2 Chr. 6. 16. Luke 1. 32 33. 2 Sam. 7. 16. *h* Isai. 18. 7. 1 Pet. 2. 5. 9. *i* Isai. 54. 9. Chap. 31. 36. *k* Isai. 9. 7. Zech. 6. 13. *l* Eph. 4. 11. 12. *m* Gen 22. 17. & 26. 5. *n* Psal. 22. 30.

* Chap. 1. 2. 4. *a* 2 Kin. 25. 1 Chap. 52. 1. †Heb. *the dominion of his hand.* *b* Lam. 4. 21. †Heb. *taking he takes* *c* Cha. 32. 4. †Heb. *his mouth shall speak to my mouth.* *d* 2 Chr. 16. 14. *e* Jos. 10. 10 & 15. †Heb. *cities of defence.* *f* Jud. 10 15. Psal. 78 34. 106. 6. †Heb. *had a gut a covenant.* *g* Exo. 21. 2. *h* Cha. 27. 7. and 30. 8. *i* Cha. 27. 5. 21. Verse 21.

maids,whom they had let go free, to return,and brought them *a* into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word [of the LORD] came to Jeremiah from the LORD,saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I *b* made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of ♱ house of *b* bond-men,saying,

14 *c* At the end of seven yeers,let ye go every man his brother,an Hebrew, which ♱ hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkned not unto me,neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were ♱ now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house ♱ which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and *d* polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at *e* liberty at their pleasure,to return, and brought them into subjection,to be unto you for servants and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *f* Ye have not hearkned unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold,*g* I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you ♱ to be ♱ removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant ♱ which they had made before me, when they *h* cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof:

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land; which passed between the parts of the calf:

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek ♱ their life, and their ♱ dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah,and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and *i* into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army,which are gone up from you.

22 Behold,I will command, saith the LORD,and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it,and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah *m* a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THE *a* word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of *b* Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah,saying,

2 Go unto the house of the *a* Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into ♱ one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren,and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the *c* sons of Hanan the son of Igdaliah,*d* a man of God,which *was* by the chamber of the princes,which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the ¶ door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine,and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for *e* Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us,saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house,nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ♱ strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father,in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives,our sons,nor our daughters,

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field,nor seed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and ♱ for fear of the army of the ♱ Syrians, so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah,saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Go,and tell the men of Judah, and Inhabitants of Jerusalem, *f* will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed ♱ for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment, *g* notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkned not unto me.

15 ♱ I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them,saying,*h* Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall ♱ dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers, but ye have not inclined your ear,nor hearkned unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which ♱ he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkned unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon

a Neh. 5.5. 2 Chro. 28.10. ♱Heb. put.
b Exod. 20.2. Deut. 15.15. Levit. 25.39.42
c Exo. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. ♱Or, hath sold himself. ♱Heb. to day.
Psal. 95.7. ♱Heb. where upon my name is called. Lev. 25.2. Mal. 2.2,12. 24.14.
d Psal. 78 36.37
e Isai. 46.4. ♱Heb. for a removing.
f Deu 28.64. Chap 29.18.
g Exo. 24.8. Psal. 43.5.
h Gen. 15.10.17. ♱Heb. send.
i Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.
m Chap. 26.25.

a Chap. 2 2.4.
b Chap. 27.1.
a Jud. 1 16
b 1 Chr. 28.18. 12.

c 1 Chr. 24.14.
d Deu. 33.1. ♱Or, vessel.
e 1 Kin. 19. 8. ♱Or, sojourn. Heb. 22.40. Deut. 2.16. and 3.1.2.
♱Heb. from the face of
Isai. 21.15. 31 8. ♱Heb. Aramites.
Isa. 7.1. 2 Kin. 24.2.
f Deu. 7.6.
g Chap. 7.13. and 13.7. ♱Heb. and have sent unto us, for I have as Isai. 65.2. or, I have even sent. Chap. 52.19.
h Chap. 18.11. ♱Heb. sit.
Psal. 37.27. or, remain.
or, abide Chap. 40. & 50.

upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and all the evil that I have pronounced against them: *a* because *b* I have spoken unto them, but they *c* have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not † want a man *d* to stand before me *e* for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to passe in the *a* fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee *b* a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the dayes of *c* Josiah even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all *d* the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, ‖ *I am* shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD, ‖ in the ears of the people in the LORDS house *e* upon the fasting day: also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, *f* and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 ‖ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to *g* all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, *h* in the chamber of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the *i* higher court, at the ‖ entry of the *d* new gate of the LORDS house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went down into the kings house, into the scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, When Baruch read the book in the ‖ ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi unto Baruch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words † they were afraid both one, and another; and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, † Tell us now. How didst thou write all ‖ these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go † hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roll, & he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, & Jehudi read it ‖ in the ears of † king, & in the ears of all the princes which stood before † king.

22 Now the king sat in the *e* winter-house ‖ in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut *it* with the † penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet were they not afraid, *a* nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Neverthelesse, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet, but *b* the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying,

28 Take

a Pro. 2.24. *b* Isai. 3 2.10. 2 Cor. 5.20. *c* Chap. 8.13. †Heb. *there shall not a man be cut of from.* *d* Deu. 20 8. 1 king. 17.1. *e* Gen. 17.18.

a Chap. 25.3. *b* Isai. 34.4. *c* Chap. 25.2. *d* Chap. 18.8. ‖Or, *I am restrained.* 2 Sam. 21.5. 2 Chr. 20.37. ‖ Or, *in the hearing.* Chap. 29.2.9. Verse. 24.15. *e* Lev. 23.27. Chap. 24.1.2. †Heb. *their supplication shall fall.* Chap. 37.20 *f* Psal. 51.8.5. Chap. 22.12. ‖ Or, *For, as.* Chap. 40.2. *a* Chap. 4.5. *See* verse 6. *b* Ver 6. *c* 2 Chr. 4.9. ‖ Ze. 20.5. ‖Or, *door.* Chap. 26.10. *d* 2 Kin. 15.35.

e Jud. 3 20. ‖Or, *which is part of November and part of December.* †Heb. *the scribes knife* Or, *razor.* *a* Isai. 36 22. and 37.1. ‖Or, *of the king.* Chap. 38.6. *b* Verse. 19. Chap. 1.19.

‖ though the book be burnt, yet the word remaineth. Zec. 1.5, 6.
‖ Or, concerning him Ver. 30.
c Ch. 22. 2.
† For any space in the night to the morrow.
e at time worth the speaking. 2 Kin. 24. 8, 17.
d Ch. 22. 19.
† Heb. visit upon him. Chap. 23. 34.
† Heb. words as these.

28 Take thee ‖ again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.
29 And thou shalt ‖ say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, c Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?
30 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, d He shall have ‖ none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be d cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.
31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.
32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them, many ‖ like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

a Ch. 21. 24. 2 Kin. 24. 17.
† Heb. in the midst of Ch. 40. 5, 10.
† Heb. the house of restraint. Ch. 32. 2.
b 2 Kin. 24. 7.
† Heb. went up Chap. 34. 21.
c Psal. 33. 10, 11. Prov. 21, 30, 31.
d Chap. 38. 3
† Heb. souls.
‖ Heb. departing depart.

AND king a Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.
2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the prophet Jeremiah.
3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, a Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.
4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out † among the people: for they had not put him into prison.
5 Then b Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they † departed from Jerusalem.
6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, c shall return to Egypt into their own land.
8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and d take it, and burn it with fire.
9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your † selves, saying, The Caldeans shall † surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.
10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but ‖ wounded men among them, e yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.
11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans ‖ was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,
12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin: ‖ to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.
13 And f when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.
14 Then said Jeremiah, † It is false, I fall not away to the Caldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.
15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and g smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.
16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:
17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.
18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?
19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land:
20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, o my lord the king: † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.
21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the † prison, and that they should † give him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah † remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, *saying*,
2 Thus saith the LORD, a He that remaineth in the city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for b he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.
3 Thus saith the LORD, This city † shall † surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.
4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus c he weakneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking

‖ Or, made to ascend, or depart. Vers. 5.
‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the eyes of people.
† Heb. falshood or a lie. Ch. 14. 14.
f Chap. 38. 7.
† Heb. be given.
g Chap. 39. 6.
† Heb. let my supplication fall.
† Heb. cause to die. Chap. 32. 2.
† Heb. fat. Chap. 38. 28.
a Chap. 21. 9.
b Chap. 39. 18.
† Heb. be given.
Ch. 32. 3.
c Job. 11. 20.

† Heb. peace. Chap. 29.7.
a Job 2.6
† Heb. given, hole. Gen. 37.22.
‖ Or, at the king. Ch 36. 26.
† Heb. evilly. Ch. 32.2
z Zac. 9.11.
y Chap. 29.18.
† Heb. thrust Num. 11.1.
g Ps. 40.
b Deut. 21.3.
i Job. 8.10.
† Heb. he will die.
† Heb. in thine hand.
† Heb. old, or, worne clouts, off casts or, rotten things. Deu. 9.5
† Heb. of salt. Ifa. 51.6.
a Heb. sate. Chap. 40.5,6.
b Ch. 38.21.
‖ Or, into the chief, or principal.
† Heb. word. 2 Sa. 14.18
† Heb. not a word. Ch. 46.8
† Heb. slaying slay.
† Heb. soul
c 2 Kin. 25.11.
† Heb. going forth go forth.
d Gen. 19.20.

such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, *a* he is in your hand, for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into † the dungeon of Malchiah the son † of Hammelech, that was in the court of the † prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was *c* no water, but mire, so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when *f* Ebed-melech † the Ethiopian, *g* one of the eunuches, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting *b* in the gate of Benjamin;)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, *i* these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there* is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, put now † these old cast clouts and † rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah *a* remained in the *b* court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him, into the † third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee † a thing, hide † nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, if I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not † surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, as the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek † thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, *c* if thou wilt † assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, *d* then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not

escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, *e* I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me. e 1 Sam. 31.4.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But *if* thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And, behold, all *f* the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans: and *g* thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But *a* if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee. Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king: hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, † I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: ‖ so they left off speaking with him, for the † matter was not † perceived.

28 So Jeremiah † abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the *a* ninth yeer of Zedekiah king ‖ of Judah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the *b* middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, † Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and when they

f Kings men of peace. Ch 20. 10.
g 2 Kin. 25.4,6.
† Heb. thou shalt cause them to fall. Num. 4.18
a Vers. 5. ‖ Heb. made to fall. Ch. 37 20.
† Heb. they were silent from him. Job 13.15.
† Heb. word. Vers. 14.
† Heb. heard. ‖ Heb. sate.
a 2 Kin. 25.1. Ch. 52.4.
b Zep. 1.10. ‖ Or, the street or gate of that temple. Ifa. 46.1.

they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where he ‖ gave judgement upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him ‖ with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the wals of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fel away, ℣ fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard *a* left of the poor of the people which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields ‖ at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah ‖ to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and ‖ look ‖well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons ‖ princes

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him *b* unto Gedaliah the son of *c* Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 Now ‖the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go, and speak to *d* Ebed-melech the ‖ Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city *e* for evil, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But *f* I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramath, when he had taken him *a* being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, *b* The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said, because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold I loose thee this day from *c* the chains which *were* upon thine hand: ‖ if it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I ‖ I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee, whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and ‖ dwell with him ‖ among the people: or go whereforever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to *a* Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even *b* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and ‖ Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of *c* Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah *d* the son of a Maachathite, they and *e* their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ‖ sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not ‖ to serve the Caldeans: ‖ dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and ‖ it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, ‖ gather ye wine and summer fruits, and oyl, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that *b* ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the *i* Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan:

12 Even all the Jewes returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doest thou ‖ certainly know that Baal is the king ‖ of the Ammonites that sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ‖ to

4 Heb. *spake with him judgement.*
4 Heb. *with two brazen chains,* or, *fetters.*
‖ Or, *chief marshal* Hebr. *chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen. And so* Vers. 10, 11, &c.
Isa 28. 15, 18.
4 Heb. *in that day.*
Isa. 26. 1.
+Heb. *by the hand of.*
Ch 37. 2.
+Heb. *set thine eyes upon him.*
Ps. 34. 15
Ch 40. 4
+Heb. *great ones.*
Chap. 41. 1.
b 2 Kin. 25. 22.
c Cha. 25. 29.
d Cap. 38. 7.
+Heb. *Cushite.*
e Cha. 21. 10.
f Cha. 38. 9, 12.

a Cha. 39. 11, 14.
‖ Or, *examined.*
b Cha. 30. 2.

c Acts 12. 7.
+Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*
Gen. 20. 15.
+Heb. *I will set mine eye upon thee.*
Chap. 39. 12.
‖ Or, *abide.*
Heb. *sit.* Gen. 24. 55.
+Heb. *in the midst.*
Ch. 40. 6
a Jos. 18. 26.

b Chap. 41. 1.
‖ Or, *Jezaniah.*
Luke 1. 13
c 1 Chr. 2. 54. & 9. 16
d 1 Chr. 2. 43. & 8. 20. & 9. 35.
e 1 Sam. 23. 8.
f 2 Kin. 25. 26.
+Heb. *to stand before and to* vers. 10.
‖ Or, *slay,* or, *abide.*
g Deu. 19. 12.
h Ch. 43. 2.
i Ifa. 16. 13.

+Heb. *knowing know.* Chap. 43. 12.

Heb. to strike thee in soul, or, strike thy soul

slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will † slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jewes which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest † falsly of Ishmael.

Num. 35.31. † Heb. smite. 2 Kin. 6.21. ‖ Heb. falsehood.

CHAP. XLI.

‖ Containing part of September and part of October.

NOw it came to passe in the † seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, † of the seed royall, and the †princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, to Mizpah, and there they did a eat bread together in Mizpah.

Zac. 7 5. †Heb. of the kingdom. Chap. 27.13. †Heb. great ones. Chap. 39 13. a Pf. 41.9 Luk. 24.1.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jewes that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day, after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their b beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

b Deu. 14.2. 1 Kin. 18.28. † Heb. in going & weeping. † Heb. slew them in themidst of the pit. † Or, with. Heb. in the midst of. ‖ Or, near Gedaliah. Heb. by the hand. Or, by the side of Gedaliah. c 1 Kin. 24.22. d Chap. 38.22. e Chap. 52.31.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † slew them, *and* cast *them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men *were* found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not, for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of honey; so he forbore, and ‖ slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slain ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which e Asa the king had made † for fear of Baasha king of Israel, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

e 1 Kin. 15.22. † Heb. from the fear of. Vers. 9. ‖ Heb. sons of Ammon. Vers. 10. † Heb. whose king. Chap. 40.15. ‖ Which David probably had conveyed.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* d the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the e captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

d 2 Sam. 20.3. e Chap. 40.7.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done;

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the a great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

a 2 Sam. 2.13.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

†Heb from the face of him.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah † escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the ‖ Ammonites.

† Heb. chief captain. Vers. 16. ‖ Heb. sons of Ammon. Vers. 10.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

† Heb. whose king. Chap. 40.15. ‖ which David probably had conveyed.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the ‖ habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

‖ Or, which they had conveyed.

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

2 Sam. 20.10. Chap. 39.16.

CHAP. XLII.

‖ Or, let our supplication be accepted before thee. and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are a few left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people, from the least even unto the greatest, came neer,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, † Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant, (for we are a few left *but* a few of many,' as thine eyes do behold us.)

† Heb. fall before thee. Ch. 37. 20. Deu. 28. 62.

3 That the LORD thy God b may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

b Psal. 25 12.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said † unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God, according to your words: and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

† Heb. word. Ch 28.14 † Heb. word. † Heb. a witness of truth. Prov. 14.25. a 1 Kin. 22.8,18.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, the LORD be † a true and faithfull witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it *be* good, or a whether it *be* evil, b we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send

b Deut. 5.27,29.

send thee, *s* that it may be well with us when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

c Deu. 6.3.
d Chr. 40.1.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that *d* the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me † to preserve your supplication before him:

†Heb. *make to fall*, or, *lay down*.
e Psal. 28.5.
f Ch. 18 8. Psal. 106.45.
g Isa. 43.5.
h Chr. 1.19.
i Pet. 2.1.
k Ch. 40,11,12

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I *e* build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for *f* I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you

11 *g* Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD, for *h* I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, *i* that he may have mercy upon you, and *k* cause you to return to your own land.

l Ch. 44.13.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, *l* where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, if ye † wholly set your faces *m* to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there:)

†Heb. *setting set*.
Dan 11 17,18. Luk. 9.51.
m Deu. 17.16. Isa. 30.2.
n Ch.38 19.22. Ez.66.4
†Heb. *shall cleave after you*. Psal. 63 8.
†Heb. *So shall all the men be.*

16 Then it shall come to passe that the sword *n* which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt: and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain, or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

†Heb *rebuked against you.*
‖Or, *have asked deceit against your souls.*

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

† Heb. *knowing know*. Gen. 15.13.

22 Now therefore † know certainly that ye shall *e* die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go, *a* Ver. 19. ‖ *and* to sojourn.

‖Or, *to go to sojourn.* Vers. 17.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

a Ch. 42,1.

2 Then spake *a* Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and ‖ Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the *b* proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou † speakest falsly: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

‖Or. Ch.40,13 & 42.1. *b* Exo. 18.11. † Heb. *falsehood.*

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah † setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might *c* put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

†Or, *stirreth thee up against us.* Chap. 44.14.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, ‖ to dwell in the land of Judah.

‖Or, *to abide* Chap. 40 16 & 41 10,18

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that *d* were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah.

d Ch. 40.12. *e* Chap. 41.10. † Heb. *Soul.*

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the *e* kings daughters, and every † person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah

Ch.52. 30.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to *f* Taphanhes.

f 1 Kin. 11 19. *a city of Egypt.*

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Taphanhes, saying,

‖Or, *door.* Chap. 16.19. *g* Ch. 25.5. *h* Ch. 15.2. & 42.17 Zec 11.9 *a* Exo. 12.12. † Heb. *flatsett*, or, *standing images.* Mic. 5.13.

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which *is* at the entry of ‖ Pharaohs house in Taphanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah,

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon *g* my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

‖Or, *the house of the Sun.* Gen. 41.45.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and delivers h* such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captivity, to captivity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire *a* in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the

the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIV.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell *in a* Migdol, and at *b* Taphanhes, and at *c* Noph, and in the country of *d* Pathros saying

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and *e* no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed, *f* to provoke me to anger, and in that they *g* went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, *h* rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their ears to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore *i* my fury, and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore *k* commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and sucking † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain?

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the *l* works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that you might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach, among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the *m* kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statues that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *a* I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, † *and* fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, *b* from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will † punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have † punished Jerusalem, by † sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape, or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return, † but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will *c* not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will † certainly do *d* whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we *d* have done, we and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we *e* plenty of victuals, and were well, and † saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And *f* when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes † to worship her, and pour our drink-offerings unto her, without our † men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, *g* did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that *h* the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and *a* a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; † therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women; Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: will † surely accomplish your

a Exo. 24.2. *b* Chr. 33.7. *c* Isa. 30.15. Eze. 20.39. *d* Gen. 30.14. Ita. 22.13. *e* Ch. 4. 2.29. *f* Ch 7.18. *g* Ch. 19.4. *b* Ch. 7.25. and 25.4. and 26.5. *i* Neh. 33.18. Eze. 7.18.

† Num. 26.48. †Heb. out of the mids of. *k* Cha. 32.6,7.

†Heb. wickedneſſes, or, abominations. Gen. 4.18. *m* Neh. 10.36,37

†Heb. are not contrite. Isai. 57.15.

a Ch. 21.10. Am 9.8. Levit. 20.6. Pſal. 34.16. †Or, die. Pſalm. 78. *b* Ch. 42.18. 2 Kings 22.19. †Heb. viſit. Ch. 11.22.

†Heb. to make her an idol. *b* 2 Ch. 36.16. *a* Ch. 26.6.

c Ch. 7.16. *d* Ch. 7.18. *e* Ifa. 48.5. †Heb. bread. Eze. 16.49. †Or, feet, or, ſtuff. *f* Ch. 7.18. †Heb. to worſhip her. *g* 2 Kin. 22.13. Ch. 32.35. Pſal. 74.22. Mal. 2.17. *h* Ch. 13.14. *a* Ch. 25.18. 26.6. 29.18. 42.18. Zech. 8.13. †Heb. from the preſence of your doings. Ch. 21.12. Pſal. 28.4. †Or, ſave. Ch. 42.2. ſome. Ch. 43.5. that eſcape. Ver. 28. Ch. 42.17. *b* Ch. 6. 16,17. †Heb. the going forth of our own mouth. Ch. 18.4. *c* Ch. 6. 10. *d* Ver. 15. Judg. 10.13. Ch. 11.12. †Or, frame of heaven. Ch 7.18. Ch. 19.13. Zeph. 1.5. †Heb. bread. Ezr. 16.49. †Or, feet, or, ſtuff. Ch. 7.18. †Heb. to make her an idol. *b* 2 Ch. 36.16. *a* Ch. 26.6. *c* Ch. 7.16. *d* Ch. 7.18. *e* Ifa. 48.5. †Heb. bread. Eze

accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

29 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah † that dwell in the land of Egypt, behold, I have sworn by my great Name, saith the LORD, that *b* my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, the Lord God liveth.

27 Behold, I will *c* watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet a † small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there shall know *d* whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be a* signe unto you saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall † surely stand against you for evil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand *e* of his enemies and into the hand of them that seek † his life, as I gave *f* Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto *a* Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had *b* written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath *c* added griefe to my sorrow; *d* I fainted in my sighing, and I *e* finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, the LORD saith thus, behold, *f* that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy self? seek *them* not, for behold, I will bring evil upon *a* all flesh saith the LORD: but thy † life will I give unto thee *b* for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles.

2 Against Egypt against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by *a* the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar *b* king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 ¶ Order ye the *c* buckler and shield, and draw neer to battel.

4 † Harneese the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbush the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back: and their mighty ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and look not back: *for a* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Let not the swift flee away, nor the *f* mighty men escape, they shall stumble and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 ¶ Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield; and the *h* Lydians that handle *and* † bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord God of hosts, *i* a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries, and *k* the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north countrey, by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: *in vain* shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophets, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour *a* round about thee.

15 Why are the valient men *b* swept away? they stood not, *c* because the LORD did drive them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea, † one fell upon another, and they said, arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the king, *d* whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, surely *e* as Tabour *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt furnish thy self to go into captivity: for † Noph shall be waste, and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very *g* fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the *h* day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with

a Chap. 36.4.26.
b Chap 36.4.18.
c Psal. 69.27.
d Psal. 6.6
e Lam. 1.3
f Psal. 80.8.15. Isai. 5. 6 8.
a Chap. 32.37. †Heb. *soul for a prey.* Chap. 21.9.
b Ezek. 11.16.

a 2 Kin. 23.29.
b 2 Kin. 24.7. †Or, *made ready or weld.*
c Chap 22.3
c Psal. 35 2.3
† Heb. *bend.*
2 Kin. 23.33.

† Heb. *broken in pieces.*
Mic. 1.7.
† Heb. *fled a flight*
d Chap. 5.25.
e Chap. 25.25.
f Psal. 33.16.17.
g Isai. 8.7 and 59.19.
† Heb. *Cush.*
Isai. 18.2
† Heb. Put.
1 Chr. 1 8.
b Isai. 66.16.
† Heb. *reach.*
i Isai. 61.2.
k Isai. 34.6.
l Ezek. 30. 21.
† Heb. *no cure shall be unto thee.*
2 Kin. 24.7.
b Jud. 5. 22
c Exod. 23.28. Deut. 7.20. Josh. 24.12.
† Heb. *multiplied.*
the faller.
† Heb. *a man to his fellow.*
Levit. 26.17. Chap. 19.9.
d Isai. 47.4.
e Judg. 4.6 14.
† Heb. *make ye fast the instruments of captivity.*
Ezek. 12.3
f Chap. 44.2.
g Hos. 10.11.
† Heb. *bullocks of stalls.* Mal. 4.2
g Chap. 30.21.

axes as hewers of wood.

23 *i* They shall cut down her forrest saith the LORD, though *k* it cannot be searched because they are more then the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, behold, I will punish the ‖ the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, *l* with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebushad-rezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *m* But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel, for behold, I will save thee from a far off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make *n* a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make *n* a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, behold, waters *a* rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his *b* strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of † the country of Caphtor.

5 *d* Baldness is come upon GAZA: *e* Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, wo unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded, *and* taken; ‖ Misgab is confounded, and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it, come and *a* let us cut it off from *being a* nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut down, *b* O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from *c* Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab *is* destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith † continually weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and *d* be like the ‖ heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity *with his e* priests, and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away; for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 *f* Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: ‖therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I shall cause him to wander, and shall empty *a* his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was *b* ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, *we are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his chosen young men are *d* gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

16 *e* The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his *f* affliction hasteth fast.

17 *All* ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, how is the † strong staffe broken, *and* the beautiful rod?

18 Thou daughter that *dost g* inhabit Dibon, *h* come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst, for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, *and* † he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of *i* Aroer, stand by the way and espy, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, what is done?

20 Moab *is* confounded, for it is broken down: *k* howl, and cry, tell ye *k* Isai. it in *l* Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country, upon Holon, and upon *m* Jahazah, & upon *n* Mephaath

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim.

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon *o* Bethmeon

24 And

i Isa. 10.18. *k* 2 Chr. 4 18.

‖ *Or, nourisher.* Heb. *Amon* Nah. 3.8 *l* Exod. 12.12.

m Isai. 41.13.

n Chap. 30.11. ‖ *Or, not utterly cut thee off.*

† *Heb. Azzah* Judg. 16 21. *a* Isai. 8.7. † *Heb. the fulness thereof* *b* Chap. 8.16. *c* Josh. 23.29. † *Heb. the isle* Isai. 20.6 *d* Chap. 26.6.7. *e* 1 Sam. 5.17. † *Heb. gather thy self.* † *Heb. how* Jer. 31 *anst thou* as Exe. 31 ...

Or, the high ...

f Pſal. 81.4. ‖ *Or, beg brought to si-* *lence O mad men.* *b* Isai. 25.10. † *Heb. go after thee.* *c* Ne. 10 † *Heb. weeping with.* *weeping* *d* Isai. 15.6. ‖ *or.* *a naked tree.* *tree.* *e* Chap. 49.3. *f* 1 Sam. 15. ‖ *Or, negli-* *gently.* † Heb. *good.* Eccl. 1.4 Pſal. 55.18. *a* Chap. 51 34. *b* 1 Kin. 12.29. Hai. 15 2 *c* 1 Kin. 12.28. † *Heb. choice* of *d* Isai. 34 7. *e* Isai. 13. 22. *f* Mal. 3.5 † Heb. *staff of strength* and *rod* of *beauty.* Exe 19. Exe 12.14. *g* Num. 21 10. *h* Isa. † Heb. *he* shall *inhabit.* *i* Deut. 2.36. *k* Isai. 16.7. *l* Num. 21.13. *m* Jos. 21.18. *n* Jer. 48. *o* Isai. 21 17.

24 And

27 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for joy.

‖ Or, *movest thy self.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the *p* pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancy and his pride, and † haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it *shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect it.

‖ Or, *those on whom whom he slayeth do not right.*

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab: and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer, thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And *a* joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *the ir b* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the *c* cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeth, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice from *d* Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as a* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

35 Moreover, *f* I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore *g* my heart shal sound *b* for Moab *h* like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes, for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For *i* every head shall be bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have *k* broken Moab like a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, how is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, behold, he shall † flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens he arts in Moab at that day shall be *m* as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And *n* Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 *o* Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab saith the LORD.

44 *p* He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of † pit, shall be taken: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force but *q* a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sion, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones:

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth; for thy sons are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

p 1 Kin. 19 17. Jer. 46. 21. 48. 44. *q* Num. 21 28. *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD. †Heb. *children of noise.* Chap. 46. 17. †Heb. *in captivity.* †Heb. *Returning of dayes.*

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the † Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, hath Israel *a* no sons? hath he no heir? why *b* then doth ‖ their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, *against* †Heb. *sons of Ammon.*

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in *c* Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shal be *d* a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

2 Kin. 24 2. Zep. 2. 8 Jud. 11 24. 25. 24. ‖ Or.

3 Howl, O *e* Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with † sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall go into captivity, *and his f* priests and princes together.

Melchom. *b* Amos. 1. 13. Jer. 49. 3. 25. *c* 2 Sam. 11. 1. Amos 1. 14. *d* Deut. 13 16. *e* Jos. 13. 8. 10. †Heb. *sheepfolds.* Chap. 4 8. ‖ Or. *Melcom.*

4 Wherefore *g* glorieth thou in the valleys ‖ thy flowing valley, *h* O backsliding daughter? that † trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

f Chap. 48 7. *g* Pro. 11. 4. ‖ Or. *valley* flowing *away.*

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the LORD God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man *k* right forth, and *l* none shall gather up him that wandereth.

h Hos. 4. 16. *i* Jer. 48. 7. Dan. 7. 4. Mos. 8. 1. ‖ Or. *the cities.* *k* Chap. 46. 5. *l* Isa. 21. 3. Chap. 50. 16. 51. 50. *m* Isa. 13. 8. Chap. 48. 41. *n* Isa. 7. 8. *o* Isa. 24. 17. 18.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning *n* Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *o* is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

n Isa. 34. 5. Lam. 4. 21. Ezek. 25. 12. 35. 15. Obad. vers. 1. 8 Jer. 49. 20. Mal. 1. 4. *o* Obad. vers. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ Or.

9 *p* If grapes gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

p Jer. 6. 9. ‖ Or. *wouldest thou not leave some gleaning grapes?* *q* Obad. vers. 5.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself, his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

q Isa. 16. 24. 1 Tim. 6 17. Gen. 18. 19. ‖ Psalm 27. 10. Mica. 4. 6. *r* Chap. 48 47. *s* Isa. 21. 11. Lam. 4. 21. 22. *t* Obad. vers. 8 *p* Obad. vers. 5.

n Lewd.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; behold, they whose judgement was not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished, thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For I have sworn by my self saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shal be perpetual wasts.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battel.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* a the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy b nest as high as the c eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: d every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 e As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the f neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up g like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will suddenly h make him run away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will i appoint me the time? who k that shepherd that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore hearr the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely l the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 m The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the ſ red sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come up, n and flee as the eagle, and ſpread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning o Damaſcus, o Hamath is confounded, and p Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings: they are ſ faint-hearted: *there is* ſorrow on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeized on her: q anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travel.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left! the city of my joy?

26 Therefore r her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of war ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a ſ fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning t Kedar and concerning the kingdom of u Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and x ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves y their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, fear is on every ſide.

30 ¶ z Flee, † get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD, for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And a their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattel a ſpoil, and b I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in † the uttermoſt corners, and I will bring their calamity from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And c Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever, there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſon of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt d Elam, in the e beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, behold, I will f break the bow of Elam the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds, from the four quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes: and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek † their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will g ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 But it ſhall come to paſſe in h the latter dayes, *that* I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

a Ver. 13 and 14. † Heb. *by the hand of* Jeremiah.

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt a Babylon, and againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations: and publiſh, *and* conceal not, ſay, Babylon is taken, b Bel is confounded, c Merodach is broken in pieces, d her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there e cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove,

t Gen. 25.12. u Joſh. 11 19 11. x Iſai. 21.14. y Iſai. 54.2.

z Ver 8. † Heb. *flie greatly.*

‖ Or, *that is have* neither gates nor bars, *which at eaſe,*

a Job. 1.3. b Ezr. 5.10. † Heb. *cut off into corners*

c Or, *that have the corners of* their *polled.*

d Chap. 9.26 & 25.23. e Chap. 9.11. and 10.22.

f Pſal. 37.12. 37.15. Hoſ. 1.5.

† Heb. *ſoul.*

g Chap. 43.10.

h Chap. 48.49.

a Obad. 3. b Job 4 c Jer. 49.16. d Deut. 29.23. e Gen. 19.24. f Jer. 50.40. ‖ Or, *convent me in judgement.* Job 9.19. g Pſal. 74.7. h Iſai. 50.8. i Heb. 30.20. k Heb. *verdie lec.* l Chap 49 20. m Iſai. 50.3. n Num 24.23. o Iſai. 24 21. † Heb. *melted* Iſai. 24. 21. ‖ Or, *as on the ſea.* Pſal. 107.25 p Pſal. 48.8. q Chap. 50.50. r Amos. 2.13.

remove, they shall depart † both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, *f* going and weeping: they shall go and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherwards, *saying*, come and let us joyn our selves to the LORD, *in a* perpetual covenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountains to hill, they have forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, *a* we offended not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the *b* habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 *c* Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be *d* as the hee-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations, from the north country, and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken: *e* their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty expert man: *f* none shall return in vain.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoyced, O ye *g* destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown † fat as the *b* heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:

12 *i* Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the † hindermost of the nations *shall be a* wilderness, a dry land, a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that *g* goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 *i* Put your selves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: *for* he hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand, her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: *for* it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 *o* Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: *for* fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lions have driven *him* away: first the king of Assyria had devoured him, and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on *q* Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *r* there *shall be* none, and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for *s* I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land † of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants † of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, *saith* the LORD, and *a* do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and † of great destruction.

23 How *is* the *b* hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid *c* a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* *t* the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the uttermost border, open her garners: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her *e* bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, *f* to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: *g* recompense her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath † been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall *i* her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the LORD God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall † stumble and fall, & none shall raise him up *pride*. and I will kindle a fire in his cities, & it shall devour all round about him.

33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* *m* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast, they † refused to let them go.

34 *o* Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts is his name, he shall † throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

†Heb. from man to beast. *f* Ezr. 3.12.

†Heb. to lie down in Prov. 24.15. *g* Chap. 49.1. Ze.11.2. *b* Isai. 1.21. Psal. 90.1. *c* Isai. 48.20. Chap. 51.6 *d* Isai. 14.9. *e* Hab. 2.13. *f* 2 Sam 1.12. Isai. 55. 11. *g* Chap. 50.2,9. † 1 Kin. 21.23. ††Heb. big Or, corpulent Mal. 4.2 *b* Deut. 32.15. 1 Sam. 33 4. *i* Chap. 51.2. 9. *k* Lam. 1.1. Isai. 13. 20. *l* ver. 26. Chap. 51.31. *m* Isa. 10. 7.12. 13. Dan. 1 2 *n* Psal. 149 8 Reve. 18.6 *o* 2 Kin 21.10. ‖Or, strike. *p* 2 Kin. 15.29. 20.19.

‖Or, chief Mayes. Heb. bars.

36 A sword *is* upon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *p as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad *f* upon their † idols.

39 Therefore the *a* wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the ilands shall dwell *there*, and the ‖ owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dealt in from generation to generation.

40 *b* As God over threw Sodom, and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth

42 *c* They shall hold the bowe and the lance; they are all cruel, and will *d* not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and *e* his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him *and* pangs, as of a woman in travel

44 Behold, he shall come up *f* like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong, but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may *g* appoint over her? for who is like me, and ‖ who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd ‖ will stand before me.

45 Therefore *i* hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely *i* the least of the flock shall draw them out, surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 *k* At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

†Heb. heart. *a* Chap. 50. 29. *b* Chap. 4. 11. 12. *c* Chap. 25. 7. *d* Chap. 48. 12. ‖Or, wounded. Chap. 37 10. Ma. 13. 15

THus saith the LORD. Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them, *that* rise up against me, *b* a destroying winde:

2 And will send unto Babylon *c* fanners ‖ shall fan her, and shall *d* empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him* that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the ‖ slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For *e* Israel hath not been forsaken *e* Isai. 50
nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of 11. and
hosts, though their land was filled 54. 5. 6.
with sin against the holy One of Israel *f* Chap.
6 *f* Flee out of the midst of Baby- 50. 8. 9.
lon, and deliver every man his soul:
be not cut off in her iniquity: for
this is the time of the *a* LORDS ven- *a* Isai.
geance, he will render unto her re- 50. 15. 18
compence. *b* Pſal.
7 Babylon *hath been b* a golden cup 75. 8.
in the LORDS hand, that *c* made all Rev.
the earth drunken: the nations have 17. 4.
drunken of her wine, therefore the *c* Chap.
nations are mad 25. 15.
8 Babylon is suddenly *d* fallen and Rev.
destroyed; *e* howl for her, take balm 14. 10.
for her pain: if so be she may be *e* Rev.
healed. 18. 6. 19.
9 We would have healed Babylon *f* Isai.
f but she is not healed: forsake her; 13. 14.
and let us go every one into his own Chap.
country: *g* for her judgement rea- 46 10.
cheth unto heaven, and is lifted up *g* Pſal.
even unto the skies. 36 5.
10 The LORD hath *h* brought forth Rev. 18. 5
our righteousnesse: come, and let us Hzr. 9. 8
declare in Zion the work of the LORD *h* Pſal.
our God 37 6.
11 Make † bright the arrows, † gа- Mic. 7. 8
ther the shields, the LORD hath *i* rai- †Heb.
sed up the spirit of the kings of the pure.
Medes, for his device is against Baby- †Heb.
lon, to destroy it, because it *is* the fill
vengeance of the LORD, the *k* vengeance them.
of his temple. *i* Ezr.
12 Set up the standard upon the 1. 1.
walls of Babylon; make the watch *k* Chap.
strong, set up the watchmen, prepare 52 12.
† the ambushes, for the LORD hath Dan. 5. 2
both devised and done that which he †Heb.
spake against the inhabitants of Ba- liers in
bylon wait.
13 O thou that dwellest upon many *l* Gen.
waters, abundant in treasures, thine 15. 16.
end is come, *and* the *l* measure of thy Mat. 23.
covetousnesse. 32.
14 *m* The LORD of hosts hath *m* Am.
sworn † by himself *saying*, surely I 6 8.
will fill thee with men, as with ca- †Heb.
terpillars, and they shall † lift up a by his
shout against thee. soul.
15 *n* He made the earth by his †Heb.
power, he hath stablished the world by his utter.
by his wisdom, and hath stretched out *n* Gen.
the heathen by his understanding 1. 16.
16 When he uttereth *his* voice Cha. 10.
there is a ‖ multitude of waters in 12.
the heavens, and he causeth the va- ‖ Or,
pours to ascend from the ends of the noise.
earth, he maketh lightenings with o Chap.
rain, and bringeth forth the wind 10. 14.
out of his treasures: †Is
17 *o* Every man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge, every founder is confoun- mere
ded by the graven image: for his brutish
molten image is † falshood, and *there* then to
is no breath in them. know.
18 They *are* vanity, the work of p Chap.
errours, in the time of their visitation 19. 16.
they shall perish.
19 *p* The portion of Jacob is not
like them, for he *is* the former of all
things, *and Israel is* the rod of his
inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his
Name
20 Thou *art* my battle-axe, *and*
weapon of war: for ‖ with thee will I ‖ Or,
break in pieces the nations, and with in thee
thee will I destroy kingdoms:
21 And with thee will I break in on, thee
pieces the horse and his rider, and with

with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider.

a 2 Chr. 36.17. *b* Chap. 50.16. *c* Chap. 50.15. *d* Psal. 29.10. *e* Isai. 14.6. Zec 4.7. *f* Chap. 6 11. and 15.6. *g* Gen. 11.4. Dan. 4. 11. †Heb. *a mountain of burning.* †Heb. *everlasting desolation.* Ezek. 35 9. *h* Isai. 5. 26. †Heb. *Sanctifie.* Isai. 13.3 *i* Gen. 8.4. and 10.2. *k* Isai. 13.8. *l* Isai. 24.27. *m* 1 Sam 14.11. *n* Nah. 3.13. *o* Psal. 107.16. *p* Judg. 12 5. *q* Isai. 47.1. ‖Or, *in the time that he threshe th her.* †Heb. *my violence.* ‖Or, *remainer.* †Heb. *inhabiters.*

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces *a* old and young, and with thee, will I break in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with thee, the *b* shepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea: *c* all their evil that they have done in Zion *d* in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, *I am* against thee, *e* O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and *f* I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and *g* roll thee down from the rocks, and I will make thee † a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 *h* Set ye up a standard in ‖ the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: † prepare the nations against her: call together against her the *i* kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: † appoint a captain against her, cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the *k* land shall tremble and sorrow: for † every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight: they have *m* remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they *n* became as women: they have burnt their dwelling places: her *o* bars are broken.

31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end.

32 And *p* the ‖ passages are stopped, & the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 ‖ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The *q* daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor; ‖ it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to ‖ my flesh, *be* upon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood upon the † inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And *a* Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not awake, saith the LORD.

40 *b* I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams ‖ with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is *c* the praise of the whole earth surprised? How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 *d* The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, *e* a dry land, and a wilderness, a land in which no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish *f* Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 *g* My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in *another* yeer *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have *h* escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off; and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because *i* we have heard reproach, & shame hath covered our faces: for † strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 *m* Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and † great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Be-

a Isa. 13.22. and 34.13. Chap. 49.33. ‖Or, *shake themselves.* *b* Chap. 50.27. ‖Or, *goats.* *c* Chap. 49.25. *d* Isai. 8 8 *e* Lam. 2. 9.12. *f* Isai. 46.1. *g* Chap. 50.8. Rev. 18. 4. *h* Jer. 44.28. Ezek. 6.8. *i* Psal. 41.11.13. *k* Psal. 69.7. *l* Lam. 2.19. *m* Obad 4. †Heb. *breach.* *ing.* Chap. 50.22.

†Heb. requiring requite. Exod. 21.26.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall † surely requite.

a Chap. 25.26. ‖Or, the walls of broad. Babylon Verl. 58.

57 And I will *a* make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the king whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly † broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖Or, made naked. Heb breaking down, broken down, or, striping &ript. Mat. 66. 23.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went † with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth year of his reign: and this Seraiah was a † quiet prince.

‖Or, on the behalf. Chap 29. 3. ‖Or, prince of Menuchah, or, chief chamberlain. †Heb. desolations. b Rev. 17 21.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then *shalt* thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and *b* cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her, and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

a 2 Kin 24.18. 2 Chro. 36.11. †Heb. reigned 2 Kings 21.1.

ZEdekiah *was* a one and twenty yeers old, when he † began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

b Ezek. 17.15,16.

3 For *b* through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

c 2 Kin. 25.1. Chap. 39.1. Zach 8. 19.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the *c* ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

d Zac. 8.19.

6 And in the *d* fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

e Chap. 39.2 3.

7 Then *e* the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate, between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about,) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: † where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, & put him in † prison *d till* the day of his death.

12 Now in the *e* fifth moneth, in the † tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzarradan ‖ captain of the guard, *which* † served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, carried away captive *certain* of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzarradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

f 2 Kin. 25 8.

17 Also the *f* pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

g Chap. 27.19.

18 The *b* cauldrons also, and the ‖ shovels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

h Exod. 27.3. ‖Or, instrument to remove the ashes.

19 And the basins, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold; and that which *was* of silver, *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

‖Or, censer. †Heb. their brasse.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

a 1 Kin. 7 47

21 And concerning the *b* pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a ‖ fillet of twelve cubits did compasse it, and the thickneſſe thereof was four fingers: *it was* hollow.

b 1 Kin. 7.15. 2 Kings 25.17. 2 Chro. 3.15.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters

‖Or, thread. 1 Kings 7.15.

gers round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pome-granates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates upon ‖ net-work were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the c captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and d Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the † door.

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war, and seven men of them that † were neer the kings person, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land: and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captive in the e seventh yeer, three thousand Jews, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem b eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred fourty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ c And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth day of the moneth, that d Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the first yeer of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth † out of prison.

32 And spake † kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 And e changed his prison garments, and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was f a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

a 2 Kin. 24.12.

b 2 Kin. 24.15. †Heb. souls.

c 2 Kin. 25.27.

d Chap. 25.11. † Heb. the house of restraint.

Chap. 27.15. † Heb. good things with him.

e Gen. 41.14.42

f 2 Kin. 24.12. † Heb. the matter of the day in the day. Exod 5. 13.

The lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOw doth the city sit solitary that was full of people? *how* is she become *as* a widow? she that was great among the nations, and † princesse among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She c weepeth sore in the d night, and her teare *are* on her cheeks: e among all her lovers she *hath* none to comfort her, † all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone f into captivity because of affliction, and † because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted: and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her adversaries † are the chief: her enemies prosper; for ¶ the LORD hath afflicted her: *for* the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion, all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her ‖ miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the † dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.

8 Jerusalem hath † grievously sinned, therefore she † is removed, all that honoured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entred into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command *that* † they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they a seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to † relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? † behold, and see, if *b* there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, *c* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 *d* From above hath he e sent fire f into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath g spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: *e* he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 *b* The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath † made my strength to fall: the LORD hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot

c Chap. 2.1.

† Jer. 30.12.

c Jer. 13. 17.

a Amos 5. 8. 18.20.

e Jer. 2. 33.

f Obad. 7 & Jer 4. 20 †Heb. for their greatnesse of servitude. Jer 34. 16

† Heb. head. Deut. 28.13.

a Jer. 40.14.

b Jer. 52.28. ‖Or, exilements. ‖Or, desirable. †Heb. of antiquity. †Heb. sinned sin. †Heb. is become a vomiting, or wandering. ‖Or, desirables. c Deut. 21.3. Jer 51. 52

a Jer. 38.9. †Heb. to make thee come again. ‖Or, nothing. † Heb. passe by the way. b Dan. 9 12.

c Jer. 4 8

d Isai. 24 18.

e Job 16.12. Jerr 27 † Psal. 32.3.

g Psal. 18. 5.

h Isai. 42.5. † Psal. 103.03.

foot al mymighty men *k* in the midst of me, he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: The LORD hath troden ‖ the virgin the daughter of Judah *as* in a winepress.

16 For these things I weep, *l* mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should † relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, *m* because the enemy prevailed.

17 *n* Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *o* righteous, for I have rebelled against his ‖ commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for *p* my lovers, *but* they *q* deceived me; my priests, and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse, my *r* bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me, for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and *s* my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II

HOw hath the LORD † covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* *a* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not *b* his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the inhabitants of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his *c* fierce anger all the *d* horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoured round about.

4 He hath *e* bent his bowe *f* like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, *g* in the tabernacle of the daughters of Zion: he *h* poured out his fury like fire.

5 The LORD was as an enemy: *i* he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah *k* mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *l* taken away his ‖ tabernacle, *as if it were* of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger *m* the king and the priest.

7 The LORD hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he † hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath *n* stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from † destroying, therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament, they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground, he hath destroyed and broken her bars, *o* her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her *p* prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence; they have *q* cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 *r* Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings † swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for *s* thy breach is great like the sea, who can heal thee?

14 Thy *t* prophets have seen *e* vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe † by, *d* clap their hands at thee, they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying*, Is this the city that men call, *e* The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All *u* thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they † hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, *g* We have † swallowed *her* up, certainly this is she day that we looked for, we have found, *b* we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had † devised: he hath fulfilled and his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the LORD: O wall of the daughter of Zion: *k* let tears run down like a river day and night, give thy self no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, *i* cry out in the night: in the

k Jer. 46.21. ‖ Or, *the* winepresse *of the* virgin. *l* Jer. 13.17. † Heb. bring back. m Exo. 17.11. n Jer. 4.31. o Dan. 9.7. † Heb. mouth. p Jer. 22.20. q Jer. 30.14.

r Isa. 16.11.

‖ Or, proclaimed. s Isa. 1.5.

† Heb. thickned. a Mat. 11.23. b 1 Chr. 28.2. † Heb. made to touch. c Deut. 29.24. d 1 Sam. 2.1. e Psal. 7.12. f Job 16.12. † Heb. al the desireable of the eye. g Jer. 30.20. h Jer. 6. 11. i Jer. 9. 21. k Isai. 29.2. l Psal. 80.12. & 89.40 ‖ Or, hedge.

m Jer. 52.9.

† Heb. *shut up.* n 2 Kin. 21.13. Lam. 3.11. † Heb. *from swallowing up.*

o 2 Kin. 24.14. 2 Chro. 36.20. p Psal. 74. Ezek. 7. 26. q Job 2.12. 2 Sam. 14.19.

r Psal. 6.7. ‖ Or, *faint.*

a Job 11 9. Jer. 51. 42. b Jer. 2. 8. and 5.31 & 14.14. and 23 16. c Jer. 23 16. and 27. 14, 15. † Heb. *by the way.* d Job 27.23. e Psal. 48.20. and 50 2. f Job 16.9. Psal 35. 16. g Psal. 56 2. b Psal. 35.21.

i Lam. 59 10. Lev. 26.16. Deut. 28.15. k Jer. 9 1. & 14.17 l Lam. 62 6.7. Psal.119 147.

the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD. lift up thine hands toward him, for the life of thy young children that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and *m* consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a *n* span long? shall the priest, and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger: *o* thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day, my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that *p* I have swadled and brought up, *q* hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath *a* seen affliction by the *b* rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and *c* brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 *e* My flesh and skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones

5 He hath *d* builded against me and compassed *me* with gall and travel:

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath *a* hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my *b* chain heavie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he *c* shutte h out my prayer.

9 He hath *d* inclosed my wayes with hewn stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *e* as a bear lying in wait, *and as a f* lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and *g* pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath *h* bent his bowe, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused † the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a *i* derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with *k* wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath † covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.

18 And I said, *l* My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 ¶ Remembring my affliction and my misery, *she* wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *m* It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new *n* every morning: great is thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD is *o* portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth

35 To turn aside the right of a man, before the face of the ‖ most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD ‖ approveth not.

37 ¶ Who is he *p that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not *q* evil and good.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the *a* punishment of his sins?

40 *b* Let us search and try out wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed, and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 *c* Thou hast covered with anger and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the *d* off-scouring *e* and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 *f* Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 *g* Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down & ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 *h* Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head: *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the † low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, *i* hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 *m* Thou drewest neer in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Feat not.

m Isai. 20.17. Jer. 30. 14.
n Psal. 39.5.
o Chap. 3.43.
p Ezek. 19.2.
a Jer. 5. 12.
b Isai. 10.5
c Isai. 8.2.
d Exod. 14.25.
e Job 21.19.
f Job 19.18.
a Job 3.21.
b Psal. 66.11. Heb. bresse.
c V. 24.
d Psal. 88.8.
e Job 10.16. Hos. 13
f Psal. 17.12
g Hos. 5. 14.
h Job 7.20.
†Heb. sons
i Jer. 20.7
†Heb. bitternesses.
k Job 9.18. Psal. 60.3.
†Heb. rolled me in the ashes.
†Heb. good
l Psal. 31.22
‖Or. remember.
†Heb. bowed
†Heb make to return to my heart.
m Psal. 89 1. Mal. 3 6
n Job 7.18.
o Psal. 16.5. and 73..6. and 119.5. Jer. 10.
6.
†Heb. from his heart.
‖Or. superiority.
‖Or. feeth nos.
p Psal. 33 9.
q Amos 3.6.
‖Or. murmur.
a Mic. 7.9.
b Psal. 44.4. Psal. 119 59.
c Psal. 42.17. & 1 Cor. 4.13
d Jer. 30.6.
e Isai. 24. 17.
f Psal. 119.136
g Psal. 80.14
h Psal. 85. 11.
†Heb. my soul.
‖Or. more than all.
i Psal. 89.49. 44
k Psal. 31.22.
Isai. 38. 10.11.
†Heb. pit of lowe-nesses.
l Isai. 1.25.
m Psal. 69.6.

58 O LORD, n thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard o their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me,

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I am their musick.

64 p Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger; from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HOw is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the † top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they a esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their † young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ‖ ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, a embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was b overthrown as in a moment, and no hand stayed on her.

7 c Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing was of saphir.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a cole, they are not known in the streets: their d skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword, are better then they that be slain with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have e sodden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath f poured out his fierce anger, and hath g kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entred into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 h For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests that have shed the i blood of the just in the midst of her.

14 They have wandred as blinde men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, D part ye, it is unclean, D part, depart, touch not; when they fled away and wandred, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.

16 The † anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the person of the priests; they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as k yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched l for a nation m that could not save us.

18 They n hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets; o our end is neer: our dayes are fulfilled, for p our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains: they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The ‖ breath of our nostrils, the a anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz, the cup also shall passe thorow unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy self naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity; he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discover thy sins.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us; a consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to b strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold unto us.

5 † Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 c Our fathers have sinned and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our a skin was black like an oven, because of the † terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the † cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took thy yong men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head

n Jer. 51.36.

o Psal. 69.19 p Psal. 28.4.

‖ Or, obstinacy of heart like the hard nesse of a stone 2 Chron 29.9.

† Heb. in the head. a Mat. 3.16. Jer. 39. 11.

‖ Or, sea-calves, seals, or, whales. † Heb. Ezek. 29 23. ‖ Or, owls. Lev. 11. 16. Job 39. 14. 39. a Luke 15 16.

‖ Or, iniquity. b Gen. 19. 25. c Num 6. 2. † Heb. darker then black nesse. Jer. 14. 2

d Job 19. 20. † Heb. stow ones. e 2 Kin. 6. 29. Deut. 28. 53. f Jer. 30. 25. g Deut. 32. 22. h Jer. 5. and 23. 11.

i Jer. 19. 4.

† Heb. thes. could not touch. ‖ Or, polluted. Lev. 15.

k Psal. 119. 82. l Isa. 30. 5. 7. m Psal. 33. 16. n Psal. 140. 11. o Ezek. 7. 2 3 6. p Jer. 51. 13.

a 1 Sam. 26 9. ‖ Or, thine iniquity. ‖ Or, carry thee away for thy sins.

a Psal. 89. 50. b Deut. 28. 30. 33.

† Heb. cometh for price. † Heb. on our neck. c Jer. 31. 29.

a Psal. 119. 83.

‖ Or, Sorrow. † Heb. the crown of our head is fallen.

5 Pfal 9.7. and 29.10. & 102.12.
6 Heb. 8.13
7 Heb. for ever.

head: Wo unto us that we have ſinned 17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dim.
18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O LORD, *b* remainſt for ever, thy throne from generation to generation.
20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget us for ever, *&* forſake us ſo long time?
21 *c* Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our days as of old.
22 But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

b Pſal. 102.12.
c Jer. 31.18.
† Or, wilt thou utterly reject us.

The book of the Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among the † captives by the river of *a* Chebar) that the *b* heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.
2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakims *c* captivity,)
3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſon of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and *d* the hand of † LORD was there upon him.
4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, *a* whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe was about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.
5 Alſo *f* out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of four living creatures: and this *was* their appearance, they had the likeneſſe of a man.
6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.
7 And the feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.
8 And they had the *a* hands of a man under their wings on their four ſides, and they four *had* their faces and their *b* wings.
9 Their wings were *c* joyned one to another, they † turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.
10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they four *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they four had the face of an ox on the left ſide; they four alſo had the face of an eagle.
11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were † ſtretched upward, *two wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.
12 And they went every one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.
13 As for the likeneſſe of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.
14 And the living creatures ran, and † returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.
15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures; behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.
16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of † a beril: and they four had one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.
17 When they went, they went upon their four ſides: and they returned not when they went.
18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their † rings were full of eyes round about them four.
19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.
20 Whithertoever the ſpirit was to go up, they went, thither was their ſpirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when thoſe were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over againſt them: for the ſpirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
22 And the likeneſſe of the † firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth over their heads above.
23 And under † the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, every one had two, which covered on this ſide, and every one had two, which covered on that ſide their bodies.
24 And when they went, I heard the † noiſe of their wings, like the noiſe *b* of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſt: when they ſtood, they *c* let down their wings.
25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they ſtood, *and* had let down their wings.
26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſaphire ſtone, and upon the likeneſſe of the throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of *d* a man above upon it.
27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

4 Heb. captivitie.
2 Kin. 24.12. Chap. 40.1.
a Pſal. 119.1.
b Mat 3.16. Act 7.56.
c 2 Kin. 24.12.
† Heb. Jehezkel.
d 1 Kin. 18.46. *e* Exo. 9.24.
† Heb. catching it ſelf.
f Dan 7.9
† Heb. *a* ed braſſe.
† Straight foot.
a Pſal. 104.20.
b Pſal. 68.7.
c Dan. 4.17.
† To wit, at their own pleaſure
† Or, diviſed about.
† Not in a tumultuous way, or, by change, or, according their own minde but as their head did guide them.
a Jer. 31.18.
† Or, which declared the ſwiftneſſe and fear, ſubjection of Gods judgements.
b Rev. 1.15.
c Pſal. 104.29.
d Iſai. 6.1. John 12.41. Dan. 7.13. Heb. 2.6.
† The Hebrew word is Tarſhiſh. Jon. 1.3. Acts 25.39. and 22.1.
† Or, ſtakes, Zac. 3.2. Rev. 4.6.
† Or, life. 1 Cor. 12.6. Eph. 1.11. Chap. 2.2. Gen. 1.6.
e By this *w* meanes Chriſts ſtaff glorie who is king of the church
† Or, which

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, *e* I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

e Dan. 8. 17. and 10. 8. 9.

CHAP. II.

a Cha. 1. 28. *b* 2 Cor. 12. 1.

AND *a* he said unto me, *b* Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe-hearted; I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

†Heb. hard of face. Isai 3. 9. *a* Eze. 33. 31. *b* Jer. 18. 17. ‖Or, rebels. Mic. 7. 4.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house) yet *a* shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

c Rev. 9. 2. †Heb. rebellion. *d* Rev. 10. 9. ‖Numbers 4. *a book or, a volume wrapped up upon a stick accordingly to the ancient fashion.*

6 ¶ And thou son of man, *b* be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words: though † briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among *c* scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are † most rebellious.

8 ¶ But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and *d* eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a ‖ roll of a book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP. III.

a Rev. 10. 9. † Heb. deep of lips and heavie of tongue and so verse 6. ‖ Heb. deep of lip, and heavie of language. ‖Or, if I had sent thee, or, I would they, not have hearkened unto thee.

MOreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest, *a* eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I *eat it*, and I was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said unto me; Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange † speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: ¶ surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee, for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard-hearted.

†Heb. stiff of forehead, and hard of heart. *a* Jer. 1. 8. † Ezek. 119. 11. *c* Cha. 2. 5. *d* 1 Kin. 18. 12. 2 Kin. 2. 16. Acts 8. 32.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: *a* fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, *b* receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, *c* whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then *d* the spirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

a Ezek. 2. 6. *b* Cha. 40. 4. *c* Cha. 2. 5. *d* 1 Kin. 18. 12. 2 Kin. 2. 16. Acts 8. 32. †Heb. kissed. ‖Heb. place of.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that *c* touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

in mesopotamia neer Euphrates where the Jewes were prisoners. *e* Ezek. 8. 11. ‖ *A*

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitternesse, in the heat of my spirit, but the *e* hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity ‖ at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seven dayes:

f Ezek. 43. 7. *g* Ezek. 2. 1. 8. 11. 16 And it came to passe at the end of seven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 ¶ Son of man, I have made thee a *g* watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

h Ezek. 33. 8. and 18. 20. *i* Ezek. 18. 24. †Heb. righteousnesses ‖ Rom. 1. 28. Psal. 94. 23. †Heb. righteousnesses Isa. 64. 5

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way to save his life: the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a *h* righteous man doth turn from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a *i* stumbling block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his † righteousnesse which he hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou *k* warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned also thou hast delivered thy soul.

k Pro. 28. 10. Jere. 31. 20.

22 And the *l* hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I *m* saw by the river of Chebar, and *n* I fell on my face.

l Cha. 1. 3. *m* Cha. 1. *n* Cha. 1. 28.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and

o Cha. 2. 9.
p Isai. 59, 11. Dan. 12. 9.
q Ch. 4. 8
b Mar. 9. 21
c Amos 8. 17
Chap. 24. 27.
‖ A man of reproving. Pr. 94 23
d Deut. 4 11.

and o set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, p shut thy self in within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall q put bands upon thee, and shall b binde thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be c dumb, and shalt not be to them ‡ a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, d I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, He that heareth, let him hear, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

THou also son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it, set the camp also against it, and set ‖ battering rams against it, round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, and thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeers of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, ‖ three hundred and ninety dayes: a So shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourty dayes, I have appointed thee ‡ each day for a yeer.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine b arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will c lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee ‡ from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barly, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side: three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight ‖ twenty shekels a day, from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixt part of d an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with e dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, a Ah Lord God, Behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten b of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there c abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee d cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the e staffe of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and f consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

ANd thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, a take thee a barbers razor, and b cause it to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with five a third part in the midst c of the city, when the d dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and e smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword f after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy ‡ skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and f cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire, for g thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This is ‖ Jerusalem; I have set it in the b midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickedneſſe i more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because k ye multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall l eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers, and I will b execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy

a Acts 10. 14.
b Exod. 22 31. Lev. 17 15. Deut. 14. 3.
c Deut. 23. 12. 13. 14.
d 2 Cor. 10. 13
Psal. 103. 14
e Levit. 26. 26. Isa. 3. 1. Chap. 5. 16.
f Jer. 26. 26; 33.

a Vers. 12. Jere. 15. 2.
b Isai. 7. 20.
c Chap. 4. 1.
d Chap. 4. 8. 9.
e Vers. 12.
‡ Heb. wings.
a Kin. 25. 1.
f 2 Kin. 25. 25.
g Chap. 4. 1.
‖ that is, the figure representing Jerusalem and sheweth how I will use her.
b Lam. 2. 15.
i Ezek. 16. 47. 48
k Isai. 64. 12.
l Jer. 2. 10. 11. Rom. 2. 14.

thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, c neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

c Cha. 7.4.9. 12. and 8 18.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and a third will scatter a third part into all the winds, and d I will draw out a sword after them.

d Lev. 26.33.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be e comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it, in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

e Deu. 28.63. Jer. 21.5. 1 Kin. 9.4.2. Psal. 44.45. 78.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

b Deu. 32.28.

15 So it shall be f a reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

f Zach. 8.13. Jer. 10.14. Psal. 91.5.

16 b When I shall send upon them the g evil arrowes of famine, which shall be their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your h staff of bread.

g Lev. 26.26. Ezek. 4.16. Psal. 105.16.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and i evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee; I the LORD have spoken it.

h Lev. 26.26. Num. 21.5. 2 Kin. 25.25.

i Ezek. 5.17.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the a mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

a Ezek. 36.1.

3 And say, b Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

b Mic. 6.1. Isai. 49.13. ‖Or, the images and so. Vers. 6. Levit. 26.30.

4 And your altars shall be desolate and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

2 Kin. 23.11. ‖ Heb. chamanim

5 And I will † lay the dead carkasses of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† Heb. give. ‖ Caused him, ‖ Heb. chammanim of chammah, the sun, which Idolaters were wont to worship

6 In all your dwellings, the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and ‖ your images may be cut down, and your work may be abolished.

d Cha. 9.8.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave d a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because b I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols; and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

b Psal. 78.40. Isa. 7.13. c Cha. 20.17. d Isai. 45.5. Hos. 4.13. ‖ Or, desolate from the wilderness. ‖ It seems to be desolation of which Num. 33.46. Jer. 48.22. ‖ Or, a countrie of Aloah near the great River. Deut. 8.15.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not said in vain, that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, e Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas; for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

e Ezek. 21.14. 25.6.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth, and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and d under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

d Deut. 12.2. 1 Kin. 14.23. 2 Kin. 16.4. 17.10. Jer. 2.20. 3.6. Ezek. 20.28. Hos. 4.13.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderness towards † Diblath, in all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, a An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

a Gen. 6.13. Job. 14.11. Jer. 22.19. Rom. 2.6. Ephes. 6.8. Rev. 22.12. ‖ Heb. give. † Cha. 5.11. 8.18 ‖ Heb. riseth, awaketh against thee. ‖ Or, seeth.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee b according to thy wayes, and will † recompence upon thee all thine abominations.

b Ezek. 18.30. † Heb. give.

4 c And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

c Cha. 5.11.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee. ‖ Or, seeth.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land, the time is come, the day of trouble is neer, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abomination.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. upon thee.

10 Be-

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse; none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neer, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself in ‖ the iniquity of his life:

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword, and he that is *in* the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning every one for his iniquity.

17 All *a* hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also *b* gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour, shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their *c* silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: ‖ but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein; therefore have I † set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my † secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ *b* Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 *c* Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the *d* law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that *I am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the *a* sixth yeer, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Judah sate before me, that the *b* hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance *c* of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire: and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour *d* of amber.

3 And he *e* put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the *f* inner gate, that looketh toward the north: where *was* the seat of the ‖ image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I *g* saw *h* in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way towards the north, and behold, northward at the gate *i* of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should *k* go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole *l* in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and *b* abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtraied upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them *c* seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, & in the midst of them stood Jazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of insense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, *e* The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see *d* greater abominations than they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD in the

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult. † Heb. though their life were yet among the living. ‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity. Heb. his iniquity. *a* Isai. 13.6. Jer. 6.24. † Heb. go into water. *b* Isai. 15.23. Jer. 48.37. † Heb. far a separation, or, uncleanesse. *c* Pro. 11.4. Zeph. 1.18. † Esa. 33.7. ‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling block. ‖ Or, made it unto them an unclean thing. *a* 1 Kin. 8.11. † Or, bars. † Ch. 4.1 ‖ Or, they shall inherit their holy places. Psa. 58. *c* Heb. cutting of. *d* Psa. 74.9. *e* Psa. 42.7. Jer. 4 20. *f* Ezek. 10.19. *g* Ezek. 1.1. *h* Heb. with their judgements. *a* Ezek. 1.2. *b* Chap. 1.1. *c* Chap. 1.27. *d* Chap. 1.4. *e* Dan. 5.5. *f* Chap. 10.8. ‖ It is thought to be the idol of Baal. *g* 2 Kin. 16.10. *h* 2 Kin. 23.5. *i* 2 Kin. 23.33. Jere. 7.30. *k* Chap. 9.3. *l* 2 Kin. 16.14. *k* 2 Cor. 6.15. *a* Ezek. 40 10. *b* Lev. 11.41. *c* Chap. 9.2. *d* Chap. 8.6. 13.15.

house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sate women weeping for ‖ Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the *c* inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between *f* the porch and the altar, *were* about *g* five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped *h* the sun toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? *i* is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the *i* branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine *k* eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they *cry* in mine ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

‖ The Egyptian Osiris the same as Adonis. *a* Ezek. 9.6. *f* 1 Kin. 6.3. *g* Chap. 11.1. *b* Deut. 4.19. 2 Kin. 23.5, 11. Job 31.26. ‖ *Is there any thing light-er than to commit.* Gen. 18.17. *i* Num. 13.24. Job 31.25, 27. Jer. 7.19. *k* Ch. 5.11. and 7.4. *l* Prov. 8.1, 2. Jer. 11.11.

CHAP. IX.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city, to draw near, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a slaughter-weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's † ink-horn † by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the *b* glory of the God of Israel *c* was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the *d* man clothed with linen, which *had* the writer's ink-horn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set † a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay † utterly old and young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in the pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, *f* the LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine *g* eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompence their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the ink-horn by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

† *Heb. which is the weapon of his breaking into pieces.* *a* Rev. 7.3, 9. † *Heb. a weapon of slaughter.* ‖ Or, *a writer's ink-horn.* † *Heb. which hath the writer's ink-horn.* † *Heb. a mark upon the forehead.* *b* Ch. 1.3. and 2.23. *c* Ex. 25.11, 20. and 30.4. *d* Ch. 1.26. † *Heb. mark a mark.* *e* Ex. 32.7. Rev. 7.3. † *Heb. smite utterly.* † *Heb. to destruction.* † Heb. *filled with.* ‖ Or, *wresting of judgment.* *f* Chap. 8.12. *g* Chap. 5.11. and 7.4 & 8. † Heb. *returned a word.*

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the *a* firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* *b* a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the *c* man clothed with linen, and said, go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and † fill thine hand with *d* coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the *e* cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and † the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the *a* sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the *b* voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims: then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub † stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a *c* beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four *had* one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 *d* When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the *e* head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their † whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the *f* wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels *g* that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried

a Chap. 1.22. *b* Chap. 1.26. *c* Chap. 9.2. *e* Heb. *follow of the hand.* *d* Psal. 18.8, 13. *e* Num. 9.15. † *Heb. was lifted up.* ‖ To wit *the priests court.* † *a* Chap. 1.24. *b* Psal. 29.3, 4, 5. † *Heb. sent forth.* *c* Chap. 1.16 & Chap. 1.17. *e* Chap. 1.12. 20, 21. ‖ Or, *flesh.* *f* Chap. 1.18. *g* Chap. 1.18. † *they were called in my hearing.* ‖ Or, *garments.*

cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 *b* And every one *had* four faces; the first face *was* the face of a cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, & the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. this *is* the *i* living creature, that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted up, *these* lift up themselves *also*; for the spirit of the living creature *was* in them.

18 *k* Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth *in my sight*: when they went out, the wheels also *were* beside them, and *every one* stood at the door of the east gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeneſſe of the hand of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of *a* Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſtwards: and behold, at the door of the gate *a* five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jazzaniah the ſon of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſon of Banaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Son of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city;

3 Which ſay, ‖ It *is* not near, let us build houſes: this *city is* the *b* cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them; propheſie, O ſon of man.

5 *c* And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD; Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that came into your mind, every one *of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God. *d* Your ſlain whom ye have laid in the midſt of it, *e* they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midſt of it.

8 *f* Ye have feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword upon you, ſaith the LORD God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliver you into the ‖ hands of ſtrangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword. I will judge you in *g* the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Iſrael

12 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye have not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſon of Benaiah died: then *h* fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou make a full end of ‡ remnant of Iſrael?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael, wholly *are they*, unto whom the inhabitants of Jeruſalem have ſaid, Get ye far from the LORD; unto us is this land given in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD God, Although I have caſt them far off among the heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as ‡ a little ſanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye have been ſcattered, and I will give you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And *a* I will give them one heart, and I will put *b* a new ſpirit within you; and I will take the *c* ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will give them an heart of fleſh:

20 That they may walk in my ſtatutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and *they* ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for* them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, *a* I will recompenſe their way upon their own heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims ‡ lift up their wings, and the wheels beſide them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midſt of the city, *e* and ſtood upon ‖ the mountain, which *is* on the eaſt ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit took me up, and brought me in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeen went up from me.

25 Then I ſpake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THE word of the LORD alſo came unto me, ſaying,

‖ Or, *Gargol.*
b Cha. 1. 10.
‖ *It ſig. nifieth properly the figure of an oxe.* Cha. 1. 10 *In the Syriak tongue the word cherub is taken from a word which ſignifieth* drawing the plough.
c Cha. 1. 5
‖ Or, *of life.* Cha 1. 20, 21
k Ch. 10. 4. & 9. 3
a Cha. 1. 1, 4. *a place by expreſſes.*
a Rev. 4. 4. Jer 26 10
‖ Or, *It is not for us to build houſes near.* Iſa. 20. 11. Ezra. 10. 12 Acts. 2. 3. 2 Pet. 3. 4.
b Ch 1. 13.
c Ch. 8. 3 & 9. 2.
d Ch. 24. 6. & 22. 3 Mic. 3. 10
e Jer. 39. 6 & 52. 10
f Iſa. 66 4. Jer. 42. 16. Prov. 29, 25.
‖ Or, *the mount.*
a Jer. 32. 39. *b* Pſal. 51. 12. *c* Zac. 7. 12. *d* Ch. 9. 10.
a *a ſigne of Gods total departure.* 1 Mac. 11. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 9.
‖ Of Olives. 2 Sam. 15 30. *I ſee a promiſe of his returning.* Zac. 14. 4.
‡ that is, *deans.*
g 2 Kin. 25. 6. 2 Kin. 21. 23. Jer 39 5. Num. 14 8.
‖ Or, *which have not walked.*
h Ch 9. 8
‡ *This may be read, yet will I be to them a ſanctuary for a little (to wit time)* Jer. 25. 13 and 49. 12.

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which *a* Isa 6.9 and 42.20. have eyes to see, and see not, they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou Son of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments. Mat. 10. 9. 10.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, ‖ as they that go forth into captivity.

‖ Or, *at the goings forth of captivity.*

5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. *dig for thee.* *a* Jer. 39. 4, 5. & † Heb. *digged for me.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, *and carry it* forth *a* in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground, for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded. I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight: *and* I bare it upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

‖ Ifa. 21. 1. † namely *Zedekiah.* *c* Ch. 4. 9. Ifa. 8. 18. † Heb. *By removing go into captivity.* *d* 2 Kin. 25. *e* 2 Kin. 25. 4. *f* Ch. 17. 20. & 32. 3, 4 *g* 2 Kin. 25. 7. *b* Ch. 5. 2, 12. ‖ *The Hebrew Michelj Mizpat. men of number* that is, *easily numbred, a small company* Gen. 34. 30. The contrary, *without number when many is meant.* *i* 2 Ch. 12. 3.

10 Say thou unto them; Thus saith the LORD God, *b* This burden *concerneth* the ‖ prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, *c* I *am* your signe; like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them; † they shall remove *and* go into *d* captivity.

12 And *e* the prince that *is* among them, shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby; he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My *f* net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, & I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there

14 *g* And I will scatter toward every wind, all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will *b* draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with ‖ quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the LORD God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

† Heb. *The fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what *is* that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The † dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

h Ifa. 5 21. 22.

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but say unto them, the dayes are at hand, and the ‖ effect of every vision.

† that is *the things foretold and sig-nified by the visions.*

24 For there shall be no more any *a* vain vision, nor *b* flattering divination within the house of Israel

a Ch. 12. 24. *b* Phrase Prov. 26. 28.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speak, and the word that I shall speak, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes O rebellious house, will I say the word and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

c 2 Pet. 3. 4. 1 Deut. 29. 19, 20 and be prophesieth of the times that are far off.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, the vision that he seeth *is* † for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

† Th. 5, 6

28 *d* Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken *e* shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

d Psalm 12. 5. 1 Sam. 15. 29.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto them that † prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD,

† Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

3 Thus saith the Lord God, wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

a Jer. 19. 14. & 23. 16. † Heb. *walk after* ‖ Or, *for*

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the *b* foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD

† Or, *have not* ‖ Heb. *which*

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

things *they*

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

b Can. 2 15. † Or, *breaches* ‖ Heb *hedged the hedg*

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD

† Or, *secret,* or, *counsel.*

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the

house

house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my People, saying, *e* Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an *a* overflowing shower: and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rent *it* with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail-stones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with *b* untempered *morter*, and will say unto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart; and prophesie thou against them;

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the ‖ women that sow pillows to all ‖ arme-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you.

19 And will ye pollute me among the people for *c* handfuls of barley, and pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people, that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make ‖ *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and *d* strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ‖ promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

e Jer. 6.14. ‖Or, *a slight wall.* *a* Jer. 4?, 2. Ezr. 38.22. Dan. 11.20.

b Cha. 22.28. Lam. 2.14. Jer. 23.16. ‖ Certain false prophesies that did use these signes after the manner of the prophets. The pillows were a sign of ease & peace for the ear, and the vailes of mourning for the other. *c* 1 Sam. 24.30. Mat. 6 11. and 28. see Vers. 19.22. ‖Or, *al bowes,* *c* Mic. 3.5. ‖Or, into gardens *d* Jer. 23.14. ‖Or, *that I should feed his sheep.*

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came *a* certain of the *elders* of Israel unto me, and *b* sat before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their ‖ idols in their heart, and *c* put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh, *d* according to the multitude of his idols;

5 *e* That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent and turn ‖ your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which *f* separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the Lord will answer him by my self

8 And I will *g* set my self against that man, and will make him a *h* sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord.

9 And *if* the prophet be deceived when he hath spoke a thing, I the Lord *k* have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the *l* land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, ‖ then will stretch out my hand upon it, ‖ and I will break the *m* staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 *n* Though these three men Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver *but* their own soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beast:

a Cha. 20. 1. *b* Ezr. 33.31,32 ‖Or, filthy idols, or dunghy gods, *c* 2 Sa. 19.16. *d* or, *I the* Lord *will answer him* by *the* multitude *of his idols.* *e* Zep. 1.4. Ch. 8.10 & 2 Thes 2.10. *f* 2 Thes 2.11. ‖Or, *others* *g* Lev. 17.10. *h* Deu. 28. 37. 1 Kin. 22.20,22 Job. 12 16. Jer. 4 10. *k* 1 Kin. 22.23. *l* Jer. 7.16, and 11 14. and 14 11. ‖Or, *and I* *stretch,* ‖Or, *and breath.* *m* Lev. 26 26. Ch 4. 16. and 5.16. *n* Jer. 15.1.

†Heb. in the midſt of it.

‖ That is as the Gold. explaineth it, them that kill with the ſword. Jer. 9.16. Ezek. 12. 14, 15. This is contrary to that bleſſing Lev. 26.6

‖ Or, Therefore thus. ‖ Or, alſo when a Ch. 5.3 Rev. 6.8 b Ch 5.3 c Dan. 9.7.

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters: they only ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring ‖ a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go thorow the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men were in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliver neither ſons nor daughters, but they only ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, ſaith the Lord God, they ſhall deliver neither ſon nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

21 ‖ For thus ſaith the Lord God, How much more when I ſend my c four ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem: the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſts, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left *b* a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſons and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings; and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall *c* comfort you, when ye ſee their ways, and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, what is the *a* vine-tree † more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the foreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt: † is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no work, how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God: As the vine-tree among the trees of the foreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 *b* And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *c one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devour them, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate: becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

AGain the word of the Lord came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God unto Jeruſalem; Thy † birth, and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy *a* nativity in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to † ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee: but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee † polluted in thine own blood, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live; yea, I ſaid unto thee, *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have *b* cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *e* thy breaſts are faſhioned, thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and *d* I ſpread my ſkirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea *e* I ſware unto thee, and entred into covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord God, and thou becameſt mine.

9 *f* Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and anointed thee with oyl.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy † forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thou waſt thus decked with gold, and ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, and broidered work: thou didſt eat fine flour, and honey, and oyl, and thou waſt exceeding beautiful, and thou didſt *g* proſper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty, for it was perfect through my comlineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and *a* playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renown, and *b* pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; *this* it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy *c* high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon, *the like things* ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold, and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My

a Jer. 22.22. Pſa. 80.8. b If it bring forth no fruit, or is pulled up. †Heb. will it proſper. †Heb. made fit. b Lev. 17 10. Ezek. 15.8 c 1 Kin. 19 17.

†Heb. a treſpaſſe. a Treſpaſſe.

†Heb. cutting out, or, habitation. Iſa. 1.19. Hoſ. 12.8. Job 8 19 37.40. Rom 2. 28 & 9.7.8. a Hoſ. 2.3 Joſ. 5 2 ‖ Or, when I looked upon thee. ‖ Or, trodden under foot. b Ezek. 1.7 Heb. made thee a multitude. †Heb. ornament of ornaments. c Gen. 8.8 Hoſ 2.18 d Deu. 32.10. Ruth. 3.9. e Jer 2 2 f Ruth. 3 3. †Heb. bloods. †Heb. noſe. Gen 24 47. g Pſ. 89. 19,20.

a Iſa. 57.8. b a Jer. 3.13. c Hoſ. 2.8. †Heb. of a male. to wit idols.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour and oyl, and honey wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for † a sweet savour; and thus it was, saith the LORD God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou *d* sacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thy abominations and thy whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse, (wo, wo unto thee, saith the LORD God)

24 That *e* thou hast also built unto thee an † eminent place, and hast made thee *f* an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the *g* Egyptians thy neighbours, *b* great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have *h* minished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which *i* are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 *k* Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan *l* unto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the LORD God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot in that *e* thou scornest hire.)

32 *But as a wife* that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hirest them that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms, and *b* in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD,

36 Thus saith the LORD God because thy † filthinesse was poured out, and thy nakednesse discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all *c* thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: *d* I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakednesse unto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

38 And I will judge thee † as women that *e* break wedlock, and † shed blood, are judged, and I will ‖ give *of* thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into thine hand, and they shall throw down thine *g* eminent place, and shall break down thine high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † fair Jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall *h* stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall *i* burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women, and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred *i* the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy ‖ way upon thine head, saith the LORD God, and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine *a* elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand, and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their waies, nor done after *a small* their abominations: but as if ‖ *that thing were* a very little *thing*, thou wast *b* Mat corrupted more then they in all thy waies.

48 As I live saith the LORD God, *c* Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse *was in* her, and in her daughters, *to wit*, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me, therefore *c* I took them away as I saw *good*,

Heb. a savour of rest.

d 2 Kin. 16. 3. Psal. 106 37. Isa. 57 5. Chap. 20. 26.

†Heb. *to devour*, *meaning by fire.* Levit. 18. 21. 2 Kin. 23. 10. Jer. 7. 31.

e Isa. 3. 9.

‖Or, *brothels house.*

f Isa. 57. 5. 7. Jer. 2. 20. 23. and 3. 2, 6.

g Chap. 8. 10, 14. and 24. 19.

h Cha. 23. 20.

‖Or, *cities.* 2 Chr. 28. 18.

i Jer. 2. 10. 1, 31

k 2 Kin 16. 7, 10. 2 Chr. 28. 23.

l Chap. 23. 14, 15

‖Or, *in thy daughters is shine.* Gre. 2 Kin. 16. 7, 8. 2 Chr. 28 21. Isa. 30. 6.

†Heb *Bribes.*

b Jer. 31 32.

†Heb. *thy pour.*

c Chap. 23 9, 22, 28.

d Jer. 13. 22, 26. Lam. 1. 8

†Heb. *with judgements*

e Lev. 20. 10. Deu. 22. 22. Gen. 9 6.

f Ver. 36

‖Or, *I will make thee all blood.*

†Heb. *instruments of thine ornament.*

g Ver. 24. 31.

h Deu. 22. 24.

i 2 Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52 13

‖ *As way upon thine head, saith the Lord were* God, and thou shalt not commit *this the* lewdnesse *nanities* above all thine abomina- *wise* tions.

k Deu. 32. 32. Isa. 1 10.

†Heb. *sister then thou.*

‖Or, *that was loathed as a small thing* Mat 11 24.

c Gen. 19. 24.

‖Or, *their abomination.*

c Gen. 18. 21. 1

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and *d* hast justified thy sister, in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

d Jer. 3.11.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

‖ This word is taken for all kind of extreme misery. *a* 2 Chr. 32.11. and 36.6,10. *f* Lam. 4.6. †Heb. for a report, or, hearing.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the ‖ captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again e* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art *f* a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by the mouth in the day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickedness was *g* discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † born thy lewdness, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the LORD God, I will even deal with thee, as thou hast done, which hast despised *b* the oath, in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and *i* I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for *k* daughters, *e* but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

64 *d* That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the LORD God.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth ‖ a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God, *A* a great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had ‖ divers colours, came into Lebanon, and took the *b* highest branch of the cedar;

4 He *c* cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of ‖ merchants.

‖ Or, traffick.

5 He took also of the *d* seed of the land, and ‖ planted it in a fruitful field, he planted it by great waters, *and d* set it *as* a willow tree.

‖ Or, set it in a fruitful field of seed. *d* Ver. 13. †Heb. put it

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

2 Kin. 24.17. *e* Ver. 15.17. 2 Kin. 24.20. *f* Jer. 27.7. *g* Deu. 11.10. †Heb. field.

7 There was also *e* another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might *f* water it by *g* the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyl by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

† Heb. field.

9 Say thou, thus saith the LORD God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the *h* east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

h Job. 15.30. & 27.21. Isa. 27.8.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, know ye not what these *things mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon *is* come to Jerusalem, and hath taken *i* the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

i 2 King. 24.12,15 & 25.8. 2 Kin. 24.10. 1 Chr. 3.16. 2 Chr. 36.10. Dan. 1.3

13 And hath taken of the *k* seed royal, and made a covenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land

k 2 Kin. 24.17. † Heb. caused him to enter into an oath. 2 Chr. 36.13.

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up, *but that* by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 *b* But he rebelled against him, in sending his embassadours into Egypt, that they might give him *c* horses and much people. shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

† Heb. to keep his covenant to stand to it. *b* 2 Kin. 24.20. *c* Isa. 31.1. *d* Jer. 32.5. and 34.3. *e* Jer. 34.5 7. *f* Jer. 52.4. Ezek. 12.13. *g* Gen. 14.20.

16 As I live, saith the LORD God, Surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him, *d* in the midst of Babylon, he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company *e* make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had *g* given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, As I live surely my oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And

‖ Or, A figurative speech representing the building by many parts with a convenient correspondency. *a* Jere. 48.40. † Heb. embroydering. *b* 2 King. 24. 20. *c* Dan. 1. 1, 2, 3.

b Chap. 12.11. and 24.3.

20 And I will *b* forsake my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there, for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds, and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

i Hag. 2.23. Mal. 3.17.

22 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and *k* will plant upon an high mountain, and eminent.

k Psalm 2.6.

l Chap. 20.40. Isai. 2. 2.

23 In the mountain of *l* the height of Israel will I plant it, and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

Mic 4 1.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again saying,

a Lam. 5.7. Jer. 31. 29.

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, *a* the fathers have eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

†Heb. *Judgement and justice*

3 As I live saith the LORD God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

b Exe. 22.9. Deut. 12.23. Psal 106 28. 1 Cor. 10 22.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

c Lev. 18 20.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that which is † lawful and right:

d Lev. 18 19. and 20 18.

6 *And b* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath *c* defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neer to *d* a menstruous woman,

e Exod. 22.16. Lev. 19. 15. and 25.14.

7 And hath not *e* oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *f* pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *g* given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

f Deut. 24.12. Exod. 22 26.

8 He that hath not given forth upon *e* usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

g Deut. 15.7. Mat. 25. 35.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truely; he *is* just, he shall surely live, saith the LORD God.

b Exod. 22.25. Levit. 25 36. 26.28. Deut. 24 wife, 29. Psal. 15.5.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath

‖ Or, *breaker up of an house.* ‖ Or, *that doth to his brother that any of these.*

not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abominations,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be upon him.

†Heb. *bloods.*

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a son that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

†Heb. *hath not pledged a pledged.*

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury not increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes. he shall not die for the iniquity of his father; he shall surely live.

Or. *taken to pledge*

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

c Exod. 20 5. Deut. 5.9.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, *c* why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful, and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

b Deut. 24.16. 2 Kin. 14.6 2 Chron. 25.4.

20 The soul that sinneth, *it* shall die: *b* the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne: righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

c Jer. 31. 34.

21 *c* But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

d Chap. 33.11.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him, in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

23 *d* Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should return from his wayes, and live?

e Chap. 3 20. and 33.12. 18.

24 ¶ *e* But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die?

†Heb. *and will ye say*

25 † Yet ye say, *f* the way of the Lord is not equal: hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your wayes unequal.

f Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that

† *in pu-nishing the fa-thers with the chil-dren,* ‖ *And not for the sin of their fathers as you impute it to me* g Mat. 8.2. ‖ Or, *others* † *Hebr. a stum-bling of block to cause the ruin* Jere. 33.11. ‖ Or, *others.*

that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, the way of the LORD is not equal O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel ‖ every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD: g repent, and turn ‖ your selves from all your transgressions, so iniquity shall not be your † ruine.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new *b* heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For ‖ I have no pleasure in the death of *him* that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreover take thee up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, what is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The *a* nations also heard of him, he was taken in their ‖ pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took *c* another, of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men

7 And *d* he knew their ‖ desolate places, and he † laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then *f* the nations set against him on every side, from the provinces, and *g* spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him *h* into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood planted by the waters, she was † fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the † east wind dried up her fruit: *k* her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone *l* out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be a* sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, in the ‖ seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the eldars of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man speak unto the eldars of Israel, and say unto them, thus saith the Lord GOD, *a* are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? *b* cause them to know the *c* abominations of their fathers:

5 And say unto them, thus saith the Lord GOD, in the day when I ‖ chose Israel, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made my self *d* known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I ‖ lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, *I am* the LORD your God.

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had *e* espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is *f* the glory of all lands.

7 Then *g* said I unto them, cast ye away *every* man the *h* abominations of his eyes, and ‖ defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will poure out my fury upon them, *i* to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for *k* my Names sake, that it should not be polluted, before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *l* caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness

11 And I gave them my statutes, and † shewed them my judgements, *m* which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also, I gave them my *n* sabbaths to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them, and my sabbaths they greatly † polluted: then I said, I would poure out my fury upon them in the *p* wilderness,

a Chap. 14.3. ‖ *Or, plead. in them* chap. 22.2 & 23.36. *b* Isai. 58.12. *c* Ver. 30 Ezek. 23.2. *d* Exod. 3.8. and 4.31 *e* Num. 10.32. *f* 2 Sam 1.19. Psal. 48.2. *g* Josh. 24.14. *h* Num. 15.39. *i* Exod. 32.12. Psal. 78.38. *k* Exod 32.12. Num. 14 13. 16. Deut. 9.28. *l* Exod. 13.18 † *Hebr. made them to know* Lev. 18.5. Rom. 10.5. Gal. 3.12 *n* Exod. 20.8. and 31. 13 and 34.21. Deut. 5.12. *o* Exod. 16.27. Num. 14.29 & 26.65.

a 2 Kin. 23.32. Jer. 22. 11. ‖ *Or, net.* ‖ 2 Kin. 23.32. Jere. 22. 20. 11.12. *b* 2 Kin. 23.24. *c* 2 Kin. 23.34. d ver. 6. ‖ *Or, likely widows* *e* 2 Kin. 24.4. Jere. 22. 22. *f* 2 Kin. 24 2. *g* 2 Chr 36 6. Jer. 22. 18. ‖ *Or. books.* *h* 2 Chr. 36.6. Jere. 22.18.19 † *Hebr. in thy quiet-nesse.* or, *in thy kinde nesse.* *i* Hos. 13.15. Ezek. 17. 10. *k* 2 Kin. 25.7.

neſſe to conſume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given, them flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neverthleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God; walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you: that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements, to do them: which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them: they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would pour out my fury upon them to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neverthleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreyes:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, & judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe thorow the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered their their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offerings: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I ſaid unto them, what is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the LORD God, are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you O houſe of Iſrael? as I live, ſaith the LORD God; I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all that ye ſay, we will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreyes, to ſerve wood, and ſtone.

33 As I live ſaith the LORD God, ſurely with a mighty hand, & with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the LORD God.

37 And I will cauſe thee to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the LORD God, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me: but polluse ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD God, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſt-fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye have been ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſights, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought

---

b Pſal. 78.38.

c Lev. 26.33. Jer. 15.7.

d 2 Kin. 17.19 Pſal. 81. 12.

e Chap. 16.21. 2 Kin. 17.17. and 21.6 2 Chr. 28.3.

f Exod. 13.2.

†Heb. treſpaſſed.

g Iſai. 57.5.6.

‖Or, I told them.

‖Or, That the high place: was as or, bamah.

a Jer. 44 17.

which was either without death, when the father hereby conſecrated his ſon to Moloch, or, when they made their burnt offering by fire

Jer. 9.3. & Jer. 44. 17.

b Hoſ. 9.1. Am. 3.2.

c Jer. 40.11. 12. and 43.7.

d Iſai. 65.9.

e Lev. 27.32. Eze. 34. 17. Mat. 25. 32.33.

‖Or, a deſerving.

f ver. 39.

g Jer. 44.14.

h Iſai. 1.18. and 61.8.

i Iſai. 2.2.4. Mic. 4.1.

k Iſai. 1.25.

‖Or, chief.

†Heb. ſeruice.

of vſe.

l Chap. 16.61

m Chap 6.9.

with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the LORD God.

Nemelie towards Judea which lay Southward from Caldea, where the Prophet was a Deut. 32. 2. Amo. 7. 19. Mic. 2. 6. 11. e Hos. 9. 13. and and 10. 8. Nemelie the Caldean war a Luke 23. 31. b Num. 4. 8. c Act. 17. 19, 32.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face ‖ toward the South, and ‖ drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the ᵉ forrest of the south field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, hear the word of the LORD, thus saith the LORD God, behold I will ‖ kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every *a* green tree in thee and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and *b* all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shal not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, doth he not ᶜ speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward *a* the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

a Jer. 7. 14. Eze. 9. 6

3 And say to the land of Israel, thus saith the LORD, behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee, *b* the righteous and the wicked.

Eze. 20. 47.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, the righteous, and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the south to the north.

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shal not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou son of man, with ᵉ breaking of thy loins, and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

e Knod. 26. 11. and 21. 5. Jer. 4. 19.

7 And it shal be, when they say unto thee wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, for the tidings, because it cometh, and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees ‖ shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe saith the LORD God.

‖ Heb. shall go into water,

8 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, say, a sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is furbished that it may glitter: ‖ should we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my son, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shal be* upon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: *d* smite therefore upon thy *ſhigh*:

‖ Or, they are thrust down, d Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the LORD God.

‖ Or, to the sword with my people.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesie, and *a* smite thine ‖ hands together and let the sword be doubled *b* the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

‖ Or, where the triall hath been, what then shall they not also be sung to the despising rods &c. a Ezek. 6. 11. b a Ezek. 36. 6.

15 ‖ I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt up for the slaughter.

‖ Or, glittering. Or, fear.

16 ‖ Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, ‖ or on the left, whither soever thy face is set.

‖ Or, Whether the first or the second or the third.

17 *c* I will also smite my hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: ‖ the LORD have said *it*.

c Ezek. 22. 13. ‖ Or, I have also smitten mine hands.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

‖ Heb. returned.

19 Also thou son of man, *d* appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

d Ezek. 24. 2. ‖ Or, Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to *e* Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the ‖ parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his ‖ arrows bright, he consulted with ‖ images, he looked in the liver.

‖ Heb. head. ‖ Heb. he hath made the arrow bright. ‖ Or, teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, captains to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort. e Deut. 28. 52. Isai. 1. 24. d Chap. 4. 1. 2. e 2 Sam. 11. 1. and 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2 ‖ Heb. mother.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to *them* that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, because ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear, because, I *say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

‖ Or, knives ‖ Heb. Terafim. ‖ Or, batteringrams. ‖ Or, for the oaths made unto them f 1 King 14. 12. g 2 King 15. 7. ‖ Heb. perverted perverted will I make it.

25 And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord God remove the diadems and take off the crown: this *shall* not be the same: *f* exalt him that is low, and abase *g* him that is high.

27 ‖ I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it shall be no more,

‖ Or, for the way

until he come, whose right it is; and I will give it to him.

28 ¶ And thou son of man, prophesie and say, thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Even say thou, the sword, the sword is drawn for the slaughter, it is furbished to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whilst they see vanity unto thee, whilst they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when *a* their iniquity *shall have* an end.

a ver. 25 ‖ Or, cause to return. Jer. 47. 6, 7. b Jer. 49. 1. Ezek. 25. 1, 2. Zeph. 2. 8. ‖ Or, burning.

30 ¶ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will poure out mine indignation *b* upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of † brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no *more* remembred; for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

a Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36. ‖ Or, plead for. † Heb. city of bloods. † Heb. make her known. b 2 Kin. 21. 16. † Heb. polluted of name much in vexation. † Heb. arm. ‖ Or, deceit † Heb. men of slanders. c Levit. 18. 8. & 20. 11. d Lev. 18. 19. ‖ Or, every one. e Lev. 18. 20. f Jer. 5. 8. ‖ Or, every one. ‖ Or, by lewdness. g Lev. 18. 9.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, *a* wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloody city? yea, thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, thus saith the Lord GOD, the city † sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her self, to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed *b* & hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and are come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, and much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father, and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things and hast prophaned my sabbaths

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they *c* discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was † set apart for pollution.

11 And one ‖ hath committed *e* abomination with his neighbours *f* wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewedly defiled his *g* daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion and hast forgotten me, saith the LORD God.

13 ¶ Behold therefore *b* I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

b Chap. 21. 17.

14 *a* Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

a Job. 9. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 22.

15 And *b* I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreyes, and will consume thy filthyneſſe out of thee.

b Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 25, 64. Jer. 15. 4. c Chap. 20. 23. & 36. 19.

16 And thou † shalt take thine inheritance in thy self, in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, *c* the house of Israel *is* to me become dross: all they *are* brasse, and tin and iron, and lead, in *d* the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the † dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem

20 † *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof and ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

c and shall be. d Ezek. 24. 11. † Heb. in the midst of. † Heb. dross. † Heb. according to the gathering.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, thou *e* art the land that is † not cleansed, nor † rained upon in the day of indignation.

e Jer. 2. 23. † Heb. not clean. † Heb. not rained upon.

25 *f* There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: *g* they devoured souls: they have taken the treasure, and precious things, they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

f Ezek. 13. 3. g Jer. 20. 5. and 26. 8, 20. and 29. 25, 26.

26 Her priests have † violated my law, and have prophaned mine holy things: *h* they have put no difference between the holy, and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between † clean, & the unclean, & have hid *i* their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

h Lam 4. 13. Mat. 23. 14. i Chap. 20. 13. † Heb. violence to.

27 *k* Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy † souls, to get dishonest gain.

k Jer. 15. 15. Chap. 11. 21. † Heb. souls.

28 And *l* her prophets have daubed *i* Mic. them with untempered *mortar*, seeing vanity and divining lies unto *k* them, saying, thus saith the LORD GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken

l Chap. 13. 10. ‖ Or, Deceit. † Heb. a lie.

29 The people of the land have used ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the † stranger ‖ wrongfully.

‖ Or, wrongfully. † Heb. without right.

30 *l* And I sought for a man among

l Jer. 5. 1.

them, that should make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenſed upon their heads, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jeruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her lovers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them deſireable young men, horſemen riding upon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted with all their idols they defiled her ſelf.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breſts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Aſſyrians, upon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcovered her nakedneſs, they took her ſons and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw this, ſhe was more corrupt in her inordinate love than ſhe, and in her whoredoms more than her ſiſter in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Aſſyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding upon horſes, all of them deſireable young men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled, that they took both one way;

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And as ſoon as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted upon them, and ſent meſſengers unto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcovered her whoredoms, and diſcovered her nakedneſſe: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted upon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats, by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord God, behold, I will raiſe up thy lovers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an aſſembly of people, which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about, and I will ſet judgement before them, and they ſhall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will ſet my jealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deal furiouſly with thee, they ſhall take away thy noſe, and thine ears, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſons and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be devoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredoms brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredoms ſhall be diſcovered, both thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do theſe things unto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord God, thou ſhalt drink of thy ſiſters cup deep

a Chap. 13. 5 Iſa. 50. 36 and 61. 5. Jer. 5. 1.

a Jer. 3. 7 & 10.

b Lev. 17. 7.

‖ this is a dwelling in her ſelf 1 Kin. 12. 16. 28. 31. † that is my dwelling in her. 2 Chr. 33. 10. 11. †Heb. ſhe beſtowed her whoredoms upon them. †Heb. the choice of the children. of Aſſur c 2 Kin. 17. 23. †Heb. a name. †Heb. ſhe corrupted her in ordinate love more then &c. †Heb. more than the whoredoms of her ſiſter d 2 Kin. 7. 6 7. †Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.

e Jer. 4. 30. f Chap. 16. 39. †Heb. in ſtruments of thy ſong. king. g Chap. 22. 15. h Chap. 16. 37.

a Pſal. 75. 8. Jer. 25. 15. Mat. 20. 22.

f Chap. 16. 36. g Jer. 6. 8 Ezek. 16. 26. †Heb. ſometimes. h Chap. 16. 26.

i Chap. 16. 37. ‖ Or, princes of ſome people of Aſſia which were ſubject to Nebuchadnezzar his army. 2 Sam. 24. 14. Zach. 13. 8. ‖ A preſident. ment. uſed in ſome countreyes againſt adultereſſes. †Heb. in ſtrument. men.

deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenneſſe, and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt even drink it, and ſuck it out, and thou ſhalt break the ſheards thereof, and pluck off thine own breaſt: for I have ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, & caſt me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have alſo cauſed their ſons, whom they bare unto me, to paſſe for them thorow the fire to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me, they have defiled my ſanctuary in the ſame day, and have profaned my ſabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlain their children to their idols, then they came the ſame day into my ſanctuary to profane it, and lo, ſo they have they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

40 And furthermore, that ye have ſent for men † to come from far, unto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didſt waſh thy ſelf, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelf with ornaments;

41 And ſateſt upon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe, was † with her, and † with the men of the † common ſort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernеſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I unto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredoms with her, and ſhe with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in unto Aholah, and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall judge them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and ſpoiled.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ‖ diſpatch them with their ſwords; they ſhall ſlay their ſons and their daughters, and burn up their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe upon you, and ye ſhall bear the ſins of your idols, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGain in the *a* ninth yeer, in the ‖ tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of *b* this ſame day: § king of Babylon ſet himſelf againſt Jeruſalem this ſame day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious houſe, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *c* Set on a pot, ſet it on, and alſo pour water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder: fill it with the choiſe bones.

5 Take the choiſe of the flock, and burn alſo the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *d* Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her; ſhe ſet it upon *f* the top of a rock, ſhe poured it not upon the ground to cover it with duſt

8 That it might cauſe fury to come up to take vengeance: I have ſet her blood upon the top of a rock, that it ſhould not be covered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *g* Wo to the bloody city, I will even *h* make the pile for fire great

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it empty upon the coals thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath *i* wearied *her ſelf* with lies, and her great ſcum went not forth out of her; her ſcum *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe is lewdneſſe: becauſe I have purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, *a* till I have cauſed my fury to reſt upon thee.

14 I the LORD have ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, *b* ſhall they judge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

16 Son of man, *c* Behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes *d* with a ſtroke: neither ſhalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither ſhall thy tears † run down.

17 † Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, *e* bind † tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy ſhoes upon thy feet, & cover not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So

*Pſal. 75.8 Iſai. 51. 17. *b* Jer. 25.26. *c* 1 Kin. 14.9. Neh 9. 26 *d* Chap. 20.4. & 22.2. ‖*Or, plead for her.* *e* Chap. 16.38. *f* Chap. 20.29 2 Kings 21.4. Jer. 11.15 Chap. 8. 16. *g* 2 Kin 24.4. †*rich coming* †*Heb. honourable.* Iſa. 1.6. and 7.8. John 13. 25. *b* Pro. 7.17. *i* Iſai. 57.9. †*Heb. in her.* †*Heb. to the men.* Chap. 16.33.34 †*Heb. of the multitude of men.* ‖*Or, drunkards.* †*Heb. her whoreaſons.* *a* Chap. 16.48. †*Heb. for a removing and ſpoil.* *b* Deut. 22.21. *the punishment of a whorish woman.* ‖*Or, ſingle them out.*

a King 25.1. ‖ *Gald. Tebeth, which contaiſ. uth part of Decem. ber and part of Ianuary.* *b* Jer. 52.4. *c* Jer. 1.13. †*Or, heap.* *d* Chap. 22.2. *e* Jer.4. 11. *f* Iſai.5. 9. *g* Nah. 3.1. *h* Hab.2. 12. *i* Jer. 1.18. *f* Iſai. 31.1. 2 King. 18.21. Iſai.30. 6?. *a* Chap. 16.42. *b* Chap. 21.45. *c* Verſ. 18. *d* Jer. 22 10. †*Heb. go.* ††*Heb. be ſilent* *e* Lev. 10 6. & 21.10 2 Sam. 15 30. Iſa.47.2 Lev.13. 45. †*Heb. upper lip* Verſ 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *f* I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and *†* that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And *g* ye shall do as I have done: *b* ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet, ye shall not mourn, nor weep, but ye shall *i* pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you *k* a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye do: & when this cometh, ye shall know that *I am* the Lord God.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and *†* that whereupon they set their minde, their sons, and their daughters;

26 That *l* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* eare?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more *m* dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the *a* Ammonites, and prophesie against them:

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the LORD God, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, *b* Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the *†* men of the east for a possession, and *they* shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: *†* they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make *c* Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine *†* hands, and stamped with *†* the feet, and rejoyced in *†* heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a *‖* pray to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *d* Because that Moab and *e* Seir do say, Behold, the *f* house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore behold, I will open the *†* side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east *†* with the Ammonites, & will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *g* Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah *†* by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended and revenged himself upon them.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate *from* Teman; and *‖* they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom, by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despightful heart, to destroy *it* *†* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the *h* Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the *‖* sea coasts.

17 And I will execute great *†* vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord, when I shall lay *‖* my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the *a* moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, *b* Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, * Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause *‖* many nations to come against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, & make her like the *d* top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets, in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters *which are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, *e* a king of kings, from the north with horses and with chariots, & with horsemen, and company, & much people.

8 He

f Chap. 7.22. *†* Heb. the pity of your soul. *g* Job 22.15. Psal. 78. 64. Jer. 16.5. Amos 6.10. Jer. 22. 18. Lam. 4. 9. *b* Jer. 16.6, 7 *i* Lev. 26.39. *k* Chap. 12 6. and 24.24. *†* Heb. the lifting up of the soul. *l* Chap. 33.21. 22. *m* Chap 3.26.27. *n* Jer. 49.1.

* Jer. 49.1. Ezek. 21.2. *a* Amos 1.13. Zeph. 2.8. *b* Chap. 21.28. Zeph. 2.8.

† Heb. children. *c* 2 Sam 12.26. 27. *†* Heb. hand. *†* Heb. feet. *†* Heb. soul. *‖* Or, meat. *d* Jer 48 1. Acts 2. 2.

e Gen. 36.3 *f* 2 Kin. 18 23. *†* Heb. shoulder of Moab. *‖* Or, against the children of Ammon. *g* Jer 49.7.8. *†* Heb. revenging. *‖* Or, revengement. *‖* Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan. *‖* Or, with perpetual hatred. *h* 1 Sam 30.14. 16 *‖* Or, the haven of the sea. *†* Heb. vengeances *a* Deut. 22.23. Psal. 99. 8.

a Jer. 52.6. *b* Isa. 23. 1. Jer. 25. 22. and 47.4. Amos 1.9. Zech. 9. 2. * Chap. 26.3. *‖* Or, great. *c* Vers. 7. *d* Chap. 24.7.

e Jer. 27. 6. * Dan 2. 37.

‖*Or.* your cast the engine of shot. †Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken up. ‖*Or.* pillars of strength †Heb. houses of thy desire. *f* Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. *g* Isai. 23. 16. Chap. 28. 13. *the Tyrians having at all times been much given to musick.* *a* Chap. 32. 10. †*Heb. trembl ings.* *b* Rev. 18. 19. †*Heb. of the sea.* *c* Isai. 24. 8. ‖ *meaning strangers also.* ‖*Or. to* *d* Chap. 26. 6. *e* Psal. 87. 11. ‖*meaning in Judea.* *f* Chap. 28. 25. 26 Ps 52. 5. & 116. 9 Job 28. 13. †*Heb. terrors.* Chap. 27. 36. and 28. 19.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a ‖ mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses, shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy † strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 *f* And I will cause the noise of thy *g* songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall no more be heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock; thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; shall not the Isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 *a* Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up *b* a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † seafaring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and *c* her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the Isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the Isles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, ‖ with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall *d* set glory in *e* the land of ‖ *f* the living.

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have † made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine ‖ oars: † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory: *brought* out of the Isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: ‖ blue and purple from the Isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, & the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, *a* of Lud, and of *b* Phut were in thine army, thy men of war, they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls, round about, and the ‖ Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 *c* Javan, *d* Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the † persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the house of *e* Togarmah traded in thy fairs, with horses, and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of *f* Dedan *were* thy merchants: many Isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeraulds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market *g* wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 *h* Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro occupied in thy fairs, bright iron, cassia, and calamus *were* in thy market.

20 † Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia

†*Heb. perfect of beauty.* †*Heb. heart.* †*Heb. built.* ‖*Or. they have made* † *H. the daughters* ‖ *Or. purple and scarlet.* ‖ *or, shoppers of chinks. Hebr. strength mercs.* *a* Gen. 10. 22. *b* Gen. 10. 26. ‖ *Or. pigmies and dwarfs, which were so called.* † *because out of the high towers they seemed little.* *c* Dan. 8. 21. *d* Gen. 10. 2. †*Heb. soul of man.* ‖ *Or. merchandise* *e* Gen. 10. 2. & 36. 6. *f* Gen. 10. 7. †*Heb. works.* ‖ *Or. chrysoprasus.* *g* 1 Kin. 5. 9. ‖ Acts 12. 20. ‖ *Or. rosin.* Gen. 37. 25. *h* Judg. 18. 28. ‖ *Or. mixed.*

21 Arabia, and all the prince s of the feat: c yet thou art a man and c Isai.
‖Or, clothes of freedom
Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.
not God, d though thou set thine heart as the heart of God. 31.3. d Zac. 9.2.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
4 Behold, thou art e wiser then f Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee. e Prov. 28.6.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad were thy merchants.
5 † By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches
†Heb. by thy greatness
24 These were thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of things, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord of GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; f Chap. 14.14.
‖Or, excellent things. †Heb. folding. †Heb. heart, i Rev. 18.9. †Heb. those which mend thy breaches
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, g the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightnesse g Chap. 30.11.
‖Or, even without. †Heb. heart.
26 q Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die a the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas a Isai. 14.19.
‖Or, wounded.
27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, † thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warr that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the † midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God: but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee
‖Or, slayer.
28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of the pilots
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the b uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. b Chap. 31.21.
‖Or, thou makest up the account.
29 And all that handle the oar; the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land:
11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard ‖ against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall † cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.
12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.
31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.
13 Thou hast been in c Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the ‖ sardius, topaze, and the diamond, the ‖ beril, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphir, the ‖ carbuncle, and the † emerald, and gold: the d workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created. c Gen. 2.8. Chap. 31.8,9. ‖Or, rubie. ‖Or, chrysolitte. ‖Or, chrysoprasie. d Isai. 14.11.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, what city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so: thou wast upon e the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. 24.16. Chap. 26.14. e Exod. 24.10.
33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.
15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes, f from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. f Verse 18.
34 In the time when thou shalt be b broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the ‖ mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering ‖ that cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 13.
‖Or, thou shalt.
35 All the inhabitants of the ‖ isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid; they shall be troubled in their countenance.
17 Thine heart was lifted up g because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. g Deut. 32.15.
36 The merchants among the people shall ‖ hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † never shalt be any more.
‖Or, have no part among my people. †Heb. face of the field.
18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee. g Pfal. 74.14. Numb. 14.9. Chap. 28.16. b 2 Kin. 18.21. Isa. 36.6. Jer. 47.4. Joel 3.4. Amos 1.10. Zech. 9.4. Chap. 28.22. e Dan. 8.10. f Ifai. 47.39. Chap. 38.14. †Heb. face of the field. g Pfal. 74.14. Numb. 14.9.
19 All they that know thee among the

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Pfal. 73.8,9. † Rev. 18.7. †Heb. heart. Chap. 27.4.
THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine a heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, b I sit in the seat of God, in the † middest of

the people, shall be astonished at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour and never shalt thou be any more.

20 Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, *b* set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, thus saith the LORD God, behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send unto her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her, by the sword, upon her on every side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ *a* And there shall be no more a pricking briar unto the house of Israel, ‖ nor *any* grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD God.

25 Thus saith the LORD God, when I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgements upon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

a Jer. 37. 1.

IN the *a* tenth yeer, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

b Jer. 44. 30. *c* Isai. 20. 1. Jer 25. 19 and 46. 2. *d* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Isai. 27. 1. and 51. 9. Chap. 32. 2. *e* Dan 4. 10. *f* Isai. 51. 23. Chap. 38. 4. †Heb face of the field. *g* Psal. 74. 14. Num. 24. 9.

2 Son of man, set thy face against *b* Pharaoh king of Egypt, & prophesie against him and against *c* all Egypt.

3 Speak, and say, thus saith the LORD God, behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *d* dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, my river is mine own, and I *e* have made *it* for my self.

4 *f* But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee, and all the fish of thy rivers; thou shalt fall upon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for *g* meat to the beast of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a *h* staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

h 2 Kin 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6. *i* Jer. 44. 30 and 46. 13.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ *i* Therefore thus saith the LORD God, behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man, and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: *k* because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold *l* therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waste, and desolate *a* from the tower of Syene, even unto the border of † Æthiopia.

k Ver. 3. Job 9. 8. *l* Gen. 15. 7. †Heb. *masses* of *waste.* *a* Chap. 30. 6. †Heb. *Seveneh.*

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, *b* neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeers.

Cush, that is *the borderers of the Arabians,* for between Seveneh and Arabia is situated all Egypt. Chap. 30. 4. *b* Jer. 46. 26.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeers: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

c Isai. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26. *d* Gen. 10. 14. ‖Or, birth. †Heb. *lore.* Chap. 16. 3.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the *c* end of fourty yeers will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of *d* Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdom.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it self any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, *e* which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord God.

e Isai. 19. 23. *d* Gen. 10. 14. ‖Or, birth. †Heb. lore. Chap. 17. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeer, *a* in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar, king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army ‖ for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

a Chap. 8. 10. 14. ‖Or, from. *f* 2 Kin. 10. 30. †Heb. *spoil her spoil,* and *prey her prey.* ‖Or, for his labour.

19 *f* Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt, ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought *g* for me, saith *f* Lord God.

g Isai. 10. 7. ‖Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

a Isai. 13. 6. *b* Lam. 2. 16. Rev. 8. 12. & 12. 12

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, *a* Howl ye, *b* woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* near, even the day

day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

‖Or, *fear.*

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖Or, *Cush a people of Arabia.*

5 ‖ Ethiopia, and † Libya, and † Lidia, and all the *a* mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

Gen.10. 6 †Heb. *Phut.* Gen.10. 13. ††Heb. *Lud.* Gen.10. 22.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of *b* Syene shall they fall in it, by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

a Jer. 25. 20. ‖ Or *children of the continent of the earth.* b Chap. 29. 10. †Heb. *broken.*

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

c Isai. 28. 2. d Exod. 15. 14 e Chap. 28. 7. f Isai. 19. 5 †Heb. *drouth* Jer. 15. 38. ††Heb. *I he fulness thereof.* g Zech. 11. 2. h Isai. 19. 13. †Heb *out of the land.* i Chap. 29. 14. ‖Or, *Tanis.* Num. 13. 22. ‖Or, *Pelusium.* ‖Or, *On, which is the city Heliopolis.* ‖Or, *Putsalum.* ‖Or, *restrain.* 2 Pet.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me *c* in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the *d* day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, *e* the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 *f* And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also *g* destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of *h* Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the † land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make † Pathros desolate, and I will set fire in † Zoan, and will execute judgements in No

15 And I will pour my fury upon ‖ Sin the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven, and of ‖ Pibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the *a* arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and, lo, it shall *b* not be bound up to be healed, to put a roll to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

a Jer. 46. 21. b Jer. 30. 13. 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will *c* break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand

c Jer. 48. 25. Dan 11. 23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countries.

24 And I will *d* strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man

d Chap. 30. 25. ‖ To *execute judgement.*

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

e Amos 3. 6 Dan. 4. 35.

26 And *e* I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

f Chron. 29. 11. 12.

CHAP. XXXI.

A Nd it came to passe in the *a* eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

a Chap. 1. 2. b Isai. 33. 11. c Chap. 17. 3. 22. †Heb. *fair of branches.*

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou *b* like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was a* cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

d Chap. 17. 23. ‖Or, *shadowing.* ‖Or, *brought him up.* ‖Or, *conduits.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her ‖ little rivers unto all the trees of the field

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

‖Or, *when it sent him forth.*

6 All the *d* fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations:

d Dan. 4. 12. ‖ Or, *Eden*

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

‖ Or, *Of it could not hide him* the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut-trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

8 The cedars in the *e* garden of God

e Gen. 2. 8. 9. ‖ Or, *Of it* Or, *Of it* Or, *Of it*

the heathen: he shall surely † deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, *b* the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him upon the mountains: and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ‖ ſhall all the *c* fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ‖ ſhall be upon his branches.

14 *d* To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither ‖ their trees ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: *e* for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus ſaith the LORD God, in the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell, with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water ‖ ſhall be ‖ comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him, unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were* his arm, *that* dwelt under the ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom are thou thus like in glory, and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this is Pharaoh, and all the multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to paſſe in the *a* twelfth yeer, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay unto him, Thou art like a young *b* lion of the nations, and thou art as a ‖ whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt ‖ forth with thy rivers, and troubleſt the waters with thy feet, and fouleſt their rivers.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore *a* ſpread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

4 *b* Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will caſt thee forth upon the open field, and will cauſe all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *even* to the mountains, and the rivers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall ‖ put thee out, *c* I will cover the heaven, and make the ſtars thereof dark: I will cover the ſun with a cloud, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and ſet darkneſſe upon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every d* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come upon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, *e* the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they ſhall ſpoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, *f* neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their rivers to run like oyl, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the country ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the *g* daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the *b* twelfth yeer, in the fifteenth *day* of the † moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, & *h* caſt them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 *a* Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go down and be thou laid with the *i* uncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlain by the ſword: he is delivered ‖ to the ſword, draw her, and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the *c* mighty ſhall ſpeak to him out of the midſt of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumciſed, ſlain by the ſword.

22 Aſſur is there, and all her com-

a Ezek. 31.7. *b* Cha. 28.7. & 30.11. ‖ Or. *did.* *c* Jer. 7.33. Ezek. 29.5. ‖ Or. *did.* *d* Ezek. 9.16. Dan. 5.21. 22.23. Deut. 13.11. Acts 5.5. ‖ Or. *stand upon themſelves for their height.* *e* Pſal. 82.7. † Heb. *to be black.* ‖ Or. *were.* ‖ *It is a figurative and poetical repreſentation.* Iſai. 24.8.

a Ezek. 26.7. *b* Cha. 19.2. ‖ Or. *dragon* or, *Crocodile.* Chap. 29.3. † *a ſimilitude taken Crocodiles which come up into the land by divers armies* of Niſus. *a* Cha. 18.23. and 17.10. *b* Cha. 29.5.

c Iſai. 13.10. Joel. 2.31. † Heb. *the light of the light in heaven.* † Heb. *them darke.* † Heb. *provoke to anger* or, *grief.* *d* Cha. 26.16. *e* Cha. 28.7. and 30.11. and 31.16. *f* Cha. 29.11. † Heb. *deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.* *g* Jer. 49.3. *h* Ver. 1. *i* Verſ. 21. & Iez. 1.10. *a* Nah. 3.8. Ezek. 31.18. *b* Cha. 28.10. ‖ Or. *the ſword is laid.* ‖ Or. *they ſhall draw her.* *c* Iſa. 14.9. 14.10.

pany: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

24 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which ‖ caused terrour in the land of the living.

25 There is *d* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

26 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrours was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit, he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

27 There is *e* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude, her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *g* them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings, and *b* all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of † north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh, and all his army slain by the sword, saith the LORD God

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword: *even* Pharaoh, and *a* all his multitude, saith the LORD God.

‖ Or, *caused affraying.*
d Gen. 10.22. Dan. 8.2. Isai. 21.2. Jer. 49.35,39
e Gen. 10.2. Ezr. 27.13 & 28.2. Some take this for the *Cappadocians*, or, *Spaniards*. Others for the *Moscoveters*.
† Heb. *with their weapons of their war.*
f Isai. 30.33
g 2 Sam 11.25.
b Gen. 36.40.
† Heb. *given to, or, put.*

a Rev. 20.8. 9.10. Isai. 8.9.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the *a* children of thy people, and say unto them, if † When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take † a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman.

a Ver. 32 and 17. † Heb. *a land when I bring a sword upon her*

Heb. *one man of the lip, or, coast.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he *b* blow the trumpet, and warn the people:

4 Then † whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and taketh him away, *c* his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and *d* took not warning, his blood shall be upon him; but he that taketh warning, *e* shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 *f* ¶ So thou, Son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word *g* at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 *h* When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood *i* will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless if thou warn the wicked of his way, to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but *k* thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions, and our sins be upon us, and *l* we pine away in them, how should we then live.

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the LORD God, *m* I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for *n* why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The *o* righteousnesse of the † righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to live *for his righteousnesse*, in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall *a* surely live: if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and *b* do that which is † lawfull and right.

15 If the wicked *c* restore the pledge, *d* give again that he had robbed, walk in *e* the statutes of life without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath commieted shall be mentioned unto him, he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, *f* The way of the LORD is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from

h Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*
c Acts 20.26. Levit. 20.9.
d 2 Chr. 25.15,16
e 2 Sam 12.13. Acts 7.31. 41.

f Cha. 3.17.
g Mat. 28.19. Jer. 1.7.

24.25.
h Cha. 3.18.

i Luke 19.2.

k 2 Cor. 6.2. Heb. 13.17.

l Isai. 49.4.
l Lev. 26.39.

m 2 Sam 14.14.

n Cha. 18.31.

o Cha. 18.24.
a Rev. 2.10. Mat. 10.22. Heb. 11.18.19
b John 4.24. Jos. 24.14.
† Heb. *judgement and justice.*
c Exod. 22.26.
Deut. 24.12. Chap. 18.7.
d Exo. 22.1,4. Levit. 6.2,4. Num. 5.6,7.
e Lev. 18.5.
f Cha. 18.25.

from his righteousnesse, and *g* commit teth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the LORD, is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

21 And it came to passe in the *h* twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Jerusalem, came unto me, saying, *b* The city is smitten.

22 *i* Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, and had *k* opened my mouth until he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, *l* Ye eat with the blood, *m* and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 *n* Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I give to the beasts † to be devoured: and they that *be in* the forts, and in the *o* caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate; and the *p* pomp of his strength shall cease: and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: *q* for with their mouth † they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know *b* that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the *a* shepherds of Israel, prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, ‖ Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flock?

3 *b* Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye *c* feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost: but with d force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepherd, and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandred thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill, yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or *e* seek *after them*.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds *f* fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *g* I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for ‖ I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both search my sheep, and *a* seek them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered, *b* in the cloudy, and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from *among* the people, and gather them from the countreys, *c* and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 *d* I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them *e* to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that

g Cha. 3.20. *b* 2 Kin. 25. *i* Cha. 1.3. and 8.1. *k* Cha. 24.26. 27. Chap. 29.21. *l* Gen. 9.4. Levit. 7.27. and 17.10. and 19.26. *m* Cha. 18.6. *n* 2 Cor. 6.7. †Heb. to devour him. *o* Jud. 6.2. 1 Sam. 13.6. †Heb. desolation and desolation. *p* Cha. 7.24. & 24.21. †Heb. according to the coming of the people. ‖Or, my people sit before thee. *a* Isai. 29.13. †Heb. they make loves, or, jests. †Heb. a song of loves. *b* Cha. 2.5.

a Jer. 23.1. ‖ All Governours both eccelesiastical and politick are meant. *b* Zec. 11.16.5. *c* Acts 20.20. John 21.15. 16.17. Psal. 78. 71.72. *d* 1 Pet. 2.5. ‖Or, with out a shepherd. Zac. 12.7. *e* Mat. 18.11.18. *f* Rom. 16 18. ‖ *g* Heb. 9.20 31. 12.2. ‖ By destroying the bands and placing better. † In their roomth. *a* Luke 15.4.8. †Heb. among his sheep. *b* Joel. 2.2. *c* Ezr. 2.1. John 10.15 *d* Psal. 23.15. 2. *e* Cap.

which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the *f* fat and the strong, I will feed them *g* with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, *b* Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, between the rams and the † he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you, to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must *i* foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

21 Because ye have *k* thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one *m* shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* *n* my servant David: he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them *o* a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and *b* the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them *q* a plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount *a* Seir, & *b* prophesie against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, *c* in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end.

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: *d* sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 *e* I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries shall be mine, and we will *f* possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envie, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against *b* me, and have *c* multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst *d* rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, *e* so will I do unto thee; thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the *a* mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *b* Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, even the † ancient high places are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and † ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains

f Isai. 4.17.&c 30.16. Amos 4.1. *g* Psal. 67.11.12 Jere. 25.19. *h* Cha. 20.37.&c Zech. 10.3. †Heb. *small cattel of lambs and kids.* †Heb. *great hee goats.* *i* Mat. 15.6. *k* 1 Job. 9.10 *l* 1 Thef 5.14. *m* Isa. 40.11. n Jer. 30.9.

o Jer. 31.31.

p Pſal. 68.9. and 65.9. Deut. 28.2. Heb. 6.7. *q* Pſal. 85.12. and 67.6. *r* Isa. 11.1. ‖*Or, for renown.* †Heb. *taken away.* *s* John 10.11. Pſal. 100.3.

a Gen. 36.9. *b* Jer. 49.7.&c.

c Ezek. 21.30. *d* Pſal. 109.17. †Heb. *desolation and desolation,* ‖*Or, hatred of old.* Ezek. 25.15. †Heb *poured out the children.* Pſal. 137.7. †Heb. *hands.* *e* Ezek. 21.30. *d* Pſal. 109.17. †Heb. *desolation and desolation.* *e* Jer. 49.18. *f* Pſal. 83.4.12.

a Zep. 2.8. †Heb. *to devour* †Heb. *magnified.* *b* Zac. 2.8. Ab. 9.9. *c* 1 Sam. 2.3. *d* Oba. verſ. 13. *e* Pſal. 137. 7.8.9.

a Chap. 6.1. *b* Chap. 35.10. †Heb. *everlasting heights.* Gen. 49.26. †Heb. *because for being.*

mountains, and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen: and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despightfull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hils, to the rivers, and to the valleys: Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie, and in my fury, Because ye have born the *c* shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you: and ye shall be *a* tilled and sown

10 And I will multiply men upon you all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the *b* wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you, than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause *c* men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt *d* no more henceforth bereave them of *men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* *e* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations.

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, ‖ neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the *f* uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I *g* poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they *b* profaned my holy Name, when they said to to them. These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitty for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD. I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, *i* but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And *k* I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you *l* from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I *m* sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean from *all* your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 *n* A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the *b* stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put *d* my spirit within you, and *e* cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, & ye shall be *f* my people, & I will be your God.

29 I will also *g* save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 *b* Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall *i* loath your selves in your own sights for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 *k* Not for your sakes do I shue *e* Jer. saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you, be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day, that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of *l* Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I *m* the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that was desolate: I *n* the Lord have spoken *it*, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will *o* increase them with men like a flock.

f Lam. 1. 17.

g Jer. 7. 20. Lam. 2. 4. Dan. 9. 11.

h Isai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

‖ Or, *I send* *mine*.

i Deu. 7. 7. Isai. 48. 9. 11. 6. *k* Ezek. 28. 22. ‖ Or, *eyes*. *l* Hos. 1. 10. 11. Rom. 9. 25. 26. *m* Eph. 5. 26. Heb. 9. 13. 14. 1 Joh. 1. 7

n Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. *o* Act. 2. 41. and 4. 4. Gal. 1. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 9. Mat. 9. 9 Luke 19. 6. 8. *d* Chap. 11. 19. 18. 31. *f* Jer. 30. 22. *g* Mat. 1. 21. *l* Gen. 2. 8. *m* Ezek. 17. 24. 22. 12. 36. *n* Chap. 37. 14. *o* Verse 10. 10.

a Ezek. 34. 29. *b* Isai. 61. 4. *c* Lev. 18. 28. and 20. 22. and 26. 20. 32. *d* Isai. 31. 20. *e* Num. 13. 32. Num. 21. 28. 29. Deu. 9. 23. ‖ Or, *cause to fall*.

p Ezek. 34. 29. *q* Isai. 61. 4. *r* Jer. 31. 33. Heb. 8. 10. *s* Ezek. 11. 19. *t* Deu. 30. 6. Jer. 32. 39. *u* Ezek. 20. 43. 44.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THE *a* hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the *b* Spirit of the LORD, and set *me* down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *there were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin: and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded, and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie son of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the ‖ four windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me; Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, *e* Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, *d* I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take ‖ another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Will thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, *e* I will take the † stick of Joseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 *a* And will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel: and *b* one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions, but I will save them out of all *c* their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *d* David my servant *shall be* king over them, and they all shall have *e* one Shepherd, they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt: and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David, *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a *f* covenant of peace with them: it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and *g* multiply them, and will set my *h* sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: *yea*, I will be *i* their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against *b* Gog, the ‖ land of Magog, the ‖ chief prince of *c* Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And *d* I will turn thee back, and put *e* hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed

† Heb. *flock of holy things.*

a Chap. 1. 3.
b Chap. 8. 22.
‖ Or. *plain.*
‖ Or. *sharpnesse.*
c Phil. 2 16. Jam. 1. 21. Rev. 3. 10.
‖ *A signe of Gods gracious present shewing his power in a miraculous and supernaturall work.*
‖ Or. *breath.*
a Psal. 104. 30.
† *signifying the restauration of the people from all those parts where they had been scattered before.*
Mat. 8. 11.
b Gen. 2 7. *c* Psal. 146. 4. *d* Isai. 26. 19. Hos. 13. 14. John 5. 28. 29.

The which signified the joyning of the two houses of Israel and Judah together.

e Isai. 11. 13.

a Isai. 11 13. Jer. 3. 18. Hos. 1. 11.
b Joh. 10. 16.
c Jer. 4. 4. & 20. 30. 39.
d Isai. 40 11. Jer. 23. 1. & 30. 9. Chap. 34. 23. Dan. 9 24.
e John 10. 16.
f Psal. 89 3. Chap. 34. 25. *g* Chap. 36. 11. 37. *h* Lev. 26. 11. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 22.
i Chap. 11. 20 & 14. 11.

a Dan. 8 23.
b Rev. ‖ Or. *the land of.*
‖ Or. *chief.*
c Gen. 10. 2.
d Chap. 39. 2.
e Kings 19. 28. Ezr. 22 4

clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, † Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land, that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people ‖ against the mountains of Israel which have been ‖ always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud, to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the LORD God, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages: I will go to them that are *a* at rest, that dwell † safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and *having* neither bars nor gates:

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 ‖ Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods: to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore son of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the LORD God, In that day when my people of Israel ‖ dwelleth safely: shalt thou not know it.

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the LORD God, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants *d* the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the LORD God, *that* my fury shall come up in *e* my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and ‖ the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountains, saith the LORD God: *a* every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will *b* plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and *c* I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hail stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will *d* I magnifie my self, and sanctifie my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* † LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou son of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the LORD God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the † north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and thy people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ‖ sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon † the open field, for I have spoken *it*, saith the LORD God.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelessly in *e* the iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the LORD God; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-staves, and the spears, and they shall ‖ burn them with fire seven yeers,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the LORD God.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses

a Heb. Cush. Gen. 10. 6. ‖ Or, Phut. Gen. 10. 6. ‖ Or. 11. 03 ‖ that is, a long time.

‖ Or, conceive a mischievous purpose. a Jol. 11. 25. ‖ Or, confidently. Pf. 4. 8 Lev. 26. 5 Deut. 12. 10. † Heb. to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey. † Heb upon the navel. A metaphor. Judg. 9. 37. b Gen. 10. 7. ‖ Or, securely c Lev. 10. 3. Chap. 28. 22. † Heb by the hand. a Deut. 32. 41. Chap. 21. and Zech. 14. Chap. 14. c Pf. 18. 8.

An allusion unto them that passe in the nose when they are exceeding angry. a Jud. 7. 22 2 Chr. 20 22. 23. b Isa. 3. 13. Joel. 3. 2. c Gen. 10. 24. d Chap. 35 23.

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or, draw thee back with an hook of teeth, as Chap. 38 4. † Heb. the side of the north. † Heb. wing. † Heb. to devour. † Heb. the face of the field. ‖ Or, consumption Isa. 41. 12. Lat. Cha. 28. 22. ‖ Or, make a fire of them. ‖ Or, mouthes by reason of the stinck.

of thy passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may *a* cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be *b* glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall *c* sever out † men of continual employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths they shall search

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, *d* Assemble your selves and come, gather your selves on every side to my † sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of *e* the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table ‖ with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and *f* my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 *g* So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the Lord their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity *h* for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore *i* hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 *k* According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous *l* for my holy Name;

26 After that they have born their *m* shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *n* am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the Lord their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have *a* poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

IN the *a* five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the ‖ beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the vision of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very *b* high mountain by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was d* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a † measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold *f* a wall on the out side of the house round about; and in a mans hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looked toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, † and the other threshold of the *gate which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on † side

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit on *this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of † one little chamber, to the roof of another, the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 ‖ He

that is, the multitude of Gog.

a Deu. 21. 23.

b Ezek. 28. 22.

c Num. 19. 11.

†*Heb. men of continuance.*

†*Heb. to search.*

‖ *that is the multitude.*

†*Heb. to the fowl of every wing.*

d Isai. 18. 6. and 34. 6. Jer. 12. 9.

‖ *Or, daughter.*

e Num. 24. 8. & Deu. 32. 14.

†*Heb. great goats.*

‖ *that is with warlike man ner upon horses and chariots.*

f Job. 21. 2.

g Isai. 26. 9.

h Deu. 28. 24. Jer. 22. 8. 9.

i Isa. 59. 2. and 64. 7. Psal. 10. 1.

k 2 Sam. 9. 19.

l Joel 2. 9.

m Ezek. 16. 52.

n Ch. 36. 23.

a Act. 2. 17.

by my causing of them

a Chal. 24. 1. 2. with 2 Kin. 25. 8. Chal 8 1. ‖ *this was in the moneth.* Tisri or *septem-ber.* Joel. 2. 21.

b Gen. 22. 2. 9. 2 Sam. 24. 16. 21. 25. 2 Chr. 3. 1. Isai. 2. 3. ‖*Or, upon which.*

c Gen. 18. 1. and 32. 24. Josh. 5. 13. Judg. 13. 11. *d* Ch. 1. 27. Rev. 1. 15 *e* Rev. 11. 1. 2. Exod. 25. &c. *f* Ch. 42. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20.

†*Heb. limit. or, bound.*

‖ that is, a cloister, or, walks supported with posts towards the open way that led forward is to the court. a Vers. 25. 33. ✝ or, closed, narrow without to receive the light, and broader within to disperse and dilate it. ‖ Or, galleries, or, porches inward or, within. 4 He meaneth the east, and south gates in the wall, ‖ Or, from without. ✝ Heb. whose face was. ‖ Or, galleries, or, porches.

14 ¶ He made also posts of three-score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* a fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about within: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the ✝ side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court *that* looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and the arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looked toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps: and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and he measured the south gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits ‖ broad. a

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me unto the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows there-in, and *in* the arches thereof round about: ‖ it *was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they ✝ washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the ‖ sin-offering, and the ‖ trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 ¶ And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastned round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the south, *is* for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and

a Lev. 1 11. b Lev. 4. 2 6 Lev. 7. 1. ✝ Or, at the steps. ‖ Or, entrances. or the posts thereof, two and the windows to it round about: *with* the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. The *ward* in the trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on *origi-* this side, and on that side, and the *nal* that going up to it *had* eight steps. *signifies* The *dual* *number* two tables on that side, *for* that two *is* the *breadth* side of the gate: eight tables, where- *from* upon they slew *their sacrifices*. *another*, hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of *and* a cubit and an half long, and a cubit *were* and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the *knocked* instruments, wherewith they slew the *up to* burnt-offering and the sacrifice. *wall at* *conve-* *nient* *distance* *one* *from* *other*, *that if* *need* *were* *two* *yards* *of one* *hook* *might* *hold* *two se-* *veral* *beasts* *legs* *upon* *three*. a 1 Kin. 8. 65.

the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought* me by the steps whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

‖ *He is named because he was the first priest in the temple that Solomon built.* 1 Kin. 2. 35. *and to him the priesthood first devolved from the house of Ithamar.*

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, *six* cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the *a* tabernacle.

a Exo. 26. 36.

‖ Or, entrance

2 And the breadth of the ‖ door *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured *b* the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

b 2 Chr. 3. 14. c 1 Kin. 6. 20. *compare with.* 2 Ch. 38. d 1 Kin. 6. 5.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 *c* So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, and he said unto me, *This is* the most holy place.

+Heb. side-chamber over side-chamber

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, *d* and the breadth of *every* side-chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

‖ Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

6 And § side-chambers *were* † three, one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house of the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

+Heb. behold-eu.

7 And † *there was* an enlargement, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

+Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

‖ A figure of the numerous and great multitudes of the people that should be of the church in the rest of Gentilism.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the weſt, *was* ‖ seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the house, and the separate place toward the eaſt, an hundred cubits.

‖ Or, seueral walks,

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other ſide, an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

or. walks with pillars. 1 Kin. 6. 4. ‖ Or, cieling

16 The door posts, and the *a* narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories over against the door ‖ ceiled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows *were* covered.

of wood ‖ Or, and the ground ant the win-dows. †Heb. mea-ſures. b Ch. 40. 10.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner houſe, and without, and by all the wall round about within, and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with cherubims, and palm-trees, ſo that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub, and a cherub, and *b every* cherub *had* two faces.

†Heb. poſſ. ‖ This was t Atable of in-cenſe that ſtood before the ora-cle

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other ſide: it was made throw all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

made with wood ‖ and

21 The † poſts of the temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the ſanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The ‖ altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: *c* and he ſaid unto me, This *is d* the table that *is* before the LORD.

laid over-laid with gold. c Ch. 40. 22. d Mal. 1. 7, 12.

23 And the temple, and the ſanctuary *had* two doors.

24 And the doors *had* two leaves a piece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and *there were* ‖ thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

‖ where-of was made their Chapi-ters

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one ſide, and on *each* ſide of the porch, and upon the ſide-chambers of the houſe, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the ‖ chamber court, the way toward the north, and he brought me † into the *for* chamber that *was* over against *a* the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

‖ or, ſeparate

2 Before the length of an hundred

number being put for another which is common in the hebrew tongue, Gen. 2, 2, and 3. 2. and 4. 30. a Ch. 41. 12.

cubits

cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

†Heb. cut off, or, abridged. 5 Now the upper chambers † were shorter for the galleries were higher then the (c), ‖ then the lower and then the middle most of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars, as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

‖ Or, and the building the utter court. 7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

‖ Or, from the place. 9 And ‖ from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

b Lev. 6 16. 26. 10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions and according to their doors

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them

c Lev. 2. 10. and 6. 16. ‖ He hath reference to Exo. 28. 42. under these garments is figured our nakedness, the which is covered by Christ spreading his skirts over us. Eze. 21. 29. Rom. 6 21. †Heb. wind.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers, and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD b shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the c meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their ‖ garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people:

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east † side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with † measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides; it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, a the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east, and his voice was like a noise of many b waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

a Ch. 11. 22. b Ch. 1. 24.

3 And it was c according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

Rev. 1 15. c Chap. 1. 4. ‖ Or, when I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the east.

Chap 9. 2. 5. ‖ Gen. 41. 38.

5 So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 d And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me,

d Lev. 1. 1.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carkases of their kings in their high places.

e Ps. 29. 23. ‖ Or, for there was but a wall between me and them. Isa. 59. 2.

8 e In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them; they have even defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ pattern.

‖ Or, sum, or, number.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the a whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

a Ch 42. 16, 17. 18, 19. †Heb. bosome. ‖ Or, lip.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits, the cubit is a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit; and the border thereof by the ‖ edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit, and from the lesser settle, even to the greater settle *shall be* four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 ‖ So the altar *shall be* four cubits, and from the altar and upward *shall be* four horns.

‖ *In the hebrew this verse is literally thus:* And the mount of God four cubits, and from the lion of God and upward four horns.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foursquares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foursquares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his † stairs shall look toward the east.

† *Steps are forbidden.* Exod. 20. 26. *but this was to be an altar that was built occasionally.* Judg. 6. 21. *how soever the Lord is at liberty to vary from his own commands, especially in matters of this nature.* ✠ Lev. 2. 13. Mat. 5. 21. ✠ Col. 4. 6

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, Thus saith the Lord God, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast a salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

25 Seven dayes shalt ‖ thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

‖ *that is the priests from the law of consecrations.* Exo. 29. † Heb. *fill their hand.* Exo. 28. 41. ‖ Or, *thank-offering.*

CHAP. XLIV.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, *a* because the Lord the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

a Exod. 19. 22.

3 It is for the prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

b Exod. 29. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 14. Rev. 21. 22. Chap. 43. 4. 5.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, *b* the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord: and I fell upon my face.

c Chap. 1. 28

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, † mark well, and behold, with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, *d* all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.* *d* Jer. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, O ye house of Israel: *e* Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

e Chap. 2. 5. ‖ *Heb. children of a stranger*

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations

1 Kin. 12 13. ‖ *Or, ward* or *watch* and so Ver. 14. and 26. † Isai. 35. 1. Joel. 3. 17 Rev 21. 27. and 22. 15. 2 Kin. 23. 8. ‖ *Or, filthy idols.* or, dunghill Gods. *so called in contempt* of their idolatrous ornaments, or, dung

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, † No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their ‖ idols, they shall even bear their iniquities

11 *b* Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them:

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up my hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

because they offended God, ‖ *with their filthy savour* *b* Psal 45. 8. 9. † Heb. *were for a stumbling of iniquity*

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein

15 But the priests the Levites, the *c* sons of Zadok, *d* that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and *e* they shall stand

blocks of iniquity. *c* Num. 25. 11. 13. 1 Sam. 2. 30. 1 Kin. 2. 26. 2 Kin. 23. *d* Deut. 33. 9. *e* Chap 40. 46.

before

f Lev. 3.16. before me to offer unto me *f* the fat, and the blood, saith the LORD God.

16 They shall enter into the sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shall not gird *themselves* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, sweating places. Heb. in or, with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely pol their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives *g* a widow, or her that is ‖ put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow ‖ that had a priest before.

g Lev. 21.13. ‖ Heb. thrust forth

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* *a* between the holy profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

a Jer. 15.19. Lev. 10. 11. Ezr. 22. 26. Lev. 20. 25.

24 And in controversie they shall stand in judgement, and they shall *b* judge it according to my judgements: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes, in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

b Deut. 17.8. Lev 21.1 11.

25 And they shall come at no *c* dead person to defile themselves, but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

c Num. 18 20. Deut. 17 9 and 18.1 Josh. 13. 14.33.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto *d* an inheritance, ‖ *I am* their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

‖ Or, devoured ‖ Or, chief.

29 They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespasse offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

d Num. 18.20 and 26.62 and ver. 30. Num. 3. 31. and 18.12.

30 And the ‖ *e* first of all the first fruits of *all things*, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

e Exod. 22.29. and 23.19.

f Exod. 22.31.

31 The priest shall not eat of any thing that is *f* dead of it self, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreover, ‖ when ye shall divide by lot land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, ‖ an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

‖ Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. ‖ Heb. holiness.

2 Of this there shall be for the *a* sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

a Chap. 42. 20. ‖ Or, void places. Chap. 48 17.

3 And of this measure shall thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the bredth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary: which shall come neer to minister unto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and the holy place ‖ for the sanctuary.

‖ That is that the holy place may be kept entyre as a dwelling place for the Lord and his priests

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of bredth shall also the Levites the ministers of the house have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they give to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoile, and *a* execute judgement and justice, take away your ‖ exactions from my people saith the Lord GOD.

a 1 Kin. 6.12. Isai. 16.5 Jer. 7.5. Zech. 7.9. ‖ Or, expulsions.

10 Ye shall have just *b* balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

b Prov. 11 1. Amos. 8.5. Mich. 6 11.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an *c* homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

c Lev. 27.16 *c* Exod. 30.18. Lev. 14.27

12 And the *d* shekle *shall be* twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekles, fifteen shekeles shall be your maneh.

d 1 A measure one with the homer 2 Kin.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, ye *shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the ‖ cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And

15 And one ‖ lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace-offerings, to make a reconciliation for them saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land † shall give this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, in the ‖ first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall have the † passover, a feast of seven dayes, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven dayes and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of seven dayes according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord God, the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the ‖ sabbath day *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs † as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord, of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish; thou shalt prepare it † every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine flower a meat-offering continually unto the Lord, by a perpetual ordinance.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb and the meat-offering, and the oyl every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; if the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then the shall be his to the ‖ yeer of liberty; and after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering, that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts joyned of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about the four, and it was made under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward, and behold there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man went forth eastward with a line in his hand, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters, the waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be very many fishes, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazarhatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the former sea shall ye measure: and this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these are the names of the tribes. From the north end along by the way of Hethlon, as men go to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damascus northward, hard by the way of Hamath; for these are his sides, east and west, a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The offering that they shall offer unto the Lord shall be of the length of five and twenty thousand, and of the breadth of ten thousand.

10 For these shall have the holy oblation, even for the priests, toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in the length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

‖ Or, a kid.
‖ Or, thank offering
† Heb. shall before
‖ Or, with
‖ Or, drink offerings.
† That is Abib. which we call March. The Gr. the moneth. of the new fruit.
the first moneth unto Israel because of their coming out of Egypt therein. † Heb. Pasch which signifies to far pass or leap over: as God did over the houses of the Israelites. Exod. 12.13. 27.
a Lev. 23.34. Num. 29.12.
‖ This day was a remembrance of the creation of the world. Exod. 20.11. of Israels coming out of Egypt. Deut. 5. 15. a signe of their sanctification. by the Lord Exo. 20. 12. and a figure of grace and rest which should come by faith in Christ Heb. 4. † Heb. mourning by morning.
‖ That is the yeer of Jubile. so named of found of the trumpet and because this yeer the people of the joyful shout which they made at the foundation of the latines house. word Jubilee. In the mystery the Jubile is so named as carrying men to Christ by whose redemption all the faithfull have cause to shout and rejoyce, Isaiah 61.1.2.

berty: after it shall return to the princes but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 After, he brought me thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate into the holy chambers of the priests which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, this *is* the place where the priest shall boil the trespasse-offering, and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: they shall bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the four corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts. ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these ‖ four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building round about in them, round about them four: and it was made † with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, these *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, *a* waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate, by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out water on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it *was* a river, that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many ‖ trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, these waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the ‖ sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be † healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the ‖ fishers shall stand upon it, from *c* Engedi even unto ‖ Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall *be* according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the ‖ bank thereof, on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for *a* medecine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, this *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelve tribes of Israel: *b* Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which ‖ I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the *d* great sea, the way of *e* Hethlon, as men go to *f* Zedad

16 *g* Hamath, *h* Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; ‖ Hazar-Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north side.

18 And the east-side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and *k* from the land of Israel by Jordan from the *l* border unto the east-sea; and *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea: and this *is* the south side south-ward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land un-

a Pfal. 46.4. Rev. 22.1.

†Heb. *waters of the ancles* *b* Mat. 3.11.

†Heb. *waters of swimming*

†Heb. *lip.*

c Pfal. 1.3. Joh. 15. 16.

‖ Or, *the middle village.* *i* Numb. 34. 9. 10. † Heb. *from between*, Pfalm. 42. 6. ‖ Or, *Meribah.* Numb. 27. 14. ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

‖ Or, *made with them*

‖ Or, *corners*

†Heb. *for boilings.*

†Heb. *of boilings.*

d Numb. 34. 6. Jos. 15. 47.

e Ezek. 48. 1.

f Numb. 34. 8.

g 1 Chron. 18. 8.

h 2 Sam. 8. 8.

‖ Or, *plain.*

‖ that is, the dead sea

‖ that is, *made* wholesome.

2 Kin. 2 21.

†Heb. *two rivers.*

d Mat. 4 13. 19.

e Jos. 15. 62. 1 Sam. 24. 29.

‖ *It is a lake at the entrance of the dead sea into which Jordan falls.*

‖ Or, *and*

†Heb. *that shall not be healed*

†Heb. *shall come up*

‖ Or, *principal.*

‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.*

a Rev. 22. 2.

b Deut. 32. Gen. 48. 5.

‖ Or, *sworn.*

c Gen. 27. 28.

d Num. 34. 7.

e Chap. 48 1.

f Num. 34. 8.

g 1 Kin. 8. 26.

b 2 Sam 8. 8.

‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

so you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

a Chap. 47. 16. ‖ In Hebrew damascus sek. and sometimes Darmesek. b Chro. 18. 5. it was the head city of Aram or Syria. †Heb. sea

NOw these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of a Hetalon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of ‖ Damascus north ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the † west side a portion of Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side a portion for Nephtali.

4 And by the border of Nephtali, from the east side to the west side a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben from the east side unto the west side a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side to the west side; and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be ‖ for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of a Zadok which have kept my charge, which went not astray, when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land, for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling; and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof, the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred and on the east four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the cities shall be toward the north, two hundred and fifty, and toward the south a two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

a Chap. 45 2.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto ‖ them that serve the city.

‖ that is to the inhabitants of the city Jer 32. 34 b Hag. 2. 12.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it b out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblations shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the ‖ possession of the city.

c Chap. 45. 2. ‖ Or, just possession of the city

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and west ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, just possession.

22 Moreover, from the ‖ possession of the Levites and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah, and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

‖ As with the rest of the tribes

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulon a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulon, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of ‖ strife in Kedesh and to the river toward the great sea.

‖ Or, Meribath Kedesh.

29 This is the land which ye shall di-vide

‖ that is divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

Manasseh together for Levi is said to obtain one part.

30 ¶ And these *are* the *b* outgoings of the city, on the north side four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

that the convention both of civil & ecclesiastical persons might be § there

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate ‖ of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of *a* Simeon, one gate of ‖ Issachar, one gate of *c* Zebulun

a Gen. 29.33.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of *a* Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Nephtali.

b Gen. 30.13.

c Gen. 30.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, ‖ the Lord *is* there.

a Gen. 30.

‖ Heb. *Jehovah Shemmah.*

The Book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

a 2 Kin. 24.1. *b* Chr. 36 6 Jer 25.1. *b* 2 Kin. 24.1.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *b* came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of *c* Shinar; to the ‖ house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

c Gen. 10.10, and 11.2 ‖ The idols Bel Isai. 46.1. *d* Hai. 66.7.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the *d* kings seed, and of the princes,

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

†Heb. the wine of his drink. ‖ By the command ments of the king. Dan. 5.12. ‖ Bel keepeth treasure. *e* Lev. 11.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs ‖ gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name of* ‖ Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not *e* defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

‖ The effect of Solomons prayer. 1 Kin. 3.9.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into ‖ favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

†Heb. ladder. ‖ Or, continuance. § Or, the skew ard.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your † faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee ten days, and let them give † pulse † to eat, and water to drink

†Heb. *of pulse*

13 Then let our † countenances be looked upon before thee, and the † countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

†Heb. *that we may eat* *a* Act. 7.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

22

Isai 50.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their † countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

40. †Or, *this is natural*

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

knowledge, liberal sciences

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom, and ‖ Daniel had understanding in all *b* visions and dreams.

Or, not made *all arts.* Deut. 28

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

10 11. ‖ Or, *he made Daniel understand* *b* Num. 12.6.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

†Heb. *wisdom of understanding.*

20 And in all matters of † wisdom *and* understanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* astrologers *that were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the *c* first *year* of king Cyrus.

c Chap. 6.28.

CHAP. II.

AND in the *d* second year † of the reign of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreams wherewith his spirit was *b* troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

d Dan. 1.5. Gen. 40. 8 with 41.1. †Heb. *in.* *b* Gen. 40.6. *d* ‖ Or. *divers.*

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the † sorcerers, and the † Caldeans to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, *a* O king live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation,

5 The

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, the thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *b* cut in pieces, and your houses shall be *c* made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye ǂ would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but d* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, there is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asketh such thing at any magicians, or astrologers, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requesteth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel ǂ answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the ‖ captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 *e* Then was the *f* secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, *a* blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for *b* wisdom and might are his:

21 And he *c* changeth the times and the seasons: he *d* removeth kings and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 *f* He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom, and might, and hast made known unto me now what *b* we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ǂ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, *i* destroy not the wise men of Babylon, bring me in before the king: and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, ‖ I have found a man of the ǂ captives of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the south-sayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven, that *k* revealeth secrets: and ǂ maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the ‖ latter dayes. thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts ǂ came into *thy mind* upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter, and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom *I* that I have more than any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 Thou, O king, ǂ sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof *was* terrible.

32 This *m* image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay;

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them in pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold *a* broken to pieces together, and became like the *b* chaff of the summer threshing-floors, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *n* is the dream and we will tell

b Chap. 2. 29. Gald. *made pieces.* *c* Ezr. 6. 11. ‖ Or, *fee.* Chap. 5. 17.

ǂ Cald. *knew.*

d Ester. 4. 11. ǂ Cald. *precious.* ǂ Cald. *returned* or, *restored counsel and wisdom.* ‖ Or, *chief marshal* Cald. *chief of the executioners of slaughter men* Heb. ‖ Or, *that they should not die* Dan. 2.

e Mat. 7. 7. Jam 1. 16. Pſal. 50. 15. Dan. 9. 21. *f* Num. 12. 6. Pſal. 35. 14 Prov 3. 32. *a* Pſal. 113. 2. *b* Rom. 11. 17 c Amo. 9. 6. *b* Job. 12 10. *c* Jam. 4. 13. 17.

f Heb. Job. 12. 22.

g 1 Cor. 15. 20. *h* Act. 12 5.

i Rom. 2. 29.

ǂ Cald. *found.* ‖ *I base* ǂ Cal. *captivity of Judah.*

k Rev. 1 Kin. 5. 8. ǂ Cal. *hath made known.* ‖ Or, *in the end of dayes.* Vers. 29. Heb. 1. 2. Gen. 49. 1. Joel. 1. 2. ǂ Cal. *came up* ǂ Gal. 2. 6 ǂ Cal. *wast seeing.*

m Chap. 7. 3. ‖ Or, *sides.*

‖ Or, *which were not in* ǂ Cal. *hands.*

n Pſal. 4. 6. *o* Pſal. 89. 9. for this and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. 36 ¶ This *n* is the dream and we will tell

tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

c Jer. 27.6,7. Ezek. 26.7.
d Rom. 1 Sam. 8.17.
e Isai. 11.19. & 14.11 Dan. 7.4
f Chap. 8.8
g Dan. 7.6. & 8.5. and 11.1.
b Dan. 8.5. Luke 2.1.
i Chap. 7.23. & 8.24. & 11.22
k Chap. 11.5 6.
‖Or. brittle.
† Gald. this with this.
† Gald. their dayes
l Chap. 4.3.34. and 6.17. and 7. 14.27. Mic 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.
† Gald. kingdom thereof.
‖Or. which was not in hand.
† Gald. after this.
m Acts 10 25.
a 1 Sam 2.10.
b Chap. 4.9.
c Prov. 29 2.
d Isai. 49 14. 15.16.

37 c Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven *d* hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this *e* head of gold.

39 And *f* after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom *g* of brasse, which shall bear *b* rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: for as much as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and *i* bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be *k* divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, for as much as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay: *so* the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, *l* which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdom shall not be left to other people; *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter; and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell upon his face, *m* and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a *a* great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and *b* chief of the governours over all the wise-men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel *c* requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *d* *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP III.

a Hab. 2.4.
b Judg. 17.4.5.

NEbuchadnezzar *a* the king made an image *b* of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *&* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of ‖ Dura, in the province of Babylon.

‖ *a city of Mesopotamia.*

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king *c* sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

c 1 King 12 32. d Amos 6 16.

3 *d* Then the princes, the governours and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set up.

† Gald. *with might.* † Gald. *they command.* ‖ *Or. singing*

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

Cald. *Lymphonie.*

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, † dulcimer, & all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set up.

† Gald. did eat accusations: *they accused for their bellies sake.*

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

e Dan. 2.4. f Dan. 6.12. † Gald. *karna of keren a horn.* † Gald. *mashrokitha.* † Gald. *throm.* † Gald. *Salca.*

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neer, and † accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king, Nebuchad-nezzar, *e* O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made *f* a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the † cornet, † flute, † harp, † sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image.

† Gald. *have set no regard upon thee.* 1 Sam. 22.9.10. a Rev. 13.16 17. b Rom. 13 2. ‖ *Or. purpose.*

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jewes whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

Exod. 21.13. *by the kings own* *speech*

13 ¶ *a* Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; then they *b* brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? do not ye ‖ serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ *by the speech*

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, if ye fall down and worship the image *that* he *erated this image to some of his gods, as to Bel or some other.* *and answer.* *If ye be conse-*

which

which I have made, well: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame hour into the midſt of a burning fiery furnace, and *e* who is that God that ſhall deliver you out of my hands?

e Exod. 5.2

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar *d* we are not careful *e* to anſwer thee in this matter.

d Mat. 10.19. *e* Acts 4.19.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve, *f* is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

f 2 Tim 4.10.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that *g* we will not ſerve thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet up.

g Joſ. 24.15.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the form of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *Therefore* he ſpake, & commanded that they ſhould heat the furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Gald. *filled.* Acts 7. 44.

20 And he commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fiery furnace.

† Gald. *mighty of ſtrength*

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their † hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, *mantles.* ‖ Or, *tunbants.* † Gald. *word.*

22 ¶ Therefore becauſe the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

‖ Or, *ſpark.*

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midſt of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe up in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid unto his † counſellours, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſaid unto the king, True, O king.

† Gald. *counſellours.*

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Lo, I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the ſon of God.

‖ Or, *governours.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neer to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *ye* ſervants of the moſt *b* High God, *c* come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came forth of the midſt of the fire.

† Gald. *door.* *a* Pſal. 68 30. R v 5.8 *b* Deut. 32.1. *c* Iſa. 28. 16. & Ixi. 48.2. Mat. 10. 20.

27 And the princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, *d* upon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

e Job 27.9.10. Tit 1.16

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake, & ſaid, *e* Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his *f* angel, and deliver'd his ſervants that truſted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerve nor worſhip any god, except their own God.

f Heb. 1.14.

29 Therefore I † make a decree, that every people, nation and language, which ſpeak † any thing amiſs againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be *g* † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall be made a dunghil, becauſe there is no other God that can deliver after this ſort.

† Gald. *a decree by me.* † Gald. *made pieces.* *g* Chap. 2.5. † Gald. *mate to proſper.*

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

† Gald. *made to proſper.*

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, *a* peace be multiplied unto you.

a Chap. 6.25. † Gald. *it was ſeemly before me*

2 ‖ I thought it good *b* to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the High God hath wrought toward me.

b Pſal. 72.18. † Gald. *a kingdom of eternity* ‖ *this was another beſides that*

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* † an everlaſting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

which ſhall be *a* Dan. 2.44. & 7.14. 27.

4 I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw ‖ a dream which made me afraid and the thoughts upon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

‖ Or, *which* *b* Dan. 2.29. 30.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

c Dan. 2.2.

7 Then came in the magicians, the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-ſayers: and I told the dream before them, but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

d 2 Kin 17 41. *e* Chap. 2.48.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *ſaying*,

a Rev 2.10.29. Phil. 4. 13.

9 O Belteſhazzar, *c* maſter of the magicians, Becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell me the viſions of my dream that I have ſeen, and the interpretation thereof.

† Gald. *I was ſeeing.* *b* Exod. 31.3. Pſal. 51. 35.

10 Thus *were* the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the *b* midſt of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

c Judg. 5.6.7. *d* Ezek. 31.6.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

‖ *Meaning the angel of God.*

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: *d* the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

Pſal 34. 7. and 103 20. *e* Chap. 8 13.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, ‖ a watcher, and an † holy One *f* came down from heaven.

f Chap. 9.21. † Gald. *with might.* Rev. 12. 21.

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, *g* Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

g Pſal. 37.38 *h* Iſa. 29 11.14 Jer. 34. 17.

15 *h* Neverthleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be

be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man, and *i* let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the *k* decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent *l* that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but *m* thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) *n* was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation, thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatneſſe is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy One comming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down and *destroy it*; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, *o* till seven times passe over him.

24 *b* This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my Lord the king:

25 That they shall *c* drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it *d* to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots, thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that *e* the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be *f* a lengthening of thy tranquility.

28 All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen: and seven times shall passe over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchad-nezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his haires were grown like eagles *feathers*: and his nails like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* *g* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 *g* And all the inhabitants of the earth, are reputed as nothing, and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ✝ staſt his hand, or say unto him, *a* what doest thou?

36 *b* At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned unto me, and my counsellers, and my lords sought unto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extol, and honour the king of heaven, all whose works *c* are truth, and his wayes, judgment, and those that walk in pride, *d* he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and *a* drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar whiles he ✝ tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had ✝ taken out of the Temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the

i Rom. 1.24.

k 1 Kin. 22.20. Job 1. 4. Psal. 82 8. Chap. 4.17. Num. 25.5. Isai. 26.9.

l 1 Kin. 14.2.

m 1 Kin. 3.28.

n Eccl. 8.17. Jer 4. 19. 12. *o* Job 20.5. 1 King. 16.7.15. 18. Luke 12 20.

a Vers. 16. *b* Ez. k. 2.1. *c* Chap. 5 21. *d* not that his shape, or, form was changed, but that he was stricken mad, and so avoided mans company, or, was cast out for his tyranny, and so wandred among the beasts and ate herbs and grasse. *d* Jer. 27.5. *e* Mat. 21.25.

f Or, an healing of thine error, or, some rende. it shall be a lengthening to thy peace and prosperity, and so it was for a year, as, V. 29. 1 King. 21.29.

a Isai. 21 5.6. Jer. 50 35. ✝ Cal. in the 1 place, wine. Prov. 20.1.23. Hos. 7.5. Judg. 18.17. ✝ Cald. brought forth.

the gods of gold and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

b Mat. 25.18. Exod. 24.28 *c* Rev. 6.16. Job 8. 21.14. † Cald. *brightnesses* † Cald. *changed it.* ‖Or, *girdles.* Cald. *bindings*, or, *knots.* † Cald *with might.* ‖Or, *purple* † Cald. *brightnesses.*

5 *b* In the same hour came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the ‖ ſ. of the hand that wrote.

6 *c* Then the kings † countenance ‖ was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees ſmote one against another.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the ſoothſayers; *and* the king ſpake, and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoever ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reaſon of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banket-houſe, *and* the queen *a* ſpake, and ſaid, O king, live for ever, let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed

11 * Theſe is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light, and underſtanding, and wiſdom, like the wiſdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I *ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magicians, aſtrologers, caldeans, *and* ſoothſayers;

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and underſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſolving of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jury;

14 I have even heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and underſtanding, and excellent wiſdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men the aſtrologers have been brought in before me, that they ſhould read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And *b* I have heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolve doubts: now if thou canſt read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

a Judg. 13.23. Prov. 31.26. 2 Sam. 18.1. * Chap. 5.48. ‖Or, *grandfather.* ‖Or, *grandfather.* * Chap. 4.6. ‖Or, *of an interpreter, &c.* ‖Or, *of a diſſolver.* † Cald. *knots.* ‖Or, *grandfather.* *a* Iſai. 26.16. Ezek. 21.30. Dan. 9.22. † Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered, and *c* ſaid before the king, *c* Let thy gifts be to thy ſelf, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, *d* the moſt High God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majeſty, and glory, and honour,

19 And for the majeſty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he ſlew, and whom he would, he kept alive, and whom he would he ſet up, and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was * driven from the ſons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt High God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou *a* his ſon, O Belſhazzar haſt *b* not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the LORD of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver, and gold, of braſs, iron, wood, and ſtone, *c* which ſee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy *d* breath *is*, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing *that* was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art ‖ weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the *e* Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In *f* that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlain *g*

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, ‖ being about *g* threeſcore and two yeers old.

b Deut. 8. 14. 2 Kings 14. 10. 2 Chron. 25.19. 1 Cor. 4. 6. 16. 17. 2 Kings 19. 22. Iſai. 37. 23. Jer. 50. 29. 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Kings 19. 15. Iſai. 37. 16. 2 Kings 19. 4. Iſai. 37. 4. Jer. 29. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Kings 14. 10. 1 Cor. 16. 17. *d* Ezek. 31. 14. Chap. 4. 25. 26. 2 Kings 5. 15. 16. 17. 2 Kings 14. 10. Chap. 4. 25. 26. 2 Kings 5. 15. 1 Kings 14. 7. ‖Or, *to deal proudly* † Cald. *made to ſome* * Chap. 4. 22. ‖ Or, *be made his heart equal, &c.* *a* Jer. 34. 29. *b* 1 Cor. 8. 1. *c* Pſal. 115. 5. Iſai. 44. 19. *d* Acts 17. 28. Prov. 16. 33. ‖ *words taken from light mony.* Iſai. 37. 28 † Iſai. 23. 4. & 47. 11 Ha. 2. 5. Job 18. 17. 19. † Cald. *as the ſon of,* &c. ‖Or, *now* *g* 2 Kin 24. 13. 14

CHAP. VI.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdom *a* an hundred and twenty princes which ſhould be *b* over the whole kingdom.

2 And over theſe, three preſidents, (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

a Heſt. 1. 1. *b* Exod. 18. 21.

‖ Then

c Exod. 19.10. Phil. 1.8. d 1 Sam. 12.4. 4 5. 1 Pet. 3. 16. e Job 2. 24. Esther 3.8. John 8 46.

4 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes c sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde no occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, e except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

‖Or, came tumultuously.

7 f All the presidents of the kingdom, the governours, and the princes, the counsellers and the captains have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man, for thirty dayes, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

f Prov. 1.11.14. ‖Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing that it be not changed, g according to the * law of the Medes, and Persians, which † altereth not.

g Esth. 1.19 & 8.8. and 8.14. * Esth. 1.1. & 8 8. † Gald. payeth not.

9 h Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

h Jos. 9. 14. 15. 1 Sam. 6.21.22. Acts 13. 46.

10 ¶ i Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and k gave thanks before his God, l as he did aforetime.

i 1 Kin 8 24. * Psal. 55.18. 1 Thes. 5.17. k 1 Thes. 1.2. Phil. 4.6. l Rev. 2.13. Mat. 12. 18

11 m Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

m Luke 22 6. Acts 7. 57. John 15.19.

12 n Then they came neer and spake before the king concerning the kings decree: Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any god or man within thirty dayes save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? the king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

n Luke 21.12.

13 Then answered they, and said before the king, that o Daniel which is of the captivity of the children of Judah regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

o Gen. 19.9. Psal. 5. 2.3.4. Isai 39. 26.

14 Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him, and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes, and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

p 2 Sa. 3.39. Mat. 27. 24. 2 Sam. 3.34.

16 p Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said to Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, q that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

q Mat. 27 66.

18 ¶ r Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

r 2 Cor. 7.10. Rev. 6. 15 16. ‖Or, tables.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake, and said to Daniel: O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

a Chap. 2.4. b Num. 22 47. & 35. c 2 Tim. 4.17. 2 Thes. 3.3. d Heb. 11 33. e Chap. 3.8. f Psal. 7.16. and 9. 16. g Chap. 1.22. b Chap. 2.22 & 4.11. 2 Chro. 30 4.5. † Gald. a decree is pounded before me. i Phil. 2.10. Jer. 10. 10. Jam. 1. 17. k Chap. 2.44. and 4 3. and 7. 14.27. Luke 1. 33. l 2 Cor. 1.10.

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, a live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath b shut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: for as much as before him, c innocency was found in me: and also before thee, O king have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he d believed in his God

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had e accused Daniel, and they f cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives: and the lions had the mastery of them, and g brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius h wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplyed unto you

26 † I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and i fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 k He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes, and wonders in heaven, and in earth: who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of * Cyrus the Persian

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeer of Belshazzar king Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the ‖ matters.

† Gald, saw. ‖Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

a Psal. 75 5.

3 And four great a beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

Dan. 4.8.

4 b The first was like a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

b Dan. 2.38. and 20 21.22. ‖Or, whose wings.

5 And behold, another beast, a second,

‖Or, *is raised up one dominion.*
b Hab. 1.8 Dan. 2. 39.
c Dan. 8. 9. & 2 40.
d Chap. 2. 40 and 8. 11. 12. and 11. 31. 36.
e Verſ. 21. and Chap. 8. 9.
f Dan. 8. 23. 25. and 11. 12 23
g Dan. 8. 25. Rev. 13. 5.
h Rev. 20 4.
i 1 Chro 23 18. Ezek. 1. 15. and 10. 9.
k Pſal. 50 3. and 97. 3
l Rev. 5. 11.
m Pſal. 68. 18.
n Ver. 27.
† Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*
o Ezek 1. 26.
p Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7.
Luke 1. 33.
† Cald. *Breath.*
† Cald. *high ones, that is, things of places.*
† Cald. *from all those.*

cond, like to a bear, and ‖ it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus unto it; Ariſe, devour much fleſh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo another like *b* a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beaſt *had* alſo four heads, and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *c* a fourth beaſt, *d* dreadful and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* divers from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I conſidered the horns, & *e* behold there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, *f* in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking *g* great things.

9 ¶ *h* I beheld, till the thrones were caſt down, and the ancient of dayes did ſit: whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his *i* wheels as burning fire.

10 *k* A fiery ſtream iſſued, and came forth from before him: * *l* thouſand thouſands miniſtred unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the * books were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld, even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 ¶ I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, *m* & came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdom, *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are four, *are* four kings *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the ſaints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers † from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet.

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, *a* whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horn *b* made war *c* with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them:

22 Until the *d* ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given *e* to the ſaints of the moſt High, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt *f* ſhall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which ſhall be divers from all kingdoms, and ſhall devour the whole earth, and ſhall tread it down and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom, *are* ten kings *that* ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall ariſe after them, and he ſhall be divers from the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 *g* And he ſhall ſpeak great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the ſaints of the moſt High, and think to *h* change times, and laws: and they ſhall be given into his hand, until a *i* time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, *k* to conſume and to deſtroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the *l* kingdom, and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdom under the whole heaven, ſhall be given to the people of the ſaints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdom *is* an everlaſting kingdom, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerve, and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter: As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter *m* in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me *a* at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw *b* in a viſion (and it came to paſſe, when I ſaw, that I *was* at Shuſhan *in* the *c* palace, which *is* in the province of † Elam) and I ſaw in a viſion, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the river a *d* ram which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high; but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up laſt.

4 I ſaw the ram pushing *e* weſtward, and north-ward, and ſouth-ward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, *f* but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold an hee-goat came from the weſt, on the face of the whole earth, & ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had ſeen ſtanding before

a Dan. 8. 10.
b Rev. 12. 17.
c See. Verſ. 9.
d See, Verſ 9.
e Verſ. 21. Chap. 8. 24.
f See, Chap. 11. 30. & 25. 8 11. and 11. 31.
g Chap. 8. 24. & 11. 28 30
h Dan. 7. 25.
i Rev. 12. 14.
k Ezk 38. & 39
l Luke 1. 33.
‖Or, *rulers.*
m Luke 2. 51.

a Chap. 7. 1.
b Ezek. 1. 1. & 43. 3.
c Eſther 1. 2.
† that is in the Province of Perſia.
d Dan. 2. 32.
& 7. 5. †Heb. *the ſecond.*
e See Dan. 7. 5
f Chap. 11. 3.
‖Or, *none could deliver him in the earth.*
†Heb. *a horn of ſight.*

before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones * toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an ‖ host was given him against the daily sacrifice, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said unto ‖ that certain Saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary, and the host to be troden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, even I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O Son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and that great horn that is between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding † dark sentences shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie himself in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening, and the morning which was told, is true, wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* ‖ for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel *a* fainted, and was sick certain dayes: afterward I rose up, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yeer of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans.

2 In the first yeer of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeers, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeers in the *a* desolations of Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the LORD God, to *b* seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes.

4 *c* And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

5 * *d* We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled even † departing from *thy* precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we *e* hearkned unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the *e* people of the land.

7 O LORD, righteousneſſe ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neer, and that are far off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O LORD, * *f* to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 *g* To the LORD our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have *h* we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes, which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore *i* the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because

4 Chap. 11. 4. * Psal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20 6. ‖ Or, against the host. ‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him. ‖ Or, the host was given over for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ‖ The number of secrets. or, the wonderfull numberer Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate. † Heb. evening Morning. † Heb. justified * Chap. 9 21. † Heb. made me stand upon my standing. † Heb are accomplished. † Heb. Children of thy people. ‖ Or, proper like his things. Psal. 78. 2. * Heb. people of the holy ones. ‖ Or, prosperity. * 2 Mac. 6. 9. ‖ Or, after many dayes. * Chap. 7. 28. & 10. 8. 16. ‖ Or. in which he, &c. * Jerem. 29. 10. a Jere. 25. 11. Levit. 26. 34. b Ezek. 36. 37. Act. 12. 2 2 Chron. 20. 3. c Isai. 8. 19. Psal. 50. 15 * Neh. 1. 5. Deut. 7. 9 * Bar. 1. 17. d Psal. 106. 6. * Kings 8. 47. e Jer. 7. 25. 44. ‖ Or, thou hast & c * Bar. 1. 15. Rom. 9. 4 a Isai. 13. 23. & 1. 21. 3. 15. 16, 17. b Hos. 5. 1 Jos. 7. 11. c Deut. 27. 15 * Lev. 26 14. &c. Deut. 28. 15 &c. and 29, 20. & 30. 17. 18. &c. and 31. 17. &c. and 32. 39. &c.

because we have sinned against him.
12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.
13 *d As it is written in the law of Moses, All this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.
14 Therefore hath the LORD * watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voice.
15 And now, O LORD our God, that hast † brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast * gotten thee renown as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.
16 ¶ O LORD, according to *e* all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy *f* city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a *g* reproach to all *that are* about us.
17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and *h* cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the LORD's sake.
18 O my God, incline thy ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.
19 O LORD hear, O LORD forgive, O LORD hearken and do; defer not for thine own sake, O my God; for thy city and thy people are called by thy Name.
20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God;
21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to † fly † swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.
22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and understanding.
23 At the beginning of thy supplication the † commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloved, therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.
24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city ‖ to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and *i* to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most holy.
25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks, the street ‖ shall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even in † troublous times.
26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off ‖ but not for himself, and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war ‖ desolations are determined.
27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the overspreading of * abominations he shall make it desolate even until the consummation, and that determined, shall be poured upon the desolate.

d Jer. 1.12. & 31.28. and 44.27. 2 Pet. 2.3.
* Lev. 26.14. Deut. 28.15. Lam. 2.17.
† Heb. interested the face.
* Exod. 14.28.
† Heb. made thee a name.
e Psal 31.12.
f Isai. 52.1.
g Psa. 44.14.
h Num. 6.25.
† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called
† Heb. cause to fall.

* Cha. 8.16.
† Heb. with weariness, or, flight.
† Heb. to make thee skilfull of understanding.
† Heb. a man of desires.
‖ Or, to reason.

be cut off by desolations, ‖ Or, *with abominable armies.* * Matthew 24.27 Mark 13.15. Luke 21.20.

‖ Or, to seal up.
† Heb. prophet
† Heb. shall return and be built.
‖ Or, breach or, ditch.
† Heb in strait of times.
‖ Or, shall have nothing
‖ Or, it shall the abomination

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, † but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had † understanding of the vision.
2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.
3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth: neither did I anoint my self at all till † three whole weeks were fulfilled.
4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, *which is* * Hiddekel
5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold † a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were * girded with fine gold of Uphaz.
6 *a* His body also *was* like the beril, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms, and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.
7 And I Daniel *a* alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great † quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.
8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no † strength in me: for my ‖ * comeliuesse was turned in me into corruption, & I retained no strength.
9 † Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep † sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground
10 ¶ And behold, *d* an hand touched me, which † set me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands
11 And he said unto me, O Daniel † a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and † stand upright: *e* for unto

† Heb. *weeks of days.*
† Heb. *bread of desires.*
* Gen. 2 14.
† Heb. *one man* Eze. 1.16 Rev. 1.13. 14 15.
a Act. 9.7
† Or, *vigour.*
* Cha. 7.28.
b 2 Cor. 5 11 Rom. 10 14.
c Prov. 19.15 Isa. 65 6
d Cha. 8.18. & 9.21. Rev. 1 17.
† Heb. *moved, upon thy standing.*
e Psal 32.3. Isai. 66.2. Acts 10.

then

thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst † set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia, withstood me one and twenty dayes: but lo *f* Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the *g* latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *h* many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake: and said unto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the servant of this my LORD, talk with this my LORD? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me;

19 And said, O man *i* greatly beloved fear not: peace *be* unto thee: be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthned, and said; Let my LORD speak, for thou hast strengthned me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the ‖prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee *l* that which is noted in the ‖scripture of truth: and there is *m* none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALso I, in the first yeer of *a* Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm, and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be † far richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall *b* stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will †.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: *for* his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion, *c* his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall † joyn themselves together: for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arms: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that strengthned her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots, shall one stand up in his estate which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and ‖ shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt *d* their gods with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of silver, & of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeers then the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into *his* kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But *e* his sons ‖ shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces; and *one* shall certainly come, and overflow, and passe through: then shall he return, and be stirred up even to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth, and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall † set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, *f* his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down *many ten* thousands, but he shall not be strengthned *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainly † come (after certain yeers) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves *g* to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him, and he shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus shall he do, and he shall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but she shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the iles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproach offered by him to cease without his own reproach: he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble, and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate

a Chap. 9. 1.

†Heb. give

f Jude. 9.

‖Or, the first.

g Eze. 38. 8. *h* Heb. 10. 37.

‖Or, this servant of my lord.

i Chap. 9. 23.

k Chap. 8. 21 *l* Psal. 116. 19. *m* Ver. 13.

†Heb. strengtheth himself.

a Chap. 9. 1.

†Heb enriched with riches? Psal. 37. 3. *b* Chap. 8. 4.

‖ Luke 16. 16. Chap. 8. 23. †Heb. shall associate themselves, †Heb. rights. ‖Or, whom she brought forth. ‖Or, shall fortify her him self. *d* 1 Sam 5. 1. Isa. 46. 1. and 37. 19. †Heb. vessels of their desire. *e* Jud. 11. 12. 12. ‖Or, shall war. †Heb. cause to stand up. *f* Psal. 73. 56. John 9. 10. Deut. 33. 15. †Heb. at the end of times of yeers. †Heb the children of robbers. *g* Isai. 19. 19. 21. † Heb. the city of munitions. † Heb. the people of his choice. ‖Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of ornaments. ‖ Or, much upright esse or, equal conditions. †Heb. to corrupt. † Heb. to him. † Heb. his reproach.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe over. ‡ Heb. angel.

‖ Or, into the peaceable, or fat, &c † Heb. think thoughts.

a 2 Chr. 24. 24. 1 Sam. 29. 4
b Joh. 13. 18.
c 1 Sam. 21. 9. Psalm 41. 9. ‖ Heb. their heart
d Pet. 3. 10. 21.
e Rev. 6. 6.
f Job. 22. 6.

b 2 Kin. 21. 4. 5. Prov. 28. 9.
‖ Or, astonishments

c 2 Sam 23. 14. ‖ Or, cause to cease

z Chap. 12. 11.

† a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers, he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his powers and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shal be stirred up to battell with a very great, and mighty army *a* but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat *b* shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 *c* And both these kinges † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for *d* yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, *e* and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: *a* but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall *b* be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

‖ Or, astonishment

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they ‖ shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 *c* And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, *d* they shall be holpen with a little help, but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed,

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and *e* magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory, and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into † ‖ glorious land, & many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold, and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace, between the seas in the † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time shall *a* Michael stand up, the great prince *b* which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep *c* in the duft of the earth *d* shal awake *e* some to everlasting life, and *e* some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousnesse, *f* as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the ‖ words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: *g* many shal run to & fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the † bank of the river.

6 And one

a Dan. 10. 21. 11. Jude 9
b Gen. 48. 16. Psa. 34. 7
c Gen. 3. 19. and 2. 7.
d Isai. 26. 19.
e Mat. 25. 46. John 5. 29
f Isai. 66 24. Rev. 22. 11
‖ Or, teachers
* Mat. 13. 43.
g Isai. 28. 18.

† Heb.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my LORD, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination, ‖ that maketh desolate, set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the days.

* Chap. 12. 3. ‖ Or, from above. b Psal. 89. 4. * Rev. 10. 5. ‖ Or, part. † Heb. to set up the abominations, &c. ‖ Or, astonishment. ‖ Or, and then, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

a Amos 3. 1. * Heb. the beginning of Jehovahs speech in Hosea 2 Cor. 12. 3. Heb. 1. 1. † Heb. visit. ‖ That is, not having obtained mercy. † Heb. I will not adde any more to ‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them. ‖ That is, not my people. * Rom. 9. 25. 26. ‖ Or, instead of that.

2 † The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went, and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will ‖ not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Loruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi; for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea; which cannot be measured nor numbred. * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye *are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

* Jere. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23. 37. 24.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, having obtained mercy. * Heb. 30. 20. * Ezek. 16. 35. a Ezek. 16. 39. and 23. 26. b Ezek. 22. 24. Amos 3. 12. 13. c Job 8. 11. d John 8. 44. e Job 3. 23 & 23. 8. † Num. 5. 12. † Heb. drinks. wall a hall. f Ezek. 16. 17. † Heb. lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers and none shall deliver her out of mine hand. ‖ Or, wherein with her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts. *they made Baal.* g Ezek. 22. ‖ Or, *take away.* h Ezek. 16 37. † Heb. *folly*, or, *villany.*

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between * her breasts.

3 *a* Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the *b* day that she was * born, & make her as a wilderness, & set her like a dry land, and *c* slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children, for they *be* the children. *d* of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully. For she said, ‖ I will go after my lovers that gave *me* my bread and my water, my wool, and my flax, mine oil, and my ‖ drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will *e* hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her *f* lovers, but she shall not overtake them, & she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they *g* prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wool, and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

10 And now will *h* I discover her lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moons, & her sabbath, and all her solemn feasts.

† Heb. make deſolate.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſit upon her the dayes of Baalim, which he burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelf with her ear-rings, and her jewels, and ſhe went after her lovers, and forgat me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ The eſore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe & ſpeak ‖ comfortably unto her.

‖ Or, friendly Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley † of Achor for a door of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there as *k* in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came up out of the land of Egypt.

† Heb. of trouble.

k Jer. 2. 2.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me ‖ Ishi, and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my Lord.

17 For *l* I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

l Exo. 23. 13. * Job 5. 23.

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beaſts of the field, & with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bowe, and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth; and will make them to lie down ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteouſneſſe, and in judgement, and in loving kindneſſe, and in mercies.

a Exo. 33. Rom. 9. 25.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me *a* in faithfulneſſe, *b* and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

b Iſai. 11. 9.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will hear, ſaith the LORD, *c* I will hear the heavens, and they ſhall hear the earth.

c Zech. 8. 12. 13.

22 And the earth ſhall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they ſhall hear Jezreel.

d Jer. 31. 27. Zac. 10. 9.

23 And *d* I will ſow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy *e* upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will ſay to *them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou *art* my God.

e Hoſ. 1. 8. 9, 10. * Rom. 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who look to other gods, and love † flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes. † Gen. 27. 28. Leſhech. * Deu. 21. 9. † Heb. Kimdaing, or ſtacte. Exo. 28. 4.

2 So *b* I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of ſilver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half *homer* of barley.

b Gen. 37. 28.

3 And I ſaid unto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for *another* man, ſo *will* I alſo *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an image, and without an *e* ephod, and *without* teraphim.

e Exo. 28. 6.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael return, and ſeek the LORD their God * and David their king, and ſhall fear the LORD and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Jer. 30. 9. Eze. 34. 24. 25.

CHAP. IIII.

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Iſrael, for the LORD hath a * controverſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe *there* is no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Iſa 8 1. Mic. 6. 1. Jer. 7. 28.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood † toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therefore ſhall *a* the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

a Jer. 4. 25. & 12. 4. b Gen. 6. 3. c Deu. 17. 12.

4 *b* Yet let no man ſtrive, nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they *c* that ſtrive with the Prieſt.

Rom. 2. 8. and

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhall fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

10 21. † Heb. cut of.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lack of knowledge: becauſe thou *a* haſt rejected knowledge, I will alſo reject thee, that thou ſhalt be no preeſt to me: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

† Heb. broken. a Deu. 33. 3. 10. b Mal. 2. 12. † Heb. lift up their ſoul to their iniquity.

7 As they were increaſed ſo they ſinned againſt *me*: *therefore* will I *b* change their glory into ſhame.

c Iſai. 24. 2. † Heb. viſit upon.

8 They eat up the ſin of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhall be *c* like people, like prieſt, and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

† Heb. their.

10 *d* For they ſhall eat, and not have enough: they ſhall commit whoredom, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

d Lev. 26. 26. Hab.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

d Lev. 19. 28.

12 ¶ My people aſk counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaff † declareth unto them: for the *e* ſpirit of whoredoms hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from *f* their God.

† Iſai. 1. 29. e Iſai. 19. 14. f Iſa. 57.

13 *f* They ſacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incenſe upon the hills, under oaks, and *g* poplars, and elms, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good, therefore *g* your daughters ſhall commit whoredom, and your ſpouſes ſhall commit adultery.

g Rom. 9. 28. ‖ Or, ſhall I not viſit.

14 I will not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelves are *h* ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not underſtand ſhall fall.

h Prov. 18. 5. Ezek. 14. 7. ‖ Or, punſhel-l

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto † Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor ſwear, The LORD liveth:

i Amos 4. 4. † Heb. Gilgal. * 1 Kin. 12. 29. * 2 Kin. 23. 15.

16 *k* For Iſrael ſlideth back, as a back-ſliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large

k Deu. 32. 15.

17 Ephraim

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, † Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

†Heb. *is gone*
†Heb. *shield.*
‖ Mic. 3.3.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I have been a † rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 *a* They shall go with their flocks, and with their heads to seek the LORD; but they shall not find *him*; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall *b* a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at *c* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as ‖ rottenesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Judah *saw* his wound: *then* went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king *f* Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a *g* lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah, I, *even* I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

‖ Or, *and they refuse a correction.* Job 24.16.
†Heb. *they will not give.*
‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*
a Psa. 2.28. Isa. 1.15. Ezek. 8.18
b Zac. 11.8.
c Josh. 7.2. & 18.12.
d 1 Kin. 12.28.
‖ Or, *a worm.*
e 2 Kin. 15.19.
‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb.* Or, *to the king that should plead.*
f 2 Kin. 16.7.
g Lam. 3.10.
†Heb. *till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let us return unto the LORD, *a* for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

a Deu. 32.39.
* 1 Cor. 15.4.

3 *b* Then shall we know if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter, *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: *c* I have slain them by the words of my mouth: & thy judgments *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt-offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and* is ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit lewdnes.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whordom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

b Rom. 1.20.
‖ Or, *mercy, or kindnesse.*
c 1 Kin. 19.17.
‖ Or *that thy judgements be &c.*
* Mat. 9.13. & 12.7. Ec. 5.1.
1 Sam. 15.22.
‖ Or, *like Adam.*
‖ Or, *cunning for blood.*
†Heb. *with one shoulder*

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered and the † wickednesse of Samaria, for they commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troop of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning is burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all *a* hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among me that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim he hath mixed himself among the people: Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove, without heart: *b* they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

†Heb. *evils.*
† Heb. *stripeth.*
‖ Heb. *lay not to.*
‖ Or, *the rather will cease.*
‖ Or, *from waking.*
‖ Or, *with heat through wine.*
‖ Or, *applied.*
a 1 Kin. 15.27. & 16.9,10, 21. and 2 Kin. 9.14. & 15.10,14, 25,30.
† Heb. *sprinkled.*
* Chap. 5.5.
b 2 Kin. 15.19. and 17.4. Hos. 5.13.

12 When they shall go I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me, though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And *a* they have not cryed unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I have ‖ bound *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, *but* not to the most High: *b* they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the *c* rage of their tongues: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

a Job 35. 9, 10. Psal. 18. 41. 80. 37.

‖ *Or,* chastned

b Psalm 78. 57. *c* Psalm. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

a Hos. 5. 8. † *Heb.* the roof of thy mouth. *b* Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 4. 13. and 48. 40. *c* Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 27, 28. *d* Mat. 7. 21 Luke 13. 26, 27.

a SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth: *he shal come* *b* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall *c* cry unto me, My God, *d* we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver, and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sowen the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde, it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up; now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, *e* a wilde asse alone by himself; *f* Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will *g* I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strang thing.

13 *h* They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifice of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not. Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins, they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten *i* his Maker, and buildeth temples: and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

a Hos. 9. 1. Amos 2. 12. * Jer. 5. 31.

b Hos. 9. 3. *c* Hos. 8. 13. *d* Hos. 6. 3.

e Jer. 2. 24. † *Heb.* lovers.

f Hos. 5. 13. *g* Hos. 11. 5. ‖ *Or,* begin.

h Jer. 6. 20. ‖ *Or,* in the sacrifices of mine offerings, they &c.

i Psalm 103. 8. Isaiah 54. 5.

CHAP. IX.

a Hos. 10. 5. Amos 6. 12. * Jer. 44. 17. *b* Deut. 16. 13. *c* Hos. 8. 13. *d* Lev. 7. 20. 22. 3. *e* Chap. 8. 13. *f* Hos. 5. 7. *g* Deut. 26. 14. *h* Hos. 8. 13. Zech. 7. 6. † *Heb.* spoil. ‖ *Or,* their silver shall be in their tabernacles. *i* Hos. 12. 1. † *Heb.* the man of the spirit. ‖ *Or,* against. *k* Hos. 10. 9. * Jud. 19. 22. *l* Hos. 5. 9. † *Heb.* they are deeply corrupted. *m* Hos. 8. 13. *n* Hos. 8. 13. † *Heb.* the fruit. *o* Chap. 4. 15. and 12. 11. † *Heb.* the fire.

REjoyce *a* not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved * a reward ‖ upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall *a* return to Egypt, and they shall *b* eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not *c* offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifice shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread *d* for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day? and in the day of ‖ the feast of the LORD.

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their silver, *e* nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet is a fool, † the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, *and* the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is a* snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They † have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 *f* I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto *that* shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will *g* I bereave them, that *there* shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, *h* as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 *a* Give them, O LORD what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

‖Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth. +Heb. Statutes. or, standing images.

ISrael is ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land they have made goodly † images.

2 † Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

3 For (now they shall say) we have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

‖Or, he hath divided our heart. +Heb. is dead.

4 They have spoken words, swaring falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the ‖ priests thereof that rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖Or, Chemarims.

* Chap. 5. 13. a Pſal. 106. 43. +Heb. the face of the waters. * Iſai. 2. 19. Luke. 23. 30. Rev. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be a ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon † the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come upon their altars, * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us: and to the hills, fall on us.

‖ Or, when I shall binde them for their two trensgressions or, in their two habitations. +Heb. the beauty of her neck. n Jer. 44

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood, the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heiffer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim ride: Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

* 2 Kin. 18. 19. +Heb. the evil of your evil.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel, in the day of battel the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Bethel: do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse, in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

‖Or, because Israel. * Mat. 2. 15.

WHen ‖ Israel was a childe, then I loved him, and * called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, & burnt incense to graven images.

3 *a* I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

a Hos. 19. 4.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

+Heb. lift up.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

+Heb. together. they exalted.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devor them, because of their own counsels.

* Gen. 19. 22. Amos 4. 11.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called *b* Isaiah them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him.

b Jer. 63. 15.

8 *How* shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? *how* shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Seboim? *c* mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are † kindled together.

c Hos. 31. 20. Lam. 3. 26. 1. 20. d Num. 23. 19. Joel 2. 13. e Amos 1. 2.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to *d* destroy Ephraim: for *d* I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall *e* roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble, as a bird out of Egypt, and *f* as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

f Hosh 6. 8.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

+Heb. visit upon. * Gen. 36. 20. † Heb. was a prince or behaved himself princely * Gen. 32. 24. * Gen. 32. 10. * Exod. 3. 15. ‖Or, Canaan. ‖Or, deceive. ‖Or, all my labours shall not suffice me for that iniquity in whom † sin. † which

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east winde: he daily encreaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes, according to his doings, will he recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he † had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made ‖ supplication unto him: he found him * in Bethel, and there he spake with us.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memorial.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He *is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me † *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemn feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions † riddles,

† Heb. by the hand. * Ch. 4.15. & 9.15. * Gen. 28.5. * Gen. 29 20,28 * Ex. 12. 51.55. & 19.5. † Heb. with bitterneſſes. † Heb. bloods,

and uſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtry of the prophets.

11 Is *there* iniquity in Gilead? ſurely they are vanity, They ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Jacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Iſrael ſerved for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *ſheep*

13 And * by a prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preſerved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall he leave his † blood upon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim ſpake trembling, he exalted himſelf in Iſrael: but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſin more and more, and have made them molten images of their ſilver, *and* images according to their own underſtanding, all of it the work of the craftſmen; they ſay of them, Let the ‖ men that ſacrifice, *a* kiſſe the calves:

3 Therefore they ſhall be as the morning cloud, and *b* as the early dew it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the ſmoak out of the chimney.

4 Yet *c* I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Saviour beſide me.

5 * I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, *d* in the land of † great drought.

6 *e* According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 *f* Therefore I will be unto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I obſerve them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I *g* devour them like a lion: † the wild beaſt ſhall tear them.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf, but in me is thine help.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may ſave thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou ſaidſt, Give me a king and princes?

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

† Heb. they add to ſin.

‖ Or, the ſacrificers of men. *a* 1 Kin. 19.18. *b* Da. 2.35. *c* Iſa. 43.11. Coap. 32.10. *d* Dev. 8.15. & 32.10 † Heb. droght. *e* Deu. 8.10,13. and 32.15. *f* Lam 3.10. *g* Pſal. 50.22. † Heb the beaſt of the field.

† Heb. in thy help.

a 1 Sam 8.5.

10 The iniquity of Ephraim is *a* bound up: his ſin is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a travelling woman ſhall come upon him, he *is* an unwiſe ſon: for he ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ranſom them from † the power of the grave, I will redeem *them* from death. * O death, ‖ I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid * from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, * an eaſt wind ſhall come, the wind of the LORD ſhall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountain ſhall be dried up: he ſhall ſpoil the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 *b* Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhe hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript up.

a Deu. 32.34. Job 14.17. Jer 17. 1. † Heb. the power of the grave, *a time* † Heb. the hand. 1 Cor. 15.55. ‖ Or, *where are* thy *plagues*, * Ezek. 19. 12. † Heb. veſſel of deſires. *b* 2 Kin. 17.6.

CHAP. XIV.

O Iſrael, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, ſay unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receive *us* graciouſly: ſo will we render thee the *a* calves of our lips.

3 Aſſur ſhall not ſave us, *b* we will not ride upon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backſliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Iſrael: he ſhall † grow as the lilie, and † caſt forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the olive-tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his ſhadow ſhall return: they ſhall revive as the corn, and † grow as the vine: the † ſcent thereof *ſhall be* as † wine of Lebanon.

8 *c* Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him and obſerved him: I *am* like a green fir-tree; from me *is thy* fruit found.

9 Who *is d* wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for *e* the wayes of the LORD are right, and the juſt ſhall walk in them, but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

a Deu. 32.14. Job 20.16. ‖ Or, give good. *a* Pſ. 62. 3. Iſa. 30.16. Heb. 13.15. † Heb. ſtrike. † Heb. ſhall go ‖ Or, bloſſom. † Heb. ſmell. ‖ Or, memory c 2 Cor. 6.16 *d* Pſal. 107.43. *e* Pro. 10.29.

JOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers.

3 *a* Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, *b* hath the locuſt eaten: and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a *c* nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion,

† Heb. the reſt due of the palmer-worm. *a* Gen. 18.19. Pſal. 78.3. *b* Deu. 28 42. *c* Pro. 30.25,26

lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Heb. laid my fig-tree for a barking. d Psa. 5.18. Isa. 58.6. Mal. 3.15. e Exo. 29.40. Levit. 3.2.

7 h He hath laid my vine waste, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth d for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corn is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oil languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed. f Am. 5.11. g Psal. 6.7. Isa. 16.10. Jer. 48.33. * Gen. 2.15. Psal. 5.05. 2 Chr. 20.3,4.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: f howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley: because the harvest of the field is perished.

‖ Or, day of vengeance. h 1 Sam. 7.8 Psal. 107.19 i Jer. 20.7. * Isa. 5.6. k Deu. 16.11, 14.15. † Heb. grains. a Rom 8.22.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field are withered, because g joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering, & the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

‖ Or, habitations. b Psal. 104.21. Joh 38.3 Psal. 147.9. Jona. 3.8.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemn assembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and h cry unto the LORD.

15 i Alas for the day; for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, and k joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten under their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

‖ Or, consist. a Cha. 1.15. Am. 5.20 b Zep. 1.15. c Cha 1.6. & 2.11,25. d Exo. 10.14. † Heb of generation and generation e Gen. 3.8.

18 a How do the beasts groan; the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep ‖ are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field b cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; for the a day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand,

‖ Or, comet. a Cha. 1.15. b Zep. 1.16. c Cha 1.6. & 2.11,25. d Exo. 10.14. † Heb of generation and generation e Gen. 3.8.

2 A b day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a c great people and a strong, d there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years † of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the e garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 f The appearance of them, is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

f Rev. 9.7.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains g shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire, that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battel array.

g Rev. 9.9.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained, all faces shall gather † blackness.

† Heb. Pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climbe the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranckes.

‖ Or, dart. * Isa. 13. 0. Ezek. 21.2. † Heb. before his face. h Isa. 13.10. Ezek. the stars shall withdraw their shining. 32.7.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run up on the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

i Joel. 2.15. * Jer. 30.5. Am 5.18 Zeph. 1.15.

10 The * earth shall quake † before them, the heavens shall tremble, h the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for he ‖ is strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great, and very terrible, and who can abide it?

i Joel. 2.15. * Jer. 30.5. Am 5.18 Zeph. 1.15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, a Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

a Jer. 4.1. b Psl. 51.3 c Exo. 34.6 Psl. 86.15 Jona. 4.2. d Am. 5.15. Jon 3.9. Zep 2.3 e Isa. 65 8. f Num. 10.2. g Cha. 7.14. h Exo. 19.10 22 i 1 Kin. 6.3 Exe. 8.16. Act 9.12. & 5.12. ‖ Or, use a by word against them. k Psl. 40.10. and 115 2. l Mic. 7.10. l Isa. 9.6. m Exo. 10.19. † Heb he hath magnified.

13 b And rent your heart and not your garments; and turn unto the LORD your God: For he is c gracious and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 d Who knoweth if he will return, and repent, and leave a blessing behinde him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ f Blow the trumpet in Zion, g sanctifie a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: h sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children and those that suck i the breasts: let the bridgroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep k between the porch and the altar, and let them say: Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should l rule over them: k Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be l jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people; Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him m into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the forefea, and his hinder part toward the utmost

utmoſt ſea, and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

†Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſs do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree, and the vine do yeeld *a* their ſtrength.

a Gen. 4. 12.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God, for he hath given you the ‖ former rain † moderately, and he *b* will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

‖ Or, *a teacher of righteouſneſſe.* †Heb. *according to righteouſneſſe.*

b Levit. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floors ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeers that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in pleanty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will *a* pour out my Spirit upon all fleſh; and your ſons and your daughters ſhall prophecie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

a Iſaiah 44. 3. Zac. 12. 10. Acts 2. 17.

29 And alſo upon the ſervants, and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew *b* wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoak.

b Chap. 3. 15. Matth. 25. 29.

31 *c* The ſun ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

c Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* *d* whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be deliveted; for in mount Zion, and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the *e* LORD hath ſaid, and in *f* the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

d Rom. 10. 13. e Deut. 30. and 32. 43. f Luke 13. 8.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

a 2 Chr. 20. 26. Iſaiah 66. 24.

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the *a* valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my *b* heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

b Oba. verſ. 11. Matth. 27. 35.

3 And they have *b* caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drink.

c Zac. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4. 5.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a *d* recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

d Rom. 12. 19.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver, and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

†Heb. *deſirable.*

6 The children alſo of Judah, and the children of Jeruſalem have ye ſold unto † the Grecians that ye might remove them far from their border.

†Heb. *the ſons of the Greeks.*

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye have ſold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

e Jer. 47. 2, 3. &c.

8 *e* And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

this alſo was afterward.

9 ¶ *f* Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles † prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up

f Jer. 6. 4. †Heb. *perſorm the meſtander*

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your † pruning-hooks into ſpears; let the weak ſay, I am ſtrong.

* Iſaiah 2. 4. †Heb. *great.*

8. 9, 10.

11 Aſſemble your ſelves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelves together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

f Iſaiah 60. 12. ‖ Or, *cauſe thy the*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to judge all the heathen round about.

‖ Or, *the Lord ſhall*

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harveſt is ripe, come, get you down, for the preſſe is full, the fats overflow, for the wickedneſſe is great.

* Rev. 14. 15. *bring*

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of deciſion

‖ Or, *concluſion.* †Heb. *threſhing.*

15 The * ſun and the moon ſhall be darkned, and the ſtars ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Chap. 2. 31. * Jer 25. Amos 1. 2, 3. †Heb.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jeruſalem, and the heavens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion *my* holy mountain: then ſhall Jeruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

the place of repair or harbour. †Heb. *holineſſe* * Iſaiah 35. 8. Reve. 21. 27. * Rev. 21. 27. * Amos 9. 15.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountains ſhall * drop down new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountain ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Reveiv. 1. † Heb. *go.*

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Judah, becauſe they have ſhed innocent blood in their land.

‖ Or, *abide.*

20 But Judah ſhall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jeruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, *even I the*

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I have not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of *a* Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: for three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for four, I will not turn ‖ away the *punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the sceptre from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *b* for three transgressions of * Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ *a* carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of *a* Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom: and remembred not ‖ the *b* brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of *c* Edom, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did ‖ cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof; because they have ripped up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of *c* Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the *day* of the whirl-winde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THUS saith the LORD, For three transgressions *a* of Moab, and for four, I will *b* not turn away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off *c* the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof, with him saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man, and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes *b* laid to pledges by every altar, and they drink the wine of the ‖ condemned in the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *c* Amorite before them, *d* whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed *e* fruit from above and his roots from beneath.

10 Also *f* I brought you up from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeers thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men *for* ‖ Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the *i* prophets, * saying prophesie not.

13 Behold I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver ‖ himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift a foot, shall not deliver *himself*

---

4 2 Sam 14.1. 2 Chro. 11.6.

* Zac. 14.5. * Jer. 25.30. Joel 3 16.

‖ Or, *he for four.* ‖ Or, *convert it or let it be quit. and so ver 6.* ‖ Or, *Bikath Aven.* ‖ Or. *Beth-Eden.*

b Jer. 47 45. * 2 Chr. 28.18.

‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

a 2 Chr. 21.16.17. *a* Isai. 21.1. Eze. 26. and 27. and 28. ‖ Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

b 2 Sam 5.11. 1 Kin. 5.1. and 9 13 *c* Isai 21 11. ‖ Heb. *corrupted his compassion.*

‖ Or, *divided the mountains*

* Zac. 14.5. * Jer. 25.30. Joel 3 16.

‖ Or, *he for four.* ‖ Or, *convert it or let it be quit. and so ver 6.* ‖ Or, *Bikath Aven.* ‖ Or. *Beth-Eden.*

b Jer. 47 45. * 2 Chr. 28.18.

‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

a 2 Chr. 21.16.17. *a* Isai. 21.1. Eze. 26. and 27. and 28. ‖ Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

b 2 Sam 5.11. 1 Kin. 5.1. and 9 13 *c* Isai 21 11. ‖ Heb. *corrupted his compassion.*

‖ Or, *divided the mountains*

a Isai. 15. Jer 48. *b* Chap. 1.1.14 8. * 2 Kin. 3 27.

c 2 Kin. 1.1.

* Chap. 8.8 *a* Am. 8.6 ‖ Or, *young woman.* *b* Exod. 22.26. *such as they have sinned,* Or, *multiplied* *c* Num. 21 23. Deut. 2.21. Josh. 24.8. *d* Num. 13.28. *e* Job. 18.16. Isai. 5.24 Mal. 4.1. *f* Exod. 12 51. * Exod. 12.37. *b* Num. 6 2 *i* Isai. 3.10. Jer. 11. 21. Mic. 2.6 * Chap. 7.12. ‖ Or, *I will presse* [*your place*] *as a cart is full of sheaves pressed* Heb. *his soul of life*

†Heb. strong of his heart

self, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEar this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

a Deut. 7.6. and 10. 15 Eze. 20. 22. †Heb. visit upon

2 a You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will b a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he hath taken nothing?

5 Can c a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid, d shall there be evil in a city ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the LORD GOD will do nothing, but he e revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold, the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

b Pſal. 22.12.

c Jer. 16.16.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD God, f an adversarie there shall be even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, as the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ in a couch.

13 Hear ye and testifie in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the g winter house with the summer house: and the houses of b ivory shall perish and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HEar this word ye a kine of Bashan that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppresse the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, bring, and let us drink.

2 The LORD God hath sworn by his holinesse, that lo, the dayes shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity ‖ with fish hookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches ‖ or, every cow at that which is before her, and ye shall cast them into the palace saith the LORD.

4 ¶ c Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning and your tithes after † three yeers

5 And † offer sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for † this liketh you O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanneſse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another citie, one piece was reigned upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred unto one city to drink water: but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me saith the LORD.

9 a I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, ‖ when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, b after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and † have taken away your horses, and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you as God overthrew c Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were d as a fire brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and e because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and f treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts is his name.

CHAP. V.

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation O house of Israel.

a Iſai. 13. 12. and 47. 1

b Pſal. 119. 2. Cant. 1. 2

1 a The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there is none to raise her up.

2 For thus saith the LORD God, the city that went out by a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

* Jer. 3. 4

c Chap. 4. 4

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel b seek ye me, and ye shall live

d Am. 5. Joſh. 1

5 But seek not * c Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to d Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and e Bethel shall come to naught.

1 Kin. 19. 3. 2 Kin. 10. 32. Hoſ. 4. 15. and 10. 8. Seek

6 Seek

6 Seek the the LORD, and ye shall live, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph, and devour it, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.
7 Ye who a turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth.
8 *Seek him* that *b* maketh the * ſeven ſtars and Orion and turneth the ſhadow of death into ‖ morning, and maketh *c* the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.
9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.
10 They hate him that *d* rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that ſpeaketh uprightly.
11 For as much therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: * ye have built houſes of hewen ſtone but ye ſhall not dwell in them: † ye have planted pleaſant vineyards, but ye ſhall not drink wine of them.
12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſins: they afflict the juſt, they take ‖ a bribe and they turn aſide the poor in the gate *from their right*.
13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keep ſilence in that time: for it is an evil time.
14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts, ſhall be with you, as ye have ſpoken.
15 * *f* Hate the evil and love the good, and eſtabliſh judgement in the gate: *g* it may be that the LORD God of hoſts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joſeph.
16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſts, the LORD ſaith thus, wailing *ſhall be* in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes: Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and *ſuch as are* ſkilfull of lamentation, to wailing.
17 And in all vineyards *ſhall be* wailing: for I will paſſe thorow thee, ſaith the LORD.
18 * *i* Woe unto you *k* that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkneſſe, and not light.
19 *l* As if a man did flee from a lion and a bear met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall and a ſerpent bit him.
20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkneſſe, and not light? even very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?
21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt daies, and I will ‖ not ſmel in your ſolemn aſſemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beaſts.
23 Take thou away from me the noiſe of thy ſongs: for I will not hear the melodie of thy viols.
24 But let judgement run down as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtream.
25 * Have ye offered unto me ſacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers, O houſe of Iſrael?
26 But ye have born the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the *a* ſtar of your god which you made to your ſelves.
27 *b* Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captivity beyond Damaſcus ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name *is* the God of hoſts.

CHAP. VI.

WO to * them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria: which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.
2 Paſſe ye unto Calneh and ſee, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdoms? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that * put far away the evil day, and cauſe the † ſeat of violence to come neer:
4 That lie upon beds of ivory and ‖ ſtretch themſelves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midſt of the ſtall.
5 That ‖ chaunt to the ſound of the viol, *and* invent to themſelves inſtruments of muſick like David:
6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themſelves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joſeph.
7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they go captive with the firſt that go captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves: ſhall be removed.
8 * The LORD God hath ſworn † by himſelf, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with † all that *is* therein.
9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *a* if there remain ten men in one houſe, *that* they ſhall die.
10 And a man's uncle ſhall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay to him that *is by* the ſides of the houſe, *is* there yet any with thee? and he ſhall ſay, no. Then ſhall he ſay, * hold thy tongue: for ‖ *b* we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.
12 Shall horſes run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen: for ye have turned judgement into gal, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlock.
13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Have we not taken to us horns by our own ſtrength?
14 But behold, I will raiſe up againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord God ſhewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ graſhop-

‖ *Or, Sicuth your king.*
a 2 Kings 11.18.
b 2 Kin. 13.3.
‖ *Or, are ſafe.*
* Luk. 6.24.
‖ *Or, are ſecure.*
* Exod. 19.5.
‖ *Or, firſt fruits.*
* Eze. 12.27.
* Chap. 5.18.
‖ *Or, habitation.*
‖ *Or, abound with ſuper-fluity.*
‖ *Or, quaver.*
‖ *Or, in bowls of wine.*
† Heb. *breath.*
* Jere. 32.14.
† Heb. *by his ſoul.* Heb. 6.16.
† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*
a 1 Sam. 30.12.
* Chap. 5.13.
‖ *Or, they will not or, haveth not.*
b Lam. 3.14.15.
‖ *Or, droping.*
‖ *Or, valley.* Num. 34.5. Joſ. 15. 47.

a Chap. 6.12.
b Job. 9.6 and 38.32. and 38.31.
c Chap. 4.13.
* Chap. 9.6.
† Heb. ſpoil.
d Iſai. 29.21.
* Zep. 1.13.
e Deut. 28.38.39 Zep. 1.13.
† Heb. *vineyards of deſire.*
‖ Or, *a ranſom.*
Pſal. 74. 15. and 79.10. Rom. 12.9.
f Pſal. 34.14.
g Joel 2 14.
h Jer. 9.17.
i Iſai. 5.19 Jer. 30.7. Joel. 2.1. Zeph. 1. 15
k Iſai 5 19. Jer. 17. 15.
l Job. 20 14. Iſai. 24 18. Jer. 48. 44.
* Iſai. 1 12. Jer 6.20.
‖ *Or, ſmell your holy daies*
‖ *Or, thank-offerings.*
† Heb. *your.*
* Acts 7.42.

‖Or, green worms
a Chap. 4.9
‖Or, who of (or for) Jacob shall stand.
b Gen 6.6
c Chap. 4.7.8.
2 Kin. 15.16.
d Gen. 7.11. Deut. 33.13.
e Chap 4.7
f 1 Kin. 12.32. g Jer. 18.4. 2 Kin. 14.25.
h ver. 9. 1 Sam 9.9.
k Chap. 3.2
‖Or, Sanctuary a place for the worship of the calves
1 King. 12.29. +Heb. house of the kingdom.
l 2 Kin. 2.3
m Chap 3.1
‖Or, wilde figs.
+Heb. from behinde.
* Ezr. 21.2.
a Jer. 28.12.
b Hos. 4.15.
c Acts 13.9. 10.

‖ grasshoppers in the *a* beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord God, forgive I beseech thee ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The *b* LORD repented for this, It shall not be saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord God called to contend *c* by fire, and it devoured *d* the great deep; *e* and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? *for* he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the LORD stood upon a wall *made by* a plumb-line, with a plumb line in his hand,

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, a plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be defolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then *f* Amaziah the priest of Beth-el, *g* sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee, in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, *h* Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos: O ‖ thou seer, go flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 *k* But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it is the kings ‖ chappel and *it is* the kings † court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an *m* herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against † house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *a* Thy wife shall be an *b* harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line, and *c* thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said: Amos, What seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the *a* songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God, *there shall be* many *b* dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may *c* buy the poor *d* for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse ‖ of the wheat?

7 *e* The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, *f* and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will *g* cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will *h* bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it *i* as the mourning of an *onely* son, and the end thereof as a *k* bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east: they shall run to and fro to *l* seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins, and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sin of Samaria, and say, *m* thy God, O Dan, liveth, and † the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, *a* and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the door that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: *b* though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity

a Am. 6.5. +Heb. shall howl.
b Psal 78.64. +Heb. be silent.
‖Or, moneth
+Heb. open
+Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.
c Lev. 25.39.
d Chap. 2.6.7.
e Deut 4.7.8.
f Chap. 9.5.
g Job. 5.14. Mat. 13 10.
h Isai. 15.2. Jer. 48. 37. Eze. 7. 18.
i Jer. 6. 26. Zec. 12. 10.
k Job. 3.
l Hos. 4.6
m Exod 32.4.5. 2 Kin. 10.16.29
+Heb. the way
Act 9.2. & 18.25 & 24.14

a Ezr. 9.4.5.
‖Or, chapiter
Or. knop.
‖Or, mound
+Heb. * Psal. 139.8. &c
b Job. 20.6. Jer. 51 53. Obad. 4.

c Deut. 28.63. Jer. 44. 11. *d* Lev. 17.10. Jer. 44.18 Deut. 32. ‖*Or*, *spheart.* Heb. *assemblies* * Psal. 104.3. ‖*Or*, *bundle*, * Chap. 5.8. Jer. 47.4 *e* Jer. 49.4. †*Heb Aram.* Gen. 10. 22. †*Heb cause to move.* ~*Heb. Bone.*

tivity before their enemies, *c* thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them, and *d* I will set mine eyes upon them for evil and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troop in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines *e* from Caphtor, and the † Syrians from Kir.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the the least ‖ grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, * Amos. The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us. 14.46. †*Heb.*

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, ‖ which are called by my Name, saith the LORD, that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plow man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel: *a* and they *a* shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them: and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 *b* And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

hedge or, wall †*Heb.* upon whom my Name is called †*Heb* draweth forth. ‖*Or*, overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, new wine. * Joel. 3.18. *a* Isa. 37 30 and 65.21.22 Ezec. 28 26 *b* Exod. 15 22. 1 Pet. 1. 1.5.

OBADIAH.

a Isa 21.11. Jer 49.7 * Jer. 49.16.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord God *a* concerning Edom, * we have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen; arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battel.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * *b* Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down saith the LORD.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off!) would they not have ſt. Hen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 *c* Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise, out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau.

9 And thy mighty men *d* O Teman shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For the * violence against thy brother Jacob, ‖ shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that *e* thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, *f* in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neer upon all the heathen: *g* as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 *b* For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be

* Gen. 27.41. Ezek. 35 6. Amo. 1. *e* Psal. 137.7. 49.14. Jer 49.7 ‖*Or*, *carried away* his substance †*Heb.* ‖*Or*, *do not* &c. *f* Job. 31.3. †*Heb.* magnified thy mouth ‖*Or*, *forces* ‖*Or*, *shut up*, *g* Ezc. 35.15. *h* Jud. 1.7. Jer. 25. 29. and 49.12. ‖*Or*, *sup* uP.

‖Or, they that escape.

‖Or, he shall be holy † Hai. 10 27. Deut 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29 * Jer. 17. 26, and 32. 44.

be ‖ deliverance: and there ‖ shall be holiness: and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they

‖Or, shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem, ‖ which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And * saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdom shall be the LORDS.

‖Or, possesse † which is in Sepharad. * 1 Tim 4. 16. Jam. 5. 20. * Luk. 1. 33.

JONAH.

CHAP. I.

‖ Cald. Mat. 12. 39. Jonas. Gen. 10. 11 12.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickedneſſe is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto a Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to † Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord

a Act. 21 39. Gen. 10. 4. † Called also Joppe. Act. 9. 36 Jos. 19. 46. 2 Chr. 2. 16. †Heb. cast forth †Heb thought to be broken

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, what meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they ε cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

ε Prov. 16. 33

8 Then said they unto him, tell us we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us? what † is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

†Heb. Thy workes

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him: why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

†Heb. with great fear.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, what shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ wrought, and was tempestuous)

†Heb. may be silent from us ‖Or, grew more and more tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, take me up, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempeſt is upon you.

†Heb. went

13 Nevertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed unto the LORD and said, we beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let not us perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

†Heb. digged. †Heb. stood.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

†Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice & vowed vows

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, & † offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish, to swallow up * Jonah, and Jonah was in the † belly of the fish three daayes, and three nights.

* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. Lu. 11. 30 † Heb bowels.

CHAP. II.

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me: out of the belly of † hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

* Psal. 50. 1. ‖Or, out of † Heb. mine affliction.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the † midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

‖Or, the grave. †Heb.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet I will look again toward thy holy temple

5 The * waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Psal 69 heart, †Heb.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains: the earth with † her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou ‖ brought up my life from † corruption O LORD my God.

†Heb. cutting off. ‖Or, a tearm taken from † Heb. prison.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine † holy temple.

Or, mercy. †Heb. the pit

8 They that observe † lying vanities † forsake their own mercy.

* Psal. 50. 14, 23 & 116. 7. † Heb. vanities

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thanksgiving: I will pay that that I have vowed: † salvation is of the LORD.

* Hos. 14. 2 Heb. 13. 15

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

* Psal. 3. 9.

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying.

†Heb. of God.

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee

Or, a great city of God.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh according to the word of the LORD: now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city, of three dayes journey.

Psal. 80. 10 † Gen 30. 8 Psalm 36 6.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city

city a dayes journey, and he cried, and said, * Yet fourty dayes, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with a sackcloth, and sat *b* in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and † published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth and cry † mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the *c* violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and *d* God repented of the evil that he had said, that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me, for † it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the Lord GOD prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the sun did arise, that God prepared ‖ a vehement east winde, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to live.

9 ‖ And God said unto Jonah, ¶ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came up in a night, and perished in a night;

11 And should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then six score thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattel?

a Gen. 40.3. * Mat. 12.14. Luke 11.32.

b Gen. 37.34. b Job 2.8. †Heb. said. †Heb. digged. †Heb. good. †Heb. grief. a sacrifice of vow vows Mat. 20.8. & 21.30 eb Prov.

c Gen. 6.6.

* Chap. 1.2. * Exod. 34.6. Pial. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in † dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 ¶ Hear * all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the LORD from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down a † steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: what *is* the transgression of Jacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are* they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and *a* all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore † I will wail and howl, I will go *c* stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ † Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, having thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of ‖ Zanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Bethezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

†Heb. hear ye people all of them. * Deut 32.1. Isai. 1. 2. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof. * Isai. 26.21. * Psal. 97.5. * Deut 32.13. and 33.29. * Psal. 97.5. †Heb. a descent. a Hos. 2.5. 12. and 9.1.

b Isai. 21.3. c 1 Sam. 19.24. †Heb. daughter of the owl. ‖Or, she is grievously sick of her wound. * 2 Sam 1.20. † that is dust. * Jer 6. 26. †Heb. inhabitresse. ‖Or, then that dwelleth fairly. * Isai. 47.30. ‖Or, the country of flocks. ‖ Or, a place near. ‖ Or, was grieved. † That is, a lie. ‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.

15 Yet

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee. O inhabitant of Mareſhah: he ſhall come unto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee, for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldneſſe as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

* Iſai. 22.12.

CHAP. II.

WO to them that *a* deviſe iniquity, and work evil *b* upon their beds: when the *c* morning is light they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

a Pſal. 7.6. b Pſal. 36.4. c Zeph. 3.7. * Iſa. 5.8. ‖Or, defraud. †Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations. ‖Or, inſtead of reſtoring. * Deut. 24.8,9. ‖Or, propheſie not as they propheſie. †Heb. drop, or, e.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence; and houſes, and take *them* away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family do I deviſe an evil, from which ye ſhall not remove your necks, neither ſhall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take up a parable againſt you, and lament with a † doleful lamentation, *and* ſay, we be utterly ſpoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt have none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ ¶ * Propheſie ye not, *ſay they to them that* propheſie; a they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the *b* ſpirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 † Even of late my people is riſen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men averſe from war.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Ariſe ye and depart, *for this is* not *your* reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you even with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man * walking in the ſpirit and falſehood, do lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie unto thee of wine and of ſtrong drink, he ſhall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael. I will put them together as the ſheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midſt of their fold, they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I ſaid, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *Is it* not for you to know *a* judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones;

3 *b* Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, *c* and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 *d* Then ſhall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themſelves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *a* concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *b* bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: *c* and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare war againſt him.

6 *d* Therefore *e* night *ſhall be* unto you, † that ye ſhall not have a viſion, and it ſhall be dark unto you, † that ye ſhall not divine, and the ſun ſhall go down over the prophets, and the day ſhall be dark over them.

7 Then ſhall the *f* ſeers be aſhamed, and the divners confounded: yea, they ſhall all † cover their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the ſpirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, *g* to declare unto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 They *b* built up Zion with blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lean upon the LORD, and ſay, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake be plowed *as* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhal become heaps, & the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the foreſt.

a Iſai. 58.1. b Ezek. 22.27. c Ezek. 13.5. d Pſal. 74.9. e Amos 8.9. f 1 Sam. 9.9. †Heb. upper-part. g Iſai. 58.1. b Ezek. 22.27. c Chap. 2.8. d Joel 3.10. ‖Or, ſithes. Iſai. 2.4. e Jer. 51.20. Zac. 9. 10. and 9. 10. Pſal. 46. 9. Hoſ. 2. 18. f Luke 10.18.

CHAP. IIII.

BUT in the *a* laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſs, *that* the *b* mountain of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and it ſhall be exalted above the hills, and people ſhall flow unto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths; for the law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall judge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations *c* afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into *d* plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn war any more.

4 But they ſhall *e* ſit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one *f* in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our

out God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, *g* will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted

7 And I will make her that *b* halted, a remnant, and her that was cast far off, *a* strong nation; and the LORD *a* shall reign over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, *b* O tower of the flock, the *c* strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 ¶ Now why doest thou *d* cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee, as a woman in travel.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travel: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon: there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her *e* be defiled, and let *f* our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they *g* his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 *h* Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make *i* thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will *k* consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou *a* Beth-lehem *b* Ephratah *though* ‖ thou be little among the *c* thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *have been* from of old, † from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, *d* until the time that she which travelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight † principal men,

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our border.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, *a* as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grasse, *b* that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as *c* a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep, who if he go thorow both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 *d* And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that *e* I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

11 And *f* I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt have no more soothsayers

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee, and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy *g* groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury upon the heathen, *such as* they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEar ye now what the LORD saith, *a* Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *b* mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS *c* controversie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, *d* what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? † testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of *e* Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants, and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron and Miriam

5 O my people, remember now what *f* Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from *g* Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my self before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, [with † calves of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands of rivers of oyl? shall I give my first-born *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 *He hath* *h* shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce crieth unto the city, and ‖ the *man* of wisdom shall see thy Name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ Are

g Ezek. 34.16
h Zeph. 3.19. Ezek. 34.16
a Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.33.
b Gen 35.22
c 2 Cor. 27.3. Neh. 3. 26.
d John 16.21 Psal. 34. 19.
e Num. 35.33. Psal 106 38.
f Obad. v. 12.
g Hai. 2.7 Hai. 2.1. 4.6. Jer. 51. 33.
h Isai. 41.15,16
i Deut. 25.4.
k Lev. 27.28 Jos 6. 17.19

a Mat. 2.6
b Gen. 35.9 ‖*Or.* are little.
c Judg. 6.15 1 Sam. 10.19 1 Chron. 12.20 Zech. 9.7
d Heb. the days of eternity.
d Gen. 5.15 ‖*Or.* rule. †Heb. princes of men. †Heb. eat up. ‖*Or.* with her own naked sword.

a Deut. 32.1. Isai 1.2 Mic 1.2 ‖*Or.* with. *b* Hai. 1.2
c Isai. 1.18 *d* Job 22.27. Jer. 2. 5.21 *e* Exod. 12.51 & 14.30
f Num. 22.5 & 23.7
g Num. 25.1 †Heb sons of a yeer. †Heb. belly.
b Deut 10.12 †Heb. humble thy self to walk. ‖*Or.* thy Name shall see that which is

‖ *Or, is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.* † *Heb. measure of scantneſſe.* ‖ *Or, ſhall I be pure, with, &c.* *a* Deut. 28.18. Mag. 1.6 ‖ *Or, he hath much to keep the, &c.* *b* 1 Kin. 16.25.26 *c* 1 Kin. 16.30. ‖ *Or, aſtoniſhment.*

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſins.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverеſt, will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt *a* ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of *b* Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of *c* Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

a Pſal. 12.1. †Hebr. *the* gatherings of ſummer. *b* Pſal. 12.3. Iſai 57. 1. ‖ *Or,* godly. Or, merciful. †Heb. *the* miſchief *of the ſoul.*

WOE is me, for I am as when they have gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 *b* The ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none upright among men, they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince aſketh, and the judge *aſketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth the † miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

4 The beſt of them *is as a* brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh: now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſom.

6 For *a* the ſon diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemy: when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, until he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ the that is mine enemy ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall cover her *b* which ſaid unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her, now ſhall † ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day that thy *c* walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day alſo *d* he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, and *from* the † fortreſſes, even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountain to mountain;

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ † Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage which dwelleth ſolitary *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhal lay their hand upon their mouth: their ears ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhall lick the *f* duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth, they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that *g* pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he *h* retaineth not his anger for ever: becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſins into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ *Or, and thou wilt ſee her that is mine enemy and cover her with ſhame.* *b* Pſal. 79 10. and 115.2. Joel 2. 17. †Heb. *ſhe ſhall be for a treading down.* *c* Amos 9.11. &c. *d* Iſai. 19 23. ‖ *Or, event.* *c* Dan. 12.12.13 ‖ *Or, after that it hath been.* ‖ *Or, rule.* *f* Pſal. 72.9. Iſai. 49. 23. ‖ *Or, creeping things.* *g* Exo. 34.6.7. *h* Pſal. 103.9. Iſai 57. 16. Jer. 3.5.

‖ *Or, the Lord is a jealous God and a revenger, &c.* *a* Exod. 20.5. *Deut.* 4.24. *which hath fury.* *b* Exod. 34.7.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ¶ God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth: the LORD revengeth and *is furious*, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries, and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 ‖ The LORD *is* *b* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirl-winde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt

burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

†Heb. stand up

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖Or, strength

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: a † wicked counseller

†Heb. a counseller of Belial.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be † cut down, when he shall pass thorow: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖Or, if they would have been at peace so should they been. many, and so should they have been shorn. and he should have passed away. †Heb. shorn. c Isai. 52.7. Rom. 10 15.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee: *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the *c* mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Judah, † keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is utterly cut off.

†Heb. feasts. †Heb. Belial

CHAP. II.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition: watch the way: make thy loines strong: fortifie thy power mightily.

‖Or, the dispersers Isa. 10.17.

2 *a* For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

‖Or, the pride of Jacob and the pride of Israel

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the chariots *shall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.

† Or, died Scarlet †Heb. fiery torches

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: † they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

†Heb. their shew

5 He shall recount his † worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖Or, gallants †Heb. covering or, coverer.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be † dissolved.

† Or, molten

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be led away captive, he shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the

‖ Or, that which was established or, there was a stand made. ‖ Or, discovered.

voice of doves, tabring upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand *shall they cry:* ‖ but none shall look back.

‖Or. from the dayes that she hath been.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant † furniture.

‖ Or, cause them to turn. ‖Or. infinite &c.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the *b* heart melteth and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loines, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

and their ons *and* store, &c.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

† Heb. infinite vessels of dayes.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoak, and the sword shall devour thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

b Isai. 13.7 8.

CHAP. III.

WO to the † *a* bloody city it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

†Heb. citie of bloods.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prauncing horses, and of the jumping chariots

a Exe. 24.9.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the † bright sword & the glittering spear, and *there is a* multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses, and *there is* none end of their corpses, they stumble upon their corpses

†Heb. flame of the sword and the light ning of the spear. a Isai. 22.15.17. Rev. 17.2. and 18.3.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well favoured harlot, the mistresse of ‖ witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witch-crafts

‖ Or, nourishing. Heb. Nechasim.

5 Behold I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will *c* discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdoms thy shame.

* Isai. 47.2.3. b Isai. 47.9.12. Exe. 16.37. Jer. 13.22.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stock.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

c Isai. 47.3.

8 Art thou better than ‖ populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and her* wall *was* from the sea.

‖ Or. No Amon. †Heb. Custa. and Put shy help. Jer. 46. 9 Pisl. 27. 38. Ezek. 30. 5. Nah. 3. 9. Jer. 25. 25.

9 † Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinit, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also *d* were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be *d* drunken, thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

d Isai. 51.17.20

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* fig trees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open unto thine enemies, the fire ſhall devour thy bars.

14 *b* Draw thee waters for the ſiege, fortifie thy ſtrong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar: make ſtrong the brick-kiln.

15 There ſhall the fire devour thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the canker-worm: make thy ſelf many as the locuſt.

16 Thou haſt *c* multiplied thy merchants above the ſtars of heaven, the canker-worm ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captains as the great graſhoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the ſun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 ‖ Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy † nobles *d* ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually.

a Jer. 51.30.
b Nah. 2.1
c Ezek. 27.13 35.7 38.22 Rev. 18. 21, ‖ *Or, ſpreadeth himſelf.*
‖ that is, thy bearers, governours, & officers are dead, or, aſſonished. ‖ *Or, valiant ones.* *a* Jer. 51.30 ‖ *or, winkling.*

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

a Iſai. 13.1

THe *a* burden which Habakkuk the prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? *even* cry out unto thee of violence and thou wilt not ſave?

b Job 21.7 Jer. 12.1

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grievance? for ſpoiling, and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe up ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is ſlacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the *b* wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ *c* Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellouſly: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve though it be told *you*.

c Acts 13.41 † Heb. *bredths* ‖ *Or, from them ſhall proceed the judgement of theſe, and the captivity of theſe.* † Heb. *ſharp.*

6 For lo, I raiſe up the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the † breadths of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: ‖ their judgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelves.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter than leopards, and are more † fierce than the *a* evening wolves: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelves, and their horſemen ſhall come from far, they ſhall fly as the eagle *that* haſteth to eat.

a Zeph. 3.3 † Heb. *the ſuſtenance of their faces, &c.* or, *their face ſhall look toward the eaſt.* Heb. *the oppoſition of their faces toward the eaſt* † Heb. *work.*

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup up *as* the eaſtwinde, and they ſhall gather the captivity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoff at the kings, and the princes *ſhall be a* ſcorn unto them: they ſhall deride every ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heap duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* minde change, and he ſhall paſſe over and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlaſting O LORD my God, Mine holy One, we ſhall not die, O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for judgement: and O mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canſt not look on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deal treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

b Iſai. 57.20 ‖ *Or, grievances.*

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the ſea, as the ‖ creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

‖ *Or, moving*

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖ *Or, fiſhers*

16 Therefore they *a* ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion is fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

a Iſai. 10.8. Zeph. 1.16 † Heb. *the fat of his fashion.* ‖ *Or, dainty.* Hebr. *fat:*

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I WILL *a* ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer ‖ when I am reproved.

a Iſai. 21.8 ‖ *or, ſilence* † *Or, place.*

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

‖ *Or, in me* ‖ *Or, when I am argued with:* Hebr. *upon my reproof:*

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; becauſe it will *b* ſurely come, it will not tarry.

‖ *Or, arguing* *b* Heb. 10.37 *c* John 3.36 Gal. 3.11 Hebr. 10.38

4 Behold his ſoul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the *c* juſt ſhall live by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people.

‖ *Or, how much more* ‖ *Or, ho, he* † Heb. *Bloods*

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Woe to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly, that ſhall bite thee, and awake, that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of men † blood, and for the violence of the land,

land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that *d* ‖ coveteth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the ‖ power of evil

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beam out of the timber ‖ shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with ‖ blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for ‖ very vanity.

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the *e* knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory, *b* drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal cover thee: and the spoil of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that ‖ the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols.

19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But *d* the LORD is in his holy temple: ‖ let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard ‖ thy speech, *and* was afraid, O LORD, ‖ revive the work in the midst of the yeers, in the midst of the yeers make known, in wrath, remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of ‖ his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, ‖ and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and drove asunder the nations, and the everlasting ‖ mountains were scattered: the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, & ‖ thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even* thy word Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers

10 The mountains saw thee and they trembled, *a* the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lift up his hands on high.

11 *b* The sun *and* moon stood still in *their* habitation ‖ at the light of thine *c* arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation *c* with thine anointed, thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, ‖ by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strick thorow with his staves the head of his ‖ villages: & they ‖ came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea *with* thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heaps *of* great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, *my* lips quivered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my self, that ‖ I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people: he will invade them with his troups

17 ¶ Although the *fig*-tree shall not blosome, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall ‖ fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no heard in the stals.

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like *b* hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my ‖ stringed instruments.

d Jer. 22. 13. ‖ Or, *gaineth an evill gain.* ‖ Heb. *palm of the hand.* ‖ Or, *piece or, falling.* ‖ Or, *witnesse against it.* *e* Exo. 24. 9. Num. 14. 21. ‖ Heb. *bloods.* ‖ Or, *in vain.* ‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.* *a* Isai. 11. 9. ‖ Or, *more with shame then glory.* *b* Lev. 10. 8. 14. Zech. 12. 4. ‖ Heb. *the fashioner of his fashion.* Psal. 11. 4. ‖ Heb. *be silent all the earth before him.* ‖ Or, *according to variable songs, or, tunes called in Hebr. Shigionoth.* ‖ Heb. *thy resort, or, thy hearing.* ‖ Or, *preserve alive.* ‖ Or, *the south.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 ¶ I will utterly consume all things from off ‖ the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume *a* the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked: and I will cut off man from ‖ Heb. *by face.*

4 ‖ Heb. *the face of the land.* *a* Jer. 4. 25. Hos. 4. 3. ‖ Or, *idols.* Deu. 7. 25.

and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the *b* remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the *c* Chemarims with the *d* priests;

5 *e* And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops: and them that *f* worship, and that swear ‖ by the LORD, *and* that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, & those that have not sought *g* LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at ‖ the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice; he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shalbe* the noise of a cry from the fish gate, & an howling from the second, and great crashing from the *e* hils.

11 * Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will *b* search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *c* not inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of ‖ LORD is neer, it is neer and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of *d* wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *e* Neither their silver, nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land shall be *f* devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your selves together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, ‖ or, that *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye *a* meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgements, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknes: *b* it may be, ye shal be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out *d* Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the *e* sea coast, the nations of the *f* Cherethites; the word of the LORD *is* against you, O *g* Canaan, ‖ land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings, *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed there upon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: † for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity

8 ¶ *h* I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and *i* magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely *k* Moab shal be as Sodom, and the *l* children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation. the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have *m* for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and dry* like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations both the ‖ cormorant and the bittern shall *n* lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the window, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart *o* I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in? every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WO to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not neer to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring *a* lions; her judges *b* are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

a Pro. 3.4. Ezek. 7.19. *f* Zep. 3.8.

b 2 Kin. 21.4.5. *c* 2 Kin. 23.5. Hos. 10.5. *d* 2 Kin. 23.8. *e* 2 Kin. 23.12. *f* Isai. 48.1. ‖ Or, to the Lord. † Heb. sanctified. or, prepared. † Heb. visit upon.

c Jer. 31.39. * Isai. 23 6. and 15.2. Jer. 47. 20 and 49.3. and 30.2. Joel. 1.7. 11.13. *b* Luke 15.8. † Heb. curdled. or, soaked. Jer. 48.11. *c* Deu. 28.30. 39. Amos 5.11. *d* Jer. 30.7. Joel. 2.11. Amos 5.18.

a Psal. 25 9 & 37.11. Mat. 5.5. *b* Joel 2.14. Amos 5.15. *c* Jer. 47.45. Ezek. 25 15. *d* Jos. 11.22. *e* 1 Sam 30.14.16 *f* 1 Kin. 8.48. *g* Jos. 13.3. ‖ Or, when, & 6.

h Jer. 48.27. *i* Jer. 49 1. *k* Isa. 15.1. 48 Ezek. 25 8. *l* Jer. 49.1. Ezek. 25.2. Amos 1.13. *m* Isa. 16.6. Jere. 49.29. † Heb. make lean. ‖ Or, pelican. *n* Isa. 14 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops or chapiters. ‖ Or, when he hath uncovered. *o* Isai. 47.8. ‖ Or, glutton etc. Heb. raw. ‖ Or, instruction. Zeph. 2.15. *a* Ezek. 22.27. Mic. 3.9.10. *b* Jer. 5.6 Hab. 1.8.

c Jer. 25.11. Hos 9 8. *d* Ezr. 22.26. †Heb. morning by morning.

4 Her *c* prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done *d* violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not: ‖ but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations; their † towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passed by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, † there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but * they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my † jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

10 *g* From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day *h* thou shalt not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also *i* leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people: and they shal trust in ‖ Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a *k* deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *l* daughter of Sion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgement: he hath cast out thine enemie, the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not, and to Zion, let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in † midst of thee *is* mighty, he will save, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather *them that are sorrowfull* for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach *of it was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praise and fame in every land. † where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a praise name, and a praise among all people of the earth; when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

e Isai. 3.16. ‖ Isa. 1.5 *f* Cha. 2 18 †Heb. lip. Isai. 28.1.9. †Heb. *on* shoulders. Zac. 7.11 *g* Isai. 18 7. Act 8.27 *h* Rom. 6.21. †Heb. in my holy. *i* Isai. 4.2 & 14.32. Zac. 11. 11. 13. & 13.9. *k* Ner. 9. *l* Isai. 12.6. †Heb. he will be silent. Heb. the burden upon it. was reproach. * Mic. her that was driven out. † Heb. I will set them for all praise †Heb. of their shame.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

a Ezr. 4.24 & 5.1. Zac. 1.1. Neh. 13.6. † Heb. by the hand of Haggai *b* Ezr. 2.2. *c* 1 Chr. 3.17. 18.19. ‖ Or. captain. Ezr. 1. 8 and 2.63. †Heb. set your heart on your ways. *d* Deu. 28.32. Mich. 6.14. 15. *e* Zach. 8.8.10. † Heb. pierced thorow.

IN *a* the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came † word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto *b* Zerubbabel the son of *c* Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joshuah the son of Jofedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; † consider your wayes.

6 Ye have *d* sown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough, ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: *e* and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put* it into a bag † with holes.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house and I *f* will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little, and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why saith the LORD of hosts: because of mine house that is waste: and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore *g* the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And *h* I called for a drought upon the land and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshuah the son of Jofedech the high priest, with all the remnan of the people *i* obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS *a* messenger *b* in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you saith the LORD.

14 And *c* the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshuah the son of Jofedech the

f 1 Kin. 8.2 1.29. ‖ Or, blew it. away *g* Levit. 26.19. *h* 2 Kin 8.1. *i* Exo. 4.31. 2 Cor. 6.2. *a* Mal. 2 8 2 Cor. 5.20. *b* Exo. 23.21. Mat. 28.20. *c* 1 John 4.44. Exe. 2.1. Act. 17.16

the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

a Chap. 1.1. †Heb. by the hand of

IN the *a* seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshuah the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

b Hag. 1.12.

3 *b* Who is left among you *that* saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

c Zac. 8.9. Ioel. 2.7. d Isai. 62.11. e Heb. 32.26. f Joel. 2.26. ‖ *Names his Christ desired of the faithful in all nations.* g Psal. 89.11. and 85. 8 and 147.14. Hag. 2.6.12. and 45.7. a Deut. 10.10.11 and 31.10. Mal. 2.7 Jer. 18. 18.

4 Yet now *c* be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshuah, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my *d* Spirit remaineth among you, fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, *e* Yet once, ‖ *it is* a little while, and I *f* will shake the heavens, & the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and ‖ the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place *g* will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four & twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD hosts, *a* Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat; shall it be holy? and priests answered, and said, No.

b Num. 19.11. Levit. 7. 19. 21.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean *b* by a dead body, touch any of it, shall it be unclean? And the priest answered, and said, it shall be unclean.

c Tit. 1. 15.

14 Then answered Haggai, & said, So *is* this people, and *c* so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* every work of their hands, and *d* that which they offer there is unclean.

d Gen. 4.5. Heb. 11. 4.

15 And now, I pray you, consider, from this day and upward, *e* from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

e Hag. 2. 2

16 ‖ Since those *dayes* were, *f* when one came to *an* heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

f Hag. 1.9.

17 I smote you *g* with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

g Deut. 28.22.

18 Consider now from this day & upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*: *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomgranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And *again* the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, ‖ I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant: the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

a Ezr. 4.24.

IN the eight moneth in the *a* second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zachariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

†Heb. with displeasure. b Mal. 3.7. Jere. 31. 18 c Isai. 21.6. Jere 3. 12. and 28. 11.

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say, thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *b* Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 *c* Be not as your fathers unto whom the former prophets have cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and *d* they returned, and said, *e* like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in ‖ second yeer of Darius, came ‖ word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, Iddo the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon *a* red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behind him *were there* red, ‖ horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 And

‖ Or. overtake. d Mal. 3.18. ‖ Continuing part of January and part of Febru. a Cap. 1.2. b Isai. 63.1.2.3 c Psal. 97.11. ‖ Or. bay.

9 Then said I, O my LORD, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they whom ‡ the LORD *d* hath sent to walk to & fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these *three*score and ten years?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am ‡ jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 *g* And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *a* I am turned to Jerusalem with mercy: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be ‖ spread abroad, and the LORD shall *b* yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold *c* four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four ‖ carpenters.

21 Then said I, what come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head, but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked and behold a man with a *a* measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, & what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a ‖ wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD, for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* ‡ the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that *b* toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants, & ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ *c* Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD *a* shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of ‡ his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high ‖ priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‡ Satan standing at his right hand ‡ to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, *a* The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD, that hath *b* chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: Is not this *a* brand pluckt out of the fire.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with *d* filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered, and spake *e* unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, *f* I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon her head, and clothed him with garments and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‡ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee ‡ places to walk among these *that* stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* ‡ men wondred at, for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *g* BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, *b* I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man ‡ is wakened out of his sleep.

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and

d Gen. 24.7. Exod. 23.20. 2 Chap. 32.21. Dan. 3.28.
‡ Or, inhabited.
e Jer. 25.12, &c. 29.10. Dan. 9.2. Zech. 1.2.
f Ch. 8.2.
g Isai. 47.9. *a* Hos. 5.15. ‡ reneth good. ‖ Heb. vesh. Isai. and Jonah. *that have more then they can hold.* Prov. 5.16.
b Isai. 34.1. Zach. 2.12,
c Dan. 2.37. & 7.3.
‖ Or, smithes 1 Sam. 13.20.
a Isai. 54.2. & and 60.4.11. ‖ An allusion unto travellers in the night who in the wilderness have a fire round about them and se beasts dare not approach.

b Deut. 32.10. Psal. 17.8.
c Isai. 12.6. &
d Deut. 30.1. Ezek. 37.27.
e Cor. 6.16.
e Esth. 8.9. ‡ Heb. the habitation of his sanctuary.
‡ Heb. to be adversary.
a Jud. 2.
‖ Rom. 8.33.
e Acts 10.43.
f Psal. 32.1.2. ‖ Or, orkinesses. ‡ Heb. men of wonders.
g Isai. 11.1. Jer. 23. 15.
b Dan. 9.24.
‡ Heb. and.
b Mic. 4.4.
‡ Heb. that is wakened.

Exod. 25.31. & 37.17. †Heb. with her bowl. ‖Or. Seven severall pipes to her lamps. ‖Or. army. a Zac 3.4.10. b Dan. 2.35. c Psal. 118.22. d Ez 3.10. ‖Or. fish the. the seven eyes of the Lord, shall rejoyce. †Heb. Stone of tinn. e Cha. 3.9. †Heb. by the hand. ‖Or. empty out of themselves oil into the gold. †Heb. the gold. †Heb. sons of oyl.

behold a * candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these my Lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said No, my LORD.

6 Then he answered, and spake unto me saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit saith the LORD of hosts.

7 a Who art thou, O great mountain before Zerubbabel? thou shalt become a plain, and he shall b bring forth the c head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the d foundation of this house: his hands shall also e finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: f they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 Then answered I, and said, unto him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyl out of themselves.

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my LORD.

14 Then said he, These are the two † anointed ones that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THen I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked; and behold, a flying a roll.

a Isai. 8.1. and 34.4. Jer. 2. 9. ‖ Or. every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless as it doth. Ezek. 2.10. c Exo. 4.5.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for † every one that stealeth shall be cut off as b on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timbes thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ‖ ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ‖ resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a † talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; ‖ Or, and he cast it into the midst of the eye ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me: To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came a four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet were b red horses, and in the second charet c black horses.

3 And in the third charet d white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled and † bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord.

5 And the angel answered, and said unto me, These are the four ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth e from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them, and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And ‖ the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk so and so thorow the earth: and f he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country, have g quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of ‖ Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of ‖ Iosiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver, and gold; and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Iehoshuah the son of Iosedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, Behold, the man, whose Name is the a BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the b temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ‖ ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ‖ resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a † talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness; ‖ Or, and he cast it into the midst of the eye ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde was in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me: To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came a four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet were b red horses, and in the second charet c black horses.

3 And in the third charet d white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled and † bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord.

5 And the angel answered, and said unto me, These are the four ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth e from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country, and the white go forth after them, and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And ‖ the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk so and so thorow the earth: and f he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country, have g quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of ‖ Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of ‖ Iosiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver, and gold; and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Iehoshuah the son of Iosedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, Behold, the man, whose Name is the a BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the b temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of

a Cha. 1.8. b Rev. 6.4. c Lev. 4.1. d Cha. 1.8. †Heb. strong. ‖Or. winds. e Job 1.6. and 2.1. f Kin. 22.19. Dan. 7.10. Zac. 1.10 Rat. 3.8.10. g Heb. 1.12. ‖Or. those strong. f Cha. 1.8. g Isai. 10.24. Ezr 5.1. ‖ Called Helem verf. 14. † Called Hen Apr. 24. a Chap. 3.8. ‖ Or. branche up from under him Isai. 11. b Heb. 3.3.

of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule *c* upon his throne, and he shall be a *d* priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are *e* far off, shall come, and *f* build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

c Heb. 9 14. *d* Psalm. 110. 4. Heb. 3 1. *e* Isaiah 57. 19. Ephe. 2. 17. *f* Isaiah 60. 10.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, & Regemmelech, and the men † to pray before the LORD.

3 And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeers?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye a fasted and mourned in the fifth, and seventh *moneth*, even those seventy yeers, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not hear the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former prophets; when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the *b* widow nor the fatherlesse, ‖ stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away ‖ shoulder, & † stopped their ears, that they should not hear,

12 Yea they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit, † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not hear: so * they cryed, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirl-winde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

a Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord *a* Isaiah 58. 5. ‖ Or, be not ye they that eat &c. ‖ Or, are not these the words. †Heb. by the hand of, &c. ††Heb. judge judgement of truth *b* Exod. 22. 21. Isaiah 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28. †Heb. they gave a backsliding shoulder †Heb. made heavy, †Heb. † by the hand of &c. * Prov. 1. 28. Isaiah 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12 †Heb land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

AGain, the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie; and I was *a* jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a *b* city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall *c* yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with *d* his staff in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girls, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, if it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be † marvellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east countrey; and *e* from the † west countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew: and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe that as ye were *f* a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel: so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing, fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates,

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate: saith † LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts, came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the *b* fourth *moneth*, and the *c* fast of the fifth, and the *d* fast of the seventh, and the *e* fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy

a Chap. 1. 14. *b* Isaiah 1. 26. *c* Isaiah 65. 20. 22 *d* 1 Sam. 2. 31. Lam. 2. 21. 22. *e* Psalm 121. 3. Mal. 1. 11. †Heb. the countrey of the going down of the sun. *f* Deut. 28. 37. Jer. 24. 9. and 29. 18. 22. Zech. 8. 13. Heb. for very age. †Heb. for multitude of dayes, ‖ Or, hard, or difficult

...mm
...ſt
times.

f Iſaiah 2. 2. Mic. 4. 2, 3.
‖Or, continually
Hebr. going.
†Heb. to intreat the face.
g 1 Cor. 14. 25.

a Iſaiah 23. 1. Jer. 25. 22. Amos 1. 9.
b Iſaiah 8. 4. and 17. Jer. 23. Amos 6. 2.
c Iſaiah 7. 8, 9. Jer. 49. 23.
d Ezek. 28. 3 4. 12. 17.
e Ezek. 27.
f Iſaiah 23. 1.
†Heb. bloods
that remaineth
a Jud. 6. 15. Mic. 5. 2.
a 2 Sam. 5, 6.
c Obad. 2. 5. 9.
d Iſaiah 62. 11. Matth. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
‖Or, ſaving himſelf.
e Pſalm 72. 8.
‖ Or, whoſe covenant is by blood
f Iſaiah 61. 1.
g Dan. 11. 31. 38.

and gladneſſe, and cheerfull ſ feaſts: therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *It ſhall* yet *come to paſſe*, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one city, ſhall go to another, ſaying, *f* Let us go ſ ſpeedily † to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of hoſts; I will go alſo.

22 Yea, many people and ſtrong nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of hoſts in Jeruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, In thoſe dayes *it ſhall come to paſſe*, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, we will go with you; for we have heard *that* 2 God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and *b* Damaſcus *ſhall be* the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Iſrael *ſhall be* toward ¶ LORD.

2 *c* And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby, Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very *d* wiſe.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelf a ſtrong hold, and *e* heaped up ſilver as the duſt: and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets.

4 *f* Behold, the LORD will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be devoured with fire.

5 Aſkelon ſhall ſee *it*, and fear: Gaza alſo *ſhall ſee it*, and be very ſorrowfull: and Ekron, for her expectation ſhall be aſhamed, and the king ſhall periſh from Gaza, and Aſkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he *a* that remaineth, even he *ſhalbe* for our God, and he ſhall be as a Governour in Judah, and *b* Ekron as a Jebuſite.

8 And I *c* will encamp about mine houſe, becauſe of the armies, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe thorow them any more: for now have I ſeen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *d* Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, ſhout O daughter of Jeruſalem: behold thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* juſt, and having ‖ ſalvation, lowly, and riding upon an aſſe, and upon a colt, the foal of an aſſe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Jeruſalem: and the battel-bow ſhall be cut off: and he ſhall ſpeak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *ſhall be* from ſea even to ſea, and from the river, even to the ends of the earth *e*

11 As for thee alſo, † by the blood of thy covenant, I have ſent forth thy *f* priſoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ *g* Turn ye to the ſtrong hold, ye priſoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee.

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raiſed up thy ſons, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece; and made thee as the ſword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD ſhall *b* be ſeen over them, and his arrow ſhall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD God ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall go with † whirlwindes of the ſouth.

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall devour, and ‖ ſubdue with ſling-ſtones; and they ſhall drink and make a noiſe as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall be filled like bowls and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſave them in that day as the flock of his people, for they *ſhall be as* the ſtone of a crown liſted up, as an enſigne upon his land.

17 *k* For how great *is* his goodnes and how great is his beauty? *l* corn ſhall make the young men cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, ſo the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them ſhowers of rain, to every one graſſe in the field.

2 For the * † idols have ſpoken vanity, and the diviners have ſeen a lie, and have told falſe dreams: they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, becauſe there was no ſhepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepherds, and † I puniſhed *a* the goats: for the LORD of hoſts hath viſited his flock the houſe of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battel‖

4 ‖ Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bowe, out of him every oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* *b* in the mire of the ſtreets in the battel, and they ſhall fight, becauſe the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Judah, and I will ſave the houſe of Joſeph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them: and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim ſhall be like a mighty man, and their heart ſhall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee *it*, and be glad, their heart ſhall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 *c* I will hiſſe for them and gather them, ‖ for I have redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they have increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people; and they ſhall remember me in far countreys, and they ſhall live with their children; and *d* turn again.

10 *e* I will bring them again alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead, and Lebanon, and *place* ſhall *f* not be found for them.

11 And *g* he ſhall paſſe thorow the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waves in the ſea, and all the deeps of the river ſhall dry up, and the pride of Aſſyria ſhall be brought down, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away

12. And

b Exod. 14. 19. 24.
f Pſalm 77. 15, 17. 18. Exod. 15. 13.
‖Or, ſubdue
the ſtones of the ſling
‖Or, ſhall fill both the bowls, &c.
k Pſalm 84 11. & 31. 19
l Iſaiah 57. 19.

‖Or, lightnings.
* Jer. 14. 22.
† Heb. Teraphim.
‖Or, anſwer that, &c.
†Heb viſited upon.
a Jer. 24. 15, 17. and 29. 6.
‖Or, from
b Pſalm 18. 42.
‖Or, they
ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed
c Iſaiah 7. 18.
‖Or, for I will redeem them.
d Hoſ. 2. 23.
e Iſaiah 11 11
f Joſ. 17. 16. Num 1. 22. Judg. 21. 14. Iſaiah 49. 20.
g Iſaiah 11. 15.
‖ Namely nilus,

b Mic. 4. 5.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and *b* they ſhall walk up and down in his Name, ſaith ỹ LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen, becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoyled: howl, O ye oaks of Baſhan, for ‖ the forreſt of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling *a* of the ſhepherds; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions: for *b* the pride of Jordan is ſpoyled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and *c* hold themſelves not guilty: and they that ſell them, ſay, *a* Bleſſed be the LORD, for I am rich: and their own ſhepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pitty the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of *a* his king, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And ‖ I will feed the flock of ſlaughter, *even* you, O ‖ poor of the flock: and I took unto me two ſtaves; the one I called beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

8 Three ſhepherds alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoul ỹ loathed them: and their ſoul alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feed you: that ỹ dieth let it die: & that ỹ is to be cut off, let it be cut off, & let the reſt eat, every one the fleſh of ỹ another.

10 And I took my ſtaffe, *even* my Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all my people.

11 And it was broken in that day, and ſo ‖ the poor of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid unto them, ‖ if ye think good, give me my prices; and if not, forbear: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſilver.

13 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Caſt it unto the * potter, a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of ſilver, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Iſrael.

15 ‖ And the LORD ſaid unto me, Take unto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepherd.

16 For lo, I will raiſe up a ſhepherd in ỹ land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idol ſhepherd that leaveth the flock: the ſword *ſhall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm ſhall be clean dried up, & his right eye ſhall be utterly darkned.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD which ſtretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of the man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jeruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall be in the ſiege, both againſt Judah, and againſt Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jeruſalem a *a* burdenſome ſtone for all people. all that burden themſelves with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, *b* I will ſmite every horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſmite every horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the governours of Judah ‖ ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jeruſalem *ſhall be* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the *c* governours of Judah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheaf; and they ſhall devour all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Jeruſalem ſhall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jeruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſave the *d* tents of Judah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem do not magnifie *themſelves* againſt Judah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and *e* he that is ‖ feeble among them *ſhall be* at that day ſhall be as David: and the houſe of David *ſhall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeek to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Jeruſalem.

10 *f* And I will *g* pour upon ỹ houſe of David, and upon the inhabitants *h* of Jeruſalem ỹ *b* ſpirit of grace, & of ſupplications, and they ſhall *i* look upon me, whom they have pierced, and they ſhall *k* mourn for him as one mourneth *l* for his only ſon, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for his firſt-born.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great *k* mourning in Jeruſalem, as the *m* mourning of *n* Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, ỹ every family apart, the family of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there ſhall be *a a* fountain opened to the houſe of David and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſin and for ỹ uncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they ſhall no more be remembred: & alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean.

‖ Or, gallant, ‖ Or, the defenced forreſt. *a* Ezek. 19. 2 3. *b* Joſ. 3. 15. *c* Jer. 2. 3 and 50 7 *d* Deut. 29. 19. *e* Job. 19 15. ‖ Or, I fed. ‖ Or, verily the poor. Iſa. 11. 32. ‖ Or, binders. ỹ Heb. was ill affected for them * Jer. 15. 2. †Heb. of his fellow. ‖ Or, neighbour. ‖ Or, the poor of the flock. & ſo certainly know ỹ Heb if it be good in your ever. * Mat. 26 14. * Mat. 27. 9, 10. ‖ Or, ſimilarly. ‖ Or, hidden, ỹ Or, hear. * Jer. 31. 1. Ezek. 14. 2. Joh. 8 12.

‖ Or, lumber, or poſſeſſion. ‖ Or, and alſo againſt Judah. ‖ ſhall be which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Jeruſalem. *a* Mat. 21. 44. *b* Pſal. 76. 6, 7. ‖ Or, their ſtrength to me, and ſo their inhabitants, &c *c* Luk. 22. 49. Oba. 8. *d* Jam. 2. 5 *e* Joel. ‖ Or, abject. Hebr. fallen. *f* Joel. 2 28. *g* Mat. 23. 39. Rom. 11. 8. *h* Ro 8. 15. *i* Pſal. 22. 16. Mat. 27. 35. Joh. 19. 34. *k* Jer. 3. 21. Act 2. 37. ‖ Jer 6 26. Am. 8. 10 *m* &c. 2. 37. *n* 2 Chr. 35. Zac. 12. 14. ỹ Heb. familie. ‖ Or, families. *a* Joh. 19. 34. ỹ Heb. ſeparated for uncleanneſſe. 23. 13. *r.*

clean *a* spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that ¶ prophets shall be ashamed *every* one of his vision when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare † a rough garment ‖ to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattel from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? then he shall answer; *Those* with which I *b* was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* * my fellow: saith the LORD of hosts: *d* smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered, and *e* I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, ‖ two parts therein shall be cut off, and die: but the third part shall be left therein.

9 And *g* I will bring the third part through the fire, and will *h* refine them as silver is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them. I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, the LORD is my God.

CHAP. XIV.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoyle shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battel, and the *a* city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, *b* and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight † against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battel.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst there ‖ toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be a* very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; ‖ for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the *c* earth-quake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD *a* my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † clear nor † dark.

7 But ‖ it shall be *b* one day, *c* which shall be known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at *d* evening time it shall be light.

8 ¶ And it shall be in that day, *that* living ‖ waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the ‖ former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem; and it shall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction: but Jerusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from ¶ the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

15 And ‖ so shall be *a* the plague of the horse, of the mules, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all ¶ beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and *c* to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who ‖ so will not come up, of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that † have no *rain*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon † the bels of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD, and the *d* pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *e* Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

a Mat. 24.45. Mar. 1.26. Rev. 16.13. † Heb. *a garment of hair.* 2 Kin. 1.8. Mat. 3.4 † Heb. to lie. *b* Act. 2.13. & 28.18,19. *c* Isai. 5.1. Jer. 11.15 Joh. 20.20. *d* Mat. 26.31. *e* Gen. 21.7,11. *f* Rev. 13.14. *g* Chap. 12.9. *h* Dan. 11.35. *a* Act. 2.22,23. & 13.29. *b* Cha. 13.8,9. * Heb. *in the middle, or, among.* ‖ Or, *my companions.* ¶ Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.* d Jud 14 † Heb. *precious.* ¶ Heb *darkness* ‖ Or, *the day shall be one.* *b* Rev. 22.5. Am. 8.9. Mat. 27.45. *c* Heb. 9.1. 2 Pet. 3.8.

d Isa. 60.19. Rev. 21.23. *e* Zec. 47.1. Joel. 3.18. Rev. 22.1. ‖ Or, *eastern.* ‖ Or, *compassed.* ‖ Or, *shall abide.* ‖ Or, *shall abide.* ‖ Or, *then also Judah shall fight* ‖ Or, *against.* *a* Isa. 30.22. 21.22. *b* Isa. 60.23. *c* Lev. 23.34. Joh 7.2. † Heb *upon whom there is not.* ‖ Or, *an.* ‖ Or, *bridles.* d Exo 46.22, 23,24. 1 Sam. 9.15. Esai. 60.7. and 66.20. Mal 1.11 *e* Isa. 35.8. Joel. 3.17. Rev. 21.27. and 22.15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

a Isaiah 13. 1. Zac. 9. 1. †Heb. *by the hand of Malachi*

THe *a* burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? was not Esau Jacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I *b* loved Jacob:

3 And I *c* hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, *d* We are impoverished, but we will return, and build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down: and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation, for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests that despise my Name; and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer *a* polluted *b* bread upon mine altar, and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? in that ye say *c* The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 *d* And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your person? saith the LORD of hosts?

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought, I *have* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an *e* offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the *a* Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name shall be great among the heathen saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD is polluted: and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible:

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed be the deceiver, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth: and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

a Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 27. 15. ‖Or, *If you will not* †Heb. *lay it to heart*

ANd now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 *a* If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and spread *b* dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemn feasts, and † one shall take you away with it.

b Levit. 4. 11, 12. ‖Or, *shall* †Or, *take you away*

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

c Neh. 13. 29.

5 *c* My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him *for* † the fear, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

d Deut. 33. 8, 9. *e* Deut. 17. 9. 10.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

Jer. 18. 18. *f* Eccles. 5. 6. Hag. 2. 13.

7 *e* For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the *f* messenger of the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, *fall in the law,* ‖Or, *lifted up the!* †Or, *Face against* Hebr. *accepted faces.*

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you † contemptible, and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but have ‖ been partial in the law.

g Mal. 3. 5. ‖Or, *ought to love,*

10 *g* Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

a Ezra. 9. 1. and 10. 2. Jer. 3. 8. ‖Or, *him that walketh and him that answereth,* † Levit. 18. 18. 1 Sam. 1. 4.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will † cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ waker and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye *b* done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

b Isaiah 1. 11. Jere. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. *a* Isaiah 66. 3. Zac. 14. 16. Mal. 3. 4. John 4. 21. 23. 1 Tim. 2. 8. ‖Or, *whereas you might have blown it away.* † Heb. *in whose stead is.*

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee, and the wife of thy youth against whom thou hast dealt treacherously, yet is she thy companion and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed. therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

a Levit. 19. 18. ‖Or, *excellency,* †Heb. *a seed of God,* ‖Or, *unfaithfully.* ‖Or, *if he hate her put her away.* † Heb. *to put away:*

16 For the LORD the God of Israel, saith, that ‖ he that hateth † putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts,

therefore take heed to your ſpirit that ye deal not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words, yet ye ſay, wherein have we wearied him? when ye ſay, Every one that doth evil, is good in the ſight of the LORD, & he delighteth in them, or where is the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I *a* will ſend *b* my meſſenger. & he ſhall *c* prepare the way before me: and the LORD, *d* whom ye ſeek, ſhall ſuddenly come *e* to his temple: even the *f* meſſenger of the covenant whom ye delight in, behold, he ſhall come ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

2 But *g* who may abide the day of his coming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and puniſher of ſilver: and he ſhall purifie the *h* ſons of Levi, and purge them as gold and ſilver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering *i* in righteouſneſſe.

4 *k* Then ſhall the offerings of Judah, and Jeruſalem be pleaſant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeers.

5 And I will *l* come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turn aſide the ſtranger *from his right*, and fear not me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

6 *m* For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therefore ye ſons of Jacob are not conſumed.

7 Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*; *n* return unto me, and I will return unto you ſaith the LORD of hoſts: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we return?

8 ¶ *o* Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: But ye ſay, wherein have we robbed thee? *p* In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the *q* ſtore-houſe, that there may be meat in mine houſe, and prove me now herewith ſaith the LORD of hoſts: *r* if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and ſ pour you out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be* room enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your ſakes: and he ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words have been *t* ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, What have we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Ye have ſaid, *u* it *is* vain to ſerve God: and what profit *is it* that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedneſſe *are* ſet up: yea, they that † tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned, and heard *it*; and *x* a book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 *a* And they ſhall be mine ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and *b* I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his own ſon that ſerveth him.

18 Then ſhall ye return, and diſcern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that ſerveth God, and him that ſerveth him not.

Heb. 2. 14. ‖*Or, ſpecial treaſure.* *b* 2 Sam. 21. 7.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold *a* the day cometh that ſhall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly ſhall be ‖ ſtubble: and the day that cometh ſhall burn them up, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that it ſhall leave them *c* neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the *d* Son of righteouſneſſe ariſe, with *e* healing in his wings: and ye ſhall *f* go forth, and *g* grow up as calves of the ſtall.

3 And ye ſhall tread down the wicked: for they ſhall be aſhes under the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall do *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moſes my ſervant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend *h* you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the *i* great and dreadful day of the LORD.

6 And *m* he ſhall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth, with a curſe.

f 1 Sam. 2. 3. Job 21. 14. Jude 15. *g* Job 21. 15. Pſalm 73. 13. *h* Heb. *ſerviceable.* *i* Heb. *in black* Job 30. 28. Pſ. 38 6. Zac. 6. 3. † Heb. *have built* *k* Pſa. 51. 18. *l* Pſalm 50. 8 2. 56. 8. Ezek. 6. 1. *m* Exod. 19. 5.

a Mat. 3. 12. Joan 9. 49. *b* Eſa. 47. 14. *c* Job 18. 16. and 29. 19. Iſaiah 5. 24. Amos 2. 9. *d* Luk. 1. 78. Pſalm 103. 17. *e* Iſaiah 60. 19. Matth. 28. 37. Pſalm 7. 8. *f* 2 Cor. 3. 18. *g* Jer. 50. 11. *h* Exod. and 17. 12. Mark 9. 11. Luke 1. 17. *i* Luke 2. 34. and 39. 17 and 19. 44. Matthew 21, 44. *m* Matth. 3. 2. Luke 1. 77. 79.

The New TESTAMENT of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.

Newly tranſlated out of the original Greek: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reviſed.

¶ *Appointed to be read in Churches.*

LONDON.

Printed for *Giles Calvert*, and are to be ſold at the Sign of the Black-ſpread-Eagle, near the weſt end of *Pauls*.

1653.

What to themselves all men
doe now be it good or no
that ought each man worke then
when night shall say come go
no daunger hath but gaine a moon
to [illegible]

THE.

GOSPEL.

according to

S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

*Or, kinred Luk. 3. 23.

THE book of the ‖ generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 *a* Abraham begat Isaac, and *b* Isaac begat Jacob, and *c* Jacob begat Judes and his brethren.

3 And *d* Judas begat Pharez and Zara of *e* Thamar, and *f* Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom, begat Aram,

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat * Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse,

6 *g* And Jesse begat David the king, and *b* David the king begat Solomon, of her *that had been* the wife of Uriah,

7 And *i* Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa,

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias,

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias,

10 And *k* Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias,

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias, and his brethern about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *l* Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel,

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor,

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud,

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob,

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 Now the *a* birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was *b* espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was †found with childe *c* of the holy ghost.

19 Then Joseph *d* her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he †thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall *e* bring forth a Son and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall † save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 *f* Behold, a virgin shal, be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted *is* God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first born Son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP II

NOw when *a* Jesus was born in ‖ Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, where is ‖ he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his ‖ starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and *a* all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the *b* chief priests and *c* scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethleem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 *d* And thou Bethlehem *in the* land of Juda, art not the least among

a Luk. 2. 4.

b Luk. 2. 5.

†Or, having *in the* womb

c Luk. 1. 35

d Deu. 22. 24.

†Gr. think-ing in his minde.

e Luk. 1. 31.

† The Greek signifies *a* most absolute deliver from all danger

f Isa. 7. 14.

‖ Som copies have shall, and so is the Hebr.

a Luk. 2. 6.

‖ Or, the king of the Jewes that is

a Joh. 11. 48.

Mat. 2. 17.

b 1 Chr. 27. 22.

c Exo. 31. 18.

d Mic. 5. 2.

a Joh. 7. 42.

+Heb. thousands signifying shires or tents which have over them captains of thousands. ‖Or, feed.

the † princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour that shall ‖ rule thy people Israel:

7 Then Herod when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the star which they saw in the east, *f* went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding *g* great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and *h* fell down and worshipped him, and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented unto him gifts, *i* gold and frankincense and myrrhe.

12 And being *k* warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country, another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into *l* Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *m* Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old, and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *n* Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 *o* In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for *a* they are dead *b* which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, *c* he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being *d* warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the *e* prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN *a* those dayes *b* came John the baptist, *c* preaching in the *d* wilderneſſe of Judea,

2 And saying, repent ye, for the *e* kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of *e* by the prophet Esaias, saying, *f* The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe *g* prepare ye the way of the Lord, *h* make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and *i* a leathern girdle, *k* about his loins, and his meat was *l* locusts and *m* wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, *n* confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the and Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these *p* stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the roots of the trees: *q* Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.

11 *r* I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose *s* fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into his garner: but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee unto Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousneſſe. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straight-way out of the water: and lo, the heavens *a* were opened *b* unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending *c* like a dove, and lighting *c* upon him.

17 And lo, a voice, from heaven saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

THen *a* was Jesus led *b* up the spirit into the *c* wilderneſſe, to be *d* tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted *e* forty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward *f* an hungry.

3 And when the *g* tempter came to

with Jesus and his mother.

a Luk. 3.23. *b* Mar. 1.4. Luk. 3.2

c Acts 19.4. *d* Mat. 3.1. *e* Dan. 2.44. *f* Isai. 40.3. Luk. 3.4. *g* Joh. 1.23.

a Acts 18. 24. *b* 1 Kin. 19.19. *c* Joh. 1.28. *d* Mat. 11.7. *e* Luk. 7.29. *f* Mat. 21.32. *g* Joh. 5.35. *h* Luk. 3.8. *i* 2 Kin. 1.8. *k* Luk. 3.3. *l* Lev. 11.22. *m* 2 Sam. 14.26. *n* Luk. 3.7.

o Joh. 1.26. *p* Mat. 3.9. *q* Chap. 7.19. *r* Mat. 3.11. *s* Mat. 13.30. Luk. 3.17.

a Luk. 3.21. *b* Mat. 3.16. Luk. 3.22. *c* Acts 10.38. *d* Joh. 1.32.

a Mat. 3.13. *b* Mat. 4.1. Luk. 4.1. *c* Heb. 2.18. and 4.15.

e Exod. 34.28. *f* Isai. 53.4. *g* 1 Thes. 3.5.

him

b Chap. 3. 16. *i* Luk. 4. 3. Num. 11. 4. Psal. 78. 18. 20.
him be said. *b* If thou be the Son of God, *i* command that these stones be made bread

k Eph. 6. 17.
4 But he answered, and said, *k* It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that *l* proceedeth out of the mouth of God

l Job. 23. 12.
m Psal. 91. 11. 12. Luk. 4. 9. 10. *n* Act. 8. 39.
5 *m* Then the devil *n* taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,

o Luk. 4. 9.
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self *o* down: For it is written, *p* he shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

p 1 Cor. 11. 1 4.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, *q* thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

q Deut. 6. 16.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:

r Deut. 6. 13. *s* Psal. 34. 9.
9 And saith unto him, all these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *r* Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

t Mat. 2. 14.
11 Then the devil *s* leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

‖ Or, delivered up. Mat. 6. 17.
12 ¶ *t* Now when Jesus had heard that John was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast in the borders of Zebulon and Nephtali.

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

u Isai. 9. 1. *x* Mat. 2. 14. *a* Mat. 2. 16. *b* Luk. 3. 1. *c* Job. 3. 4. *d* Luk. 2. 8 Exod. 3. 2. *a* Kin. 19. 19. 20. *e* 1 Cor. 1. 26. &c. 3. *f* Mat. 13. 47. Ezek. 47. 9. 10. *g* Luk. 5. 11. Gal. 1. 15. *b* Mat. 1. 20. *i* Mat. 8 17. Psal. 103. 3. 4.
15 *u* The land of Zebulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ *x* From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ *a* And Jesus walking by the *b* sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called *c* Peter, and Andrew his brother, *d* casting a net into the sea, (*for they were e* fishers)

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you *f* fishers of men

20 And they *g* straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, *h* and their father, and followed him.

i Mat. 8 17. Psal. 103. 3. 4.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing *i* all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all *k* Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were ‖ possessed with devils, and those that were lunatick, *l* and those that had the palsie, and he *m* healed them.

k Gen. 24. 10. ‖ Or, demoniacs. *l* Mat. 8. 6. *m* Luk. 6. 18.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

a Chap. 4. 25. *b* Exod. 19. 3. 20. 21. *c* Luk. 4. 20. 21. *d* Psal. 78. 2. Job 4. 1. *e* Luk. 6. 20.
AND seeing the *a* multitudes, he went up into a *b* mountain, and when he was *c* set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he *d* opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

f Isai. 57. 15. Jam. 2. 5. *g* Psal. 37. 11. *b* Isai. 61. 2. *i* Psal. 24. 4. *k* 1 Pet. 3. 14. † Gr. lying.
3 *e* Blessed are the *f* poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 *g* Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: *h* for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 *i* Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *k* Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you † falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

a Col. 4. 6. *b* Mat. 9. 50. Luke. 14. 34. *c* Mat. 4. 21. Luk. 16. 7. and 11. 33. ‖ The words in the original signifieth a measure containing a bow a pint less then a peck. *d* 2 Pet. 2. 12. * Luk. 16 17. et Jam. 2. 10. *f* Chap. 15. 3. 21. 24.
13 ¶ Ye are the *a* salt of the earth: *b* but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a *c* candle, and put it under a ‖ bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *d* that they may see your good works, and glorifie your father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled:

19 *e* Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever doth do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, that *f* except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard, that it was said by

‖Or, to them
g Exod. 20.13.
Deut.5. 17.
h Eph. 4.26.
‖ An Hebr. word. empty.
i Sam. 6.20.
Jud 9.4

by them of old time; g thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother h without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say unto his brother ‖ Raca, shall be in danger of the counsel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hel fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother: and then come and offer thy gift.

‖ Luk. 12.58.

25 i Agree with thine adversarie quickly whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversarie deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

k Exod. 20.14
l Mat. 28.27.
Job.13. 2.7
2 Pet, 2.14.
m Ch. 18.8.
Mat.9, 47.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, k thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever l looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

‖Or, to cause thee to offend.

29 m And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, n pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

n Col. 3.5.
o Deu. 24.1.
p Luk. 16.18.
q Mat. 5.32.
19.9.
Mar. 10.11.
Luk. 16.18.
Rom. 7.2.
1 Cor. 7.10.
r Mat. 19.9.
s Exod. 20.7.
Lev.19. 12.
Deut. 5.11.
t Num. 30.2.
f Jam. 5.12.
g Isai. 66.1.
h Psal. 48.2.3. and 135. 21.
i Jam.5. 12.
k Exod. 21.24
Levi.24 20.
Deut 19 21.
l Luk.6. 29.
Rom.12 19.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, o whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, p that whosoever shall put away his wife, q saving for the cause of fornication: causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shal marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, r Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt s perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But say unto you, f Swear not at all, neither g by heaven, for it is Gods throne.

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foot-stool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is h the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 i But let your communication be yea, yea; nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, k an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you: l That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law and take away thy coat: let have thy cloak also.

‖ The word signifieth compelling by authority.
t Or, to do service. Mat. 15.

41 And whosoever shall ‖ compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and *t* from him that would borrow of thee turn thou not away.

43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, *n* Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy.

44 But I say unto you, o love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and *p* pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

u Or, from the evil one.
2 Cor, 12.7.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh the sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 *q* For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more *than others?* Do not even the Publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your father which is in heaven.

‖Or, with-
a Rom. 12.8.
‖ Or, cause

2 Therefore when *a* thou doest thine alms ‖ do not sound a trumpet not a before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men: Verily I say unto you, they have *t* their reward:

trumpet to be sounded
Num. 10 3.4.
t Gr. their own

3 But when thou doest alms, b let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth.

b 2 Cor. 9.7.

4 That thine alms may be *c* in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee *openly.*

c Psal. 44.21.
d Mat. 23.14.
e Chap. 23.6.7.
‖ Or, private chamber
Mat. 1. 35.
Act. 10.6
‖ Or, bable not
f Kuk. 11.2.
g Psal. 115.3.
h Psal. 103.20.
i Chap. 26.1.
1 Cor. 10.13.
‖Or, from the evil one
2 Cor, 12.7.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to *d* pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men: verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy ‖ closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not ‖ vain repetitions as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 *f* After this manner therefore pray ye: Our father which *g* art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come, *h* Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.

13 And *i* lead us not into temptation:

h 1 Chr. 29.10. Ier. 31.12.13. i Mark 11.25 tion, but deliver us ‖ from evil: for thine is *k* the kingdom and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, *i* if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you

15 But, *if* ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

m Isai. 58.5. 16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites of a *m* sad countenance, for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face.

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

n 1 Cor. 10.24. o Jam. 5.2 p Luke 12.34. 1 Tim. 6.19 q Prov. 23.26 r Luke 11.34 b Prov. 23.6 c Luke 26.11 d Luke 16.9 e Luke 12.22 Psal. 55. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 7. †Gr. soul. †Gr. learn. f 2 Ghr. 9 7 g Gen 1 11. Rev. 8.7 James 1. 10.11 1 Pet. 1. 24. h Psal. 91.5.6. i Rom. 14.17 and 10.4 k Tit. 2.11.12.

19 ¶ *n* Lay not up for your selves treasures upon earth, where *o* moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break thorow, and steal.

20 *p* But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, & where thieves do not break thorow nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will *q* your heart be also.

22 *r* The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single: thy whole body shall be ful of light

23 But if thine eye be *b* evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness: If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe.

24 ¶ *c* No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and *d* mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, *e* Take no thought for ‖ your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

l Mat. some overplus added to the bargain 1 Tim. 5.8. Mark 10.29 f Rom. 13.14

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sowe not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? † Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in *f* all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the *g* grasse of the field, which *b* to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth, that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the *i* kingdom of God, and *k* his righteousneſſe: and all these things shall be ‖ added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for to morrow: for the *l* morrow shall take thought for the things of it self. ſufficient unto the day is the evill thereof.

CHAP. VII

a Luke 6.37. Ro. 2 1 b James 2.13 Judg. 1.7 Jer. 30. 16 c Mark 4.24 d Luke 6.38 d Luke 6.41 a Prov. 9 8 & 23.9 b Chap. 21.22 Mark 11.24 Luke 11.9 John 16.24 James 1 6 e James 4.3 f John 5.14 d Luke 11 5.11 e Luke 11 13. Ja mes 1 5 17 f Luke 6.33 g Luke 11.24. do we even so to them: for this is * Plal. 118.20 †Or, bow. b Chap. 16.6 Phil. 3.2 i 2 Pet. 2.1.2.3 k Jer. 14. 14. l Rev. 13 10. o Acts 20.29 Luke. 22.37 m 2 Tim. 4.3.4 n Luke 6.43 James 3.12. o Chap. 3.10 p Rom. 2.13 James 1.22

1 Judge *a* not, that ye be not judged.

2 For *b* with what judgement ye judge, ye ſhall be judged: *c* and with what measure ye mete, it ſhall be measured to you again.

3 *d* And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but confidereſt not the beam that is in thine own eye.

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beam out of thine own eye, and then *d* ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 *a* Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither caſt you your pearls before ſwine, leſt they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

7 ¶ *b* Aſk, and it ſhall be given you; ſeek and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that aſketh, *e* receiveth: and he that ſeeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 *d* Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, How much more ſhall your Father which is in heaven, give *e* good things to them that aſk him?

12 Therefore all things *f* whatſoever ye would that men ſhould do to you,

g Luke 6.31. 32. Mat. 22.40 Rom. 13.8 Gal. 5.14 James 2.8 h Deut. 30.15 Jer. 21.8 i Luke 13.24 k Jer. 6.16 l Rev. 13. 10. m Acts 20.29 Luke 6.44 n 2 Tim. 2.19 o Chap. 3.10 p Rom. 2.13 James 1.22

g Luke 6.31. Mat. 22.40 Rom. 13.8 Gal. 5.14 James 2.8

13 ¶ *g* Enter ye in at the ſtrait *h* gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 *b* Beware of *i* falſe prophets *k* which come to you in *l* ſheeps clothing: but inwardly they are ravening * wolves.

16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits: *m* Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 *o* Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits, ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me, *p* Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my father which is in heaven.

22 Many

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderful works?

¶ Acts 20 18.

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, *r* I never knew you: *s* depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

r Psal. 1. 5. Rom. 7. 15. 2 Ti. 2. 19

24 ¶ Therefore *t* whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man: which built his house upon a rock.

s Psal. 6. 8. Luke 6. 47.

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and *u* it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

t Jam. 1. 22. Ezek. 33. 11.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

u Mak 3.22 Luke 4. 2

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house, and *a* it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, *b* the people were astonished at his doctrine.

a Luke 5.12 *b* Mark 1.40 *c* Isai. 58 1 Mat. 26. 55. 42 *d* Deut. 32.39 Jer. 32. 17. 27 *e* Heb. 4.15 Acts 4. 22. Tit 1. 2. 5 *f* Gen. 3.3 *g* Chap 9.29 Mark 5. 19 *h* Lev. 14.4 *i* Luke 5.7 *k* Prov. 20.12 Levit. 25.19 *l* Gr. cast down. *f* John 4.17 *m* Dan 9 7,8 Luke 5. 4. *n* Isai. 11.12 *o* Isai. 25.6 *p* Rom. 9 4.5 *q* Chap. 9.29

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen he was *a* come down from the mountain great multitudes followed him.

2 *b* And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, *c* if thou wilt, *d* thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and *e* touched him, saying, I will, *f* be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou *g* tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that *h* Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ *i* And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my *k* servant *l* lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, *I* I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am *m* not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that *n* many shall come from the east, and west, and *o* shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the *p* children of the kingdom shal be cast out into outer darkneſse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the Centurion, Go thy way, and *q* as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ *r* And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

r Mark 1.29 Luke 4. 38

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and *s* ministred unto them.

s Mark 1.32

16 ¶ *t* When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

t Luke 4. 40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *a* himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

a Isai. 53.4

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

1 Pet 2. 24.

19 *b* And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, *c* I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest:

b Luke 9.57 *c* Acts 8. 20

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the *d* son of man hath not where to lay his head.

d Judg. 13.6 Dan 7.13

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

e Luke 9 59

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and *f* let the dead bury their dead.

f 1 Tim 5.6

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 *g* And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was *h* covered with the waves: but he was *i* asleep.

g Mark 4.37 Luke 8. 23. 26 Psal. 107. 25, 26, 27 *h* Psal. 88 7 *i* Mat. 9. 24. Num 6. 26.

25 And his disciples came to him and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of *k* little faith? Then he arose, and *l* rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great *m* calm.

k Chap. 6. 30 *l* Psal. 68. 33 106. 9 148 8. Job 38. 8. 11 *m* Mark 4.36

27 But the *n* men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

n 1 Sam. 4. 8. Luke 4. 36

28 ¶ *o* And when he was come to the other side, into the country of *p* the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils coming out of the tombs, *q* exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

o Mat. 4. 24 *p* Chap. 8. 34 *q* John 11.43 Psal. 9 8

29 And behold, they cried out, and saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God: Art thou come hither to *r* torment us before the time?

r Mark 1. 23. Luke 4. 33

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

s Mark 5. 11 *n* Mark 5.11 Luke 8. 32

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

o Mark 5.1 Luke 8. 26

32 And he said unto them, Go: And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters:

p Gal 1. 15. 20 Luke 22 3.4. *q* Luke 8. 26. 29

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, & what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

r Job 1. 12.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would *s* depart out of their coasts.

s Gen. 26. 34.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 *b* And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed; and Jesus *c* seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsie, Son *d* be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said *e* within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus † knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when ‖ multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ *f* And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and *g* followed him

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sate at meat *h* in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate down with him, and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth: *i* I will have mercy, and *k* not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *l* but sinners *m* to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, *n* Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom *is* with them? but the daves will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 *o* Neither do men put new wine into old bottles, else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 *p* While he spake these things unto them, behold there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve yeers, *b* came behinde him and touched the *c* hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: And the woman was made whole from that hour

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house and saw the *d* minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and *e* took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all the land.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, *f* Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: And Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, *g* According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their *h* eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his *fame* in all that country.

32 *i* As they went out, behold they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *k* He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 *l* And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 *m* But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad *n* as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, *o* The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 *p* Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will † send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

AND *a* when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal *b* all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of diseases.

2 Now the names of the *c* twelve Apostles are these: The first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbeus

a Chap. 4 11
Luke 4. 29
b Mark 2. 23
Luke 5. 18
c Gal. 5. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 13
d Job 22. 11
1 Thes. 5. 14
e Mat. 2. 6
† Gr. seeing.
Psa. 139. 2.
Jer. 11. 20
Heb. 4. 12
f Mark 2. 14
Luke 5. 27
g Luke 5. 28
Gen. 22. 12
Gal. 1. 16
h Luke 5. 29
John 4. 28
Psal. 51. 13
i Hos. 6. 6.
Chap. 12. 7
k Gen. 42. 28
Prov 8. 20
l 1 Tim. 1. 15
m 1 Tit. 2. 11
Luke 1. 74.
1 Cor. 6. 20
n Mark 6. 12
Luke 5. 33
‖ Or, raw, or, unwrought
o Gen. 23. 13
† Mark 5. 22
a John 5. 8.
Luke 23. 28
John 9. 8.
b Mark 5. 27.
c Mat. 9. 20.
d Jer. 9. 17
and 48. 36.
e Luke 8. 54
‖ Or, this *f* time.
Vers. 11 *f* Chap. 1. 1
and 12. 23
John 7. 31
g Chap. 8. 13
h John 2. 23.
Psal. 146. 8
Isai 35. 5.
i Luke 11. 14
k Chap. 12. 24
Mark 3. 22
Luke 11. 15
l Mat. 4. 23
Luke 13. 22
m Mark 6. 34
‖ Or, were tired, and lay down.
n Num. 27. 17
1 Kings 22. 17
o Luke 10. 2
John 4. 35
p Ezek. 34. 23
Chap. 6. 10
Acts 13. 2.
† Gr. cast them out.

beus, whose sur-name was Thaddeus.
4 Simon the Canaanite: and Judas Iscariot; who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the *e* Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.
6 *f* But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The *g* kingdom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.
9 *b* ‖ Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses,
10 Nor scrip for your journey: neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (*i* for the workman is worthy of his meat)
11 *k* And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is *l* worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, *m* salute it.
13 And *n* if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it, but *o* if it be not worthy, *p* let your peace return to you.
14 *q* And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, *r* shake off the dust of your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.
16 *s* Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmlesse as doves.
17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.
18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.
19 *t* But when they deliver you up, take no thought, how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.
20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.
21 *u* And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.
22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: *a* but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in this city, *b* flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 *c* The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple, that he be as his master *d* and the servant as his lord: If they have called the master of the house *e* Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household.
26 Fear them not therefore: *f* for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid that shall not be known.
27 What I tell you in darknesse, speak ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the *g* house tops.
28 *g* And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your father.
30 *b* But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.
31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.
32 *i* Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.
33 *k* But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.
34 *l* Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.
35 For I am come to set a man at variance *m* against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.
37 *n* He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.
38 *o* And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
39 *p* He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.
40 ¶ *q* He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward
42 And *r* whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to ‖ teach and to preach *a* in their cities.
2 *b* Now when John had heard ‖ in the prison of the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?
4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:
5 *c* The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and *e* the poor have the gospel preached to them.
6 *f* And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus

e Acts 1.8
f Acts 3.26 and 13.46 Chap. 15.24
g Luke 10.9. Mat. 3.2
h Mark 6 1 Luke 9 3 and 22.35 ‖ Or, get.
i Tit. 1.13. Luke 20.7
k Luke 10.8
l Verſ. 20. Ephes. 4.1 Phil. 1.27 Acts 26. 29.
m Luke 10.5
n Gen. 24 14. 18.19
o Acts 13.46.
p Pſal. 35.13
q Mark 6.11 *r* Acts 18.6 *s* Luke 10.3 ‖ Or, ſimple.
t Mark 13.11 Luke 12.12
u Luke 21.16 *a* Mark 13.13 *b* Acts 13.51. Mat. 23.34 ‖ Or, and, or finiſh.
c Luke 9.40 John 13.16 2 Kin. 2.3. 4.38 Luke 10.24 and 22.27
d Luke 6.40 John 13.16 and 15.20
e Mat. 9.35 and 10.1
f Deut. 21 8
g Luke 12 4 ‖ It is in the
h Or, few
i Or, halfe
k Or, farthing.
l Or, in the
m Or, originall as being the tenth part of the Romans penny.
n 2 Sam 14.11 Acts 27 34 Luke 12 8
k Mark 8.38 Luke 9.26 2 Tim. 2 12 Luke 12.5
m Mic. 7.6
n Luke 14.26
o Chap. 16.24 Luke 9.23 Mark 8.34
f Jonah 1.12. 25.
q Luke 10 16 John 13 20. Mark 9.41
e Chap. 9.35 and 12.9
b Luke 7.18
f Gr. in the place where men were
g Gen. 49 10 Iſai. 53.
h Iſai. 35.6
d Iſai. 61.1 *e* the 61 gospel
f Chap. 26.31 1 Cor.

began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see, A prophet? yea I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *g* Behold, I send *b* my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them † that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.

12 *i* And from the dayes of John the baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is *k* Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

16 *l* But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but *a* wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ *b* Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, *c* in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be *d* more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum; which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, *f* it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ *e* At that time Jesus answered and said, I † thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it *f* seemed good in thy sight.

27 ¶ *g* All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: *b* neither knoweth any man the Father save the Son, *i* and he to whom soever the Son will reveal him ‖

28 ¶ *k* Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you *l* rest.

29 Take *m* my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek, and lowly in heart: *n* and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden *o* is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time *a* Jesus went on the sabbath day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and *b* began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples *c* do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read, what *d* David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the *e* shew bread which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *a* but only for the priests.

5 Or have ye not read in the *b* law, how that on the sabbath dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, *c* I will have mercy and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 *d* And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, *e* and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him

11 And he said unto them, what man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man *f* better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath daies.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out and held a counsel against him, how ‖*Or*, they might destroy him. took

15 But when Jesus knew it, *g* he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all. *counsel*

16 And charged them that they should not make him known.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet saying,

18 Behold, *b* my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put *i* my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He

g Mal. 3.1
b Luke 1.16.17 76 75
John 1.19
† Gr. *in the born of women.*
i Luke 16.16 ‖*Or*, *is gotten by force, and they that shrust men.*
Isai 6. 8. 11
k Mal. 4.5 Luke 1. 17
John 1.21
l Luke 7 31
a Chap. 13 9
a Psal. 51.4 Rom. 3. 4
b Luke 10.13
b Job 42.6
d Heb. 2.2,3 and 10.28 29
e Luke 10.17.21
† Gr. *I confesse unto thee.* Heb. 13. 15
f Chap. 10.15
g John 3.35 Mat. 28 18
b John 6.46
i Chap. 28.11 Mark 6.11

k John 6.35
l Isai. 55 1
m Rom. 6. 14
Psal. 32 1
m Acts 15.10
1 John 5 3
n Jer. 6. 16.
o 2 Cor. 1 7.
a Mat. 2.23. Luke 6.1
b Deut. 23.25. 7
* Exod 16 23 Luke 6.1
Levit. 21.7
d 1 Sam. 21.6.
e Lev. 21 8.9.
a Exod. 29 33. Levit. 8.31. and 24.9.
b Num. 28 9.
c Hos. 6 6. Chap. 9.13.
d Mat. 3.1.
e Luke 6.9.
f Chap. 6.26.
‖*Or*, *took counsel*
g John 4 1 2.
a Isai. 42.1. 2
i Isai. 11 2.

k Eph. 4.31

19 He shall not strive, *k* nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

j Chap. 11.28,29

20 *l* A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

m Rom 10.18 *n* Luke 11.14 *o* Chap. 9.32

21 And in his Name shall the *m* Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *n* Then was brought unto him one *o* possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

p Chap. 9.32

24 *p* But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom || divided against it self, is brought to | desolation: and *every* city or house divided against it self shall not stand.

q Gr. *signifies* *saith a division as doth cast a city in pieces.* *r* Gr. *is made a wilderness, shewing that division will turn a kingdom as happy as a paradise, into a desolate wilderness.*

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children *q* cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

s Chap. 6.24 *t* Luke 11.23 *u* Mark 3.28 Luke 12.10 *x* John 5.16 *y* Num. 14.29 and 26.10 Acts 5.4 Heb. 10. 28.29 *z* Acts 2.19 Mark 3.30 *a* John 5.16 *b* Chap. 6.7

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, *s* All manner of sin, and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost *t* shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word *u* against the son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the *holy* Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, *x* neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and *his* fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 *y* O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? *z* for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 *a* A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That *b* every idle word that men shall speak, they shall *c* give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 *d* For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

c Luke 6.45. *g* Psa. 33.10-31. *b* Eph. 5.6. *i* Rom. 14.12 Phil 4.17. *k* Luke 19.22. *l* Chap. 16 2. Luke 11.29. *m* Jon. 1.10. John 6.30 31.

38 ¶ *e* Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master we would see a signe from thee.

39 And he answered, and said to them, an evil, and an *m* adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 *n* For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly, so shall the son of man be three dayes, and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve *o* shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they *p* repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold a greater then Jonas is here.

42 *q* The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the *r* uttermost parts of the earth *s* to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 *t* When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it e mp y, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in and dwell there: *a* and the last state of that man is worse then the first: Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 *b* While he yet talked to the people, behold, his *c* mother, and his *d* brethren stood without, *e* desiring to speak with him.

47 Then *f* one said unto him, Behold thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, *g* Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, *h* Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 *i* For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

n Jonah 3.5 *q* 1 Kin. 10.1 *r* Ezek. 50.29 *s* 1 Kin. 10.4 *t* Luke 11.24 *a* Heb. 5.4 and 10.26 2 Pet. 2. 20 *b* Luke 2.19 *c* Mark 3.31 Luke 8. 20 *d* Gen. 11.8 *e* Acts 21.16 *f* Mark 3.32 *g* John 2.4 *h* Gal. 1 4.19 *i* Mat. 7 21 Rom. 8. 15.

CHAP. XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, *a* and sate by the sea side.

a Mark 4.1

2 And *b* great multitudes were gathered togetner unto him, so that he *c* went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

b John 6. 1. *b* Chap. 12.28 *c* Mark 3.31 Luke 5.1

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, *d* Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

d Luke 8.5

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the *e* wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

e Chap. 12.1

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang up: because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up, & choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit: *f* some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

f John 15.2,5 Chap. 13.23. *j*

g Gen. 41.11.
9 g Who hath eares to heare,let him heare.
b Mar. 4.10. Luke 8.9.
10 b And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?
11 He answered, and said unto them, Because it is given f unto you to know ‖ mysteries of the kingdom of heaven but to them it is not given.
i Pſal. 25.14.
12 k For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.
13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.
k Chap. 25.29. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18. John 15.2. Acts 28.26. Rom 11.8.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias,which saith, l By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceive.
15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.
l Esay 6.9. Ezek. 12.2. Hab. 6.9. ‖Or, make to fall. Greek, scandalized.
16 But a blessed are your eyes, b for they see: and your ears, for they hear.
17 For verily I say unto you c that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear and have not heard them.
a Luke 10.23. b John 6.40. c Luke 10.24. d Mat. 6.21. Heb. 6.4.5.
18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart; this he which received seed by the way side.
e 1 Tim. 6.9.10. Luke 21.34. 2 Tim. 4.10. f Esay 55.6 Joh. 1. ‖ It is first which we call blessed corn or, the deaf ears which grow up with the good corn.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon d with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: ‖ for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word,by and by he is offended.
d Pet. 5.8 Job. 1. ‖ It is first which we call blessed corn or, the deaf ears which grow up with the good corn.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the e cares of this world,and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choak the word,and he becometh unfruitfull.
e Luke 8.14. and cannot be discerned from it, untill the harveſt
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word,and understandeth it,which also beareth fruit,and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
b Acts 20.29, 30.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying: The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field.
25 But while men f slept,his g enemy came and sowed ‖ tares h among the wheat,and went his way.
Heb. 13, 19.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came, & said unto him: Sir,didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harveſt. and in the time of harvest, ‖ will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.
i Mal. 3.18. k Luke 4.32. Luke 11.20. ‖ Greek, leſſer then all seeds. ‖ Greek, Greater then herbes.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, k The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustardseed, which a man took,and sowed in his field.
a Luke 13.20. ‖ The word in the Greek is a measure containing a peck and an half wanting little more then a pinte.
32 Which indeed is the ‖ least of all seeds: but when it is grown,it is the ‖ greatest amongst herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come, & lodge in the branches thereof
b Mark 4.33.
33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ‖ measures of meal,till the whole was leavened.
c Pſal. 78.1. d Joel 2.11. Revel. 14.15. ‖Or, scandals
34 b All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them
Chap. 16.23. Rom. 16.17.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, c I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
e Pſal. 49.4.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field
37 He answered, and said unto them,He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one.
f Mal. 3.18. 1 Cor. 11.19. e Pſal. 6.8. Chap. 7.23.
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil; d the harveſt is the end of the world. and the reapers are the angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered, and burnt in the fire; ſo shall it be in the end of this world.
f Mat. 9.45 46. Mal. 4.1. g Dan. 12.3. h Judg. 5.31. Chap. 17.2. i 1 Cor. 15.24. k Luke 2.25. ‖ Luke 19.11. Acts 1.6.
41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels,and they shall gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which e do iniquity.
42 And shall cast them into a f furnace of fire,there shall be wailing,and gnashing of teeth.
43 g Then shall the righteous shine forth as the h sun in the i kingdom of their Father. Who hath eares to hear,let him hear.
44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found k he hideth,and for joy thereof Pſal. 119.11. and buyeth that field. ‖ Luke 14.33.
45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:
Phili. 3.8.
46 Who when he had found m one pearl of great price,he went,and sold all that he had,and bought it.
m Luke 10.42.
47 ¶ Again,the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into

the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but *n* cast the bad away.

n 5 Joh. 2.19.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? they say unto him, yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, therefore *a* every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure, things *b* new and old.

a Cha. 7.29. Ezra. 7.6.11. *b* Gen. 7.17.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he *c* departed thence.

c Luke 4.42.

54 *d* And when he was come into his *e* own country, he taught them in their synagogues, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, whence hath this man this wisdom and these *f* mighty works?

d Mark 6.1. Luke 4.16. *e* Mat. 2.23. Luke 1.26. *f* Mar. 6 5

55 *g* Is not this the carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary? And *h* his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

g Luke 4.22. *h* Gen. 4.21. 13.8. Chrp. 22.46.47

56 And his sisters are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended† in him. But Jesus said unto them? *i* A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

i Mar. 6.4. Luke 4 24.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

a Mar. 6 14. Luke 9.7.

† Greek, bearing. ‖Or, are wrought by him.

AT that time Herod the *a* Tetrarch heard of the † fame of Jesus.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works ‖ do shew forth themselves in him.

b Luke 3.1.

3 *b* For Herod had laid hold on John and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, *c* It is not lawfull for thee to have her

c Lev. 18.16. and 20.21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude; *d* because they counted him as a prophet

d Cha. 21 26. *e* Gen. 40.20.

6 But when Herods *e* birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless for *f* the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her:

f James 5.10.12.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John *g* in the prison.

g Ver. 3.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went, and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus *h* heard of it, he *i* departed thence by ship into a desert place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

h Mat. 9 32. Luke 9 10. *i* Cha. 15.21.

14 And Jesus *a* went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he *k* healed their sick.

a Mar. 1.41. 6.34. *k* Exo. 15.26.

15 ¶ *b* And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the † time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

b John 6 5. † Greek, hour. Ver. 23. Exod. 16.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat

† Greek, the hour.

17 And they say unto him We have here but five loaves, and two fishes

18 He said, *c* Bring them hither to me

c 1 Kin. 17.12.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves and the two fishes; and *d* looking up to heaven he blessed, and *e* brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

d Luke 9.16. *e* Mat. 26.26. Luke 22.19.

20 And they did all eat & were filled, & † they took up of the fragments that remained, *f* twelve baskets full.

† Greek, took. *f* Mar. 8.19. Joh. 6.13.

21 And they that had eaten, were about five thousand men, beside women and children

22 ¶ *g* And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

g Mar. 6.45. Joh. 6.15.

23 *h* And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: † and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

h Luke 6.12. † Greek, was.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea tossed with waves; for the wind was contrary

i Mark 6.47 *i* Joh 6.18.

25 And *k* in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

k Mark 6.48. Ver. 15. † Greek, in the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a † spirit: and they cryed for fear.

† Greek, a spirit. Joan. 1 4.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of † good cheer: ‖ It is I, be not afraid

k Mark 10.49. † Greek, be confident. ‖ Or, I am.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

† Greek, to the ghost. *l* Acts 9 5. ‖ Or, Master.

30 But when he saw the winde ‖ boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

‖ Strong, proper

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde † ceased.

† Greek, left.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying; Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

m Mark 6 53.

34 ¶ *m* And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesareth.

5 And

34 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch ‖ the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV

Then *a* came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God ‖ by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, *b* Honour thy father and mother: and *c* he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father his mother, *d* It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited ‖ by me.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*, Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, Well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *e* This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

10 ¶ *f* And he called the multitude, and said unto them. Hear, and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: *b* but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, *g* Knowest thou that the Pharisees were *h* offended ‖ after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, *i* Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up.

14 *k* Let them alone; *l* they be blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 *m* Then answered Peter, and said to him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding.

17 Do not yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *a* For out of the heart proceed ‖ evil thoughts, murders, adulteries fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man. But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ *c* Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre, and Sidon.

22 And behold, *d* a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth *e* after us.

24 But he answered, and said, *f* I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said, unto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it unto thee ‖ even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 *b* And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain and sat down there.

30 *i* And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they *k* glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ *l* Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they ‖ faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, whence should we have so much bread *m* in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitud.?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loves have ye? And they said, seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude ‖ to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets ful.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and *a* took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI

The *a* Pharisee also *b* with the Sadducees, came, and *c* tempting desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered, and said unto them, when it is evening, ye say, it will be fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, it will be foul weather to day: for the skie is red, and lowring. O ye hypocrites ‖ ye can

h Mat. 9 32. Luke 9 10. *i* Cha. 15 58. & 12.14.15. *k* Exo. 6 6.15. John 6 5. ‖ Or, *for your tradition.* *b* Exo. 23.17. Deut. 5.16. *c* Exo. 21.17. Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20 20. *d* Mat. 7.11. ‖ Greek, *The gift if from me thou shalt be helped.* ‖ Greek, *out of me.* *e* Isai. 29.13. *f* Mat. 7 14. *g* Exo. 10.7 2 Kin. 2.3 5. Gen. 4.5. *h* John 6 60. 65. ‖ Or, *when they heard it.* Eph 2.13. *i* John 15.2. *k* Hos. 4.17. *l* Luke 6.39. *m* Mat 7.17.

a Gen. 6 5. and 8. *b* Cha. 5. 22.27. 8. 2 *c* Mat. 7.24.

d Num. 12.29. Judg. 1.31. *e* Luk. 18 5. *f* Cha. 10.6 & 9.36. Rom. 9.4. *g* Vers. 22. Chap. 9.29. *b* Mat. 7.21. *i* Isai. 35 5.6. *k* Cha. 12.24. *l* Mat. 8.1. Chap. 14.22. ‖ The word signifies, to sinck as a man under a burden. or, to be C as it were) broken. *a* sander *m* Num 11.21.22 ‖ Greek, word for word, to lie down back-ward. *n* Mat. 8.34. ‖ Or, when they drew their ears to them. *a* Acts 20.15.

a Mat. 8.31. *b* Luke 13.36. *c* Cha. 19.1. & 22.18. ‖ Gr. ye know to discerne.

can discern the face of ‡ skie, but *c* can ye not discern the *d* signes of the times?

d Luke 12.56.

4 A wicked and adulterous generation *f* seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

e Acts 26.6 7. Hab. 3.3 4.5.6. *f* Ionah 1.17.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said unto them, *g* Take heed, and beware of the *h* leaven of the Pharisees, and of the *h* Sadducees.

g Luke 4.47.43. *i* Mat. 2.1. ‡ Greek, *Ioe.*

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

i Thes. 5.21 1 Ioh. 4.1. *b* Gal. 5.9 1 Cor. 5.6.8 *i* Chr. 15.13. 4.5. and 23.5. Luke 12.8 *k* Acts 23.8. *l* Ioh. 14.17. *m* Chr. 15.31. *n* Mar. 8.17.

8 Which when Iesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 *l* Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves, of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 *m* Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked the disciples, saying, *n* whom do men say that I the son of man am?

o Chr. 14.2. *p* Mal. 4.5.6.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* o Iohn the Baptist, some *p* Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am.

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *q* Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

q Iohn 6 69.

17 And Iesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That *r* thou art Peter, and upon that rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

r Iohn 1.42.

19 And *s* I will give unto thee *t* the keyes of the kingdom of heaven, and whatsoever *u* thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

s Iohn 20.22. *t* Acts 2.22. *u* Cor. 5.18. 19. *x* 2 Cor. 5.18 & 20.21. 2 Cor. 2.10. 4 Or. go shut.

20 Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must † go unto Ierusalem, & suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he *d* turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for *e* thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

d Mark 8.33. *e* Rom. 8.5.

24 *f* Then said Iesus unto his disciples, if any man will come after me, let him † deny himself, and take up his crosse, and *g* follow me.

f Mat. 8.34. † Greek, *utterly deny.* *g* Luke 14.27. *Ioh.* 12.26.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall finde it.

h Psal. 49.7. 62.12. Rom. 2.9. *i* Mat. 16.27. Luke 9.26. *k* Ioh. 8.52. Heb. 2.9. 2 Pet. 1.16. *l* Mat. 17.1. Mark 9.2. Luke 9.28. *m* Exo. 24.16. *n* Deut. 18.15. Acts 3.22. *o* Mat. 3.17. 2 Pet. 1.17. *p* Mat. 11.14. Mark 9.11. *q* Mat. 17.10. Mark 9.11. *r* Mat. 17.12. Mark 9.12. *s* Mat. 17.13. *t* Mat. 17.14. Mark 9.14. Luke 9.37. *u* Mat. 17.15. *x* Mat. 17.18. Luke 9.42. *y* Mat. 17.19. Mark 9.28. *z* Mat. 17.20. Luke 17.6. *a* Mat. 17.21. Mark 9.29. *b* Mat. 17.22. Mark 9.30. *c* Mat. 17.23. Luke 9.44. *d* 2 Pet. 1.17. *e* Exo. 30.13. *f* Mat. 17.24. *g* Exo. 30.13. *h* Mat. 17.25. *i* Mat. 17.26. *k* Mat. 17.27.

26 Fut what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: *h* and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, *i* There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

AND *a* after six dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And was *b* transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the *c* Sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias * talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *d* While he yet spake, behold, a *e* bright cloud overshadowed them: & behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, *f* This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they *g* fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came, & touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes they saw no man, save Iesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *a* Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias *b* is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ *c* And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth *d* into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? and long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, *e* If ye have faith, as *f* a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this *g* mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, & it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.
21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ *h* And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be *i* betrayed into the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received *k* tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yea. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish, that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money, that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 AT *a* the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, *b* Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, & set him in the midst of them.
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, *b* Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive *c* one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.
6 *d* But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
7 *e* Wo unto the world, because of offences. for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.
8 *g* Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee. it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.
9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee. it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.
10 ¶ Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven *b* their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.
11 *i* For the Son of man is come to *k* save that which was lost.
12 *l* How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine and goeth into the mountains and seeketh that which is gone astray?
13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he *n* rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.
14 Even so, it is not the will of your father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
15 Moreover, *o* if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go, and tell him his fault between thee, and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *p* the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established.
17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church, but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an *q* heathen man and as Publicane.
18 Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven, & whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.
20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I *b* in the midst of them.
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? o till seven times?
22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but until *s* seventy times seven.
23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened to a certain king, which would take account of his servants.
24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand ¶ talents.
25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him *e* to be sold, and his wife, and children and all that he had, and payment ¶ to be made.
26 The servant therefore fell down and ¶ worshipped him, saying, lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.
27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out and found one of his fellow servants which owed him an hundred ¶ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.
29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

a Gal. 1 Tim. Matt. 18 24. Luke 9.42.
b Luk. 17.5
c Cha. 10.32.
d 1 Cor. 13 2. Zac 4.7.
e Cha. 26.17. Mat. 2.31. Lu. 9.44
f Mat. 10 15
g Called in the original Dagon, being in value fifteen pence. Exod. 30.13.
h Or, Suffer answering the Heb. Shekelin weight. It is half an ounce of silver in value 1.6.d. after 5. s. the ounce.
i Mat. 9 35. Luke 9.46. *k* Or, who is greater. or, who then.
l 1 Cor. 14.20. Psal. 131.1.
m Psal 119. 14.
n Mat. 9 48. Luk 15. 1.2.
o Greek, an offence unto one
p Ver. 8. 9 50.
q 1 Cor. 11.10.
r Cha. 5.20. Mar. 9.46.
s Greek, sins.
t Gen. 4.24.
u Talent is 750. ounces of silver which after 5.s the ounces is 187. 10.s.
v Exo. 22.3. 2 Kin. 4.1.
w Greek to be given
x Or, be sought him.
y The Roman peny is the eight part of an ounce which after 5.s the ounce, is 9.d.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him unto † tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

† Greek, *manifested.*
f Lev. 19.18. Zeph. 2.8. Col. 3.13.
‡ Greek, *jails.* Or, *ships.*

CHAP. XIX.

a Mar. 10.1.
b Chr. 22.6.
c Gen. 2.27.
d Mal. 2.15.
e Gen. 2.24. Ephe. 5.31.
† Greek, *shall be glued.*
f 1 Cor. 6.16.
‖ Greek, *yoked.*
g Mat. 5.32.
h Deu. 24.1.
† Greek, *to loose her.*
i Exo. 20.3. Deu. 5.6. Isai. 42.8.
k Jer. 3.1. Ezek. 16.32. Mark 10.11. Luke 16.18. 1 Cor. 7.11.
‖ Or, *divided with.*

AND it came to passe, *a* that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, & came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 *b* The Pharisees also came unto him tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, have ye not read *c* that he which made them at the beginning, made them *d* male and female?

5 And said, *e* For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and shall † cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be *e* one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain but one flesh; What therefore God hath † joyned together, *g* let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, *h* What did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, & to † put her away.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the *i* hardnes of your heart *k* suffered you to put away your wives; but from the beginning it was not so.

9 *l* And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another committeth adultery; and who so marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some ‖ eunuches, which were so born from their mothers womb, and there are some eunuches, which were made eunuchs of men: & there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for † kingdom of heaven sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 *m* Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray, and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, & forbid them not to come to me for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 *n* And behold one came and said unto him, Good master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good o but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, *p* Thou shalt do no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steal: Thou shalt not bear false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother, and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The young man saith unto him, *q* All these things have I kept from my youth up; I what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and *r* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, that *s* a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 Again I say unto you, † It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is unpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ *t* Then answered Peter, and said unto him, behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me in the *u* regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children or lands, *x* for my Names sake, shall receive *y* an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 ‖ But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

n Mark 10.13. Luke 18.15.
m Mar. 10.13. Luke 18.17. Luke 20.11.
o 1 Sam. 2.2. Jam. 1.17.
p Exo. 20.13. Isa. 1.21. & 66.3.
q Rom. 7.7, 14. Gal. 5.
22.28.
a Cha. 4.19.
b 1 Cor. 1.26. 1 Tim. 2.9.10. Mat. 10.24.
† Greek, *it is hard difficult.*
c Mat. 10.28. Luke 18.26.
d John 3.2. Acts 3.21.
e Luke 22.28.
f Cor. 5.1.
f Mark 10.30.
‖ Or, *many shall be first last, and last first.* Chap. 20.16.
† Greek, *together mourning.*
‖ The Romane penny is the eight part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.
a Cha. 11.16 Act. 17.5

CHAP. XX

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out † early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard:

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the *a* market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath

hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny:

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee *a* no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 *b* Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? *c* is thine eye evill, because I am good?

16 *d* So the last shalbe first, & the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ *e* And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold we go up *f* to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be *g* betrayed unto *h* the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall *i* condemn him to death:

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall *k* rise again.

20 ¶ *k* Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that *l* these my two sons may sit the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of *m* the cup that I shall drink of? and to be baptized with the *n* baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, *o* Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it *shall be given* to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him and said, *q* Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the *r* Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life *s* a ransom *t* for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And the multitude *a* rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed *b* the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou *c* Son of David.

32 And Jesus *d* stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, *e* that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and *f* touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND *a* when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the *b* mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 *c* Tell ye the *d* daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the *e* foal of an asse.

6 *e* And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they *f* set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed *g* cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 *h* And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold, and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold *i* doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, *k* My house shall be called the house of prayer, *l* but ye have made it *m* a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to

Now, have continued one hour onely.

a Ver. 10. *b* Veti. 2. 13. *c* Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. Chap. 6. 23. Luke 11. 28. 39

d Chap. 19. 30. *e* Mark 10. 32 Luke 18. 31

f Mark 10. 32. *g* Chap 16. 21 *b* Jer. 20. 1. and 26 8. *i* John 18. 32. Chap. 27. 1. †Or. *Hand up.* Job 1. 2. 8.

k Mark 10. 34 *l* Chap. 19. 28 1 King. 2. 19. *m* Psalm 11. 6. Isaiah 31 17. *n* Luke 12. 50. Psalm 69. 2.

o Acts 12. 1. Rev. 1 9. *p* Mark 9. 33. 34. *q* Luke 22 25. *r* Phi. 2. 7.

s 1 Tim. 2. 6. *t* Ch. 26. 28. Rom. 8. 15. 19.

u Mark 10. 46.

a Chap. 19. 13. *b* Rom. 12. 12. *c* Rom. 1. 3. *d* Psalm 119. 17. *e* Chap. 9. 30. Acts 9. 5. 6.

f Heb. 4. 15.

a Mark 11. 1. Luke 19. 29. *b* Zac. 14. 4. Acts 1. 12.

c Isaiah 62. 11. Zac. 9. 9. John 12. 15. *d* Psalm 45. 12. and 137. 7. *How, son of her that spread under the yoke trees.*

e Mark 11 2. *f* 2 King. 9. 13. *g* Neh. 8. 15. *h* Mark 11. 15. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 13.

i Levit. 5. 7. 11. and 14. 22. Luke 2. 24.

k Isaiah 56. 7. *l* Jere. 7. 11. Mark 11 17. Luke 19. 46.

m Hos. 6. 9.

the Son of David, they were sore displeased.

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, *a* have ye never read, *b* Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into *c* Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city *d* he hungred,

19 *e* And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaves only: and said unto it, *f* let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for ever. And ‖ presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, *g* If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 *h* And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ *i* And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests, and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, † By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, *k* I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you † by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, *s* for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had *p* two sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not, but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For *q* John came unto you in the *r* way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the Publicans and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, *s* which planted a vineyard, and *b* hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, *c* This is the heir, come let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and *d* cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, *e* Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become *f* the head of the corner: This is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth *g* the fruits thereof.

44 And *h* whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will ‖ grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests, and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Jesus answered, *a* and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 *b* And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 *c* Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were *a* not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the *b* high ways,

a Chap. 12. 5.
b Psalm 8. 2.
c John 11. 18.
d Chap. 4. 2.
Joh. 4. 6.
e Mark 11. 13.
f Ver. 21.
¶ Or, by and by inconsistently.
g Chap. 17. 20.
†Gr. Signifies a sticking on, or wavering in minde so that we cannot tell which way to take.
h 1 John 5. 14. Mark 11. 24.
i Mark 11. 27. Luke 20. 1.
†Gr. In what authority.
k 1 Cor. 9. 19.
†Gr. In what authority.
l Dan. 4. 28. Luk. 15. 18. 21.
m Luke 20. 6.
n Chap. 14. 5.
o Verse 26.
p Verse 31. 32.
q Chap. 3. 1.
r Psalm 119. 1.
s Hosah 14. 1. Jerem. 2. 21. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
Psalm 80. 8.
t Psalm 80. 12. Isa. 5. 2. Ezek. 17. 6. Hos. 10. 1.
u Chap. 20. 1.
x Chap. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.
y Psalm 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Acts 4. 11. Ephe. 2. 20. 1 Pet. 2. 6.
z Gen. 22. 18. Gal. 3. 8.
†Gr. Grinde him as small as dust.
a Luke 14. 16. Reve. 19. 9.
b Prov. 9. 3. Matth. 9. 18. 2 a Chr. 36. 15. Jere. 7. 25.
c Chap. 25. 3. John 11. 52. Gentils Acts 20. 4. Heb. 13. 12.
d Psalm 2. 22. 118. 22. Acts 4. 11. Isaiah 28. 16. Epe. 2. 20. Gal. 3. 28. Ephe. 2. 20. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7. 1 Ad chaff ufeth to whom fever it shall fall, it will grinde be fast-tered with the winde. Dan. 2. 44.
e Chap. 21. 46.
f Prophet.
a Acts 3. 25. 45.
b Luke 19. 27.

waies, and as many as ye *c* shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high waies, and gathered together all as many as they found, both *d* bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a *e* wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him; Friend how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, *f* Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outter darknes, there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 *g* Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou: Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ‖ peny.

20 And he saith unto them, whose is this image and ‖ superscription.

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, *h* Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, *k* which say that there is no resurrection and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, *l* Moses said, if a man die having no children, ‖ his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had maried a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother,

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre not knowing the Scriptures, *n* nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of ‖ dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 *o* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *c* But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question *d* tempting him and saying,

36 Master, which is the greatest *e* commandment in the law?

37 Jesus saith unto him, *f* Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, *g* Thou shalt love *h* thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments ‖ hange all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, what think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, *k* Sit thou on my right hand, *l* till I make thine enemies thy foot-stool:

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

c Mark 12. 28.

d 1 Kin. 10. 1. Genesis 22. 1.

e Mark 12. 29.

f Deut. 6. 5.

g Levit. 19. 18.

h Luke 10. 29. 30.

‖ 1 John 3. 23.

‖ *Even as we hang a mans thing on a nayl.* Isaiah 22. 24. *So the law and the Prophets hang on these* : Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. Jam. 2. 8.

k Mark 12. 35. Luke 20. 41. Psalm 110. 1.

l 1 Cor. 15. 25. 26.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Jesus to the † multitude, and *a* to his disciples

2 Saying, the scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but do not ye after their works, for they say and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for *a* to be seen of men: *b* they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 *c* And love the † uppermost roomes at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 *d* But be not ye called Rabbi; for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, *f* for one is your father which is in heaven.

10 *g* Neither be ye called masters, for one is your master, *even* Christ

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 *h* And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But *i* wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye *k* shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring to go in.

† *Gr. multitudes.*

a Luke 20. 45.

b 1 Thes. 2. 5. Numb. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12.

c Luke 11. 43. 1 Cor. 6. 5. *b* Numb. 15. 38. Deut. 22. 12. *c* Mark 12. 39. Luke 11. 43. † *Gr. lyings down.*

d Jam. 3. 1. *e* Isaiah 54. 13. Jer. 31. 34. ‖ Mal. 2. 6. *g* Rom. 16. 26. *h* Luke 14. 11. & 18. 14. *i* Luke 11. 52. *k* John 7. 48. 49. & 9. 22. Matth. 5. 6. Chap. 5.

e Isaiah 61. 2. Rom. 10. 21. *d* Chap. 13. 34. 38. 47. 48

e Ephe. 4. 1.

† *Gr. he was mazied.* 1 Cor. 9. 9. *f* Dan. 3. 20. † *Gr. cast forth.* *g* Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20. † *Gr. to snare him: a word derived of snares which hunters lay.*

‖ *In value seven pence half peny.* Chap. 20. 2.

‖ *Or, inscription.* *h* Rom. 13. 7. 1 Matt 22. 18. Luke 20. 27. *k* Acts 23. 8. *l* Deut. 25. 5. † *Gr. his brother shal for affinity marry or for kindred sake.* Genesis 38. 8. *n* Phi. 3. 21.

o Exod 3. 6.

14 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye devour widows houſes, and for a preſence make long prayer: therefore ye ſhall receive the greater damnation.

15 ‖ Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye compaſſe ſea and † land to make one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell than your ſelves.

16 Wo unto you ye blinde guides, which ſay, whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar, it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar: ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein:

22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat, and ſwallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and ‖ exceſſe.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be clean alſo.

27 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanneſſe.

28 Even ſo, ye alſo outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: becauſe ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous.

30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes ‖ unto your ſelves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 *c* Fill ye up then the *a* meaſure *b* of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye *f* generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the *g* damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes: and ſome of them ye ſhall kil and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your *b* ſynagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come *i* all the righteous blood ſhed upon the earth, *k* from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of *l* Zacharias, ſon of Barachias, whom *m* ye ſlew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I ſay unto you, All theſe things ſhall come upon this generation.

37 *n* O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that *o* killeſt the prophets, *p* and ſtoneſt them which are ſent unto thee, how often would I have gathered *q* thy children *r* together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and *ſ* ye would not.

38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

Mark 12. 4. †Or. dry. Gen. 1. 9.

‖Or, a debter or, bound.

m Luke 11. 42.

n John 18. 28.

o Luke 11. 49.

‖Or, rapine, or, robberie. Vers 14. Ezek. 23. 16. ‖ Some copies haveein juſtice, enjurie, or wickedneſſe.

a Tit. 1. 14. b Acts 23. 3. ‖ Or, againſt your ſelves. Mark 6. 11.

c 1 King 21. 22. d 1 Sam. 3. 12. Iſaiah 65. 6, 7. e 1 King 2. 22. f Chap. 3. 7. g Chap. 22.

b Chap. 10. 17.

i Rev. 18. 24.

k Gen. 4. 8. Hebr. 11. 4.

l 2 Chr. 24. 22.

m Matth. 10. 3. John 6. 22.

n Luke 13. 34.

o Neh. 9. 26. Acts 7. 52.

p 2 Chr. 24. 21.

q Luke 19. 14. *r* Pſalm 17. 8 *ſ* Prov. 1. 24.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND *a* Jeſus went out and departed from the temple: and his diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verily I ſay unto you, *b* There ſhall not be left here one * ſtone upon another, that ſhall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he ſate upon the mount of Olives, *c* the diſciples came unto *him* privately, ſaying, Tell us when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many ſhall come *d* in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceive many.

6 And ye ſhall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: ſee that ye be *e* not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 *f* For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdom, and there ſhall be *d* famines, and *g* peſtilence, and earth-quakes in divers places.

8 All theſe *are* the beginning of *ſ* ſorrows.

9 *g* Then ſhall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you, and ye ſhall be hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhall *h* many be offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many *i* falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceive many.

12 And becauſe iniquity ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

14 And this goſpel of the kingdom ſhall be preached *k* in all the world for a witneſſe unto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *m* When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by *n* Daniel the prophet,

a Mark 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

b Luke 19. 44. * Hag. 2. 15.

c Mark 13. 3.

d Chap. 26. 61.

e John 14. 27. Luke 24. 21. Acts 3. 26. 37.

f Pſalm 72. 7

g 2 Chr. 15. 6. *d* Acts 11. 28. Rom. 15. 26.

e Reve. 6. 5, 6, 7.

f Pſalm 48. 6. Iſaiah 13. 8.

g Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12.

h Chap. 11. 21. Dan. 11. 13.

2 Tim. 3. 5.

i 1 Joh. 2. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 Joh. 4. 1.

2 Cor. 11. 30.

2 Tim. 2. 18

k 2 Tim. 4. 17. Heb. 2. 3.

l Pſalm 119. 133. 134. *m* Matth. 13. 10. 11. Rom. 1. 8. 22 Matth. 13. 14. *n* Dan. 9. 27.

ſtand

stand in the o holy place, (whoso readeth let him p understand.)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee q into the mountains,

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his cloths.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, s such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, t there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortned.

23 u Then if any man shall say unto you, lo here is Christ, or there, believe it not.

24 For there shall arise x false Christs, and false prophets, and shall y shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that if it were possible they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before:

26 Therefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the son of man be.

28 a For wheresoever the carkase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, b shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken

30 And then shall appear c the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and then shall all the tribes of the earth d mourn, e and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 f And he shall send his angels, with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things; know that it is neer, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 g Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were ‖ eating and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entred into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and i took them all away: so shal also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 k Then shall two be in the field, the ‖ one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding in the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ m Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your LORD doth come.

43 n But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up:

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as you think not, the son of man cometh.

45 o Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath p made ruler over his houshold; to give them q meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily, I say unto you, that he shall make him r ruler over all his goods

48 But and if that evil servant shall s say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming:

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken.

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the * hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oyl in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they a all slumbred and slept.

6 And at minnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him

7 Then all those virgins arose, and b trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for us and you, but c go ye rather to them that sel, and d buy for e your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the f door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, g LORD, LORD, b open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, i I know you not.

13 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know

o Isa. 64.18.
p Dan. 9.25.
q Gen. 19.17. Luke. 23.21.
r Luke. 17.31. and 21.21.
s Jer. 12.12.
t Mark. 13.20.
u Mat. 24.23. Luke. 17.23.
x 1 Joh. 2.18.
y 2 Thes. 2.9.10.

a Luke. 17.37.
b Mat. 13.14. Luke. 21.25. & Rev. 12.12. and 25.1.
c Rev. 1.7.
d Acts 1.9.11. f 1 Cor. 15.52. 2 Thes. 4.16. ‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.
g Mat. 24.31. Isai. 34.4.
h Gen. 7. Luke. 17.26. ‖ The word is properly eating as fruit beasts.

i 1 Pet. 3.20.
k Luke. 17.34.
l Gen. 19.16. Jer. 39.6 m Mat. 24.35. Luke. 12.41.
n Luke. 12.31. 1 Thes. 5.2. Rev. 16.15.
o Luke. 12.42.
p 1 Cor. 12.28.
q 1 Cor. 4.1.
r Gen. 36.4.6. f Psal. 14.1. ‖ Or, cut him off.
Chap. 25.32. Deut. 29.21.
* Job, 20.29.

a Gen. 2.21.
b Mat. 24.48.
c 2 Kin. 9.30. ‖ Or, going out.
Exo. 27.20.
d 1 Kin. 8.17.
e 1 Ki. 55 1. Rev. 3.18.
f Rom. 1.17. Prov. 9.12.
g Psal. 95.11. g Gha. 7.22.85 Heb. 35.17. Heb. 12.17. Prov. 1.28.
h Rev. 3.12.
i Cha. 7.23.
k Gnes 24.42. Mat. 24.36.

neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ *l* For the *kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them *n* his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man *o* according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lord's money.

19 After a long time the Lord of those servants *p* cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His Lord said unto him, Well done thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over *q* a few things, I will make thee ruler *a* over many things, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents, behold I have gained two other talents besides them

23 His Lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord I knew thee that thou art an *b* hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed.

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered and said unto him, thou wicked and slothfull servant, *c* thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the *d* exchangers; and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 *d* For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer *e* darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the *f* holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall *g* be gathered all nations, and he shall *b* separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep *i* from the goats

33 And he shall set the *k* sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall *l* the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, *m* inherit the kingdom *n* prepared for you, from the foundation of the world:

35 *p* For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall *q* the righteous answer him saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren and ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them *r* Hand on the left hand, *s* Depart *h* from me, ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared *t* for the devill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, *d* when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or *b* naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, in as much *d* as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it *e* not to me.

46 And *f* these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples:

2 *a* Ye know that after two dayes is *b* the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 *b* Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and Phisitions of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called *a* Caiaphas:

4 And *c* consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *a* day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ *e* Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him *f* a woman, *g* having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and *g* poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they

l Luke 19. 11. *m* Chap. 20. 23. *n* Ephe. 1. 11. 12. *o* 1 Cor. 12. 8. *p* Luke 19. 15. *q* Luke 16. 18. *a* Chap. 24. 47. *b* Gen. 3. 12. *c* Chap. 22. 37. Luke 19. 22. *d* Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18. *e* Chap. 8. 12. *f* Zach. 14. 5. *g* Cor. 24. 31. *h* Chap. 3. 12. and 25. 32. *i* Ezek. 34. 17. *k* Dan. 7. 9. *l* Chap. 25. 41. *m* Pet. 1. 4. *n* Chap. 20. 23. Heb. 11. 16. *o* Chap. 13. 35. Luke 21. 36. *p* Heb. 13. 2. *q* Luke 14. 13. Rom. 12. 13. *r* Psalm 6. 8. *s* Chap. 7. 23. *t* Rev. 20. 10. *a* Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 1. *b* John 11. 47 Exod. 12. 1. *c* Psal. 83. 3. 5. *d* Chap. 21. 46. Acts 4. 25. *e* Mark 14. 3. John 12. 2. *f* John 11. 2. *g* Luke 7. 46. Psal. 23. 5. *h* John 12. 4. 6. Chap. 27. 41 with Luke 23. 39. *i* Job. 3 6. *k* Deut. 15. 11.

had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste.

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, why trouble ye the woman: for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 *k* For ye have the poor always with you, but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told *m* for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, what will ye give, me and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for *a* thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ *b* Now the first day of the feast *of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, where will thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said Go into the city *c* to such a man, and say unto him, the master saith, my time is at hand. I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is *it* I?

23 And he answered, and said, *e* He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master is it I? He said unto him, thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, *g* Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, take, eat, this is *h* my body.

27 And he took the *i* cup, and *k* gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my *m* blood of the new Testament which is shed *n* for many, for the o remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymne they went out into the mount of Olives

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, *p* All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shal be offended because of thee: yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples Sit ye here: while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and *q* very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let *b* this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them *c* asleep, and *c* saith unto Peter what could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, *d* that ye enter not into temptation: *e* the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me except I drink it, *f* thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them Sleep on now, and take your rest. behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into hands *b* of sinners.

46 Rise *f* let us be going: behold, he *is* at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And *k* while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with *l* him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and *k* the elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, whomsoever I shall kisse that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and *l* kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore are thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold *m* one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then

l Mar. 14.1. Joh. 19. 40. *m* Psal. 112.6. Prov. 10.7. *n* Mat. 14.10. *o* Chap. 10.26. *a* Gha. 27.9. ‖ *both of time and place for so much the word import.* *b* Exod. 12.15. 19. 20. *c* Mar 14.12. *d* Mar. 14.12. Luk. 22. 13. John 13. 21. *e* Psal. 41.9. *f* Luk. 9.51. ‖ *Or, having eaten* 1 Cor 11.23.24. *g* many Gr. *copies have* gave thanks *h* 1 Cor. 10.4. Gen. 17. 11 and 49.22.18 Exod. 12 21. *i* vers. 29. *k* 1 Cor. 11.16. *l* Mat. 10 23 *m* Exod 24.8. *n* John 17 20. *o* Rom 3 25. ‖ *Or, psalm.* *p* All ye shall be *q* offended because *p* Mar. of me this night: for it is written, *q* I will smite the Shepherd, and the *q* Zac. sheep of the flock shall be scattered 13.7. abroad. 7 Mar.

r Mar. 14.28 *f* Joh. 21.

s Mat. 4. *t* Psal. 116.3. *a* Psal. 116.3. *b* Chap. 20.22. *c* Luk. 22.45. *d* Gha. 6 *e* Rom. 7.18.25. *f* Chap. 6.10. Act. 21. 14 *g* 2 Cor. 12.8. Gal. 2. 1 Cor 9. 15. 1 Cor 9. 27. 1 Joh. 1.9. 1 Pet. 4.1. *h* Act. 2.23. *i* Mat. 26. 55. Luk. 22. 52. *k* Mat. 27. 1. Luk. 22. 66. Joh. 18.28. Act. 4.5. Luk. 22. 47. Joh. 18.3. *l* Joh. 18.3 *m* Joh. 18.10. Luk. 22. 49. 50. 2 Sam. 20.9. 10.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: *n* for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then ‖ twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, *o* that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the *p* scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

57 ¶ *q* And they that laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death.

60 *a* But found none, yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came *b* two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, *c* I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, *d* I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, thou hast said: Nevertheless, I say unto you, *e* hereafter shall ye see the Son of man *f* sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest *g* rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken Blasphemy what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered, and said, he is guilty of death.

67 *h* Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the ‖ palms of their hands,

68 Saying, † prophesie unto us thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 *k* Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee:

70 But he denied before them all saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus *l* of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter *n* remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the *o* cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he *p* went out, and *q* wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they † had bound him, they led him away, and *a* delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, † repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, *b* and departed, and went and ‖ hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the *d* price of blood

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury *e* strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called *f* the field of blood, unto this day

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, *g* And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, Saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and Jesus said unto him, *h* thou sayest

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he *i* answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 *k* Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a *m* notable prisoner called Barrabas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, whom will ye that I release unto you, Barrabas, or Jesus which is called Christ

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him saying, † Have thou nothing to do with that *n* just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 *o* But the chief priests, and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barrabas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The

m Jud. 12 6.
n Luk. 22.61.
o ver. 14 Luk. 22. 34.
p Gen. 39 10. & 43 29.
q Ps. 6 9

* Mar. 15.1.
Luk. 22. 66.
Joh. 18. 28.
†Gr. and binding him.
Joh. 18: 12.
a Joh. 12 32. 33.
†Gr. changed his minde
b Act. 1. 18.
‖Or. strangled.
c Deut. 22 19.
d Chap. 21. 34.
e Act. 1. 19.
f Act. 1. 18
g Zac. 11. 12. 13.
‖Or. whom they of
h Luk. 23 3.
i Isai. 53 7.
k Luk. 23 17.
l Joh. 18 39.
m Joh. 18 40. Mar. 15. 7
†Gr. nothing to thee
n ver. 4. Luk. 23. 47. Act. 3. 14. and 7 52
o Joh. 18 40. Act. 3. 14

21 The governour answered, and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said unto them, what shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? but they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them, and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the souldiers of the governour took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on his head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall, and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and on my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there.

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jesus cryed with aloud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, this man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Jesus, when he had cryed again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus saw the earth-quake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministring unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his new tombe which he had hewen out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, after three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the

a Deut. 21.6. Psal. 26.6.
b ver 4. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 18.
c 2 Sam 3.28. 29.
d Luk. 23.15. John. 19.1.4
e John. 19.1.
‖ Or, Governours house Act. 23. 35.
Phil. 2. 10.
f Gen. 4 1.43.
g Chap. 26.67.
h Mat. 15.21. Luk 23. 26.
i Chap. 5 41.
k Joh. 19 17.
l Psal. 22 17. John. 20 25.
m Psal. 22.18.
n Lam. 1.12.
o Psal. 22.7.
p 2 Kin. 19.21. Isai. 37. 22.
Lam. 2. 15.
p Luk. 4.23.
q Chap. 12.12.13

r He trusted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said I am the Son of God. Psal. 22.8.
‖ that is one of them. Luk. 23. 39 40
An Hebraism
Gen. 21.7.
and ran.
a Psals 22.1.
b Joh. 19.28.
c Psal. 69 21.
d Joh. 19. 29.
d John. 19.13.
Luk. 23. 46.
† Gr. sent forth, or, let go.
‖ Or, covering or, hanging
spread between the holies, and most holy place.
Ebr. 6 9 and 9 3. Exod. 26. 31.33
e psal. 104.4. 1 6.
f John. 11.11.
g 1 Cor. 15. 20.
h Ver. 58.
i Luk. 23.47.
k Chap. 26.58.
l Joh. 7.8
m Mat. 16.42.
n Mat. 16.21. 39
o 1 Sam 1.1.
p Luk. 23.46.

15,47. r John. 7.12. s Chap. 12. 40. Mat

third

third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, he is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, † sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

† Dan. 6.17

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the *a* end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

a Mat. 26.1 John 20.

2 And behold there ‖ was a *b* great earth quake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sate upon it.

‖ Or, had been.

b Psal. 68.8. & 114.7. and 99.1

3 *c* His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

c Dan. 10.6. Chap. 17.2.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake and become as dead men.

d Cha. 16.21. & 17.23.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus which was crucified.

e Mar. 16.14. 1 Joh. 3.1.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, *d* as he said: Come, *e* see the place where the *f* Lord lay.

f Heb. 2.6

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead, And behold, he goeth before you *g* into Galilee, there shal ye see him: lo, I have told † you.

g Mic. 2.13. Mat. 26.32.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, be not afraid: go tell my *a* brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

a Psal. 22.22. Joha. 20.17.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came to the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

† Gr. sufficient money.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave ‖ large money unto the souldiers,

b Joha. 5 27. Acts. 17 31.

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

c Phi. 2 10. Col. 1.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

d Psal. 2 8.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

Joel. 2. e Mat. 16 21.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

† Gr. make disciples

17 And when they saw him they worshipped him: but some doubted.

f Act. 1.9

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given *b* unto me *f* in heaven and *d* in earth.

† Gr. into the name.

19 *e* Go ye therefore, and † teach *f* all nations, baptizing them † in the Name of the father and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost;

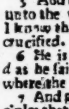
1 Cor. 1.13-15. and 10.2

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

with Exod. 14.31.

The Gospel according to saint MARK.

CHAP. 1.



THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

a Mal. 3.1

2 As it is written in the prophets, *a* Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

b Psal. 4.1.9. Luke. 3.4. John 1. 23.

3 *b* The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

c Mat. 3.1.

4 *c* John did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, † for the remission of sins.

† Or, unto.

5 *d* And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, *e* confessing their sins.

d John 3.23. e Act. 19.4.

6 And John was *f* clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins, and he did eat *g* locusts, and *f* wilde honey.

f Mat. 3.4. g Zac. 13.4. a Kin. 1.8.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

b Lev. 11.22. c Dan. 7.13. Psal. 2.12. d Psal. 81.16. e Mat. 3.13.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *a* And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee: and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway *b* coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the spirit like a dove descending upon him.

b Joh. 1 24. 25. ‖ Or, eloven or, rent Mat. 3 27.52.

11 And there came a voice from heaven *saying*: Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *c* And ‖ immediately the spirit driveth him into the wild-nesse.

c Mat. 4.1. ‖ Or, shortly after. d Luk. 1.80 Acts. 8. 26.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the *b* wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison *e* Jesus came into Galilee preaching the Gospel of the kingdom of God.

e Mat. 4.12

15 And saying, *f* the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeve the Gospel

f Hai. 7.14 g Mat. 4.18. b Luk. 5.1.

16 *g* Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)

i Gal 1. 16.

17 And Jesus said unto them, come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And *i* straightway they *k* forsook their nets and followed him.

k 1 Kin. 19.19.20

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother,

† Gr. making whole at a perfect state the word signifies. a Luke. 14.26 b Luke. 5 11 c Mat. 4 18. † Gr. signifies not to speak, or, doe but stand. amazed with ones eyes Mat. 7 28. d Luk. 4 33. e Mat. 2. 21. f Mat. 8 29. 1 Joh. 3. 8. g Jam. 2. 19. h Dan. 9 24. Luk. 1. 35. i Gr. properly is to tear to pieces, do with clawes. i Gen. 20. 18. ‖ Or. within themselves k Act. 17. 19. l Mat. 8. 14. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him. Acts. 16. 18. m Mat. 8. 2. n 2 Sam. 12. 35. Dan. 4 2 17. o Jer. 18. 7 27 c Gen. 2. 3.

and they left their father Zebedee in the ship, with the hired servants, and † went after him.

21 c And they went into Capernaum. and straight way on the Sabbath day he entred into the synagogue and taught

22 And they were † astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 d And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit and he cried out,

24 Saying, let us alone, what have we to do with thee e thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to f destroy us? g I know thee who thou art, The holy h one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying; ‖ hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had † torn him and i cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they question † among themselves saying, what thing is this? what k new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 l And forthwith when they were come out of the synagogues, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever: and anon they tell him of her

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up, and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even when the sun did set they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered togesther at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not † devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 m And there came a leper to him beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, n If thou wilt, thou † canst make me clean.

41 And † for moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, o I wil be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith unto him d See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, e shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, f for a testimony unto them.

45 g But he went out † and began to publisshe it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was † without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAP II.

AND again he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house

2 And straightway many were gathered togetter, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no not ‖ so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, † bring ing one sick of the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the presse they uncovered the roof where he was, and † when they had † broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but † God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus † perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all † amazed, and glorified God, saying, we never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, & all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of custome, and said unto him, follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many Publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples,

a Mat. 4 12. b Joh. 20. 15. c Deu. 41. 1. Mat. 24. 1. Acts. 10. 9 Gr. digged. d Gal. 5. 6 1 Tim. 1 1. 9. e Joh. 14. 4. Hai. 43. 25. f Gr. but reasoned in one unto God 8 Pfal. 139. 2. Heb. 4. 12. g Pfal. 103. 3. 14. 1. † Gr. moved 9. 9. ‖ Or, the place, where the custom was received d Luke. 5. 28.

ciples How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners.

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but *g* sinners to repentance.

d 1 Tim. 1. 15. Mat. 11. 28

18 *d* And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

e Mat. 9. 14. *f* Joh. 3. 29.

19 And Jesus said unto them, *f* can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bride-groom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they *g* fast in those dayes.

g Act. 13. 2.

21 No man also seweth a piece of ‖new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

1 Cor. 7. 5. ‖*Or*, *raw*

unfulled

not dressed or, *shrunk by the cloth-worker*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

b Mat 12. 1. Luk. 6. 1. 5 Deut 23. 25.

23 *b* And it came to passe that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day, that which is not lawful?

‖ Called Abiathar his father 1 Sam. 21. 1. *and sometimes Abiathar.* 2 Sam. 8. 17. 1 Chro. 24. 6.

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him,

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of ‖Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew bread which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also unto them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man, is LORD of the sabbath

CHAP. III.

AND he *a* entred again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

a Mat. 12. 9. *b* Jer. 20. 10.

2 And they *b* watched him whether he would heal him on the sabbath day that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath dayes, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖*Or*, *blindnes* *Gr.* *brawn* or, *thickness of the skin* *Cas in the feet* or, *hands with labour*) *insensibility obstinacie.*

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the ‖hardnesse of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

c Psal. 81. 3. ‖ *It seemeth these were Sadducees* Compare Mat. 16 6, with Mat 9, 15.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straight way *c* took counsel with the ‖Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre & Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake unto his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him as many as had plagues.

‖*Or*, *rushed* *Gr.* *fell.*

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, thou art the Son of God.

d Mat. 10. 1.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 *d* And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

made, *also* *labour* *and might* Judas. Mat. 10. 3. Luk. 6. 16.

14 And he ‖ ordained twelve, that they should be with him and that he might send them forth to preach

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out divils.

16 And Simon he Surnamed Peter.

17 And James *the son of* Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he ‖ surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the Sons of thunder:)

‖ *Gr.* *they about him* or, *they with him, but neighbours, kinsfolks* *Gr.*

18 And Andrew, and Philip and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, *the son* of Alpheus, and ‖ Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, he is beside himself.

‖ *Gr.* *proper-ly those that were* *of his* *house.*

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said He hath Beelzebub and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

e 2 Kin 9. 11. & 23. 24. *a* Mat. 21. 43. *b* Heb. 10. 26.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them, in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan.

24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self, that kingdom cannot stand.

and 10. 26. *f* Gr. *in a* *sure* *and when* *he is* *taken* *or a man* *of* *estate* *when he is* *visited* *by a fit* *guest.*

25 And if a house be divided against it self, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man and then he will spoil his house.

28 *e* Verily I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies, wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme.

c Mat. 12. 46. *d* Gen: 38

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath never forgivenesse, but is in ‖ danger of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 *c* There came then his *d* brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, behold thy

thy mother, and thy brethren, without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying. Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said. Behold, my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

a Mat. 13.1. *b* Luke 4.20 Mat. 23. 2. § *Sometime of comparing, or like-saying things together.*

AND *a* he began again to teach by the sea side, and there was gathered unto him a great multitude. So that he entred into a ship, and *b* sat in the sea, and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by ‖ parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came, and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

c Mat. 13 9 Rev. 2 7 11.19 & 3 6 13.22

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

d Mat. 11.25 & 16.17 *e* 1 Cor. 4.1 Eph. 3.4 1 Tim. 3.9 Eph. 3. 4.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them: *c* He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

d 1 Cor. 5.12 Ephes. 2.12 Rev. 22. 15 *b* Mat. 13.14 *c* Mat. 13.19 1 Pet. 5. 8. *d* Prov. 3.3 & 4 21 *e* Mark 6 23 Ezek 33.31 33 Acts 26. 28 John 5. 25 ‖ Gr. *are for a season*

11 And he said unto them, Unto you *d* it is given to know the *e* mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that *c* are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand: lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, *c* Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in *d* their hearts.

f 2 Tim 3.15 *g* 1 Tim 6.17 Psal. 31. 6. Jer. 2. 31. Mat. 22. 5.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it *e* with gladnesse.

17 And have no root in themselves, and so ‖ endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately *f* they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, *g* and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things, entring in,

h choak the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

h Mark 6.20

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some *i* an hundred.

i Gen. 26.12

k And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not be set on a candlestick?

Judges 19-27 1 Tim. 5.16 1 Cor. 4.5 Phil. 1.9 2 Pet 3. 18.

l For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Heb 6. 1. *k* Mat. 5.15 ‖ The word in the original signifies a lesse measure

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

Mat. 15. 1 Cor. 13.7

m For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.

l Mat. 10.26 *m* Mat. 13.12

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For *n* the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self: first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

‖ *Or, ripes*

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

a Mat. 13.34 ‖ Gr. *loosed, or, dissolved, as when they unknit knots.*

33 *a* And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he ‖ expounded all things to his disciples.

b Mat. 8 23 *Or, he was in a fast and dead sleep, for so much the word signifies.*

35 *b* And the same day when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other little ships.

c Jonah 1.19 ‖ Gr. *a great fear.*

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship ‖ asleep on a pillow: and they awake him and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great *c* calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared ‖ exceedingly,

and

and said one to another, what manner of man is this that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

a Mat. 8.28

And a they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship: immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man † with an unclean spirit:

† Gr. in an unclean spirit. An Hebr. phrase. Gen. 6.

3 Who had his dwelling among the ‖ tombs, and no man could binde him: no not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked a sunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

‖ Or, graves. † Gr. what to me and to thee.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran, and worshipped him.

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, † What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou b torment me not.

b 2 Pet. 2.4. Jude, vers 6. † The Greek word; was of old taken for angels, good, or, bad, but now in the worst part.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine, feeding.

12 And all the ‖ devils, besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

‖ Or, spirits.

13 And forthwith Jesus c gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into d sea (they were about two thousand) and were cheaked in the sea.

c Mat. 8.32 d Jude, v. 6 † Gr. rushed by a steep down place.

14 And they that fed the swine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his ‖ right minde, and they were afraid.

‖ Or, sober minded. e Gen. 25.14 Job 21.14.15. Acts 16.19. f Psal. 46.16. ‖ that is, the province of the Gergesites.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him g to depart out of their coasts.

g Mat. 8.34

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, e and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

e Psal. 66.16.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in ‖ Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him, and all men did marvel.

‖ Or, ten cities.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 d And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.

d Mat. 9.18

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter † lieth at the point of death, e I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

† Gr. ravelh extremely. e 2 Sam 12.16. Mat. 6.18.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had ‖ an issue of blood f twelve yeers,

† The Greek, figuratively the manifold. ‖ peculiar to women. f John 5.5.

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, & had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment,

g Psal. 139.3 Deut. 32.39 † Gr.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 g And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that † plague.

† Gr. scourge Lam 3.39. Psal. 38.2.3

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

and 39. 10, 11 a Acts 14.9

33 But the woman fearing, and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

‖ Or, contigo

34 And he said unto her, Daughter a thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and ‖ be whole of thy plague.

me wouls

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certain which said, thy daughter is dead, ‖ why troublest thou the master any further.

as. Dan. 1. 21 & 9.25. † Gr. why yet, or, any further

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only b beleeve.

b Mat. 21.21

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, e save Peter and James, and John the brother of James.

disquieteth.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

b James 1.5.6 c Mat. 17.1

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

& 26.37 d Luke 8.35 ‖ The words are Syriack, the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

40 And they d laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

‖ The little from Syrian brew. ‖ Or, he say.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, § Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) I Arise.

§ Or, fed up.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, & walked: for she was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were astonished, with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eat.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

a Mat. 11.1 b Mat. 13.53 c Acts 11.14,15 & 15.21 d Luke 4.17 18.19 e Gen. 2.7 Psal. 118.7. Prov. 31.27 f John 4.44 g 1 Tim 5.17 b Mat. 13.58 i Mat. 9.35 k Mat. 10.1 † Gr. of the spirits that are unclean. ‖ The word signifieth a piece a piece of half money, in value somewhat less than a farthing. Mat. 10. 6. but here it is taken in general for money. a Mat. 12.14 b Acts 13.51 c James 5.14 d Mat. 14.1 e Luk. 9. 19. f Lev. 18. 16. ‖ Or, an inward grudge. † Gr. kept him, or, saved him. g 2 Kin 22.20 h Mat. 30.20

AND a he went out from thence, & came into his b own country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the c sabbath-day was come, he began d to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the e carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, f A prophet is not without g honour save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he h could there do no mighty works, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, & healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. i And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 k And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two: and gave them power † over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sindals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, in what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 a And whatsoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, b shake off the dust under your feet for a test mony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils: c and anointed with oyl many that were sick and healed them.

14 d And king Herod heard of him (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that John the Baptist were risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 e But when Herod heard thereof he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, f It is not lawful for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarel against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and ‖ observed him, and when he heard him, he g did many things and heard him b gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his i birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief states of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway ‖ with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me † by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 a And the Apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest awhile. For there were many coming and going, and they had ‖ no leisure so much as to eat.

32 b And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and † ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 c And Jesus when he came out saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 d And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed;

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered, and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, e Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by † companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down † in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties,

41 And when he had taken the five loaves,

i Gen. 40.20

‖ Or, diligence, study, or, earnestness † Gr from § Jame, or, from this (hour) even now. ‖ Or, one of his guard. Greek, spikeman a Luk. 9 10. ‖ Or, sit over-turnitr. Vers. 21. b Mat. 14.13. † Gr ran afoot together

c Mat. 9 36.

d Mat. 14.15 e Num. 11.21,22 ‖ The Roman penny is seven penny half penny, at Mat. 18.28. † Gr. banquets. banquets. An Hebraisme, by banquets, companies, ranks, or, orders are meant 1 Cor. 14.40. † Gr. beds, beds: properly gardan beds: Hebraism.

loaves, and she two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 ‡ And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling ‡ in rowing, (‡ for the wind was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea: and would have passed by them.

49 And when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a ‡ spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled:) and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ‡ ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 ¶ And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch ‖ if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen a came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not: and many other things there be which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots: brasen vessels, and of ‡ tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders: but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *b* This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men:

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, *a* Honour thy father and thy mother, and whoso *b* curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift; by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: he *shall be free.*

12 And ye ‖ suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ *c* And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him.

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose and went into the border of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and

b Isai. 29. 13 Mat. 15. 8.

a Exod. 20. 12. *b* Exod. 21. 17

‖ *The meaning of this place may be this: That the Jews taught, If a man had made a solemn vow (by the gift a Mat. 23. 18) he was bound to observe it, and he might in no case do his parents any good, nor honour them as God commanded: for it is written in their Talmud: treat of vows, Chap 10 A man is bound to honour his father and mother, except he vow the contrary.*

c Mat. 15. 1

‖ *Or, common.*

‖ *Or, diligently.*

‡ *Or, to the ordinance of the elders.*

‖ *With the fist. Theoph. Up to the elbow.*

‡ *Scarifies or cuts about a pint and a half. Or. Beds.*

and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was † deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he † spit, and ‖ touched his tongue;

34 And *b* looking up to heaven, he ‖ sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened,

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged *c* them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well, he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the *a* multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me *b* three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will † faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the *d* wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and *e* gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled, and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entred into a ship, with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, † There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ *a* Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, † take heed, *b* beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the *c* leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned † among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your hearts yet ‖ hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake † five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye doe not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had † spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him † look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ *f* And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others, ‖ one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and *g* be rejected of the elders and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying ‖ openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou † savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 And when he had called unto

† Gr. *signifieth both* dumb *and* deaf, *because those which are naturally* deaf, *are also* dumb. *a* Chap. 8.23 John 9. 6. *b* Chap. 6.41 Mat. 14. 19. ‖ *Or, groned,* Chap 1. 41. *c* Verse. 30.

a Mat. 15.32 *b* Gal 4. 10. Prov. 8. 34 *c* Deut. 32.15 Psal. 107 26.27. 28 Gen. 21. 15.19

† Gr. *unbound, dissolved,* or, *To be (as it were) broken in sunder.* Mark 15.32 *d* Exod 16.3 Psal 78. 19.20 *e* 1 Tim 4.4

† Gr. *if a signe shall be given.* *a* Mat. 15 6 † Gr. *see.* *b* Mat. 7.15 Paul. 3 2 *c* 1 Cor. 5.7 Gal. 5.9. † Gr. *unto me another.* *d* Mat. 16.17 † Gr. *a metaphor from the brawn or hardnesse of a mans hands or feet by much labour.* 2 Cor. 3. 14. *e* Chap. 7.33 ‖ *Or, See again.* *f* Mat. 16.13 ‖ *Or, one of the other prophets as* Mat. 16. 14. *g* Psal. 118.22 ‖ *Or, freely, plainly, and boldly.* ‖ *Or, art affected to, doest mind, savourest.*

people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them. *a* Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

a Mat. 10.38.

‡ Gr. *be amerced, fined, mulcted &c.*

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, and the gospels, the same shall save it.

b Mat 16.26. & Luke 9.25. *c* Rom. 1.16. *d* Mat. 12.39. *e* Mat. 7 38.

36 For what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world, and ‡ lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 *b* Whosoever therefore shall be *c* ashamed of me, and of my words, in this *d* adulterous and sinful generation, *e* of him also shall the son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

a Mat. 16.28. *b* Mat. 17.1 *c* Luke. 9.31 ‖*Or, therefore let us make yes.* 2 Cor 5. 13. ‖*Or, places to shadow in boweres booths arbours shelters shrouds, tents &c* *d* Mat. 13. 17. *e* Act. 2.22 ‡ Gr. *and word. they kept unto themselves* *a* Joh. 11. vers. 24. Luke. 18. 34. ‖*Or, repair reform, amend, &c.* Luke 1. 16 17. Ha. 40. 4 Luke. 3. 4 Mal. 4. 6 Mat 3. 4 *b* Isai. 53 3. 4. *c* Jer. 20. 11. Rhod. 20. 10. 1 Kin. 22. 8. *a* Mark 15 43.

1 And he said unto them, *a* Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 *b* And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them, Elias with Moses: and they were *c* talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, ‡ and let us make three ‖ tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying; *d* This is my beloved son: hear *e* him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about; they saw no man any more save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they ‡ kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the *a* rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and ‡ restoreth all things, and *b* how it is written of the son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him *c* whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straight way all the people when they beheld him, were greatly amazed and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, what question ye ‡ with them

17 And one of the multitude answered, & said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him, and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and ‡ pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him, And he said, of a childe.

22 And oft times ‡ hath cast him ‡ into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do ‖ any thing, ‡ have compassion on *d* us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, ‡ If thou canst believe, *e* all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with tears, Lord I believe, *f* help thou mine unbelief

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee to come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ *g* And they departed thence and passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he *a* taught his disciples, and said unto them, The son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 *b* And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should* be the greatest?

35 And he sate down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him ‖ in his arms,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such

f Mat. 17.22

a Isai. 28.10.

b Mat. 18.1. *c* Acts. 1 6. ‖*Or, embraced him* the Greek Prov. 6.10.

‡ Gr. *among your selves*

‖*Or, dasheth*

‡ Gr. *withereth*

‡ Gr. *both into the fire*

‡ Gr *ground in thy bowels for us* *a* Rom. 12.15 Mat 10. 22.

‡ Gr. *that if* Phil. 3.11 & ‡ Luke. 17.15.

Luke 9. 49. such children in my Name, receiveth me, and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

d Mar. 9. 38 *d* And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils *e* in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and *f* we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

f Num. 11. 28. Phil. 1. 18. *g* 1 Cor. 12. 3. 50 But Jesus said, forbid him not: *g* for there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can ‖ lightly speak evil of me.

‖ Greek, quickly. 40 For he that is not against us, is ‖ on our part.

‖ Or, for us. 41 *b* For whosoever shall give you a cup of water, to drink in my Name ‖ because ye belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

b Mat. 10. 42. *i* Mat. 18. 6. *k* Mat. 9. 29. and 18. 8. 42 *i* And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast in to the sea.

‖ Or, cause to offend. 43 *k* And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two handes, to ‖ go into hell, into the fire, that never shall be quenched?

‖ Greek, to go away. *l* Isai. 66. 24. and 57. 20. 21. Mar. 9. 32. and 10. 18. Rev. 14. 10 11. 44 *l* Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend. *m* Lev. 2. 11. *n* Mat. 5. 13. *o* Rom. 12. 18. 1 Thes. 5. 13. Hebr. 12. 14. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

c Mat. 19. 1. ‖ Gr. to loose his wife from him. *b* Mat. 16. 1. Lu. 11. 16 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, *m* and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 *n* Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and *o* have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

c Mat. 19. 1. ‖ Gr. to loose his wife from him. *b* Mat. 16. 1. Lu. 11. 16 AND *a* he rose from thence, and cometh into the coast of Judea by the farre ‖ side Jordan: and the people resort unto him again: and as he was wont, he taught them again.

d Deu. 24. 2. *d* Gen. 1. 27. Mal. 2. 15. *e* Gen. 2. 24. Eph. 5. 31. ‖ Greek, shall be glued. 2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man ‖ to put away his wife? *b* tempting him

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them: For the hardnesse of your hearts he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them *d* male, and female.

Ro. 12. 9 1 Cor 9. 16 17. ‖ Gr. into one flesh. 7 *e* For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and ‖ cleave to his wife.

8 And they twain shall be one flesh, so then they are no more twain, but ‖ one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, *f* Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another committeth adultery against her.

f Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

g Mat. 19. 13. *b* 2 Tim 3. 15. Eccle. 12. 1. Levit. 2. 24. 13 *g* And they brought *b* young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased: & said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

‖ Greek, holding or, embracing, or, having embraced. *i* Mat. 19. 16. *k* 1 Sam 2. 2. Jam. 1. 17. 16 And he ‖ took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ *i* And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but *k* one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments. Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witnesse. Defraud not. Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him Master, *l* all these have I observed from my youth.

l Rom. 7. 7. 24. Mat. 5. 22. 28. ‖ Or, refused him. 21 Then Jesus beholding him, ‖ loved him and said unto him, One thing thou lackest. Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and ‖ come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved, for he had ‖ great possessions.

‖ Greek, having many possessions. *a* Psal. 62 11. 1 Tim. 6 17. 23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that *a* trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God.

‖ Greek, camel. 25 It is easier for a ‖ camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into ‖ kingdom of God.

‖ Psal. 15. 2. Luke 18. 21. Luke 1. 37. *c* Mat. 19. 25. 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for *b* with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ *c* Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered, and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospel:

† Gr. *if he shall not receive, &c.*
d Mat. 19 29 & 20 16. Luke 18.30.
e Mat. 20.17.
f John 11 8
g 1 Sam 14.7.
‖ Or, *betrayed.*
h Mat. 27 2. Mat. 15.1. Luke 23 1. John 18.28.
i Mat. 20.19.
‖ That is *by their mother.* Mat. 20.20
¶ Gr. *See the like.* Mat. 8 5 *compared with* Luke 7.1.
† Gr. to *us.*
k Mat. 26 27.
l Jam. 4.3. 1 Joh. 4.14.
l a metaphor taken from a man condemned to die by drinking poyson. Psal. 11.6. Isa. 51.17 John 18 11. Ezek. 23.32.
a Acts 12.1. Revel. 1.9
b Prov. 13.20. Judg. 18.21.
c Luke 21.29.
‖ Or, *this good.* ‖ Or, *over rule them.* *d* 2 Cor. 12. 14.15.16.
e Phil 2 7.
f Joh. 10.11.
g Hos. 13.14.
h Tim. 2.6.
i Mat. 26.28.
k Mat. 23.22.

30 † But he shall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 *d* But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ *e* And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were *f* amazed, and as they followed *g* they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be ‖ delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him *h* to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall ‖ rise again.

35 ¶ *i* And James, and John, the sons of Zebedee come unto him, ‖ saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do ‖ for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them; what would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we may sit one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand *k* in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, *l* Ye know not what ye ask: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed ‖ drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, *a* shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them, for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much *b* displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, *c* Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to ‖ rule over the Gentiles, exercise Lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, *d* shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 *e* For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and *f* to give his life a *g* ransome for *h* many.

46 *i* And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, ‖ blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way-side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deal, Thou son of David have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called; and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee ‖ *Or,* whole: and immediately he received *saved* his sight, and followed Jesus in the *thee.* way.

CHAP. XI.

AND *a* when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, & Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he † sendeth forth two † of his disciples.

2 And saith unto them, go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde *b* a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them: even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments ‖ in the way, and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, ‖ *Hosanne,* blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple, and when he had ‖ looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, *b* he was hungry.

13 *c* And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: *d* for the time of figs was not *yet.*

14 And Jesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it.*

15 ¶ *e* And

a Mat. 21.1. † Gr. *sendeth two of his disciples.*
b Jud. 10.4. and 12.14.
c Isa. 28.4.
d Mic. 7.1.
b Mat. 21.8. *c* Luke 18.11. *d* Mat. 6.14. *e* Mat. 29.23. 24.1. *f* Mic. 3.12. 21.24. † Gr. *in the way.* *g* Psal. 118.26. ‖ *Or, save now.* *h* Psal. 118.25. *i* Mat. 21.9. *k* Mat. 21.17. *l* Mat. 24.32. *a* Mat. 21.19. Job. 5.19. Neh. 4.15. Psal. 91.10. Isa. 8.9.

e Mat. 21.60. ‖*Or*, the house of prayer to all nations. Isai. 56 7. *f* Jer. 7 11. Mat. 21.13. Luke 19.46. Hos. 6.9. *g* Cha. 11.18. Mat. 24 5. Acts 5.26. † Greek, was made. *h* Mat. 21.19 † Greek, remember. ‖*Or*, have the faith of God. † Greek, be taken up. *a* Mat. 7.7. *b* 1 Joh. 3.15. *c* Luke 18.11.13. *d* Mat. 6.14. *e* Mat. 19.33. 24.35. *f* Mat. 21.24. † Greek, in what authority so Verf. 29. and 33. ‖*Or*, thing. Gr. word. ‖*Or*, among themselves. *g* 1 Cor. 8 19. Job. 5.12. Neh. 4 15. Pfal. 33.10. Isa. 8.8.

15 ¶ *e* And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called ‖ of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a *f* den of theeves.

18 And the ſcribes, and chief prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: *g* for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even † was come, he went out of the city.

20 *h* And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dryed up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, † Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay unto you, *a* What things ſoever ye deſire when ye pray, *b* beleeve that ye receive *them*, *b* and ye ſhall have *them*.

25 And when ye *c* ſtand praying, *d* forgive, if ye have ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heaven may *a* forgive you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if you do not forgive, *e* neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ *f* And they come again to Jeruſalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief Prieſts, and the ſcribes and the elders.

28 And ſay unto him, † By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gave thee this authority to do theſe things?

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I will alſo aſk of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? anſwer me.

31 And they reaſoned ‖ with themſelves, ſaying, *g* If we ſhall ſay, From heaven, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John that he was prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered, and ſaid unto Jeſus, We cannot tell. And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them: Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

a Mat. 21.33. AND he *a* began to ſpeak unto them by parables, A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge ‖ Or, about it, and diggeth *a place* for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let *it* out to huſbandmen, and went into a far country. *preſſe*

2 And at the ſeaſon he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſervant, that he might receive from the huſbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. *trough*

3 And they caught him, and beat *him* and ſent him away empty. *veſſell*

4 And again, he ſent unto them the another ſervant, and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled. *ſtanding under*

5 And again he ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome. *deceive*

6 Having yet therefore one ſon, *a* dearly beloved he ſent him alſo laſt unto them, ſaying, They will reverence my ſon. *a* Mat. 3.17. *b* Pſal. 118.22. *c* Mat. 21.38.

7 But thoſe huſbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelves, This is the heir, come let us kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours. 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and caſt him out of the vineyard. *properly* *is to*

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? *a* He will come, and deſtroy the huſbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. *obey* *birds* *fiſhes*

10 *b* And have ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner. *b* Pſal. 118.22. *Syriak* *word* *bare*

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes. *is to* *hunt.*

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they meant againſt them: and they left him, and went their way. *The* *meanneſs* *ing is* *and they did* *after*

13 *c* And they ſent unto him certain of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to † catch him in his words. *c* Mat. 22.15. *man* *ner of* *hunt*

14 And when they were come, they ſay unto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for † thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cæſar, or not? *man lay* *wait for* *him* *they* *might* *entrap*

15 Shall we give, or ſhall we not give? but he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ penny that I may ſee it. *created* *him in* *his* *ſpeach.*

16 And they brought it: and he † ſaith unto them; Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid unto him Cæſars. *Greek, them* *looked* *upon* *the face.*

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Render to Cæſar ‖ the things that are Cæſars: and to God the † things that are Gods; and they marvelled at him. *vain* *ing of* *our*

18 *d* Then come unto him the Sadducees, which ſay, there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying, *d* Mat. 22.23. *money* *ſeven* *penie* *half* *a penny*

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If a mans brother die and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and † raiſe up ſeed unto his brother. *as* Mat. 22.24. and † raiſe up ſeed unto his brother. ‖ Or, of the things. ch. 11 71

20 Now there were ſeven brethren: and the firſt took a wife, and dying, left no ſeed. *d* Mat. 22.12.

21 And the ſecond took her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe. † *G. raiſe up ſeed*

22 And the ſeven had her, and left no ſeed of her.

no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *a* I am the God of Abraham: and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ *b* And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandment of all.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast † said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, *c* is more than all whole burnt-offrings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 *d* And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes, that Christ is the Son of David?

36 For David himself said † by the holy Ghost, The *e* Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 *f* And he said unto them in his doctrine, † Beware of the scribes which love to go in † long clothing, and *love* salutations in the markets,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 *g* Which devour *b* widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers, these shall receive greater damnation.

41 * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND *a* as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, *b* see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be † thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately;

4 *c* Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled.

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, † I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled; for such *things* must needs be: but the end *shall not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of † sorrows.

9 But † take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers, and kings ‖ for my sake, for a testimony † against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 *d* But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, † take not thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye, for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up † against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: ‖ but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 *e* But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, † standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains.

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And

a Exo. 3.6.

b Mat. 22.35.

† Gr. *in truth thou hast said.*

c 1 Sam. 15.22. Hos. 6.6. Mic. 6.7.

d Mat. 22.41. † Gr. *in himself.*

e Psal. 110.1.

f Mat. 23.5. † Greek, *look to.*

Chap. 8.13. † Greek, *stoles*

a kind of womens garment long even down to the heel: it seemeth to be that fringed garments.

g Mat. 23.14. 2 Tim 3.6.

* Luke 21.1.

‖ *A piece of brass money. See* Mat. 10.6.

a Mat. 8.2.12.

b Mat. 24.1. Luke 21.5. † Greek, *dissolved* or, *loosed down.*

c Mat. 24.3. † Greek, *that I am.* ‖ *The word in the original importeth a woman in travell.*

1 Thes. 5.3. † Greek, *look.*

2 Joh. 8. ‖ *Or, because of me.* † Greek, *to them.*

d Mat. 10.19. ‖ That is, *see ye give no place to distrustfull*, or, *distracting thoughts, or doubts: for so the word signifieth.*

e Mat. 24.15.

16 And

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo them that are † with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

† Greek having in the womb.

† Greek for those dayes shall see affliction. Amos 5. 29.

19 † For in those dayes shall be affliction, *a* such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall † be eek, be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saved: *b* but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 *c* And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; believe him not.

22 *d* For false Christs, and *e* false prophets shall rise, and shall † shew *f* signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, *g* I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ *h* But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the *i* sun shall be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light.

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man *k* coming in the clouds, with great power, and glory.

27 And then shall he send † his angels, *l* and shall gather together † his elect from the four winds, from the *m* uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer.

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 But of that day, and that hour, knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

† Greek for the rest of his own house.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

† Greek his own house.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning)

36 Left coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And, what I say unto you, I say unto all, † watch.

† Greek watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

AFter *a* two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread, and the chief Priests, and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ *b* And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and she brake † box, & poured it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard or, liquid nard. † Greek, broken.

4 And there were *c* some that had indignation † within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

† Greek, among themselves.

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, † why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work upon me.

† Greek, why do you trouble her?

7 For *d* ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good; but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come *e* aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ *f* And Judas Iscariot one of the twelve, † went unto the chief priests: to betray him unto them.

† Greek, went away.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ *g* And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where will thou that we go, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

‖ Or, sacrificed, or, slew for sacrifice. † Greek, the first day.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the † guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

† Greek, lodging.

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished, and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 *a* And as they sate, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily, I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve *b* that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth *as it is c* written of him, but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 *d* And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: This is *f* my body.

a Mat. 26. 2. *b* Mat. 26. 6. ‖ Or, pure nard or, liquid nard. † Greek, very pretious ointment. † Greek, right pure nard. *c* John 12. 4. † Gr. to themselves. ‖ Being above six-hundred pence. English Chan. 18. 18. † Gr. make labours, or, cause ye trouble. *d* Deu. 15. 11. *e* Chr. 36. 22. John 19. 40. *f* Mat. 26. 14. † Greek, went away unto. *g* Mat. 26. 17. ‖ Or, sacrifice, or, slew for sacrifice. † Gr. the lodging Lu. 2. 7. *a* Mat. 26. 20. *b* Psal. 41. 9. *c* Isa. 53. 4. 5. 6. *d* Mat. 26. 26. *e* 1 Cor. 11. 23. 24 *f* 1 Cor. 10. 16. 17. 18. and 12. 13. Exod. 12. 11.

23 And he took the cup, and when
g 1 Cor. 10 16. *b* Exo. 24 8 Ieremy 31. 31. ‖*Or*, covenant. ‖*Or*, powred out.
he had *g* given thanks, he gave it to them, and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto him, *b* This is my blood of the new † Testament, which is † shed *i* for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, *k* until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
27 *l* And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be *scattered*.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 *m* But Peter said unto him, *e* Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently. If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
32 *n* And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be *o* sore amazed, and to be very heavy.
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were *p* possible, the hour might passe from him.
36 And he said, *p* Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh *q* third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands *a* of sinners.
42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 *b* And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him, had given them † a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith † Master, Master, and *c* kissed him.
46 And they † laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 *a* And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: † but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, & fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 *e* And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself † at the fire
55 *f* And the chief Priests, and all the † counsell sought for witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death, and found none:
56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse † agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, *g* I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes, I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou ‖ the Christ, the Son of ‖ the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: *h* and ye shall *i* see the Son of man sitting on the right hand *k* of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, what need we any further witnesse?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death
65 And some began *a* to spit on him, and to *b* cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: And the servants did † strike him with the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew
69 And a maid saw him *a* gain, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them,

† Greek, threw their hands.
d John 18.10.
† Greek but that the scriptures.
e Mat. 26.57.
† Greek, at the light.
f Mat. 26 59.
† Greek were not equall, verse 55 59.
g John 2.16.
‖*Or*, that Christ. ‖*Or*, that blessed.
h Mat. 24. 6. *i* Luke 22.69. Heb. 1 3. and 8. 1
k Psal. 110.1.2. *l* Isai. 50.6.
b Kings 7.8.
† Greek, laid on him with blows. *c* Mat. 26.69.

a Gal. 2.15. *b* Mat. 26.47. ‖*Or*, common. ‖*Or*, sealt it the word or, watch word. † Greek, Rabbi as Mat. 26.49. *a* 2 Sam. 20.9.10.

them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 *d* And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jeſus ſaid unto him. Before the cock crow twice thou ſhalt deny me thrice: And when he † thought thereon, he wept.

d Mat. 26. 75. †Gr. waighing it or, applying it to himſelf, ‖Or, he wept abundantly or, *he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

AND *a* ſtraightway in the morning *b* the chief prieſts held a conſultation with the elders, and ſcribes, and the whole counſell, and bound Jeſus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

a Mat. 27. 1. *b* Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the king of the Jewes? and he anſwering ſaid unto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chief prieſts accuſed him of ‖many things: but he anſwered nothing.

‖Or, much.

4 *c* And Pilate aſked him again, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

c Matth. 27. 13. John 18. 33.

5 But Jeſus yet anſwered † nothing, ſo that Pilate marvelled.

†Gr. nothing any more

6 *d* Now at the feaſt he releaſed unto them ‖ one priſoner, whomſoever they deſired.

d Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39. ‖Or. bound man.

7 And there was one named *e* Barrabas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him: who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

e John 18. 40.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to do* ‖ as he had ever done unto them.

‖Or, like as alwayes he did to them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief prieſts had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chief prieſts moved the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid again unto them, what will ye then that I ſhall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

† Gr. willing, do ſuffi-cient to the mul-titude.

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

a Mat. 27. 28.

14 Then Pilate ſaid unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, crucifie him.

‖ The name of a ſhell-fiſh called the purple it is like an oyſter & hath in it a liquor which is uſed to make purple of great eſteem. † Gr. putting.

15 And ſo Pilate, † willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jeſus when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call togeather the whole band

17 *a* And they clothed him with ‖ purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

b Mat. 27. 32.

18 And began to ſalute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, & did ſpit upon him, and † bowing their knees worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *b* And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian who paſſed by coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander, and Rufus, to bear his croſſe.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments caſting lots upon them, what every man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they *c* crucified him.

c Acts 5. 7.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, *d* And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

d Iſaiah 53. 12.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Save thy ſelf, and come down from the croſſe.

‖ The Heb. Pſalm 22. 1. is. Eli. Eli. Lamma-bahna Zabtain which words our Lord here uttered ſave for the latter end he uſed the Syriak Sabachtain of the ſame ſignification.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelves with the ſcribes, He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave.

32 Let Chriſt the king of Iſrael deſcend now from the croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the ſixth hour was come, there was darkneſſe over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jeſus cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, ‖ Eloi, Eloi lama ſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

† Gr. ſending forth a great voice. *a* Luke 23. 47. Dan. 3. 25. *b* Chap. 8. 3. *c* Luke 8. 3. *d* Mat. 27. 28. ‖ Or, ſcomfly, or, ſeemly; the word ſignifies a man of good parts. † Gr being bold went in

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, ſaying, Let alone, let us ſee whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jeſus † cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghoſt.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which ſtood over againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and gave up the ghoſt, he ſaith, Truly this man was the *a* ſon of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on a far off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *b* mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes, and Salome;

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, *c* followed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 ¶ *d* And now when the even was come, becauſe it was the preparation, that is, the day before the ſabbath,

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, ‖ an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God, came, and † went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he

† Gr. *sindon* Hebrew *Sadin* so named of the city *Sidon* because the same cloth was made first there.

were already dead, and calling unto him the Centurion, he asked him, whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine † linen: and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome had bought ‖ sweet spices, that they might come and † anoint him.

‖ Or, *sweet odour.* † Or, *embalm*

2 *a* And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

a Luke 24. 1. † Gr. *looked up.*

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they † looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

a John 20. 21.

5 *a* And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples, *b* and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, *c* as he said unto you.

b Isaiah 41. 2. *c* Mat. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

d John 20. 14.

9 ¶ *d* Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

e Luke 24. 18. John 20. 19. *f* Luke 8. 2. Exo 6.9

10 And he went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, *e* believed not.

g Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19.

12 After that he appeared in *f* another form unto two of them, as they walked and went into the country.

h Mat. 28. 19.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue, neither believed they them.

i Mar. 16. 5, 6. *k* Col. 1. 23.

14 *g* Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and *i* upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them that had seen him after he was risen.

l John 12. 48. *m* 1 Cor. 12. 4. 8. *n* Acts 2. 4.

15 *h* And he said unto them, *i* Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to *k* every creature.

o Mat. 28. 19. and 3. 6. and 4. 7.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved: *l* but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

p Acts 16 18.

17 And these signes *m* shall follow them that believe: *n* in my Name shall they *o* cast out devils, they shall *p* speak with new tongues.

q Acts 2. 4. and 10 46. 28 3. 5. 18 *q* They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall *r* lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

r Acts 7 Acts 28 8. *s* Luke 24. 51.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, *s* he was received up into heaven, *t* and sate on the right hand of God.

t Psalm 110. 1. Isa. 2 3. *u* 1 Cor. 3. 9. and 15. 10.

20 *u* And they went forth, and preached every where, *x* the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

x Heb. 2. 4.

The gospel according to saint LUKE.

CHAP. I.

a 2 Pet. 1. 20. 21.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand *a* to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

b Heb. 2. 3 1 Joh 1. 1. *c* John 1. 1.

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were *b* eye witnesses, and *c* ministers of the word.

a Acts 25. 25. 2 Cor. 7. 12. *b* Act. 1. 1 † Gr. *properly signifies one that is taught by word of mouth & the first principles of religion.*

3 It *a* seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order most excellent *c* Theophilus,

c Mat. 2. 1.

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been † instructed.

d 1 Chr. 24 *e.* *f* Psalm 119. 6.

5 ¶ THere was in the days of *c* Herod the king of Judea a certain priest named Zacharias: of the *d* course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking *e* in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they were both now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course:

f Exod. 30. 7. 1 Chron. 6. 49.

9 According to the custom *f* of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

g Exod. 30. 7. Levit. 16 17.

10 *g* And the whole multitude of the people were praying *h* without at the time of incense.

h Levit. 16. 17. *i* Kings 7. 12.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the *i* altar of incense.

† Exod. 30 1 *k* Num. 6. 3. *l* Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

m Mal. 6. 4. *n* Acts 26. 18. 1 Cor. 8. 5. Jam. 5. 19. 20 *o* Mal. 4. 6. Matth. 11. 14.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladnesse, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, † and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even *l* from his mothers womb.

16 *m* And many of the children of Israel *n* shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 *o* And he shall go before him in the

the spirit, and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am *p* Gabriel that stand *q* in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed: because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people *r* waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration *a* were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away *b* my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, namely Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was ‖ troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, For thou hast found favour with God.

31 *c* And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt *d* call his Name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son *e* of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 *f* And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered, and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall *g* overshadow thee: Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the *b* Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God *i* nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the ‖ hill countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with *k* holy ghost

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, *a* My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath *m*joyed in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the *b* low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is *c* mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation

51 *d* He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath ‖ scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *e* He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *f* He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, *g* in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *h* As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ‖ seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours, and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her; There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked ‖ a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

p Dan. 8. 16. and 9. 21.
q 1 King 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29.
r Num. 6. 23.
a 2 King 21. 5. 1 Chron. 9. 25.
b Gen. 30. 23. ‖ *Or*, graciously accept, or, much graced. see verse 30.
‖ *it is a metaphor taken from stirred water and signifieth perplexitie of thoughts when one cannot tell what resolutely to think*
c Isaiah 7. 14.
d Mat. 1. 21.
e 1 Tim. 3. 16.
f Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7.
g 1 Kin. 8. 12.
b Psalm 26. Rom. 1. 4. Heb. 1. 5.
i Psalm 118. 23.
k Psalm 51. 9. ‖ *Or*, which believed
a Psalm 103. 1. *b* 1 Sam. 2. 8 Psalm 113. 7. *c* Deut. 7. 21. Neh. 9. 32. Psalm 50. 1. *d* Isaiah 51. 9. ‖ *Or* which *being among the enemies are left* ‖ *a metaphor from the whirlwinde that hurls the chaffe bare* ‖ *there fore it is spilt them that shiver into pieces*
e 1 Sam. 2. 6 Job. 5. 11 Psal. 33. 10.
f 1 Sam. 2. 5. *g* Jer. 31. 20. *b* Gen. 17. 9. *i* Gal. 4. 15. 16. *k* Gen. 37. 12.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Judea.

‖ Or, sayings

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And ‡ hand of ‡ Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited, and redeemed his people,

69 *a* And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David,

70 *a* As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 *b* The oath which he sware to our father Abraham

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being ‖ delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

‖ Or, to fight

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: *c* for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people ‖ by the remission of their sins.

‖ Or, by

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us.

‖ Or, bowels of mercy

‖ Or, sunrising or, dayspring

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace

Num. 24. 17.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be ‡ taxed.

‡ Or, enrolled, because the names of them that were taxed were written

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flocks by night.

‖ Or, the night-watches

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, *b* praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth *c* peace, ‖ good will towards men.

‖ It is meant of that free and infinite love of God to the elect which he loved in Christ from all eternitie.

15 And it came to passe as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondred them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying, and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 *d* And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his Name was called *e* Jesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her *f* purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord) *g* Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice *h* according to that which is said in the law of the Lord: *i* A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was *k* just and ‡ devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

‡ Or, religious

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not *l* see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

l sees one that takes

27 And he came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, *m* now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word,

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 *n* A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph, and his mother marvelled,

d Isa. 1. 10.
e Isa. 9. 6.
f Luk 15. 7.
g Luk 19. 38.
h Gen. 17. 12
i Levit. 12. 8.
k Mat. 1. 12.
l Luke 1. 31.
m Lev. 12. 2. 6.
n Lev. 5. 7.
o verse 38.
p Mar. 15. 43.
q Gr. signi. fies one
r Gen. 46. 30. and 2. 2.
s Psal. 98. 2. 6.
t Isaia 42. 6.
u Dan. 9. 23.

velled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his Mother, behold, this childe is set for the *a* fall, and rising again of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce thorow thy own soul also) that the *b* thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four yeers, which *c* departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in at that instant *d* gave thanks likewise unto the Lord: and spake of him to all them that *e* looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem, *g* every yeer at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had *f* fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem, and Joseph, and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk, and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple sitting ‖ in the midst of the doctors; both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him they were amazed, and his mother said unto him; Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them: How *is* it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about *g* my fathers businesse?

50 And they *b* understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth: and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene.

2 *a* Annas and Caiphas being the high priests, *b* the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 *c* And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, *d* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse, prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low: & the ‖ crooked shall be made streight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 *e* And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, *f* O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, *g* what shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, *b* he that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans, to be baptized and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither ‖ accuse any falsly, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not.

16 John answered, saying unto them all, *f* I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 *a* But Herod the Tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that *b* he shut up John in prison.

21 Now

a Isaiah 8. 14. Rom. 9. 32. Matth. 21. 44. 1 Pet. 2. 7.
b 2 Cor. 2. 15, 16.
c 1 Thes. 5. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 5. Luke 24. 53.
d 1 Thes. 3. 10. 4 Gr. *signifies to answer with confession as confirming the thing before spoken of* Simeon.
e Mark 15. 43. Luke 2. 25. ‖ Or, *Israel.*
f Deut. 16. 1. 1 Sam. 1. 2. 3. 7.
g Exod. 23. 15. ‖ *It is an Hebraisme as* Luke 22. 27. *it may be be sate at their feet.* Luke 11. 43.
g Mat. 20. 37. John 4. 34.
b Mat. 1. 21.
‖ Or. *age.*

a John 11. 49. Acts 4. 6.
b Luke 1. 80.
c Mat. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.
d Isaiah 40. 3. Matth. 3. 3. John 1. 23.
‖ Or, *perverse* or, *froward.*
e Psalm 98. 2. Isaiah 52. 10. Acts 28. 25.
f Matth. 3. 7.
g Acts 2. 37. and 16. 30.
b James 2. 5.
1 John 3. 17.
1 Cor. 13. 1. John 13. 15.
‖ Or, *p n man in fear.*
‖ Or, *get nothing by Sycophancie.*
‖ Or, *allowance. the word signifies a military stipend to souldiers.*
‖ Or, *in suspense.*
‖ Or, *reasoned* or, *debated.*
Matth. 3. 11. Mar. 1. 8.
a Mat. 6. 17.
b Jere. 20. 10, 11. Exod. 10. 28.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *e* it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the *d* heaven was opened;

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like *e* a dove ‖ upon him, and a voice came from heaven which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am ‖ well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about *f* thirty yeers of age, being (as was *g* supposed) the Son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *h son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath ; which was *the son* of Mattathias ; which was *the son* of Simei ; which was *the son* of Joseph ; which was *the son* of Juda.

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa ; which was *the son* of Zorobabel ; which was *the son* of Salathiel ; which was *the son* of Neri.

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi ; which was *the son* of Cosam ; which was *the son* of Elmodam ; which was *i son* of Er.

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer ; which was *the son* of Jorim ; which was *the son* of Matthat ; which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *k son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea ; which was *the son* of Menan ; which was *the son* of Mattatha ; which was *the son* of *l* Nathan ; which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed ; which was *the son* of *m* Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon ; which was *the son* of *n* Naasson

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab ; which was *the son* of Aram ; which was *the son* of *o* Phares, which was *p son* of Judah

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob ; which was *the son* of Isaac ; which was *the son* of Abraham ; which was *the son* of *q* Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch ; which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg ; which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of *r* Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of *s* Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan.

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND *a* Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was *b* led by the spirit into the *c* wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing : and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is *d* written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an *e* high mountain, shewed unto him *f* all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, all this power will I give thee, and the glory of them : for that is *g* delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan : for it is *h* written, Thou shalt † worship the Lord thy God, and him *i* only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinicle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is *k* written, he shal give his angels charge over thee to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, *l* It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him *m* for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And the came to *n* Nazareth where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and *o* stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias : and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised :

19 To preach the *a* acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister : and *b* he sat down ; and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were *c* fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day ‖ is the scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse : and wondered at the † gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, Is not this Joseph son ‖

23 And he said unto them, Ye shall surely say unto me this proverb,

e Mat. 3. 16. *d* Ezek. 1. 1. John 1. 32. *e* John 1. 34. Matth. 20. 16. ‖ that is, Christ. John 1. 33. ‖ A word of singular affection expressing most intire love and inward favour I have well pleased, delighted, rejoyced, created, taken pleasure, been well affected. Luke 2. 14. Col. 1. 19. *f* Num. 4. 3. 35. *g* Heb. 7. 3. *b* Zac. 12. 22. 2 Sam. 5. 14. *i* Ruth 4. 17. and 4. 8. *k* 1 Chr. 2. 10. *l* Gen. 21. 24. 26 *m* Gen. 32. 10. *n* Gen. 5. 22.

a Deut. 32. 6. 28. Gen. 2. 26, 27.

b Mat. 4. 1. Mark 1. 12 *b* Deut. 8. 2. *c* Mark 1. 13.

d Deut. 8. 3. Ephe. 6. 17. *e* Mat. 4. 8. *f* 1 John 2. 16. *g* John 8. 44. ‖ Or, fall down before me. *h* Deut. 6. 13. & 10. 20. ‖ The Hebr. is fear. Deut. 13. 6. but under the word fear worship is implied, as Matth. 15. 9. with 29. 13. *i* Revel. 19. 10. *k* Psalm 91. 11. *l* Deut. 6. 16 *m* Luke 22. 53. John 14. 30. *n* Mat. 13. 54. *o* Acts 13. 15. *a* Levit. 25. 10. *b* Mark 21. 2. Acts 13. 16. *c* John 7. 15. ‖ Or, hath been

† Gr. words of grace, John 1. 14. Psalm 45. 2. John 7. 46. Cant. 4. 3.

d Physician.

Physician heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, *e* no prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

e Mat. 13.57. Joh. 4. 44.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *f* Many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land.

f 1 Kin. 17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *c* city of Zidon, unto a woman *g* that was a widow.

g 2 Kin. 8.14.

27 *g* And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet, and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were

b Act 7. 54. ‖Or, edge.

b filled with wrath

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 *i* But he passing thorow the midst of them, *k* went his way:

i Mat 7. 29. *m* Mar. 1.23. ‖Or, +Gr. what to us and to thee.

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *l* for his word was with power.

33 *m* And in the synagogue there was a man which had a ‖spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with a loud voice

‖ The word is to Muzzel. and properly used of beasts. be put a bridle on, bar. ter in his mouth a Mat. 8.14. Mar. 1, 29. *b* Jam. 3. 16. *c* Mat. 8 16. +Gr. dipping because, it seemeth, to the people to dip in the sea when it sets. *d* Mar. 1. 9. ‖Or, *e* say they knew him to be Christ

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, + what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus ‖ rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, what a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth unclean spirits and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ *a* And he arose out of the synagogue, and entred into Simons house and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they *b* besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministred unto them.

40 *c* Now when the sun was + setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 *d* And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, thou art Christ the Son of God, and he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND *a* it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesaret,

a Mat. 4.18. Mar. 1.16.

2 And saw two ships standing by *b* the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their + nets.

b Luk. 8.22. + Gr. Amphibleestra.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

word *first* *chief* *gover-*

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

ruler *whom the*

5 And Simon answering, said unto Him, + Master we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

Net ‖ *fish.* *Or.*

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

Nets. *some-*

7 And they beckened unto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both ships, so that they began to sink.

time *in the* *fence* *Rab.*

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees saying, depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord,

Dan. 2.48. ‖ *a man-* *taphor*

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of fishes which they had taken.

either *from* *busts-*

10 And so was also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt ‖ catch men.

men *who* *catch* *the* *prey*

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they *a* forsook all, and followed him.

alive, *a.* *forsook* *plains*

12 ¶ *b* And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, *c* if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

b Mat. 8.2. Luk. 17.12. *c* Mat. 9.28. *their* *enemies* *take* *enemies*

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, *c* saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

take *pro-* *cure.*

14 And he charged him to tell no man, but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, *a* according, as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

dead. *Or,* *for* *for* *bonds*

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

but as *and captives* *re-* *med-* *for*

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness and prayed.

better *life*

17 And it came to passe on a certain

and *liber-*

a Lev. 14. 4.

ties: the Syriak renders it thou shalt take to life, and the seventy often use the Greeke there to preserve life and not to kill. Ma. 19.27. *b* Mat. 8 2. *c* Isa. 53. 3. *d* Rev. 7.14. *e* Gen. 3.9. *f* Lev. 14. 4.

tain day as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

g Mat. 9.2. 18 ¶ *g* And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

b 2 Sam 16.7. 20 And when he *b* saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie,) I say unto thee, Arise and take up thy couch and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and he departed to his own house, glorifying God.

a Mat. 9.9 Mar 2.13. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, we have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ *a* And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican named Levi, sitting at the ‖ receipt of custome, and he said *b* unto him, Follow me.

‖ Or, the house, or, place for receit. of toll or tribute

28 And he *c* left all, rose up and followed him.

29 *d* And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

b Rom. 9.18. 1 Tim. 1.13. c Psal. 39.4. Gal. 1. 16. d Psal 51.11.13. Luk. 22. 32. 30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not call the righteous, but *e* sinners to repentance,

e 1 Tim. 1 15. Mat. 11. 28. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, *f* why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

f Mat. 9 14. Mar. 2. 18. 34 And he said unto them, *g* Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

g Rev. 19.9. 35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and *h* then shall they fast in those dayes.

h Act. 13.2. 3. and 24.22. 36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them, no man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And *i* no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

i Psa. 109, 13 14.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

a Mat. 12.1. b Lev. 23.25. c Deu. 23.25. d Exod 16.23. Levit. 23.3. e 1 Sam. 21.6 f 1 Sam. 21.1

AND *a* it came to passe on the *b* second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and *b* his disciples plucked the ears of corn and did eat, rubbing them in their *c* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said *d* unto them, why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath dayes?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have he not read so much as this, *e* what David did when himself was an hungred, and *f* they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, *a* which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests onely?

a Lev. 24.9.

5 And he said unto them, that the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

b Mat. 12 9. Mar 3 1. 6 *b* And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entred into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

c Jer. 29 10. Pfal. 37. 32. Luk. 14. 3. and 20.20. d Job 21 25. Pfal. 94 12. Ifai. 66. 18. 1 Cor. 3. 19. e Act. 7. 4. f Rom. 6. 12. g Mat. 9. 4. Mar. 3. 14. and 6.7. ‖ The word fignifies Ambaſſadours, or, meſſengers h Joh. 1. 42. i Jud. vers. 1.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees *c* watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he *d* knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful on the sabbath dayes, to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were *e* filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went up into a mountain to pray, and continued *f* all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: *g* and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named ‖ Apostles.

14 Simon (whom he also *h* named Peter) and Andrew his brother James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the *i* son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *i* the brother of James,

‖ *A man of Kerioth in the tribe of Judah* Jos. 15. 25. or, *of Iscabr* Jud 10. 1
k Mat. 5. 3.
l Mat. 5. 3.
m Isai. 65. 13.
n Isai. 61. 3.
o Mat. 5. 11.
p John. 16. 2.
q Am. 6. 1. Jam. 5. 1
a Isa. 65. 23
Psal. 113. 4.
b Act. 12. 22. 23
c Mat 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20.
d Luk. 23. 34. Act. 7. 60.
1 Cor. 4. 12.
e Mat. 5. 39. *f* 1 Cor. 6. 7.
g Deu. 15. 7. 10. Phil. 4. 2. and 12. 5.
b Mat. 7. 12.
i Mat. 5. 46.
k Mat. 5. 41.
l Isai. 58. 8.
m Job. 21. 15. 22. 24. and 35. 27.
Jer. 5. 28
Psal. 93. 4. 5.
n Eph. 5. 1. 2.
o Rom. 2. 1, 2. and 14. 4. 10. 13.
Jam. 4. 11. 12.
2 Cor. 9. 6. 7.
Prov. 19. 17.

James, and Judas ‖ Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: *k* for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, *l* Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God

21 *m* Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. *n* Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 *o* Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall *p* separate you *from your company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 *q* But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 *a* Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger: wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn & weep

26 *b* Wo unto you when all men shal speak well of you; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ *c* But I say unto you which hear: Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and *p* pray for them that despitfully use you

29 *e* And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: *f* and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and *g* of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 *b* And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 *i* For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? For sinners also do even the same

34 *k* And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love you your enemies, and do good, and lend, *l* hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: *m* for he is kinde unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36 *n* Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 *o* Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive and ye shall be forgiven.

38 *p* Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, prefsed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye meet withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them: *q* Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 *r* The disciple is not above his Master: but every one ‖ that is perfect shall be as his Master.

41 *s* And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye? but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me put out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to put out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 *t* For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit, neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 *a* A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

46 *b* And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them; I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation *c* on a rock: and when the *d* flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, *e* and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, *f* and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, & the ruine of that house was great

q Mat. 15. 14
r Mat. 10. 24. ‖ *Or, shall be perfected as his master.*
s Mat. 7. 4.
t Mat. 7. 16. 17.

a Mat. 12. 35.
b Mat. 7. 21.
c Psal. 18. 3. 1 Cor. 10. 4. Mat. 16. 18
d Psal. 69. 2. 3
e 2 Tim 2. 19.
Mat. 16. 18.
f Rom. 1. 23.
Jam. 1. 22. 23.
Luke. 14. 47.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, *a* he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain ‖ Centurions servant ‖ who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, *b* beseeching him that he would come and heale ‖ *his* servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord trouble not thy self, for *c* I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof,

a Mat. 8. 5. ‖ *Or, a captain of an hundred.*
‖ *Or, made much of him* or, *had him in estimation* See the word Jesus. 29.
b Prov. 19. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 12.
c Gen. 32. 10. Psal.

7 Where-

7 Wherefore neither thought I my
self worthy to come unto thee; but
d Pſal. 44.4. *d* ſay in a word, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet under authority, having under me ſouldiers; and I ſay unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my ſervant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jeſus heard theſe things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid unto the people that followed him, I ſay unto you, I have not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

‖ To wit *as man.*

10 And they that were ſent: returning to the houſe, found the ſervant whole that had been ſick.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called
a Rom. 12.10. Eph. 4. 32. Naim; and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold there was a
b 1 Kin. 14. 15. Exod. 2. 24. dead man carried out, the onely ſon of his mother, and ſhe was a widow and *a* much people of the city was with her.

c 1 Theſſ. 5. 13. ‖ *Or, ſorrowfully.*

13 And when the Lord *b* ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid unto her, *c* weep not.

14 And he came and touched the
d Mat. 5 35. Joh. 5. 21. bier (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill) and he ſaid, Young man, I ſay unto thee, Ariſe.

‖ The *original word ſignifies after a ſurveigh ſo cheriſh out and take care; for* Exod. 3. 16.

15 And he that was dead, *d* ſat up and began to ſpeak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great prophet is riſen up among us, and that God hath ‖ viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth through all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

Rut. 1. 6 1 Sam. 2 21. Luk 1. 68.

18 ¶ And the diſciples of John *e* ſhewed him of all theſe things.

e Mat. 11. 2.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him
f Deut. 18. 15. *g* Gen. 49 10. Act 26. 6. two of his diſciples, ſent them to Jeſus, ſaying, *f* art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come to him, they ſaid, John Baptiſt hath ſent us unto thee, ſaying, art thou he that ſhould come, or look we for another?

21 And in the ſame hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil ſpirits, and unto many that were blinde he ‖ gave ſight.

4 Or. freely gaves

22 Then Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have ſeen and heard, how that the *b* blinde ſee, the lame
b Iſai. 35. 5. 1 Cor. 2. 23. walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deaf hear, the dead are raiſed; to the poor the goſpel is preached.

1 Pet. 2. 7. 8.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoever ſhall not be *i* offended in me.

Act. 4. 11 Pſal. 118 22. Rom 9. 33.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of John were departed, he began to ſpeak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? *k* a reed ſhaken with the winde?

k Pſal. 119 46 Col 2 7, Rev. 2. 20.

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and live dilicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? a Prophet, Yea, I ſay unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, *l* behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

l Mal. 3. 1.

28 For I ſay unto you, among thoſe that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdom of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicans, *a* juſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of John

a 1 Tim. 1 13, 17. Pſal. 145 8, 9

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers ‖ rejected the counſel of God 1 againſt themſelves, being not baptized of him.

‖ *Or, fruſtrated* ‖ *Or, within themſelves!*

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, *b* whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

Act. 20. 17. *b* Mat. 11. 16.

32 ¶ They are like unto children ſitting in the markes place, and ſcalone to another, and ſaying, we have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

c Mat 11. 24. Act 24. 5 *d* Hoſ. 6. 6 Iſai 5 4. Ezek. 18. 23. Jer. 25. 5 2 Cron. 36. 15. Prov. 27 22. *e* Luk. 17. 28. Mar. 13. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 24. Col. 2. 3. ‖ *Or. was or, hath been* *f* Pſal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4. * Mar. 14. 3. *g* Num. 19. 21. Luk. 10. 6 1 Cor. 1. 21.

33 For John the baptiſt came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, *c* he hath a devil.

34 *d* The ſon of man is come eating and drinking, and ye ſay, behold, a glutſonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicans and ſinners.

35 But *e* wiſdom ‖ is *f* juſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſat at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box of ointment.

38 And ſtood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feets, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that *g* toucheth him, for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred *h* pence, and the other fifty.

h Mat. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to *i* pay, he *i* frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him moſt.

i Hoſ. 14. 4. Rom 3. 24.

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him, Thou haſt rightly judged.

Act 8. 12 Revel. 21. 6. *k* Gen. 18. 4. Judg. 19 2, 21.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaveſt me *k* no water for my

my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

l Rom. 16.16. 1 Cor. 16.20.

45 Thou gavest me no *l* kisse: but this woman since the time I came in; hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 My head with oyl thou didst not anoint, but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment;

‖ The particle for doth not signifie here, a cause but a reason drawn from the signe.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiven, ‖ for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

a Act. 16.38. *†Or. properly is to publish and as an herald to deliver a matter in the hearing of a multitude*

AND it came to passe afterward, that he *a* went throwout every city and village, † preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities: Mary, called Magdalene, *b* out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and ‖ Susanna, and many others which *c* ministred unto him of their substance.

that many may take notice of it metaphorically to preach.

4 ¶ *d* And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

b Mat. 16.9.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

‖ by interpretation a things, he cryed, He that hath eats to hear, let him hear.

8 And others fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these

c Gal. 6.9

9 And his disciples asked him saying, what might this parable be?

d Mat. 13.2.

10 And he said, unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

e Mat. 13.18. *f* Pet. 1 23. Jere. 4 3.

11 *e* Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they which when they hear, receive the word *g* with joy, and these have no root, which for a while *h* beleeve, and in time of temptation *i* fall away.

g Mar. 6.20 *h* Act. 8.13.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they which when they have heard, go forth and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

i 2 Tim 4.15.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest, and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit ‖ with patience.

‖ Or. as the word may bear.

16 ¶ *a* No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light

a Mat. 5.15. Mar. 4.21. Luk. 11.33.

17 *b* For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

b Mat. 10.26. Luk. 12.2.

penitentiance viz, for fit season.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: *c* For whosoever hath, to him shall be given: and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

c Mat. 25.29. Luk. 19.26.

19 ¶ *d* Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

d Mat. 12.46. Mar. 3.31.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God and do it.

22 ¶ *e* Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, let us go over unto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

e Mat. 8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep, and there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him and awoke him, saying, ‖ Master, master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the waters: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

‖ The word signifieth in English a defender or present helper such as in times of war are

25 And he said unto them where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondered, saying, one to another, what manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ *f* And they arrived at the country of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

f Mat. 8.28. Mar. 5.1.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city *g* certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

g Mat. 9.32. *sworn brethren to live and to die together*

28 When he saw Jesus, he cryed out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice, said, what have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God of most high? I beseech thee *h* torment me not.

in times of peace Guardians of infants

29 *For* he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: *f* For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernesse.

f Mat. 9.4 *g* Mar. 5.2. *h* 2 Pet. 2.4 Jud. 3.6.

30 And Jesus asked him saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they *besought* him, that he would not command them to go *a* out into the deep.

a Rev. 20 3.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain, and they besought him that he would

h suffer

2 Pet. 2.4

b Job. 1.12.

b suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd † ran violently down a steep place into the lake and were choaked.

† Gr. rushed at a steepie down place

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled and went and told it in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his ‖ right minde: and they were afraid.

‖ Or, Sober minded or, found of minde

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanᵉ he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them: for they were taken *c* with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

c Mat. 8.34.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God *d* hath done unto thee. And he went his way and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus *d* had done unto him.

d Psal. 66.16. and 103.1-2.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *e* And behold there came a man named ‖ Jairus, and he was † a ruler of the synagogue, and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

e Mat. 9.18. Mar. 5.22.

‖ The Hebrew pronounceth Iair. Judg. 10 3. † by interpretation

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay adying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon Physicians, *f* neither could be healed of any:

f Levit. 15.25.

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood flanshed.

† Gr. shining or ligh.

45 And Jesus said, who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said. Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

† Gr. one of the arch-synagogue or, chief rulers of the sync.

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, daughter, ‖ be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

‖ Or, behold, confident, have a good heart have trust

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues house, saying to him; *Thy* daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and ‖ bewailed her but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

‖ Or, properly to strike or knock. It is applied to mournings at burials when men use to knock their breasts. smite ‖ † thigh

53 And they laughed him to scorn knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he *a* called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

a Mat. 10.1. Mar. 3. and 13. and 6.7

2 And he sent them to preach *b* the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

b Mat. 3.2. and 4.17. c Luk. 22.35. d Mat. 10.14. Mar. 6. 11. Luk. 10. 11. Act. 13. 51. Neh. 5. 13.

3 And he said unto them *c* Take no thing for your journey, neither staves nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, *d* shake off the very dust from your feet; for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 *e* Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, *f* because that it was said of some that John was risen from the dead;

e Mat. 14.1. Mar 15. 14. ‖ pro. 28.1.

8 And of some, that *g* Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

f Mal. 4.5

9 And Herod said, John have *h* I beheaded: but who is this of whom ‖ I hear such things? And *i* he desired to see him.

g Mal. 4.5 h Job. 35.6. i Prov. 13.4. and 17.16. k Mar. 14.13. Mat. 6. 30.32.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, & went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 *a* And when the day began to † weare away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about and lodge and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

a Matt 14. 15. Mat. 6. 35.. John. 6 5. † Gr. decline

13 But he said unto them. Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

b Psal. 145 15. c John. 6.11. 1 Tim. 4.4

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and *b* looking up to heaven, he *c* blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And

17 And they did eat, and *d* were all filled. And there was taken up of ‖fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ *e* And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying. Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John *f* the baptist: But some say, *g* Elias. and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them and commanded them to *h* tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, *i* The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ *k* And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his *l* crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 *m* For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 *n* For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the son of man be ashamed when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 *o* But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ *p* And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his †decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were *a* heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is ‖good for us to be here, and let us make three ‖tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and *b* over-shadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came *c* a voice out of the cloud saying, this is my *d* beloved son, *e* hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ *f* And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon *g* my son, for he is my onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were *h* all amazed at the mighty power of God, but while they wondred every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 *i* Let these sayings ‡ sink down into your eares: for the son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ *k* Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ *l* And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followed not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he ‖ stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because *a* his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as *b* Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 *d* And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow

d Mat 6 33. ‖Or, broken meats. *e* Mat. 16. 13 Mark 8. 27 *f* Mat. 14. 2 *g* Mal. 4. 5 *b* Mat. 16. 20 *i* Mat. 17. 22 *k* Mat. 10. 38 Mark 8. 34 *l* Rom. 8. 36 1 Cor. 15 31 Mat. 10. 22. & 24. 13 *m* Mat. 16. 26 Mark 8. 36 Luk. 12. 9. 2 Tim. 2 12. *n* Mat. 16. 28 Mark 9. 1. *o* Mat. 17. 1 Mark 9. 2. ‖Or, things. †Or, going forth, and so the Arabick renders it. *p* Gen. 1. 32, 1 Sam. 26. 12 Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 9. Gen 15. 12. ‖ the Arabick turneth good that we remain here. ‖Or, places to shadow in, bowers, arbors, &c. John 3 4. *c* Deut. 4. 12. *d* John 17. 22. 26. Eph 1. 6 Col. 1. 13. *e* Gal. 1. 9. John 10. 4. 5 John 9. 2.

f Mat. 17. 14. Mark 9. 17. *g* 2 Sam 12. 16 *h* Luk. 8 19. Acts 4. 16. and 26. 8 *i* Mat. 17. 22. ‡ Gr. *is set* safely, *as men do* els. *k* Mat. 18. 1 *l* Mat. 9 38 *The Hebr. phrase signifies a resolving and settling to* do *a thing.* Ruth 3. 18 *a* John 4. 20 *b* 1 Kin. 18. 20 *c* Mat. 18. 11. *d* Mat. 8 19.

low thee whithersoever thou goeth.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests: but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *e* And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord suffer me first to go and bury my Father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let *f* the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to *g* plough, and ‖ looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter *a* these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, *b* The harvest truly is ‖ great, but the labourers are few, pray ye therefore the Lord of *g* harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: *c* Behold, I send you forth as lambs among *d* wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 *e* And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house:

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the *a* labourer is worthy of his hire: Go not from house to house:

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the *b* kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very *c* dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you, notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 *d* Woe unto thee Chorazin! woe unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in *e* Tyre and *f* Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be *g* more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 *b* He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them; I beheld, *f* Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you *k* power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you, but rather rejoyce, because *l* your names are written in heaven.

21 *m* In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto ‖ babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 *n* ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the son, and he to whom the son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, o Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And behold a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying, *p* Master what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said unto him:

26 *a* What is written in the law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, *b* Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and *c* thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right; *d* this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus: And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on *e* the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two *f* pence and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that

e Mat. 8 21.
f 1 Tim. 5.6
‖ *A similitude taken from plowmen; who looking back cannot make straight furrows* Gen. 19. 17. 26.
a Mat. 10.1.
b Mat 9 37. ‖ *Or, plenteous.*
‖ *Or, supplicate, or, humbly pray.*
c Mat. 10.16
d Acts 20.29
e Mat. 6.31
a 1 Cor. 9.7
1 Tim. 5 18.
b Mat. 9.2 and 4. 17.
c Mat. 10.14. Luke 9.5 Acts 18 51.
d Mat. 11.21
e Jer. 25. 22. *f* Jer. 25 28.
g Chap. 12.47 James 4.17 John 9. 41.
h Mat. 10.40 John 13 20.
i Thes 4 18.
k Psal. 91. 13.
l Phil. 4.3 Rev. 20. 12.
‖ 31.27
m Mat. 11.25 ‖ *Or, infants.*
n Mat. 28 18. John 3. 35 & 17.2. ‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words,* And turning to his disciples he said.
o Mat. 13.16.
p Mat. 22 35
a Ifai. 8 20
b Deut. 6.5 *c* Lev. 19.18 Mat. 19. 19. Mat 12. 13.
d Rom. 7.7 Gal. 3.21 22 49.
e Pfal. 38 11 Ifai. 58. 7.
f See Mat. 20. 2.

that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a *g* certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also *h* sate at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she ‖ help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

g John 11. 1
h Deut. 33 3 Acts 22. 3.
‖ *It is a metaphor borrowed from one who is to lift up some great weight which he is not able to take up, and another then joyns hands with him, or, stands against him as the burden.*

CHAP XI.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord teach us to pray, *a* as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, *b* When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, ‖ hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, *c* as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. *d* And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us *e* from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you; though he will not rise, and give him: because he is his friend: yet because of his ‡ importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 *f* And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you, seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *g* If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish, give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy spirit to them that ask him

14 ¶ *h* And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe, when the divel was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, *i* He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting him, *k* sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 *l* But he knowing their thoughts said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house *divided* against a house falleth;

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do *m* your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I *n* with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 *a* But when a *b* stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his ‡ armour wherewith he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 *c* He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.

24 *d* When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places seeking rest: & finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it ‡ swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man *f* is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the Paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

29 *g* And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For *h* as Jonas was a *i* signe unto the Ninevites: so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 *l* The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, & condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold a greater than Solomon is here.

32 *k* The men of Nineve shall rise up in ‖ judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold a greater than Jonas is here.

33 *l* No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a *m* bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light,

34 ¶ The

a Gen. 18 19
b Mat. 6 9 ‖ *Or, sanctified.*
c Psal. 103 21. ‖ *Or, for the day, daily bread.*
d Mat. 26 41 2 Cor. 13 7 ‖ *Or, out of his way* ‡ *Gr. properly is impudency, It is taken from beggars which are impudently importunate, and will take no denial.*
f Mat. 7 7 John 15. 7.
g Mat. 7 9
h Mat. 9 32. & 12. 22
i Mat. 9 34 and 12. 24
k Mark 12 18
l Mat. 12 25 Mark 3. 24.
m Acts 19 19
n Exod. 8. 19
a Mat. 12. 30
b Heb. 12. 15 Epist. 6. 12
1 John 3 8
‡ *The Greek word is a compound word, and signifieth both all manner of armour that is needful, & also such compleat armour as covereth all the body, and leaveth no part naked, or, unfenced.*
c Mat. 12. 30
d Mat. 12. 43
e Mat. 12. 44.
f John 5. 14 Heb. 6. 4
g Mat. 12. 38
h Jonah 2. 1
i 2 Kin. 10. 1
k Jonah 3. 5 *l* Mat. 5. 15. Mat. 4. 21.
m Mat. 5 15

* Mat. 6.22.

34 *n* The light of the body is the eye; therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him; and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the o Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not *p* first washed before dinner.

39 *q* And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickednesse.

40 *a* Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give almes of such things ‖ as you have; and behold, *b* all things are clean unto you.

42 *c* But wo unto you Pharisees: for *d* ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement, and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 *e* Wo unto you Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are *f* as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 *g* And he said, Wo unto you also ye lawyers: for *b* ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your selves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *i* Wo unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them; & ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said *k* the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 *l* From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of *m* Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: *Verily* I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers; for ye have taken away the *key of* knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began ‖ to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN *a* the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *b* For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed: neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which you have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 *c* And I say unto you my friends; Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that ‖ have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say unto you fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two *d* farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 *e* Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 *f* And whosoever shall speak a word against the son of man, *g* it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 *h* And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how, or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, *i* Take heed and beware of ‖ covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of *§* things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night † thy soul shall be required

a Mat. 16.6

b Mat. 10.26 Mark 4 22.

c Mat. 10.28 John 15. 14.15.

d See Mat 10 29.

e Mat. 10.32 f Mat. 12.31 32 Mark 3. 28.

g 1 Tim 1.13.

h Mat. 10 19. Mark 13 11. Luke 21.14.

i The word signifieth more then ordinary care, a tearing & torturing of the heart thrown diffidente.

‖ Or, forbad.

‖ The Greek signifies such a pressing as when a man seeks to thrust one into a snare, or, sit, which he hath made and laid for him.

k Gal. 3. 1. Tit. 1. 13.

‖ Or, as you are able.

1 Tim. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 15.

c Mat. 23. 6 d Luke 18. 12.

e Mat. 21. 6 f Mat. 23. 27.

g Mat. 23. 4. h Act 15. 10. i Mat. 21. 29 k Prov. 8. 12 Mat. 23. 34.

l Gen. 4. 8. m 2 Chr 24. 21 n Mat. 23. 18.

o Mat. 9. 3

p Mat. 7. 2 3

q Mat. 23. 25.

* Mat. 6. 22.

n The light of the body is the eye; therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

o Mat. 9. 3

p Mat. 7. 2 3

q Mat. 23. 25.

a Gal. 3. 1. Tit. 1. 13.

‖ Or, as you are able.

1 Tim. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 15.

c Mat. 23. 6 d Luke 18. 12.

e Mat. 21. 6 f Mat. 23. 27.

g Mat. 23. 4. h Act 15. 10. i Mat. 21. 29 k Prov. 8. 12 Mat. 23. 34.

l Gen. 4. 8. m 2 Chr 24. 21 n Mat. 23. 18.

a Mat. 16.6

b Mat. 10.26 Mark 4 22.

c Mat. 10.28 John 15. 14.15.

d See Mat 10 29.

e Mat. 10.32 f Mat. 12.31 32 Mark 3. 28.

g 1 Tim 1.13.

h Mat. 10 19. Mark 13 11. Luke 21.14.

i The word signifieth more then ordinary care, a tearing & torturing of the heart thrown diffidente.

k Heb. 13 5 & Gr. word for word, an having more. It signifieth an inordinate desire of having more wealth then the Lord allows us.

quired of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

a Mat. 6 20 1 Tim. 6 18 19. Jam. 2. 5

21 a So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

b Mat. 6. 25 1 Pet 5 7. Psal 55 22 c Job. 29. 3 Psal. 147 9.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, b Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat; and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reape, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and c God feedeth them; how much more are ye better then the fowls?

‖ Or, to the stature of his body.

25 ‖ And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not, and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shal eat, or what ye shall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtiful minde.

Or, as the Greek, hang not: viz. as the Stors do in the air, uncertain whither to stay there, or to fall down to the ground.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

d Mat 6 33

31 d But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not ‖ little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes, e provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

‖ there are two dimunitives in the original: so that the words are, fear not little little flock.

35 f Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

e Mat. 6 20 and 19 21.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

f 1 Pet. 1 13

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord, when he cometh, shall finde watching: Verily, I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

g Mat. 24. 43 1 Thes. 5. 2

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 g And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the son of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

b Mat. 24. 45.

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season.

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken.

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelevers.

‖ Or, cut him off Alluding to a most earnest kinde of punishment of traitours who were cut into two parts, or, to the cutting up of the sacrifice, if they be not sacrifices now to the Lord, he will cast them in sunder

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not himself neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom man have committed much, of him they will aske the more.

faith the Lord, c Mat. 10. 34. b Mat. 20. 22

49 ¶ a I am come to send fire on the earth and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 b But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

Or, straitning of a city beseeged.

51 c Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 d The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, e When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straight way ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

Or, pained, a metaphor from the

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves, judge ye not what is right.

58 ¶ f When thou goest with thine adversary to the Magistrate: as thou art in the way give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

strait-dealing

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last ‖ mite.

d Mat. 10 34 so 35

CHAP. XIII.

e Mat. 16. 2

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood a Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

f Mat. 5. 25 ‖ See Mat. 22 41.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans

ans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay: but *b* except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in *c* Siloe fell, and slew them: think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 ¶ *d* He spake also this parable, A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, & he came and *e* sought fruit thereon, and *f* found none.
7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why † cumbreth it the ground?
8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it
9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And behold there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity *g* eighteen years, and was ‖ bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.
12 And when Jesus saw her, *h* he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art ‖ loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?
16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom *i* Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed, and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
18 ¶ *k* Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?
19 *l* It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.
20 And again he said, *m* whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like leaven which a woman took, and hid in three ‖ measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
22 *a* And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ ‖ Strive to enter in *b* at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you will *c* seek to enter in, and shall not be able.
25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath *d* shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us: and he shall answer, and say unto you, *e* I know you not whence you are.
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: *f* depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.
28 There shall be *g* weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.
29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, & shall *h* sit down in the kingdom of God.
30 *i* And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.
31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out and depart hence: *k* for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell *l* that fox, Behold I cast out devils, and ‖ do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be *m* perfected.
33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem
34 *n* O Jerusalem Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as an hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?
35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me until the time come, when ye shall say, *o* Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIII

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees * to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they ‖ watched him.
2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the ‖ dropsie.
3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, *a* Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go.
5 And answered them saying, which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them:
8 When thou art bidden of any man

b Prov. 28.13
c John 9.7
d Isa. 5.4
e Isa. 5.4
f Mat. 21.19
† Gr. signifieth, to consume, or, work out the heart of the ground.
g John 5.5
Acts 9. 33.
‖ The Greek properly is to fix the eyes on the earth after the manner of beasts
h Luke 10.5
Isai 65. 24.
‖ The Greek signifies, as from a prison unto liberty and freedom.
i Job 2.7
k Mark 4.30
l Mat. 23.13
m Mat. 13.31
‖ See Mat. 13. 34.
a Mat. 9.35 Mat. 4. 23.
‖ A metaphor
b Mat. 7.13.
c John 7.34. and 8.21 and 13.33
d Psal. 32.6 Isai. 55. 6. Mat. 25. 10.
e Mat. 7.23.
f Mat. 25.41
g Mat. 8.12. and 13.42
h Luke 14.15 *i* Mat. 19.30
k Amos 7.12 *l* 1 Tim. 4.17
m John 19.28
n Mat. 23.37
o Psal. 118.26
a Luke 7.36
* It is meant, of a teacher, your ruler of malicious observing
‖ The word is derived of water, because it is a watery disease herein the skin.
a Mat. 23.10.

man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him?

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place, and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room:

10 *b* But when thou art bidden, go and ‖ sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend go up higher: Then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 *c* For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call *d* the poor, the maimed the lame, the blinde.

14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, *e* Blessed is he that shall *f* eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 *g* Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many

17 *a* And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, *b* Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with ‖ one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, *i* I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the *k* streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the *a* highways and hedges, and *b* compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that *c* none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 *d* If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear *e* his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a *tower*, sitteth not down first and *f* counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and ‖ consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, & desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ *g* Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicanes, and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees, and Scribes murmured saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 *a* What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he *b* lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderesse, and *c* go after that which is lost, until he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep *d* which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise *e* joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine *a* just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, *f* saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God, over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ‖ And he said, a certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me: And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a *b* far coun-

b Prov. 20.6.ff. *h* Greek, *lie down.*

c Mat. 23.12. Job 22. 29. Prov. 29.23. Luk. 18. 14.

d Psal. 41.1.

e Rev. 19.9.

f Luk. 13.29.

g Mat 22.2 R.v. 19.9.

b Prov. 9.2.6.

Isai 55.1 *for*, with one mouth *the phrase signifies as if it were compacted and agreed upon between them.*

i Heb. 12.11.

k Rev. 3.7.

a Heb. 5.2. Rom. 10 21.

b 1 Thes 2.5. Heb. 4. 14. Acts. 2. 39. Psal. 110 2.3.

c Rom. 11.6. Acts. 13. 46

d Mat. 10 37. and 16 24.

e Mat 10. 38. & 16. 24. Mar. 8. 34. Luke 9 23. & 14. 27.

f Acts 20.22. Job. 2.26.

1 Thes. 3.3.4. *The Greek phrase signifieth to adde and resolve of the thing.*

g Mat. 5.13. Mar. 9.50.

a Mat. 18 22.

b Heb. 5.2.6. 1 Pet. 2.25. Psal 14.3.

c Luke 15 8. Jer. 8. 6. John 4 7 8. 9.

d Psal. 110.176. 2 Cor. 11 12.

c Luke 2.13 24.

a Prov. 30.12 & 13.7. Eccl. 7 22.

b Drachma here translated a piece of silver is the eight part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence half penny and is equall to the Romans Mat. 18.28.

b Heb. 9.12.

† Greek, countrey, and there † wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks, that the swine did eat, and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, & to spare, and I perish with hunger.

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and *c* had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned *d* against heaven and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best *e* robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was *f* dead, and is alive again: he was *g* lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard † musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked, what these things meant?

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him † safe and sound:

28 And *h* he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And, he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, *i* neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends;

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy † living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and *k* is alive again: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a † steward, and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted ‖ his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer ‖ steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me † stewardship: I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyl. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord *a* commanded the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the *b* children of light.

9 And I say unto you, *c* Make to your selves friends of the ‖ mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is *d* least, is faithfull also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ *e* No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things, and they ‖ derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *a* The law and the prophets *were* until John; since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 *b* And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one tittle of the law to fail.

18 *c* Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in *d* purple, & fine linen, & fared sumptuously every day

20 And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And

---

† Greek, signifieth *so to wast as that a man reserveth nothing to himself.*

e 2 Chr. 33.12,13.

d Dan. 4.16.

e Rev. 6.11.

f Ephe. 2.1.

g Jer. 50.6.

† Gr. *signifies a harmony of voices or, instruments.*

† Gr. *in health.*

h Acts 13.45.

i Luke 18.11,12. Mat. 19.20. Prov. 30.12.

† *The Greek signifies life, living and goods.*

k Gal. 2.20.

† Greek, *signifies a dispenser of the household things.*

† *The word betus in the Origi-nall contai-neth nine galons three quarts,*

† *The word here inter-preted a mea-sure, in the Origi-nall, contai-neth about fourty bushels*

a Mat. 11.12. *b* Mat. 5.18.

c Mat. 5.32 and 19.9. Mat. 1 Co. 7.11

d Prov. 31.22. Reve. 18.16.

† Greek, *signifies Epicure like be placed his happinesse in such delights*

22 And it came to passe, that the beggar died, and was carried by the
e Rom. 4.12.16. Gal. 3.7.9. Luke 19.9. angels into *e* Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham a far off, & Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
f John 8.39. Gal. 3.9. 25 But Abraham said, *f* Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great ‖ gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.
‖ *The word signifies any distance* or, *space of place.*
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldst send him to my fathers house:
28 For I have five brethren, that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
g Isai. 8.20. 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have *g* Moses and the prophets, let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

a Mat. 18.7. THen said he unto his disciples, *a* it is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.
a Mat. 18.21. *b* 1 Cor. 8.12. 13. *c* Lev. 19.17. Heb 3. 12.13. 2 Thes. 3.11. Ezek. 3.18. *d* Col. 4.17 2 Tim. 4.15. *e* Luke 6.29. 2 Cor. 2.7. *f* Mat. 9.22. *g* Mat. 17.20. Col. 2.11 *h* Pro. 24.17. Rom. 12.20. Heb. 12. 15. Greek, signifies Epicure like be placed by his happinesse in such delight
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should *b* offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: *a* If thy *b* brother trespasse against thee, *c* rebuke *d* him, and if he repent, *e* forgive him.
4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the Apostles said unto the Lord, *f* increase our faith.
6 *g* And the Lord saith, If ye had faith as a *h* grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this ‖ sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you *i* having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?
i Or, (*As some render it*) *the* Syco-more *a tree like the fig-tree in fruit, and in leaves to the mulberie-tree, whence it is so named.* *i* Kom. 44 5.
8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken, and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.
9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, we are *k* unprofitable servants, we have done that which was our duty to do.
k Mat. 25.30. Rom. 12.3.
11 *k* And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
Phil. Verf. 17.
12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers which ‖ stood afar off:
Job. 22.2. & 25.5.
13 And they lifted up their voice and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us.
Psal. 16.2.
14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, *m* Go shew your selves unto the priest. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
l Lev. 13.2. *m* Lev. 14.2.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.
17 And Jesus answering, said, were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.
19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is ‖ within you.
‖ Or, *among*
22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.
a Mat. 24.23. Luke 17.21.
23 *b* And they shall say to you, See here, or see there; go not after them, nor follow them.
b Mark 13.21.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.
b Mark 13.21. Luke 21.8.
25 But *c* first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.
c Mat. 8.31. Luke 9.22.
26 *d* And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.
d Gen. 7. Mat. 24.37.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage; untill the day that Noe entred into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.
Mat. 24. 38. *e* Gen. 19.
28 *e* Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded?
f 1 Thes. 3.8. 2 Pet. 3.11
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom: it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:
Mat. 24.39. *g* Gen. 19.24.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man *f* is revealed.
Luke 17.6.
31 *g* In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
Mat. 24.18. Mark 13.15. Luke 21.21.
32 *b* Remember Lots wife.
b Gen. 19.26.
33 *i* Whosoever shall seek to save his

k Mat. 24.4 42 | This 36. verse. 7x wanting in most of the Greek copies. l Mat. 24 28. m Job. 39.30. Mat. 24.28: 1 Thes. 4.17. 1 Cor. 15 52. a 1 The 5.17. Luke 21.36. Rom. 12. 12. 1 Gr. Signifieth to shrink back as cowards doth me, I will avenge her, lest by her importunity coming she, weary me. 1 Pet 4 9. Heb. 10 37. || Or, as being righteous. Prov. 13.7. b Isai. 65.5. || That is, the second and fifth day according to their tradition. c Mat. 23 12. d 2 Kin. 8.41. e Rev. 9 20. Chap. 28.48. g Prov. 18.14. 1 Joh. 1.9 h Mat. 23.12. Luke 14.11. i Mat. 19 13. Mar. 10.13. || The word signifies children ever weaned not from the breast.

k Mat. his life, shall lose it, and whosoever 42 shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

34 I k tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 || Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, l Where, Lord? and he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the m eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought a always to pray, and not to || faint:

2 Saying, there was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of my adversary

4 And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her *importunity* coming she, weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that c he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves || that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The d Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I fast || twice in the week, I give e tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing d a far off, would e not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but f smote up on his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you this man went down to his house g justified rather then the other: h for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 i And they brought unto him also || infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, k Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain l ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherite eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him; Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, m Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I n kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him: Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull; for he was very rich

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, the things which are unpossible with men, o are possible with God.

28 p Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily, I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake.

30 Who shall not receive manifold q more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 r Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and || spitefully intreated and s spit on

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 t And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou g Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? and he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive *thy* sight, *thy faith hath saved thee.*

43 And

l Mat. 19.16, Mat. 10.17. m Exo. 20.13. n Luke 18.1. o Gen. 18.14. Jere. 32.17. p Mat. 19.27. Mar. 10.28. q Phil. 3.8 r Mat. 20.17. Mat. 10.32. s Mat. 26.67. t Mat. 20.29. [Named *Bartimeus.* Mar. 10.46. g Psal. 132 11. Acts 2.30.

Some copies read gave glory.

43 And immediately he received his ſight and followed him, glorifying God, and all the people when they ſaw it, gave ‖ praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Jeſus* entred, and paſſed throw Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the ‖ chief among the Publicanes, & he was rich:

‖ Or, *the chief receiver of the tribute.* *chief publican:* The ſame 5.27. *a* Ioh. 6.5. 7.37.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus *a* who he was and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was lit le of ſtature.

4 And he ran before and climbed up into a ſycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him: Zacheus make haſte, and *a* come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

b Pſal. 119.32. *c* Rom. 2.1. Num. 5.7. *d* Rom. 9.8. and 4.11.12 John 8.39 Rom 8. 29.30. 2 Pet. 1.10. *e* Mat. 18.11. *f* Mat. 25.14.

6 And he *b* made haſte, and came down and receiv'd him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, *c* I reſtore him four-fold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, This day is ſalvation come to this houſe, for I am ſuch as alſo is the *d* ſon of Abraham.

10 *e* For the Son of man is come to ſeek and to ſave that which was loſt

Mina here tranſlated a pound is twelve ounces and an half, which according to five ſhillings the ounce, is three pound two ſhillings ſix pence.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added & ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediately appear.

12 *f* He ſaid therefore, A certain noble man went into a far countrey to receive for himſelf a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten ſervants, and he delivered them ten † pounds, and ſaid unto them, *g* Occupy till I come

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, *h* We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he *c* commanded theſe ſervants to be called unto him to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds

17 And he ſaid unto him, Well, thou good ſervant, becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying Lord thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him ? Be thou alſo over five cities.

Properly it is ſpoken of taſt, by a metaphor applied, to a ſevere and rigid man.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin

21 ‖ For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an † auſtere man: thou takeſt up that thou layedſt not down, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith unto him. Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked ſervant; thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not ſowe.

23 Wherefore then gaveſt not thou my money into the bank, that at my comming I might have required mine own with uſury?

24 And he ſaid unto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I ſay unto you, *i* That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

i Mat. 16.13. and 21.29. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18.

27 But thoſe mine enemies, which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, *a* he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

a Mat. 20.32.

29 *b* And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olivet, he ſent two of his diſciples,

b Mark 11.1.

30 Saying, go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him

35 And they brought him to Jeſus, and they caſt their garments upon the colt and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the *c* diſciples began to rejoyce and praiſe God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

c Luke 14.26. Acts 1.15 &

38 Saying, *d* Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord. *e* peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

d Pſal. 118.26. *e* Col. 1.20.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees, from among the multitude, ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them. I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the *f* ſtones would immediately cry out.

f Mat. 27.51.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and *g* wept over it.

g John 11.35.

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace; but now they are hid from thine eyes?

Luke 19.2. Jere. 9.1. Ezek. 3.26.

43 For the dayes ſhall come upon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a Pſal. trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round and keep thee in on every ſide.

Iſai. 51.12. 37.3. Hoſ. 10.14.

44 And ſhall lay thee *h* even with the ground, and thy children with thee; and they ſhall not leave in thee

h Nah. 3.10.

thee *i* one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy *k* visitation.

45 *l* And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, *m* It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And could not finde what they might do, for all the people ‖ were very attentive to hear him.

‖ *This was not his first purging the temple, Joh. 8. 14. but after that. m* Isa. 56 7. *n* Jer. 7. 11. [Or, *hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

A Nd it *a* came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, ‖ by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them *b* I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 *c* The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, *d* From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, *e* all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you ‖ by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: *f* A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent *g* another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent *h* the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my *i* beloved son: it may be they will reverence him, when they see him.

14 *k* But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, *l* What is this then that is written, *l* The stone which the builders rejected the same is become the *m* head of the corner.

18 Whosoever shall *n* fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies which should faine themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of *any*, but teacheth the way of God ‖ truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a *o* peny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, *p* Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and unto God, the things that be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *q* Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is *r* any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, *s* Moses wrote unto us, If any mans ‖ brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage,

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall unto the angels, and are the *g* children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, *h* even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answer

i Mat. 21. 2. Mark 11. 2. Luke 19. 30. *k* Gen. 37. 24. Exod. 5. 16. Chap. 7. 28. *l* Mat. 21. 32. Mark 11. 31. *a* Mat. 21. 23. Mar. 11. 27. *b* Greek. *in what authority.* *c* 1 Cor. 3. 19. *d* Mat. 4. 28. Luke 19. 18. 21. *e* Luke 20. 6. Mat. 14. 5. *f* Gr. *in what authority.* *g* Mat. 21. 33. Mat. 12. 1. Isai. 5. 1. Jere. 2. 21. Psal. 80. 9. *g* 2 Chr. 36. 15. *h* Isai. 5. 4. Hos. 6. 5. and 11. *i* Mat. 3. 17. *k* John 8. 11. *m* Psal. 118. 22. Isa. 28. 16. Act. 4. 11 Rom. 9. 33. 1 Pet. 2. 7. *n* Dan. 2. 34. 44. Luke 2. 34. *o* Greek. *a penny.* *p* Rom. 13. 7. *q* Mat. 22. 23. Mar. 12. 18. *r* Act. 23. 8. *s* Deut. 25. 5. ‖ *Some understand this law to be for the first born of the brethren only, others take it generally for any one of them and the Jewes take it in this leger sence.* *g* Rom. 8. 23. *h* Exod. 3. 6.

answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them: *i* How say they that Christ is Davids son.

42 And David himself saith in the *a* book of Psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, *b* how is he then his son?

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 *c* Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which *d* devour widows houses, and for a ‖ shew make long prayers: the same shall receive the greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

A Nd he looked up, *a* and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the *b* treasurie.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two *c* mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in *d* more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ *e* And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left f* one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come *g* in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 *h* Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and *i* famine, and *k* pestilences, and fearfull fightes, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, *l* they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and into prisons, being brought *m* before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for *n* a testimony.

14 *o* Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer,

15 For I will *p* give you a mouth, and wisedom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 *a* But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 *b* In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 *c* And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled:

25 ¶ *e* And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: For the *f* powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man *g* coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then ‖ look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable. *h* Behold the figtree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 *i* Heaven and earth shall passe away, but *k* my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And *l* take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with ‖ surfeiting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares:

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and *n* to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And

a Mark 12. 41.
b 2 King 12. 9
c 2 Chro 24. 8. Neh. 10. 38.
c Mark 12. 42.
d 1 Cor. 8 2. 12.
e Mat. 24. 1. Mark 13. 1.
f Luke 19 44.
g Luke 24. 21. Acts 5. 36, 37. and 21 38.
h Mat. 24. 7. 2 Acts 11. 28. Rom. 15. 26.
k Rev 6 5. 6. 8.
l Mat. 24. 9. Mark 13. 9.
m Acts 1 1. 1. 2.
n Phil 1. 28.
n 1 Thes. 1 5
o Mat. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11.
p Acts 6. 10.
i Mat. 22. 42. Mark 12. 35.
a Psalm 110. 1.
b Rom. 1. 3.
c Mat. 23 5. Mark 12. 38.
d Luke 20. 47. (in) presence of, under a colour praying long.
a Mat. 24. 2. Mark 13. 2.
b Mat. 27. 6. Acts 1. 18.
c Mat. 24. 9. Mark 13. 9. Luke 21. 12. John 15. 20. & 16. 2. Acts 4. 3. & 5. 18. & 8. 3. & 12. 1. & 21. 27. 1 Thes. 2. 14. 2 Tim. 3. 12. Rev. 2. 10. & 6. 9. & 11. 7. & 12. 4. & 13. 7. & 20. 4.
d Rom. 11. 24. 26. Dan 9 27.
e Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. *f* 2 Pet. 3. 10. *g* Rev. 1 7 ‖ A metaphor, *taken from the body and applied to the minde.* Rom. 8. 22, 23.
b Mat. 24. 32. Mark 13. 28.
i Mat. 5. 18. *k* Psalm 119 89. Matth. 24. 35. Luke 16. 17. *l* Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thes. 5. 6. † *Gr.* signifies *heavinesse of the head by over much gulling wine.* Psalm 2. 5. Ephe. 6. 13. Dan. 12. 3.

b Prov. 8. 34. James 1. 19.

38 And all the people came b early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him

CHAP. XXII.

NOw a the feast of vnleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being one of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chief priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare vs the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him

15 And he said vnto them, with desire I haue desired to eat this passe ouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, g I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread and gaue thanks: and brake it: and gaue vnto them, saying,* This is my body which is giuen for you; this do in remembrance of me

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you

21 h But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth as it was c determined, but wo vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was, that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 d And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called e benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that f is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in g my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdom, as my father hath appointed vnto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, h and sit vpon thrones, iudging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold i Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may k sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art conuerted l strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison and to death

34 m And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 n And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, o And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, *b* Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, ‖ if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but *d* thine be done.

43 And there appeared *e* an angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in *f* an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great ‖ drops of blood falling down to the ground

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleep ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

a Mat. 26. 2. Mark 14. 1. John 11. 2 27. Exod. 12. 7. 15 1 Cor 5. 7. 8. b Mat. 26 14. 1 Sam. 16. 14. c Acts 4. 28. †Or, without Samuel. d Mat. 26. 17. Mark. 14. 12. Exod. 12. 46.

e Mat. 26. 20. Mark. 14. 17. Exod. 12. 6. *Or, I have heartily desired. f John 3. 29. ‖ This Superlatiue is to the celebration of the passe ouer. g Mat. 26. 29. Mark. 14. 25. h Mat. 19. 28. i Gen. 37. 11. Exod. 16. 11. k Mat. 16. 23. Mark. 8. 33. Luke 21. 34. l Psalm 51. 9. Mark 14. 18. m Acts 4. 28.

n Mat. 10. 9. Mark 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. 10. 4. o Mat. 4. 11. *f* 2 Cor. 5. 21. *g* Ge properly is a clot, a clutter, or cluster of any thing.

d Mat. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42. e Job 12. 21. f Rom. 12. 8 1 Tim. 5. 17. Heb. 13. 17. 2 Pet. 2. 13. g Heb. 2. 18. and 4. 15. James 1. 12. h Mat. 19. 28. i 2 Pet. 2. 4. k Amos 9. 9. *that is to shake out of them all their and faithful ness as flowre out of the sieve and leave nothing within* but bran as it were. l Psalm 51. 13. m Mat. 26. 14. n Mat. 10 9. o Isaiah 53. 12. p Mat. 26. 36. a Mat. 26. 41. b Mat. 6. 13. c Mat. 8. 2. Isaiah 38. 3. ‖ *Vnter the multitude of a cup. the Hebrews vse to expresse Gods wrath.* Psalm 11. 6. and 75. 8. Matth. 20. 22. d Mat. 6. 10. Act 21. 14. e Mat. 4. 11. *f* 2 Cor. 5. 21. Pet. 3. 18. ‖ *Or properly is a clot, a clutter, or cluster of any thing.*

47 ¶ As

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *g* behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to *h* kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, *i* saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the *k* servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear and *k* healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and *l* captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darknesse

54 ¶ *m* Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off

55 *n* And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him

57 And he denied him, saying, woman I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man I know not what thou sayest: And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, *o* Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter *d* went out and *b* wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, *c* mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they strook him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him

66 *d* And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their [*Or.* councell, or, Sanhedrin. Matth. 26. 31.] counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 *e* Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on *f* the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all. Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, we found this fellow *b* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 *c* And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde *d* no fault in this man.

5 And they were [*The Syriack renders it,* they made the greatest noyse] more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season; because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests, and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ *a* And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod; for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will *b* therefore *c* chastise him, and release him.

17 *d* For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out *e* all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again unto them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the *f* third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them

g Mat. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. *h* Luke 7. 45. Matth. 26. 48.

i Mat. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. *k* Mat. 8. 44. Rom. 12. 20. *l* Acts 4. 1

m Mat. 26. 57

n Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66.

o Mat. 26. 34. John. 13. 38. *a* Gen. 43. 29. *p* Rzek. 6. 9. *c* Mat. 26. 69. Mark 14. 66. *d* Mat. 27. 1. Mark 15. 1.

e Hebr. 1. 3. and 8. 1.

a Mat. 27. 2.

b Acts 7. 7.

g Mat. 27. 11.

d John 18. 38. [*The Syriack renders it,* they could not prove any fault and righteousness that they would have by clamour and crying]

a Mat. 27. 23.

b Psal. 12. 5. *c* Mat. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 1. *d* Mat. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.

and of the *f* chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition, & murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired: but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 *g* And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it *h* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also *i* bewailed, and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but *k* weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 *l* Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on us, and to the hils, Cover us.

31 *m* For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 *n* And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive *a* them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and *b* cast lots.

35 *c* And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, *d* He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him *e* vinegar.

37 And saying, if thou be the king of the Iews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, *f* railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy Kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, *g* To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was *h* about the sixt hour, and there was a darkenesse over all the ‖ earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and ‖ the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voice, he said, *i* Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit, and having said thus, he gave up the Ghost.

47 Now when the *k* Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, *l* smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ *m* And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not *n* consented to the counsel, and deed of them) he was ‖ of Arimathea, a city of the Iews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus,

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulcre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, *a* according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *a* upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning *b* they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found *c* the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, *d* two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: *e* Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and *f* Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as ‖ idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 *g* Then arose Peter, and ran un-

f Joh. 18. 40. Act 3. 14. ‖ Or, Assembled. *g* Mat. 27. 32. Mar. 15. 21. *h* Mat 10. 38. and 16. 24. *i* Rom. 12. 15. *k* Rev. 18. 6. Dan. 9. 27. 26. *l* Isa. 2. 19. Hos 10. 8 Rev. 9. 6. *m* 1 Pet. 4. 17. Prov. 11. 31. Isa. 10. 3. 32. 2. 29. and 42. 25. Mat. 27. 38. 41. 53. *n* Psal. 1. 1. Act. 5. 38. 39. *o* Psal. 22. 16. Mat. 27. 35. Joh. 19. 24. *p* Mat. 27. 44. Mar. 15. 32. Joh. 19. 18. *q* Mat. 27. 54. Mar. 15. 39. Joh. 19. 34. *r* Mat. 27. 55. Mar. 15. 40. Joh. 19. 25. *s* Mat. 27. 57. Mar. 15. 43. Joh. 19. 38. *t* Exod. 20. 10. and 23. 12.

a Mat. 28. 1. Mar. 16. 1. Joh. 20. 1. *b* Chap. 23. 55. *c* Mat. 27. 60. 66. *d* Mat. 28. 2. ‖ Or, him that liveth. *e* Mat. 16. 21. Mar. 9. 31. Luk. 9. 21. *f* Luk. 8. 3. ‖ The Greek is properly trifles or, a matter of no consequence. John. 20. 9.

‖ Or, and.

to the ſepulchre, and ſtooping down, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themſelves, and departed, wondring in himſelf at that which was come to paſſe.

12 ¶ *b* And behold two of them went that ſame day to a village called Emaus, which was from Jeruſalem about † threeſcore furlongs

14 ‡ And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Jeſus himſelf drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they ſhould not know him

17 And he ſaid unto them, What manner of communications are theſe that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was *k* Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid unto him, Art thou only a ſtranger in Jeruſalem, and haſt not known the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid unto them, What things? And they ſaid unto him Concerning Jeſus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, *a* mighty in deed, and word *b* before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief prieſts and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we ‖ truſted that it had been he which ſhould have † redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea and certain women alſo of our company made us aſtoniſhed, which were early at the ſepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeen a viſion of angels, which ſaid that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the ſepulchre, and found it even ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not

25 Then he ſaid unto them, O fools, and ſlow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have ſpoken:

26 *c* Ought not Chriſt to have ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And *d* beginning at Moſes, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the ſcriptures the things concerning himſelf.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far ſpent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſat at meat with them: he *e* took bread and *f* bleſſed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight:

32 And they ſaid one anoſſier, Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the ſcriptures?

33 And they roſe up the ſame hour, and returned to Jeruſalem, and found the eleven gathered together and them that were with them,

34 Saying, the Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared *b* to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ ‡ And as they thus ſpake, Jeſus himſelf ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith unto them, *k* Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeen a ſpirit.

38 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I my ſelf: ‡ handle me and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me have.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands, and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he ſaid unto them, *a* have ye here any meat.

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fiſh, and of an hony comb

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he ſaid unto them. *b* Theſe are the words which I ſpake unto you, while I was yet with you; that all things muſt be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moſes, and in the prophets, and in the Pſalms, concerning me.

45 Then *c* opened he their underſtanding, that they might underſtand the ſcriptures,

46 And ſaid unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſins ſhould be preached in his Name *a* among all nations, *b* beginning at Jeruſalem.

48 And *c* ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ *d* And behold, I ſend *e* the promiſe of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jeruſalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethania, and he lift up his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 ¶ And they worſhipped him, and returned to Jeruſalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

b Mark 16. 12.
† that is about ſeven miles or a little more.
k Deut. 6. 7. Acts 8 ſo. Gen 22 7. 8 Mark 1. 27.
k John 20. 25.
a Acts 2. 22. Prov. 3. 3. Tit. 1. 16.
b Luke 2. 52.
‡ Or, hoped.
‖ a metaphor from men in bonds, or captives who are ſet free by a certain price paid for them.
† 1 Pet. 1. 21.
‡ Verſe 44.
c Mat. 24. 19. ſee Verſe 25.
f 1 Tim. 4. 4.
‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeen of them.
g Mat. 10. 29.
b 1 Cor. 15. 5.
i Mark 16. 14.
k Chap. 10. 5.
l John 20. 20.
† Or ſignifieth more then thought even reaſonings ariſing within diſcovering with weighing and poyſing things
a John 21. 5.
b Mat. 16. 21. and 17. 12. Mark 8. 31. Luke 9. 22.
‡ in a civil and worldly converſation. Rom. 6. 4.
c Acts 26. 14.
a Acts 10. 34. 35. 46
b Iſaiah 2. 2.
c Acts 10. 39.
d John 1. 1.
d John 15. 26. Acts 1. 4.
e John 14. 16. and 15. 26.
f Mark 16. 19.
g Act. 1. 9. 10.

The gospel according to saint IOHN.

CHAP. 1.



IN *a* the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God.

2 *b* The same was in the beginning with God

3 *c* All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 *d* In him was life, and the life was the light of men

5 *e* And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse *f* comprehended it not

6 *g* There was a man sent from *b* God, whose name *i* was Iohn

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was *k* not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light:

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that commeth into the woorld.

10 He was in the world, and *l* the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name.

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God

14 *m* And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we *n* beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father *o* full of grace and truth.

15 Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying: This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *p* fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace:

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *q* No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in *r* the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Levites from Ierusalem to aske him, *s* Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? *t* Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. *t* Art thou *u* that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? What sayest thou of thy self?

23 *v* He said, *I am* the voice of one crying in *x* the wildernesse, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the *y* Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, *b* I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 *i* He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me: whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in *z* Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the *l* lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *m* And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptiz th with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after Iohn stood, and two of his disciples

36 And looking upon Iesus as he walked, he saith behold the lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, what seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and ‖ saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, we have found the Messias, which is being interpreted ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation ‖ a stone.

43 The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him; we have found him of whom *a* Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the son of Ioseph.

46 And

a 1. Ioh. 1. *b* 1. Cor. 8. Fir. *c* Gen. 1. 1. *d* Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2. 3. *e* Ioh. 8. 12. 9. 5. 12. 46. *f* Gen. 49. 23. 28 *g* Rom. 9. 11. *h* Eph. 3. 18 / 1. Cor. 1. 18. / 2. Pet. 1. 19. Luk. 3. 17. 8. 8. *i* Luk. 1. 2. Luk. 1. 23. *k* Luk. 3. 15. 16. Heb. 1. 1. *l* Or, the world. *m* Ioh. 1. 14. *n* 1. Ioh. 1. 1. Mat. 13. 16. *o* Mat. 17. 2. *p* Col. 1. 19. *q* 1. Ioh. 4. 12. *r* Luk. 16. 22. *s* Mal. 2. 7. Hag. 2. 12. Mat. 11. 3. *t* Deut. 18. 15. *u* Ioh. 6. 14. 7. 40. *v* Mat. 3. 3. Mar. 1. 3. Luk. 3. 4. Ioh. 1. 23. *x* Luk. 1. 80. *y* Act. 23. 8.

b Act. 19. 4. Luk. 3. 11. *i* Mat. 3. 11. Act. 19. 4 *k* Iud. 7. 24. *l* Exod. 12. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 13. 8 ‖ Or, beareth *m* Mat. 3. 16. Mar. 1. 10. ‖ Or, abideth. ‖ That was two hours before night ‖ It is taken from things hunting which by smelling finde out the game ‖ Or, the painted *c* Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15. *b* Mat. 4. 9 3. 14. Jer. 23. 5 and 33. 14. Ezek. 34. 23 and 37. 24. 25 Hos. 3. 5. Zech. 6. 12. and 28. 1 Mal. 3. 1.

46 And Nathaneel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathaneel coming to to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith unto him, whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the c King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the d angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of a Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, b Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six e water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three ‖ firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the d governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples ‖ believed on him.

12 After this he went down to e Capernaum, he, and his mother, and f his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 And the g Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 h And found in the temple those that i sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, k The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these thing?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, l Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the m temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover in the feast day, many n beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 o But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Pharisees named, Nicodemus, a a ruler of the Jews.

2 The same came to Jesus p by night and said unto him, ‖ Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, q How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, r Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, s he can not enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, t is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is u spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must ‖ be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tel whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

a Tit. 3. 1. Mat. 22. 16. Luk. 2. 49. Mat. 12. 48.
b Mat. 8. 3.
c It was a measure in use among the Jews, containing two or three gallons and an half.
d Gen. 43. 16.
‖ The Lord signifies chiefly among liberal men.
e Or, he bids all drink his delight Cant. 5. 1.
f Mat. 12. 46. Mar. 3. 31. Luk. 8. 19.
g Gen. 18. 3. and 19. 2. Mat. 26. 17. Mar. 14. 12. Luk. 22. 7. Deuteronom. 16. 16.
h Mat. 21. 12. Mar. 11. 15. Luk. 19. 45.
i Leviticus 1. 2. and 13. 3.
k Psal. 69. 9.
l Mat. 26. 61.
m Col. 2. 9.
a Act. 8. 13.
b Mat. 10. 17.
c Psal. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3.
2 Chr. 6. 36. John. 21. 17.
a Luk. 14. 1. Act. 23. 28. 1 Tim. 6. 1. Of dignity given to Jews signifying as much as mighty, Consulting of the Hebrew word Rab.
p Or, from above
q Or, from above
r Tit. 3. 5.
s 1 Cor. 15. 50.
t Rom. 7. 14.
u Gallath. 5. 17.
‖ Or, from above.

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen, and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things and ye believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 *b* And as *Moses* lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish: but have eternal life.

16 ¶ *i* For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, *k* whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 *k* For God sent not his Son into the world *l* to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, *a* is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, *b* that light is come into the world, and men loved darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, *c* hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be † reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, *d* and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in ‖ Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *e* to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, *f* A man can ‖ receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, *g* I am not the Christ, but I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and *b* he speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, *i* hath set to his seal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit *k* by measure unto him.

35 *l* The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 *m* He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but *n* the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. III.

WHen therefore the ‖ Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made, and baptized more disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called ‖ Sychar, neer to the parcel of ground, *a* that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? *b* For the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee *c* living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again.

14 But whosoever drinketh *d* of the water that I shal give him, *e* shal never thirst, but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband.

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband, in that saidst thou truly.

19 The

b Num. 21.9. John. 12.32.

i 1 John 4.9

k Chap. 12.47. *l* Iob. 9.33.

a Gen. 3.19. and 8.17. Gal. 3. 10. *b* Chap. 3.6.

c Iob 23. 13.17. ‖ Or, discovered.

d Chap. 4. Town in the tribe of Manasseh neer Sichem

Chap. 4.43

f Heb. 13. ‖ Or, take unto himself

g Chap. 1.20. *h* That is the singular number.

1 Iohn 4.2. Mat. 28.

i Rom. 3.4. *k* Col. 1. Psalm 45.7 *l* Mat. 11. 27. m Heb. 3.4 1 Iohn 4. 10. *n* Rom. 5.1. Act. 4 12

A title in the new Testament attributed to Christ.

a Or, Sychar or, Shekar Gen. 33 19 and 48.22. *b* Gen. 43. 32. *b* 2 Kin. 17.26.

c Iohn 4. 10. Iohn 7. 38. Ioel. 3. 18.

d ver. 10. Iohn. 4. 13. *e* Psal. 36.8.9.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in ‖ this mountain; and ye say, that *f* in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, woman believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, *g* nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 *h* Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for *i* salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father *k* in spirit, and *l* in truth: for the Father, seeketh such to worship him.

24 *m* God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he *a* will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked *b* with the woman: yet no man said, what seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and *c* saith to the men,

29 Come see a man, which told me all things that ever I did, *d* is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master eat.

32 But he said unto them, *e* I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, *f* my meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, there are four months and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: *g* for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, *h* receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: *i* other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 And many of the *k* Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they *k* besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 *m* Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, *n* where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, *o* thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, *p* saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then he enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend? and they said unto him, Yester-day at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth, and himself believed, and *q* his whole house.

54 This it again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

A Fter *a* this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep ‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity *b* thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and *c* knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, *d* wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another stepeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made

f Deut. 12. 5. 6. 1 Kin. 8. 29.
g 2 Kin. 5. 17.
h Psal. 147. 19. 20.
i Gen. 49. 10. Isa. 2. 3.
k Rom. 8. 15. 1 John. 4. 23. 24.
l Phil. 3. 3.
m Psal. 95. 6.
a Deut. 18. 15. Mat. 16. 13. 14. Luk. 9. 19. Joh. 1. 45. Act. 3. 22. 7. 37.
b Joh. 4. 9. 27.
c Joh. 1. 41. 45.
d Mat. 9. 4. Joh. 2. 24. 25.
e Joh. 6. 31.
f Joh. 4. 34. 17. 4.
g Mat. 9. 37. Luk. 10. 2.
h 1 Tim. 5. 18.
i Joh. 17. 18. 20. 21.
k Act. 8. 5. 14. 25.
l Luk. 4. 42.
m Mat. 13. 57.
n Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, courtier
o Mat. 8. 13. 15. 28. Mar. 7. 29. 30.
p Luk. 7. 10.
q Act. 16. 15. 31. 34.
a Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16. 16. ‖ Or, Nah 3. 8.
b Act. 4. 22.
c Psal. 31. 7.
d Mat. 20. 32. Psalm 31. 3.

a Jer. 17. 22. Neh. 13. 15. 22.

made whole and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jewes therefore said unto him that was cured, it is the sabbath day, a it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had † conveyed him self away, a multitude being in that place.

† Or, properly is to swim under water

‖ Or, from § multitude

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him b in the temple, and saith unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, g lest a worse thing come unto thee.

b Isai. 38. 20. g 2 Pet. 2. 20. Mat. 12. 45. 9. 1. 14. 1 Kin. 11. 6. a Psa. 14 3. 5. 9 & 66. 16. b John 5. 1. Isai. 64. 5 c Act. 17. 28. Ephe. 5 22. ‖ proper and peculiar by nature not adoption Exod. 4. 22. d John. 1. 18. prov. 8. 23. e Act. 17. 31. Rom. 2. 16. f Heb. 2. 8. Psa. 2. 12 John. 14. 1. and 5. 26. Mat. 11. 28 g John. 5. 12. and 8. 16. and 14. 1. h Eph. 2. 1. Rom. 6. 2. 11. i Pet. 3. 9. Joh. 1. 4. k Mat. 9 6. Heb. 2. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12.

15 The man departed and c told the Jews, that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And b therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, c My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefor the Jews sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was ‖ his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, d The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: For what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickneth them: even so the Son quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but e hath committed all judgement unto the Son.

23 That all men should honour the Son f even as they honor the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word g and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when h the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life i in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him ‖ authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

29 ¶ And shall come forth, k they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: l as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 m If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ n There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse that he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, o and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimoney from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved,

35 He was a burning and a p shining light, and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 But a I have greater witnesse then that of John, for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the father himself which hath sent me, b hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, c nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you, for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 d How can ye beleeve which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: e for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the a passover, a feast of the Jews was nigh.

5 b When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto c Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

l Pro. 21. 23. m Ch. 8. 13. n Mat. 17. o Chap. 1. 7. p Mat. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 19. ‖ It is an allusion to children skipping about a fire who do after ward with their feet trample it out. q Mat. 3. 17. 17. 5. 1 John. 5. 7. 2 Pet. 1 17. b Mat. 3. 17. c Deut. 4. 12. John. 1. 18. d Chap. 12. 43.

e Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.

a Lev. 23. 5. Deut. 16. 1. Joh. 2. 13.

b Mat. 14. 13. Mar. 6. 37. c Joh. 14. 5.

7 Philip.

7 Philip answered him ‖ Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barly loaves, and two small fishes: *d* but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given *a* thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, *b* as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, *he* said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, *c* that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and *d* filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that *e* Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, *f* to make him a king, he *g* departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 *h* And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea.

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, ‖ it is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto the disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone.

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread after that the Lord had given thanks.

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled.

27 † Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, what shall we do that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, this is the work of God: that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, what *c* signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 *d* Our fathers did eat ‖ Manna in the desert, as it is written, he gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger, and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one that seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 ¶ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven.

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 ‖ It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me:

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your

a Mat. 14. 19. Mar. 6. 41. Luk. 9. 16. Joh. 6. 11.
b 1 Sam. 2. 36. Num. 11. 32.
c Mat. 14. 20. Luk. 9. 17.
d Joh. 1. 21. 33. Deut. 18. 15. Joh. 7. 40.
e Joh. 7. 31. 40. 41. Act. 3. 22. 7. 37.
f Joh. 18. 36.
g Mat. 14. 23. Mar. 6. 46. Luk. 6. 12.
h Mat. 14. 23. Mar. 6. 47.
a Joh. 12. 29.
b Mat. 16. 1. Joh. 2. 18.
c Exod. 16. 4. 15. Psal. 78. 24. Joh. 6. 31. 58. Neh. 9. 15. Psal. 105. 40. Wisd. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 3.
d Psal. 78. 25. Joh. 6. 49. 58.
e Psal. 132. 15. Mat. 15. 37. Luk. 9. 17. Joh. 6. 13.
f Joh. 6. 65. 10. 29. 17. 2. 6. 9. 24. 37. 39. Act. 13. 48. Rom. 8. 29. 30. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 10.
g Joh. 6. 51. 58. 1 Joh. 4. 9. 10.
h Joh. 6. 27. 40. 54. 1 Joh. 5. 11. 12.
i Joh. 6. 35. 41. 48. 51.
k Mat. 11. 27. Luk. 10. 22.
l Joh. 6. 37. 39. 17. 2. 6. 9. 24. 37. 39. Act. 13. 48. Rom. 8. 29. 30. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 10.
m Joh. 6. 38. 5. 30. Mat. 26. 39. 42. Luk. 22. 42.
n Joh. 6. 39. 17. 12. 18. 9.
o Joh. 6. 40. 47. 1 Joh. 5. 11. 12.
p Mat. 20. 18. Luk. 19. 47. Joh. 5. 16. 18. 7. 1. 19. 8. 37. 40. 44. 59. 10. 31. 39. 11. 53. 57.
q Joh. 6. 58. 50. 51.
r Mat. 15. 12. Luk. 5. 30. 15. 2. 19. 7. Joh. 7. 32. 45. 47. 48. 8. 3. 9. 40. 11. 47. 57. 12. 19. 42.
s Joh. 6. 52. 7. 43. 9. 16. 10. 19.
t Joh. 6. 53. 1 Joh. 5. 12.
u Joh. 6. 54. 40. 47. 1 Joh. 5. 11. 12.
v Joh. 6. 55. 1 Cor. 10. 16. 11. 25.
w Joh. 6. 56. 1 Joh. 3. 24. 4. 15. 16.
x Joh. 6. 57. 5. 26. 1 Joh. 5. 11. 12.
y Joh. 6. 58. 50. 51.
z Joh. 6. 59. 7. 14. 28. 8. 20.
a Joh. 6. 60. 66. Mat. 11. 6. 13. 57. 26. 31. Luk. 7. 23.
b Joh. 6. 61. Mat. 16. 21. 17. 22. 20. 18. Luk. 9. 22. 18. 31.
c Joh. 6. 62. 3. 13. 16. 13. 20. 17. 5. Act. 1. 9. 10. 11. Eph. 4. 8. 9. 10. 1 Tim. 3. 16.
d Joh. 6. 63. Rom. 8. 2. 6. 10. 11. 1 Cor. 15. 45. 2 Cor. 3. 6. 17. 18. Gal. 5. 25. 6. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 18. 1 Joh. 5. 6.
e Joh. 6. 64. 13. 11. 18. 21. 1 Joh. 2. 19.
f Joh. 6. 65. 15. 16. 17. 2. 6. 9. 24. 37. 39. Act. 13. 48. Rom. 8. 29. 30. 2 Tim. 1. 9. 2 Pet. 1. 10.
g Joh. 6. 66. Mat. 26. 56. Luk. 22. 6.
h Joh. 6. 67. Mat. 19. 27. Luk. 18. 28.
i Joh. 6. 68. Mat. 16. 16. Luk. 9. 20.
k Joh. 6. 69. Mat. 16. 16. Luk. 9. 20.
l Joh. 6. 70. 13. 18. 15. 16. 19. Luk. 6. 13. 16. Act. 1. 2. 24.
m Joh. 6. 71. 13. 2. 26. 27. Mat. 10. 4. Luk. 6. 16.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderness, and are dead

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, *f* and not die.

51 I am the ‖ living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give *a* for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore ‖ strove amongst themselves, saying, *b* how can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, *c* Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the *d* living father hath sent me, and I live by the father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, doth this offend you?

62 *a e What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were *f* given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples *g* went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve *b* will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the *i* words of eternal life.

69 ‖ And we believe, and are sure that thou art *k* that Christ ‖ the Son of the living God

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a *k* devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Jury, *a* because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 *b* Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 *a* His brethren therefore said unto him, depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself ‖ seeketh to be known ‖ openly: If thou do these things shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 *b* The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, *c* because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, *d* for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, *e* not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, where is he?

12 And there was much ‖ murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, he is a good man, others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, *f* for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine: but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him

19 *g* Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, *i* thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 *k* Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, *l* but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man

23 If a man on the sabbath day

receive

---

f Zac. 13. ‖ Or, I am the quickning bread. the Gr. word hath both significations in the Septuagint. Psal. 42. 2. *a* 1 John 1. 2. *b* 1 Cor. 2. 14. John. 3. 4. *c* Eph. 2. 5. *d* 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 Thes. 1. 9 Act. 14. 15. Psalm 106. 28.

e Chap. 8. 28. *f* Mat. 11. 27. John 17. 6. 2 Cor. 2. 10. 13 Jam. 1. 17 Eph. 2. 8 *g* Mat. 13. 20. 21 2 Pet. 2. 20. 21. 22 *b* 2 Pet 2. 12. *i* Act. 13. 48. 1 John 5 11. ‖ The article is emphatical 1 Tim. 2. 5. ‖ Or, that son. Psalm. 2. 7 John. 1. 34. *k* Mat 7 22. 23.

a Mat. 10. 16. *b* Lev. 23 24. 42. 45. *a* Mat 10. 26. ‖ The word signifieth often manifestation and appearance, with glorious liberty *b* John 15 16. *c* 1 Kin. 22. 8. *d* Chap 8. 20.

e Mat. 10. 17. ‖ The Greek signifies whispering or private talk, per so as without mind. ing any hurt unto Christ *f* John. 12. 42.

g Exod. 24. 3 *b* Chap 5. 18. *i* Mat 10. 24. 25.

k Levit 12 *l* Gen 17.

receive circumcision, that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken: are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath day?

24 *m* Judge not according to the † appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know *a* whence I am: and I am not come of my ſelf: but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe *b* his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, & ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do more miracles than theſe which this man hath done?

32 The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

34 *Ye* ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go that we ſhal not finde him? Will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *d* In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 *e* He that believeth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water.

39 *f* (But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him, ſhould receive. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified.)

40 Many of the people therefore when they heard this ſaying ſaid, Of a truth, this is *g* the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 *h* Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was?

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, *i* Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees. Are ye alſo deceived?

48 *k* Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (*l* He that came to Jeſus by night, being one of them)

51 *m* Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid unto him Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and look: for ‖ out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

JEſus went *a* unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he ſate down and taught them.

3 And the ſcribes and Phariſees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſaid unto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, † in the very act.

5 *b* Now Moſes in the law commanded us, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

6 This they ſaid, tempting him, that they might have to accuſe him: But Jeſus ſtooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued aſking him, he lift up himſelf, and ſaid unto them, *c* He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And again, he ſtooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being † convicted by their own conſcience, *d* went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt even unto the laſt. And Jeſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Jeſus had lift up himſelf, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſaid unto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Jeſus ſaid unto her, *e* neither do I condemn thee: go and ſin no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them, ſaying, *f* I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, ſhall not walk in darkneſſe, but ſhall have the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid unto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelf, thy record is not true.

14 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, *g* Though I bear record of my ſelf, yet my record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go, but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the fleſh, ‖ I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *h* It

a Mat. 2.4. 5. Luke 2. 10.11,12.

b Pfal. 31.15. *c* Chap. 7.33.

‖ Or, Greeks *d* Lev. 23.36. ‖ Some will have the occaſion of theſe words to be, in that the Jews on this day drew water out of Saloam and brought it to the altar ſinging out that Iſai. 12. 3. Chriſt therefore calls them from earthly to heavenly waters. *e* Deut. 18.15. *f* Joel 2.28. Iſa. 44.3 *g* Chap. 1.21. *h* Mat. 2.5.

i Pſal. 45.2. *k* 1 Cor. 1.26. Mat. 11. 25. *l* Chap. 3.2. *m* Deut. 17.8. and 19.15. ‖ Or, true. See Judg. 4. 4,5. Luke 2. 36.

a John 2. 27. *b* Gr. in the theft: Levit. 20 to inſinuate the great theft which is in adultery. *b* Lev. 20 10. *c* Deut. 17.7. † The Greek ſignifieth, ſuch a conviction as the conſcience is forced to acknowledge its error. *d* Job 5 12. Neh. 4. 15. Pſal. 33. 10. Iſai. 8. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 19 *e* Luke 12.14. *f* John 1 4 5. and 9 5. *g* Chap. 5.31 ‖ Vainly as you do.

b Deut. 17 6 Mat. 18. 16.

17 b Is it also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ye neither know me nor my Father: If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

a Mat. 22 41. b John 19 11. c Chap. 7. 34. d Jer. 10. 18. Rom 9. 10.

20 These words spake Jesus in the a treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no man laid hands on him, b for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and c ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, d ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, will he kill himself? because he saith, whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

e 2 Cor. 2. 19. f Mat. 27. 54. Acts 2. 37 g Rev. 2. 19. h Rom. 6. 20. 21. i 2 Pet. 2. 19. ‖ Or, maketh sin, that is, maketh it his work to sin: Judaizing adoreth it, and curiously sets it forth with all art and skill, as the Greek properly imports eth. † According to the flesh. ‖ A metaphor from a narrow, or, straight room which cannot contain things put into it.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, e Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, f When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jewes which beleeved on him, g If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you h free.

33 They answered him, we be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, i Whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are † Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no ‖ place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: & ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of a your father: Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication, we have b one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, if God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he c sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 d Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was † a murderer from e the beginning, and f abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the g father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not beleeve me?

47 h He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, & said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art i a Samaritan, and k hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I l honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never † see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil: Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never † taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father? Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you; but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your Father Abraham m rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up n stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself & went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

a Mat. 13 38. b 1 Joh. 8. 8 c Heb. 5. 4 c. John 3. 16. d 1 John 3. 8 † Or, murderer from the beginning. e Gen 3. 2 Cor. 11. 3. f 1 Pet. 2. 4 Jude. v. 6. g Gen. 4. 20. h 1 John 3 8 i 2 Kin. 17. 24. k Luke 7. 33. John 10. 20. & 7. 20. l John 17 4. † If it is an Hebrew phrase as to taste of death, verf. 52. it signifies not to die eternally. Psal 89. 48. m Heb. 11 16. n Lev. 24. 16.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man * which was a blinde from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying a Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde? 3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: b but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

* Acts 3. 2 a Exod. 20. 5. 2 Sam. 12. 14. b Exod. 4. 11. Rom. 9.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, *c* while it is day: *f* night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, *d* I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, *e* Go wash in the pool of *f* Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and *g* begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, & I washed, & do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was *h* a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again: What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is *i* a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, we know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not, he is of age, ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had ‖ agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, *a* Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him: Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe, and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErily, verily I say unto you, he that entereth not by the ‖ door into the sheepfold, but climeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the *a* shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his owne *b* sheep by name: and *c* leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, *d* he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a *b* stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him. for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This ‖ parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

b Heb. 23.7. John 10. 19.
i Gen. 20. 7.
‖ Or, covenanted, *as the word is translated.* Luke 22.5. *The Septuagint in* 1 Sam. 20.19. *put it for* conspiring: *the Greek imports that they had made a wicked compact together.*
a Jos. 7. 19
1 Sam. 6.5
c Eccl. 9.10. Col 3.10
a Chap. 1.9
‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.*
e 2 Kin. 5.10.
f Neh. 3. 15. Isai 8.6.
g James 2.5. Mat. 11. 5.
h Acts 23.7. John 10. 19.
i Gen. 20. 7.
‖ Or, covenanted, *as the word is translated.* Luke 22.5. *The Septuagint in* 1 Sam. 20.19. *put it for* conspiring: *the Greek imports that they had made a wicked compact together.*
a Jos. 7. 19
1 Sam. 6.5
b 1 Kin. 18.27. 1 Cor. 4. 11.
d John 9.12.
e Isai 45
4 5.
Mat 11 5
Luke 7. 22.
f Psal. 66.16. Prov. 15. 8.
Isai. 1.15
g James 5.16.
1 John 3.22.
h Mat. 10.28. 32
i Chap. 7 30.
k 2 Tim 4.3.4.
‖ Or, *excommunicated him.*
l Mat. 5.19. Psal. 27. 10.
Heb 13. 5.
m Rom. 10.9.10.
n Rom. 2.18. 19.20.
Rev. 3. 17.
o Jam. 4.17.
‖ *See vers.* 7.
a Heb. 13.20.
b 2 Tim 2.19. Phil. 4. 3
c Psal. 23.2.
d Ephes 4.1
1 Pet. 2.1 21.
b Gal. 1.8
2 Joh 10
Mat. 7. 15.
‖ Or, *The Septuagint have this word for the Heb.* Prov 1. 1 Sam. 10.12. Ezek 18 2. *which denoteth, rule, superiority, or, excellency, because such speeches prevail much in the mindes of men, and are in esteem.*

8 All that ever came before me, are
thieves, and robbers: but the sheep
did not hear them.
9 I am the door, by me if any man
c Mat. 7. 21. John 14. 6. enter in, *c* he shall be saved, and shall
d go in and out, and finde pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for
to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I
am come that they might have life,
d Acts 2. 28 *e* Psa. 16. 11 and that they might have it more a-
bundantly.
11 *e* I am the good shepherd: the
good shepherd giveth his life for the
sheep
12 But he that is an hireling, and
not the shepherd, whose own the sheep
f Mal. 3. 15 are not, seeth *f* the wolf coming,
and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and
the wolf catcheth them, and scatte-
reth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he
is an hireling, and careth not for the
sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and
know my sheep, and am known of
mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, even
so know I the Father: and I lay
down my life for the sheep.
g Ezek. 37. 22. *b* Isai. 49. 22 16 And *g* other sheep I have, which
are not of this fold: them also I must
bring, and they shall hear my voice,
b and there shall be one fold, *and* one
shepherd.
i Isai. 53. 7. 8 17 Therefore doth my Father love
me, *i* because I lay down my life, that
I might take it again.
18 No man taketh it from me, but
I lay it down of my self: I have power
k Acts 2. 24. to lay it down, and I have power to
take it again. *k* This commandment
have I received of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a division there-
fore again among the Jews for these
sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath
a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the
words of him that hath a devil. Can a
devil open the eyes of the blinde?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the
feast of the dedication, and it was
winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple
in Solomons porch
‖ Or, bold us in sus-pense. 24 Then came the Jews round about
him, and said unto him, How long
doest thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou
be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you
and ye believed not: the works that I
do in my Fathers Name, they bear
witnesse of me.
26 But ye believe not, because ye
are not of my sheep, as I said unto
you.
a Mat. 25. 18 Mat. 7. 24. 25. *n* Cor. 2. 8. 9. Zac. 12. 2. 3. 6. *b* Isa. 40. 11 & 49. 10 *c* 1 John 5. 8. *d* Lev. 24. 16. *e* Mat. 23. 37. 27 *a* My sheep hear my voice, and I
know them, and they follow me.
28 And I give unto them eternal
life, and they shall never perish, nei-
ther shall any man *a* pluck them out
of my hand.
29 My Father which gave them
me, is *b* greater then all: and no man
is able to pluck them out of my Fa-
thers hand.
30 *c* I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones a-
gain *d* to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good
works have I shewed you from my
Father: *e* for which of those works do
you stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying,
For a good work we stone thee not,
but for blasphemy, and because that
thou being a man, makest thy self
God.
34 Jesus answered them, *f* Is it
f Psa. 82. 6. Exod. 22. 8. 9. 28. not written in your law, I said, Ye
are gods.
35 If he called them gods, unto
whom the word of God came, and the
scripture cannot be broken.
36 Say ye of him, whom the Fa-
ther hath *g* sanctified, and *h* sent into
the world, Thou blasphemest; be-
cause I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I do not the works of my Fa-
ther, believe me not.
38 But if I do, though ye believe
not me, believe the works: that ye
may know and believe that the Fa-
ther is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to
take him: but he *i* escaped out of
their hand,
40 And went away again beyond
Jordan, into the place where John at
first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him,
and said, John did no miracle: but all
things that John spake of this man,
were true.
42 And many believed on him
there.
g Chap. 2. 14. Psal. 45. 7. Isa. 61. 1. 2. *h* Chap. 3. 17 Acts 3. 20 and 10. 36 Gal. 4. 4. *i* 1 Sam. 14. 41. 2 Cor. 11. 33.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certain man was sick, na-
med Lazarus of ‖ Bethany, the
town of Mary, and her sist*r* Martha.
‖ Ty in-terpre-tation, a poor house. Luke 10. 29. Mat. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3. John 12. 1.
2 (It was that Mary which anoint-
ed the Lord with ointment, and wi-
ped his feet with her hair, whose
brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters *b* sent unto
him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom
c thou lovest, is sick.
a Mat. 26. 7. John 12. 3. Mark 14. 3. *b* James 5. 14. *c* John 19. 26. *d* John 20. 19. *e* Rev. 3. 19. Heb. 12. 6.
4 When Jesus heard that, he said,
This sickness is not unto death, but
for the glory of God: that the Son of
God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her
sister, *e* and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that
he was sick, he abode two dayes still
in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to his
disciples, Let us go into Judea again.
8 His disciples say unto him, Mas-
ter, the Jews of late sought to stone
thee, and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not
twelve hours in the day? If any man
walk in the day, he stumbleth not be-
cause he seeth the light of this world.
10 *a* But if a man walk in the night,
he stumbleth, because there is no light
in him.
a Psal. 91. 11. *b* Acts 7. 60.
11 These things said he, and after
that he saith unto them, Our friend
Lazarus *b* sleepeth, but I go that I
may awake him out of sleep.
‖ The Arabick ren-ders it, *if he shall be reco-vered.*
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if
he sleep, he shall ‖ do well.
‖ Or, ken or stirred up.
13 Now beit Jesus spake of his death:
but they thought he had spoken of
taking rest in sleep.
‖ that is a twin and Thomas was his Heb. name of the same signifi-cation.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plain-
ly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes,
that I was not there (to the intent ye
may believe) nevertheless let us go
unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is cal-
led ‖ Didymus, unto his fellow dis-
ciples,

c Heb. 10. 34.

ciples, c Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, | about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, d to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him, but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, e I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, f I am the resurrection, and the g life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and h believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, | I believe that thou art the Christ the son of God, which i should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the ‡ town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her; when they saw Mary that she arose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ‡ was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 a Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave: It was b a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest c believe, thou should see the glory of God?

41 d Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a e loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin: Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ f Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, what do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, g all men will believe on him, and h the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest i that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all.

50 k Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, l he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 m And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they | took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence into a country neer to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews | passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to n purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Jesus six dayes before the passeover, came to | Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 a Then took Mary a pound of oliment, of ‖ spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped

d Prov. 9. 5. Deut. 12. 8. Luke 5.

e Rom. 4. 17.

f Psal. 27. 4 5 g Neh. 2. 10. Acts 13. 46 h Mat. 2. 2 i Mark 2. 26. Luke 3. 2. & 4. 6

k Chap. 18. 14. l Num. 23. 7 8

m Chap 10 16. Ephes. 1. 10.

‖ The Arabick renders it, they craftily devised.

n Acts 21. 26. 29. & 30.

| A village about 2 miles from Jerusalem beyond the mount of Olives.

a Mat. 26. 7.

wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should *b* betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and *c* given to the poor?

6 *d* This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and *e* had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 *f* For the poor always ye have with you, but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might *g* put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ *h* On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 *i* Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, *k* Hosanna, Blessed is the king of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *k* Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy king cometh sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples *a* at the first: but when Jesus *b* was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they had heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is *c* gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain ‖ Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and *e* telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *f* He that loveth his life shall lose it: and *g* he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me: and *h* where I am, there shall also my servant be: If any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, *i* save me from this hour, but *k* for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall *l* the prince of this world be *m* cast out.

32 And I, if I be *n* lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard *o* out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, the Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darknesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, *p* Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the ‖ arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they *b* could not beleeve, because that Esaias said again,

40 *c* He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 *e* For they loved the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And *f* he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 *g* I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 *h* And if any man hear my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiveth

b 2 Tim 2.12. John 14. 2 22.44. Mat 26 39

k Chap. 18.37. 1 Tim. 3.15.

l Coloss. 1.13. 2 Cor. 4.4. Ephes. 2.2.

m Luke 10.18. 1 John 3.8

n John 8.28.

o Chap. 12.34. Acts 8.32. 34.35.

p Psal. 1.4.

q Psal. 2.1.6.7. Rom. 15.16.

a Acts 4.22. *d* Psal. 51.1. *c* Chap. 15.3. *d* Gal. 5.13. *e* Mat. 12.24. Chap. 5.10. *f* Rom. 13.8: 1 Tim. 1.5. *g* 2 Tim. 1.10. *h* Psal. 4.8. ‖ *It is a metaphor taken from books, which silently run in heels against their master* Deut. 32.15 *for, from hence forth.*

c Ver. 42. Rom. 9.16. Heb. 3.12. 1 Tim. 6.10. *b* Mat. 13.14.15. *c* Heb. 6.9 Mark 4.11. Mat. 4.12. Luke 8.10. *d* Rom. 1.8. *e* Chap. 5.44. Luke 16.15. *f* Heb. 1.3 John 14.9. *g* Chap. 8.12. *h* Chap. 3.17.

ceiveth not my words, hath one that
f Mat. 10 16. John 5.22. judgeth him: *i* the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self: But the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

k Phil. 2.5. Mat. 28.20. 50 And know, that his commandment is life everlasting: what soever I speak therefore, *k* even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

a Mat. 26.1. Mar. 14.1. NOW *a* before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, *b* he loved them unto the end.

b John 17.10. *Or, when they were at supper,* *c* Mat. 13.25. 2 And ‖ supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simons son, to betray him)

d Jesus knowing that the Father, had given *e* all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God.

e Mat. 11.27. *f* To wit, the outward garment. 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside ‖ his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began *k* to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

g Acts 4.12. *h* Phil. 3.21. *i* Col. 1.13. *k* Gal. 5.13. *l* Mat. 10.24. Chap. 15.20. *m* 1 Cor. 13.9. *n* Rom. 13.8. 1 Tim. 1.5. *o* 1 Tim. 3.5. *p* 1 Tim. 2.15. *q* 1 Tim. 2.12. *r* Phil. 4.18. 10. *s* It is a metaphor taken from beasts, which feedingly run on heels upon their master. Deut. 32.15. *Or, from henceforth.*

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter, and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered, and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now, but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, *a* If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord *b* not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: *c* and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well, *for* so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, *d* ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do, as I have done to you.

16 *e* Verily, verily I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye, if *f* ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all, *g* I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, *h* He that eateth bread with me hath ‖ lift up his heel against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to passe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 *i* Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

i Mat. 10.40. Luke 10.16.

21 *k* When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

k Mat. 26.21. John 11.33. *l* *By reason of their posture at meals.*

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was ‖ leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

m *He had convenient access to do.* Luke 7.38. ‖ *Or, morsel. The Arabick and Syrian turn it, bread.*

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, said unto him, Lord who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

n John 12.6.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 No man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas *l* had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went *m* immediately out: and it was *b* night.

a Mat. 8.12. Prov. 1.16. Isai. 59.7. Rom. 3.15. *b* Job 24.14. 1 Thes. 5.6. John 3.19. *c* Chap. 12.35. 1 John 2.11. *d* Tev. 19.18. Chap. 14.27. Ephes. 2.17. 1 John 4.11. Mat. 22.39. 40 John 13.34. *e* Mat. 26.33. Luke 22.33.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 ‖ Little children, Yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 *d* A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if *e* ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *e* lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

a Ver. 27. Chap. 16.33. *b* Acts 16.31. *c* John 5.23. 1 John 2.23.

LEt not your heart *a* be troubled: *b* ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, *that* were not so, I would have told you: I go *c* to prepare a place for you.

d John 14.2. Heb. 9.24. epist. 1.18.

3 And if I go and prepare a place

for you, *d* I will come again, and *e* receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am *f* the way, *g* the Truth, & the lifeno man cometh unto the Father *h* but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew † us the Father and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father.

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and *i* the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of ‖ my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, *a* shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 *b* And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, *c* keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another ‖ Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for *d* he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and *e* will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, ‖ not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, *f* my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father *g* is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for *h* the prince of this world cometh, and hath *i* nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: Arise let us go hence.

C. 15. A. P. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the *k* husbandman.

2 *a* Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *b* Now ye are clean *c* through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 *d* Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: ‖ for without me ye can *e* do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and *f* my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 *g* Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye in my love.

10 *h* If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 *i* This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are *k* my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not my servants; for the servants know not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for ‖ all things that I have

d Mat. 16.23. Acts 1.11.
e Mat. 25.34. ‖ Or, that way. Col. 2.6.
f John 1.17.
g 1 Joh 1.2.
h Mat. 2.17. Ephes. 2.16.
i Col. 1.19. ‖ That is, as man.
a Mar. 16.16. 17.18. Acts 5.15.
b Mat. 7.7. 1 John 5.14. Chap. 16.23.
c Cha. 21.16. 17. ¶ The true force of the Greek word is Advocate one called to, sent for, invited, to come unto, what occasion. Or, for what end soever it be. 1 Joh. 2.1.
d Rom. 5.5. 1 Cor. 6.19. Acts 15.8. ‖ Or, orphans.

e Rom. 5.5. Chap. 7.17. ‖ But I bid. deus. 31. Isa. 66.2. Mat. 10.28.
f Eph. 2.14. Phil. 4.7.
g Phil 2.7.
h Cha. 12.31. Luke 22.52.
i Mat. 4.7 10.
k Gen. 4. 2. Rom. 11.16. *b* Cha. 13.10.
c John 17.17. Eph. 5.25. 1 Pet. 1.22.
d Rev. 2.5. ‖ Or, is severed from me, or separate from me.
e Jer. 13.23. 2 Cor. 13.5. Phi. 4.9.
f Col. 3.16. Mat. 7.7. 1 Joh. 3.22. 5.14.
g Mat. 5.16. Phil. 1.11.
h Joh. 15.10. 1 Joh. 2.5.
i Cha. 13.34. 1 Thes. 4.9.
k 2 Cha. 20.7. 1 2 Tim. 2.25. Acts 27.30.

have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I
m Mat. 28.19 Heb. 13.1. o Chap. 13.18. have chosen you, *m* and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, *n* that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *o* Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the Lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you *a* for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

a Mat. 10.8. b Luke 12.47. Jam. 4.17. Vers. 24. ‖Or. excuse. b Psal. 35.7. and 69.4. & 119.3. & 119.158. d Luke 24.45. Chap. 14.26.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had *b* not had sin: but now they have no ‖cloake for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *c* They hated me without a cause.

26 *d* But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you From the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 *e* And ye also shall bear witnesse: because ye have been with me from the beginning.

e Acts 1.8 21. 22.

CHAP. XVI.

THese things I have spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever *a* killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

a Exod. 32.29. Acts 22.22. b Acts 3.17. & 1 The. 2.4. 2 Pet. 3.12. 1 Joh. 2.1. Phil. 1.6 f Col. 1.24. g Mat. 5.16. Phil. 2.15. h 1 John 2.5 i Gal. 3.14. 1 Tim. 4.9. k 2 Cor. 4.6. l 1 Tim. 2.15. & 4.16. Heb. 5.9. 1 Pet. 1.22. d Rev. 21.6. ‖Or. reward from me, or, for a part from me. e Jer. 31.31. Heb. 8.12. Phil. 4.9 f Col. 1.24. g Mat. 5.16. Phil. 2.15. h 1 John 2.5 i Gal. 3.14. 1 Tess

Mat. 26.31. ‖ Or. his own home or country to Galilee. Cha. 21. 1.2.

any man should ask thee, by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 *i* Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to ‖ his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖ That is, in the confidence of me, ye may have your minds quiet, otherwise these Calamities would overcome you.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have *k* overcome the world.

k Rev. 17. 14. Col. 2. 15.

CHAP. XVII.

a Cha. 11. 41. *b* Mat. 28. 18. *c* Rev. 2. 10. Heb. 10. 18 *d* Deu. 32 6. *e* Prov. 8. 22. 23. John 1. 1. *f* Cha. 16 10. *g* Rom. 3. 29. 30. *h* Cha. 16 27. *i* 2 The. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11. *k* 1 Pet. 1. 5. ‖ It signifies to keep as a town is kept from the enemy in time of war with a garison. or, as a shepherd keeps his flock from hurtfull beasts. *l* 1 Sam 20. 31. & 26 16. 2 Sam. 12 5. *m* Pfal. 109. 8. *n* 1 Pet. 4 4.

THese words spake Jesus, and *a* lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 *b* As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth; I have *c* finished the work which *d* thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee *e* before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me *f* out of the world: *g* thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, *h* and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, & thine are mine: & *i* I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thy own *k* Name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in my name: those that thou gavest me. I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the *l* son of perdition: *m* that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because *n* they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: But for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be *a* one: as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be *b* made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 *c* Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me *d* before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath *e* not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and *f* in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, *a* he went forth with his disciples over the brook *b* Gedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, Knew the place: for Jesus oftimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *c* Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things *d* should come upon him, went forth and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, *e* I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and *f* fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye seek me, ‖ let these go their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *g* Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, and cut off his right ear, the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath? the cup

Mat. 26. 47. Mar. 14. 43. Luk. 22. 47. ‖ It seems that Christ was taken by the consent of the Captain of the band, and of the Officers of the Jews. *a* Mat. 26. 36. *b* 2 Sam. 15. 23. 1 King. 2. 37. *c* Mat. 26. 47. Mar. 14. 43. Luk. 22. 47. *d* Psal. 40. 7. 8. *e* 1 Pet. 2. 22. *f* Psal. 27. 2. *g* Cha. 17. 12.

cup which my Father *b* hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, *a* and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (For he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeer.

14 *a* Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ *b* And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple, that disciple ‖ was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, *c* I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they *d* warmed themselves: & Peter *e* stood with them and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly ‖ to the world, I ever taught in the Synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? *f* ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: Behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, *g* strook Jesus with ‖ the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *h* Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: *i* They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ *k* Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto ‖ the hall of judgement, and it was early. *l* And they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they *m* might eat the Passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, what accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, *n* If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That the sayings of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 *p* Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and *a* the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me? What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, ‖ My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would *b* my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, *c* what is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find ‖ in him *d* no fault at all.

39 *e* But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 *f* Then cried they all again saying, Not this man, but ‖ Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen *a* Pilate therefore took Jesus and *b* scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail King of the Jews: and they smote him with their ‖ hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth *c* wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him: Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, *d* We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus *e* gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee and *a* have power to release thee.

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me,

f Psal. 77.8. Prov. 30.9. *a* Act. 4.6. *b* Mat. 26.58. Mar. 14.54. Luke 22.54. ‖ It seemes it was John who wrote this gospel. *c* Rom. 11.20. *d* Mat. 14.54.67. *e* Pro. 25.19. 2 Cor. 6.15. ‖ That is, indeterminately to all men. *f* Psa. 27.2. *g* 1 Kin. 22.24. Jerem. 20.2. Mat. 26.67. Mat. 25.19. ‖ Or, with a rod. *h* Mat. 26.57. *i* Mat. 26.69. *k* Mat. 26.57. ‖ Or, Pilates house or Praetory. *l* Acts 10.28. and 11.3. *m* Mat. 23.24. *n* Psa. 82.24.

a Mat. 20.19 ‖ John 18.31. *b* Heb. 12.6. *c* 2 Pet. 2.3.4. Rev. 11.16. Acts 17.28.29. *d* Luke 23.5. John 19.4. *e* Mat. 27.12. *f* Acts 3.14. ‖ By interpretation the same John. *a* Mat. 27.28. *b* Psa. 22.20. ‖ A word of salutation or greeting as God save you. It signifies be glad, or, rejoyce and be glad. *c* Gen. 3.18. *d* Lev. 24.16. *e* Mat. 7.6. *a* Isai. 10.5.

b except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

c John 12.42.43

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the ‖ pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixth hour, and he saith unto the Jews, d Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, e Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but f Cesar.

16 g Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he h bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, ‖ Golgotha.

18 Where they i crucified him, and k two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief Priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ l Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: m that the scripture might be fulfilled which saith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, n whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother: And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, o that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set ‖ a vessel full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon b hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar he said, c It is finished, and he bowed his head, and d gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ‖ souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear, ‖ pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, p that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe a first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was b yet dark, c unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the d other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and e that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre,

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then

---

b except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the ‖ pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeover, and about the sixth hour, and he saith unto the Jews, d Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, e Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but f Cesar.

16 g Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he h bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, ‖ Golgotha.

18 Where they i crucified him, and k two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief Priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ l Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: m that the scripture might be fulfilled which saith, they parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, n whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother: And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, o that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set ‖ a vessel full of vinegar: And they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it upon b hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar he said, c It is finished, and he bowed his head, and d gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ‖ souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear, ‖ pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, p that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe a first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was b yet dark, c unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the d other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and e that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre,

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then

---

§ Acts 17.28. Job. 2.12.

c John 12.42.43

‖ A place high and raised above the rest, as the Hebrew signifieth.

d Psal. 22.6.7.

e Luke 23.18. Acts 21. 36. and 22.22.

f Gen. 49.10. 42 15.

g Mat. 27.31. Mark 15.1.

h Luke 23.26.

‖ Some have thought that Adam was there buried.

i Deut. 21.23. Gal. 3.13. Esai. 53.12.

k Mat. 27.38. Mark 15.24. Luke 23.34.

‖ Or. wrought.

l Psal. 22.18.

‖ Or. Cleopas. Chap. 24.24.

m Psal. 69.21.

n Chap. 19.26.

o Psal. 69.21.

p Exod. 12.46. Num. 9.12.

a Mat. 28.1. Mark 16.1.

b Mark 16.2.

c Chap. 19.39. Mat. 16.2.

d Chap. 13.23.

‖ Their wounds was to be executed by the manner of sharp smiting with instruments to finish them. Mark 15.25.

b Mat. 27.48.

c John 17.6.

d Mat. 27.50.

e The Jews gave vinegar to those that were crucified, to make them die sooner.

f Hebrew word for an hyssop, which signifieth a kind of a word having the form of a speare. Neh. 6.13.

e Chap. 18.15.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie.

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and ‖ beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, *b* weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels *c* in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lyen.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary; She turned her self, and saith unto him, ‖ Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, *d* Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my father: but go to my *e* brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto *f* my Father, and *g* your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalen came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ *h* Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the *i* doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, *k* Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples *l* glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus unto them again, peace be unto you: As *m* my father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 *m* Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called ‖ Didimus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, *a* I will not beleeve

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then came* Jesus, *the doors being shut*, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, *b* Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, *c* My Lord, and my God

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved; blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ *d* And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, *e* that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, *f* and that beleeving *g* ye might have life through his Name.

a Psalm 22.3.14.

b Rom. 8. 28.

c Luke 1. 47. Hab. 2. 4. John 1. 16. Gal 3. 11. *d* Chap. 21. 25. *e* Rom. 15. 4. *f* John 3. 36. 6. 47. *g* Acts 10. 43. 13. 48. 1 Joh. 5. 12.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didimus, and *a* Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 *b* Simon Peter saith unto them, ‖ I go a fishing. They say unto him, we also go with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, *c* Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did *d* cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, & taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the ‖ third time

a John 1. 47.

b Luke 24. 49. Syriak turns it *Sirs* the Greek *signifies both a childe and servant* *agrees with* Hebrew *naanur.* *c* Mark 8. 2. *d* Psalm 119. 32.

‖ *This must be understood of shewing himself to the Apostles and not to Mary.*

‖ *To wit that Christs body was taken away according to Maries report.*

a 1 Cor. 3. 6. 7. *b* Cant. 3. 1. 2. 3. 4. *c* Acts 1. 10.

‖ *A title of dignity given to Jews signifying as much as master, coming of the Hebrew word chief noble, excellent, a great man, &c.* Isaiah 19. 20. Hester 8. 8. *d* 2 Cor. 5. 16. *e* Mat. 12. 50. Rom. 8. 29. *f* Ephe. 1. 14. Psalm 2. 7. *g* John 1. 12. Gal. 4. 5. *b* Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. 1 Acts 12. 10. *k* Jud. 6. 23. 1 Sam. 25. 6. *l* Mat. 2. 10. *m* Mat. 18. 18.

‖ *It signifies a twin and the mat in Hebrew is the same.*

that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, *a* Feed *b* my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee: He saith unto him, Feed *c* my sheep.

17 He said unto him the ‖ third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him Lord, *d* thou knowest all things, thou *e* knowest that I love thee: Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and ‖ another shall gird thee, and *f* carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should *g* glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, *h* Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *i* whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which *j* is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, *k* what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which *l* testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *m* And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

a Acts 20. 28. 2 Ti. 4. 1. 2. *b* Isaiah 40. 11. *c* John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 2 Peter 5. 2 4. ‖ *Jan. versable to be three deniable.* *d* Mat. 9. 4. Revel. 2. 23. Heb. 4. 13. *e* Phil. 16. 1. 2 Joh. 3. 6. 2 Ti. 2. 15. ‖ *The Arabick and Syriak render* shall gird thy loins for thee. *f* John 21. 18. *g* Phil. 1. 20. *h* Rev. 14. 4. *i* Chap. 19. 26. *j* Or, *what is the matter with this man?* *k* 1 Thes. 4. 11. *l* 1 Peter. 5. 1. 2 Thes. 3. 11. *m* John 20. 30.

The Acts of the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THE former treatise have I made, O *a* Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for *the promise of the* father, *b* which *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 *c* For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again *d* the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, *e* It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 *f* But ye shall receive ‖ power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 *g* And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, *h* shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter and James, and John and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphus, and Simon Zelotes, and John Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, *a* with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus: and with his ‖ brethren.

15 And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, *a* which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was *d* guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *e* Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that

a Luke 1. 3. ‖ *Or, eating together with them. In this since the Arabick and Syriak take it.* *b* Luke 24. 49. *c* Mat. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. John 1. 26. Acts 11. 16. and 19. 4. *d* Luke 24. 21. *e* Deut. 29. 29. *f* Chap. ‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.* *g* Mat. 26. 16. 2 Luke 24. 50.

a Luke 6. 12. *b* Gen. 8. 4. *c* Psalm 41. 9. *d* Mat. 26. 47. John 18. 2, 3. *e* Mat. 27. 7. ‖ *The Greek words signifie* (The number of the names together *was* about an hundred and twenty) *much.* *a* *that scripture must needs have been fulfilled* *a* which *was* *d* guide *that took Jesus.* *d* guide *to them* *e* *was rent in sunder in the midst* *with a falling headlong* *the marvels* *his bowels gushed out.* *huge* *noysed*

that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say: The field of blood.

20 *f* For it is written in the book of Psalms, let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus ‖ went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to *g* his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, *h* and he was numbred with ŷ eleven apostles

CHAP. II.

a Deut. 16. 9. *a* Psalm 133. 1. 3. *b* Mat. 26. 17. ‖ The force of the Greek is, weigh. the and sententions speeches. + Gr. when this voice was made. ‖Or. troubled mindes. ‖ So called, from their coming and joyning to the church of the Jewish & fignifieth such a kinde of mocking, which is reproachfull and contumelious.

AND when the *a* day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 *a* And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with *b* other tongues, as the spirit gave them ‖ utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and ‖ proselytes

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues, the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Others † mocking, said, These men are full of † new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter stand ng up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and † hearken to my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour *c* of the day.

16 *d* But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel:

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powr out of my spirit *e* upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants, & on my handmaidens I will powr out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 *f* The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 *g* And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know.

23 Him being delivered by the *h* determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified, and slain.

24 Whom God hath † raised up, having loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden from it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, *b* I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is ‖ on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and † my tongue was glade moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see *c* corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, ŷ he is both dead and buried, & his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, *e* and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne,

31 He seeing this, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *f* that his soul was not left ‖ in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, *g* The Lord said unto my Lord, *h* Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made

† Gr. sweet wine, the Arabick and Syriak adj. and are drunk.
c 1 Thes. 5. 7.
d Joel 2. 28.
e 1 Ti. 2. 4.
f Joel 2. 31.
g Rom. 10. 13.
a Chap. 3. 15. 26. & 5. 30. Rom. 4. 24. 1 Cor. 6. 14.
b Psalm 16. 8. ‖Or, at. † In the Hebrew, my glory because the tongue is the instrument wherewith we glorifie God.
Psalm 30. 10 and 57. 8.
c Acts 13. 37. ‖Or, I may.
d 1 Kin. 2. 10. *e* Psalm 132. 11.
f Psalm 16. 11. § The word signifies a high place and put here for the grave.
g Psalm 110. 1. *h* Heb. 1. 3. & 10. 12. Acts 13. 34. 37.

made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, *i* both Lord and Christ.

Ephe. 1. 21. and 4. 10. Phil. 2. 9, 10.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie, and exhort, saying, *k* Save your selves from this untoward generation.

k 2 Cor. 6. 17.

41 ¶ Then they that *l* gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

l Psalm 119. 3.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common.

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and *a* breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

a Mat. 26. 26, Acts 20. 7. ‖*Or, at home.*

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And *b* the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

b Rom. 6. 26.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

‖ *It was their three o'clock in the afternoon: the time of their evening sacrifice.*

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is *a* called Beautifull, *for* to ask alms of them that entred into the temple.

a Acts 10. 3. *b* John 10. 23. *b* Prov. 28. 20.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastning his eyes upon him with John, saith, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them expecting to receive *some*thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have, give I thee; *b* in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand and lift him up, and immediately his ‖ feet and ancle bones received strength.

‖ *Gr. foundation matachori. ally applied to the soles of the feet.*

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking and leaping, and praying God.

9 And the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had hapned unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or ‖ holinesse, we had made this man to walk?

‖ *According to the Greek hymon it signifieth a right.*

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, *c* the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

‖ *Or, straight, or ship both inward and outward.*

14 *d* But ye denied the holy One, and the just; and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

c Acts 5. 30.

15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

d Mat. 27. 20. *a* Acts 14. 9.

16 And his name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, *e* the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that *b* through ignorance ye did it, as did also *f* your rulers.

1 Pet 2. 1 *b* 1 Tim. 1. 13

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

c John 7. 52, 53. and 19. 18.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the *d* times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

1 Cor. 7. 8. *d* Luke 16. 25. Rev. 7. 15, 16. and 14. 13.

20 And he shall send us Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of *e* restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, ‖ since the world began.

e Rom. 8. 21. ‖*Or, from all ages*

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, *f* A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

f Deut. 8. 15. Chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

g Rom. 9. 4. *b* Gen. 12. 3. Gal. 3. 8. Gen. 18. 18. and 22. 18. 26. 4. *i* Mat. 10. 6. Acts 28. 13. *k* Gal. 3. 9. 16

24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel, and all those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 *g* Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And *b* in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 *i* Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him *k* to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them.

‖ *Or, ruler.* 2 Chro. 35. 4. 5. Matth. 27. 62. *a* Neh. 8. 10.

2 Being *a* grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard

b Chap. 3. 12, 13.

heard *b* [the word,] beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were *c* gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, by what power or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be *e* examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what means he is made whole

10 *f* Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *g* This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the *h* head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other Name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be *i* saved.

13 Now when they saw the *k* boldnesse of Peter, and John, and perceived that they were † unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the men which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, *l* What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, *m* Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot, but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done,

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 *a* Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, ‖ Why did the heathen † rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth, against thy *b* holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together.

28 For to do *c* whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold *d* their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved: were *e* of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold.

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus.

37 Having land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

a Psalm 2. ‖ Or, for what † The Greek phrenuaxan denoteth rage and pride ani fiercenesse as of horses that neigh and rush into the battell.
b Levit. 16. 2. Isai. 6. 3. Luke 1. 35. Heb. 7. 26.
c Acts 13. 27.
Isaiah 10. 7.
d 2 Kin. 19. 16. Isaiah 37. 17
e Psalm 133. 1, 2. 1 Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

a Luke 12. 15. 2 Ti. 6 10.

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And *a* kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

a 1 Kin. 13. 2. 2 Kings 6. 12.

3 ¶ But *b* Peter said, Ananias, why *c* hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

b Luke 14. 19. James 1. 15. Prov. 4. 24.

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing *e* in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men *d* unto God.

d verse 3. *e* Isaiah Heb. 5. 10.

5 And Ananias hearing these words *f* fell down, and gave up the ghost: and *f* great fear came on all them that heard these things.

Acts 13. 10, 13. Prov. 19. 20.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

f Psalm 119. 120.

7 And it was about the space of

Deut. 19. 11.

g Rev. 2. 21. Rom. 2. 4. b 1 Thes. 5. 3. Job. 27. 11. 2 King. 21. 13. 24. 29. Acts 12. 23. 22. i Rev. 18. 4. Gen. 8. 6. 16. 17. 1 King. 21. 8. 2 King. 9. 33. k Mar. 16. 17, 18 Mat. 28. 20. l 1. Sam. 18. 27. and 24. 17. 1 Sam. 2. 30. m Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. ‖Or, in every street. n Acts 19. 12. ‖Or, envie. o Acts 12. 7. Dan 6. 22. p Joh. 6. 68. 1 Joh. 5. 11. Phil. 2. 16. q 3. Jun. 2. 9.

g three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down b straightway at his feet, and i yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, & found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband:

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many k signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people l magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men m and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into ‖ the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at lest the n shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, & put them in the common prison.

19 But the o angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of p this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the counsel together, and all the estate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, & the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and q teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the counsel, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, b Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, we have c filled Ierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and d the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 e The God of our fathers raised up Iesus whom f ye slew, and * hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God, g exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgivenesse of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were ‖ cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the counsel, a Pharisee, named h Gamaliel a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space.

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as i obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, refrain from these men, and let them alone, for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest happily ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and k beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Iesus and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoycing, that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the temple, and in every house, they l ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, a there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widdowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 b Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them and said, It is not reason c we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you, seven men of d honest report,

b Chap. 4. 18. Ann. 7. 12, 13. c Heb. 4. 12. Isa. 55. 10. Psal. 2. 1, 2. d 1 Kings 17. 17 Ier. 38. 4. e Psal. 2. 27. Iudg 5. 2 12 18. 23. f Chap. 3. 14. g 2 Sam. 19. 7. 1 King. 17. 18. Mat. 14. 4. h Acts 10. 39. and 14. 29. i Paul. 2. 9. k Luk. 12. 47, 48. Mat. 18. 18. ‖ the word importeth after-turbation or anger taken from them that are with a saw. l He was Pauls tutor Acts 22 3. ‖Or, beleeved. John. 5. 44. 2 Th. 2. 11. b Mat. 10. 17. 2 Cor. 11. 24. c Psal. 21 30. a Mat. 13 55. Z c 3 b Psa. 17. 14. 1 Th. 5. 22. c 1 Tim. 3. 8.

report. full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdom. whom we may appoint over this buſineſſe.

4 But we will *d* g've our ſelves continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed *e* the *f* whole multitude: and they choſe Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicholas, *g* a proſelyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: And when they had prayed, they *i* laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Jeruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

‖ *a ſort of Philoſophers.* Mat. 11. 25.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certain of the ſynagogue of the Libertines, and ‖ Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steven.

10 And they were *k* not able to reſiſt the wiſdom, and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 *l* Then they ſubborned men which ſaid, We have heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they *m* ſtirred up the people and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and they brought him to the councell.

13 And ſet up falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt this holy place and the law.

14 For we have heard him ſay, That this Jeſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtoms which Moſes delivered us.

15 And all that ſat in the councell looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as *it* had been the face of an angel.

‖ *Or, rites*

a Exod. 34. 30.

CHAP. VII.

THen ſaid the high prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in ‖ Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

‖ *So called of lying a mile the rivers in* Heb *Aram Naharaim.* a Gen. 22. 1.

3 And ſaid unto him, *a* Get thee out of thy country and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

b Heb. 11 8.

4 Then came he out of the land of the ‖ Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

c Joh. 5. 4.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that he would give it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

‖ *Or. Caldees* Gen. 11. 31. Heb. *Chaſdim.*

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourn in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil *c* four hundred yeers.

c Gen 15. 13. and 21. 9 Gala. 4. 29.

7 And the nation *n* whom they ſhall be in bondage ‖ will I judge, ſaith God: And after that ſhall they come forth and ſerve me in this place.

‖ *ſhall ſay.*

8 *d* And he gave him the covenant of circumciſion: *e* and ſo *Abraham* begat Iſaac and circumciſed him the eight day: *f* and Iſaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarches.

d Joh. 7. 22. *e* Gen. 21. 4. *f* Gen. 25. 26.

9 *g* And the patriarches moved with envy, ſold Joſeph into Egypt: but *h* God was with him

g Gen. 37. 28. *h* *Compare* Gen. 21. 22 *with* 26. 3. 28. 15. 31. 3. 46. 4.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, *i* and gave him favour and wiſdom in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his houſe.

i Gen. 41. 40. *k* Gen. 41. 54. *l* Exo. 9. 1.

11 *k* Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan and great affliction, and *l* our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 *m* But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

m Gen. 42. 1. *n* Gen. 15. 13. Exod. 3. 12. Pſal. 37. 14.

13 And at the ſecond *time* Joſeph was made known to his brethren, and Joſephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

o Jud. 9. 17. 18 Kod 9. 1.

14 Then ſent Joſeph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteen ſouls.

p Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, *o* and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſum of money of the ſons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

q Gen. 23. 16. *r* Joſh. 24. 32.

17 But when the time of the *p* promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

s Exod. 1. 8.

18 Till another king aroſe, which *q* knew not Joſeph.

‖ *Or, faire*

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not live.

‖ *to God* or, *having life* or, *goodlineſſe.*

20 *r* In which time Moſes was born, and *s* was exceeding fair, and *t* nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

t Exod. 2. 2.

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter *u* took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

u Act 7. 21. Heb 11. 23.

22 And Moſes was learned in all *x* the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words *b* and in deeds.

x Exod. 2. 10. *b* Luk 24. 19.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his hearte to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

c Heb. 11. 25.

24 *i* And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was *k* oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian.

i Exod. 2. 11. *k* Pſal. 103. 6.

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand, would deliver them: *l* but they underſtood not.

l Exod. 2. 13. 14.

26 And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they *m* ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another.

m Pſal. 133. 1.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong,

n Luk. 4.26. wrong *n* thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

o Exod. 3.2 30 *o* And when fourty years was expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

p Deut. 25.9. Ruth. 4.7. Jos. 5.15. *q* Exod. 3.5. 7 Gen. 31.5 Ifai. 64.1 *r* Exod. 7.9. Ifai. 63 18.

33 Then said the Lord to him, *p* put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 *q* I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning: and am *r* come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

s Exod. 6.1. *a* Deut. 18.15. ‖ *Or, as my self.* *b* Exod. 19.3. ‖ *Or, congregation,* *c* Exod. 32.1. *d* Pfal. 106.19. 20. Deut. 9.8 9.12 Rom. 1. 21. *e* Pfal. 81 12.13. & 14. 16. Rom. 1. 24. *f* Deut. 17.2. *g* Am 5. 25. ‖ *Or, Moloch.* Sham. 1 Kin. 11.5 7. ‖ *Some take this to be Saturn, others Mars some Venus,* Jer. 10.4 *b* Exod. 25.40.

35 This Moses whom they refused saying, who made thee a ruler and judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared unto him in the bush.

36 *s* He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, *a* and in the wilderness fourty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, *a* A prophet shall the LORD your God raise up unto you of your brethren, ‖ like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 *b* This is he that was in the ‖ church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 *c* Saying unto Aaron, make us gods to go before us: For as for this Moses which brought us out of the land of Egypt we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifices unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and *e* gave them up to worship the *f* host of heaven, *g* as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fourty yeers in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of ‖ Moloch, and the ‖ star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, *b* that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and *i* desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob:

i Pfal. 132.2. 47 *k* But Solomon built him an house.

k 1 Chr. 17.12. *l* Chap. 17.24. *m* Isai. 66. 1. 1 Kin. 8. 27.

48 *l* Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet

49 *m* Heaven is my throne, and earth is my foot-stool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

n Rom. 2.28.29. Jer 9.26 51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and *n* uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost; as your fathers did, so do ye.

o 1 Joh. 2.1. Act 22. 14. *p* Gal. 3.19. Heb 2 2 *q* Chap. 5 33. 52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers, and *o* murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the *p* disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

r Mat. 3.16. John 1. 51. Heb. 2. 8. *s* Chap. 22.20. *t* Pfal. 50.15. Rom. 10 13. *u* Luk. 23.34. *x* 1 Thef 4.13. 54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were *q* cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him, with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God

56 And said, behold, I see the *r* heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their *ears*, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out *s* of the city, and stoned him, and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet whose name was *t* Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, † calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, *u* lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell *x* asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorow out the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

Or, approaching *Or, walking to.*

2 And devout men carried Steven to his burial, and made great *a* lamentation over him.

1 Thef 4.13. *a* 1 Tim. 1.12.13.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

Gen. 34. 30. Act. 7. 60. *b* Act. 13.45. Pfal 119 126

4 *b* Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and *c* preached Christ unto them.

126 128 *c* Phil. 1.18.

6 And the people with one accord *d* gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

d Luk. 20.19.

7 For

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them, and many taken with palſies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great *e* joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the ſame city uſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people, *f* ſaying that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, Saying, This man is the *g* great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time, he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were *h* baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon him himſelf *i* believed alſo: and when he was baptized he *k* continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes that were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down *e* prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.

17 Then by they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of *l* apoſtles hands the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them *l* money.

19 Saying, *m* Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, *f* thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, *g* for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 *h* Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the *i* gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned unto Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go toward the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe, and went, and behold a man of Ethiopia an *l* eunuch of *m* great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians who had the charge of all her treaſure, and *n* had came to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid to Philip, Go neer, and joyn thy ſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Eſaias: and ſaid, underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guid *o* me? And he deſired Philip, that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture, which he read, was this. *o* he was led as ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the ſheerer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his *p* humiliation, his judgment *q* was taken away, and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, *f* I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this, of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water, and the eunuch ſaid, ſee, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized.

37 And Philip ſaid, if thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, *r* thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaid, *s* I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the ſpirit of the Lord *u* caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way *x* rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt.

2 And deſired of him *a* letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found *b* any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound to Jeruſalem.

3 And *c* as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him, a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou *d* me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: *e* it is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, *f* What wilt thou have me to do? and the Lord ſaid unto him

e Pſal. 19.8.
h *He gave out that he was God himſelf both father & ſon as they write of him* Iſai 14.1
a Mat. 28.19. Mat 16. 35.
b Pſalm 66.3 Mat.13 20 21.
k *Gr. waited on attented upon was always ready for him*
c Mat. 7.7 Luk.11. 13 Jam 5. 16.
d Mat. 10 8.
e Luk. 12.15.
a Tim. 6 9.10 Mat.3. 10.20.
f Iſ 7. 24. Jude ver 11 2 Kin .5 27. Hab.2.9
g Pſal. 24 37. Mat 15 19. Prov.4 23.
h Luk. 11.3.5 Rev.16. 11.
i Deut. 29.18. 1 Tim 2.26.
l Gen. 37. ult. and 40. 2 Kſ. 4.5.
m 1 Sa. 2.30.
n 1 Kin. 8.41.
o Iſa. 53 7.
p Phil. 2 8.9.
q Mat. 26.18.19 23. Act.2.23 24. Phil.2 8.9.
r Rom. 6.9 Heb.7. 18.25. Heb.2. 10. Jer.33. 22. Rev. 7 9
s Mal. 2.7
t Chap. 2.41.
u 1 Kin. 18.12 and 2 Kin. 2.16.
x ver 8.
a 1 Kin 21.8 Heb.9 12. 13. Dan.6.7 8,9.
b 1 Kin. 3.12 Act 24 14
c 1 Sam 19.20.21 22. 24.
d Zac. 2.8
e Jer. 7.19. Job. 9.19. Pſal 94. 12.
f Act 9

him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told g thee what thou must do.

g Ch. 22. 5. Rom. 12. 17.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they h led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

h 2 Kin. 6. 18, 19.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did i eat nor drink.

i 2 Cor. 12. 2.

10 ¶ And k there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias, and he said, Behold I am here Lord.

k Chap. 21. 19.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas, for one called l Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

l Or, he saw.

12 And ‖ hath seen in a vision, a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy Saints at Jerusalem

14 b And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

b Deut. 5. 12 and 4. 20. 13.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way, for he is a m chosen vessel unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, * and kings, and the children of Israel.

m 2 Tim 2. 25. 2 Cor. 4. 7. * Chap. 26. 1. 2

16 For I will shew him d how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

d 1 Cor. 11. 23. 24 25. 26, 27 and 12. 29. Phil. 1. 29.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest e receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

e Psal. 107. 20. 33. 19. 20

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had f been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose and was baptized.

f Chap. 22. 5. Psalm 6. 7

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened, Then was Saul certain dayes g with the disciples which were at Damascus.

g Col 3 14. 15. 16

20 And b straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

b Gal. 2. 16. Psalm 119. 60 Gen 28. 1. 3

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

* Chap 17. 11.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, * proving that this is very Christ.

i Chap. 28. 28. k 2 Cor. 11. 32.

23 ¶ And After that l many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to k ill him.

l Mat. 20. 23. and 21. 15. John. 7. 18.

24 k But their laying await was known of Saul, and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples l took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

l 2 Cor. 11. 33.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, m but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

m Mat. 10. 16 17. Luk. 16. 8.

27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was n with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

n Gal 1. 18. 19.

29 And he o spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

o Chap. 18. 20.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 a Then had the Churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and b were edified, and walking in the feat of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost were multiplied

a Phil. 28. 30. 1 Cor. 10 33. b Rut. 6. 1. 2. 14.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the Saints which dwelt at ‖ Lydda.

‖ a city in Palestine in the tribe of Ephraim.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed c eight yeers, and was sick of the palsie.

c John. 5. 5 and 9. 1. Chap. 3. 2.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, d Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

d Mat. 6. 1. Chap. 9. 12. 16. Psalm 118. 8

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and ‖ Saron saw him and turned to the Lord.

‖ The country between Cesarea, Philippi and mount Tabor.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms deeds which she did.

a 1 Cor 14. 29.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she sick, and died: whom when they had e washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

e Mat. 23. 27.

38 And forasmuch, as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men desiring him that he would not f delay to come to them.

f 1 Sam. 20. 38. Amos. 2. 1 ‖ Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them: when he was come they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments, which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she g opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

g 1 Kin. 17. 20. 21 2 Kin. 4. 33. 34.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up, and when he had called the Saints and widows, presented her a live.

42 And it was known thorowout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

a Gen 18 19.
b Prove. 19 17. and 28.27.
c Dan. 9.21.
d 1 Thes 4.17.

2 A devout man and one that feared God with *a* all his house, which gave *b* much alms to the people, and prayed to God *c* alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, what is it Lord? And he said unto him, *a* Thy prayers and *b* thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now *c* send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake *c* Joh. unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and *d* Psal. a devout souldier of them that *d* waited on him continually.

34.7. Gen. 24.7. *e* Act. 10 | Joppa. *f* by the sea side. Jud. 16. 4.6. *c* Deut. *f* 1 Tim. 2 8 *g* Psal. 55.18. *b* 2 Cor 12.1.2

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up *e* upon the *f* house to pray, about the *g* sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a *b* trance.

11 And saw *i* heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth.

Rev. 1 10 *f* 1265. 10 19, 20. 21 22. 23. Gen. 9 6. *k* Lev. 11 Deut. 14 Hist 11. 6. 7. Ephe. 2. 11. 19 *l* 1 Cor. 13. 16 Phil. 3. 8 *m* Mat. 7 2. *n* Mat. 15. 11. Rom. 14 14. Tit. 1. 15. 1 Tim. 4 4. 5. *Or, make thee not, or esteem thee not* *o* Mat. 3. 20.

12 Wherein were *k* all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, *l* Not so, Lord, for I have never eaten any thing that is *m* common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, *n* what God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself, what this vision, which he had seen, should mean: behold the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there?

19 ¶ *o* While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: What is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and *p* lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea. And Cornelius *a* waited for them, and had *b* called together his kinsmen and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and *c* fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my self also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a *d* Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that *e* I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, assoon as I was sent for, I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are We all here present before God, to hear *f* all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth and said: *g* Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that *h* feareth him, and *i* worketh righteousness, is *k* accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto *l* children of Israel preaching *l* peace by Jesus Christ, (he is *m* Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptisme which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: *n* for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and *o* hanged on a tree:

40 *p* Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the *q* Judge of quick and dead.

43 *r* To

p Heb. 13.2.
a Prov. 8.34. Luk. 8. 40.
b Luk. 2 29. Joh 1.41 46. and 4.29 *c* 1 Tim 5.17. 1 Thes. 5 19. Rev. 19 10 and 22.8. *d* Joh 4.9 22. 18.28. 1 Cor. 5.10. *e* Zach 13.1.
f Deut. 5.27. *g* Deut. 10.17. Rom 2. 11. 1 Pet. 1.17.
h Job. 1.8. Psalm 128.1. *i* Phil. 1.11. *k* Heb. 11 6. 1 Joh. 3. 22 and 5.14. *l* Isai. 57.19. Ephe. 2 14. 16.17. Col. 1.20 *m* Rom. 10.12 and 14.9. 1 Cor. 8.6. *n* Gen. 39.2. John. 3. 2 and 10.38. *o* 1 Pet. 2.24. *p* 1 Thes 4.15.

43 7 To him gave all the prophets witnesse that through his Name whosoever believeth in him shall receive *a* remission of sinne.

44 ¶ *b* While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many, as came with Peter, *c* because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and *d* magnifie God Then answered Peter.

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the *e* name of the Lord: Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes,

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the *a* Gentiles had also *b* received the word of God.

2 And when Peter *was* come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision *c* contended with him.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter *d* rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by *f* four corners, and it came even to me

6 Upon the which when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw four footed beasts of the earth, and ‖ wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter. slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, what God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold immediately, there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me:

12 And the *g* spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting; Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house which stood and said unto him, send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose sur name is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be *h* saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, *i* as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost

17 For as much then as God gave them the like gift as he *did* unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and *a* glorified God, saying, then hath God also to the *b* Gentiles, granted repentance unto life

19 ¶ *b* Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Steven, *c* travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and *d* Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the *e* Lord Jesus.

21 And *f* the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things *f* came *g* unto the eares of the Church which was in Jerusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they *would* cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, *i* and of faith, and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas, to Tarsus to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeer they assembled themselves ‖ with the church and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, *l* named Agabus, and *m* signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples *n* every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of *p* Barnabas, and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church,

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it *b* pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, & delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but ‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought

g Ha.60. 3. and 65.19.20
b Mat. 23. 24.
i Thes.2 13.
c Rom. 10.12. 1 Cor.13 6.5.
d Mat. 2.11. and 15.2. Col. 2. 20.21.
e 1 Pet. 3.15. Joh.22. 26.17.21 22.23.
f Mat.8 11. Psa.72 8 ‖ The Greek. properly *signifies hurtful beasts as vipers &c. wolves*
g Joh. 16.13.
h 1 Cor. 1.21.
i Chap. 2.4.
* Joh.1. 26.

a Gen. 22.14
a Sam. 23. 6
27
Psal 107 27.28
b Psal. 3.5 and titl.
c Chap. 5.19 ‖ Or, *bouse.*

a Gal.1. 24.
b Col.1. 6. Chap. 8.1.
c Rom. 8 28. Exod. 1.12. Phil 3.
d Chap. 13.1.
e 1 Cor. 11.23
f Luk 1 4 & 5 17
g Prov. 25.25 Heb. 11-2 Rev 8.1
h Isai. 55.9.10 ‖ Or, *id the congregation* Chap. 21.20. *m* Am. 3.7
n Luk. 11.41. 1 Pet. 4.9. *o* 1 Pet. 1.2. *p* Chap. 12 25.
‖ Or, *began.*
a Mat. 4.21 and 20.2.
b Mat. 15 5 Mat.14 8,9.10
c 2 Tim. 3.11. ‖ Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made*
15 Heb. 13.9. Jam 5 16.

a Gen. 22.14
2 Sam. 23. 6 27
Pſal 107 27.28
b Pſal. 34.5
and tile.
c Chap. 5.19
‖*Or*, *bonſe*.

brought him forth, the *a* ſame night Peter *b* was ſleeping between two ſouldiers bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the *c* angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light ſhined in the ‖ priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him up, ſaying, Ariſe up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel ſaid unto him, Gird thy ſelf, and binde on thy ſandalt, and ſo he did. And he ſaith unto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelf, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his angel, and *d* hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the *e* expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, he came to the houſe of Mary the mother of John, whoſe ſirname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damſel came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voice, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid unto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was even ſo. Then ſaid they, It is *f* his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the *door*, and ſaw him; they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and he ſaid, Go ſhew theſe things unto *g* James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoon as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtir among the ſouldeers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be † put to death. And he went down from Judea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon, but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blaſtus, † the kings chamberlain their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nourriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a ſet day Herod arayed in royal apparel, ſat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a ſhout, ſaying, *i* It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

d 1 Sam 17 37
2 Tim. 4.17.18
Pſal. 50. 15
Pſal. 34. 15 17
e Prov. 29.12.

f Mat. 18.10

g Mark 15.40
Gal. 1. 19 and 2. 9
Mat. 10. 2
Chap. 21.17,18
† Gr. *fled away*.
Judg. 9. 45
Dan 3. 22
† Gr. *that was over the kings bedchamber*.
i Job 32.21,22

23 And immediatly the angel of the Lord *k* ſmote him, becauſe he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of wormes, and gave up the ghoſt.

24 *l* But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jeruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and took with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

k Prov. 15 28. Pſal. 37. 34
l Col. 1 6‖
‖*Or*, *charge* Chap. 11.29,30

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been † brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖*Or*, *Herods foſter brother*.
† Gr. *a fellow nurſed with*.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid: *a* Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had faſted & prayed, and *b* laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

Mat. 14. 1.
a Gal 2 1

4 So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed unto Selencia, and from thence they ſailed to *c* Cyprus.

b Chap. 6 6 and 14. 26
c Chap. 11.19

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the ſynagogues of the Jews: and they had alſo John to their miniſter.

† Gr. *ſervant*

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto Paphos: they found a certain ſorcerer, a falſe prophet; a Jew, whoſe name was † Barjeſus:

ſon. Chap. 8.

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus a prudent man, who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to hear the word of God.

9.10 Jude v 16
An Arabick word, *and ſignifies a magician*.

8 But ‖ Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) † withſtood them, ſeeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

‖ Gr. *and ſignifies a magician*.
† Gr. *withſtood*.

9 Then Saul, who alſo is *called* Paul, filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet *d* his eyes on him.

called Chap. 7.2
d Exod. 2.

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchief, *e* thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

8 Tim. 3. 10 and 4. 14. Amos 7.

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou ſhalt be *f* blinde, not ſeeing the ſun for a ſeaſon. And immediately there fell on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to lead him by the hand.

e Mat. 13.38 John 8. 44.
1 John 3.8
f Exod. 10.21

12 Then the deputy, when he ſaw what was done, beleeved, *g* being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

9.11

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jeruſalem.

1 Kings 1.13.4
g Mat. 7.28

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the ſynagogue on the ſabbath day, and ſate down.

a Verſ. 27 Luke 4. 16

15 And *a* after the reading of the law, and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckning with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people, *b* when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, *c* and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourty years † suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, *d* he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that *e* he gave unto them Judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 *f* And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.

22 And when he had removed him, *g* he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, *h* I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 ‡ Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

24 *k* When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, *l* whom think ye that I am? * I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and *m* whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath day, *n* they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *o* And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 *p* But God raised him from the dead.

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, *q* who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the *r* promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the *s* second Psalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead: now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, *t* I will give you the sure † mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalm, *u* Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David † after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that believe *e* are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of *d* in the prophets.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them † the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was *e* necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge your selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we † turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, *g* I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 *h* But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable *i* women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul, and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 *k* But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

AND it came to passe in ‖ Iconium, that they *a* went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks *b* believed.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles & made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 *c* Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave

b Exod. 1.2
c Exek 20.34,36
† Gr. ετροποφορησεν, *perhaps for* εταφοφορησεν, *as it is in the Septuagint, and* Acts 13.18 *in the Greek*
d Josh. 14.2
e Judg. 3.9
f 1 Sam. 8.5
g 1 Sam. 16.13
h Psal. 89.20
‡ Isaiah 11.1
k Mat. 3.1
l John 1.20
* John 1.12,23
m Cnap 10.34
n Chap. 4.22
o Mat. 27.22
p Mat. 28.6
q 1 Cor. 15.4,5,6
7,8
Luke 24.48
r Gen. 3 22.18
Isai. 53.9
2.3,4,8,8
s Psal. 2.7
Heb. 1.5
t Isaiah 55.3
u Psal. 16.10
‡ Gr. *To ota holy or just things, which word the Septuagint hath in the place of that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*
d Mat. 10.14,15
e 1 Tim 3.15
† Gr. *After he had in his own age served the will of God.*
e Gal. 2.16
Rom. 3.20
Heb. 10
d Hag. 1.5
† Gr. *in the week between, or in the sabbath between*
e Mat. 10
f Chap. 13.6 and 28, 28
g Isai. 49.6
h 1 Thes 2 15,16
i Judg. 16 5
k Mat. 10.14
‖ *A city in Lycaonia.*
a Chap. 13.14
† Rom. 10 19
b Amos 7.15

gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſigns and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was *d* divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an *e* aſſault made *f* both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and *g* fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they *b* preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mothers womb, *i* who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak, who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had *k* faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ſtand upright on thy feet. And he *l* leaped, and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying *m* in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſs of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas, and Paul heard of, they *n* rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, *o* why do ye theſe things? *p* we alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the *q* living God *r* which made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 ¶ *ſ* Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to *t* walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheleſs, he left not himſelf *u* without witneſs, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and *x* fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſs.

18 And with theſe ſayings, ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews, from *a* Antioch, and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *b* and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, *he* roſe up, & came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and *d* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ¶ ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed, with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout *d* Piſidia, they came to *e* Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in *f* Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had *g* opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certain men which came down *a* from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, *b* Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall *c* diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould *g* go up to Jeruſalem unto the apoſtles and elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they paſſed through *d* Phenice and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jeruſalem, they were received of the church, and of the apoſtles and elders, and they declared all things *e* that God had done with them.

5 But there aroſe up certain of the *f* ſect of the Phariſees which believed, ſaying, That it was needful to circumciſe them, and *g* to command them to keep the law of Moſes.

6 And the *f* apoſtles and elders came together for *t* to conſider of *t* this matter.

7 And when there had been much diſputing, Peter roſe up, and ſaid unto them, *a* Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould *b* hear the word of the goſpel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſs, giving them the holy Ghoſt, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, *c* purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *d* to put a yoke upon the neck of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we *t* were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaved, even as *f* they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, *g* James anſwered, ſaying, men and

d Mat. 10.34,35
e 1 Tim 5.14
f Judg. 9.6
Pſal. 2. 12
2 Chron 30 1
g Mat. 10.23
Pſal. 24 1
h Gal. 6. 9
Rev. 11. 9
i Chap. 3.11
k Matt. 13 58
Mark 6 5
l Chap. 3 8
m Rom. 1.22,23
n 2 Sam 3.31
o Chap. 10.25,26
Rev. 19. 10
p Jam. 5 17
q 1 Theſſ 1 9
r Gen. 1.1
Pſal. 146 6
ſ Pſal. 81.12
t Rom. 1.24
u Rom. 1.20
x Lev. 26.4,5
Deut. 28 12
Pſal. 104 13,14
a Chap. 13.14
b 1 Cor. 11.25
Deut. 13 10
c Kings 21.10
d Heb. 3 12,13
Luke 9. 62

a Acts 10.20
2 Pet. 2. 1.
b Gal. 5. 2
c Jude, ver. 3.4.
1 Kings 21 20,25 and 22. 11.14.
Amos 7.
d Chap. 11.19
e 1 Cor. 3 5
Pſal. 107 1.2
f Gr. *herefie.*
f Rev. 2.1 &
t Gr. *to ſpeak.*
a Chap. 10.43 & 11.18
b Luke 16.28
c Chap. 10.43.
1 Cor. 1.2
Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1 9
d Mat. 23.4
Gal. 5.1
e Gal. 6.12,13
James 2.10
1 Pet 2 16
f Heb. 4. 2 & 8
John 8. 56
Heb. 11
g Chap. 12 17

Gr. word ſignifieth ſuch a choice as was made by lifting up of hands, ſo ſignifie ſuffrages and conſent.

and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 *b* Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people *i* for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this *k* I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down: and I will build again *l* the ruines thereof, and I will set it up

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, *m* who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of ‖ world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, *n* that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them *o* that they abſtain from ‖ pollutions of *p* idols, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in every city them that preach him being read in the ſynagogues every ſabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and elders, with the whole church, to ſend choſen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely* Judas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner. The apoſtles, and elders, and brethren, ſend greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, ‖ ſubverting your ſouls, ſaying, Ye muſt be circumciſed, and keep the law, to whom we gave no ſuch commandment;

25 It ſeemed good unto us, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that † have hazarded their lives *q* for the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

27 We have ſent therefore Judas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemeth good to the holy Ghoſt, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than theſe neceſſary things.

29 That ye abſtain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your ſelves, ye ſhall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ conſolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being, *b* prophets alſo themſelves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and *c* confirmed them

33 And after they had ‖ tarried there a ſpace, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching *r* the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

35 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid unto Barnabas, Let us go again and viſit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whoſe ſirname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, *c* who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the ‖ contention was ſo ſharp between them, that they departed aſunder one from the other, and ſo Barnabas took Mark, and ſailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 *d* And he went thoro *s* Syria, and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to *a* Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold a certain diſciple was there, *b* named Timotheus, the ſon of a certain woman which was a Jeweſſe, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and *c* Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and *d* circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jews which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, *a* that were ordained of the apoſtles and elders, which were at Jeruſalem.

5 And ſo were the churches *b* eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, *c* and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to ‖ Myſia, they aſſayed to go into Bithynia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came down to ‖ Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, & prayed him, ſaying, come over into Macedonia and help us.

10 And after he had ſeen the viſion, *e* immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the goſpel unto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas we came with a ſtraight courſe to ‖ Samothracia, & the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the ‖ chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the ſabbath we went out of the city by a river ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate down and ſpake unto the women which reſorted thither.

14 And a *f* certain woman, named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard us, *g* whoſe heart the ‖ Lord

b 2 Pet. 1.1
i 1 Pet. 2.9. Prov 16. 4.
k Amos 9.11
l Iſai. 58.12
m Pſal. 51.18. Iſai. 26. 12 Pſal. 127 1 2
n Rev. 2 24.
o 1 Cor. 8 1 and 10.1 2 *p* 1 Cor. 10.2
‖ *The word properly is a ſaweſſing, but of that which had been well knit before.* Prov. 10.1
† Gr. *delivered, or, given up their lives.*
a Mat. 5.10.11 † Gr. *exhortation.*
b 2 Cor. 24.29.32 and 12. 28. Epheſ. 2 1 4.11.
‖ Gr. *wrought made, or, born the burden.*
Mat. 20 10
c Luke 9.52
r *The word ſignifies ſuch a ſpeaking as when a mans teeth are ſet on edge* d Gen. 49 7 Deut. 33.9.10 Gen. 50. 20.
a Chap. 14.6
b Rom. 16 21 Phil. 2. 19 1 Theſ. 3.2
c Chap. 14.1 *d* 1 Cor. 9.20
a Chap. 15.28
b 1 Theſ 3.2 Heb. 13 9
c Rom. 9.18 Mat. 11. 24
‖ *A country by Heleſpont.*
‖ *A city of Aſia.*
d Mark 9.1
e Gen. 22.1
‖ *An Iſle*
Neer Thraſia ‖ *Or, the firſt.*
f Mat. 11 25 1 Cor. 1.26.27
g Jer. 31.33

opened, that the attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhe beſought us, ſaying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to paſs as we went to prayer, a certain damoſel poſſeſſed with *b* a ſpirit of ‖ divination, met us: which brought her maſter much gain by ſooth-ſaying.

17 The ſame followed Paul and us, and cried, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſervants of the moſt high God, which ſhew unto us the way of ſalvation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but *i* Paul being grieved, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out the ſame hour.

19 ¶ And when her maſter ſaw that *k* the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place unto the rulers.

20 And brought them to the magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Jews do exceedingly *l* trouble our city.

21 And teach cuſtoms which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to obſerve, being Romans.

22 And the multitude roſe up together againſt them, and the magiſtrates rent off their clothes, *a* and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes upon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the jaylor ‖ to keep them ſafely:

24 Who having received ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feet faſt in the ‖ ſtocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas *b* prayed, and ſang praiſes unto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken, and immediately *c* all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleep, and ſeeing the priſon doors open, he drew out his ſword and would have killed himſelf, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had been fled.

28 *d* But Paul cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in and came *e* trembling, and fell *f* down before Paul and Silas.

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved *g* and thine houſe.

32 And they *h* ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame hour of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he, and all his ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, *i* Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this, ſaying to Paul; The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go. Now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have *k* beaten us openly uncondemned being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came & beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the priſon, and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had paſſed thorow ‖ Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, *a* as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath dayes reaſoned with them *b* out of the ſcriptures:

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt *c* muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead, & that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them *d* beleeved, & conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the *e* baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uproar, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, *f* theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo.

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and *g* theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Cæſar, ſaying, That there is another king, one Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble than thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſs of mind, and *k* ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God

b Mar. 1.25 33. 34 ‖ Or, of pithon. Lev. 20. 27 Deut. 18 10, 11 1 Sam. 28 7 *i* Mat. 1.25 John 8. 44 *k* 1 Tim 6 9 10. Acts 19. 25, 26, 27 ‖ Or, court. *l* 1 King 18.17 Amos 7 10 Chap. 17 6 Luke 23 2 *a* 2 Cor. 11.25 1 Theſ. 2.2 ‖ Or, to ſente them, or, make them ſure. ‖ The word ſignifies a certain wooden inſtrument, wherein the neck and ſometimes the feet of malefactors were put. Prov. 7. 22 Jer. 20. 2 *b* Exod 15.11 James 5. 13 Pſal. 94. 19 2 Cor. 1. 5 *c* Pſal. 116. 2 *d* Rom 12. 15. 18. 19 *e* Pſal. 119. 28. *f* 1 Sam. 2. 30. *g* Gen. 18. 19. Deut. 6 7. *b* Rom. 10. 15.

i Pſal. 80. 5

k 1 Kin. 22. 24

‖ *Acts* 17 *of* Mace-donia.

a 1 Tim 4. 13

b Iſai. 8 20 John 5. 39

c Luke 24. 26 Rom. 5. 21

d Rom. 12. 13 Col. 4. 6 Iſai. 55. 9. 10 Jer. 23. 29

e Judg. 9. 4 *f* Chap. 16. 20

g Luke 23. 2 Dan. 6. 13

h John 7. 30 Prov. 8. 15.

i Prov. 12 26

k 1 Theſſ 5. 21 1 John 4. 1

l Gen 47. 27 Rom. 15. 4. 18. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 10. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 2 and 2. 19.

God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo and ſtirred up the people.

m Prov. 21.30 ‖Or, full of idols, or, addicted to. 1 Cor. 10,20,21

14 And then immediately the brethren *m* ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: But Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ A ſect of philoſophers. ‖Or, baſe fellow, a man of no worth. ‖ Or, to hear. ‖ Or, the court of the Areopagites. ‖Or, gods

17 Therefore diſputed he *in* the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the ‖ Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, what will this ‖ babler ſay. *i* Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus and the reſurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto the Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

that ye worship 2 Theſ. 2.4. 4 The Syriak renders it, the hidden God.

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our ears: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers, which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell, or to hear ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the midſt of Mars hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, ‖ TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

‖ Gen. 1.1 *b* Chap. 7.48 1 Kings 8.27 ‖ Or, in temples made with hands:

24 *c* God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not *b* in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worſhipped with men's hands, *c* as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things:

d Job 7. 1. & 14. 5 *e* Hag. 2. 6 *f* C. 14. 17 Heb. 3 4 Arates.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath *d* determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould *e* ſeek the Lord, if happily they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For *f* in him we live, and move and have our being, as certain alſo of your own ‖ poets have ſaid, For we are all his off-ſpring.

1 Cor. 15. 33 Tit. 1. 12 *g* Iſai. 40. 18 Rom. 1. 23 Pſal. 115. 4. 5 *b* Chap. 14. 16 *i* Pſ. 147. 19. 20 *k* Pſal. 96. 13

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, *g* we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art, and mans devece.

30 And the *b* times of this ignorance God *i* winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in *k* righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed; among the which was Dionyſius, the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter theſe things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

‖ A chief city of Achaia. a Rom. 16. 3 ‖ A province in Aſia. b Phil. 24. 10 M. 1. 6. 33 c Acts 20. 34. 1 Theſ. 2. 9 Cor. 11. 9 d Matth. 15. Luke 4. 43 Rom. 15. 19 e Chap. 17. 17. 19. 9 Phil. 4. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 9 Jer. 20. 9 f M. 1. 20. 14 Ezek. 3. 20 Matth. 24. 14 Mark. 13. 10 Rom. 15. 20. 2 Cor. 10. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 14 g Eſa. 4. 4.

2 And found a certain Jew named *a* Aquila, born in ‖ Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he *b* abode with them, and *c* wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue *d* every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews and the *e* Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was *f* preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, *g* he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads. I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

8 *h* And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, believed on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, *i* Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have *k* much people in this city.

11 And he *l* continued there a year and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of ‖ Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection *l* with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God *m* contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for *n* I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat:

h 1 Cor. 1. 14. Jam. ‖ Called Ceſarea Stratonis. b Cha. 16. 6. c 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. d 1 Cor. 1. 12 ‖ word ſignifies taught familiarly by word of mouth or, lively voice. e 1 Cor. 12. 21. f Eph. 2. 8 g Eſa. 4. 4.

i Cha. 23. 11. k Cha. 17. 4. l Cha. 20. 3. ‖ Or, ſet at the bar the holy Ghoſt bee Joh. 7. 39. c Joh. 3. 25. 26. d Matt. 2. 11 e Act. 8. 13. f Cha. 2. 4. and 10. 46. g 1 Cor. 11. 4. and 14. 2.

m Cha. 17. 10. n Prov. 25. 9

sent: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, *o* and with him Priscilla and Aquila: *p* having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entred into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not.

21 But bad them farwell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, *a* if God will; and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at ‖ Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there he departed, and went over all the country of *b* Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, *c* strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ *d* And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures came to Ephesus.

25 This man was ‖ instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue, whom when Aquila, and Priscilla had heard, *e* they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him, who when he was come he *p* d them much which had beleeved *f* through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews & that publikely, *g* shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that *a* while Apollos was at Corinth Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the *b* holy Ghost since ye beleeved? And they said unto him, we have not so much as heard ‖ whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Vnto what then were ye bapt zed? And they said, Vnto *c* Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, *d* John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were bap ized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had *e* laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, & they *f* spake *g* with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly, for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning *a* the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, *b* and believed not, but spake evill *b* of the way before the multitude, he departed from them, and *c* separated the disciples: disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought *d* special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the ‖ vagabond Jews *e* exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evill spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, we adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evill spirit answered, and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evill spirit was: leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, *f* so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came and *g* confessed, & shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found it ‖ fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 *h* So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow *i* Macedonia and *k* Achaia, to go to Jerusalem saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him: Timotheus and *l* Erastus: but he himself *m* stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about the way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver smith, which made ‖ silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also

a 1 Cor. 4. 19. Jam. 4. 15.
b Pro. 18 24.
f Cha. 21. 24.
Called Cesarea Stratonis.
b Cha. 16. 6. 2. Pet. 1. 13, 14.
c 1 Cor. 2. 12
‖ *word signifies taught familiarly by word of mouth or, lively voice.*
d 1 Cor. 3. 6.
e 1 Cor. 12. 21.
f Eph. 2. 8
g Esa. 4. 4.
a 2 Co. 8. 6.
b Cha. 10. 44. 47.
‖ *Or, whether the holy Ghost bee*
c Joh. 3. 25, 26.
d Mat. 3. 11
e Act. 8. 17.
f Cha. 2. 4. and 10. 46.
g 1 Cor. 11. 4. and 14. 2.
a Mat. 6. 33.
b 2 Pet. 2. 2.
c Mat. 5. 11.
d Mar. 16. 17, 18.
‖ *wandering Jugglers.*
e Mat. 12. 27.
f Exo. 20. 17.
g Mat. 3. *Or, Ephesus and fear fell on them all. fifty and the Name of the Lord Jesus was shewmagnified. fund*
h Act. 6. 7. Hos. 4. 6.
i 1 Cor. 16. 5.
k Cha. 18. 12.
l Rom. 16. 23.
m 1 Tim. 1. 3.
Pieces of coyn
which was. Strikers the Silversmiths Dianas temple.
n 1 Thes. 1. 9, 10.
o Esa. 44. 19.

also that the ‖temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the *a* world worshippeth.

a Rev. 12.9. and 13. 8.4. *b* P.o. 95.3. Psal. 134.3. Prov. 12.6. *c* Rom. 16.25. Col. 4. 2. *d* Mat. 10.16. 2 Sam. 18.3.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were *b* full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught *c* Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples *d* suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would ‖ have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours, cryed out, Great is ‖ Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town clark had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell ‖ down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be ‖spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of † this concourse.

41 And when he had thus ‖spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

‖ Arabick renders Artemis. † Greek, the Temple keeper ‖ Convocation. ‖ Or, the court dayes are kept. ‖ Or, ordinary. † Arabick translateth sedition

CHAP. XX.

a Psal. 65.7. & 141.9. *b* 2 Pet. 1.15. ‖ Or, burn the hardened. Chap. 25.21. *c* Chap. 17.10. *b* Chap. 24.6. *e* Eph. 6 21. Tit. 1.5. 12.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples and imbraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them *b* much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there ‖ abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater *a* of Berea, and of the Thessalonians Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius *b* of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of Asia *c* Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at *d* Troas:

6 And we sailed away from *e* Philippi, after the dayes of *f* unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the *g* first day of the week, when the disciples came together *b* to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were *i* many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and imbracing him, said, trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 And we went before to ship, and sailed unto ‖ Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself so go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to † Mitylea.

15 And we sailed thence and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at ‖ Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium, and the next day we came to ‖ Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if were possible for him to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know *k* from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews.

20 *l* And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, *m* repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go *n* bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there.

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds *for me* and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 *o* But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self: so that I might *a* finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus,

d Chap. 16 8. *e* Chap. 16 12. *f* Exod. 12.15. *g* 1 Cor. 16.21 Rev. 1.10. *b* Chap. 2.42. *i* 1 Tim. 5.23. Phil. 4.8. Rom. 14.16.

‖ A chief city of Mysia. ‖ A island of the Cyclades in the Egean sea. ‖ Or, Samos an isle over against Ephesus. † A town on the Ionick shore neer Ephesus. *k* Chap. 18.1. *l* Ver. 35. *m* Luke 24.47.

n Chap. 21.14. ‖ Or, waiteth *o* Psal. 56.8. 116.15. *a* 2 Tim. 4.7.

fus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 *b* For I have not shunned to declare unto you *c* all *f* counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto *d* your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers to feed the church of God which he hath purchased with his *e* own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall *f* grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of *g* three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able *b* to build you up, and *i* to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, your selves know, *k* that these hands have ministred unto my necessities, & to them *l* were with me.

35 *l* I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the *m* words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he *n* kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and *o* fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto ‖ Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto ‖ Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto *a* Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed unto Syria, and landed at *b* Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes: we departed, and went our way, and they all *a* brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down *b* on the shore and prayed.

9 And when we had taken out leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to ‖ Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto *c* Cesarea: and we entred into the house of *d* Philip the evangelist, (*e* which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four *f* daughters, virgins, which *g* did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named *h* Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, *i* he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things both we, & they of the place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, & to ‖ break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, *k* The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us *l* unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things *m* God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many ‡ thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are *n* all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, *o* to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: *p* we have four men which have a vow on them.

24 Thou take, and purifie thy self with them, and be *q* at charges with them, that they may *a* shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, *b* we have written and concluded, That they observe no such

I i 2 thing.

---

b Heb. 3.18. 1 Joh. 3.20. & 23.3. 4.3.6.
c Luke 7.30. John 15.15.
d 1 Cor. 9.27. 1 Pet. 5.2. *e* 1 John 1.7.
f Mat. 7.15. John 16.12. Mat. 20.16.
g Chap. 19.8. 10. Chap. 20.31.
b Eph. 2.20. 1.18.
i 1 Pet. 1.4. Rom. 8.17.
k 1 Cor. 4.12.
l Num. 16.15. 1 Sam. 12.3.
m Mat. 10.42. 8.25. 26.37.
n Ep. h. 3.14.
o 1 The 3.13.

‖ *Or, Cos an Iland in the Egean Sea.*
‖ *On the Iland in the Lycian Sea over against Asia.*
a Chap. 11.19.
b Psal. 45.13.

‖ Joh. 20.1,18. 2 10
b 1 Tim. 2.8.
John 4.21.

‖ *The Syriack and Arabick call this title by its ancient name* Acho. Jud. 1 31.
c Chap. 18.22.
d Eph. 4.11. 1 Tim. 4.5.
e Chap. 6.5.
f Heb. 13.4. 1 Tim. 4.3.
g Joel. 2 28.
h Chap. 11.28. 1 Sam. 20.2.
‖ *Or, soften.*
k Mat. 6.10. 1 Sam. 3.18.
l Chap. 15.13.

m 1 Cor. 3 6.7. and 13.10.
‡ Greek. ten thousands.
n Rom. 10.2. Gal. 1.14.
o Chap. 16.3. and 18.18. Gal. 2.9. Rom. 14.15. 15.19.21
p Chap. 18.18.
q Chap. 15 20.

thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, *d* to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended *e* the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and *f* laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further brought Grecks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple, and forth with the doors were shut.

31 And *g* as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be *h* bound with two chains, and *i* demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, *k* Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain: May I speak unto thee? who said: Canst thou speak Greek?

38 *l* Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of *m* Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people, and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 *b* I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at *d* the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was *e* zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 *f* And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women:

5 As also the high priest *g* doth bear me witneſſe, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received *h* letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice, saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? and he said unto me, I am *k* Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, *l* what shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias a devout man according to the law, having a *m* good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and *n* see that just One, and shouldest *o* heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witneſſe unto all men of *p* what thou hast seen *q* and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and *a* wash away thy sins, *b* calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even *c* while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haſt, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 *a* And

b 1 Cor. 9. 20. 21. 22.
d Num. 6. 13.
e Prov. 20. 3.
f Cha. 4. 3. and 5. 18.
g Psal. 119. 62. Prov. 20. 28.
g 1 Sam 30. 6. 1 Kin. 19. 35. 2 Chr. 20. Heſt. 3. Gen. 22. 14.
b Ver. 21.
i Mat. 22. 9. Joh. 19. 16
k Luke 24. 18. John 19. 15. Chap. 22. 22.
l Cha. 5. 36. ſee Joſephus. Ant. 2. 20. L. 11. and 20 bell Jud. L. 2. C. 12. *Or, privie murderers the Arabick tranſlates noiſome or. hurtfull men.*
m Cha. 22. 5. *Whether in the pure Hebrew or. Syrick is ſpoken.*

Deut. 27. 19. and 19. 15.
Joh 7. 51
b Cha. 26. 10.
c Gen. 18 19. Prov. 22 6.
d Deu. 33. 3. Luk. 10. 39.
e Gal. 1. 13. and 3. 2 and 5. 11.
f Cha. 8. 3 and 9. 1.
g Deu. 19 15.
h 2. Sam. 11. 4. 15. 1 King. 21. 9. 10. Ezr. 4. 8. 7. 8. Eſt 3. 12 1 Zac. 2. 8
Iſa 63. 9. Col. 1. 24.
k Act. 4. 12.
l Act. 2. 37. and 16. 30.
m Pro. 22. 1. 2. 3. 10.
1 Cor. 9. 1. and 15. 8.
o Mat. 17. 5.
p. 1. Cor. 11. 23.
q Act. 4. 23.
a Ro. 10. 13.
b Luk 9. 20. 1 Pet.
c Act. 9. 20. 22. 10.

d Chap. 7 58.

20 a And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

e Mark 6. 18 19. Jer. 40. 1, 2. 2 Tim. 4. 2. f Ezek. 27. 30. Rev. 18. 19. ‖Or, Stretched out. Arabick turned or tormented.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto e this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth; for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and f threw dust into the air.

g Chap. 16. 37. ‖ The Arabick turns it not having the knowledge of him. ‖Or, tortured him. ‖Or, Synedrion. Arabick chiefest of them

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bad that he should be ‖ examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is g a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went, and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

a 2 Tim. 1, 3. b 2 Kin. 20. 2. c 1 King 22. 24. Jere. 29. 1. John 18. 22. * Mat. 7 2. Judg. 1. 7 2 Kings 22. 11. d Exod. 22. 28. e Phil. 3. 5. f Chap. 24. 21.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty whereof he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands and commanded the chief priests, and all their † councel to appear, and b brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, a I have lived in all good conscience b before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, c to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, * God shall smite thee, thou b whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten c contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, ‖ I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, d Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Saducet, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the councel, Men and brethren, e I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: f of the hope & resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a diffention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the g multitude was divided.

8 b For the Sadducees say, that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees ‖ confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man; but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great diffention, the chief captain fearing left Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good chear, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves † under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing till we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down to you to morrow, as though ye would enquire somthing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul † prisoner called me to him, & prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath somthing to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire fewmhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready looking for ‖ a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 a And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and ‖ spearmen

g Judg. 9. 23 2 Chro. 20. 23 Chap. 14. 4 h Mat. 22. 23 Mark 12. 18 ‖ The Syriak and Arabick render at these things. i Gen. 31. 23, 24, 25 ‖Or, with an oath of execration. 1 Kings 19 25 ‖Or, message and so the Arabick translates. a Pfal. 33. 10, 11. ‖ The Arabick renders it, darting. A citizen of the tribe of Manasseth between Israel & Cesarea, formerly called Caphar-sarema, but now Hered repairing, called it by his father, Antipater his name.

‖ *The Arabick render it dart-slingers.*

‖ *Acisle in the tribe of manasseth beyond Jerusalem and Cesarea formerly called Capharsarama but king Herod repairing it called it by his Antipater his father name.*

‖ *By this name the Romans called the countries by them subdued*

a 1 Kin. 20. 22. and 22. 6. 7. 8. Jere. 1. 8.

‖ *Acovetous and cruel man Josep. Ant. l. 20 cap. 11. and de bel. Jud. l. 2. chap. 12.*

† *Greek, the plague.*

‡ *Greek, of the heresie.*

a Cha. 21. 28.

b Rom. 8. 15.

c Phil. 1. 12. 10.

spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth unto their councill:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me: how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to ‖ Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended *a* with the elders, and with a certain Oratour named Tertullus who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth Tertulus began to accuse him, saying. Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence;

3 We accept it always, and in all places, ‖ most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a † pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the ‡ sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to *a* prophane the temple: Whom we took *b* and would have judged according to our law.

7 *c* But the chief captain Lysias came upon us & with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by examining of whom thy ſelf mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckned unto him to speak answered: Forasmuch as I do know, that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self.

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they ‖ prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this *d* I confesse unto thee, that after the way which † they call heresie, ſo worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law, and the prophets.

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the *e* just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my ſelf to have always a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 *f* Now after many yeers, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 ‖ Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councill,

21 Except it be for this one voice that I cried standing among them, *b* Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them and said, when Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and so let him *a* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance *b* to minister, or come unto him,

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife ‖ Drusilla which was a Jew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, *c* Felix trembled and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that *d* money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him, wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers Portius Festus came into Felix room: and

a Dan. 12. 2.

f Chap. 21. 27.

b Cap. 23. 9.

a Chap. 26. 29. and 28. 20.

b 1 Cor. 10. 13. Phil. 2. 13.

‖ *Greek, accuse.*

c Heb. 4. 13.

d 1 Tim 6. 9. 10. Luke 19. 15.

Luke 23. 50. Felix

e Gal. 1. 10.

Felix willing e to shew the Jews a pleasure left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes, he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

a Rom. 3. 15. b Psalm 2. 2. Dan. 6. 4.

2 a Then the high priest, and the b chief of the Jews informed him against Paul and beseought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

c Pro. 21. 1. Psalm 145. 1. and 2. 4. Exod. 1. 8. 12.

4 c But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

‖ The word signifies whatsoever is done besides a mans place inconvenient unseemly not fit. d 1 Sam. 22. 8. Ezek. 4. 15.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be ‖ any wickedness in him.

e Rom. 13. 1. 2. 1 Peter 2. 13. 14. 1 Tim. 2. 1. 2. f Job 5. 7.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and d laid many and grevous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against e Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement seat where I ought to be judged, to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, f I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

a 1 Cor. 10. 19. b The Son of Herod Agrippa. ‖ After to the same Agrippa.

13 And after certain dayes, a king Agrippa, and ‖ Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared b Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests, and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him

c 1 Sam. 20. 31. 22. 39. Dan. 6. 11. 14. d Rom. 2. 24. d Psalm 37. 6. John 18. 38. e 1 Cor. 6. 14.

16 To whom I answered, it is c not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things, d as I suppoted:

19 e But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of question, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‖ Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ Or, judgement. ‖ That is Nero.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great ‖ pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

‖ The Original word signifies with great fantasie 1 Cor. 7. 31.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto ‖ my lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

‖ Some copies have not my, but to the Lord.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then a Paul stretched forth the hand and answered for himself.

a Psa. 1. 84. Isa. 66. 2. b Hit. 7. 2. 9. 16. c Rom. 12. 2. ‖ herself ‖ there were two other sects among the Jews viz Sadducees and Essees

2 I think my self happy king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews.

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

d Act. 7. 14. Gen. 3. 15. e 2 Kin. 17. 6. f Rom. 1. 3. and 14. 9 1 Cor. 15 g Chap. 23. Psal. 32. 2. and 51. 3. 1

4 My manner of life d from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most ‖ straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the e hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our f twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, f that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth

10 g Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the Saints did I

shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, ‖ I gave
† The word signifieth a voice. my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every
a Matt. 10. 17. synagogue, and b compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests;
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journied with me.
Psalm 34. 1. 2. 8. 2 Sam. 22. 29. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is c hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
b Dan. 3. 44, 45. 15 And I said, Who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, d to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.
c Heb. 5. 4. 18 e To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto a the heavenly vision:
d 1 Cor. 15. 8. Psalm 39. 8.
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
a Gal. 1. 16, 17.
21 f For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which g the prophets and Moses did say should come:
b Gal. 4. 16. Matt. 6. 28. 19. c John 5. 19, 46. Luke 24. 44. 2 Cor. 3. 3. 4. 2. Peter 1. 19.
23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should h be the first that should rise from the dead, and should i shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
d 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18. Revel. 1. 5.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art f beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.
e Luke 2. 34. Matth. 4. 16. f 1 Cor. 2. 13, 14. g Rom. 9. 11
25 But he said, I am not mad, g most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely; for I am persuaded, that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
h Prov. 15. 3. 1 Peter 3. 9.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, † Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
† Gr. in a little.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both i almost, and † altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
i Acts 26. 3. k Rom. 7. 3
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a ‖ centurion of Augustus band.
‖ Or, captain of an hundred.
2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.
‖ a little island, over against Cauda.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against ‖ Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed † under ‖ Crete over against Salmone.
‖ Or, Candia. † Gr. by. a Levit. 16. 29. and 23. 27. Num. 29. 7.
8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair-havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the † fast was now already past, Paul admonished them.
This was about October. ‖ Or, in Latin Jejunia b Levit. 23. 29.
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
‖ Or, beat.
11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship b more then those things which were spoken by Paul.
‖ a north eastwind
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest, and northwest.
furious. and for my use all about those parts in the bottom of winter.
13 And when the south winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.
Some call it the sea of Euroclydon.
14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous winde called ‖ Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught and
Ginning
Paul's shipping.
Plagus.

and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands † the tackling of the ship.

† Gr. *Signifies store munition and furniture for ships.*

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, *e* all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

c Exod. 1. Dan. 3. 21. and 9. 16. d Heb. 1. 14. Psal. 34. 21. 7. Matth. 4. 11.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer, for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the *d* angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

‖ Or, *surely given as a favour*

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo God ‖ hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

Gen. 18. 32. and 19. 21. Job 22. 30. Jer. 6. 1.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down † in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some country.

† The Adriatick sea reacheth *divideth Italie from Dalmatia and reacheth up to Venice.*

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchres out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ankers out of the fore-ship.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, *a* Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

a Psalm 127. 1. and 10. 11. Hosh. 13. 21. Mat. 4 7.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

b 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Kings 6. 32. Matth. 10. 30.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an *b* hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

‖ Or, *merry*, or, *having a good minde.*

36 Then were they all of ‖ good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the ankers, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made towards shore.

Hos. 4. James 1. 6. *left.* *left them to the sea.*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship a ground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

c Psalm 109. 4. d Jer. 50. 10. 11.

42 And the souldiers counsel was *c* to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing *d* to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land.

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called ‖ Melita.

‖ *Now called Malta, an iland between Africa and Sicily.*

2 And the Barbarous people shewed us *a* no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

a Gen 14 19. 1 Sam. 27. 6.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

b Luke 13. 2. 4. John 9. 2.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves *b* No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, *c* yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

c Rom. 2. 14. 15. Num. 35. 31.

5 And he *d* shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

d Psalm 91. 13. Mark 16. 18.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minde, and said that he was *e* a god.

e Acts 14 11, 12.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

† the *latines call this diseas* tormina *because through it the bowels are tormented.*

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a † bloody flux, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the iland came and were healed.

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

‖ *privimus feighned to be sea gods.*

11 And after three monethes we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the ile, whose sigue was ‖ Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at † Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the ſouth wind blew, and we came the next day to † Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, & the three tavernes: whom when Paul ſaw he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together: And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them Men and brethren, though I have committed *a* nothing againſt the people, or cuſtoms of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no matter of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore, have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that *b* for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any *c* harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to hear of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is *d* ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning *e* Jeſus, both *e* out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And *f* ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome believed not.

25 And when they † agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, well ſpake the holy Ghoſt, by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, *g* Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall hear, and ſhall not underſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their ears are dul of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, & had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

a Acts 24. 12, 13
b Jer. 23. 23. Joel. 2. 16. Acts 26. 6.
c 2 Sam. 16. 11.
d Mat. 11. 6.
e Acts 17. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 1. 22, 23. Acts 8. 28. Iſa. 8. 18, 19. 1 Peter 1. 10.
f Iſa 53. 1. 9, 10.
g 2 Cor. 3. 15. Mat. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

The Epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

a Rom. 16. 25. *b* Acts 13. 2.

PAul *a* ſervant of Jeſus Chriſt, called *to be* an apoſtle, *b* ſeparated unto the goſpel of God,

2 (Which he had † promiſed afore by his prophets in the holy ſcriptures)

3 Concerning his Son Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, who was *c* made of the ſeed of David according to the † fleſh:

4 And † declared to be the Son of God, † with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection † from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apoſtleſhip † for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his † Name.

6 Among whom are ye alſo the called of † Jeſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace be to you, and peace, from God our father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thank my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerve with my ſpirit in the goſpel of his Son, that without ceaſing I make mention of you,

10 Always in my prayers, making requeſt, (if by any means, now at length, I might have a proſperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart unto you ſome ſpiritual gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be † comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have ſome fruit among you alſo, even as among other Gentiles.

14 *c* I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wiſe, and to the unwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the *d* power of God unto ſalvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the *e* Jew firſt, and alſo to the Greek.

17 For

a Gal. 4. 4. *b* John 1. 14. *c* Gr. *Determined.* Pſa. 2. 7. *c* Gr. *the obedience of faith* Acts 26. 16. *e* John 20. 23. Rom. 10.

a Mat. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 22, 23. *e* Acts 17. 2, 3. Iſa. 8. 18. 1 Peter 1. 10. 9, 10. 2 Cor. 3. 15. *f* Gr. *eth the* Iſa 53. 1. 9, 10. *g* Mat. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8. *h* Or. *ſhut* or *winked.* 2 Pet. 3. 5.

a Acts 13. 46. *b* Rom. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 24. *c* Acts 13. 46.

d Or. *admoniſhed.* Heb. 12. 5. Jude 10. 1 Pet. 1. 12. *e* Or. *you.* *a* 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. *b* Rom. 3. 1 Cor. 1. 24. *c* Acts 13. 46.

17 For therein is the *d* righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *e* The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God *f* hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him: from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and God-head, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their ‖ imaginations, and their foolish heart was *a* darkned.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And *b* changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also ‖ gave them up to *c* uncleanesse ‖ through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ‖ more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto *d* vile affections, for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And *e* likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of *f* envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore ‖ thou art inexcusable O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self: for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 ‖ But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the ‖ judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to ‖ repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *b* treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the *a* day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 *b* Who will render to every man according to their deeds:

7 To them, who ‖ by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life.

8 But unto them that are ‖ contentious, and do not obey the *c* truth but obey unrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath.

9 ‖ Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that ‖ worketh evil, of the *d* Jew first, and also of the ‖ Gentile

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that ‖ worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ‖ Gentile.

11 For there is *e* no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law, and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For *f* not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which ‖ have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing or else excusing one another.

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Beh-ld thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God.

18 And knowest *his will*, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another: teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking of the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth,

d Dan. 9. 24. Rom. 3. 26.
e Hab. 2. 4. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
f Psalm 14. 2. Psalm 19. 2. Psalm 148. 4, 5. Acts 14. 17.
‖ Or, disputes, or, reasonings.
a Kings 4. 18.
b Psalm 106. 20. Ezek. 8. 10.
‖ Or, as a judge to Satan.
c Num. 25. 12. Rev. 22. 11.
‖ Or, in the lusts.
‖ Or, besides.
d 1 Thes. 4. 4, 5.
e Gen. 19. 5. Levit. 18. 22.
‖ Or, to acknowledge.
‖ Or, a minde void of judgement.
f Gal. 5. 21. Gen. 4. 8, 9.
‖ Or, wherefore thou judgest. Mat. 7. 2.
† Or we know truth. John 7. 24. Luke 26. 18.
a Heb. 11. 4.
b James 5. 3. 2 Thes. 1. 7, 8. Rev. 20. 12, 13.
b Psalm 62. 12. Matth. 16. 27. Rev. 22. 12.
† Gr. according to patient continuance.
Deut. 27. 26.
† Gr. them θ, contentiousness Hos. 4. 4.
c Rom. 1. 18.
‖ Or, affliction
† Gr. worketh out evil,
d Amos 3. 2. Luke 12. 47. Matth. 11. 22. 1 Pet. 4. 17.
† Gr. Greek.
‖ Or, doth good.
† Gr. Greek.
e Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Gal. 2. 6.
f Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the circumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and *a* not in the letter, whose praise is *b* not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat advantage then, hath the Jew, or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way, ‖ chiefly, because that unto them were committed the *a* oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 † God forbid: yea, let God be true, but *b* every man a liar, as it is written, *c* That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest *d* overcome when thou art ‖ judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded ‖ through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm, that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? ‖ No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

10 As it is written, There is *e* none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that *f* seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth † good, no not one.

13 Their *g* throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues, they have used deceit, the *h* poyson of asps is under their lips:

14 *i* Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 *k* Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways.

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no *l* feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what thing soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be *a* justified in his sight: for by the law, is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no † difference:

23 For all have sinned, and ‖ come short of the *b* glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace: through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham *b* believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnes.

4 ‖ Now to him that worketh, is the reward ‖ not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, * his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, *a* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* † this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe,

a Rom. 7. 6. *a* Cor. 3. 6, 7. *b* Rom. 9. 16. 1 Cor. 3 7. 2 Cor. 10, 18.

‖ Or, first. Rom. 3. 11. *a* Psalm 147. 19 20. Acts 7. 38. † Gr. *be it not*, or, *far be it from us to so think.* *b* Psalm 116 11. *c* Psalm 51. 4. *d* Psalm 40. 12. ‖ Or, *judged.* Matth. 12. 20. ‖ Or. *in my lie.* † Gr. *not altogether.* † Gr. *charged.* *e* Psalm 14. 1. 2. 3. *f* Psalm 53. 2. † Gr. *goodness.* *g* Psalm 5. 9. *h* Psalm 140. 3. *i* Psalm 10. 7. *k* Prov. 1. 16

l Psalm 36. 1. Gen. 20. 11. Mal. 3. 5.

a Job 9. 20. Rom. 3. 22. 34. Gal 2. 16 7.

† Gr. *distinction.* ‖ The Greek word is used, *of those which come short in the race.* *b* 1 Cor. 11. 7. ‖ Or, *are overdazed.* 2 Tim. 1. 9. 10.

a Mat. 5. 17, 18. Gal. 4. 4. Rom. 8. 2, 3, 4.

a Rom. 3. 7.

b Gen. 15. 6. Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23. verf. 11. 12 15. ‖ Or, but, ‖ Or, according to favour. * Heb. 5. 1. Rom. 5. 18 19 1 Cor 1. 30. *c* Psalm 32. 1. Rom. 3. 24.

a Psal. 32.1, 2. *b* 1 Cor. 3 22, 23. ‖*Or*, *worketh out* Rom. 7.8. † Gr. *Tec. but if there be no law.* Chap. 5. 13. *c* Joh. 1. 22. ‖ Or, *firm*, Ezek 16 61. Rom. 9. 11. and 11. 19. ‖*Or*, *the whole seed.* *d* Gen. 17. 5. ‖*Or*, *like unto him* ‖*Or*, *besides* *e* Gen 15. 5. *f* Gen. 17 17 *g* Psal. 103. 5. ‖*Or*, *doubted not of* ‖*Or*, *what was promised.* ‖ Or, *believing* † Gr. *failings or faults* *b* 1 Cor. 15. 17. *a* 1 Thes. 1. 10. *a* Hpe. 2. 8. † Gr. *glory* ‖ Or, *afflictions* *b* Jam. 1. 1. † Gr. *because the love of God is* ‖ *shed a worketh out* Rom. 8. 29. † Gr. *Proof or triall.* 1 Pet. 1. 7. ‖ Or, *hath been* Heb. 11. Psalm. 18. 8.

I serve, that then be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be *a* imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet unsircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the *b* heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law ‖worketh wrath: † for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 *c* Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace: to the end the promise might ‖ be sure to † all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, *d* I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he believed, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who ‖ against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ‖ spoken, *e* So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, *f* he considered not his own body *g* now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs womb.

20 He ‖ staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in ‖faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully perswaded, that ‖ what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him.

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, ‖ if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord, from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our † offences, and was raised again for our *h* justification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being justified by faith we have peace with God *a* through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 *a* By whom also we have accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand and † rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in ‖ tribulations also, *b* knowing that tribulation † worketh patience.

4 And patience experience: and † experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is ‖ *shed* abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without † strength in *c* due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were *d* yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved † from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we † were reconciled to God, by the death of his son, much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also † joy in God, ‖ through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ‖ atonement.

12 Wherefore, as *e* by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sin: and so death ‖ passed upon all men † for that all † have sinned.

13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but sin is not † imputed when † there is no law.

14 † Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression. Who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: For if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and ‖ gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as it *was* ‖ by one that sinned. *So is* the gift: for the judgement *was* by one to condemnation: but the *free* gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall † reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men: unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace † reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall we say then? Shall we † continue in sin, that grace may abound.

2 † God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not *a* that ‖ many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death.

4 Therefore we † are buried with him by baptisme into death: *b* that as Christ was raised up from the dead ‖ by the glory of the

c Gal. 4. 4. 2 Cor. 6 2. *d* Rom. 5. 8. 1 Joh. 4. 9. *e* Hpn. 5. 12. 1 Tim. 2. 14. † Gr. *over all passed* † Gr. *had* † Gr. *sinned* Tec. *was not counted* † Gr. *there being no law* ‖ Or, *of one offence*, ‖ Or, *by one* † Gr. *by one righteousnesse* † Rom. 5. 21. *a* Gal. 2. 27. † Gr. *buried with* ‖ *some translate* to the glory of the father.

Father, even so we also should walk in newnesse of life

‖ The Greek word meaneth that we grow up together with Christ as we see mosse ivy and such like grow up by the tree and are nourished with the juyce thereof

5 For if we have been ‖ planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection.

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin

7 For he that is dead is † freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeve, that we shall also live with him.

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin † reign therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanesse, and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed: for the ‖ end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit ‖ unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the † woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another: even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring *b* forth fruit *c* unto God.

5 For when we were *d* in the flesh, † the motions of sins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are ‖ delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were ‖ held, that we should serve in newnesse of spirit, and not in the *e* oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? is the law sin? God forbid: Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known Lust, except the law had said, *f* Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin taking occasion by the ‖ commandment, wrought in me all manner of ‖ concupiscence: for without the law sin was dead.

9 † For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, ‖ made death unto me? God forbid: But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, † I allow not: for *a* what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is † good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 *b* I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For † I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law

a 1 Cor. 2. 15.

b Gal. 5. 16.

c Mat. 5. 28. Phi. 3. 11. d Rom. 8.

† Gr. passions

‖ Or, loosed: being dead to that.

† Gr. revived. ‖ Or, held. See Rom. 7. e Heb. 8. 13.

‖ Or, concupiscence f Exod. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21.

a Gal. 5. 9.

‖ Or, ‖ Or, fulfil. but. ‖ Or, perform

† Gr. know

† Gr. I am delighted with

b Gal. 5.

of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 ‖ O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but my flesh, the law of sin.

‖ The word signifieth one *that wrestled with trouble stirs and continuall combats.*

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son, in the likeneſſe of ‖ sinful flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin ‖ in the flesh.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit the things of the spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. † Now if any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And *a* if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the spirit is life, † because of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you, the that raised up Christ from the dead, *b* shall quicken your mortal bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you?

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to feare: but ye have received the *c* Spirit of adoption, † whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witneſſe with our spirits that we are the children of God,

17 And if children then heirs, heirs of God, and joynt-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him* that we may also be glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared † with the glory, which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the *d* manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same ‖ in hope

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travelleth in pain together, untill now.

23 † And not onely they, but our selves also which have the *e* first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, to *wit* the redemption of our bodies.

24 For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh the intercession for the Saints, according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called, according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate, to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that *a* spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall* ‖ tribulation, or distreſſe, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, *b* for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep † for the slaughter.

37 † Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels nor princi-

† Gr. *flesh of sin.*
‖ Or. *by a sacrifice for sin*
‖ Or. *of the flesh.*
† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*
† Heb. *the minding of the spirit* or, *wisdome of the spirit.*
† Gr. *but if*
a 1 John 3.9.
† Gr. *for sin.*
† Gr. *for righteouſneſſe*
b Coap. 12.1. and 6.12.
‖ Or. *because of his spirit*
c Gal. 4.6. *in whom we cry* or, *in that we cry*
† Gr. *are not worthy of the glory;*
† Gr. *the looking out* or, *purting forth of the head.*
1 John 3.2
‖ Or. *upon hope.*
Reve. 6. 9. Isai. 11. 16. and 61. 1, 7. and 65. 22.
† Gr. *into the liberty of the glory*
‖ Or. *every creature*
† Gr. *but*
d 1 Cor. 1. 22.
a Joh. 3. 16.
† Gr. *in the right*
‖ Or. *affliction*
b Pſal. 44. 22.
† Gr. *or the slaughter.*
Butor, nevertheleſſe in all
† Gr. *we over and above over come that is above measure, exceeding glorious*

principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.* Exod. 32.32. † Or. *whose are the adoption.*

3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh.

4 who are Israelites, † to whom pertaineth the adoption, and * the glory, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of God, and the promises:

Exod 4. 22 * 1 Sam 4. 21. Psal. 63. 3.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*: who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

‖ Or. *testaments.* Ephes. 2. 12

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.

a Gen. 21. 12 b Gal. 4. 28.

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but *a* in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the *b* children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

‖ Or. *season.* Gen. 18. 10.

9 For this is the word of promise, ‖ At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

† Or, *the purpose according to the election of God* ‖ Or, might remain. a Rom. 2. 28. 30. 2. a Tim. 2. 19. b Gen. 25. 23.

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that † the purpose of God, according to election ‖ might stand, not of works *a* but of him that calleth;)

12 *b* It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, *a* Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? *b* God forbid.

‖ Or. *greater younger* or, *elder* a Mal. 1. 2. 3. d Chap. 3. 4. e Exod. 33. 19. f Jer. 18. 9.

15 For he saith to Moses *c* I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is *f* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, *g* Even for this same purpose have I ‖ raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared † throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who *h* art thou that ‖ replieth against God? Shall the

g Exod. 9. 16. ‖ Or, *stirred up.* † Greek *in all the earth.* ‖ Or, *answerest again* or, *disputest with God.* h Isai. 45. 9.

thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the *i* potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make † one vessel unto honour, and another to dishonour?

i Jer. 18. 6. † Gr. *this unto honour, and that unto dishonour.*

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath, fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had before prepared unto glory,

24 Even us whom he hath called not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles,

25 As he saith also in Osee, *k* I will call them my people, which was not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

k Hos. 2. 23. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

26 And it shall *l* come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

l Hosh. 1. 10.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, *m* Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

m Isai. 10. 22.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodome, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought* it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that *a* stumbling stone,

a Isai. 8. 14.

33 As it is written, *b* Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock and offence: and whosoever believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

b Isai. 28. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 6

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

† Gr. *to righteousness* a Lev.

4 For Christ is the end of the law † for righteousnesse to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that a Ezek. man which doth those things shall 20. 11. live by them. Gal. 3.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: *b* Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? That is, to bring Christ down from above.

b Deut. 30. 12. 7 Or,

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? That is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.

8 But what saith it? *c* The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man † beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, *d* Whosoever beleeveth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no † difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him

13 *e* For whosoever shall call upon the Name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: *f* How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, *g* Lord, who hath beleeved † our report?

17 *h* So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, *a* their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, † Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, *b* I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, *c* and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *e* I was found of them that sought me not: † I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, *d* All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith † of Elias? how ‖ he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 *a* Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thy altars and I am left alone, and they seek my † life.

4 But what saith the † answer of God unto him? *b* I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then † at this present time also *d* there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 *e* And if by grace, then it is no more of works, otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

8 According as it is written *f* God hath given them the spirit of ‖ slumber, eyes that they should not see; and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith, *h* Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: But *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie my ministe.

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving *of them* be but life from the dead?

16 For if the *a* first fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*; and if *b* the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 † And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree wert graffed in † among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well † because of unbelief they were broken off and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou were cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and were graffed † contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your own con-

---

c Deut. 30. 14. † Gr. *belief is unto righteousnesse.*
d Isai. 28. 16. † Gr. *distinction of Jew and Greek.*
e Joel. 2. 32. Act. 2. 21
f Isai. 52. 7. Nah. 1. 15
g Isai. 53. 1. John. 12. 38 † Gr. *the hearing of us.* ‖ Or. *preaching.*
h Act. 18. 8. Gal. 2. 7.
a Psal. 19. 4. ‖ Or. *hath not Israel known*
b Deut. 32. 21
c Isai. 65. 1 *I have been made all ought of them that sought me not.*
d Isai. 65. 2.

† Gr. *in Elias* ‖ Or. *commeth with God against*
a 1 Kin. 19. 14. † Gr. *soul.*
† Gr. *Oracle of God,* *b* 1 Kings. 19. 18. *c* Gen. 33. 3. Psal. 2. 11. 6.

† Gr. *in this present*
d Isai. 6. 13. Gal. 5. 2 4
e Rom. 4. 2. 4.
‖ Or. *hardned*
f Isa. 29. 10.
‖ Or. *a stumbling*
g Isa. 6. 9
h Psal. 69. 22.
i Chap. 2. 4
a Exo. 34. 20 Levi. 23. 14.
b Isai. 60. 21. † Gr. *but if* ‖ Or. *for them.*
† Gr. *by unbelief*
c John. 15. 2. Mat. 15. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 20
† Gr. *best los nesse* *nature* ‖ Or. *proper*
d Isa. 11. 11. Zac. 12. 10. Mat. 23 39. Luk. 13. 35.
2 Cor. 3. 16.

‖Or, hardnes
‖Or, come
e Isa. 59.20.

conceits that ‖ blindneſſe in part is ‖ happened to Iſrael untill the fulneſs of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, *e* There ſhall come out of Sion the deliverer, and ſhall turn away ungodlineſſe from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their ſins.

28 As concerning the goſpel, they are enemies for your ſakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the Fathers *ſake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖Or, obeyed
‖Or. obeyed
‖Or, ſhut them all
m to-gether
f Iſai. 40. 13.
1 Cor. 2 16.
†Gr. by.
g Prov. 16. 4.
†Gr. to him.

30 For as ye in times paſt have not ‖ believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even ſo have theſe alſo now not ‖ believed, that through your mercy they alſo may obtain mercy.

32 *For* God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdom and knowledge of God! how unſearchable are his judgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 *f* For who hath known the minde of the *Lord*, or who hath been his counſellor?

35 Or who hath firſt given to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed unto him again?

36 For of him and † through him *g* and to him are all things: † to whom be glory for ever, Amen.

CHAP. XII.

a Exo. 6 7. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Col. 3 9. †Gr. well pleaſing ‖Or, worſhip Heb. 13 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

I beſeech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies *a* a living ſacrifice, holy, † acceptable unto God, *which is* your reaſonable ſervice.

2 And *b* be not conformed to this world, but be ye *c* transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that † acceptable, and perfect will of God.

b Rom. 12 16. Eph. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2 1 John. 2. 16. c Eph. 4. 23.

3 *For* I ſay, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himſelf more highly then he ought to think, but † to think ſoberly, according as God hath dealt *d* to every man the meaſure of faith.

d Rom. 12 6. Eph. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 12. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 10. 1 John. 2. 20. 27. †Gr. well pleaſing †Gr. to ſobriety

4 For as we have *e* many members in one body, and all members have not the ſame † office;

5 So we being many are one body in chriſt, and every one members one of another.

6 † Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophecie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or miniſtry, *let us wait* on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with ſimplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy with cheerfulneſſe.

e 1 Cor. 12. 12. † Gr. ‖ Or, but having gifts 1 Pet. 4. 10. 11. 1 Cor. 12. 2. ‖ Or, importeth † Gr. liberally. † Gr. abhorring or, hating † Gr. cleaving.

9 Let love be without diſſimulation or on: † abhor that which is evil, † cleave *operati* to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another † with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord:

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer:

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſity of the Saints, given to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lyeth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Let every ſoul *a* be ſubject unto the *b* higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

a Tit. 3 1. 1 Pet. 2.13. b 1 Tim. 2.2 1 Pet. 2.13,14 ‖Or, ordayned. ‖Or, judgment.

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves † damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour † to good works, but † to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

† Gr. of good works

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee † for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

† Gr. of the evil. †Gr. to good

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe ‖ pay ye tribute alſo, for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

‖Or, ye pay

7 *c* Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*; cuſtom to whom cuſtom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

c Mat. 22.21. d Rom. 13. Deut 5. †Gr. reduced to this head.

8 Owe no man any thing, But to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, thou ſhalt not commit adultery, *d* thou ſhalt not kill, thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly † comprehended in this ſaying, namely, *e* Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

e Lev. 19 18. Mat. 22. 39. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8. † Gr.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is *f* our salvation neerer then when we beleeved

f 1 Pet. 1.9
1 Cor. 1. 9. 7.4. 25 Phil. 3. 14

12 *g* The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light.

g 1 Thes. 5. 5

13 Let us walk honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make no proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfil* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you; but || not to doubtful diſputations.

||Or. Not to judge his doubtful thoughts.

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak eateth herbs

3 Let not him that eateth deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth, For God hath received him.

4 *a* Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own † maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: † yea, he ſhall be || holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

a James 4. 12
† Gr. Lord.
† Gr. but he.
||Or. eſtabliſhed.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*: Let every man be || fully perſwaded in his own mind.

||Or. fully aſſured.

6 He that † regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not to the Lord, he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

||Or. obſerveth.

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 † For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: and † whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

† Gr. if we live.
† Gr. if we die.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doeſt thou judge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? *b* we ſhall all ſtand before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt.

b 2 Cor. 5. 10

11 For it is written, *c* As I live, ſaith the Lord, every knee ſhall bow to me, and every tongue ſhall confeſs to God.

c Iſai. 45. 23 Phil. 2. 10

12 So that every one of us ſhal give an account of himſelf to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling block, or an † occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

† Gr. occaſion of offenſe to his brother
† Gr. common.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Jeſus, that there is nothing † unclean of it ſelf: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

† Gr. accordingly

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat: now walkeſt thou not charitably. deſtroy not him with thy meat for whom Chriſt died.

charity doth not

16 Let not then your good be evil ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteouſneſſe and peace, and joy in the holy Ghoſt.

1 Cor. 8. 8.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerveth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

d Tit. 1. 15

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

e 1 Cor. 8. 13

20 For meat, deſtroy not the work of God: all *d* things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

||Or. proveth

21 *e* It is good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

||Or. diſcerneth and putteth diſtinction between meats.

22 Haſt thou faith? Have it to thy ſelf before God: Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that *thing which* he || alloweth.

||Or. condemned

23 And || he that doubteth, || is damned if he eat, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: for whatſoever is not of faith, is ſin.

CHAP. XV.

WE then that are ſtrong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to pleaſe our ſelves.

† Gr. but we that.

2 Let every one of us pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Chriſt pleaſed not himſelf, but as it is written, *a* The reproaches of them † reproached thee, fell on me.

a Pſal. 69. 9

4 For whatſoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the ſcriptures might have hope.

5 *b* Now the God of patience and conſolation, † grant that you be like minded one towards another, || according to Chriſt Jeſus

b 1 God. 1. 10
† *give* to you.
||Or. after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind † and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

† Gr. in one mouth.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Chriſt alſo received us, to the glory of God.

c Rom. 4. 12

8 Now I ſay, that Jeſus Chriſt was a *c* miniſter of the circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirm the promiſes *made* unto the fathers:

d Pſal. 18. 49

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, *d* For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing unto thy Name.

e Deut. 32. 43

10 And again he ſaith, *e* Rejoyce ye Gentiles with his people

f Pſal. 117. 1

11 And again, *f* prais the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people

g Iſa. 11. 10

12 And again Eſaias ſaith, *g* There ſhall be a root of Jeſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reign over the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

† Gr. ſhall fill you.

13 Now the God of hope † fill you with all joy & peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope † through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

† Gr. in his power.

14 And I my ſelf alſo am perſwaded of you my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, *h* filled with all knowledge, able alſo to † admonish one another.

h 1 Cor. 1. 5. 12. 13.
||Or. inſtruct.
† Gr. ſerving in the holy work of the goſpel.

15 Neverthleſſe brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is given to me of God.

16 That I ſhould be the † miniſter of

of Jeſus Chriſt ‖ to the Gentiles, miniſtring the goſpel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I have therefore whereof I may ‖ glory through Jeſus Chriſt in thoſe things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeak of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, † to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the ſpirit of God, ſo that from Jeruſalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, So have I ſtrived to preach the goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build upon another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, *a* To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee, and they that have not heard ſhall underſtand.

22 For which cauſe alſo I have been ‖ much hindred from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in theſe parts, and having a great deſire theſe many yeers to come unto you:

24 When ſoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be fomewhat filled † with your *compery*.

25 But now I go unto Jeruſalem, † to miniſter unto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor Saints which are at Jeruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verily*, and their debters they are. For *b* if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their ſpiritual things, their duty is alſo to miniſter unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come unto you, I ſhall come in the fulnes of the bleſſing of the goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye † ſtrive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, and that my ſervice which I have for Jeruſalem may be accepted of ‖ Saints

32 That I may come unto you † with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend unto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſervant of the church which is at Cenchrea.

2 That ye, † receive her in the Lord, as becometh Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in what ſoever buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhe hath been a ‖ ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelf alſo.

3 Greet *a* Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Jeſus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but alſo all the churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia unto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who ‖ beſtowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinſmen and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the apoſtles who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Saluté Urbane our helper in Chriſt and Stachys my beloved

10 Salute Appelles approved in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus † houſhold

11 Salute Herodian my kinſman Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Perſis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother, and mine.

14 Salute Syncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his ſiſter and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 *c* Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you brethren, † mark them which cauſe diviſions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them

18 For they that are ſuch ſerve not our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but their own belly: and by good words and fair ſpeeches † deceive the hearts of ‖ the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf, but yet I would have you wiſe unto that which is good and ſimple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace ſhall *a* bruiſe Satan under your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

21 *b* Timotheus my work fellow ſalute you, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who *c* wrote this epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the chamberlain of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to eſtabliſh you according to my goſpel, and the preaching of Jeſus Chriſt, (according to the revelation of the myſtery which was kept ſecret ſince the world began.

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the ſcriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlaſting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

27 To God onely wiſe be glory through Jeſus Chriſt for ever. Amen.

‖ Or, ſacrificing. Rom. 12.1.

‖ Or, rejoyce in Chriſt

‖ Or, concerning thoſe things † Gr. the obedience of the Gentiles, *a* Iſai. 52.15.

‖ Or, many wayes or, often times. ‖ Or. ſhall. † Gr with you ver. 32. *b* Miniſtring to ‖ ſaints *b* 1 Cor. 9.11 *d* Phil. 4.17. † Gr. miniſtring word noting ſuch for vancy as is for life and death ſtrive mightily as a champion.

‖ Or, are diſobedient. † Gr. in joy.

†Gr. properly is to receive as a ſtranger is received into an Inne.

‖ Or, aſſiſt. *a* Act. 18. 2. 26.

‖ Or, ſpeech † Gr. ſeeing that. Rom. 1. 20 *c* 1 Cor 2 14 *d* Act 2.20

‖ Or, by Scripture. Acts 17 *a* Act 15 9 *b* Rom 1.7 and 1 58

‖ Or, concerning. † Gr. in all ſort ſtedfaſtneſs *a* Cor. 16 10. *a* Cor. 13 1 Pet. 5 14.

a Genesis 3. 15. *b* Acts. 16. 1. *c* Jere. 36. 18.

The

‖ Or, labour'd in many things

‖ Or, friend

‖ Or, friend

† Gr. ſignifies ſuch a marking as a man uſeth that ſtandeth on a tower to deſcrie enemies 2 Theſ. 3.14. ‖ The original word ſignifies ſuch a deceit as a falſe thief uſeth to a traveller offering himſelf a guide to direct him a better way to his journies end and to leading him to ſome diſmal place that he may rob him ‖ Or, harmleſſe.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, ‖ through the will of God and Sosthenes *our* brother,

‖*Or, by Sosthenes.* Acts 18. 17

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are *a* sanctified in Christ Jesus, *b* called *to be* Saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

a Acts 15 9 *b* Rom. 1. 7 and 8. 28

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always ‖ on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ.

‖*Or, concerning you.*

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, † in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

† Gr. *in all speech all knowledge.* Rom. 15 14

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

† Gr. *revelation.* *c* Phil. 2. 16 *a* 1 Thes. 5. 24

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be *c* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

b John 1. 3 *c* Phil. 2. 1, 2

9 *a* God is faithful by whom ye were called unto the *b* fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

† Gr. *Schisms* ‖*Or, fitted.* Phil 1. 27 *d* Acts 18. 24 † Gr. *into the name of Paul* *e* Acts 18 8 † Gr. *Ye that ye were baptized.* *f* 2 Pet. 1. 16

10 *c* Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ‖ joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of *d* Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized † in the Name of Paul?

14 I thank God † that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: † not with wisdom of ‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

‖*Or, speech.* *a* Isai. 29. 14 *b* Isai. 33. 18 ‖*Or, seing that.* Rom. 1. 20 *c* 1 Cor. 2 14 *d* Rom. 1. 20

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, *a* I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 *b* Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, *c* † world by wisdom *d* knew not God, it pleased God by the *e* foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe.

e Acts 17 18 32 † Gr. *seeing also the Jews.* Mat. 12. 38 *f* Rom. 1. 16 ‖*Or. shame.* † Gr. *one whose genealogie is not expressed,* or, *enumerated* *g* 1 Cor. 3 5

22 † For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called both Jews & Greeks, Christ † *f* power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to ‖ confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to ‖ confound the things which are mighty.

‖*Or, confound* ‖*Or, boast.* *h* Jer. 9. 23, 24

28 And † base things of the world, & things *g* which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.

29 That no flesh should ‖ glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, *h* He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom declaring unto you the testimony of God.

‖*Or, esteemed,* or, *made reckoning.* ‖*Or, among* † Gr. *wards.* *a* 2 Pet. 1. 16 *b* 1 Cor. 14. 20 Heb 5. 13 *c* John 14. 17 1 Cor. 26. *a* Acts 7. 2 Phil. 24. 10 *b* Isai. 64. 4 † Gr. *the depths of.* 6. 10

2 For I ‖ determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with *a* enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are *b* perfect, yet *c* not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the † Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *b* Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the † deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth † things of

of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him: Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 *e* Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing ‖spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But ‖ the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are ‖ spiritually discerned.

15 *e* But he that is ‖spiritual ‖ judgeth all things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

16 *f* For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he ‖ may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not ‖ speak unto you as unto ‖spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto *a* babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to *bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, & strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk ‖ as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers in whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 ‖ So then neither is he that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one, *b* and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together ‖ with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon: But let every man take heed how he ‖ buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it ‖ shall be revealed ‖ by fire, and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall ‖ suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 *b* Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God ‖ destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, *c* let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, *d* The Lord knoweth the ‖ thoughts of the wise that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; *e* all are yours.

23 And *f* ye are Christs, and Christ *g* is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ‖ ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, ‖ it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very ‖small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans ‖ judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have *a* in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not ‖ to think *of men*, above that which is ‖ written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who ‖ maketh thee to differ *from another*? And *b* what hast thou that thou didst not receive it? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now *c* ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were ‖ appointed to death: For we are made a ‖ spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are ‖ despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted; and have no certain dwelling place.

12 *d* And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: ‖ being persecuted, we suffer it.

13 *e* Being defamed, ‖ we intreat, we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I

‖ Pet. 1.16
‖ Cr. animal.
d Rom. 3.18
e Prov. 26.12
‖ Or, discerneth.
‖ Or, discerned.
f Isai. 40.13 Job 21.22 and 36.22, 23 Rom. 11.34.
‖ Gr. shall instruct.
2 Pet. 2.

‖ Gr. to sound after one. A metapher taken from the sound of waters.
a Heb. 5.12
‖ Or, fashions.
‖ Gr. according to man.
‖ Or, wherefore.
b Psal. 62.12 Gal. 6.5

‖ Or, Gods labourers together.
‖ Or, tillage.
a 1 Tim. 3.6

‖ Gr. are revealed.
‖ Gr. in fire.

1 Cor. 6.19
2 Cor. 6.16
‖ Or, defile.

‖ Or, discourses, or, inward discoptions.
e Rom. 8.28
f 1 Cor. 6.19
1 Pet. 1. 18
g John 14.28

‖ Gr. under rowers, because under Christ the master-pilot. they help forward the ship of the church.
a 1 Cor. 10.11
2 Cor. 3.

‖ Or, to be wise, ‖ Gr. distinguisheth
b James 1.17

c Rev. 3. 19

‖ Or, desigus. ed for death.
‖ Gr. theatre.

‖ Or, without house.
d Acts 20.34 1 Thes. 2.9
2 Thes. 3.8
e Mat. 5.44

‖ Gr. call us, to, or, exhort.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye † followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 *f* But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

IT is † reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and *a* such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have † judged already, as though I were present concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 *a* In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 *b* To deliver such *a one* unto Satan, for the *c* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the *d* day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *e* know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 *f* Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover † is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore † let us keep the feast not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, † not to company with fornicators.

10 *g* Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or † extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company: if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you having a matter † Gr. *to be judged* † against another, go † to law † before the unjust, and not before the Saints? † Gr. *of.*

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shall judge the world? And if the † world shall be judged by you, are ye † Gr. *the* unworthy to † judge the smallest matters? *smallest judicial*

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? ‖ *Or, of no account*

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are † least esteemed in the church. ‖ *Or, between his brother.*

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to judge † between his brethren? † Gr. *is judged*

6 But brother † goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers? *with a brother.*

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: *a* Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded? *a* Mat. 5. 40

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren. † Gr. *they that wear soft apparel.* Mat. 11. 8

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor † effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde: *The apparel shews the effeminateness of the minde.*

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God. *a* 1 Tim. 3. 3

11 And such were *a* some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified *b* in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. *b* Acts 4. 12

12 All things are lawful unto me, But † all things are not † expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the *c* power of any. *c* Chap. 10. 23 ‖ *Or, profitable.*

13 † Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body. † Gr. *to the belly.* *d* Gal. 2. 21

14 † And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his owne power. † Gr. *but God.*

15 Know ye not that your *e* bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. *e* 1 Cor. 12. 11. 27

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (*f* saith he) shall be one flesh. *f* Gen. 2. 24 Mat. 19. 5

17 But he that is *g* joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit. ¶ Ephes. 5. 31 *g* Hos. 2. 19. 20

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth is without the body: but he that † committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. † Gr. *is a Chap. 3. 16.*

19 What, *h* know ye not that your body is the † temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? *h* Chap. 7. 23 † Gr. *sanctuary.* 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19

20 For ye are *i* bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw † concerning † things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 ‖ Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may † give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and † come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I ſpeak this *by* permiſſion, and not † of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows: It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command *yet* not I, *a* but the Lord † Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe † depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If *any* brother hath a wife that believeth not, and be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is ſanctified by the husband: elſe were your children unclean, *b* but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving † depart, let him depart: A brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch *caſes*: but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk, and ſo ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become uncircumciſed? is any called in uncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſervant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

23 Ye are † bought with a price, *d* be not ye the ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins. I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I † give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is † good for the preſent diſtreſſe, I ſay that it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned, nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have † trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the † time is ſhort, it remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that uſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the ‖ faſhion of this world *a* paſſeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulneſſe. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord.

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo between a wife, and a virgin. the unmarried woman careth for the things of † the Lord, that ſhe may be holy, both in body, & ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her huſband.

35 And this I ſpeak for your own profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare upon you: but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himſelf uncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the flower of *her* age, and need ſo require, let him do what he will, he ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, having no neceſſity, but hath power over his own will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he that † giveth her in marriage doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The † wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband † be dead ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhe will, only in the Lord.

40 But ſhe is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my judgement: and I think alſo that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw ‖ as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we *a* all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that *b* he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the ſame *c* is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating

† Gr. but of. † Gr. but by reaſon of fornication. ‖ Or, deprive ‖ Or, be free for faſting. † Gr. to be vacant. † Gr. by a Mat. 5.32 and 19. 9. † Gr. that the wife be not ſeparated from Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. Mark 10. 11 Luke 16. 18 † Gr. be ſevered. b Gen. 17. 7 † Gr. be ſevered. † Gr. in peace † Gr. made free. c Chap. 6. 2 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19 The Greek ſignifies A free deſerving, praiſe and honour. d Gal. 2. 4 Col. 2. 16, 17 † Gr. for the preſent neceſſity. † Gr. freedom. Vid 34. 39 John 10. 33 † Gr. is contracted, or, ſhort. And ſo. Apoc. † Gr. ſmitten † Gr. ſcandalize. Rom. 14. 21. ‖ Or, ſtumble a Acts 2. 18. 1 Cor. 13. 8. † Gr. am not † Gr. apologie ‖ Or. woman. Luke 8. 3. † Gr. according to man. b Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9. & 16 6. John 4. 11. Matt. 12. 39. c Rom. 16. 17. † Gr. But of things. a 1 Cor. 13. 1 b 1 Tim.

d Chap. 10. 19.

‖*Or*, *for him*, *or*, *by him*. Rom. 11. 36 Acts 17. 28.

e Rom. 14. 17.

‖*Or*, *have we the more*.

‖*Or*, *have we the less*.

‖*Or*, *power*.

‖*Or*, †*Greek*, *edified*.

b Acts 9. 5.

†*Gr*. *smiting*

†*Gr*. *scandalize*. Rom. 14. 21.

‖*Or*, *stumble*.

a Acts 2: 18. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

†*Gr*. *am not*.

†*Gr*. *apologie*

‖*Or*, *woman*. Luke 8. 3.

†*Gr*. *according to man*.

b Deut. 25. 4. 1 Tim. 5. 18.

c Gen. 26. 6. John 4. 11. Mat. 10. 29.

a Rom. 15. 17.

ing of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that *d* an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 *a* But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not ‖ are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocks to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be † emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye *b* sin so against the brethren, and † wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother † to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to ‖ offend.

CHAP. IX

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? *a* have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine † answer to them that do examine me, is this?

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things † as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, *b* Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: *c* doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that threshed in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 *d* If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power, but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 *e* Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar.

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that *a* they which preach the gospel, ‖ should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things, neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were † better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For † though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the Gospel

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is ‖ committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without † charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without laws as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak, † I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the price? so run, that ye may obtain.

25 † And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown: but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I † keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a † cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were *a* under the cloud, and all *b* passed thorow the sea;

2 And were *c* all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea.

3 And did all *d* eat the same spiritual meat:

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (*for they drank of that* † spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our ex-

b Num. 18. 26. Deut. 10. 9. 18.

‖*Or*, *feed*.

a Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

†*Gr*. *goodz*

for me rather to die.

†*Gr*.

If I have a reward: *but if against my will*, *a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me*.

†*Gr*. *a mercy*

taphor

Takeu from

wrest

Jews

who

beat

their

adversaries

with

their fists

Or, *chastise*

Paul

did beat down his

bodie

(as is

were

with

clubs

Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown but we an incorruptible.

The

manner of

the

champion

†*Gr*. *reprovable*.

a Exod. 13. 21.

b Exod. 14. 22.

c Heb. 11. 29.

a 2 Pet. 2. 21.

Acts 19. 1.

d Exod. 16. 15.

† Gr. our figure of, type as they a Num. 11. 4. Psal. 106. 14
b Ex. 32. 6
c Num. 25. 9. d Nu. 21. 6. e Nu. 14. 37
‖ Or, types.
‖ Or, instruction
f Jam. 1. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 6.
‖ Or, incident. to man.
2 Sa. 7. 14.
‖ Or, give issue.
‖ Or, according to g 1 Sam. 22. 21.
the idols. called thereby that is nothing. h Deu. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37.
† Greek, to me.
† Greek, profit me.
† Greek, to me.
i Deu. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1. Job. 41. 11. Psal. 50. 12.

ples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things a as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written; b The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication as some of them committed, and c fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, d and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were e destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that ‖ thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no † temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my deerly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold, Israel ‖ after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar.
19 What say I then, that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to g idols is any thing.
20 But I say that h the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with divels.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull † for me, but all things † are not expedient, all things are lawfull † for me: but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another wealth.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience take.
26 For i the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go: whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others, for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?
30 For if I by † grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks?
31 a Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 † Give none offence, neither to the Jewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God.
33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

Be ye ‖ followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.
2 a Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances as I delivered them to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the b head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Every man praying, b or prophecying, having his head covered dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth, or c prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head, for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the d image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man e created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power ‖ on her head, f because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature it selfe teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a † covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be ‖ divisions among you, and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also † heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, I am as.
a 1 Cor. 7. 7.
† Greek, be ye unoffensive to Jews and Gentiles.
a Cor. 6. 3
† Greek, greeks.
‖ Or, ioints. b Rom. 12. 10.
a 1 Sam. 9. 15. and 1 Kin. 19. 11.
‖ Or, traditions. b Eph. 5. 23. c Luke 14. 14. Acts 24. 15. d Gen. 1. 26. e Gen. 2. 18.
f That is and sign of power for the woman. ‖ Or, under power for her husband.
† Mal. 2. 7. Rev. 1. 20.
‖ Or, veil.
† Greek one that loves strife. a Or, given to it.
b Mat. 18. 7.
‖ Or, sects. 1 Cor. 1. 19.
a Gen. 1. 26. b Gen. 2. 18.
c That is and sign of her subjection.
† Mal. 2. 7.
‖ Or, to the same end.

20 When

‖Or, ye cannot

‖Or, are poor.

20 When ye come together therefore ‖ into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What have ye not houses to eat and to drink in, or despise ye the church of God, and shame ‖ them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

b Gal. 1. 12. *c* Mat. 26. 26. Mar. 14. 22. Luk. 22. 19. *d* Isa. 53. 5. 10.

23 For I have *b* received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread,

24 And when he had *c* given thanks, he brake it: and said, Take eat: this is my body which is ‖ broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖Or, for a remembrance. *e* Exo. 24. 8.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, this cup is the new testament *in* my blood: this do ye, as often as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

‖Or, shew ye. ‖Gr. or drink

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

‖Or, proves as gold in the fire whether it be pure. Or, as magistrates question offenders. ‖Or, judgement.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, ‖ and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man ‖ examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth & drinketh ‖ damnation to himself, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge our selves we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

‖Or, judgement.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

a Jam. 1. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 10. ‖Gr. ye were carried. *b* Psal. 115. 5. ‖Or, an idol. ‖Or, remember. ‖Or, count him an execrable thing. Isa. 30. 22

NOw concerning ‖spiritual *gifts*, brethren I would *a* not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were gentiles, ‖ carried away unto these *b* dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand: that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus ‖ accursed: & that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are *c* diversities of gifts but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of ‖ administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of ‖ operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of ‖ the Spirit is given to every man ‖ to profit withall.

8 For one is given by the Spirit, the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledg ‖ by ‖ the same Spirit.

‖Gr. according.

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by ‖ the same Spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another ‖ prophesie: to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, ‖ so also *is* Christ.

‖Gr. Greekes.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or ‖ Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of ‖ body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body.

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which we think to be less honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

‖Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked.

‖Or, division.

25 That there should be no ‖ schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And *a* God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily ‖ prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

a 1 Cor. 4. 15. *b* 1 Cor. 14. 31

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖Or, kinds.

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

‖Or, powers.

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts:

And yet shew I unto you † more excellent way.

† *It is the superlative in the originall.* the *most* excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speak with the tongues of men and angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

‖ Or, *Secrets.* a Mat. 17. 20.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and ‖ understand all ‖ mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have a all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have † no charity, I am nothing.

† Greek, *not charitie.*

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body † to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

† Greek, *that I be burned.*

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity envieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up

‖ Or, *is not rash.*

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly; seeketh not her owne, is † not easily provoked, ‖ thinketh no evil.

† Greek, *doth nothing preposterously.*

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity but rejoyceth in the truth.

† Greek, *not exasperated.* ‖ Or, *poyeth no evil.*

7 ‖ Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

‖ Or, *supporteth as the Pillar beares the roof layd upon it.*

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall fail: whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease: whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know, even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charity, and † desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

† Gr. *be zealous after or, zealously addicted to them.*

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men but unto God: for no man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

† Gr. *heareth* ‖ Or, *in vers fashion.*

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you, ‖ either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

‖ Or, *sounds.*

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, *tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. *a significant speech* ‖ Or, *dumb.*

10 There are, it may be so many kindes of voices in the world, & none *of them* are without ‖ signification.

11, Mute.

11 Therefore, if I know not the † meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian: and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

† Gr. *power.*

12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

† Gr. *of spiritus.* a Rom. 15. 22. b Mat. 18. 3.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, *how* shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well: but the other is not edified.

† Gr. *properly the fleshly skin called the midriff separating the heart and lungs from the stomack the bowels, other or, of a ripe age* c Isa. 28. 11. Job. 15. 35. † Gr. *Tecta. lips of others.* a Acts 16. 16. Heb. 4. 12. Acts 13. 42. † Gr. *what is*

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice *b* be children, but † in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is *c* written, with *men of* other tongues, and † other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned: he is convicted of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the *a* secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 † How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If

‖ That is, of the prophets.
a 1 Cor. 14. 29.
b 1 The. 5. 21.
c Job. 4. 1 1 Joh. 4. 1.
‖ Or, admonished.
† Greek. tumult or, unquietness is significs either selfdistrust, or, of the changing of the place.
2 Cor. 12. 20.
d Gr. Let women.
e 1 Tim. 2. 12.
† Gr. it hath not been permitted.
d Gen. 3. 16.
‖ Or, Zealousie desire.

27 If any man speak in *a* an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the ‖ other *b* judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the Saints.
34 *c* Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as also saith the *d* law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore brethren, ‖ covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel, which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memory † what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins *a* according to the scriptures:
4 And that he was buried, and that he arose again the third day *b* according to the scriptures.
5 And that he was *c* seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all, he was *d* seen of me also, as of † one born out of due time.
9 *e* For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am *f* what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: *g* yet not I, but the grace of God, which was with me.
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if *there be b* no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.
15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, *k* we are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become *l* the first fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But *every* man in his own order, Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his coming.
24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he shall have ‖ put down all rule, and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, *m* till he hath put all his enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I Protest by ‖ your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
32 If ‖ *b* after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? *c* Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: † evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 † Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.
35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of sayings wheat or of some other grain.
38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath

a 1 Cor. 14. 2.
b 2 Tim. 2. 18.
k Mat. 5. 11.
l Col. 1. 18.
m Psal. 110. 1.
‖ Some read over-came.
‖ Or, to speak after the manner of men.
‖ Some read I vow.
‖ Or, understand.
‖ Or, word.
‖ Or, converse.
‖ Or, with others.
‖ Or, in their evil.
‖ Or, sowing.

hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and *the glory* of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44 It is sown † a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam † was made a living soul; ‖ last Adam was made *a* † quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual: but that *which is* natural, and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 ¶ Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, *a* at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, *b* Death is swallowed up ‖ in victory.

55 *c* O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, *d* and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, ‖ through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon † the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay † by him, in store, *a* as God hath prospered him that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring † your ‖ liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I do passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now † by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 † I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have ‖ addicted themselves to the ministery of the Saints.

16 ¶ That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied:

18 For they have *a* refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: *a* greet ye one another *b* with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man *c* love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be † Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus † Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

‖ Or, watch unto sobrietie, + Gr. righteously. † Gr. an animal. + Gr. into a living soule. Gen. 2. 7 + Gr. into a quickning spirit. ‖ Or, but a Joh. 3. 3, 5. a Mat. 24. 31. 1 Th. 4. 16. b Isa. 25. 8. Hos. 13. 14. ‖ Or, into victory. c Hos. 13. 14. ‖ Or, hell. The word, in the original signifies both. d Rom. 5. 13. ‖ Or, by + Gr. one of the sabbaths. + Gr. not in vain. + Gr. gathered. + Gr. treasure. + Gr. your gift. 2 Cor. 8. 12. + Gr. your grace or free gift. 2 Cor. 1. 15. + Gr. in my passage + Gr. But or, now I beseech you. ‖ Or, be addicted unto Heb. 13. 17. a 1 Tim. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 7. a Rom. 16. 16. b Pet. 5. 14. c 1 Kor. 12. 10. † the former word is Greek signifying accursed. Gal. 1. 8.

2. 8. *The latter is Syriack signifying our Lord cometh.* In dev. 14 Same expound it *Let him be accursed even untill the coming of our Lord, to his dreadful day, even for ever.*

The

The second epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God, which is † at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia.

†Gr. *in Corinth.*

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

a Ephe. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3. *In the Original it is word for word.*

3 *a* Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the *b* Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort

4 Who † comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ † abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which † is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 *For* we would not brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble *d* which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raised the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great *a* death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us:

11 *b* You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity, and † godly sincerity, not † with fleshly wisedom, but † by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be † yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* † true, our † word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and *to God* nay: but in him was yea

20 For all the promises of God *in him* are yea, and *in him*, Amen, unto the † glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath *a* anointed us, *is* God:

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the † earnest of † Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have ‖ dominion over your faith, but are ‖ helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

c Mat. 5. 35.

†Gr. *faithful*

†Gr. *for glory*

1 John 2. 25.

†Gr. *signifies a pledge pawn, or hostage. which stands for part of the price and is to have a bargain.*

‖Or. *exercise Lordship.*

CHAP. II.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction, and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any hath caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may † not overcharge you all.

†Gr. *overburden.* ‖Or. *censure* †Gr. *by.*

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which *was inflicted* of many

†Gr. *what*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

I forbid. ‖Or. *in the sight.*

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm your love towards him

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things:

give. *to have*

10 † To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also *for* if I forgave any thing, *then be* † to whom I forgave it, for your sakes *long to* forgave I it, ‖ in the person of Christ

more one over-reach, plot, machination.

11 Lest Satan should † get an advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of ‖ his devices.

†Gr. *in the grace.*

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door † was opened unto me of the Lord,

†Gr. *being.*

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

†Gr. *triumph.*

14 Now thanks be unto God, which † *doth* always causes † us to triumph in *a* Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

a Luke 24. 2 Cor. 2. 14.

15 For we are unto God *a* a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

a Ps. 6. 7. John 3. 36.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of † death unto death, and to the other the savour of † life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

Or, I consult.

2 Cor. 2. 7, 8.

favour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖Or, deal deceitfully. 17 For we are not as many, which ‖corrupt the word of God, but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

See Chap. 4. 2. *Word for word* Play the huckster.

CHAP. III.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

†Gr. being manifestly to be the Epistle. 3 *Forasmuch as* † ye are manifestly declared *to be* the epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

a Rom. 2. 28. John 15. 5. 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves *a* to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us ‖able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖giveth life.

‖Or, fit, or, meet. ‖Or, quickneth. †Gr. in letters. †Gr. in glory

7 But if the ministration of death † written, and ingraven in stones, was † glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away,

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

†Gr. part. †Gr. in this. ‖Or, What, Exod. 2. 33. John 6. 59. Rom. 11. 7. 25. †Gr. turned in a-bout. my hardnesse. d Rom. 10. 4. Gal. 3. 24.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this † respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, † was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great ‖ plainnes of speech.

13 And not *b* as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their *c* minds were † blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is *d* done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail † is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and † where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

†Gr. Eyeth upon. †Gr. to whom ‖Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

†Gr. having we fainted not. †Gr. Or.

THerefore seeing we † have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God *a* deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience, in the sight of God.

4 Phil. 1. 15. 16.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the *b* God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the † light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the *c* image of God, should shine unto them.

b John 12. 31. †Gr. the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, c Heb. 1. 3. †Gr. sent to.

5 For we preach not our selves but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who † commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the d face of Jesus Christ.

d John 1. 14. ‖Or, in presence of.

7 But we have this treasure in ‖ earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not † distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

†Gr. in straits. ‖Or, vessels of these. Matth. 13. 46. †Gr. a word signifies to be so pressed by a throng in a narrow place so that we cannot passibly go out.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *e* I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

‖Or, not altogether without help, or, meanwhile e Psalm 116. 10.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is *f* renewed day by day.

f Isaiah 40. 31.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall: but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this *a* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

a Job 4. 19. Psalm 39. 12. Job 7. 1.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven:

‖ Or, since that †Gr. For that we would not be. 2 Cor. 5. 3. 4

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened † not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 There-

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must † all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things † done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them, which glory in appearance, and not in heart

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is † for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ † constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not hereafter live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have † known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are † become new.

18 And all things are of God, *a* who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you † in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, * I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 *a* Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings.

6 † By pureness, † by knowledge, † by long-suffering, † by kindness, † by the holy Ghost, † by love unfeigned,

7 † By the word of truth, † by the power of God, by the † armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By † honour and dishonour, by evil report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet † well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As † sorrowful, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now † for a recompence in the same (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not † unequally yoked together with unbelievers: † for what † fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the *b* temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse ‖ our selves from all † filthiness of the flesh and spirit, † perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 *a* Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die, and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness † of speech toward you, great is † my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am † exceeding joyful in all our tribulations.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were † troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are † cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your † fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, *no*

† Gr. but of, or I

‖ Or, endeavour. c Rom. 14. 10 and 2. 16 Rev. 2, 23. Pro 18. † Gr. by.

† Gr. in the face. † Gr. to you. † The word signifies such a temming in as of a beast in a pound d Joh. 20 19.

‖ Or, let him be. * Isa. 49. 8. Rev. 21. 5. e Hab. 2. 17. and 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3 12. † Gr. put in us. † Gr. for Christ

* Isa. 49 8. a 1 Cor 10 32. † Gr. commending. ‖ Or, in suffering 10 and 12.

‖ Or, endeavour

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. in

† Gr. weapons

† Gr. glory as dearest. Mat. 27. 61. † Gr. acknowledged. † Gr. For some recompence in † Gr. diversly. Gr. participation b 1 Cor. 3. 16. * Lev. 22. 12. * Isa. 52 11 * Jer. 31. 10

‖ Or, polluti-on. Gal. 5. 19 20. 21. ‖ Or, consummating. 2 Pet. 3. 18. a Chap. 6. 14. † Gr. my rejoycing for you † Gr. I am more then abundantly joyous in all your tribulations Rom. 5. 3 † Gr. prest. † Gr. humble or, lowly Mat. 5. 4 † Gr. zeal for

though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖Or, according to God.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world *b* worketh death.

b 1 Sam. 31 4. 2 Sam. 17 23. Matth. 27. 3, 4, 5.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye sorrowed † after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

† Gr. according to God.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

‖Or, concerning Titus.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made † before Titus, is found a truth.

† Gr. bowels. *c* 1 Thes. 2. 20. 2. John 4. John 3. 4.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear, and trembling ye received him.

16 *c* I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

‖Or, we declare. Gr. make known unto us. *a* 1 Pet. 1. 7. James 1. 3.

MOreover, brethren we ‖ do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in *a* great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of † their liberality.

† The Original word though it be sometimes taken for liberality, yet properly signifies simplicity. Rom. 12 8. It is put for liberality, *because* liberality ought to be pure and simple. *b* Philem. verse 8. 9. † Gr. proving. ‖ Gr. enriched.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 *I* speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, † and so prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be † rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not onely to do, but also to be † forward a yeer ago.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if *there be* first a willing minde, it is *d* accepted according to *d* Luke 21. 3. that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I *mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time, your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, He that had *e gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lack. *e* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward of his own accord, he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches.

‖Or, gift. † In the Greek is a metaphor taken from men, who running their course, escape the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this † grace, which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 † Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us.

21 *f* Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often-times proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you.

rocks and perills. 12. 17. Matth. 5. 16. ‖Or, he hath

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my partner, and *g* fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. *f* Rom. 12. 17. *g* Phi. 4. 3.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeer ago, and † your zeal hath provoked very many.

‖Or, stirred.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, least our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would

‖ Or, make fit or, ready
† Gr. with blessings.
† Gr. with blessings
Pla. 68. 9
† Gy blessings.
4 Or, which have been so much spoken of before
* Prov. 11. 25. Rom. 12. 8. Eccle. 35. 9.
* Psalm 112. 6.
a Isaiah 55. 10.
a Isaiah 55. 10.
† Gr. oblation and service or, office
Rom. 15. 16.
† Gr. glorifying.
Gal. 1. 24.

would go before unto you, and make up before hand † your bounty ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty not of covetousnesse,

6 But this I say, † He which sows, eth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap † bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having all sufficiencie in all things may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written; * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both *a* minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the † administration of this service not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men,

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ who ‖ in presence am † base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we † walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but *a* mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds:)

5 Casting down ‖ imaginations, and † every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of † Christ.

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed.

9 That I may not seem as if I could terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful, but *his* † bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that *his body* such as we are in word by letters *is weak* when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves † by themselves, and comparing themselves † amongst themselves, ‖ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you

14 For we stretch not out our selves beyond our measure as though we reached not unto you. for we are come as far as to you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, † of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand:

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom *a* the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little † in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with † godly jealousie: for I have ‖ espoused you to one husband that I may present you as a chast virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, *as* § serpent beguiled Eve ‖ through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth *e* another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not received, ye might well bear *with him.*

5 For I ‖ suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very † chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely.

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As † the truth of Christ is in

† Gr. the presence of
† Gr. in.
† Gr. with
or, to
‖ Or, understand it
‖ Or, not
‖ Or, line.
† Gr. in.
‖ Or, magnified in you
‖ Or, rule a metaphor taken from Builders.
* Jer. 9. 24.
1 Cor. 4. 21.
a Ro. 3. 2. 29.

† Gr. of.
‖ Or, you do bear with me.
† Gr. the zeal of God.
‖ Or, fitted and prepared.
Hos. 2. 19.
a Gen. 3.
† Gr. in.
b Cha. 2. 17.
c Gal. 1. 8. 9.
† Gr. receive.
† Gr. over and above.

me; no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful ‖ workers, † transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an *a* angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be † transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

17 That which I *b* speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, wherein soever any is bold, † I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? *c* so am I, are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes five times received I forty *d* stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten *e* with rods: *f* once was I stoned: thrice I *g* suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of † waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides all those things that are ‖ without, that which † commeth upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 *b* Who is weak, & I am not weak? † who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for ever more, knoweth that I lie not.

32 *a* In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the city with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, † I will come to *a* visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 ‖ I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeers ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard † unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of such a *one* will I glory, yet of my self I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: For I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should think of me above *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a ‖ thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore † I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, *b* then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me. For I ought to have been commended of you, for in nothing † am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except it be that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but *c* you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nevertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I † make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus: and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wrathes, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleannesse and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 This is the third time I come to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

a Acts 22. 17. *b* Gal. 4. 13. *c* Gal. 4. 19. *d* Deut. 25. 3. *e* Acts 16. 22. *f* Acts 14. 19. *g* Acts 27. † Gr. *travell*. ‖ Or. *over and above*: *and so the Greek properly signifies things besides and over and above*. † Gr. *my sufficiency is daily*. *b* Rom. 1. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17. † Gr. *scandalized*. 2 Cor. 2. 18. *a* Acts 9. 24. ‖ Psalm 18. 29. Josh. 2. 15.

a Acts 22. 17. † Gr. *for I will come*. ‖ Or. *know*. † Gr. *words*, *not uttered*. ‖ Or. *possible*. See Ezek. 28. 24. ‖ Or. *sharpe stakes*, or, *splinter*. ‖ Or. *dwell*: *The Greek signifieth to cover or, compasse as a tent*. Psalm 22. 6. Psalm 31. 20. † Gr. *I stand well of*, *like a dead man*. 16. 24. † Gr. *was I nothing*. *c* Gen. 14. 21. Ii. 8. 3. † Gr. *your sake*. ‖ Or. *I am your debtor to come to you*. † Gr. *I will not forsake*. ‖ Or. *ought not to lay up for the parents*. † The word &c. *occasions of deceiving and circumventing*.

of you? Walk we not in the same spirit? walk we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, least when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as you would not, least there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.

21 And least when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanesse, and fornication, and lasciviousnesse which they have committed.

† Gr. ready to come to you. a Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. 2 Cor. 13.1. 1 Tim. 5.19.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am † coming to you: in the a mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

b Mat. 18. 22. c Exod. 16.6. 7.8. Heb. 3.13. d Paul. 2.17.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will b not spare:

3 Since ye seek c a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through d weaknesse, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, from men. 2 Pet. 1.21 Job, 16. 13. Act 9. † Gr. take us out a Joh. 17 15. † Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

5 ‖ Examine your selves whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be ‖ reprobates?

‖ Or, try. a 2 Pet. 2. 16 Heb. 6. 8.

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

‖ Or, un approved or, rejected. ‖ Or, unapproved Lam. 5.22.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be ‖ as reprobates,

8 For we can do † nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

† Gr. a thing

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification and not to destruction.

a Gen. 6 7.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 f Greet one another with an holy kisse.

f Rom 16 16 1 Cor. 16 20. g Num. 6.25.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 g The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The epistle of PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle ‖ not of men neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father who raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, from men. a Joh. 17 15. † Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might † deliver us from this present evil a world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

5 To whom be glory, † for ever, and ever. Amen.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

8 But ‖ though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any † other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

† Gr. for or, to worlds of worlds. ‖ Or, if we Joh. 8. 5c. a Rev. 22.19. † Gr. besides ‖ Or, make faith to men or, seek to endear our selves to men or, plead my cause be fore unto.

10 For do I now ‖ perswade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

‖ Or, perswade

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous, of the a traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equal in years. a Pet. 1.18

15 But when it pleased God, who b severed me from my mothers womb, and called me by his grace,

b Act. 13. 2.

16 To reveal his son in me, that c I might preach him among the heathen, immediately ‖ conferred not with flesh and blood;

c Rom. 11 Eph. 3.8. ‖ Or, consulted

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

‖ Or, returned

18 Then after three years † I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

† Gr. to enquire of Cephas.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

‖ Or, but was

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 ‖ And was unknown by face unto

unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

d 1 Tim. 1.15. *e* Act. 11.18.

23 But they heard only that he which *d* perfecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they *e* glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteen yeers after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

†Gr. according to revelation.

2 And † I went up by revelation, and † communicated unto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should *a* run, or had run in vain.

†Gr. confulted with

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

Chap. 1. 16.

‖ Or, severally

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in: who came in privily to spie out our liberty, which we have *b* in Christ Jesus that they might bring us into bondage.

a 1 Cor. 9.26. 2 Tim. 4.7

5 To whom we gave place by subjection no not for an hour, that the truth of the Gospel might continue † with you.

b Chap. 4.4

†Gr. To you

6 But of these who seemed to be some what, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God *c* accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be some what*, in conference added nothing to me,

c Rom. 2 22.

†Gr. wrought in me

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter.

†Gr. wrought for

8 For he that wrought † effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same † was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

‖ Or, were counted

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, ‖ who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

2 Cor. 8. 9. Greek. diligent or careful.

10 Only *they would* that we should † remember the poor, the same which I also was forward to do.

†Gr. Cephas.

11 But when † Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was † to be blamed.

†Gr. to be condemned.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

†Gr. joyned in hypocrisy

13 And the other Jews † dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

†Gr. with a right foot.

14 But when I saw that they † walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews: † why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

†Gr. How is it that thou compellest

d Eph. 2.12.

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not † sinners of the Gentiles,

† Gr. sinners.

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the *c* works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ: even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

c Rom. 3.20.

17 But if while we seek to be justified † by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

†Gr. sinners.

18 For if I build again the things which I † destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

†Gr. have destroyed.

19 *For* I through the law, † am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

†Gr. am dead.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Nevertheless I live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

Rom. 6. 11. ‖ Or, without just cause, rashly

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead ‖ in vain.

CHAP. III.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath † bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified amongst you?

† Gr. with a kinde of witchcraft

3 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith.

4 Are ye so foolish? Having begun in the spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham *a* believed God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousness.

a Gen. 15.6 ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, *b* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

b Gen. 12.3.

9 So Then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, *c* Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

c Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, *d* the just shall live by faith.

d Heb. 2.4 Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall live in them.

* Lev. 18.5 Rom. 10 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the *e* curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

e Deut. 21.23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might

might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

‖Or, Testament.

14 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men. Though it be but a man's *a* covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

a Gen. 12.12.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And *b* to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, *c* which is Christ.

b Rom 20.and 9.7

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

c Exod. 20.19. Heb. 12. 19. Act. 7. 53 Heb. 2. 2

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

d Act. 7. 38.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added *b* because of transgressions; till the seed should come to whom the promise was made: *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

1 Tim. 2.5. Deut. 5.5

e Job. 15.

20 *e* Now a Mediatour is not a *Mediatour* of one, but God *is* one.

f Joh. 17 21.

21 Is the law then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

g 2 Cor. 6. 14. 1 Pet. 1.4

m Job. 15 Psalm 103.26. Mal. 3.6.

22 But the scripture hath concluded *n* all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

n Rom 11.32. Rom. 3. 28.

Rom. 2. 11. Psal. 14. 1,2,3.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

Psa. 35.2 *o* Joh. 1. 18.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith;

Gal. 4.5. 1 John. 3.1.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

a Rom. 6.3.

26 For ye are all the *a* children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

b Act. 2. 38

27 *a* For as many of you as have been baptized *b* into Christ, have *c* put on Christ.

Mat. 28. 16.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are *d* all one in Christ Jesus.

c Rom. 13.14. *d* Col. 3.11.

29 And *if ye be* Christ's, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

‖Or, testaments

NOw I say, that the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all

a Gen 4. 15. Isai. 7. 14. Mic. 5. 3.

2 But is under tutours and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

Luk 1. 13. and 2.2

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world.

b Psal. 2.7

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, *a* made of a woman, *b* made under the law.

a 2 Cor. 6.18. 6.18.

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the *a* adoption of sons.

d Rom. 8.15.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth *d* the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir ‖ of God through Christ.

‖ Some read by God.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again unto the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, turn ye back.

10 Ye observe dayes and monethes, and times and yeers.

‖ Or, ruldiments

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, *e* be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

e Phi. 3. 17. 1 Cor. 11.1.

13 Ye know how through *f* infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

f 1 Cor. 2.3.

14 And my *g* temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an *h* angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

Act. 20 19. *g* 2 Cor. 12. 7. *h* 2 Cor. 5.20.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you speak of? for I bear you *record*, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, what was then,

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

‖ Or, they are jealous over you

17 ‖ They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, us,

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

‖ Or. em perplex ed for you

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again, until Christ be formed in you;

‖ Or. id you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do not ye hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are *a* an allegory: for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

a Joh. 3. 16. Ephe. 5. 32.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in *b* Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or. testaments

26 But Jerusalem which *c* is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

b Gen. 25. 6. *c* Mat 26. 29.

27 For it is written,* Rejoice thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many more children than he which hath an husband.

‖ Or, is in the

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

b Psal. 22.6. same rank

29 But as then, he that was born after ‖ the flesh, persecuted him that *e* was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

‖ with. *e* Rev. 12.2. Phil. 3.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

* Isai. 54.1. * Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not

bond

children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

† Gr. Christ hath made us free stand therefore in that liberty †Gr. held or kept in with a Act. 15.10. b Act. 15.1. c Rom 2.20 d Chap. 6.15 e Jam. 6.26. ‖Or. who did drive you back

† STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be † not intangled again with the a yoke of bondage

2 Behold, *b* I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you: whosoever of you are *c* justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith

6 For *d* in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing nor uncircumcision, but *e* faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well: ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off, which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; *a* onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: *b* Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 † This I say then, *c* Walk in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot † do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennes revellings, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the *d* fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we live ‖ in the spirit, let us also ‖ walk in the spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

a Luke 1.74. Rom. 6.1. Tit 2. 11-12. b Lev. 19.18. Mat. 22. 39. Rom. 13.9. † Gr. but. c Rom. 8.1. ‖Or. fulfil not †Gr. do what ye would d Mat. 6.9. Joh. 15.2.

† Or. passion. ‖Or. by. † It is also ‖ a mile. † Gr. vary word borrowed from the marching of souldiers unto the battel

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be † overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, † restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be some thing, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For *b* every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for *a* in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the *b* houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with ‖ mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a † fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, † by whom the world is crucified unto me, & I unto the world

15 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but *a* a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy and upon the *b* Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the † marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

† Or. signifies to be taken ‖ Or. in † Gr. boasting b 1 Cor. 3 8 a 2 Thes. 3.13. b Psal. 15.2. ‖Or. great † Gr. shameful. c Rom. 16. 22. † Gr. good ‖Or. wherefore by. a 2 Cor. 5.17. Eph. 2.10. Rom. 6.4. b Rom. 2 29. † Gr. such marks as burnt into the flesh. 2 Cor. 11.23.

The

The epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the

EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, † by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

† Gr. *at the will of God.* Gal 1 4

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

a 2 Cor. 1.3. 1 Pet. 1.3. †Gr. *benedictions.* ‖Or. *springs* Phil. 3 20. b Chap. 3.11. 2 Tim. 1.9. John. 15. 16. Rom. 8. 29. 1 Thes. 2.12. 2 Pet. 1.2 ‖Or. *by.* †Gr. *desiring, or, laying.* c Act. 13.9. †Gr. *the heavens* ‖Or, *hoped.*

3 *a* Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual † blessings in heavenly ‖ places in Christ:

4 According as he hath *b* chosen us ‖ in him, before the † foundation of the world, that we should be *c* holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins according to the riches of his grace

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him, who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were *a* sealed with that holy spirit of promise.

a 2 Cor. 1.22 Chap. 4. 30. †Gr. *a pledge* or *hostage used in bargaining.* ‖Or. *sureha sed or, purchase* ‖Or, *for the acknowledgement.*

14 Which is the † earnest of our inheritance ‖ until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after ‖ heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the Saints

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom, and revelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, *b* and set him at his own right hand, in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all ‖ principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and *c* every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that *c* Phil. which is to come 2.9.

22 And hath *d* put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

† Gr. *of the might of his power* *b* Rom. 8.34. ‖Or, *rule.* d Psal. 8 6 1 Cor. 15.25.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath he a quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins,

a Col. 2.13.

2 Wherein in times past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the *b* prince of the power of *c* the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

b Luk. 10.19. Revel. 12. c Job. 1. d Joh. 3.8. †Gr, *the wilt.* b John. 17.12. Mat. 28. 18 e 2 Tim 1.9.

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our *d* flesh; fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the *b* children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickned us together with Christ, (by *e* grace ye are savd.)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards us ‖ through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the *d* gift of God.

‖Or, *is.* d Rom. 6.23. e Rom. 3 28. f Psal. 100.3 Psal. 1.6. ‖Or, *prepared* Gal. 2.7 Gen. 17 1. Sam. 17 25. Rev. 44. 7.9. Rom. 11.11.

9 Not of works, lest any man should *e* boast.

10 For we are his *f* workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision ‖ by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that times ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and *g* without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who some times were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down

b Eze 42.12. Mat. 27.51. Luk. 23. 45. ‖Or, in himself. i Isai. 57. 19 12 k Rom. 5 2. ‖Or, in. †Gr. having been. Psalm 118 22. 1 Pet. 2 6 7. b Lev. 26 11 12. 2 Cor. 6 16. †Gr. in.

down the b middle wall of partition between us.

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity thereby.

17 And came and preached peace to you which were i far off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For k through him we both have an accesse † by one Spirit, unto the father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreigners, but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God.

20 And † are built upon the foundations of the apostles and prophets; Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple, in the Lord:

22 In whom you all † are builded together † for an habitation of God † through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

a Ph. v 9. ‖Or, a little before. †Gr. in. †Gr. according to the efficacy of. ‖Or. for the least. Gen. 32. 12. †Gr. Ro. 12. 3. wrot. b Gal. 1. 16. †Or not to be translated or, found †Gr. to make clear or light. †Gr. From the world of. ages hath. c Rom. 8. 15. Rev. 1, 21 Col. 1. 16 2 Pet. 3. 22. ‖Gr. in

FOr this cause, I Paul the a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you ward.

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words.

4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets † by the spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, † according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am † lesse then the least of all saints, is † this grace given, that b I should preach among the Gentiles the † unsearchable riches of Christ.

9 And to † make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the † beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ.

10 To the intent that now unto the c principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church, the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, † with confidence, by the faith of him

13 Wherefore I desire that ye † faint not † at my tribulations for you which is your glory

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Of whom the † whole family in heaven and earth is named;

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory to be †strengthened with might, by his spirit in the inner man.

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height.

19 And to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceedingly abundantly, above all that we † aske or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

21 Unto him be glory in the churches by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

†Gr. shrink not back †Gr. in. †Gr. father. †Gr. whole Heb. knit Eph. 1. 20.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore ‖ the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye a walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love:

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is b one body, and c one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 d One Lord, one faith, one baptisme.

6 e One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in † you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore g he saith, When he ascended up on high, he b led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the † lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up far above all † heavens, that he might fill all things)

11 And he gave k some apostles: and some prophets: and some † evangelists, and some pastours, and teachers.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ.

13 Till we all come † in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the † stature of the fulnesse of Christ.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the slight of men, and

‖ Or, into the unitie. Or, 454.

a Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1 2, 12. 1 Pet. 1. 15 16. b 1 Cor. 12. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 17. & 6. 15. 32. c 1 Cor. 8. 6. Luk. 1. 75. e Mal. 2. 10. f Acts 17. 28. g Psa 68 18 b Col. 2. 15. ‖ Psalm 126. 1. Jud. 5. 12. † Or a multitude of. saints 1 Mat. 12. 40. Psal. 119. 13. Heb. 8 2. k 1 Cor. 12. 28. 1 Acts 20. 29. 2 Tim. 4. 5.

running

cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their minde.

18 Having the understanding darkned, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart.

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be *a* renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye *b* put on the *c* new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, *d* speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deer children.

2 And *a* walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 *b* But fornication, and all uncleanesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither ‖ filthinesse, nor foolish talking, ‖ nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore *c* partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye d* light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the spirit *is* in all goodnesse and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no *e* fellowship with ‖ unfruitful workes of darknesse, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light:

14 *a* Wherefore he saith, *b* Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall ‖ give thee light.

15 ‡ See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 ‡ Redeeming the time because the *c* dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be *d* not drunk with wine, wherein is ‖ excesse: but be filled ‡ with the Spirit,

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 *e* Wives submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the *f* head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is ‡ subject unto Christ, so let the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie & cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word.

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth & cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For

‖ Or, being sincere. * Col. 2.19

* Rom. 1.21 ‖ Or, hardnesse, properly stony hardnesse.

a Rom. 12.2 b Rom. 8.11 c Tim. 1.6 Psa. 1.2. 2 Tim. 3.16 1 Cor. 11.27.28 Ephes. 6.18 c Col. 3.10 2 Cor. 5.17 ‖ Or, holinesse of truth. d Zac. 8.16 ‡ Gr. to distribute ‖ Or, to edifie profitably. * 1 Cor. 2.10 d John 13.14 & 15.12 b Col. 1.2 1 Thes. 4.3. ‖ Or, obscenity. ‖ Or, scurrility, or, fearing

‖ Or, unbecomming. ‡ 1 Tim. 5.22 Rev. 18. 4 1 Joh. 1.2 c Mat. 5.16 Phil. 2. 15 d 2 Cor. 4.6 e 2 Cor. 6.14 ‖ Or, convince. ‖ Or, discovered. a Isai. 29.15 & 26.19 & 60.1. b John 11.43.44 ‖ Or, enlighten thee. Gr. shall shine upon thee. Mal 3.2 John 1. 9. ‡ Gr. how exactly ye walk. Col 4.5. ‡ Gr. season, or, opportunity. c Eccl. 11.2 John 9. 4 and 11. 9 and 12. 35 Gal. 6. 10 d 1 Tim. 3.23 ‖ Or, intemperance. ‡ Gr. in. e Col. 3. 18 ‡ 1 Cor. 11.3 ‡ Gr. subordinate.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be ‖ joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be † one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

CHildren, *a* obey your parents *b* in the Lord: for this is right.

2 *c* Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment † with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, *d* provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 *e* Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye service, as menpleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men.

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that † your master also is in heaven, neither is there *f* respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against *g* principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, *h* against † spiritual wickednesse in † high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the *h* evil day, and ‖ having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt *i* about with *k* truth, and having on the brest plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod † with the *l* preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 *a* Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

a Col. 3.20 *b* Acts 5.29 *c* Exod. 20.12 Deut 5. 16 Mat. 15. 4 Mark 7. 10 † Gr. *in* *d* Col. 3. 21 *e* Col 3. 22 Tit 2.9 1 Pet. 2. 18. ‖ Or. *moderating.* ‖ Some reade, *both your and their.* *f* Rom. 2.11 *g* 2 Cor. 4.4. 2 Thes. 2.9,10 Ephes. 3.10 ‖ Or. *backed.* † Gr. *heavenly.* *h* Ephes. 5. 6 ‖ Or. *having over-come all* † Job 12.21 Isai. 27 *k* John 14.17 and 17. 17. † Gr. *in.* Rom 10 10. ‖ Or. *in a strait.* ‖ Or. *thereof.* *a* Chap. 1.2 Gal 1.2 Phil. 1.2 ‖ Or. *within.* *corruption.*

The epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops, and deacons.

2 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every † remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy.

5 For your ‖ fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because † I have you in my heart, in as much as *both* in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are † partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all † judgement;

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that † are excellent, that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the *a* fruits of † righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ, unto the glory & praise of God.

12 But I would ye should † understand brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have † fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds † in Christ are manifest in all the † palace, and † in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak † the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The

For. *mention.* *For.* *will fulfil it.* ‖ Or. *you have me in your heart.* *Or. ye all were partakers of my grace.* *or, partakers with me of grace.* ‖ Or. *sence.* ‖ Or. *try.* ‖ Or. *differ.* *a* Gal 5. 22. 23 † Gr. *know.* † Gr. *came rather.* *Or. for Christ.* ‖ Or. *Cæsars court.* ‖ Or. *to all others.* † Gr. *Tec the word of God.*

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not ‖sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall a turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that † with all boldnesse, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 ‖ For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shal chuse, I wote not;

23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, having a desire ‖ to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ † for me, by my coming to you again.

27 b Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde striving together for the faith of the gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is † given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Having the ‖ same conflict which ye saw in me, and now here to be in me.

CHAP. II.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be alike minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 † Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 ‖ Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not a robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made † himself † of no reputation, and took upon him the b form of a servant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

8 And being found in ‖ fashion as a man, he c humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a Name which is above every name:

10 That d at the Name of Jesus every knee should bow, ‖ of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father:

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: e work out your own salvation with f fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do, of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmlesse, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if ‖ I be † offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For ‖ I have no man ‖ like minded who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore ‖ I hope to send presently, so soon as ‖ I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But ‖ I trust in the Lord, that ‖ also my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet ‖ I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest ‖ I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 ‖ I sent him therefore the more † carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that ‖ I may be the † lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the a work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed ‖ is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Be-

‖ Or, sincerely.
a Gen. 40.20 & Gr. in.
‖ Or, Christ is to me life, and in death gain. Acts 20. 24 and 21. 13
‖ Or, to be dissolved. or, loosed. 2 Cor. 5.6.8.9 2 Tim. 4.6 † Gr. in me
b Eph. 4.1. Col. 1. 10 2 Thess. 1.12 & 2 Tim. 3.12 2 Thes. 1.5. † Gr. by grace. For so the word signifies † Gr. same light.
a Rom. 12.16 Acts 4. 32 2 Cor. 13 11 1 Pet. 3. 8. † properly the word is to aim, or, look narrowly as to a mark me shoot at thought is not a robbery to be with God: † Gr. emptied himself. † Gr. form of servant. † Gr. fashion as a man. b Isa. 52.13 & 53.2 ‖ Or, babit. Heb. 2.14 and 4.15. Rom. 8.3. ‖ Or, shape, John 1.14.
c Gal. 3. 19
d Esai. 45 23 Rom. 14.11 ‖ Or, those. 1 Cor. 12.1 Rev. 1 7. & 5.13 e 2 Cor. 7.1 f Heb. 12.28
‖ Or, cancers.
‖ Or, shine ye
† Gr. poured forth.
‖ Or, moreover.
‖ Or, to dear unto me.
† Gr. more with out sorrow. ‖ Or, honour such. a Mat. 25.35.40

g 2 Cor. 11.13. & Tit. 1.15. 8.

b John 4.24. Heb. 7. 16

c 2 Cor. 11.18

d Acts 23.6 and 26. 5.

e Acts 22.6 and 26. 11. 1 Cor. 15.9 Gal 1.13 1 Tim. 1.13

f John 15.2 Gal. 5. 10. 11. 12

g Ephes 1.19, 20 Rom 6. 4 5.

b Luke 14.14 John 5. 29

i Psal. 119. 176. 1 Cor. 13.12 †Gr. stretching.

k 1 Cor. 9.24

a 1 Cor. 2.6 Heb. 5. 13. 1 Cor. 3.1

b 1 Cor. 14.16

c Psal. 139. 186. d Mat. 10.28 Rom. 6.21.23. e Rom. 6.22

f 1 Cor. 1.7 Tit. 2. 13

a 1 Thes 2.19,20.

1 Beware of dogs, beware of a evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision which b worship God in the spirit: and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the c stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, d a Pharisee.

6 Concerning zeal, e persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ

9 And f be found in him, not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ: the righteousness which is of God by faith.

10 That I may know him, and the g power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the b resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also i I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and † reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the k mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be a perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be b followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even c weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose d end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose e glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we f look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. III.

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, a my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias: and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, b whose names are in the book of life.

4 c Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is d at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the f peace of God which passeth all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds ‖ through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally brethren whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ‖ honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoice ‖ in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to ‖ be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am ‖ instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things † through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, ‖ as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once & again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I have all, and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, b a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of † Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The

h Exod. 32.32 Luke 10.20 Rev. 3.5 and 17. 8 and 20.12 15

c Phil. 3.1

d Psal. 33.18 6 Mat. 6 24.34

f Rom. 5.1. 4 Gr. in. ‖ Or. wanted. ‖ Or. is revived. ‖ Or. care taken from 1 time which are dead in winter, and revive and flourish in the spring. 2 Tim. 1.16

6 5.8 ‖ Or. humbled. ‖ Or. religion. only taught, for so the word signifies. ‖ Or. to the account of giving.

‖ Or. I have received. ‖ Or. This was Nero.

The epistle of PAUL the Apostle to the COLOSSIANS

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ *a* by the will of God and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be unto you, and *b* peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks *c* to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you.

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have *d* to all the saints.

5 For the *e* hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, & bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, *g* in all wisdom and spiritual understanding:

10 That ye might *h* walk worthy of the Lord ‖ unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God

11 Strengthened with all might according to † his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering *i* with joyfulness

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the † inheritance of the saints in *k* light.

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his † dear Son:

14 In whom we have *e* redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins.

15 Who is the *f* image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence

19 For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulness dwell

20 And (‖ having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself: by him, I *say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies † in your mind by wicked works: yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of the flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprovable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of *b* Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, † to fulfil the word of God:

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me † mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have † for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my ‖ face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, & unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

3 † In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit: joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him.

7 Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein † with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you ‖ through philosophy & vain deceit,

after

a Heb. 1.1.
b Rom. 1.7. *c* 1 Cor. 1.4.
d 1 Cor. 1.1. Heb. 6. 10. Gal. 5.6
e Rom 8 24. Ephe 1. 18.
a Eph. 1 8
b Eph. 4 1. ‖ Or, to please him in all things. † Gr. the power of his glory.
c Act. 5. 41. Rom 5.3 Jam. 1.2 † Gr. lot.
d Jam. 1 12. † Gr. the Son of his love.
e Rom. 3.24. *f* Heb. 1.3. John. 14. 1.9.
1 Tim. 3. 16.
g 1 Tim 6.16
* 1 Cor. 8.6 Joh. 1.3. ‖ Or, among all. ‖ Or, making peace.
h Act. 9 2 2 Cor. 1.1 ‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God. Rom 1.1
† Or, amongst us. † Gr. in power.
‖ Or, fear or care. † Gr. conserving. ‖ Or, person.
† Gr. wherein † Gr. in. † Gr. in. ‖ Or, by. Rom. 1. 21. 22.

‖Or, elements
a Gal. 2. 8. 6. and. 4, 3. and 5. 2. 4.
b Col. 3. 16.
c Rom. 4. 6
d Rom. 6. 4
e Ephes 2. 1
f Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 10. 12.
g 1 Cor. 15. 55 56 Luke 11. 22
‖Or, in himſelf.
‖Or, for eating and drinking.
‖Or, in part.
‖Or, a ſhadow againſt you.
+Gr. being a voluntary in humility.
‖Or, elements.
‖Or, burdened with opinions.
‖Or, puniſhing.
+Gr. not ſparing.
a Mark 16. 19 Acts 7. 55.
‖Or, minde.
b Rom. 8. 6 Col. 3. 2.
c John 2. 16 Rev. 21. 27.
d Ephes 5. 3
+ Gr. paſſions.
e Ephes 5. 6

after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and a not after Chriſt.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all b principality and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the c circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 d Buried with him in baptiſm, wherein alſo you are riſen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being e dead in your ſins, and the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned together with him, having forgiven you all treſpaſſes.

14 f Bloating out the hand writing of ordinances that was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his croſs.

15 And having g ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumping over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you, ‖ in meat, or in drink, or ‖ in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the ſabbath dayes:

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward + in a voluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen, vainly puft up by his fleſhly minde.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts & bands having nourithment miniſtred, & knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the ‖ rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye ‖ ſubject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſdom in will-worſhip and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

IF ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeek thoſe things which are above, where Chriſt a ſitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt, who is our life, ſhall ‖ appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your b members which are upon the c earth: d fornication, uncleanneſs, + inordinate affection, evil concupiſcence, and e covetouſneſſe, which is idolatry.

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which ye alſo walked ſometime, when ye ‖ lived in them.

8 But now ‖ you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye have put off the f old man with his deeds:

10 And have g put on the new man, which is renewed + in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither b Greek nor Jew, circumciſion, nor uncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but i Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrel againſt any: even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo do ye.

14 And above all theſe things, put on charity, which is the k bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the l peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly, in all wiſdom, teaching & admoniſhing one another in pſalms, and hymns, and ſpiritual ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoever ye do in word or deed, a do all in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

18 b Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 c Huſbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 d Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing unto the Lord.

21 e Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 f Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh, not + with eye ſervice, as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it + heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the + wrong which he hath done: and g there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAſters, give unto your ſervants + that which is † juſt and equal, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven.

2 a Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thank-giving;

3 Withal, b praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a c dore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

‖Or, among.
‖Or, put you alſo
+ from you all theſe.
f Rom. 6. 6
g Ephes 4. 24. Col. 3. 10
h Acts 10. 34
i Gal. 3. 28 Verſ. 10.
‖Or, put on.
+ Plant.
k Rom. 13. 8
l Phil. 4. 7
a 1 Cor. 10. 31
b Ephes 5. 21
c Ephes 5. 25
d Ephes 6. 1
e Ephes 6. 4
f Ephes 6. 5
+ Gr. in eye ſervice.
+ Gr. the ſoul.
+ Gr. what he hath wrong.
g Rom. 2. 11
+ Gr. equity.
a Luke 18. 1 Theſ. 5. 17
b Ephes 6. 19
c 1 Cor. 16. 9
2 Cor. 2. 12.
5 d Walk 2. 12

b Eph. 5.15. 1 Cor. 10.32. 10.33.
c Eph. 5.16. ‖Or, gracious.
f Matt. 2.11. 1 Cor. 1.13. Ephes. 4.29.
g 1 Pet. 5.12. 1 Thess. 5.11. †Gr. things concerning me.

5 d Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, e redeeming † time.
6 Let your speech be alway ‖ with grace, f seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to g answer every man.
7 All † my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate and comfort your hearts.
9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sister son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments, if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the Will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis:
14 h Luke the beloved Physician, and b Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from † Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bands. Grace be with you. Amen.

‖Or, striving.
‖Or, filled.
h 2 Tim. 4.11. 1 Tim. 6.9 10.
†Gr. speaketh of an Epistle sent to him.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

a Acts 17.1
b Phil. vers. 4
c 2 Tim. 1.2. d Joh. 6.29.
e Heb. 6.10.
f 2 Cor. 4.17
† Gr. of. ‖Or, beloved of God
your election.
g Acts 17.4. h Jam. 5.10. Phil. 2.17. 2 Cor. 9.2.
i Psal. 24.2. Zech. 8.21. John 4.39.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus unto the church of the a Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 b We give thanks to God always for you all, c making mention of you in our prayers;
3 Remembring without ceasing, your d work of faith and e labour of love, and f patience of hope † in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of God and our Father:
4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only but also g in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much ‖assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became h followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost.
7 So that i ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia, and Achaia.
8 For k from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, l to serve the living and true God.
10 And m to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

k Mat. 24.6. John 17.3. m 2 Pet. 3.12. Psal. 83.7.

CHAP. II.

FOr your selves brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.
2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, † at Philippi, we were ‖ bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God † with much contention.
3 For our exhortation was b not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse: nor in † guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God which ‖ trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember brethren our labour and travell: for c labouring night and day, because we would not d be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 We are witnesses, and God also, e how holily and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe:
11 As you know how we exhorted and comforted, and † charged every one of you, f as a father doth his children,
12 That ye would g walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we

† Gr. in Philippi. Acts 18.22.
a Acts 4.29. 10. † Gr. in. much strife.
b 2 Tim. 3.3. 1 Tim. 6.3.
‖Or, proveth Jere. 17.10. Acts 1.24. Rom. 8.27. ‖Or, used authority.
c Acts 18.3. d 1 Cor. 9.12. 2 Cor. 11.9. e Tit. 2.12. †Gr. testifying.
f 1 Cor. 4.14.
g Eph. 4.1. Phil. 1.27. Col. 1.10.

God without ceaſing, becauſe when ye received the word of God: which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the *b* word of men: but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that believe.

b Acts 20.23 24. 2 Pet. 1 20.27. Deut. 5.27. *f* Heb. 13.34. ‖*Or*, *chaſed us out.*

14 For ye, brethren, became followers *i* of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo have ſuffered like things of your own countrey men, even as they have of the Jews.

k Luke 11.52.

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus and their own prophets, and have perſecuted us: and they pleaſe not God, and are *k* contrary to all men.

f Gen. 15.16. Mat. 23 32.

16 Forbidding us to ſpeak to ‡ Gentiles, that they might be ſaved: to *f* fill up their ſins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermoſt.

a Rom. 1.13

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endevoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

b 2 Tim. 4.8. 1 Pet. 5.4. ‖*Or*, *glory. ing.*

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but *a* Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, *b* or crown of ‖ rejoycing? Are not even ye in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory, and joy.

CHAP. III.

a 1 Cor. 12.7. Phil. 2.4.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens *a* alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the goſpel of Chriſt to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you, concerning your faith.

3 That no man ſhould be moved by theſe afflictions for your ſelves know, that we are ‡ appointed thereunto.

‡*Gr.* ſet. Luke 2.34. *as a mark at which the arrowes of perſecution are ſhot.* Rom. 8 17. 29. Acts 14 22.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, even as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbear, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, deſiring greatly to ſee us, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith.

8 For now we * live, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7 9.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your ſakes before our God.

b 1 Thes. 2.2. ‡*Gr.* ſignifies *to make even as in number.* ‖*Or*, *guide.* *c* 1 Cor. 3.8. Chap. 5.23. *d* 1 Cor. 1.8.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might ‡ perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

11 Now God himſelf, and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way unto you.

12 Add the Lord make you to increaſe and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may *c* ſtabliſh your hearts *d* unblameable in holineſſe before God, even our Father at the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

‖*Or*, *requeſt, or, beſeech.*

FUrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to pleaſe God, ſo ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jeſus.

a 2 Cor. 7.1. ‖*Or*, *volunt, or, keep.* ‡*Gr.* poſſeſs. Rom. 1 26. ‖*Or*, *over-reach, or, over-reacheth.* ‡*Gr.* in. ‖*Or*, *rejecteth* *b* Jeh. 13 14. *c* 1 Tim. 5 22. ‡*Gr.* *decent-ly.* Col. 4 5. ‖*Or*, *of no man, even as others which have no hope.* 1 Acts 7 6. 1 Cor. 15 20. *e* 1 Cor. 14 18. ‡*Gr.* *in word of the Lord.* Mat. 24 31. 1 Cor. 15 52. 2 Cor. 4 14. *f* 1 Cor. 15 51 52.

3 For this is *a* will of God, even ‖ your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtain from fornication:

4 That every one of you ſhould know how to ‖ poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour.

5 Not in the ‡ luſt of concupiſcence, even as ‡ Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter: becauſe that the Lord is the avenger of all ſuch; as we alſo have forewarned you, and teſtified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanneſſe, but ‡ unto holineſſe.

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man but God, who hath alſo given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your ſelves are *b* taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that ye increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to do your *c* own buſineſſe, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may ‡ walk honeſtly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren concerning them *d* which are aſleep: that ye ſorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo *e* them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay unto you ‡ by the word of the Lord, That we which are *f* alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

16 For the Lord himſelf ſhall deſcend from heaven with a ſhout, with the voice of the arch-angel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

‖*Or*, *exhort.*

CHAP. V.

BUt of the *a* times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you:

a Mat. 24.36. Act. 1 7. 1 Thes. 5.1.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the *b* day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thief in the night.

b Mat. 24.43. 2 Pet. 3.10.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafety: then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, Brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould overtake you as a theef.

5 Yeare all the *a* children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe:

6 Therefore let us *b* not ſleep, as do † others: but let us watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the *day*, be ſober, *c* putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love: and for an helmet, the hope of ſalvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us *d* to wrath: but to † obtain ſalvation by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelves together, and *e* edifie one another, even as alſo ye do.

12 And we beſeech you brethren to *e* know them which labour among you and are *f* over you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteem them † very highly in love for their *g* works ſake, and be at peace among your ſelves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weak, be patient towards all men.

15 See *a* that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your ſelves, and to all men.

16 *b* Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray *c* without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the *d* will of God in Chriſt Jeſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the ſpirit.

20 *d* Deſpiſe not propheſyings.

21 Prove all things; hold faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul, and body be preſerved blameleſſe † unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren † with an holy kiſſe.

27 ‖ I charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

a Rom. 13.12. *b* Luke 21.34. † Gr. *the reſt.* *c* Iſai. 59.17. † Gr. *for furniture.* ‖ Gr. *exhort.* *d* 1 Cor. 14.8. *e* Heb. 13.17. *f* Heb. 13.17. † Gr. *over and over.* *g* 1 Tim. 5.1. ‖ Or, *beſeech* ‖ Or, *diſorderly.* *a* Rom. 12.17. & 20.22. Mat. 5.44. Rom. 12.17. 1 Pet. 3.9. *b* Phil. 4.4. *c* Luke 18.1. *d* 1 Theſſ. 4.3. Rom. 12.2. *e* 1 Cor. 14.15. 2 Tim. 2.6. Heb. 10.25. 1 Pet. 1.9. † Gr. *in.* † Gr. *in Chriſt.* ‖ Or, *aſſure.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apoſtle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Theſſalonians, *a* in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which* is a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God *a* to recompence † tribulation to them that † trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us † when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire ‖ taking vengeance on them that *e* know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with everlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his Power.

10 When he ſhall come to be *f* glorified in his Saints, and to be *g* admired in all them that believe (becauſe our teſtimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would † count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

a Act 17.28. *b* 1 The 1.2.3. *c* Acts 14.22 *d* Mat. 7.2. † Greek. *affliction.* † Gr. *ſix the revelation of the.* 1 Theſſ. 4.16. † Gr. *the angels of his power.* ‖ Or, *yeelding.* *e* Tit. 3.11. *f* Rom. 11.36. *g* Lam. 3.45. 1 Cor. 4.13. ‖ Or, *for you.* † Gr. *vouchſafe.* *a* Rom. 12.19. Ephes. 4.4. Phil. 3.13. *ſave.*

CHAP. II.

NOw we beſeech you brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not ſoon † ſhaken in † Gr. mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from *from* us, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand. *your*

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a *a* falling away *to be* firſt, and that *b* man of ſin be revealed, *tofled* the ſon of perdition. *in the*

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God, or *with a* that is worſhipped, ſo that he as God, *temple.* ſitteth in the temple of God, ſhewing himſelf that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the *a* myſtery of iniquity doth † already work: † only he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

a 1 Tim. 4.1. † Gr. *ſtirred.* *b* John 17.12. ‖ Or, *holdeth.* *a* Rev. 17.5. † Gr. *in.* *b* John 9.10.

† Proverbia a law lesse man shall consume The word signifies, to waste by little and little.
c Hos. 11.4. Mat. 6.5. Rev. 2.16. Heb. 4.12.
d 2 The. 2.8. Reve. 19.20.
e Gr. in † Gr. in. a 1 Kin. 22.22. Job. 12.16. Ifai. 29.14. Ezek. 14.9.

8 And then shall † that wicked be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the *c* spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the *d* brightnesse of his coming.
9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, † with all power, and signes, and lying wonders.
10 And † with all deceiveablenesse of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall *e* send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord: because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

a Eph. 6.19. † Gr. may run. † Gr. absurd. † Gr. faithnon of all men.

FInally, brethren, *a* pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may have *free* course, and be glorified, even at it is with you;
2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have † not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye * withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us.
7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you.
8 Neither did we eat any mans bread *a* for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be † chargeable to any of you.
9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are *b* busie-bodies.
12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word, by this epistle, ‖ note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but ‖ admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself, give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul, with mine own hand, which is the token in every *c* epistle, so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

‖ Or, the patiente of Christ. * Mat. 18.15. 17. 1 Cor. 5.11.
a Mat. 10.10. Acts 18.3. † Gr. burden. some. b 1 Pet. 4.15.
‖ Or, faint not.
Gal. 6.9.
‖ Or, signifie that man by an epistle.
‖ Or, mark. c Rom. 16.17.
The word signifies both note him with a of the time or, noble him as infamous to the Church that all may avoid him.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

†Gr. according. Tit. 1. 3. *a* 1 Cor. 4.14. 15. † Greek, in *b* Gal. 1.8 9. *c* Ons. 4. 7. and 6 4. *d* Tim. 1.4. *e* 2 Tim. 2.23. Tit. 1.14. & 3.9.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ † by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope.
2 Unto Timothie *my* † own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still † at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they *b* teach no other doctrine
4 Neither give *c* heed to fables and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith, *so do.*
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart: and of a good conscience: and of faith unfained.
6 From which some ‖ having swarved, have turned aside unto vain jangling,
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that the law is good, *a* if a man use it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-slayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with man kinde, for ‖ men-stealers, for liers, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine.
11 According to the ‖ glorious gospel

a Rom. 3.31.
‖ Or, not aiming at.
‖ Or, making slaves of men.
‖ Or, gospel of glory.

pel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery.

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and ‖ injurious. But I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief,

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Jesus *b* came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a patern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the † eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory † for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee son Timothy, according to the prophesies which went before on thee: that thou by them mightest war a good warfare.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is *c* Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

I † Exhort therefore, that first of all ‖supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for *a* all men.

2 *b* For kings, and for all that are in † authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the *c* knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.

6 Who gave himself *a* a ransom for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 *b* Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a *c* teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastnesse and sobriety; not with ‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearles, or costly array.

10 But which becometh women professing godlinesse with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence † with all subjection.

12 But *d* I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be † in silence.

13 For Adam was *e* first formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childe-bearing, If they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth *a a* good work.

2 *b* A bishop then must be ‖blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, *b* Tit. sober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to 1.6. hospitality, apt to teach.

3 Not † given to wine, no striker; *c* 1 Cor. not greedy of filthy lucre: but patient, not a brawler, not † covetous: 5.8 Luke

4 One that ruleth well his own 1.6. house, having his children in subjection with all † gravity?

5 (*For* if a man know not how ‖ to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ novice lest being lifted up to with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be † grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the *d* mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be ‖grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife ruling their children, and their own houses well.

13 For they that † have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great † boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee † shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought'st to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie, great is the mystery of godlinesse, God was manifest in flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached † unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, * received up into glory.

CHAP. III.

NOw the spirit speaketh * expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to *b* seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to *c* abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If

a 2 The. 2.13

b 1 Tim. 1.15

c 1 Cor. 5.8 Luke 1.6.

‖Or, modest.

‖Or, not a brawler, not greedy of filthy lucre, patient, not covetous

‖Or, one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity

‖Or, not a novice lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil

‖Or, grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre

d 1 Cor. 2.7.

† Gr. boldnesse

‖Or, grave, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things

† Gr. shortly

‖Or, delay

† Gr. among

a Mat. 16.18.20 Acts 1.2. and 21 4.33.

* Mat. 24.23 *a* 2 Tim. 3.1.

b 1 John 4.1 *c* Col. 2.21.

‖Or, continuations both in word and deed and that in a pertinent & insolent manner. It may be rendred, idlely solicitous.

b Mat. 9.13.

† Gr. et ages of worlds.

† Gr. world of worlds or, ages of ages.

† Gr. in.

2 Tim. 4.7.

a 2 Tim. 2.18.

† Gr. desire.

a Mat. 4.23. Luke 11.42.

b Jer. 29.7.

‖Or, eminent

c John 5.33. & 8.32 & 18.37.

a Mat. 20.28. John 3.16. & 10.15. Rom. 5.16.

‖Or, a testimony

b 2 Tim. 1.11.

c Gal. 2.7.8.

‖Or, plaited.

d 1 Cor. 11.34.

† Gr. quinquenella.

e Gen. 2. 7.21 22.

* Mat. 5.13. 1 Cor. 2.17. 2 Tim 2.15. Mat. 24.4. d Mat. 9.14. 15. Rom. 12.19. 1 Cor. 7.17. 1 Cor. 9.5. 27. Rom. 8.13. ‖Or, for a little time. e Psal. 36.6. * Pet. 5.3 * Mat. 25 14.15. 1 Pet. 4.10. ‖Or, ebierſhip. 2.Ti 1.6. ‖Or, in all things. * Ioh. 5.20. Prov. 23.14.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe * thy ſelf rather unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe d profiteth ‖ little: but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the e Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that believe.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an * example of the believers, in word, in converſation, in charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 * Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by proph eſie, with the laying on of the hands of the ‖ presbytery.

15 Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf wholly to them, that thy profiting may appear ‖ to all.

16 Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, * and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers the younger as ſiſters with all † purity.

3 * Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at home, and to r quite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeed, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth * in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liveth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead, while ſhe liveth.

7 And theſe things give in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and ſpecially for thoſe of his own ‖ houſe, he hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, under threeſcore yeers old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if ſhe have brought up children, if ſhe have lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe have * waſhed the ſaints feet, if ſhe have received the afflicted, if ſhe have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuſe: for when they have begun to b wax wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, becauſe they have caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learn to *be* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe, and not only idle, but tatlers alſo, and b buſie-bodies ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the houſe, give none occaſion to the adverſary † to ſpeak reproachfully.

15 For ſome are *already* turned † aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the e elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the ſcripture ſaith, d Thou ſhalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, e The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an elder receive not an accuſation but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerve theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins: Keep thy ſelf ‖ pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but uſe a little wine for thy ſtomachs ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are ‖ open before hand, going before to judgement; and ſome *men* they † follow after.

25 Like wiſe alſo the good works of *ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their own maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God, and his doctrine, be not blaſphemed.

2 And they † have believing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather do *them* ſervice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe,

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but † doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof cometh envy, ſtrife, railings, evil ſurmiſings,

5 † Perverſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gain is godlineſſe: from ſuch withdraw thy ſelf.

6 But *a* godlineſſe with contentment is great gain.

7 For we *b* brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 † And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which ‖ drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of † money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and

Rules to be observed.

‖Or, beleeving. ‖Or, is a fool. Greek. puffed up ‖Or, ſick. † Gr. gallings one of another. a 1 Tim. 4 8. b Job. 1 21. † Gr. But. ‖Or. plunge. ‖Or, ſonfed over head or ears. † Gr. ſilver. ‖Or. been ſeduced, and

and *a* pierced themselves thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, † and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, love, patience meekenesse.

12 ‖ Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who * quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession.

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the *c* King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate.

19 *d* Laying up in store for themselves a *e* good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding prophane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsly so called.

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

a Ma. 13.
† Gr. *But.*
b Jude 3.
2 Tim. 4. 7.
‖ Gr. 2. 10
Strive as wrestlers as those that prove masteries.
* Acts 17. 28. Psalm 20. 69. John 5. 21. 6. 63. Ffa. 19. 50.
‖ Or. *profession.* Mat 26 64. Mat 27. 11 John 18 37.
c Rev. 17. 4. and 19. 16.
d Mat. 6. 20. Luke 12. 33.
e Mat. 10 42. 1 Tim. 6. 19.
¶ Or, *riches.*
‖ Or, *liberall.*
Gal. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle to

TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, † by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus.

2 To Timothy *my* dearly *a* beloved son: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God whom I serve from *my* forefathers with † pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy.

5 When I † call to remembrance the unfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ‖ stir up the *a* gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands:

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear: but of power, and of love, and of a ‖ sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.

9 Who hath saved us, and called us *a* with an holy calling, *b* not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the † world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who *a* hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

11 *b* Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have ‖ believed, and I am perswaded that † he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of † sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was ‖ committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft ‖ refreshed me, and was not ashamed of *d* my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure ‖ hardnesse as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, † entangleth himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 † The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruit

1. 24.

7 Con-

a Phi. 2. 22. 1 Tim. 1. 2.
† Gr. *in pure.* Acts 23. 1. 2nd 24. 16.
† Gr. *calling*
† Gr. *kindle again. It signifies with bestowes (as it were) to blow the fire.*
a 1 Tim. 4. 14.
d Tit. 3. 5.
† Gr. *feculæ. Vix. 3.*
Eph. 1. 4.
a 1 Cor 15. 5. Heb. 2. 15. Rev. 2. 11. and 20. 6.
b 1 Tim. 2. 7.
‖ Or, *I am sure.*
‖ Or, *I trusted.*
† Gr. *whole-some or full.*
c 1 Tim. 6. 20.
¶ *The word is a cooling of a man after that he hath been hot.*
d Eph. 6. 20.
‖ Or, *by*
‖ Or, *suffer afflition*
† Gr. *is entangled*
A metaphor from the plaiting of the hair.
‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first partaker of the*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is *a* not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be *a* dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we *b* suffer, we shall also reign *with him*, if we *c* deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, *d* rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun prophane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth *e* canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have ‖ erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in *f* a great house, there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and *f* some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore *g* purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, ‖ sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts, but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But *h* foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient;

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are ‖ taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that *in* the last dayes † perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, ‖ covetous, *a* boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, † high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.

5 Having a ‖ form of godlinesse but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts.

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their ‖ folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, † afflictions which came unto me at Antiochia, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, ‖ shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall *a* wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast *b* assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from *b* a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse.

17 That the *c* man of God may be † perfect, ‖ thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the *a* quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, ‖ exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure † sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears:

4 And they shall turn away their † ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables:

5 But ‖ watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my † departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good † fight, I have * finished

---

a Isaiah 55. 9, 10, 11.

a Rom. 5. 8
b Rom. 8. 17.
c Mat. 10. 33.

d 1 Cor. 3. 2. Luke 12. 42. Heb. 5. 12.

‖ Or, gangrene.
e 1 Cor. 5. 7. Gal. 5. 9.

‖ Or, missed the mark.

‖ Or, steady.
f Rom. 9. 21.
g 1 Pet. 1. 22. 1 John 3. 3.
h 1 Tim. 1. 6.

‖ Or, forbearing. † Gr. awake properly to a-make out of a drunken sleep and become sober a metaphor. ‖ Or, taken alive. † Gr. hard.

‖ † Gr. covetous. f silver a Rom. 1. 29.

‖ Or, form. † Gr. silly. Tit. 1. 16.

a Rom. 1. 28. † Gr. not to like to retain.

‖ Or, manner of life. † Gr. purpose. ‖ Or, long suffering. † Gr. patience.

‖ Or, persecutions. † Gr. persecutions.

a 2 Pet. 3. 17.
b Prov. 22. 21.
c 1 Tim. 6. 11.

† Gr. salvation. ‖ Or, perfected

a 1 Cor. 15. 51. 1 Thes. 4. 17.

‖ Or, comfort. † Gr. bold-some. 1 Tim. 5. 20. † Gr. hearing

‖ Or, fulfill. † Gr. dissolution. Phil. 1. 23. † Gr. that good

1 Tim. 6. 12. * 1 Cor. 9. 24, 25. * Rev. 2. 10. * Psalm 10. 4. Reve. 2. 10. and 3. 21. 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7. +Gr. shall reward him. Psalm 5. 10. & 28. 4. 12. ‖Or. our preachings. +Gr. apology, or, defence for my self.

* finished my course, I have * kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a * crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord, the righteous Judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens unto Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; † * the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words my self.

16 At my first † answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: ‖ I pray God, that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord † stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the *b* lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode † at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left † at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Ebulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be with* thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle unto Timotheus, ordeined the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

b Psalm 22. 21. 2 Tim. 4. 17. to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Prov. 28. 25.

Jer 2 15. and 4, 7. +Gr. in. +Gr. in.

The epistle of PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

a Isaiah 43. 10. Psalm 90. ‖Or, for. ‖Or. secular, or, everlasting times.

PAul *a a* servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse.

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised ‖ before the world began.

3 But hath in due time manifested his word through preaching, which was committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour.

a Acts 2. 11. & 27. 7. 11. ‖Or, left undone. +Gr. appoint. +Gr. gave order to. * 1 Tim. 3. 6. ‖Or, good things. ‖Or, in teaching. +Gr. comfort those that are in affliction. +Gr. muzzled.

4 Titus mine own son after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in *a* Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting and † ordain elders in every city, as I † had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to † exhort, and to convince the gainsayers:

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision.

11 Whose mouths must be † stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them † sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 *b* Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the *c* pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure; but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

+Gr. cutting-ly touch them to the quick. *b* 1 Tim. 1. 4. *c* Rom. 14. 20. Hag. 2. 13. ‖Or, void of. +Gr. judgements.

CHAP. II.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine;

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not † given to much wine, teachers of good things.

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ sober-minded.

7 In all *things* shewing thy self a patterne, of good works: in doctrine *shewing* ‖ uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having

‖ Or, aged. +Gr. in. ‖Or, vigilant. ‖Or, holy women. ‖Or, make sober. +Gr. subject. or enslaved. ‖Or, wise. ‖Or, discreet.

ving no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort a* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things; not answering again:
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, *b* hath appeared to all men,
12 Teaching us that denying *c* ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.
13 *d* Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

a Ephe. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. 1 Pet. 2. 18.
‖ Or, gainsaying.
‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men hath appeared.
b Isa. 42. 7. 16. 18. Acts 26. 18. Rom. 13. 12.
c Ephe. 2. 2, 3. and 4. 17, 18. *d* 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20.

CHAP. III.

PUt them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work:
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no † brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing meekness unto all men.
3 For we our *b* selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 *c* Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the *d* washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost.
6 Which he shed on us † abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour.
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to † maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid *e* foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition reject,
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to ‖ Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to ‖ maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith.
* Grace be with you all. Amen.
¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

a Rom. 13. 1. Tit. 3. 1. † Gr. fighters
b 1 Cor. 6. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 3.
c Rom. 3. 21. ‖ Or, Pity.
d Rom. 6. 4. Col. 2. 12.
e 1 Tim. 1. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 23. Mat. 7. 6. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 13. Gal. 1. 8, 9.
† Gr. Gobeforehim, or excell in good.
‖ Or, possess, hasten, trades.
* Rom. 15. 33.
2 Tim. 4. 19.
Rom. 3. 24.

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.

PAul a *a* prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow labourer,
2 And to our † beloved Apphia, and *b* Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 *c* I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and *d* toward all Saints.
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual † by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is † in you in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the Saints are ‖ refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient:
9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee *e* for my son, † Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:
11 which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:
12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine *a* own bowels.
13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.
14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be, as it were † of necessity, * but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for *b* ever;
16 Not now as a servant, ‖ but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore ‖ a partner, receive him as ‖ my self.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee *ought*, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: † albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.
20 Yea,

a Ver 13 Ephe. 3. 1.
† Gr. fitter.
a Col. 4. 17.
b 1 Thes. 2. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. 4 Gal. 2. 4.
† Gr. 2 Cor. 8. 8.
† Gr. so.
‖ Or, made Zaphar drawn from the left side, wearied, travell and over wearied, with some sorrow.
a Col. 4. 9.
† Gr. concerning.
a 2 Sam. 6. 11. 2 Cor. 7. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 16, 17.
b Deut. 15. 17. Exod. 21. 6.
† Or, before
‖ Or, more than a servant.
† The Syriack translateth it as mine.
a Gr. that I may not say.
e Col. 4. 9.
† Gr. Gobefore him, or excell in good.
‖ Or, possess, hasten, trades.
* Rom. 15. 33.
2 Tim. 4. 19.
Rom. 3. 24.

20 Yea brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 These salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 * Marcus, Aristarchus Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

* Acts 15. 34. Rom. 14. 1. 10. 1 Thes. 5. 14. Isaiah 42. 3.

The epistle of Paul the apostle to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

†Gr. *in many parts.* a Num. 12. 6. 1 Sa. 3. 21. Hosea 12. 10. Mic. 4. 1. c John 2. 14. †Gr. *more different.* Ephe. 1. 12. Phi. 2. 9. a Psalm 2. 7. b 2 Sam. 7. 14. c Rom. 1. 20. Col. 1. 15. 18. a Psalms 104. 4. †Gr. *righteousness, or strictness.* b Psalm 102. 25. Isaiah 34. 4. * Psalm 110. 1. Matth. 22. 44. c Luke 1. 80. Rev. 22. 6. †Gr. *into the ministery.* Luke 20. 10. †Gr. *various leaking vessels.* ‖Or, *flow aside.* Ps. Im 119. 11 Luke 2. 52. a Rom. 3. 27.

GOd, who at † sundry times, and in a diverse manners speake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these *b* last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 *c* who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

4 Being made so much better then the angels as he hath by inheritance obtained a † more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time: Thou art *a* my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, *b* I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again; when he bringeth in the *c* first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, who *a* maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of † righteousnesse is the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

* 10 And *b* thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time,* Sit on my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits *c* sent forth † to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels were stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, & with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified saying, *b* what is man that thou art mindeful of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not *c* put under him. But now we see not yet all things † put under him,

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, † for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the *d* grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the † captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that *e* sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, *b* I will put my trust in him, and again, *c* behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 For asmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death, he might † destroy him that had the *d* power of death, that is the devil.

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bond age.

16 For verily † he took not on him of *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself, hath *f* suffered, being *e* tempted, he is *f* able

‖Or, *distributions.* b Psalm 8. 4. ‖Or, *a little while inferiour to.* c Mat. 28. 18. John 3. 27. †Gr. *by.* d John 3. 16. ‖Or, *chief guid, head.* †Gr. *the author or beginner* See Acts 3. 15. e Cap. 9. 9. Ephes. 5. 26. b Psalm 18. 2. c Isaiahe children 8. 18. d 1 Cor. 15. 56. †Gr. *keth not hold of.* *angels* *the seed* *Abraham* *he taketh hold.* e Luke 22. 44. Mat. 4. 1. f Heb. 5. 2.

to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III

a Phil. 3. 14.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the *a* heavenly calling, consider the apostle an high priest of our profession Christ Jesus

2 Who was faithfull to him that *b* appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all *b* his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be ‖ spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house, ‖ whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *c* To day if ye will hear his voice.

8 *d* Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generetion, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, left there be in any of you an evill heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, left any of you be hardned through *e* the deceitfulneſſe of sin.

a Ephe 5. 22.

b Rom. 15 4.

c Deut. 2.36 10. d Num. 14 22.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if *b* ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For *c* some when they had heard did provoke, howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe *d* carkaſes fell in the wildernesſe?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, † but to them that believed not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of *e* unbelief.

CHAP IIII.

LEt us therefore *a* fear, left a promiſe being left *us* of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeem to come ſhort of it.

2 For unto us was the goſpel preached as well as unto them: but † the *b* word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I have ſworn in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the works were finiſhed from the foundation of the world

4 For he ſpake in a certain place of the ſeventh day on this wiſe: And *c* God did reſt the ſeventh day from all his works.

a Heb. 12. 15.

b Rom. 10. 16, 17

‖ Or, becauſe they were not united by faith to

c Gen 2.2

5 And in this place again, if they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached entred not in becauſe of unbelief.

‖ Or, the goſpel was firſt Preached

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day ſaying in David, To day, after ſo long a time: as it ſaid, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts:

8 For if ‖ Jeſus had given them reſt, then would he not afterward have ſpoken of another day.

‖ that is Joſhua

‖ Or, keeping of a ſabbath

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his own works, as God *did* from his.

d Rev, 14.13. and 21 4

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of † unbelief.

‖ Or, diſobedience

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of ſoul and ſpirit and of the joynts and marrow and is ‖ diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

‖ Or, a cenſuring

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do

‖ Or, diſcerner or, a diſcerning, Judger

14 Seeing then that we have *a* great high prieſt that is paſſed into the heavens, Jeſus the Son of God, let us hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

a Chap. 3.1. b 1 Pet. 2.22.

‖ Or, freely

15 For we have not an high prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* *b* without ſin.

Ephe.2. 28 +Gr. for Senſuable help.

16 Let us therefore come ‖ boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help † in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr every high prieſt taken from among men, is ‖ ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſins.

‖ Or, conſtituted or ſet.

2 Who † can have compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelf alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

‖ Or, can reaſonable ly bear with

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought as for the people, ſo alſo for a himſelf to offer for ſins.

a Lev. 4.3. b Num. 16. 9.10. 32.33.

4 And *a* no man taketh this honour unto himſelf, but † he that is called of God, as *c* was Aaron.

c Exod. 28.1 Num 17 18.

5 So alſo Chriſt glorified not himſelf, to be made an high prieſt: but he that ſaid unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art a* prieſt for ever after the order of Melchiſedec

Rom. 10 15.

7 Who in the daies of his fleſh, when he had offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, and was heard † in that he feared:

‖ Or, it may alſo, ſimple for his true which he had in God for his Piety.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered.

9 And being made perfect he became the Authour of eternal ſalvation unto all them that obey him.

10 Called.

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are all dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is † unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised *d* to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leaving the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go one unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of *e* repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God.

2 Of the doctrines of ‖ baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of *a* resurrection of the dead, and of *b* eternal judgement.

3 And this will we do, *c* if God permit.

4 For it is *d* impossible for those who were once *e* enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy *f* Ghost,

5 And have tasted the *g* good Word of God, and the *h* powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an ‖ open shame.

7 For the *i* earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not *k* unrighteous to forget your work, and *l* labour of love which ye have shewed towards his Name, in that ye have ministred to the Saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, *m* blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath of confirmation is to them an end of all † strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, † confirmed it by an oath

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation who have fled for *n* refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope we* have as an anker of the soul both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jesus made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec

CHAP. VII.

FOr this *a* Melchisedec King of ‖ Salem, Priest of the most high God who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation * king of righteousness, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 ‖ Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily *a* they that are of the sons of Levi who receive the office of the priest hood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 but he whose † descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the *b* promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For *he was* yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priest hood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being ‖ changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning the priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made not after the law of

Or, hath no experience.
Or, perfection.
Or, of an habit or perfection.
d Phil. 1. 9. 1 Cor. 13. 11.
Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.
Or, baptisms.
a Act. 24. 25.
b Mat. 25. 31.
c 1 Cor. 4. 19 Jam. 4. 15.
d Chap. 10. 26.
e 2 Cor. 4. 4. 6.
f Act. 19. 2. 6
g 1 Cor. 12. 3. *g* Mat. 4. 10.
h Mat. 12. 28. Num. 24. 17. 20.
‖ *This word is used in* Mat. 1. 19. *and betokeneth violent injury*
answering to The Heb *Chamas* Jer. 13. 22.
i Isa. 55. 10. 11.
‖ *Or,* *for.*
k 2 Thes. 1. 6.
l 1 Thes. 1. 3.
m Gen. 22. 17.
†*Gr. gainsaying* Prov. 18. 18. Deut. 17. 8. and 21. 5.
n Num. 35. 27. 28
†*Gr. interposed himself by an oath*
a Gen. 14. 18.
‖ *Called* Jerusalem.
* Isa. 32. 1. Jer. 23. 6 Dan. 9. 24.
‖ *The Syriac translateth it whom neither father nor mother are written in the genealogies*
†*Gr. without pedigree.*
a Num. 8 21.
†*Gr. pedigree.*
b Gal. 3. 16.
‖*Or,* *translated taken away*
‖ *Or, translation. or removal* Heb 12. 27.

of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an † endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*, by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*.

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him * The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those *a* high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did *b* once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the law *maketh* the Son, who is † consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the ‖ sum: We have such an high priest, who is *a* set on the right hand of the throne of the Majestie in the heavens;

2 A minister of the ‖ sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, *and* not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts, and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth he should not be a priest, seeing that *b* there are priests that offer gifts according to the law;

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was ‖ admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle: For (saith he) *c* see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the *b* Mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon *c* better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, *d* Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of *e* Israel, and the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt: because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, * I will put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and † I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least of them to the greatest.

12 For I will be *a* mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he said, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to † vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the *b* shew-bread, which is called the ‖ sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the ‖ holiest of all:

4 Which had the † golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was *a* pot of the *a* golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the *b* tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priest went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present ‖ in which were offered both gifts, and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come by a greater and more perfect tabernacle,

not

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another*
† Or, *evermore*
a Lev. 8.
b Chap. 10.10.
† Gr. *perfected.*

‖ Or, *principal or head.*
a Chap. 2.2.
‖ Or, *to holy thing*
Gr. *holies*
‖ Or, *they are priests.*
‖ Or, *taught by oracle in Exod.*
25.9.40.
b Gal.3. 19.20.
1 Tim.1.
‖ Or, *testament.*
c Rom. 4.13 16. Gal.3.16 17. Heb.11.9.
d Jer.31. 31.
e Gal.6. 16.

‖ Or, *covenant*
a Exo.16 33.
b Num. 17.10.
c Exod. 25.18.
‖ Or, *according to which*
Gal.4.1, 2.
a Chap. 7.19.and 10.1.
‖ Or, *services*
c 2 Chr. 30.19 Joh.11. 55.
f Isai. 65.17.

not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place, having attained eternal redemption *for us.*

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth, to the ‖ Or, *purifying* of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the *g* blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without *h* spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament: they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a ‖ testament is, there must also of necessity be the *a* death of the Testatour.

17 For a testament *is of force* ‖ after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of *b* goats with water, and ‖ scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the *c* blood of the testament which God hath ‖ enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the ‖ figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the Holy place, every yeer with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is *d* appointed unto men once to die, but after this the Judgement:

28 So Christ was once ‖ offered to bear the sins of *e* many, and unto them that *f* look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto *g* salvation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the ‖ very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a *a* remembrance again *made of b* sins every yeer.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls, and of goats should *c* take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body ‖ hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings, and sacrifices for sin, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, *a* Lo, I come, (in the ‖ volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God:

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered ‖ by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God.) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest *b* standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sate down on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *c* put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will ‖ remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the holiest, by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ consecrated for us, ‖ through the vail, that is to say, *d* his flesh.

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let

‖ Or, *very image it self*

the Syriak translateth it substance

a Lev. 16.21.

b Gal. 2. 14.

c v. 1. Chap. 9. 9

‖ Or, *thou hast fitted me.*

a Joh. 4.34 and 5.30 and 6.38

‖ Or. *Roll.*

namid in Heb. of rolling or, winding up

Ezr. 2.69 & 3.2.2.

‖ Or, *according*

b Neh. 12.44. Jer. 52. 12. with. 2 King 25.19.

c Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 36. 26.

‖ Or, *liberty*

Or, *bold, confidence.*

see Phil. 1.8

‖ Or, *new made*

d Chap. 9.16. 1 Pet. 3.21.

† Gr. hope

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our † faith without wavering, (for he is faithful that promised)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forgetting the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and † fiery indignation, which shall devour the *e* adversaries.

† Gr. fervency or zeal of fire. Zeph. 1.18. Ezek. 36.5. Hab. 3.6. 11. *e* Luk. 19.27. *f* Num. 15.30.31 *g* Deut. 32.35. 1 Sam. 2.6. Psalm. 94.1. Rom. 12. 19.

28 He that *f* despised Moses law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy, who hath *a* trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an † unholy thing, and hath done *b* despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *c* vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the *d* hands of the living God

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were *e* illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly whilest ye were made a ‖ gazing stock, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became *f* companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye have in heaven a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great *g* recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the *h* just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

‖ Or, ground or confidence.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the † evidence of things not seen:

† Gr. reproving.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the *a* worlds were framed by the *b* word of God, so that things which are seen, were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith *c* Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Kain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith *e* Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, † moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing † whither he went

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in ‖ tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him, of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city, which hath *a* foundations, whose builder and maker is God

11 Through faith also Sara, herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past † age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as *b* dead, so many as the *c* stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable

13 These all died † in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers, and pilgrims on the earth

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better, that is, an *d* heavenly: *f* wherefore God is not ashamed to be called *e* their God: for he hath † prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a † figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By

† Gr. hope

a Gen. 4.4

‖ Or, yet speaketh.

d 2 Cor. 13.5. Ephes. 3.

e Gen. 6.13. ‖ Or, being wary † Gr.

‖ Or, should come Gen. 12. 1.7.

‖ Or, tents, dwelling in tabernacles Gen. 12.8. Act. 7.5.

a 2 Cor. 5.1. 2 Pet. 1.14.

† Gr. past the time of age. Gen 17. 17. Rom. 4.19.

b Gen. 15.5. 22 17.

† Gr. according to faith. *d* 2 Cor. 5.1.

c Gen. 9.26 and 28.13. Exod. 3.6.

f Mat. 22.32. Luk. 20.37.

1 Cor. 2.9.

‖ Or, tried † Gr. his only begotten son.

parable or a similitude. Rom. 4.19.

21 By

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped *leaning* upon the ‖ top of his staffe.

22 By faith, Joseph when he died, † made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses when he was † come to yeers refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach † of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he ‖ kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first born should † touch them.

29 By faith they *b* passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the *c* walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the *d* harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith *e* subdued kingdoms, wrought *f* righteousnesse, obtained promises, *g* stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 *h* Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of *h* weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 *i* Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruel mockings, and scourgings: yea moreover of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received *n* not the promise,

40 God having ‖ provided some better things for us, that they without ‖ Or, us should not be made perfect.

In Hebr. upon the beds head. Gen. 47. 31.
‖ Or, remembred.
† Or, was become great Act. 7. 23.
† Or, for Christ. ‖ Or, celebrated Exod. 12. 21. Mat. 26. 28.
a Gen. 18. 11.
b Exod. 14. 22.
c Jos. 6. 20.
d Josh. 6. 23.
‖ Or, that were disobedient.
e Judg. 4. 6.
a Sam. 8. 1.
f Num. 25. 7. 11. Psal. 106. 30. 31.
g Jud. 14. 5.
h Dan. 3. 25.
i 1 Sam. 2. 5.
k 2 Kin. 20. 7.
l 1 Kin. 17. 22.
* 2 Mac. 7. 7.
m 1 Pet. 3. 7.
n Act. 13. 42.
‖ Or, foreseen

CHAP. XII.

WHerefore seeing we also are *a* compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us † lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the *b* † author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou are rebuked of him:

6 For *a* whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye *b* bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ‖ joyous, but † grievous: nevertheless afterward it *c* yeeldeth unto them, which are exercised thereby the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 *d* Follow peace with all men, and *e* holinesse, without which no man shall *f* see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God: lest any † root of bitternesse springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Lest there be any fornicator or † profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For

a Act. 13. 42.
‖ Or, foreseen
a Isai. 60. 8. Jer. 14. 13.
† Gr. laying
Or. put and is set
Eph. 1. 20.
Jam. 1. 21
Rev. 3. 8.
‖ Or, begin
a Rev. 3. 19.
b Deut. 23. 2.
† Gr. of griefs.
c Psal. 119. 67.
‖ Or, even as
† Gr. by weight and but lance.
Prov. 4. 26
d Rom. 12. 18. Psal. 34. 14.
e 2 Cor. 7. 1.
f Mat. 5. 8.
‖ Or, fall from
† Or, way to change but mind

18 For ye are not come unto the
mount that might be touched, and
g Deut. 4.11. that burned with fire, nor unto
blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tem-
Exo. 34. 28. peſt.
19 And the ſound of a trumpet,
b Deut. 5. 23. 24. 26. and the *g* voice of words, which voice
i Exo. 6 13. 14. 19. they that heard, *b* entreated that the
word ſhould not be ſpoken to them
any more.
b Gal. 4. 26. Re. 14. 1. *k* Rev. 3. 12. And 21. 2. Col. 3. 4. *m* Chap 3. 14. Pſal. 34. 7. ‖ Or, enrolled *n* Luk. 10. 20. Phil 4. 3 ‖ Or, Teſtament. *o* 1 Pet. 2. 2 ‖ Or, from earth. *p* Joh. 3 31. *b* Exod 19. 18. *c* Hag. 2 6. 7 ‖ Or, may be ſhaken *d* Mat. 24. 11. Rom. 14 17. ‖ Or, let us hold faſt
20 For they could not endure that
which was commanded: And if ſo
much as a beaſt touch the mountain,
it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow
with a dart.
21 And ſo terrible was the ſight,
that *i* Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly fear
and quake.
22 But ye are come unto mount
k Sion, and unto the city of the living
God, the *l* heavenly Jeruſalem: and
to an innumerable company of *m* an-
gels:
23 To the generall aſſembly *n* and
church of the firſt-born, which are
‖ *n* written in heaven, and to God the
judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt
men made *perfect*:
24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of
the new ‖ covenant, and to the blood
of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better
things than that of Abel.
25 See that ye refuſe not him that
ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not,
who refuſed him that ſpoke on earth,
much more ſhall not we eſcape, if we
turn away from him that *ſpeaketh*
p from heaven.
26 Whoſe voice *b* then ſhook the
earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſay-
ing, *c* Yet once more I ſhake not the
earth only, but alſo heaven.
27 And this *word*, yet once more,
ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things
that are ſhaken, as of things that are
made, that thoſe things which cannot
be ſhaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a *d* king-
dom, which cannot be moved, ‖ let
us have grace, whereby we may ſerve
God acceptably, with reverence, and
godly fear.
29 For our God is a conſuming fire

CHAP. XIII.

a Rom. 12. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 22. 2 Pet. 1. 7 *Gr. love of money* *b* Luk. 22. 15 Col. 3. 5 *c* Luk 3 14. 1 Ti 6 8 ‖ Or, covetous beſſe: and be *c* content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee. *d* Pſalm 56. 4. 11 Or.

LEt *a* brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain
ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have enter-
tained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds,
as bound with them; and them which
ſuffer adverſity, as being your ſelves
alſo in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all,
and the bed undefiled: but whore-
mongers, and adulterers God will
judge.
5 Let your converſation be without
b covetouſneſſe: and be *c* content
with ſuch things as ye have. For he
hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor
forſake thee.
6 So that we may boldly ſay, *d* the
Lord *is* my helper, and I will not
fear what man ſhall do unto me.
7 Remember them which ‖ have the
rule over you, who have ſpoken unto
you the word of God, whoſe faith
e follow, conſidering the *f* end of their
converſation.
8 *g* Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday,
and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not *h* carried about with di-
vers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a
good thing that the heart be eſtabliſ-
hed with grace, not with meats, which
have not profited them that have been
occupied therein.
10 We have an *i* altar whereof they
have no right to eat, which ſerve the
tabernacle.
11 For the *k* bodies of thoſe beaſts,
whoſe blood is brought into the ‖ San-
ctuary by the high prieſt for ſin, are
burnt without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he
might ſanctifie the people with his
own blood, ſuffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto
him without the camp, bearing his
e reproach.
14 * For here have we no continu-
ing city, but we ſeek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer
the ſacrifice of praiſe to God conti-
nually; that is, the fruit of our lips,
‖ giving thanks to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to commu-
nicate forget not: for with *l* ſuch ſa-
crifices God is well pleaſed.
17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule
over you, and ſubmit your ſelves:
for they watch for your ſouls, as
they that muſt give account, that
they may do it with joy, and not
with grief: for that is unprofitable
for you.
18 Pray for us: for we truſt we
have a *e* good conſcience in all things,
willing to live honeſtly.
19 But I beſeech you the rather
to do this, that I may be reſtored to
you the ſooner.
20 Now the *f* God of peace, that
brought again from the dead our
Lord Jeſus, that *g* great Shepherd of
the ſheep, through the blood of the *b* e-
verlaſting ‖ covenant;
21 Make you perfect in every
good work to do his will, ‖ *i* working
in you that which is well pleaſing in
his ſight through Jeſus Chriſt, to
whom be glory for ever, and ever.
Amen.
22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuf-
fer the word of exhortation, for I
have written a letter unto you in few
words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Ti-
mothy is let at liberty, with whom if
he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.
24 Salute all them that have the
rule over you, and all the Saints. They
of Italy ſalute you.
25 ‖ Grace be with you all. Amen.
¶ Written to the Hebrews, from *by* Italy, by Timothy.

‖ Or, *are the guides* *e* Chap. 9. 12. *f* Jam 3 11. *g* Rev. 1. 8 *h* Eph. 4. 14 *i* Rev. 5. 6 and 8. 3 *k* Lev. 4 11. 12 *l* Or. *bodies ſee* Chap. 9. 2 *e* Chap. 11. 13. 2 Cor. 5. 1. Col. 1. 24 Phil. 2. 17 *m* Mic. 2. 10 *n* Or. *confeſſion* 1 Joh. 1. 9 *o* Mat. 25. 34 Pet. 4. 8 ‖ Or, *Guide* *e* 2 Cor. 1. 12. 24. 16. *f* Rom. 15. 33. *g* Joh. 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 25. *b* Gen. 17. 7. Ia. ‖ Or, doing. *i* Phil. 2. 13 ¶ This is Paul's *laſt* every Epiſtle which is one proof among many that this Epiſtle was written *by him*

The

The general epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

JAmes a servant *a* of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations.

3 *b* Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* ‖ perfect work, *c* that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him *c* ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing *f* wavering, for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *g* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low, *a* because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe *h* away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 *c* Blessed is the man that indureth temptation: for when he is *d* tryed, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man *e* say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil: neither *g* tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted when he is *b* drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is *i* from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no *k* variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own *l* will begat he us, with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be *m* swift to hear, *n* slow to speak, *n* slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore ‖ lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye *o* doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his owne heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse, and widowes in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the *p* world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the *q* Lord of *r* glory, with *b* respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your ‖ assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become ‖ judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren: Hath not God *c* chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, ‖ by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture: Thou shalt *d* love thy neighbour as thy ‖ self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou *e* become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have e* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What

a Mat. 10.2,3. Acts 12. 2
b Rom. 5.3
c Mat. 10.20 and 24. 13
d 2 Cor. 9.8
e Mat. 7.7 Luke 11.9
f Acts 10.20 and 11. 12 Rom. 4. 20
‖ Or, glory.
a Psal. 103.15 Isa. 40.6 1 Pet. 1 24 Luke 12.20 Job 14.2
b Pf. 1 3
c Pf. 94. 12 Job 5.17 Mat. 5. 10
d Rev. 2 10 Pf. 66.10 *e* Pfa. 14 1.
f Mal 3. 15
‖ Or, evils.
g Pf. 5 5 Isa. 65 12 *h* Gen. 3.5 2 Sam. 21.2 3 Mat. 5 24 *k* Exo. 3 14
l Rom. 9.11 Eph 1 9 *m* Pro. 17.27
n Tit. 1. 7
a Gr. laying aside or putting off.
Heb. 12. 1

o Mat. 7 21 Rom. 2. 13
‖ Or, doing.
p Rom. 12 2 1 John 2.15,16
a Acts 7 2.
b Lev. 19 15
‖ Or, Do ye not judge in your selves. Others read it passively. Are ye not judged.
c 1 Cor. 1.26,28.
‖ Or, that.
‖ Gr. which is called upon you.
d Lev. 19.18 Rom. 13. 9.
‖ Or, law which said.
e Mat. 5.18,19
‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and have not works? can faith ſave him?

15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of dayly food:

16 And one of you ſay unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding ye give them not thoſe things which are needful to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even ſo faith, if it have not works, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I have works: ſhew me thy faith † without thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith *f* by my works.

19 Thou believeſt that there is one God, thou doſt well: the divels alſo believe, and tremble

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead

21 Was not Abraham our father juſtified by works, when he had offered Iſaac his ſon upon the altar?

22 † Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his works, & by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the ſcripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteouſneſs: and he was called, *The a friend* of God.

24 Yeſee then how that by *b* works a man is juſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not *c* Rahab the harlot juſtified by works, when ſhe had received the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ſpirit is *d* dead, ſo faith without works is dead alſo.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, be not many *a* maſters, knowing that we ſhal receive the greater † condemnation.

2 For in many things we *b* offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 † Behold, we put bits in the horſes mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they be ſo great, & are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helm whitherſoever the governour liſteth.

5 Even ſo the tongue is a little member, and *c* boaſteth great things: behold, how great † a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, *d* full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, even the Father: and therewith curſe we men which are made after the *e* ſimilitude of God

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be

11 Doth a fountain ſend forth at the ſame † place, ſweet water, and bitter.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, *f* bear olive berries, either a vine figs? ſo can no fountain yield both ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man, and endued with knowledge among you? † let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſedom

14 But if ye have bitter † envying, and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and † lie not againſt the truth.

15 This wiſedom deſcendeth not from above, but is *f* earthly, † *g* ſenſual *h* devilish.

16 For where envying and ſtrife is there is † confuſion, and every evil work.

17 But the wiſdom that is from *a* above, is firſt *b* pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, † without partiality, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſs is ſowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

FRom whence come wars, and † fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your † luſts that war in your members.

2 Ye luſt, and have not, ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, becauſe ye aſk not.

3 † Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſſe that ye may conſume it upon your † luſts.

4 Ye *b* adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the *c* friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the *d* ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth to † envy?

6 But he giveth more † grace, *b* wherefore he ſaith, * God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: *c* reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: *f* cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and † purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and *g* judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There

a Mat. 7.1 Luke 6. 37 Rom 2. 21. ‖Or, *Judgement.* 1 Tim 5.24 Prov. 20. 9. *b* Pſal. 32.2. and 39. 1. ‖Or, *word.* † Gr. *curbe.* † Gr. *nature of man.* *c* Pſal. 140.3

c Gen. 1. 26. ‖Or, *Bela.* ‖Or, *Jeſh.* *f* John 3.12 2 Cor. 5. 17. ‖Or, *naturall* *g* 1 Cor. 2.14. *h* Job 5. 12. 11. 12. ‖Or, *ſenſually.* ‖Or, *carnall.* *a* Jam. 3. 15. *b* 2 Cor. 11. 2. *c* Gen. 3. 17. ‖Or, *worke.* *d* See v. 17

‖Or, *brawlings.* ‖Or, *pleaſures.* † Some copies *have envy.* ‖Or, *eagerly deſire.* *a* Job 35. 12 ‖Or, *pleaſures.* *b* Jer. 23. 24 *c* Joha 15. Mat. 6. 24. *d* Gen. 6. 5 ‖Or, *envie.* *e* Pro. 3. 34. † Pet. 5. 5. *f* Pſal. 24. 4. *g* Mat. 7. 1

12 There is one Lawgiver, who is
b Rom. 14.4 able to ſave, and to deſtroy: *b* who
i Prov. 27.1 art thou that judgeſt another.

13 *i* Go to now, ye that ſay, To day, or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gain:

14 ‖ Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

‖Or, for it is—

15 For that ye ought to ſay, *I* If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.

k 1 Cor. 4.19

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your *a* miſeries that ſhall come upon you.

a Luke 16.25

2 Your riches are ‖ corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

‖Or, rotted.

3 Your gold and ſilver is ‖ cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

‖Or, grown ruſty.

b Job 31 28 *c* Gen 4 10 Gen. 18. 20

4 Behold, the *b* hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, *c* crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of ſabbath.

5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, & been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Ye have condemned, *and* killed the juſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

d 2 Tim. 3.12 *e* Deut. 11.14

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the *e* early, and latter rain.

‖Or, groan, or, grieve not.

8 Be ye alſo patient, ſtablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Judge ſtandeth before the door.

‖ Or, ſighe not.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets who have ſpoken in the Name of the Lord for an *example* of ‖ ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

‖ Gr. of ſuffering evil.

11 Behold, we account them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen *f* the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very ‖ pitifull, and of tender mercy.

a Job 4.10 ‖ Gr. *of many bowells.* *f* 1 Kings 2.26 Luke 1. 78

12 But above all things, my brethren, *b* ſweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: *c* leſt ye fall into ‖ condemnation.

b Mat. 5.34 *c* Exod. 20.7 ‖ Some copies read hypocriſie.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing *g* pſalmes.

d Job 16. 12 *e* Ephes 5.19. 20

14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up: and if he have committed ſins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

f Mat. 3.6 Acts 19. 18

16 *f* Confeſſe your faults one to another, and *g* pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

g Ephes 6.18 ‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeers and ſix moneths.

b 1 Kin. 18 42.45

18 And *b* he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, & the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him.

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhal ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſins.

The firſt epiſtle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ‖ ſtrangers ‖ ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bythynia,

‖ Gr. to the cleft ſtrangers. ‖ Gr. of the diſperſion.

2 *a* Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Jeſus Chriſt: grace unto you, and peace be multiplyed.

Jam. 1.1 *a* John 15.19 Rev. 17. 14 *b* 2 Cor. 1.2

3 *b* Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

‖ Gr. much. *c* Col. 1.5 2 Tim. 1.12

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, *c* reſerved in heaven ‖ for you.

‖ Or, us.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold *a* temptations:

a Jam. 1.2

7 That the *b* trial of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt:

b Job 23.10 *c* John 20.29 1 John 4.20

8 Whom having *c* not ſeen, ye love; in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet believing ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiving the *d* end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, & ſearched diligently, who prophefied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.

d Rom. 6.21.22 2 Cor. 11.15

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the ſpirit *e* of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

e Gal. 4.6 John 15.26

12 Unto

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the *f* holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore † gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As † obedient children, † not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance.

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation.

16 Because it is written, *a* Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work: passe the time of your *b* sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver, and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your *d* fathers.

19 But with the *e* precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot:

20 Who verily was *f* foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto *f* unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart † fervently.

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, *g* by the word of God, which *h* liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For † all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evil speakings,

2 As new born babes ‖ desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, † are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeveth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve ‖ he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner:

8 *a* And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being † disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a *c* chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the † praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God, which had not obtained mercy, but *have* now obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as † strangers, and pigrims, † abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule:

12 *g* Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ wherein they speak against you as evill doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king † as supreame,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the *h* punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may † put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not † using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousnesse, but as the servants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the † froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man † for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is † acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered † for us, leaving us an *i* example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self *k* bare our sinnes in his own body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinne, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as *l* sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd, and bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise ye wives, be in † subjection to your own husbands, that if any

‖ Or, *which* they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, *Love* the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

‖ Or, *esteem*.

‖ Or, *Love*.

‖ Or, *Honour*.

‖ Or, *committed his cause*.

‖ Or, *Loving*.

‖ Or, *Honour*.

‖ Or, *Loving*.

‖ Or, *Honour*.

‖ Or, *Loving*.

‖ Or, *Honour

any obey not the word, they also may
a 1 Cor. 7.16 *b* 1 Tim 2.9 Isai 3. 16
without the word *a* be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they beholde your chaste conversation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, *b* let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, *or* of putting on of apparell:

4 But let *it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corrupt ble, *even the* † *ornament of a* meek *and* quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

† Gr. *children, &c.*

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

c Col. 3.18 ‖ *Some copies read,* as to heirs with you of, &c.

7 Likewise ye *c* husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and ‖ as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred

d Rom 12.16 Phil.3. 14 ‖ *Or, loving to the brethren.*

8 Finally, *be ye* all of *d* one minde, having compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

e Prov. 17.13 Mat.5. 44 Rom.12 14. * Psal. 34.13

9 Not rendring *e* evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

† Gr. *upon.*

10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his * lips that they speak no guile:

f James 1.12 *g* Isai. 8.13 ‖ *Or, reverence.*

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

b Heb. 7.27 *i* Rom. 5.6 ‖ *Or, not believing. The Greek signifieth both: and both here meant.* See John 2. 16 *k* Acts 14. 2

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that do evil

13 And who is *he* that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye *f* suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not *g* afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare.

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be *h* shamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath *i* once suffered for sins, the *j* just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

19 By which also he went & preached unto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were * disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight soules were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even baptisme doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the *k* resurrection of Jesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is *l* on the right hand of God, *c* angels, and † authorities, and powers being made subject unto him

a Phil. 3.19 *b* Phil. 3.10. Heb. 13 Mark 16.19 *c* Phil. 2.9.7

CHAP. IIII.

FOr † much *a* then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased † from sin:

a Rom. 6.6 Gal 5. 24

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

b Isai. 59.15 † Gr. *a consumed mixture:* or, *a mixture to confusion.* le in a *metaphor taken from a rushing out like foaming or boyling of the sea.*

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

c Acts 10.42 *d* Phil. 4.5

4 Wherein they think it † strange, that you run not with them to the same † excesse of riot, speaking evil of you.

e Mat. 26.41 ‖ *Or, watchful.* *f* Prov. 10.12

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to *c* judge the quick, and the dead.

g Rom. 12.13 Heb. 13 2. *h* 1 Cor. 12.4 Rom. 12 6

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

i Chap. 1.7

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore *e* sober, and watch unto prayer

k 1 Cor. 6.4 *l* Luke 6.28 *m* Mat. 5. 11

8 And above all things, have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall *f* cover the multitude of sins.

9 *g* Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the *h* manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion, for ever and ever. Amen

l James 1.12 ‖ *Or,* 2. *m* 1 Pet. 4. 13 Rom. 8. 17 *n* Mat. 5. 12 *o* Chap. 2.20 * James 2.7

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery *i* trial, which is to *k* try you, as though some strange thing happned unto you

13 But *l* rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings: that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 *m* If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief *n*, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 * Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For

b Isa. 12 Jer. 21. 29 & 49 12 c Luke 23. 31 d Prov. 11. 31 * Chap. 3. 17 e Psal. 138. 8

17 For the *b* time is *come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it *c* first begin at us, what *shall* the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the *d* righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the * will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful *e* creator.

CHAP. V.

a Luke 24. 48 b Acts 20. 28 ‖Or, *as much as in you is.* ‖Or, *overruling.* c Phil. 3. 17 d 1 Cor. 9. 25 Gra. 1. 4 b Rom. 12 10

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am *also* an elder, and a witness *a* of the sufferings of Christ and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed.

2 Feed the *b* flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being *c* ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that *d* fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto the elder: yea, *b* all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God *c* resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 *d* Humble your selves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 *e* Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 *f* Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may † devour:

9 Whom *g* resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a * while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithful brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written *b* briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 * Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle general of PETER.

CHAP. I.

†Gr. *in the.* a 2 Cor. 5. 9 1 John 1. 9 †Gr. *of our God.* a 1 Cor. 8 6 b 1 Pet. 1. 15 Rom. 1. 6 ‖Or, *by.* c 1 John 3. 15. 16 d Phil. 3. 8. 10 e Col. 3. 16 †Gr. *be idle.* b Mat. 22, 23

SIMON Peter, a servant, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, † through the righteousness of † God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus Christ *a* our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life & godliness, through the knowledge of him that *b* hath called us ‖ to glory, and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great, and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in *c* the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue, and to vertue *d* knowledge,

6 And to knowledge, temperance, and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness, & to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and *e* abound, they make you that ye shall neither † be barren, nor *b* unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blinde, and cannot see far off: and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren give diligence to make your calling and election † sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall *c* never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you *d* abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, *e* though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea I think it ‖ meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after † my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the *a* power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were *b* eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father, *c* honour, & glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: *d* This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven *e* we heard, when ye were with him in the *f* holy mount.

19 We have also a more *g* sure word of prophecy, whereunto we do well that

†Gr. *firm, or, stable.* a Tim. 2. 19 Matt. 25 6 c Jud. 6 Pet. 2. 4 d John 14. 2 ‖Or, *dwelling.* e Rom. 15. 15 † John 21. 21 ‖Or, *tabernacle.* * Gr. *quickly.* † Gr. *going out.* Luke 9. 31 a Mat. 24. 28 b Mat. 17. 12 c Heb. 1. 3 d Mat. 3. 17 e Mat. 17. 1 f Exod. 24. 15 g 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11

b Rev. 2.28. ‖Or, at any time.

that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the b day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but † holy men of God spake as they were † moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be a false teachers among you, † who privily shall bring in † damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

a Acts 20.29. 30. † Gr. bring in by-sides. †Gr. heresies of destruction. 1 Cor. 11.19. ‖Or, lascivious ways as some copies read.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be † evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make c merchandise of you, whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God † spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement.

b Rev. 18.11. c Jude 16. d Gen. 7.11. e 2 Pet. 3.6. f Gen. 19.24. g Psal. 119.136. 1 Cor. 11.3. h Gen. 18.25. ‖Or, dominion 1 Jude 8. † Gr. glories

5 And spared not the old world, but saved e Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into f ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing, and hearing, g vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly h out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of Judgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. * Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of † dignities.

†Gr. blasphemous judgement. * Some read. against themselves

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not † railing accusation † against them before the Lord.

† Gr. railing. † Gr. from.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, *a* made to be taken & destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

a Rom. 9.22. b John 3.20. ‖Or, in their feasts. c 1 Tim. 6.12. ‖Or, an unthrifty. † Eph. 4.14. † Gr. children of the curse Ephes. 2.3.

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to † riot in the day time: *Spots they are* and blemishes, † sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you.

14 Having eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: † cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 *For* when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were ‖ † clean escaped from them who live in error.

‖Or, for a while, or, a little as some read. † Gr. indeed escaped. d 1 Pet. 2.16 † Gr. fled from. † Gr. acknowledgement. e Luke 22.47 James 5.7 † Prov. 26.11

19 While they d promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is † overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage?

20 For if after they have † escaped the pollutions of the world, through the † knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, *and* overcome, the e latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true f proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second epistle, (beloved) I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your † pure minds by way of *a* remembrance:

‖Or, sincere. a Chap. 1.13. 2 Pet. 3.1. a Acts 20.29. 30 1 John 2.18 b Jude 18 c Jer. 5. 12. 23 Heb. 12.26. ‖Or, stand. † Gr. standing together. ‖Or, by his word. as some copies read. d Rom. 11.25 1 Thes. 4.15 e Ezek. 33.11

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the a last days b scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, c where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God, the heavens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now ‖ by the same word, are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) d be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackness,) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing e that any should perish, but † all should come to repentance.

Man 10 But

f 1 The. 5. 2. Rev. 16. 15.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as *f* a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

†Gr. conversations and godlinesses. Acts 24. 16.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, What manner of persons ought ye to be in all † holy conversation and godlinesse.

‡Gr. hasting the coming. a Isai. 65. 17.

12 ‡ Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.

13 Nevertheless we, *a* according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him *b* in peace, *c* without spot, and blameless.

b 2 Col. 1. 20.

15 And account that the *d* long sufc 2 Pet. 3. 15. fering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

d Rom. 2. 4.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction.

e H. s. 8. 22.

17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, *e* beware lest † ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

†Gr. ye being led away with.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now † and for ever. Amen.

†Gr. both now & to the day of eternity

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

a Gen. 2. 1. John 2. 1. b Acts 1, 8 and 20. 41. †Gr. touched. c John 1. 12. John 14. 10. 11. d John 1. 14, 17. 21. f John 15. 11. & 17. 13. †Gr. from him.

THat which was *a* from the beginning, *b* which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have † handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you, that eternall life, which was with the Father, and was *d* manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also *e* may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your *f* joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have † heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

a 1 Kin. 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. Prov. 20. 9. b Rom. 3. 25. Isai. 53. 7. c John 8 37.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have *a* no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is *b* faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his *c* word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

a Gal. 4. 19. 2 Joh. 1. Phil. 2. b Rom. 7. 15. 19. Gal. 5. 1.

MY *a* little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man *b* sin, we have an Advocate *c* with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous,

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the *d* whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, *e* if we keep his commandment.

d Heb. 9. 24. 1 Joh. 10 35. e Luke 1. 6. 1 Sam. Chap. 14.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the † love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk even *a* as he walked.

a 1 Cor. 11. 1. Eph. 5. 2.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again a *b* new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the *c* darknesse is past, and the *d* true light now shineth.

b Joh. 13 34. c Col. 2. 17. Rom. 13. 12. Eph. 5. 8. d Joh. 1 8. 9. a Cor. 4. 6. †Gr. scandall.

9 He that saith he *is* in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you *e* for his names sake.

e Acts 4. 12. and 10. 43.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is *f* from the beginning: I write unto you, young men, because ye have *g* overcome the wicked one: I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

f John 1 1. g Mat. 6. 13. Rom. 16. 20.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning: I have written unto you young men, because

cause ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 *b* Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 ‖ For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the *i* world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the † last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there *k* many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were *l* not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have *m* an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have *n* not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever *o* denyeth the Son, the same hath not the Father; ‖ *but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And *this* is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These things *b* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ‖ ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one which doth righteousness, *c* is born of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, *a* now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope ‖ in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, *c* transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was *d* manifested *e* to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.

6 *f* Whosoever abideth in him, *g* sinneth not: Whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteousnesse, is *h* righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and *b* slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? *c* because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 *d* Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: ‖ he that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 *e* Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no *f* murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this *g* worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, *h* how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth: and shall † assure our hearts *i* before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is *k* greater than our heart, and *l* knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And *m* whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, *n* as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments *o* dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

b John 17. 1. 1 Joh. 2. 18. Jude 2. 1 Cor. 1. 18. Eccl. 5. 11. Pſal. 73. 5. 6. 1 Tim. 6. 17. 2 Tim. 4. 10. *c* 1 Cor. 7. 29. †*Gr.* short. Luke 12. 20. *h* Acts 20. 29. 30. 1 Tim. 4. 1. Acts 3. 56. 57. *i* Mat. 24. 24. John 6. 37. and 10. 28. 29. *m* Pſal. 45. 7. Heb. 3. 9. *n* Pet. 2. 12. *a* John 5. 23. ‖ *Some Greek copies have thus: ſo the Syr.* *b* Rom. 8. 9. Acts 10. 26. 27. 29. ‖ *Or, if. ‖Or, know ye doth righteouſneſs.* 1 Joh. 3. 7 ‖*Or, known ye.* *c* Eph. 4. 24. 1 John 3. 7. *a* John 1. 12. 13. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 5. *b* Col. 3. 4. Phil. 3. 21. ‖ *Or, on him:* to wit *Chriſt.* Mat. 7. 8 Heb. 12. 14.

c Rom. 4. 15. and 5. 13. *d* 1 Tim. 3. 16 *e* Rev. 1. 5 1 Cor. 6. 11 *f* John 15. 4. 5 *g* John 8. 34. *b* Lev. 11. 44 1 Pet. 1. 16

c Gen. 4. 8 *d* Gen. 38. 10 *e* John 3. 15 John 13. 19 *c* Mat. 5 *f* Gal. 5. 21 Rev. 21. *g* Mark 12. 44 Luke 8. 3 *h* James 2. 15 *†Gr. perſwade.* *i* Chap. 4. 17 2 Pet. 1. 10 *k* Job 22. 21. 22 & 33. 12 *l* Job 28. 24 Prov. 15. 11. *m* Mat. 7. 7 Mark 11 24 *n* John 13. 34 and 14. 15 *o* John 6. 56 Epheſ. 3. 17

CHAP. IIII.

a John 5.19. Acts 17.11. 3 Thes. 5.24. Rev. 2.2. b Chap. 2.18. 2 Pet. 2.1.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but *a* try the spirits, whether they are of God: because *b* many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have heard, that it should come, and even now already it is in the world.

c Chap. 5.1. John 1.13. Jam. 1.18. d Chap. 2.29. Rom. 8.37. Phil. 4.13. Rev. 12.11. d John 12.31. Ephes. 2.2. e John 10.3,4. f John 8.16. Rom. 8.9,11. Gal. 4.4,5. * Mat. 3.17. Gen. 22.2. g Ver 9. Rom. 5. 8.10. h Chap. 1.1,3. 1 Cor. 15.1. i Pet. 1.16. 2 Pet. 1.16. i 1 Cor. 12.3. †Gr. love with us. ‖Or, freedom, or, confidence. Chap. 4.19, 20. Mat. 25.34,35 k Luke 6.36. 2 Cor. 5.18. Eph. 4.14. l Mat. 22.37. 28.19.

4 *Ye are of God little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he *e* that is in you, than he that is *d* in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, *e* heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 *f* In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his *only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, *g* not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And *h* we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall *i* confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may ‖ have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, *k* so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And *l* this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, loveth his brother also.

CHAP. V.

a Chap. 3 and 9. 7. John 1.12. b Chap. 4.21. c Mat. 21.22. Rom. 8.2,4. Phil. 2.12, 13. Prov. 4.11,12. d 1 Cor. 15.57. John 16.33. 1 Pet. 5.9. e John 19.34, 35. d Mat. 3.16. John 3.34. 33. e John 8.18 John 5.36. Acts 2.33. f John 10.10. †Gr. are for one thing. g John 3.36. a John 20.31. ‖Or, concerning him. b John 14.13 14. and 16.23. c Heb. 6.4,6. d Job. 42.8. ‖Or, but there is. e Mat. 6.12. f John 8.34. Rom. 8.1. g John 17.9.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, *a* is born of God: and every one that *b* loveth him that begate, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not *c* grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even *b* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by *e* water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that *d* beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For *e* there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are *f* one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three † agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, *g* hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 *a* These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have † in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we aske, we know that *b* we have *b* the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which *is* not unto death, *d* he shall aske, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death: there is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, *f* and that *e* wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the *g* whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God

b John 17 3. 1 Jo. 2 13 Jude 25. God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. *b* This is the true God, and *i* eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from ‖ idols. Amen. *i* 1 John 6.68, 69.

‖ Or, *image worship.*

The second epistle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

a 1 The. 1.4. *b* John 17 17. John 14 6. *c* 1 Pet. 25.24. 25. *d* John 1.8. and 3.16.

THe Elder unto the *a* elect Ladie, and her children, whom I love *b* in the truth: (and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth.

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us *c* for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the *d* Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in the truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

e Phil. 3 2 10. *f* John 13.34. ‖ Or, *this is that love.* *g* Joh. 14 20. 21

5 And now I *e* beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we *f* love one another.

6 And ‖ this is love, that we walk *g* after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many *h* deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is *i* come in the flesh: This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist:

8 Look to your selves, that we *k* lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and *l* bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him, God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

h 1 Joh. 2.18. *i* 1 John 4 2. *k* Mat. 24.14. ‖ Or, *gained.* Some copies read *which we have gained but that ye receive, &c.* *l* Gal. 1.8 9.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

The third epistle of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

a 1 Cor. 2.14. Rom. 16.24. ‖ Or, *truly.* ‖ Or, *pray.* † Gr. *of or in all things.* † Gr. *go well in the* 1 Isa. 58 6. ‡ Gr. *worthy of God* ‡ Gr. *fellow workmen.*

THe elder unto the well beloved *a* Gaius whom I love ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish † above all things that thou mayest † prosper, and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the *b* brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey † after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be † fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, † will remember his deeds which he doth, † prating against us with malitious words: and not contens therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, † follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God; but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath a good report of all men, *b* and of the truth it self, yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

‖ Or, *I will mention it.* † Gr. *talking foolishlie.* † Gr. *imitate not.* *a* 1 Tim. 3 7. *b* Joh. 3. 21. Prov. 31 31. † Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

THE GENERALL EPISTLE of JUDE.

† Gr. in God.

a Iob. 37.17. b Ioh. 16.6 6.38.40. Eph. 5.27. †Gr. Imports an hot and violent as beseemeth Souldiers. c Rom. 1.7. d Tit. 2. 11.12. e Isai. 62.6. f Exo. 20.2. †Gr. the second time. ‖Or, principality. †Gr. their beginning. †Gr. their proper. †Gr. other. †Gr. Blaspheme c Deu. 34.6. †Gr. iudgement blasphemy. * Rac. 2.2. b Kam. 3.21. †Gr. they are corrupted. 2 Pet. 2.12. † Gr. were powred out.

IUde the servant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified † by God a the father, and b preserved in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto c the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, d turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you e in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that f the Lord having saved his people out of the land of Egypt, † afterward destroyed them that believed it not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ † first estate, but left their † own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion and † speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the a body of Moses, durst not bring against him a † railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke him.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they knew not: but what they b know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they † corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and † ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; † trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

† Greek, autumnus tree.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandring starrs, to whom is reserved the blackenesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten a thousand of his Saints,

a Dan. 7.10.

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken b against him.

1.8. Rev. 5.13. b Psal. 73.9. Mal. 3.13.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaking great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration, c because of advantage.

1 Tim. 6.5. † Gr. lusts of wickedness. c Deu. 10.17.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ

Dan. 12.10.

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own † ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who a separate themselves, sensuall, having b not the spirit.

a Hebr. 10.25. Act. 20.30. b Rom. 8.9.

20 But ye, beloved, c building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

c 1 Pet. 2.5.

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some d have compassion, making a difference:

d Rom. 14.1.

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able † to keep you from falling, and to † present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy,

† Greek, to make you stand.

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion, and power, now and † ever. Amen.

† Gr. to all ages.

THE

The REVELATION of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

THE revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe, and he ſent, and ſignified it by his *a* angel unto his *b* ſervant John:

2 Who *c* bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he *d* ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep thoſe things which are written therein, for the † time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia. Grace *be* unto you, and peace from him *e* which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the *f* firſt begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that loved us, *g* and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood

6 And hath *h* made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever, and ever. Amen.

7 *i* Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo, Amen.

8 I am *k* Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the *l* Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a *a* trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me: and being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks,

13 And in the *b* midſt of the ſeven candleſticks, *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden *c* girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they ‖ burned in a furnace: and his voice as the *d* ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his *e* right hand ſeven ſtars: and *f* out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and *g* was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the *h* keys of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſterie of the ſeven ſtars which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are ‖ the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

a Ephe. 1. 21. Matth. 28. 18.
b Dan. 8. 16. and 8. 21, 22.
c 1 John 1. 1.
d Joan 19. 35
† *Or, ſeaſon at hat time.*
e Exod. 3 14.
f 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18.
g Heb. 9. 14.
h 1 Pet. 2. 5. Exod 19 6. Rev. 5. 10. Rom. 12. 1. 1 Pet. 2 5.
i Matt. 24. 30. *k* Iſaiah 41. 4. & 44. 6. *l* Job 42. 2. Pſalm 103 19.
a Iſaiah 58. 1. ✠ Exod. 19 16, 19.
b Pſalm 46. 5. Zep 25. *c* Pſalm 93. 1. Iſaiah 11 5.
‖ *Or, glowed with fire.*
d Dan. 10. 6. John 1 5 25.
e Pſalm 89. 8.
f Heb. 4. 12.
* Iſaiah 41. 4. & 44. 6. Rom. 8. 9. 16. 1 Peter 3 18.
b Matt. 16. 18.
‖ *Or, meſſen-gers.* Mal. 2, 7. & 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

UNto the angel of the church of *a* Epheſus write. Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeven ſtars in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden candleſticks:

2 *b* I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not bear them which are evil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt ‖ born, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt *d* not fainted.

4 Nevertheleſſe, I have *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy ‖ firſt love

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works, or elſe I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candleſtick out of his place, *e* except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that *f* thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which *g* I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches. To him that *h* overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

a Acts 19 1. 17.
b Pſalm 1. 6.
c 2 Cor. 11. 13.
‖ It ſignifieth, *To be preſſed down under a great burden.* It is a metaphoy taken from builders
d Gal 6 9.
e Theſſ. 3. 13.
‖ *Or, former.* 1 Tim.
f Ezek. 18 31.
g Pſalm 94 20.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write. Theſe things

faith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 *i* Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull *k* unto death, and I will give thee a *l* crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the *m* second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write. These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even n* where Satans seat is, and thou *o* holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull *p* martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou *q* hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the *a* hidden Manna, and will give him a *b* white stone, and in the stone *c* a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Tyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy works, and † charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the *d* last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman * Jezebel which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent *e* of her fornication, and she * repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they ſpake, I will put upon you none *f* other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast *g* till I come

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

27 (* And he shall † rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the *h* morning star.

29 *i* He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write. These things saith he that *a* hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven ſtars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 *b* Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the † things which remain, that are † ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I *a* will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write. These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works, Behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and *b* no man can shut it: for thou hast a little ſtrength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and *c* worſhip before my feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the † word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, *d* to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I *e* come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a *f* pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and

i Matth. 10. 28.

k Heb. 6 14. and 11. 6
l 1 Pet. 1. 4. James 1. 12.
m Mat. 25. 41. 46 2 Thef. 1. 9.
n Pſalm 137. 7. Ezek. 2. 6
o Heb. 10. 23.
p Acts 22. 20.
q Cor. 5. 2. 6. *q* Num. 25.

a Pſam 105. 40. John 6. 27. 32.
b 1 John 2. 7.
c 1 Cor. 2. 9. Iſaiah 65. 15.
†*Or*, even thy charitie.
Rom. 16. 1. Heb. 6. 10.
d Pſalm 94. 12. 34. 14.
* 1 King 16. 31.
e Moſ. 4. 31. 12. 19. Matth. 11. 19. Rom. 2. 4. 5.
* Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

f Iſaiah 11. 1. Acts 15. 28.
g Mat. 24. 13. 1 Cor. 11. 26.
* Pſalm 2. 6 †*Or*, feed.
h Chap. 22. 16. 1 Ver. 7. 11. and Chap. 3. 6. 20 22.

a Rom. 8. 2. John 15. 26.
b Ephe. 5. 14. †*Or*, the reſt, ſhall die
* 1 Tael 5. 2. 2 Peter 3 10.
a Mat. 10. 32. Matth. 8. 38. * Coap. 20 12. Phil. 4. 3.
b 1 Cor. 16 9.
c Iſaiah 60. 14. 1 Cor. 14. 24. 25

†*Or*, My word of patience Luke 21. 19. Heb. 10. 36.
d 1 Cor. 11. 19. Matth. 24. 21. Pſalm 66 10. Rom 5. 3, 4. James 1. 2, 3 12.
e Heb. 10. 37. James 5. 8. 2.
f 1 King 7. 21.

and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my *g* new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the *b* beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, *i* I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will *k* spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I ‖ rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, *c* I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I *b* grant to sit with me in my throne; even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFter this I looked, and behold, *a* door was opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *b one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to look upon like a jasper, and a ‖ sardine stone; and there was a rain-bow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders *c* sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads *d* crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto chrystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the ‖ first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ‖ rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts *e* give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and *f* for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw ‖ in the right hand of him that sate on the throne, a book written within, and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice: *a* Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the book, neither to ‖ look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And * one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, *b* the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood *c* a lamb as it *d* had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the ‖ right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vialls full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a *e* new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast *f* redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of *g* every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests, and *h* we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice

g Isaiah 65. 15. ‖ *Or, in Laodicea.* *h* Col. 1. 17. John 1. 1. *i* 1 King 18. 21. *k* Levit. 11 27. 28 Isaiah 1. 25. 14. Amos 6 8. *l* Jer. 9 23. * Prov. 3. 11. Heb. 12. 5. ‖ The word *signifies both a conviction and reprehension.*

c Cant. 5. 2. Psalm 16. 7. *b* Rom. 5. 21. and 8 17 2. Tim. 2. 12. Matth. 19 28.,

a Ezek. 1. 1. Matth. 3 16. Acts 7. 56 and 10. 11. *b* Isaiah 6. 1. Ezek. 1 26. Dan. 7 9. ‖ *Or, Sardius.* Exod. 29. 19. *c* Mat. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. 3. *d* Psalm 21 3. Cant. 3. 11.

‖ *Or, living wight* 2 Samu. 17. 20. Psalm 14. 4 16. Job 15. 11. Job 19. 28, 29 † *Gr.* they *have no rest.* * Isaiah 6 3.

e Psalm 29 1. 2. * Coup. 5. 12. *f* Prov. 16. 4 Rom. 11. 36.

† *Gr.* at his right hand for ever.

a 1 Pet. 1. 12. ‖ *Or, thereon.* *b* Acts 18. 26 Luke 22. 43.

* Gen. 49 9.

c Joh 1. 2. 29. 1 Pet. 1 12. *d* Heb. 9. 12. 24. ‖ Or, *incense* *e* Psalm 33 3. and 40. 3. *f* Acts 20 28 Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. * 2 Pet. 2 9 *h* Rom. 16. 20. 1 Joh. 5 4 Dan. 7. 27.

voice of many angels *i* round about the throne, *k* and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying *g* with a loud voice, Worthy is the lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And *l* every creature, which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the ‖ four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the lamb opened ‖ one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and ‖ see.

2 And I saw, and behold, *a* a white horse, and he that *b* sate on him had a bowe, and *a c* crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was *d* red: and power was given to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was given unto him a great *e* sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sate on him had a pair of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barly for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was given ‖ unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the *f* beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they *g* cryed with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not *h* judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren that should be killed ‖ as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake, and *i* the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her ‖ untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 * And the heaven departed as a ‖ scrol when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free man *k* hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, * Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17 For the *a* great day of his wrath is come, and *b* who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after these things, I saw ‖ four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ‖ ascending *a* from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cryed with a *b* loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, *c* till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of *d* all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo a great multitude which *e* no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and *f* palms in their hands,

10 And cryed with a *g* loud voice, saying, *b* Salvation to our God which sitteth

i Joel 2. 31. 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

k Isaiah 2. 10. Matth. 22. 5. * Luke 23. 30. Hos. 10. 8.

a Isaiah 34. 6. *b* Psalm 76. 7.

‖ *An allusion to Gen.* 4. 16 John 3. 8. Acts 2. 2, 3.

‖ *Or, coming from.* Matth. 24. 31. *a* Isaiah 41. 2. Luke 1. 78.

b Gen. 22. 17. *c* Ezek. 9. 4. Jer. 15. 11. Dan. 6. 22. Chap. 9. 12. Acts 13 48.

e Gen. 15. 5 *f* John 12. 13. *g* 1 Chr. 15. 16. *b* Psalm 96. 8 16. *b* Psalm 3. 8. James 2. 9.

sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

i Psalm 34. 7. 2 King. 6. 16. 17.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, *i* and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

k Chap. 4. 10. 11 and Chap. 5. 14. & Chap. 19. 1.

12 Saying, *k* Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen

‖Or, asked of him, or, of himself to the Hebrews.

13 And one of the elders ‖ answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

a Acts 14. 22 b Chap 1. 5. and 11. 11. c Deut. 10. 8 d Psalm 134. 2. * Chap. 21. 4. * Esai. 49. 10. * Esai. 25. 8. Chap 21. 4.

14 And I said unto him Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of *a* great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and *b* made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they *c* before the throne of God, and serve him *d* day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: * and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

a Dan. 7. 12. b Psalm 78. 58. c Heb. 9. 4. ‖Or, adde it to the prayers. d Psalm 141. 2. Phil. 4. 18. Acts 10. 4. †Gr. of the fire. ‖Or, on. Ezek. 10. 2. e Exod. 19. 18, 23. Psalm 105. 32 f Isaiah 27. 27. g Exod. 7. 20, 21. †Gr. souls. ‖Or, out of heaven. Isaiah 24. 12. and 34. 4.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour

2 And I saw the seven angels which *a* stood before God, and to them were given *b* seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a *c* golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoak of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, *d* ascended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it † with fire of the altar, and cast it ‖ into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings and an earth-quake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed *e* hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green *f* grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea *g* became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had † life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star ‖ from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

11 And the name of the star is *h* called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun *a* was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel, flying †thorow the midst of heaven, saying, with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the ‖ inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

h Deut. 29 18 Amos 5. 7. Jer 9. 15 a Isai. 13. 10 Jer. 15 9. †Gr. in the ‖ midst. ¶ 1 Chron. 21. 16 b Chap. 11. 10 Psal. 17. 14.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a † star fall from heaven unto the earth: and ‖ to him was given the *a* key of the bottomlesse pit.

†Gr. a fallen star. Chap 8. 10 ‖Or, it. a Luke 8. 31

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoak out of the pit, as the smoak of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkned, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak *b* locusts upon the earth, and unto them was given power *c* as the scorpions of the earth have power.

b Exod. 10 13, 14 Joel 2. 4. 6 c Jer. 8. 17.

4 And it was commanded them, that they should not hurt the ‖ grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men which have not the seal of God † in their foreheads.

‖Or, hay. 2 Cor. 6 17 Rev. 7. 3. †Gr. on.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men *d* seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

d Hosea 10 8 Job 3. 21. 22

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto the horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the *e* hair of women, and their teeth were as the *f* teeth of lions.

e Prov. 6. 24 f Joel 1. 6

9 And they had brest-plates as it were brest-plates of iron, and the ‖ sound of their wings was as the sound * of chariots, of many horses running to battel

g v. 5. Joel 2. 5 Isai. 5. 28 ‖ that is so to say, destroyer. h Chap. 8. 13 and 6. 8.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men *g* five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 *h* One wo is past, & behold, there come two wos more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded,

†Gr. one voyce.
i Exo. 30.1
k Pſal. 8.1.
†Gr. at an hour.
‖Or. at.
a Exo. 38.15.
†Gr. two millions of millions.
Dan. 7.10.
‖Or. conſlicts.
†Gr. from out of.
Heb 6.1. Act. 2.22.
b Deut. 31.29. Iſai 2.8.
c Lev. 17.7. Deut. 32.17.
d Pſal. 115.4. and 135.15.

and I heard † a voice from the four horns of the i golden altar, which is k before God,
14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were looſed, which were † prepared ‖ for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to ſlay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of the a horſemen were † two hundred thouſand and thouſand: and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them having ‖ breſt-plates of fire, and of jacinct and brimſtone: and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths iſſued fire, and ſmoak, and brimſtone.
18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoak, and by the brimſtone, which iſſued out of their mouthes.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.
20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, † yet repented not of the b works of their hands, that they ſhould not c worſhip devils, d and idols of gold, and ſilver, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murthers: nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

AND I ſaw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a a cloud, and a rain-bow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the ſun, and his feet as pillars of fire.
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he ſet his right foot upon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth.
3 And cried with a c loud voice, as when a d lion roareth: and when he had cried, † ſeven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the ſeven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, e Seal up thoſe things which the ſeven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I ſaw † ſtand upon the ſea, and upon the earth, f lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 And ſware g by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be h time no longer:
7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeventh angel, when he ſhall † begin to ſound, the i myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſervants the k prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven ſpake unto me again, and ſaid, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which ſtandeth upon the ſea, and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and ſaid unto him, Give me the little book. And he ſaid unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth a ſweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and b ate it up, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and aſſoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
11 And he ſaid unto me, c Thou muſt prophecie again ‖ before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

a Ezek. 1.28
b Jer. 15.16. Ezek. 3.1.
* Ezek. 2.8 & 3.1
c Pſal. 119.103
‖Or. againſt.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was given me a a reed like unto a rod: and the angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and b meaſure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.
2 But the c court which is without the temple, † leave out, and meaſure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they d tread under foot fourty and two
3 And ‖ I will give power unto my e two witneſſes, and they ſhall prophecie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes f clothed in ſackcloth.
4 Theſe are the * two olive-trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this manner be killed.
6 Theſe have power to ſhut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.
7 And when they ſhall have finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom & Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and nations ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall † ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 And after three dayes and an half, the ſpirit of life from God entred into them: and a they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.
12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they b aſcended

a Rev. 21.15.
‖Or. meaſuring.
b Ezek. 40.3.
c Ezek. 40.17
† Gr. caſt out.
d Dan. 9.26.
e Zach. 4.14.
f Iſai. 32 ‖Or. will give unto
* Kin. 25
* Zech. 4.9
* 1 Kin. 17.1
* Kin. 1.10
a Kin. 17.1
† Luke 23.35
* Neh 8. 10.12
† Eſther 9.19.22.
* 1 Kin. 18.15
a Mat. 28.3.
b 2 Kin. 2.11.

ded up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

c Chap. 11. 14. †Gr. names of men. e Acts 1. 15. Gen. 6. 4. d Jos. 7. 19. Jeh. 9. 24. e Chap. 10. 1. 4. f Chap. 4 10. | Or, Gentiles. Psa. 2. 1. 2 Act. 4. 25, 26. | Or. avenged. Psa. 20. 1 Luk. 18. 3. | Or, corrupt. g 2 Chr. 28. 24. 2 Chro. 29. 2. h Exod. 9. 23. Jos. 10 11 i Isai. 16 21 and 28. 2.

13 And the same hour was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth-quake were slain † of e men seven thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, d and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were e great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the f four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, we give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the | nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be | judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the Saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which | destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was g opened in heaven, and there was seen in h s temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices and thundrings, and an earth quake, i and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

| Or, signe. a 2 Cor. 11. 2. b Mat. 5 14. 15. 16. †Gr. having in her belie. Gal. 4. 19. ‖Or, signe. c Psal. 74. 13. 14 d Mat 2. 7. 1. 16. a Isai. 66 7. b Psal. 2. 9

AND there appeared a great | wonder in heaven; a *a* woman *b* clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head, a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she † being with childe, cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another | wonder in heaven, and behold, a *c* a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for *d* to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought *a* forth a manchild, who was to *b* rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

c Mat. 2 28. 14 Exod. 13 17. 18 d Deut. 10. 13. 21 and 28. 1 Jud. 9

6 And the woman *c* fled into the wildernesse where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her three a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, *d* Michael and his angels fought a-gainst the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their *e* place found any more in *e* Dan. 2 heaven. 35.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that *f* old serpent called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the *f* Gen. whole world: he was cast out into 3. 1. the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the *g* ‖ accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. *g* Job. 1. 9 and 2. 5 ‖ *It imporeth*.

11 And they overcame him by ‖ the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they *h* loved not their lives unto the death. accusing in a court.

12 Therefore rejoyce, *i* ye heavens, and † ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea; for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. *for*. Rom. 8 31. 34. 37 *h* Act. 20. 24. 2 Cor. 11 23. and 4. 17. *i* Psal. 96. 11. 98 Isai. 49 13.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe. †Gr. *ye that dwel as in a tent.*

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a *k* great eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse, into her place where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 2 Cor. 3. 1 Psalm 91. 1 *k* Exod. 19. 4 Deut. 32. 11. 12. *l* Isai. 59. 19. *m* Num 16 29

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth *l* water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and *m* swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

‖ Or, I was set Dan 7. 9 ‖ Or, names a Jer. Hos. 13. 7 †Gr. his own. †Gr. slain. b Chap. 17 20 10. 20

AND I ‖ stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the; name of blasphemy

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a *a* Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him † his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they *b* worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him.

5 And there was given unto him a mouth

e Deut. 7.8. 11.25. and 12.3,4. ‖*Or*, *to make war.* *d* Pfal. 73.9. 2 Theſ. 2.4. *e* Dan. 7 21.

e a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths

6 And he opened his mouth *d* in blaſphemies againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the *e* ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man hath an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * He that k Heth with the ſword muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience *f* and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up *g* out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he ſpeak as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them that dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth *b* great wonders ſo that he maketh ‖ fire come down from heaven on the earth in the ſight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of thoſe miracles which he had power *to* do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt *i* ſhould be killed.

16 And he cauſeth all both ſmall and great, rich and poor, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdom. Let him that hath underſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is † ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

g Mat. 26.52. *f* 1 Pet. 2.6,7. *g* Gen 9.6 Chapt. 11.7. *b* Mat 24.24. 2 Theſ. 2.9,12. ‖*Or*, *recovered.* ‖ *An alluſion unto* 1 Kin. 18.38. and 2 Kin. 1.10. *Or*, *to go that in* Job. 2.16. †*Gr.* *breath.* *i* Dan. 3.6,20. †*Gr.* *to give* *Or*, *that he may give to them.* †*Gr.* *hath three unmeaſural letters.*

CHAP. XIII.

a Joh. 1.29. 1 pet. 2 19. *b* Pſal. 48.2. Iſai. 33. 20. *c* 1 Chr. 25.1. Pſal. 81.2.

And I ſtacked, & lo *a* a lamb ſtood on the *b* mount Sion, and with an hundred forty and four thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their fore-heads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of *c* harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and forty and four thouſand, which were *d* redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits unto God, and to the Lamb

4 Theſe are they which were *e* not defiled with women; for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lamb whitherſoever he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits unto God, and to the Lamb

5 And in their mouth was found *f* no guile: for they are *g* without fault before the throne of God

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting *h* Goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with aloud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgement *k* is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon *i* is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the *l* wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, ſaying, with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame *m* ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which poured out *n* without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lamb.

11 And the ſmoak of their torment aſcendeth up for † ever and ever And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, † from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat upon the cloud: * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth ‖ is ripe

16 And he that ſat on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a † ſharp ſickle.

d 2 Cor. 11.2. *e* 2 Cor. 11. 2. Rev. 14. *f* Pſal. 32.2. Joh 1. *g* Luk. 1.6. *h* 2 Cor. 5.19. *i* Luk. 12.4.5. *k* Act. 17.30. * Pſal. 146 6. Acts 14. *l* Jer. 51. * Iſa. 21.9. Jer. 51.8. Chap. 18.2. Chap. 17.2 *m* Pſal. 75.8. Jer. 25. *n* Jam. 2 *o* Chap. 9.18. and 19.20. Gen. 19. 24. †*Gr.* *unto ages of ages.* ‖*Or*, *manſions* *from henceforth* *the Spirit, yea* * Joel 3. †*Gr.* *the hour.* ‖*Or*, *dried* John 4 35. Gen. 18. Mat. 13. 32. *a* Iſai. 63. 2. Rev. 14. 18.

19 And

18 And another angel came out from the altar which had power over fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and *b* gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the *d* horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

b Isa. 63.1,2,3. *c* Judg. 9 27. Neh. 13. 15. Isai. 63. 34. Lam. 1. 15. *d* Isai. 66. 26.

CHAP. XV.

a Chap. 12. 1. Amo. 1. 2,3. *b* ver. 3,4 *c* Chap. 8 7. 8 19. 12. and 9. 1. 14. *d* ver. 7. *e* Chap. 19 11. * Exod. 15. 1. *f* Psal. 111. 2. and 139. * Psal. 145. 17. * Jer. 10 7. *g* Isai. 66. 23. 24 9

AND I saw a nother signe *a* in heaven, *b* great and marvellous, seven *c* Angels having the *d* seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory *e* over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God:

3 * And they sing the song *f* of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, *f* Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * just and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 * Who shal not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

6 And the seven angels came out *b* of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed *i* in pure and white linen, and having their breasts *k* girded with golden girdles:

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God: who liveth for ever, and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man *l* was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

b Chap. 14. 15. *i* Exod. 28. 6. 8. *k* Exod. 12. 11. Luk. 12. 35. *l* Chap. 8. 9. 10. 3 5 4

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voice *a* out of the temple, to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the † first went and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a † noysom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel † poured out his vial *b* upon the sea, and it became *c* as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast *d* judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given † unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were † scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, *e* and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the *f* kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come *g* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, *h* to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold, *i* I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And *k* he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, *l* Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a *m* great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, *n* It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as *b* was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was † divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in *c* remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And † every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men *d* a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the

a Chap. 14 15. Deut. 4. 12. 33. †Or. went forth. †Gr. evil & and wicked. Exodus 9. 10. 11.

b Chap. 8. 8 *c* Exod. 7. 17

†Or, it.

†Or, burned.

a Jer. 50. 38 and 51. 32 *f* Isai. 24. 21 *g* Chap. 12. 13 *b* Gen. 14. 3 Jos 9. 18 & 10. 1, 2. 4 * Mat. 24. 44 *j* Mat. 24. 43 *k* Vers. 14. 1 Kings 22. 22 †Or, they gathered. *l* Jerom ex. pounds it, the mountain of heaven. Others, a curled troop. *m* John 12. 28. 29 *n* Chap. 21 6 *b* Dan 12. 1 † Gr. made, or becomes.

c Gen. 8 1 Acts 10. 4. 31 † *Gr.* place beyond sea. * Jer. 25 15 *d* Jos. 10. 11

the

the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

‖ Or, *The first* Chap. 6. 1. ‖ Or, *The damnation.* Mat. 25. 14. *a* Isai. 23. 15. 17 Nah. 3. 4 *b* Rev. 16. 15 *c* Prov. 2. 16. Jer. 51. 7. *d* Isai. 13 19. 20, 21 22. Jer. 50. 12. †Gr. *guilded* *e* 2 Thes 2. 7. *f* Dan. 4. 30. *g* Eze. 36. ‖ Or, *fornications.* *b* Chap. 16 6. and 18. 24. ‖ *Some copies read and yet shall be*

1 AND there came ‖ one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the ‖ judgement of the great *a* whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the *b* inhabiters of the earth have been made *c* drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the *d* wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, *e* MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE *g* MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman *b* drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads, and ten horns,

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not ‖ and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he must continue *a* a short space.

11 And the beast that was and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven and goeth into perdition.

12 And the *b* ten horns which thou sawest, are *c* ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings ‖ one hour with the beast.

13 These have one minde, and shall give their ‖ power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make warr with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings and they that are with him, are *d* called, and chosen, & faithful

15 And he saith unto me, the *e* waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall ‖ hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and *f* burn her with fire.

17 For *g* God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree and give their kingdom unto the beast untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down ‖ from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of *b* devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean, and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the † abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, *d* Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have † reached unto heaven; and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 *e* Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit * a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death and mourning, and famine, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire; *f* for strong is the Lord God who ‖ judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, shall *b* bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoak of her burning.

10 *c* Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy ‖ judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep, and mourn over her; *d* for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls and fine linin, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thyne wood and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most pre-

‖ Or, *these things which that hate the whore* *f* Jer. 18. 23. *g* Exod 8. 25.

‖ Or, *out of heaven.*

* Chap. 14. 8 Isai. 21 9 Jer. 51. 8. *b* Isai. 34. 11. Jer. 51 37 *c* Isai. 13. 21.

‖ Or, *Power.* *a* Jer. 51. 6, 45. and 50. 8 Isai. 52. 11. *follow.* *d* Gen. 18. 20. *e* Jer. 50 15 * Isai. 47. 8.

a Jer. 50 34. † Gr. *judging* *b* Eze. 26. 17.

c 2 Kin 10. 13 14 Dan. 3.

d Num. 16 34. *d* Eze. 27. 27. ‖ Or, *sweet.*

cious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaves, and *e* ſouls of men.

14 And † the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee; and all things which were † dainty and goodly are † departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off for the feat of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and † decked with gold and precious ſtones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every *f* ſhip maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoak of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they *g* caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles, and prophets, for God hath † avenged you on her.

21 And *h* a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great millſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall this great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of *i* harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: no craftſman of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the † ſound of a millſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee, and the voice *k* of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy † merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy † ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And *l* in her was found the blood of prophets and of Saints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

‖ Or. bodies
† Ezek. 27. 13.
† Gr. the autumn. or autumn fruit of the deſire of thy ſoul.
† Gr. fat and ſhining.
† Gr. ſorting to Mountains, Are periſhed from thee.
† Gr. golded with gold.
f Ezek. 27. 29.
g Joſh. 7. 7. 1 Sam. 4. 12.
† Gr. becauſe God hath judged your judgement on her
h Jer. 51. 63.
i Jer. 4. 34.
† Gr. voice
k Jer 7. 34 and 16. 9.
l Nah. 3. 16 Iſai 21. 8
e Chap. 14. 8
d Iſa. 63. 3

CHAP. XIX.

a Pſal. 111 and 112 and 113.
b 1 Tim. 1. 17.
c Pſal. 147. 20.
d Pſal 44. 22. n

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, *a* Alleluia, *b* ſalvation, and glory and honour, and power unto the *c* Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his judgments, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his *d* ſervants at her hand.

d Pſal. 44. 22

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoak roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beaſts fell down, and worſhipped God † ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of † throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye *e* his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great

e Deut. 3. 43. Rom. 15. 10

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad, and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath *f* † made her ſelf ready.

f Pſal. 115. 19. * Pſal. 45. 13, 14 Iſai. 61. 10
† Gr. righteouſneſſes.

8 And to her was granted that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the † righteouſneſs of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, * Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

Rom. 12. 1 Col 3. 12. * Matt. 22
† Gr. ſee not. * Chap. 22. 9
g Chap. 1. 14
b Pſal. 8. 9 and 72. 19
a Sam. 12. 10
i Chap. 2. 17 Judg. 19 8. * Iſai. 62. 2
k Iſai. 11. 4 Pſal. 2. 9
a Iſai 11. 4
2 Theſ. 2. 8
b Pſal. 1 Sam. 2. 10
* Chap. 17. 14
c Dan. 2 44
* Ezek. 39. 17
Iſai 18. 6 and 34. 6. Jer. 12. 9
† Gr. that beaſt.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy † fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimony of Jeſus: worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecy.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold a white horſe and he that ſate upon him was called faithful & true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make war,

12 His eyes were as a *g* flame of fire, and on his head were *b* many crowns, and he had a name written that *i* no man knew but he himſelf.

13 * And he was clothed with a veſture *k* dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And *a* out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule *a* them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture and *b* on his thigh a name written, * KING *c* OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that fly in the midſt of heaven, * Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw † the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered

Num. 31 32 Psal. 55. 15. Ezr. 28. 22. Psa. 11. 6 Gen. 19. 24. e Jer. 5. 14, and 23. 29. ver. 18. Isai. 33. 11. 38. f Jer. 30. 30.

gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken: and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were d cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain e with the sword of him that sate upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were f filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

a Ver. 1. Ep. 4. 10 John. 3. 35. b Psal. 148 8 2 Chro. 6 6. Gen 3. 15. Heb. 2 14. Luke 11. 22. c Matt. 27. 66 d ver. 7. 8. Chap. 16 13. 14. ‖Or, some. e Rom. 11. 15. Ezr. 37. 1. John. 5. 25 Act 3 21 ‖Or. 8. 2. 5. b 2 Pet. 2. 9. Chap. 1. 6. and 5. 10 c ver 2 d Ezr. 38 2. and 39 1 e Isai. 11. 4. Judg. 7. 12. f Sam. 5. 5. g Sam. 8. 11. h Kon. 4. 20. i 2 Kin. 6. 14. 15. And 25, 1 k Heb. 10. 25 & 12. 19. l Or, ages of ages m Luk 1. 32.

AND I saw an a angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a b great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him up, and c set a seal upon him, that he should d deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath a part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be b priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be c loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the four quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the the number of whom is d as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and e compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and f fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night † for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great g white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the h books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, i according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death, and ‖Or, hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hel were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

h Dan 7 10. * Chap. 3 5. i Job. 34. grave

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the a holy city, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a b bride adorned for her husband:

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they c shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be d no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying; neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate upon the throne said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write, for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, † It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the b fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the d fearful and unbeleeving and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carryed me away in the spirit to a e great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone clear as Chrystal:

a Isai. 65. 17. and 66. 22. 2 Pet. 3. 13. b Isai. 54. 5. 62. 5. c Gen. 17. 8. * Chap. 7. 17. d Isai. 25. 8. and 35. 10. * 2 Cor. 5. 17. * Chap. 1. 8. 22. 13. b Psal. 36. 9. c Isai. 55. 1. b Psal. 69. 28. d Mat. 10. 28. 33 e Ezek. 40. 2. Rev. 17. 3. Exod. 25. 40. Deut. 34. 1. 2 Chr. 3. 1.

re And

12 And had a wall great and high, and had *f* twelve gates, and at the gates *g* twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 *b* On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had *i* twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had *k* a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof

16 And the city lieth four square, & the length is as large as ℓ breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it, was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were *l* garnished with all manner of precious stones The first foundation was *m* jasper, the second *n* saphir, the third a chalcedony, the fourth an *o* emerald,

20 The fifth *p* sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth *q* beril, the nine and *r* topas, the tenth a chrysophrasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were *s* twelve pearls, every several gate was of one pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw *b* no temple therein; for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 * And the city had *c* no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the *d* kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And *e* the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing *f* that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's *g* book of life.

f Ezek. 48.30, 31.
g Luke 10.22 Gen. 5. 24
b Mat. 8. 11
i Ephes 2.20. 21. 1 Cor 3. 11
k Ezek. 40 3. 5 Chap. 11 1
l Isai. 54 11. 12
m Exod 28.20 Ezek 28 13
n Exod. 28. 18
Isai. 54. 12
o Exod. 28. 18
p Exod. 28. 17
q Exod 28 20 Cant. 5. 14 Ezek. 1. 16 Dan 10. 6. Exod. 28. 17
r Job 28 19
s Mat 18. 45. 46
b John 4. 23
* Isai. 60. 19
c Chap. 22 5. Isai. 11. 9. and 24. 23. * Isai. 60. 3.
d Isai. 45. 14. and 49. 23. Dan. 7 14. * Isai. 60. 11.
e Isai 60. 11. *f* 1 Corinth 6 9. 10. Psalm 15. 1, 2. and 24. 3, 4. Isaiah 52. 1. and 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. Zach 14. 21. Matth. 13. 41. *g* Chap. 3. 5. and 20 12. Philip. 4. 3.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of *a* water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding *b* out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 *c* In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the *d* tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the *e* healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be † no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall *f* see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need *g* no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord *b* God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John *a* saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard, and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things

9 Then saith he unto me, * See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 † He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my *c* reward is with me, *b* to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the *d* first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 † For without *are* *e* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches, I am the *f* root, and the

a John 4. 14
b Gen. 2. 10 Ezek. 47. 1
c Gen. 2 9
d Gen 3. 22 Chap. 2. 7
e Ezek. 47. 12 Mal 4. 2
† *Gr. curse against any one.* Zach. 14. 11
f 2 Sam 14. 32 Deut. 10 Mat. 5. 8. Job 19. 26
* Chap. 11 23
g Isai. 19. 20
b Luke 1. 70
a John 19. 35 and 21. 24
* Chap. 19 10
† *Gr. that doth fornication.*
Dan. 12. 12 Psalm 21 11, 12. Ezek. 3. 27. and 24. 29. Amos 4. 4. 4
2 Tim. 3. 13
1 Corinth. 14. 38. *b* Isaiah 40. 10. and 62. 11. *c* Romans 2. 6. * Isaiah 41. 4. and 44. 6. Chapter 1 8. and 21 6 † Greek. *but without.* *e* Phil 3 2 Matthew 7. 6. Deut. 1. 23. 18. 2 Peter 2. 22. *f* Isaiah 11. 1.

A Brief

CONCORDANCE,

OR

TABLE to the *BIBLE*

OF THE

Laſt Tranſlation,

Serving for the more eaſie finding out of the moſt uſeful places therein contained.

Carefully peruſed and enlarged by Mr *John Downame*, B. in Divinitie.

Publiſhed for the good of the *Common-wealth*.

UNIV. LIB.

PSAL. 119. 105.

Thy Word is a Lamp unto my feet, and a Light unto my paths.

LONDON,
Printed by *W. Du-Gard* for *N. Bourn*, and are to bee ſold at the South Entrance of the Royal Exchange. 1654.
CUM PRIVILEGIO.

Chap. 2. 28 Num 24. 17 b Rom. 8. 23. 26. 2 Cor. 5. 2. 4 c Isai. 55. 1 d Isai. 55. 7 k 1 Tim. 6. 19. 1

off-spring of David, and the bright and *g* morning star.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth *b* say, Come. * And let him that is a *i* thirst, Come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of *k* life freely.

18 For † I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book. * If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of † book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

Jam. 1 5 Rom. 6. 23

† Gr. *I testifie to every*

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, † Come Lord Jesus.

Deut 4. & 12. 32 & 30. 6

21 The † grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Compare

* Deut 2.4. Prov 30 6. † Phil. 1,22. Chap. 1.4. Rom. 1.7. with 16.24. 1 Corinth. 1 6. with 16.23. 2 Corinth. 1.2. with 13 14 Gol. 2.2. with 4.18

UNIV. LIB. CAMB.

FINIS.